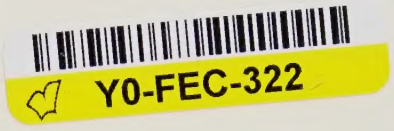
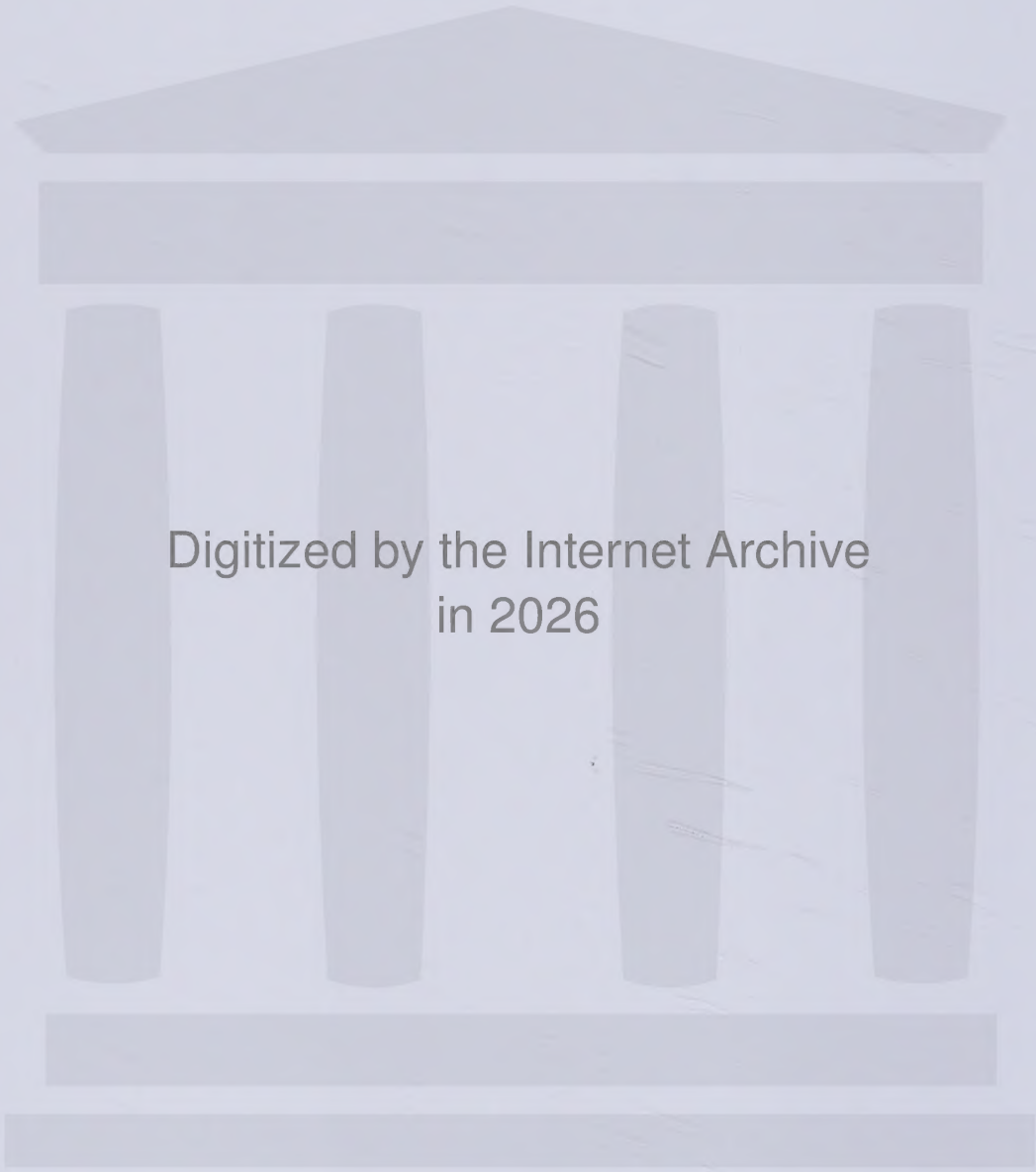
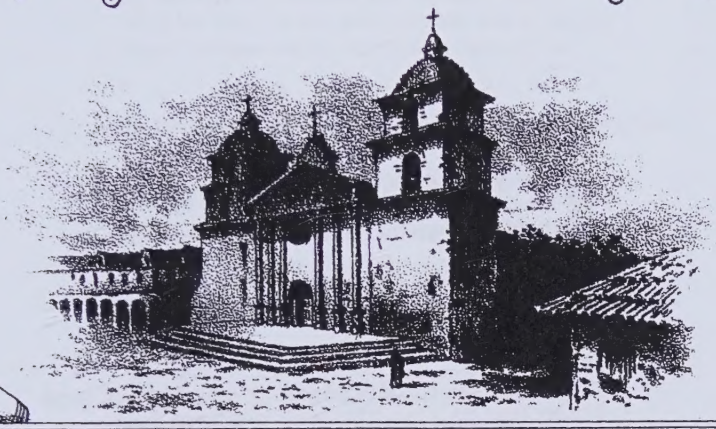

Y0-FEC-322


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/historyofsantaba0000vari

HISTORY OF



SANTA BARBARA COUNTY,

CALIFORNIA,

WITH

ILLUSTRATIONS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF ITS

PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

OAKLAND, CAL.

THOMPSON & WEST.

1883.

Reprinted by -

HIGGINSON BOOK COMPANY
148 Washington Street, Post Office Box 778
Salem, Massachusetts 01970

Phone: 978/745-7170 *Fax:* 978/745-8025

A complete catalog of thousands of genealogy and local history reprints is available from Higginson Books. Please contact us to order or for more information, or visit our web site at **www.higginsonbooks.com.**

This book is photoreproduced on acid-free paper. Hardcover bindings are Class A archival quality.

INTRODUCTION.

SANTA BARBARA.

BY E. W. TUCKER.

"In the fairest of valleys, on the tranquilest shore,
By mountains walled in, and an ocean before,
With her brow on the hills, and her feet to the sea,
Santa Barbara stands—the Queen that's to be.

* * * * * * * * *

"O, these skies are the brightest, these heavens more blue,
And the air is the softest that ever shed dew;
The stars are so near, the sun's beams so mild,
They fall on the cheek like the hand of a child.

"'Tis the land of all lands, where Flora, in pride,
Each month of the year has a rose by her side;
Flowers, bright-hued, most fragrant and rare,
Like rainbows, entwine her, perfuming the air.

"Pomona's soft and exuberant hands
Here mellow the fruits of the sunniest lands,
And the fig, and the date, the orange and lime,
Fall in her lap in the glad autumn time.

"Shall we sing of the vintage, and tell of the vine,
Its rich, purple clusters, and red, gushing wine;
Of ripe, golden harvests, that volunteer now,
Unlabored, unsown, unvexed with the plow,
Where an unwilling soil, and sweat of the face,
No longer are known as the curse of our race;
But reapers returning, rejoice as they come
To their bright, happy homes in the land of the sun!

"We'll sing not of granaries fill'd to the brim,
Of fields and of flocks, in a pastoral hymn.
Santa Barbara, these are thy gifts to the strong,
The burden and theme of the laborer's song;
Yet greater, by far, than all thou canst boast
Is the health-giving breeze of thy mountains and coast.
Thy clime is thy glory—humanity hails
And welcomes the sick to thy health-giving vales.

* * * * * * * * *

"Montecito's evergreen boscage and vale,
Fair, at the foot of the mountain reposes,
Like a beauty asleep, while the partridge and quail
Wing o'er her brow the fragrance of roses.
The emerald oaks o'er the hills slope away
To the verge of the sea in arboreal shade,
While the thatch-and-tile cot of a primitive day
Peep out o'er the homes that the Saxon has made."

* * * * * * * * *

"Would you know of this land, and the hue of its skies,
The perfumes of its gardens and groves ever green,
The glories of morn, or the day's matchless guise,
Till the jewels of night in the clear heavens gleam,
And their crystalline beauties are seen, not afar,
Through the gates of Elysium, smiling ajar,
Then come to this valley, and, wondering, behold
Its charms more enchanting than poets have told.

PREFACE.

THE publishers of this volume have been engaged many years in county publications, and consequently speak from experience when they assure the patrons of this work that it has come the nearest to being a labor of love of any of their numerous projects. We have kept as near the facts as our means of information would permit.

When the historian once entered the field of exploration, boundless vistas of forgotten incidents came to view, where years might be spent with profit, where the political economist, as well as the student in ethics and sociology would find rich material for thought. This was particularly true regarding the pastoral age, and also, to a great extent, in the missionary period. The recorded facts regarding those periods are exceedingly few. Most of the actors are dead, and the few remaining are chary of referring to their ancient greatness, being conscious of a want of strength, in being displaced by the stirring man of money. If there is not as full a relation of these events as some might deem proper, the want of time must be our excuse.

The earlier years of American occupation, or from 1846 to 1868, a period of over twenty years, were full of stirring incident. The paper published for a few years by Keep & Hubbard gives but a sample of the times previous to the great emigration about 1868, and the publishers have to beg the indulgence of the public in regard to that portion of it, in consequence of the difficulty of obtainining true accounts thereof.

After the establishing of the *Press* by J. A. Johnson there is no lack of material for history. The papers of the day give a perfect picture of the change of ownership in land, and the setting up of new proprietors, new thoughts, and new industries. Here again time was necessary to arrange and digest the great amount of rich material. When the reader considers that the historian, with his assistants, was in the field from October, 1881, to September, 1882, and gathered his material from every source—newspapers, county records, thousands of interviews, and much travel, much of the information being of uncertain value, often contradictory, and aggregating perhaps 10,000 pages of manuscript, all of which had to be put in shape for the printer and bookbinder in five months, he can form some idea of the magnitude of the work, and cease to wonder that errors will creep in. Five hundred pages in five months! What an amount of labor! As many years could be pleasantly and profitably spent in the writing and compilation of such a work by one person.

The publishers have been assisted very much in the work by numerous persons who have given the historian access to valuable files of newspapers, as well as to private manuscripts. Among these may be mentioned Geo. P. Tebbetts, whose files of the early Santa Barbara papers have been invaluable. The bound volumes of the *Press* also were put at the service of the historian, as well as the files of the other papers, at San Buenaventura, Lompoc, Santa Maria, etc. Many thanks are due to them all.

The county records have been thoroughly searched for any valuable facts, and many things have been gleaned from them of great value. The officers of the courts of both counties have invariably shown our historian the utmost courtesy.

Many individuals have given us the use of their private papers, without which many things would have been imperfectly related. Among those who have furnished us valuable papers and maps may be mentioned. S. R. I. Sturgeon, Hon. Charles Fernald, Capt. W. E. Greenwell, of the Coast Survey, Hon. P. J. Barber. ex-Mayor of Santa Barbara, Hon. Charles E. Huse, R. C. Carlton, Wm. N. Bledsoe, besides many others too numerous to mention. It would be impossible to mention all who have given their cordial assistance. Those not mentioned must take our thanks for granted.

With more time the publishers could have improved the order and arrangements of the matter. Some things unimportant have been included, and, perhaps, important things left out, but the publishers feel confident in presenting the book to its patrons as one exceedingly valuable for the compact and clear manner in which the incidents are related; many of which, but for this publication, would have inevitably been lost in the dim mists of the past. The book will grow valuable as time buries still deeper the memory of the facts related.

The illustrations and portraits are deemed excellent, and they are presented to the patrons with full confidence of meeting their approbation.

As the publishers contemplate a comprehensive history of the State in which many of the events related in this history will be incorporated, the reader who discovers a material error will confer a great favor by sending them a true statement of the facts.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY HISTORY OF CALIFORNIA.

Ignorance of the World in Regard to the Pacific Coast Fifty Years Since—Splendid Fictions Concerning the Northwest—Allotment of Lands by the Pope to the Emperor of Spain, and by Him to Cortez—Expeditions of Coronado and Cabrillo—Discovery of the Cañons of the Colorado and the Walled Cities—Discovery of the Coast of California, and the Islands off the Coast of Santa Barbara—Accounts of the Native Inhabitants—Numerous Villages—Death and Burial of Portala—Discoveries of Sir Francis Drake...13 to 15

CHAPTER II.

THE NATIVE RACES.

Native Races—Remains of Indian Towns—Antiquities of Santa Barbara County—Dr. Dimmick's Account of the Indians—Contemporaries of the Mound-Builders—Ancient Skeletons—Smoking and Fishing Apparatus—Cassac's Explorations—Dos Pueblos—Later Discoveries—Painted Rocks—Painted Cave—From Cabrillo's Time to the Missionary Period. ... . 16 to 19

CHAPTER III.

PERMANENT OCCUPATION OF CALIFORNIA.

The Exiles of Loreto—Father Tierra's Methods of Conversion—Death of Father Tierra—Arrest of the Jesuits—Midnight Parting—Permanent Occupation of California—Missions in Charge of Francisco Friars—Character of Father Junipero—Exploring Expeditions—Origin of the Name of the Bay—Mission Dolores—Death of Father Junipero..... 19 to 22

CHAPTER IV.

THE MISSIONS OF ST. FRANCIS.

Their Moral and Political Aspect—Domestic Economy—The Establishments Described—Secular and Religious Occupations of the Neophytes—Wealth and Productions—Liberation and Dispersion of the Indians—Final Decay ..... 22 to 25

CHAPTER V.

PRIMITIVE AGRICULTURE.

Extent of the Mission Lands—Varieties of Product—Agricultural Implements and Means of Working—A Primitive Mill—Immense Herds and Value of Cattle—The First Native Ship ..... 25 to 27

CHAPTER VI.

SPANISH MISSIONS.

Missions of Santa Barbara County—Santa Barbara Mission—Naming the Mission—Life of Santa Barbara—Vital Statistics—San Buenaventura Mission—Mission La Purissima Concepcion—Destruction of the Mission—New Purissima—Santa Ynez Mission—The Insurrection ..... 27 to 33

CHAPTER VII.

SECULARIZATION OF THE MISSIONS.

Secularization of the Missions—Colonists against the Missions—Provincial Regulation for the Secularization of the Missions of Upper California—Distribution of Property and Lands—Political Government of the Villages—Restrictions—General Regulations—Provisional Regulation for the Secularization of the Missions—Pious Fund—The Hijar Colony—Santa Ana's Revolution—Land Grants—Secularization Completed—Death of Governor Figueroa..... . 33 to 37

CHAPTER VIII.

UNDER THE COLONIAL SYSTEM.

Under the Colonial System—Refugio Ranch—José Chapman—After Secularization—Alvarado's Rebellion—A Pronunciamento—Advance of the Grand Army towards Santa Barbara—Farnham's Account ... . 37 to 40

CHAPTER IX.

SHEPHERD KINGS.

The Graham Insurrection—Character of the Affair—Description of Graham—Arrest of the Foreigners—List of Names—Treatment of the Prisoners—Description of the Court at Monterey—Appearance of the Governor—Visit to the Alcalde—Appearance of the "Don Quixote" in the Harbor—Trial of the Prisoners—Removal of the Prisoners to Santa Barbara—Their Ill-Treatment—Relief by the Padres—A Glimpse of Social Life—Public Rejoicing—Return of the Prisoners. .... 40 to 43

CHAPTER X.

DAYS OF THE SHEPHERD KINGS.

Eminent Families—De la Guerra Family—The Carrillo Family—The Ortega Family—The Arrellanes Family—Daniel Hill—Nicholas A. Den—The Cota Family—The Olivas Family—Other Prominent Families—Prominent Persons not of Spanish Descent .. .. 43 to 49

CHAPTER XI.

EMPLOYMENTS OF THE PEOPLE.

Land Grants—Santa Barbara—Domestic Life—Beds—Washing Days—Hospitality—The Mission Forty Years Ago—The Old Town—Summer Residences—Amusements—Horse Racing..... 49 to 55

CHAPTER XII.

SANTA BARBARA AS SEEN BY DANA.

Description of the Harbor—Santa Barbara—Method of Landing—A Southeaster—Taking on Passengers..... .... 55 to 56

CHAPTER XIII.

SANTA BARBARA AS SEEN BY DANA.

Voyage to Monterey—Character of the Coast—General Style of the Dress of the People—Pure and Mixed Blood—Fine Voices—California Money—Methods of Travel—Amusements—Return to Santa Barbara—Dull Town—Another Southeaster—A Day Ashore—Singular Funeral—Cock Fighting—Horse Race—Dancing—Among the Breakers—Festival January 10, 1836—Curious Custom—Love's Offering..... 59 to 64

CHAPTER XIV.

THE AMERICAN CONQUEST.

Accession of Micheltorena as Governor—Pio Pico Governor—Condition of California in 1845—Fremont's Coming—His Departure and Sudden Retur—Capture of Sonoma—The Famous Bear Flag—Fremont's Battalion—U. S. Flag Raised in Monterey—Fremont's Capture of Military Stores—Pio Pico's Remonstrance—Stockton to the Front—Second Conquest—Flores' Proclamation—Approach of General Kearney—The March to Los Angeles—Fremont's March—Vandalism—Battle of San Gabriel—Fremont's Treaty—Political and Military Storm—Occupation of Santa Barbara by Stevenson's Regiment—Story of the Lost Cannon.... 64 to 74

CHAPTER XV.

THE DISCOVERY OF GOLD.

The Discovery of Gold at Coloma—Customs in the Golden Age—Ranch Life—Bull and Bear Fight—A Series of Murders ..... 74 to 78

CHAPTER XVI.

NEW ALLEGIANCE.

Trouble in U. S. Congress—Constitutional Convention—Fight over the Admission—Organization of the County of Santa Barbara—Business Matters—Santa Barbara a Thrifty Town—Persons Engaged in Business—Land Sales—County Officers—Delinquent Tax Payers—The San Gabriel Affair—The Arroyo Burro Affair—Gambling—From Gambling to Highway Robbery—Solomon Pico's Gang—Jack Powers—Jack Powers' Horsemanship—Murder of the Basques—Anecdotes of Powers—Staying an Execution—Plan to Rescue Dunn—Attempt to Murder Martin—Financial Matters—Notes from the Records of the Court of Sessions—First Assessment Roll (1850) ..... 78 to 91

CHAPTER XVII.

THE LOST WOMAN.

Statement of John Nidever—Removal of Indians in 1836—Signs of Life on the Island in 1851—Second Visit—Discovery of the Woman—Unexpected Welcome—In the Hunter's Camp—Removal to Santa Barbara—General Interest in the Woman—A Subject of Kindness—Her Death. 91 to 95

CHAPTER XVIII.

OPERATIONS OF THE COUNTY GOVERNMENT.

Operations of the County Government—Qualifications for Office—Conscious Greatness—Court at La Graciosa—Lawless Element Among the Americans—County Jail—Roads—First Board of Supervisors—Establishment of the First Newspaper—The *Gazette*—Military Company—Discovery of Gold Mines—Notice—City Government—Indian Affairs—Big Storm—School Matters in 1856—Delinquent Taxes—County Treasurer in Trouble—Trouble for the *Gazette*—Problem in Ethnology—Funny Jury—Banditti—Light House—City Improvements Called For..... 95 to 105

CHAPTER XIX.

EXCITING EVENTS.

Ned McGowan in Santa Barbara—Mounted Riflemen Disarmed—Sharp Correspondence—McGowan's Story—Search in the de la Guerra Garden and Burning of the Tules—Close Quarters—Escape—Received at Dr. Den's—Mail Facilities—Overland Stage—Roads—Proposed Penal Colony—Proceedings of the Board of Supervisors—Earthquake in 1857—The last of Jack Powers—Excitement at San Buenaventura—End of the *Gazette*..... 105 to 113

CHAPTER XX.

SANTA BARBARA WITHOUT A PAPER.

Tax Rates in 1857—Officers Elected in 1857—Trouble with the County Treasurer—Officers Elected in 1858—The Treasurer Again—County Officers Elected in 1859—San Marcos Road—From the Assessment Roll of 1857—School Districts in 1857—Sinking Fund—Tax Rates for 1858—Hon. Charles Fernald—Dignity of the Supervisors—Alpheus B. Thompson—Election Returns for 1860—Streets in San Buenaventura—Tax Rates for 1861—County Road—Election of 1861—Contested Election—Tax Rates for 1862—High Tide of Prosperity—Statistics from the Census Returns for 1860—Season of 1861-62—The Matanza—Thomas W. Moore..... 113 to 123

CHAPTER XXI.

STATISTICS OF SANTA BARBARA.

Statistics for 1862, 1863, and 1864—Misfortunes Beginning—The Great Drought—Native Cavalry—Hon. Russel Heath—Oil Springs and Mining—Thomas R. Bard—Purchase of a County Safe—Statistics of 1865—More Dignified Conduct of the Supervisors—New Election Law—Precincts Established—Trouble with the District Attorney—Statistics for 1857—Fruit Farming Tried..... 123 to 132

CHAPTER XXII.

AMERICAN OCCUPATION.

Immigration of Americans—A Newspaper Again—Politics in 1868—Election Returns for 1868—First Full Statement of County Finances—Grand Jury Report, June 1, 1868—Roads—Santa Ynez Turnpike Road—Tulare Turnpike Road Company—Organization of Protestant Churches—The Congregational Church—The Episcopal Church—The Presbyterian Church—The M. E. Church in Ventura—The Congregational Church in San Buenaventura—William H. Seward in Santa Barbara—Statistics from the Assessment Roll of 1870-71—Santa Barbara Press—Election of 1869—Judiciary Election of 1869—Rates of Assessment—Bear Fight, in Which the Bear Got the Best of It, and Other Bears—Irregularities of Officers—Creation of Ventura County Agitated—Schools—Don Pablo de la Guerra..... 132 to 145

CHAPTER XXIII.

SANTA BARBARA RAILROADS.

Southern Pacific—Railroad Meeting January 5, 1870—Numbers of Railroad Projects—Ambitious Towns—Railroad Meetings—Failure Indicated—War Between the *Press* and *Times*—Opposition—Dr. Shaw Vindicated—What No Railroad Means—Before the Supervisors, September, 1872—End of the Railroad Project—Hollister to the Front—Huse to the Front—Sarcastic on Santa Barbara—Whoop 'em up Lively—Defeat of the Subsidy—New Efforts for a Road—Change of Base—*Index*, June 9, 1874—Railroad Meeting in the City Hall—Meeting of February 5, 1876—Railroad Bill—Board of Supervisors—Fourth Effort ..... 145 to 158

CHAPTER XXIV.

GREAT EXPECTATIONS.

Erection of County Buildings—The Modoc Road—Hotel Accommodations—Election Returns for 1871—Sisterly Feeling—Election Returns in 1872—Edwards Elected Supervisor—Supervisors in Abundance—Too Much Fence—Swearing a Chinaman—County Finances—Machines Smashed—Streets Used as a Pasture—Wharves—Catholic Cemetery—Charles E. Huse—The Newspaper War..... 158 to 170

CHAPTER XXV.

HIGH TIDE OF PROSPERITY.

Father Gonzales—Local Option—Movement for a New County—Attempt to Build up Manufacturing—Booth, Pacheco, and Geo. T. Bromley at Santa Barbara—The *Alta* on Johnson and Richards—Candidates for Offices in 1875—The Republican Meeting—*Press* Ranting—Returns of Election 1875—Returns for Judiciary Election 1875—Humor—Fracas—County Jail—Campaign of 1876—Election Returns 1876—Statistics—The Big Grapevine..... 170 to 184

CHAPTER XXVI.

QUICKSILVER MINES.

Discovery of Quicksilver—First Mines—Product of the Mines—Quicksilver in Santa Barbara—Description of the Mines—A Cinnabar Castle—Santa Ynez Mines—The Santa Ynez Furnace—Enormous Mass of Cinnabar—Title—The Termination of Mining—Sad Story—Child Lost at the Patera—The City Government—Fire Engine—Haley Survey—Action of the Trustees—Errors in the Haley Survey—Before Judge Maguire—In the District Court—Haley Survey Settled—Old and New..... 184 to 194

CHAPTER XXVII.

SPANISH GRANTS.

Chandler's Letter—Los Prietos y Najalayegua—Legal Proceedings—Dominguez' First Petition—Confirmation of Dominguez' Title—Value of the Grant—Abstract of Title—Side Claim—In Congress—Parson's Letter—Dominguez' Statement—Confirmation—Town Titles—Packard's Protest—Public Feeling—The Survey—G. Howard Thompson's Letter—Decision of the Commissioners Regarding the Survey—Survey Rejected—Public Meeting—Public Meetings Continued—Affidavits—Poetry—San Francisco "Times"—The Clouds Lifting—Counter Affidavits—"Press" Editorial—Signs of a Reaction in Congress—Conclusion—The Ex-Mission Grant—Editorial in the "Alta."..... 195 to 214

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE EBB TIDE OF PROSPERITY.

Dry Season—Size of the City—Squirrels—Coal Mine Excitement—Sargent—*Chronicle* Affair—Trouble with the Sheriff—Strange Decision—Sewers—New Year's Day of 1878—Roads—Road to the Cinnabar Mines—Spiritualism—Spiritualism in Santa Barbara—W. F. Peck—The Dark Seance—Correspondence—Isaac Shepard—A Surfeit of Spiritualism—Present Condition—Great Storms—Critical Situation—Breakwater—Investigation of County Finances—County Clerk—Sheriff's Office—Assessor—Records—Elections—Courts—Hospital—Roads—Sources of Revenue—County Indebtedness—Statistics..... 214 to 230

CHAPTER XXIX.

RECENT EVENTS.

New Proprietors—Tax-payers on $5,000 and Upwards—Conventions in 1880—Democratic—U. Yndart—Greenback—C. E. Sherman—Republican—David P. Hatch—Joseph M. Garretson—The Assassination of Theodore M. Glancey—Circumstances—Responsibility of Society—The Murder—Public Opinion—The Trials and Acquittal—Life of Theodore M. Glancey—Road Fund—Official Distances—Consolidation of County Offices—J. M. Andonaegui—The Garfield Obsequies—Art Loan Exhibition—Floral Exhibitions—Job V. Kimber—Supervisor Districts—I. K. Fisher—Conventions in 1882—Sewerage—Fruit Canning—Railroads—General Conclusions—George P. Tebbetts—Religious Affairs. 231 to 252

CHAPTER XXX.

THE ISLANDS, CHANNEL, AND HARBOR.

The Islands—The Channel—New Harbor—Geology of Santa Cruz—Anacapa—Seals—Fish—Cave—Extinct Inhabitants of the Islands—Whitmore's Vessel—Santa Cruz—Matanza—Great Storm—Santa Rosa—Santa Rosa Matanza—Indian Relics—Natural Resources—Seal Hunting—Otter Hunting—Fish in the Channel—Abalone Shells—Turtles—The Harbor—Petition to Congress—Material for a Breakwater—Place for a Colony..... 252 to 263

CHAPTER XXXI.

SUBURBS OF SANTA BARBARA.

Suburbs of Santa Barbara—District of Montecito—Products of Lowlands—Successful Farming—A Rural Home—Ornamental Trees—The Hot Springs—Virtues of the Springs—Fire—Views Near the Springs—Picturesque—Big Grapevine—The Carpenteria Valley—The First Family—William S. Callis—Thomas C. Callis—Farmers in 1869—Lima Beans—John Bailard—First Baptist Church of Carpenteria—Floods—The Rincon—The Carpenteria Wharf—F. and J. M.—Smith—Goleta—Early History—La Patera—The Farm of J. D. Patterson—San Jose Vineyard—James McCaffrey—More's Home Ranch—The Santa Barbara Nursery—Joseph Sexton—W. N. Roberts—The San Antonio Dairy Farm—Dos Pueblos—Greenleaf C. Welch—The Stow Estate—Hollister's Place—Ellwood—Eucalyptus—Olive Oil—Fine Arts—Pedro Baron..... 263 to 281

CHAPTER XXXII.

WESTERN PART OF THE COUNTY.

Lompoc Valley and Vicinity—Lompoc Colony—Early Reminiscences—Origin of the Colony—Conditions of Sale—Excitement—Lompoc Record—Crusade Against Liquor—Jesse I. Hobson—Progress—Great Storm—Liberality of Hollister & Dibblee—Condition in 1880—John Franklin Dinwiddie—George Roberts—Explosion—Meeting of the Knights of Pythias—The Fourth in 1881—Prosperity in 1882—Cañada Hondo—La Purissima Rancho—Jesse Hill—Santa Rita Rancho—Outrage and Hanging of the Perpetrator—J. W. Cooper—Santa Rosa Rancho—Cañada de Salsipuedes—San Julian Rancho—Geo. H. Long—The Profit of Sheep-raising—Rancho Punta de la Concepcion—Rancho Señora del Refugio—The Gaviota Pass..... 281 to 294

CHAPTER XXXIII.

WESTERN PART OF THE COUNTY.

Los Alamos Valley—Juan B Careaga—La Laguna Rancho—Los Alamos Rancho—Town of Los Alamos—C. D. Patterson—Alexander Leslie—Highway Robbery—J. D. Snyder—Todos Santos Rancho—Jesus Maria Rancho—Lompoc Wharf—Casmali Rancho—Point Sal—Incidents at Point Sal—C. H. Clark—Chute Landing—The Upper Santa Ynez Valley—Las Cruces—Geo. W. Lewis—Las Cruces Rancho—San Carlos de Jonata Rancho—R. T. Buell—Corral de Cuati Rancho—La Zaca—College Rancho—Town of Santa Ynez—San Marcos Rancho—The Tequepis Rancho—Los Prietos y Najalayegua—Rancho las Lomas de la Purificacion—Rancho Nojoqui—Falls of Nojoqui ..... 294 to 306

CHAPTER XXXIV.

WESTERN PART OF THE COUNTY.

Santa Maria Valley—Wm. L. Adam—Samuel Connor—John H. Rice—Guadalupe Rancho—Town of Guadalupe—Guadalupe at Present—J. W. Hudson—John Dunbar—James S. Tyler—Thomas Hart—Products—Battista Pezzoni—Antonio Tognazzini—Thomas Salsbury—Punta de la Laguna—Central City and Vicinity—John G. Prell—Thomas Wilson—James M. McElhaney—S. M. Blosser—W. T. Morris—Rudolph D. Cook—Madison Thornburgh—T. A. Jones & Son—Henry Stowell—Isaac Miller—J. A. Crosby—George Joseph Trott—Reuben Hart—James F. Goodwin—Emmet T. Bryant—Samuel Kriedel—Marks Fleisher—Robert Braun—Prosperity—Charles Bradley — Tepusquet — Sisquoc—Tinaquaic—The Foxen Family—Wm. Domingo Foxen—Wm. J. J. Foxen—Thomas F. Foxen—Fred. R. Foxen—J. R. Stone—J. Charles Foxen—F. Wickenden—La Graciosa—Cuyama..... 306 to 324

CHAPTER XXXV.

MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS.

Education—Common Schools—First Free School—Public School in Santa Barbara in 1855—Santa Ynez College—Santa Barbara College—Saint Vincent's Institute—Newspapers—The *Gazette*—*Post*—*Press*—*Times*—*Index*—W. F. Russell—*Daily News*—Daily Morning *Republican*—Santa Barbara Daily *Advertiser*—*Democrat*—*Independent*—The *Gaceta*—Small Papers—Lompoc *Record*—Guadalupe *Telegraph*—Societies—Secret Societies—Masonic—Odd Fellows—Knights of Pythias—Woman's Missionary Society—Agricultural Society—Immigration Bureau—Natural History Association—Hotels The Arlington—Farmers' Grange Association—Union Club—Fires—Burning of the American Hotel—Burning of the St. Vincent Institute—Pioneer Fire Company—Protection Hook and Ladder Company—Crime—Murder of Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Corliss—Samuel Barthman—Abadie—Brophy—Lorenzana—Mr. and Mrs. Shedd—Norton—Trinadad German—Trabucco—Dick Fellows—Water Companies—Street Railroads—Gas Works..... ..... 324 to 347

VENTURA COUNTY.

CHAPTER XXXVI.*

CONDITION AND COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

Old Families—Don Ygnacio del Valle—American Residents—Fourth of July, 1860—Wet Winter of 1861–62—Dry Season of 1864—Town Surveys, etc.—Inhabitants of San Buenaventura—High Water in 1867 — Division of Ranches—Fourth of July Celebration—Building the Wharf—Desire for a County—Newspaper Established—Statistics in 1871—Passage of the Act—The Law Creating the County—Boundaries—Building of a School House—Number of School Children—Water Companies—Santa Clara Irrigating Company—Farmers' Canal and Water Ditch—Political Affairs—Organization of the County Government—Townships Formed—Supervisor Districts—Election Precincts—The First Election—Republican Ticket—Democratic Ticket—Voting Places—County Officers, 1873—Dr. Cephas L. Bard—City Council—Road Districts—County Bonds Issued—Settlement with Santa Barbara—Court House..... 349 to 360

*For the sake of convenience the sequence in numbering the chapters is preserved, as the conclusion of the volume will be common to both counties

CHAPTER XXXVII.

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENTS.

Bradley Retires from the *Signal*—Retrospection—Murder and Lynching—Land-holders—Regular Election of 1873—Year of Prosperity—Bank of Ventura—Trotting Park—Low Fares—Shipments of Produce—The Fourth of 1874—Hon. Walter Murray—Local Option—Nativity of the Settlers—Chief Tax-payers in 1874—Excessive Rain-fall—Fire Company—Ventura Gas Company—Ventura Planing Mill—Newspaper History—*Free Press*—Newspaper War—Political Affairs in 1875—People's Party—Election Returns for 1875—L. F. Eastin..... ..... 360 to 367

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

POLITICS AND PROGRESS.

Loss of the *Kalorama*—The Centennial at Various Places—County Officers of 1876—Presidential Election—Heavy Tax-Payers—W. S. Chaffee—Drought of 1877—Loss of the Wharf—Petition for a Breakwater—Bard and Murphy—Election of 1877—Election Returns—Town Officers—Judiciary Elections—Progress—Casitas Pass Road—Hook & Ladder Company—W. E. Shepherd as Editor—Political Matters in 1879—Democratic Convention—Candidates—Election Returns in 1879—Agricultural Statistics—Mysterious Affair—A Wild Ride—Commercial Affairs in 1880—Matters in 1881—Garfield Obsequies—I. T. Saxby—W. J. Walton—Election Returns of 1882—Present Condition of Affairs—Furniture Factory—Machine Shop—Societies—Newspapers—"Signal"—F. W. Baker—"Free Press"—Thomas Clark, of the Ventura Mill Company—T. E. Mills—Hotels—Halls and Places of Resort—Ventura Bank—Churches—Congregational Church — The Presbyterian Church — Methodist Church ..... 367 to 380

CHAPTER XXXIX.

EASTERN PORTION OF THE COUNTY.

Rancho La Colonia—First Cultivation—John Scarlett—P. B. Hawkins—John G. Hill—Edward K. Benchley—Hueneme War—Artesian Wells—Growth of the Town—Good Templars — Hueneme in 1880 — Shipments of Grain — The Light-house—James Fenlon—Guadalasca Rancho—W. R. Broome's Estate—Las Posas Rancho—Peter Rice—Simi Rancho—Tapo Rancho—Springville—J. B. Palin—Independent Baptist Church—Wm. A. Hughes—The Calleguas—Juan Camarillo—The Conejo Rancho ..... 380 to 393

CHAPTER XL.

CENTRAL PORTION.

Santa Clara Valley—John Mears, Joseph H. McCutchan—Fruit-raising—Abner Haines—San Miguel Rancho—Raymundo Olivas—George G. Sewell—Santa Paula y Saticoy Rancho—Rev. S. T. Wells—Briggs' Orchard—Settlers in 1867—Michael Fagan—Other Settlers—N. W. Blanchard—Orange Orchard—James A. Day—G. W. Faulkner—Pork-raising—John F. Cummings—Towns—The Farmers' Canal—Chrisman and Willoughby—Good Farmers—M. D. L. Todd—John McKenna—Santa Paula—S. P. Guiberson—Saticoy—Geo. F. Rotsler—Santa Clara Del Norte—New Jerusalem—Sespe Rancho—Scenega—B. F. Warring—The Camulos—San Francisco Rancho ..... 393 to 408

CHAPTER XLI.

THE WESTERN PART OF THE COUNTY.

San Buenaventura Valley—Ex-Mission—San Miguelito—Green B. Taylor—Rock Soap—Cañada Largo o Verde Rancho—Ojai Rancho—Robert Ayers—W. S. McKee—Other Settlers—Theodore Todd—Disagreeable Visitor—Statistics of the Ojai—Schools—Quality of the Soil—As a Sanitarium—Joseph Hobart—Roads to the Ojai—Nordhoff—Frank P. Barrows—Private Houses—H. J. Dennison—Views Near the Upper Ojai—Poetry—John Montgomery—Cloud-bursts—Glacial Theory—Liability to Cloud-bursts—Is There Any Help?—Santa Ana Rancho—Colonization Project—Matilija Sulphur Springs—Other Parts of the County—M. S. Dimmick ..... 408 to 420

CHAPTER XLII.

MISCELLANEOUS MATTERS.

Oranges—Grapes and Wine—Raisins—Olives—Mineral Soap—Agriculture—Gold Mining—Silver—Sulphur—Petroleum—Local Character—Geo. S. Gilbert—Wonderful Springs—The Standard Oil Company ..... 420 to 431

CHAPTER XLIII.

THE MURDER OF T. WALLACE MORE.

Libel Suit—Ill-Feeling—The Crime—Traces of the Murderers—Development of Facts—New Evidence—Trial of F. A. Sprague—Sentence—Jones' Defection—Great Excitement—Jones' Second Affidavit—Case Reviewed by the Governor—..... 431 to 442

CHAPTER XLIV.

THE BAR.

The Hon. Joaquin Carrillo—The Hon. Pablo de la Guerra—Augustus F. Hinchman—Albert Packard—Charles E. Huse—Charles Fernald—Eugene Lies—Edward S. Hoar—Eugene Fawcett—John Francis Maguire—S. R. I. Sturgeon—Milton Wason—Walter Murray—R. M. Dillard—J. T. Richards—O. L. Abbott—Judge J. D. Hines—Thomas McNulta—B. F. Thomas—C. A. Thompson—S. A. Sheppard—W. E. Shepherd—A. A. Oglesby—C. W. Goodchild—Judge D. P. Hatch—Orestes Orr—James L. Barker—Col. A. J. Cameron—W. T. Williams—B. T. Williams—L. C. McKeeby—John Haralson—R. C. Carlton—Hon. C. A. Storke—Paul R. Wright—R. B. Canfield—Charles N. Bledsoe—J. H. Kinkaid—W. C. Stratton—F. Leslie Kellogg—John J. Boyce—E. S. Hall—N. Blackstock—J. Marion Brooks—E. B. Hall—L. C. Granger—— Requa—Caleb Sherman. 442 to 454

CHAPTER XLV.

CONCLUDING SUBJECTS.

Climate—J. W. Hough's Description—Mrs. V. F. Russell on Nervous Diseases—Temperature at Santa Barbara—Comparative Temperatures—Humidity—Exceptional Weather—Hot Weather—Rains out of Season—Dr. Dimmick's Garden—Temperature of the Sea—Rain-fall—Here and There—Now and Then—The Fine Arts—Poetry—Recompense—In Santa Barbara—Flower Land and Frost Land—The Dying Day—Painting ..... 454 to 463

PORTRAITS.

	Page.
Andonaegui, J. M	240
Bard, Cephas L	359
Bard, Thomas R. (steel)	356
Bell, John S. (steel)	124
Benchley, Edw. K	384
Blanchard, N. W	400
Brinkerhoff, S. B. (steel)	40
Brooks, J. Marion	453
Buell, R. T	303
Camarillo, Juan	392
Del Valle, Ygnacio	350
Den, Nicholas A. (steel)	46
Dunbar, John	311
Fernald, Charles (steel)	36
Fisher I. K	244
Foxen, Benjamin	322
Foxen, Mrs. Benjamin	322
Glancey, Theodore	239
Guerra, Pablo de la	144
Hatch, D. P	234
Heath, Russel (steel)	24
Hollister, W. W. (steel)	20
Long, Geo. H	292
Maguire, J. F	445
McGlashan, C. F. (steel)	140
More, T. Wallace (steel)	256
Moore, Thomas W. (steel)	60
Rice, Peter	388
Sherman, C. E	234
Stearns, John P. (steel)	92
Tebbetts, G. P	250
Thompson, Dixie W. (steel)	108
Thornburgh, Madison	315
Wason, Milton	446
Wood, W. O. (steel)	364
Yndart, W	232

ILLUSTRATIONS.

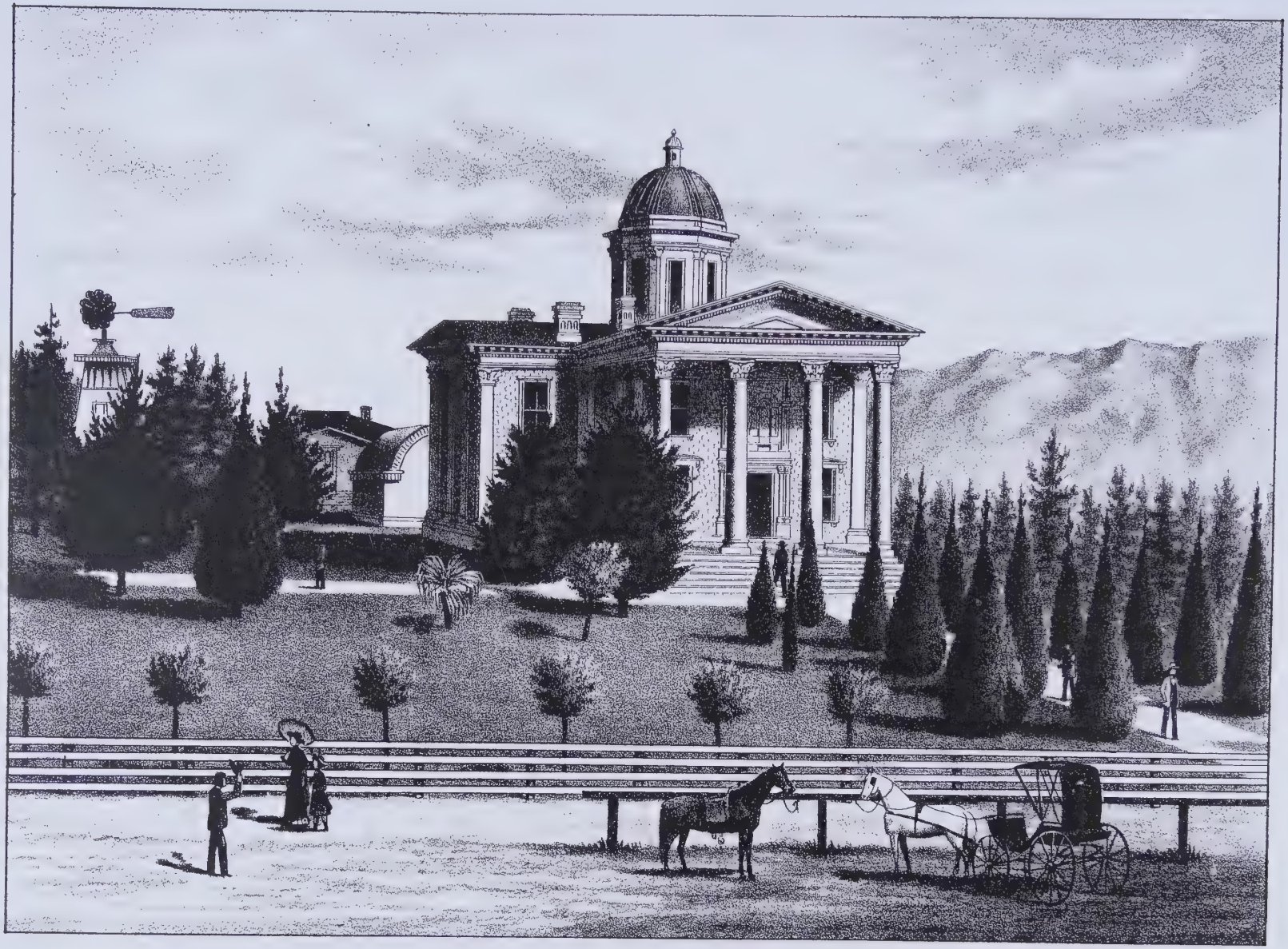
	Page.
Adam, Wm. L	307
Arlington	337
Arnold, Cutler	386
Artesian Well	360
Ayers, Robert	372
Bailard, John	280
Baker, F. W., Jr.	340
Ballard, Town of	301
Bank, Santa Barbara Co., National	44
Bard, Thomas R.	356
Baron, Pedro	272
Barrows, Frank P	413
Bell, John S	128
Benchley, Edw. K	384
Blanchard & Bradley	400
Blosser, S. M	48
Bradley, Charles	320
Braun, Robert	52
Broome, Wm. Rich'd	56
Buckhorn Ranch	408
Buell, R. T	302
Callis, Thomas C	268
Callis, W. S	268
Cañada Honda	292
Careaga, Juan B	296
Carpenteria Wharf	264
Central City Hotel	300
Chaffee, W. S	369
Chrisman & Willoughby	402
Clark, C. H	300
Clark, Thomas	378
Connor, Samuel	224
Cook, R. D	318
Cooper, J. W	56
Court House, Santa Barbara	12
Court House, Ventura	352
Crosby, J. A	300
Cummings, J. F	401
Day, James A	372
Dennison H. J	415
Dimmick, M. S	420
Dinwiddie, J. F	228
Fagan, M	388
Faulkner, G. W	405
Fenlon, James	386
Forbes, J. M	280
Foxen, Fred. R	324
Foxen, John C	325
Foxen, G. J. J	321
Foxen, Thomas	322
Garretson, Jos. M	236
Gilbert, George S	430
"Glen Annie"	276
"Glenrose"	420
Goodwin & Bryant	318
Haines, Abner	394
Hart, Reuben	232
Hart, Thos	311
Hawkins, P. B	382
Heath, Russel	28
Hill, Jesse	288
Hill, John G	383
Hobart, J	412
Hobson, Jesse I	285
Hollister, W. W	276
Hudson, J. W	319
Hughes, W. A	430
Independent Office	44
Jones, S. J	52
Jones, T. A	52
Kimber, Job V	244
Kriedel & Fleisher	319
"La Patera"	224
Leslie, Alexander	297
Lewis, George W	301
Long, George H	292
McCaffrey, James	272
McCutchan, J. H	388
McElhaney, J. M	340
McKee, W. S	410
McKenna, John	412
Mears, John	392
Miller, Isaac	316
Mill (Blanchard & Bradley)	400
Mill (Reuben Hart)	232
Mill (Ventura Mill)	378
Mills, T. E	380
Mission, La Purissima	288
Mission, Santa Barbara	16
Montgomery, John	416
Moore, Magdalena	64
Morris, W. T	302
"Oak Glen" Cottages	410
"Ojai Valley" House	413
O'Keefe, J. J	16
Orange Orchard	400
Palin, J. B	390
Patterson, C. D	68
Pezzoni, Battista	312
Point Sal, Creamery	312
Prell, John G	285
Press, Santa Barbara	329

	Page.
Rice, J. H	308
Roberts, George	284
Roberts, W. N	224
Robinson, Richard	404
Rotsler, G. F	380
Salsbury, Thomas	313
San José Vineyard	272
Santa Maria Hotel	48
Saxby, Isaac T	375
Scarlett, John	380
Sewell, George G	396
Sexton Joseph	32
Smith, F. and J. M	264
Smith's Wharf	264
Snyder, J. D	72
Stearns' Wharf	48
Stone J. R	228
Stowell, H	317
Stow, S. P	232
Taylor, Green B	409
The Arlington	337
Todd, M. D. L	403
Todd Theodore	411
Tognazzini, Antonio	332
Trott, George J	317
Tyler, James	332
Union Hotel	72
Ventura Flouring Mill	378
Walton, W. J	376
Warring, B. F	408
Welch, G. C	64
Wells, S. T	397
Wharf, Carpinteria	264
Wharf, Santa Barbara	48
Wickenden, Fred	323
Wilson, Thomas	314
Wood, W. O	364

Biographical and Descriptive Sketches.

	Page.
Adam, William L	307
Andonaegui, J. M	241
Ayers, Robert	410
Bailard, John	269
Baker, F. W., Jr	378
Bard, Cephas L	359
Bard, Thomas R	356
Baron, Pedro	281
Barrows, Frank P	414
Bell, John S	124
Benchley, Edw. K	384
Blanchard, N. W	399
Blosser, S. M	315
Bradley, Charles	320
Braun, Robert	320
Brinkerhoff, S. B	40
Brooks, J. Marion	453
Broome, Wm. Rich'd	387
Bryant, E. T	319
Buell, R. T	302
Callis, Thomas C	268
Callis, W. S	268
Camarillo, Juan	392
Careaga, Juan B	295
Chaffee, W. S	369
Chrisman & Willoughby	402
Clark, C. H	299
Clarke, Thomas	378
Connor, Samuel	307
Cook, R. D	315
Cooper, J. W	291
Crosby, J. A	317
Cummings, J. F	401
Day, James A	401
Del Valle, Ygnacio	350
Den, Nicholas A	46
Dennison, H. J	415
Dimmick, M. S	419
Dinwiddie, J. F	286
Dunbar, John	310
Eastin, L. F	366
Fagan, M	399
Faulkner, G. W	401
Fenlon, James	387
Fernald, Charles	36
Fisher, I. K	244
Fleisher, Marks	319
Foxen, Benjamin	322
Foxen, Mrs. Benjamin	322
Foxen, Fred. R	323
Foxen, John C	323
Foxen, G. J. J	322
Foxen, Thomas	322
Garretson, Jos. M	235
Gilbert, George S	430
Glancey, Theodore	238
Goodwin, James F	318
Guerra, Pablo de la	144
Haines, Abner	396
Hart, Reuben	318

	Page
Hart, Thomas	311
Hatch, D. P	234
Hawkins, P. B	382
Heath, Russel	24
Hill, Jesse	289
Hill, John G	383
Hobart, J	412
Hobson, Jesse I	285
Hollister, W. W	20
Hudson, J. W	310
Hughes, W. A	391
Huse, Charles E	166
Jones, S. J	316
Jones, T. A	316
Kimber, Job V	243
Kriedel, Samuel	319
Leslie, Alexander	297
Lewis, George W	301
Long, George H	292
Maguire, J. F	445
McCaffrey, James	273
McCutchan, J. H	395
McElhaney, J. M	315
McGlashan, C. F	140
McKee, W. S	410
McKenna, John	403
Mears, John	393
Miller, Isaac	316
Mills, T. E	379
Montgomery, John	416
More, T. Wallace	256
Moore, Thomas W	60
Morris, W. T	315
Palin, J. B	390
Patterson, C. D	296
Pezzoni, Battista	312
Prell, John G	314
Rice, J. H	308
Rice, Peter	388
Roberts, George	286
Roberts, W. N	275
Rotsler, G. F	405
Salsbury, Thomas	312
Saxby, Isaac T	375
Scarlett, John	382
Sewell, George G	396
Sexton, Joseph	274
Sherman, C. E	233
Smith, F. & J. M	271
Snyder, J. D	297
Stearns, John P	92
Stone, J. R	323
Stowell, H	316
Taylor, Green B	409
Tebbetts, G. P	249
Thompson, Dixie W	108
Thornburgh, Madison	315
Todd, M. D. L	403
Todd, Theodore	411
Tognazzini, Antonio	312
Trott, George J	317
Tyler, James	311
Walton, W. J	376
Warring, B. F	406
Wason, Milton	446
Welch, G. C	276
Wells, S. T	397
Wickenden, Fred	323
Wilson, Thomas	314
Wood, W. O	364
Yndart, U	232



COURT HOUSE, SANTA BARBARA,

SANTA BARBARA COUNTY.

HISTORY

OF

SANTA BARBARA AND VENTURA COUNTIES,

CALIFORNIA.

BY JESSE D. MASON.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY HISTORY OF CALIFORNIA.

Ignorance of the World in Regard to the Pacific Coast Fifty Years Since—Splendid Fictions Concerning the Northwest —Allotment of Lands by the Pope to the Emperor of Spain, and by Him to Cortez—Expeditions of Coronado and Cabrillo—Discovery of the Cañons of the Colorado and the Walled Cities—Discovery of the Coast of California, and the Islands off the Coast of Santa Barbara—Accounts of the Native Inhabitants—Numerous Villages—Death and Burial of Portala—Discoveries of Sir Francis Drake.

THOSE who studied geography fifty years since, recollect how little was known of the "Great West." "Lewis and Clark's Expedition to the Rocky Mountains" contained about all that was known of the Pacific Coast; and hundreds of persons now living remember that that portion of the map, now occupied by Arizona and California, was used for a table of distances between the cities of the United States. The Rocky Mountains were represented as a single range running from the Isthmus of Darien to the North Pole. More facts concerning the Pacific Slope were learned in the first fifty years after the discovery of the New World than in the following 200. The deserts of Arizona and the Great Cañon shut off exploration and settlement from this direction, though rumors of a country rich in gold had circulated among the hordes that had overrun Mexico soon after its conquest by Cortez and his followers. On such rumors was founded the story of "Sergas," by Esplandin, the son of Amadis of Gaul, which contained the story of a country called California, very near to the terrestrial paradise, which was peopled by black women, without any men among them, because they were accustomed to live after the manner of the Amazons. They were of strong and hardened bodies, of ardent courage, and great force. The island, from its steep and rocky cliffs, was the strongest in the world. Their arms were all of gold, as were the trappings of the wild horses they rode.

At that time the world was full of rumors of wonderful discoveries, both by sea and land. Some, like De Soto, set off in search of the "Spring of Eternal Youth," which, it was confidently asserted, was just the other side of a range of mountains which many had seen. It was easier to believe in a land of gold than in a spring which would confer eternal beauty and strength on all who would drink of its waters, so the land of gold was the object of general search. This exciting book, written to satisfy the wants of the age, was universally read in Spain, and was probably the cause for the expedition which afterwards, under the charge of Hernando Grijalva, actually discovered California, and thus came near realizing the romance, and gave name to the land which was to pour into the commercial arteries of the world the fabulous sums which confused all the values of property, and set up a new race of money kings.

Cortez had achieved the conquest of Mexico with but a handful of soldiers, and nine years after returned to Spain laden with the spoils of an empire, larger, and richer, and, perhaps, more civilized than Spain herself, also with accounts of countries still richer and larger northwest of Mexico. He was received with distinguished honor by Charles V., who rewarded him with many gifts and honors, among which was the right to one-twelfth of all the precious metals he could find, and a perpetual vice-royalty for himself, and liens over all the lands he might discover.

It will be remembered that the Pope, in order to disseminate the "True Faith," had granted to the Emperor of Spain all the lands that his subjects might discover, so that Cortez, from the condition of a roving, piratical vagabond, bounded into royal honors.

NEW EXPEDITIONS FOR DISCOVERY AND SETTLEMENT.

Returning to Mexico, he immediately commenced organizing new expeditions, both by land and sea, but such was the difficulty of building and equipping ships on the Western coast, that he did not get them off until 1535. He landed on the Peninsula of California, but found the land so barren and uninviting, that he abandoned the expedition, and returned to Mexico in 1537. On his return, he heard of the De Soto expedition, which like all the other expeditions, had nearly, but not quite, reached the country where arms, as well as the trappings for horses, were made of pure gold. This led to the fitting out of two expeditions, one by land under the command of Vasquez de Coronado, the other by sea, commanded by Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo. The first, making their way towards the northwest, came to the Colorado River, and gave to the world the first account of the wonderful cañon, a mile deep between perpendicular walls, so deep that daylight could not reach its dark depths. He also spoke of the walled cities, accounts of which had reached him through some Franciscan friars. The stories of the deep cañons, a mile or more in depth, of walled cities, and of a race of giants, were consigned to the same fate as the stories of mermaids, and other sea monsters, and were considered as the after-dinner stories of some bibulous explorer; but the recent explorations of the Colorado River by the United States Government, have confirmed the statements of the early explorers in most particulars, and made known to the world perhaps the most wonderful of all river scenery. It remained for another people, than the Spaniards, to find the marvelous silver and gold mines which had excited their cupidity, and moved them to action.

The other exploring party got off a couple of years later, and though the result was at the time considered as a failure, it eventually resulted in nearly all that the Spanish explorers had dared to hope for. Cabrillo was the first European to discover and explore the coast of Upper California. His visit here was made in 1542, only fifty years after the discovery of America by Columbus, eighty years previous to the settlement of New England by the colonists of the Mayflower, and more than 200 years before the Franciscan missions were founded on this coast. To Cabrillo we are indebted for the earliest accounts of the native inhabitants of Santa Barbara County, their character and condition before they were subjected to the destructive influences of the white races.

On Saturday, October 7, 1542, the two ships composing the exploring expedition, arrived at the islands of Anacapa and Santa Cruz, which they named La Vittoria and San Salvador, after the names of their ships. The historian states that they anchored off one of them, when there issued a great quantity of Indians from among the bushes and grass, yelling and dancing, and making signs that they should come on shore. The women were frightened, and ran away, but the men, after receiving friendly signals from the ships, laid down their bows and arrows on the ground, and launched a good canoe, in which eight or ten Indians came to the vessels. The Spaniards gave them beads and little presents, with which, greatly delighted, they presently went away. Afterwards the Spaniards went on shore, and were received in a friendly manner. And old Indian made signs to them that on the main-land men were journeying, clothed and with beards like the Spaniards. They doubtless had heard of Coronado's expedition in Arizona, made two years before, in search of the seven cities of Cibola. October 10th, they approached the main-land, probably of the Santa Clara Valley, where there was an Indian village near the sea, and the houses large, in the manner of those of New Spain. They anchored in front of a large valley. To the ships came many good canoes, which held in each one twelve or thirteen Indians. They go covered with skins of animals; they are fishers, and eat the fish raw; they also eat agaves. The country within is a very beautiful valley, and they made signs that there was in that valley much maize and much food. "There appears within this valley some sierras, very high, and the land is very rugged." The Indians call the village Xucu. They sailed from this place on the 13th, up the coast, on which they saw many cabins and trees, and the next day they anchored opposite a valley, very beautiful and very populous, the land being level, with many trees. The natives came with fish in their canoes; they remained great friends. On the 15th they held on their voyage along the coast, and there were always many canoes, "*for all the coast is very populous*," and many Indians were continually coming aboard the ships, and they pointed out to us the villages, and named them by their names. All these villages are in a good country, with very good plains, and many trees and cabins; they go clothed with skins; they said that inland there were many towns, and much maize at three days' distance. They passed this day along the shore of a large Island (Santa Rosa), and they said it was very populous. On the evening of the 16th, they anchored opposite two villages (Dos Pueblos). The next day they proceeded three leagues, and there were with the ships from daybreak many canoes, and the captain continually gave them many presents, and all the coast where they passed was very populous. They brought them a large quantity of fresh sardines, very good.

"They say that inland there are many villages and much food; these did not eat any maize; they went clothed with skins, and wear their hair very long, and tied up with cords very long and placed within the hair, and these strings have many small daggers attached, of flint and wood and bone."

On the 18th they went running up the coast, and saw all the coast populous, but because a fresh wind sprung up, the canoes did not come. They came

near a point which forms a cape, which they named Cabo de Galera (Point Concepcion). Thence they sailed to two islands, the smaller of which they called La Passession (San Miguel), and the larger, San Lucas (Santa Rosa). They found both of these islands inhabited. They departed from these islands intending to sail up the coast, but meeting with rough weather, they sought the shelter of Point Concepcion, and cast anchor in front of a large town called by the natives Xexo. But because wood did not appear abundant, they sailed back down the coast to Pueblo de las Sardinas (Goleta or Patara). Here they remained three days, taking in wood and water, and the natives aided them, and brought wood and water to the ships.

"They call the village Cieacut, and gave us the names of sixteen more villages extending up to Cabo de Galera. An old Indian woman is princess of these villages. Cieacut appeared to be the capital of the other villages, as they came from the other villages at the call of that princess. They have their houses round, and covered well down to the ground; they go covered with the skins of animals; they eat acorns and a grain which is as large as maize, and is white, of which they make dumplings; it is good food. They say that inland there is much maize."

Between this place and Xucu, where they first landed, the historian gives the names of twenty-five villages. On November 6th they sailed up the coast, but as there was little wind, they did not reach the cape until the fourth day. During this time the Indians came to them with water and fish, and showed much good disposition.

"They have in their villages large public squares, and an inclosure like a circle, and around the inclosure they have many blocks of stone fastened in the ground, which issue about three palms, and in the middle of the inclosure they have many sticks of timber driven in the ground like masts and very thick, and they have many pictures on these posts, and we believe that they worship them, for when they dance, they go dancing around the inclosure."

November 11th they made the second attempt to explore the northern coast. This time they went up as far north as Bodega Bay. On their return they reached San Miguel Island November 23d. Here they made their headquarters during the winter, and here their able commander and skillful navigator, Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, died, and was buried where the shifting sands have concealed the place of his rest. The history of the expedition records the names of two villages on San Miguel Island, three on Santa Rosa, and eight on Santa Cruz Island, and states that the Indians of these islands are very poor.

"They are fishermen; they eat nothing but fish; they sleep on the ground. In each house they say there are fifty souls. They live very swinishly. They go naked."

After a trip to the main-land at Galeta to obtain wood, they returned to San Miguel, and on February 18th, in accordance with Cabrillo's last request, they made another trip up the coast. This time they passed above Cape Mendocino. On the fifth of March they returned to San Miguel, but could not enter the harbor by reason of a storm, so they ran to Santa Cruz Island. During the next four days they made a trip to the main-land, and returning to the islands, they departed down the coast.*

These expeditions were so unsatisfactory, that Cortez resolved upon exploring the coast himself. Three vessels were fitted out at Tehuantepec, and dispatched up the coast, going no farther, however, than the Gulf of California. He marched overland with a large number of soldiers, settlers, and priests. In these expeditions it was discovered that Lower California was not an island, but a peninsula. Several attempts were made to settle the land, but it was poor and sterile. The native Indians were destitute of energy and character, both sexes going nearly naked. Other expeditions were sent out from time to time, but the energy, which twenty-five years before had conquered a kingdom, was wanting, and the discoveries in Upper California were suffered to pass unheeded for a full century, while the world's attention was turned towards the rich silver mines of South America and Mexico.

SIR FRANCIS DRAKES' OPERATIONS.

Sir Francis Drake reached the Pacific Ocean in 1578, through the Straits of Magellan, thirty-six years after Cabrillo had named the Cape of Mendocino, and, not having heard of the former expedition, took possession of the whole country in the name of Queen Elizabeth. It has been claimed for him that he discovered the bay of San Francisco, but the latitude in which he located it (37° 59′ 5″) proves it to have been some miles north at a place now called Drake's Bay, though the most of the old geographers give the present seaport as "The Bay of Sir Francis Drake." It remained for another exploring party to discover and name the great harbor of the world. It seems strange that the navigator, having, as he did, much intercourse with the natives, should have failed to have learned of the inland sea, which could have been seen from the mountains in sight of his anchorage. A century passed before the Golden Gate was plowed by the keels of commerce. The discovery was made while the fathers were establishing the missions which formed so important a part in the settlement of California.

*For the foregoing particulars of Cabrillo's expedition we are indebted to the kindness of Dr. L. N. Dimmick, of Santa Barbara.

CHAPTER II.

THE NATIVE RACES.

Native Races—Remains of Indian Towns—Antiquities of Santa Barbara County—Dr. Dimmick's Account of the Indians—Contemporaries of the Mound-Builders—Ancient Skeletons—Smoking and Fishing Apparatus—Cassac's Explorations—Dos Pueblos—Later Discoveries—Painted Rocks—Painted Cave—From Cabrillo's Time to the Missionary Period.

AN account of the native races, as they were seen by Cabrillo and the other explorers, will be necessary to a proper understanding and appreciation of the herculean labors of the missionaries. In treating of this subject, it will be necessary to refer to many explorations made in late years by scientists, of the ancient villages, burial places, and utensils of the now almost extinct races, for the Indians whom the missionaries gathered into their folds seem to have been very different from those which Cabrillo and the other early explorers saw.

REMAINS OF INDIAN TOWNS.

The hundreds of mounds in various parts of Santa Barbara and Ventura Counties, on the islands as well as on the main-land, demonstrate the former density of the population. It is believed by many that a larger number of people inhabited this portion of the country than any of the same extent known. Some of these towns are miles in extent, almost deserving the names of cities. The frequency of these remains indicate a general occupation of the country rather than a concentration of population. Within the last year, the winds drifting the soil away from an exposed point on Santa Rosa Island, uncovered fifty or more skeletons of persons, which seem to have perished by one common catastrophe. One of the towns on Santa Rosa Island bears evidence of having been three miles in length by a half mile in breadth. Over fourteen tons of relics have been exhumed and forwarded to the Smithsonian Institute at Washington. The most of these were of an entirely different character from the utensils and arms found in the Indian camps in the northern part of the State. Many able persons have explored these ancient town sites. One of the most active in the search was the Rev. Stephen Bowers, who mingled a goodly portion of science with his theology. The following account of one visit, taken from the *Press* of August 7, 1875, will show the interest taken in the matter, and also the success of the search:—

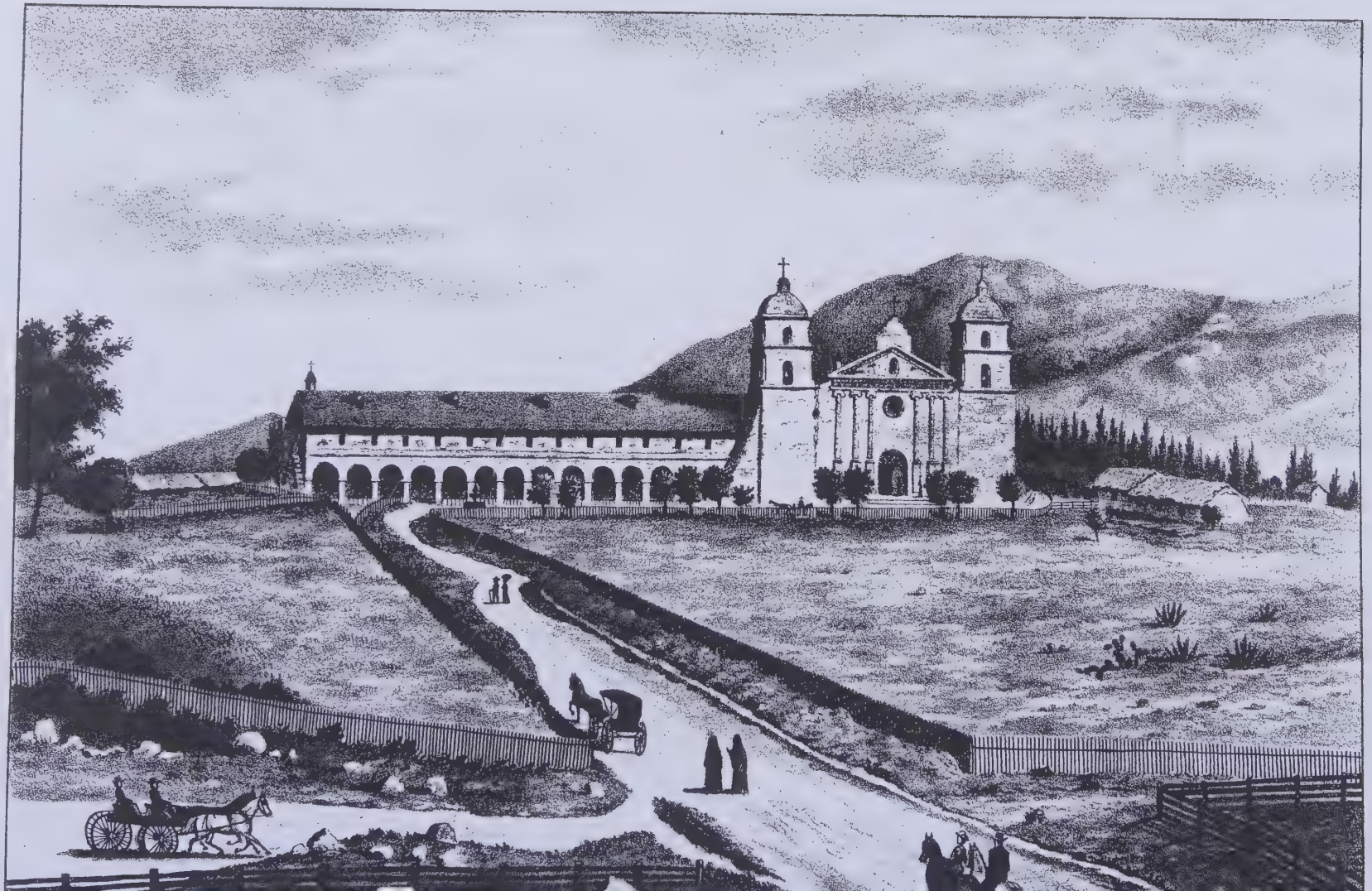
ANTIQUITIES OF SANTA BARBARA COUNTY.

"Southern California is particularly rich in antiquities, and affords a fine field for the antiquarian and the archæologist. Indeed, this entire coast, from Washington Territory to San Diego, abounds in the remains of former races. But Santa Barbara has proved to be the richest of all in antiquities. Some months since, the writer discovered a burial-place in an old rancheria at More's Landing, near Santa Barbara, which yielded several skeletons, a number of arrow-heads, shell ornaments, etc. This was on the premises of Mr. Thomas Wallace More. Last month the writer conducted a division of the Wheeler United States Geographical and Geological Survey, under Doctors Yarrow and Rothrock, of the United States Army, to this spot, who further explored it with success. This led to the discovery of another 'bonanza' near by, on what is called the 'Island.' This is a tract of land belonging to Mr. Alexander More, containing about seventy acres, and at high tide, twice a month, is completely surrounded by water. It is made of decomposed slate, with a dip of about 30° west, and is *post pliocene*. This island is covered with marine shells, and other kitchen refuse, to the depth of from two to six feet. The overflowed land surrounding was once a day yielding vast quantities of edible mollusks, upon which the tribes on this and the adjacent elevations subsisted.

"From the two locations mentioned, the Wheeler party shipped fifty boxes of antiquities, amounting to some ten tons, which has about exhausted the place. In the first-mentioned place, the skeletons were lying with faces downward and heads to the west, while on the 'Island,' the heads were generally to the north, faces down, and knees drawn up against the breast. The skulls differed but little from existing aboriginal races on this coast, the facial angle denoting ordinary intelligence. The bones were large, and the processes on them denoted great physical development. The remains of but few animals were found, except seals, fish, and mollusks, and occasionally the bone of a dog. Large quantities of a small, black seed were found in some places, supposed to have been used in making a beverage. Numbers of pipes indicated the smoking propensities of the owners. They were made from steatite, some of them being a foot in length, having polished bone mouthpieces.

"The principal antiquities found were *ollas*, finely carved from magnesium limestone, pipes, vases, cups, ladles, tortilla stones, from same material; beads and innumerable trinkets, manufactured from shells; mortars, pestles, and war-clubs from sandstones, etc. The mollusks upon which they subsisted were principally *haliotis*, *chione succinta*, *pectens*, *tapes*, *crepedulas*, and oysters. The *ollas* were used for many cooking vessels, while many of the smaller vessels, and *haliotis* shells were, doubtless, used as drinking-cups. A few iron implements, wrapped in fur, were found; also an old Spanish axe ornamented with feathers, the impressions of which were visible in the rust.

"Among the ornaments were ear-pendants, brooches, beads, etc. Rude knives of flint were common, and occasionally one of obsidian. Bone drill-heads, perforators, etc., were somewhat abundant. Instruments of flint, from three to six inches long, chipped into the shape of a three-cornered file, were found with the skeletons, which, I presume, were used for the double purpose of rasp and spear-head. The war clubs were made of sandstone and limestone, and were from twenty to twenty-six inches in length. They were usually about two and a half inches in diameter at the larger end, and gradually tapered to about one and a half inches at the smaller end, where an ornamental knob or band kept the hand from slipping. The spear and arrow-heads were very fine. The former were sometimes ten inches long, manufactured from whitish flint, and showing the highest workmanship. Some of the vessels had been broken while in use, and cemented with asphaltum, holes being drilled on each side of the fracture, and thongs inserted. A small portion of a fish net



was found, which had ingeniously been made of threads manufactured of some kind of grass. In some instances haliotis shells and small stone vessels had been filled with paint. In other instances the paint had been made into balls and squares, and ornamented. Beads of shell and stone were used for embroidery, and for other ornamental purposes. The remains of old dug-outs or boats made of redwood were found. In all the *ollas* and graves were found pieces of redwood, showing a superstitious regard for that wood. Wampum, made of olivella shells, was common among the trinkets. Several specimens of a kind of flute made of bone, were found among the remains.

"The place had undoubtedly been inhabited for several hundred years, and was not abandoned until the present century, or until after the presence of the white race. In one instance I found beside a skeleton a war-club of stone, a harpoon of copper, and a spear of iron. The iron was considerably decayed. Here was a representation of the three different ages of man, the stone, the bronze, and the iron. The skeletons, which were numerous, were buried from two to six feet below the surface."

Dr. L. N. Dimmick, to whom we are indebted for many valuable papers on this subject, furnishes the following account of the Indians of this vicinity:—

ACCOUNT OF THE NATIVE RACES—CONTEMPORARIES OF THE MOUND-BUILDERS.

"Of the inhabitants of this country, previous to its discovery by Cabrillo in 1542, nothing is known except as is developed by a minute examination of their rancherias and cemeteries. From these have been obtained many tons of their household utensils, tools, weapons, ornaments, and various other articles that throw light upon their domestic economy, occupations, character, and history. When this coast was discovered by Cabrillo, no other portion was found so densely populated as this vicinity. The early records of the missions give the names of over 150 clans or rancherias that were located in the limits of the territory, afterwards incorporated into the county of Santa Barbara. The supply of food seems to have been so abundant that there was no struggle for existence, and the climate so even and delightful, that they showed their appreciation of these conditions by crowding it with a dense population, who, for a long period, enjoyed here a peaceful and indolent life. Excavations into the cemeteries show that many of the localities had been occupied continuously, probably for ten centuries at least.

ANCIENT SKELETONS.

"With the skeletons, that, from the measure of decay, seem to have been buried from 100 to 300 years, were found a few modern beads and other articles of European manufacture, mingled with stone, wood, bone, and shell implements. Still deeper beneath these graves were found remains more decayed, with only the stone and shell utensils. Layers were found of deeper and deeper interments, in which the human remains crumbled into dust on being exposed to the air. Notwithstanding the dry character of the soil would favor their longer preservation, these skeletons exhibited an antiquity equally great with the remains of the mound-builders in the Mississippi Valley. The skulls resemble those of the more intelligent of the native races. The bones indicated a muscular race, of medium stature, somewhat taller than the more inland tribes. The sites of their villages are covered with the remains of mollusks, fish, and seals, showing that from these animals they obtained the larger portion of their food. The rarity of warlike implements indicates that they were a peaceful race. Their care for the dead proves that they were not destitute of natural affection, and the fact that they buried with their departed friends all the implements and other articles of value belonging to them, testifies that they believed in a future state of existence, where these articles might be of value to them. The bodies were usually buried with the face downward, and the knees drawn up under the body.

STRANGE RELICS.

"With many of the skeletons of females were found balls of red ochre. Sometimes this was carefully preserved in abalone shells or in small stone cups. Bracelets and necklaces of bone and shells, together with strings of shell beads and shell ear-rings, had been buried with them. The most common domestic utensil was the stone mortar and pestle, which were of all sizes, from those holding three or four gallons down to those holding a pint. In these they doubtless pounded their acorns and other seeds, which they seasoned with grasshoppers when they were plentiful enough. They had tortilla stones cut out of soapstone, or steatite, that were fireproof, on which they baked their acorn cakes. They also carved from this same kind of stone neat cooking utensils. They are globular with rather narrow apertures, often encircled by raised rims, and will hold from half a gallon to four gallons. Cups, bowls, and ladles were carved from serpentine and highly polished. Rude knives and awls were made from flint and bone. Abalone shells were used for drinking purposes and for plates. Needles were made of bone.

SMOKING AND FISHING APPARATUS.

"Highly polished serpentine pipes, with hollow bone mouth-pieces, cemented in place with asphaltum, indicate that they liked to enjoy their ease when smoking, as the straight elongated pipe was only adapted to be used with comfort when the smoker was in a recumbent position. They made fish-hooks of both bone and shell. Arrow and spear-heads were of flint, as also were the scrapers with which they dressed and prepared the seal skins for their clothing. Remains of nets and the abundance of sinkers found on the islands near the best fishing-grounds, show they were experts in this mode of catching fish. These sinkers were generally discoidal stones, with the opening in the center beveled. It is probable that they had secondary uses for these stone rings, and that they were used in playing games. One variety of these discoidal stones is club-headed in form, and is supposed to have been used on sticks of wood for convenience in digging the ground for roots. Whistles and flutes of hollow bones of birds show that they were not entirely destitute of musical taste. Their shell money was generally small, round pieces of flat shells, perforated in the center, or else small shells like the olivellas, truncated at the apex to permit them to be strung together. Beautiful models of boats were carved in serpentine. As the northern tribes on the Sacramento River and around the bay of San Francisco knew nothing about boats, having only *balsas*, which were small rafts of tules or rushes, the possession of these small models, which they evidently prized highly, and the boats which they possessed in abundance when Cabrillo first visited

them, and which he describes as constructed with bent planks, cemented with bitumen, the largest of them capable of carrying twenty persons in safety across the channel between the main-land and the outlying islands, proves them to have been a much more intelligent race than any of the more northern tribes. But as soon as the eye of the white man rested upon them they began to melt away. A little more than 300 years later and the native race was almost extinct. This fair domain, once their exclusive possession, is now in the occupancy of another race, who wander over the deserted homes that are all the record this vanished race left of their history "of their inner life, their aspirations, hopes, and fears in the unrecorded past."

Cassac, a learned Frenchman, explored this region some years since, and expressed a decided opinion that the Indians were of the same races that settled Mexico. This opinion was based on the character of the implements found in their burial-places. The boring tools of siliceous stone found on the coast, pestles and mortars made of sandstone, amulets and small vases made of schist, or staurotide and steatite, in which the wealthy kept their shell jewelry, all indicated a higher race than the Shoshones which occupied the northern part of the State. Some progress had been made in agriculture, as was proved by the use of a stone implement with a wooden handle, which was used to cultivate or pulverize the ground. The pipes made of steatite, he thought, were used in religious ceremonies, not for smoking tobacco but to offer incense to their deities. A plant was used for this purpose called the "California Stafiata." He also thought the same pipes were used to make a dry blister or moxa in some forms of disease. The Indian remains at Tulare Lake and on the Cuyamas River, he thinks, were of the same origin. The boundaries of the territory of this race, he thinks, were San Fernando on the east, Soledad towards the north, and the Arroyo Grande, in San Luis Obispo County, on the coast. They spoke a different language from the Indians of San Luis Obispo. There were different dialects among themselves, showing a long and permanent residence in their separate localities. Each of the islands had a dialect. Mons. Cassac assured the people that they had in their midst antiquities which had begun to interest the whole world.

DOS PUEBLOS.

Within the memory of persons now living, there were two Indian villages at the Dos Pueblos. The people of these two towns, though separated only by an insignificant stream, spoke different languages, and were of an entirely different character, one people being short, thick, and swarthy, the other tall, slender, and of light complexion. One village was peopled by congeners of the Shoshones, the other by the Aztec race. Which was the older, which the aggressor, whether a long series of wars had taught each to respect the rights and territories of the other, is unknown. The depth of the kitchen refuse and the presence of shells of an extinct variety of mollusks at a depth of several feet, fixes the residence of the Indians here nearly as far back as the Christian era, and contemporary with the mound-builders.

LATER DISCOVERIES.

Since the examinations of the Indian villages by Cassac, Yarrow, Bowers, and others, many things have been discovered which increase our interest in the matter. Three different places are known, north of the Santa Barbara Mountains, where paved circular courts exist, which evidently were used for religious or other public purposes. These are usually fifty feet or more in diameter, but one on the Sisquoc, fifty miles from its junction with the Santa Maria, is nearly two hundred feet in diameter, and so elaborate in its character as to point it out as a place of much importance in former times. It is composed of an outer circle of stones set a few inches above the ground. Inside of this circle is a paved court, with alleys or walks made with similarly elevated stones leading towards the center of the circle.

The center seems to have been set with several pieces of timber, possibly flag-staffs. Cabrillo saw something of this kind on the islands. It will be recollected that the North American tribes of Indians had a habit of dancing or leaping around a post, on which were hung trophies of battle. This ancient temple is situated on an elevation between two creeks or ravines, which empty into the Sisquoc nearly together, and commands an extensive view up and down the river. The country around seems to have been thickly settled.

LA PIEDRA PINTADA (PAINTED ROCKS).

About eighty miles from Santa Barbara, near the boundary line of the county, on a level piece of land near the foot of the mountains, is one of the most singular and important relics of the pre-historical races, perhaps, that exists in California. It appears to have been a stone wigwam forty or fifty yards in diameter, built on a stone floor of so compact a character as to much resemble a natural stone. The center of the place, as in the paved court before referred to, is of earth, as if to receive posts or timbers. The roof has fallen in, and the place is much dilapidated; all of the walls remaining are covered with paintings of halos, circles, with radiations from the center, like spokes, and in some instances, squares. Every available space is occupied with figures of some sort. A variety of colors is used, though blue seems to predominate. A cross, five feet in length, in white paint, on the highest portion of the remaining walls, seems to have been a work of some of the fathers at a recent date.

On the Cuyamas River are found some rocks of a lightish gray sandstone, also painted with figures differing from the others. One of these is a representation of the sun. Another figure represents a man with extended arms, as if reaching for something. The Spanish population named it *El Sol*. All of these works evidently belong to another race than the

swarthy Indian, that occupied California at the coming of the white man.

PAINTED CAVE.

Near the summit of the Santa Barbara Mountains, and not far from the San Marcus Road, is one similar in character, though other things than circles are introduced, some of the paintings representing nondescript dragons and snakes, monsters in fact. Every available inch of space is covered with paintings of some kind. The cave is about sixteen feet in depth by twelve in width, and is in a perpendicular rock some fifty feet or more in height, the mouth being several feet above the base of the rock, is a soft, friable sandstone, which is breaking away from exposure to rains and weather. The face of the rock gives indications of once having been also covered with paintings. Five different colors are recognized in the decorations, if they may be called such. They must have been the work of many months of industry. Other rocks in the vicinity are painted, but in a less pretentious manner. There is no doubt but these figures are the work of people living some hundred years since. Their design and use may possibly be deciphered by Mexican antiquarians.

FROM CABRILLO'S TIME TO THE MISSIONARY PERIOD.

Some extraordinary fatality must have overtaken the Indians during the century which elapsed between the discovery of the coast and islands by Cabrillo, and the coming of the missionaries, for no such numbers as Cabrillo mentions were found by Father Junipero Serra. There are traditions of a terrible destruction of the island Indians by the hunters of the otter from Alaska and the Aleutian Islands. The gentle Aztec was no match in a struggle for life with the fierce Shoshone of the interior. Even the Spanish, with their fire-arms and superior knowledge, often found their match when the Mokelkos and Cosumnes swooped down upon their herds of cattle and horses. What chance then had the comparatively peaceful Aztec? There are many indications of a catastrophe among the island Indians. Numerous skeletons have been unearthed, which showed fractures of the skull. During a recent high wind fifty or more skeletons were uncovered, all having the appearance of perishing by violence. Those who study the type of the few remaining Indians will have no difficulty in distinguishing the mild, dignified, and intellectual face of the Aztec from the swarthy, low-browed, square-built Shoshone, who retreated into the mountains at the coming of the white man, and kept up a predatory warfare until the coming of the gold-hunters made a change of base necessary. The character of the Indians found at the coming of the missionaries will be fully treated in connection with their Christianization by the Fathers.

CHAPTER III.

PERMANENT OCCUPATION OF CALIFORNIA.

The Exiles of Loreto—Father Tierra's Methods of Conversion—Death of Father Tierra—Arrest of the Jesuits—Midnight Parting—Permanent Occupation of California—Missions in Charge of Francisco Friars—Character of Father Junipero—Exploring Expeditions—Origin of the Name of the Bay—Mission Dolores—Death of Father Junipero.

It was the custom of the Spanish Government to send out a certain number of Christian missionaries with each expedition, whether for discovery or conquest. When the conquerors took possession of a new territory, in the name of the King of Spain, the accompanying Fathers also claimed it for the spiritual empire of the Holy Church, and in this manner California became, at once, the possession of both church and State, by right of discovery and conquest.

As before stated, California was discovered in 1534, by an expedition which Cortez had caused to be fitted out in the inland seas of Tehuantepec. From that time, during a period of 150 years, some twenty maritime expeditions sailed successfully from the shores of New Spain to the coast of California with the object of perfecting its conquest; but none of them obtained any satisfactory result, beyond an imperfect knowledge of the geographical situation of the country. The barren aspect of the coast, and the nakedness and poverty of the savages, who lived in grottoes, caves, and holes in the ground, clearly indicated that they had scarcely advanced beyond the primitive condition of man, and discouraged the adventurers who were in search of another country like Mexico, abounding in natural wealth and the appliances of a rude civilization. After the expenditure of immense sums of both public and private wealth, the permanent settlement of California was despaired of. The Spanish Government would advance no more money, private enterprise was turned in another direction, and it was decided to give over the so far fruitless experiment to the fathers of the church. Many attempts had been made to Christianize the natives of the Pacific Coast. Cortez is said to have had several ecclesiastics in his train, though there is no account of their having attempted to convert the natives, or even of landing them. The first recorded attempt was made about the beginning of the year 1596 by four Franciscan friars, who came with Viscaiño's expedition. During their stay of two months at La Paz, they visited many of the Indians, who thought them children of the sun, and treated them very kindly. Three Carmelite friars also came with Viscaiño's third expedition in 1602, two Jesuit missionaries in 1648, two Franciscans in 1688, and three Jesuits in 1683, the latter with the expedition of Admiral Otondo. The celebrated Father Kuhno was one who came with the latter expedition. Once, when attempting to explain the doctrines of the resurrection to the savages, he was at loss for a word to

express his meaning. He put some flies under the water until they appeared to be dead, and then exposed them to the rays of the sun, when they revived. The Indians cried out in astonishment, "*I bimuhueite! I bimuhueite!*" which the father understood as "they have come to life," the expression he wanted, and applied it to the resurrection of the Redeemer.

No substantial success was, however, achieved until about 1675. Then appeared the heroic apostle of California civilization, Father John Salva Tierra, of the Society of Jesus, commonly called Jesuits.

Father Tierra, the founder and afterwards visitadore of the missions of California, was a native of Milan, born of noble parentage and Spanish ancestry, in 1644. Having completed his education at Parma, he joined the order of Jesuits, and went as a missionary to Mexico in 1675. He was robust in health, exceedingly handsome in person, resolute of will, highly talented, and full of religious zeal. For several years he conducted the missions of Sonora successfully, when he was recalled to Mexico in consequence of his great ability and singular virtues, and was employed in the chief offices of the provinces. After ten years of ineffectual solicitation, he obtained permission of the Viceroy to go to California, for the purpose of converting the inhabitants, on condition that the possession of land should be taken in the name of the King of Spain, without his being called on to contribute anything towards the expenses of the expedition. Tierra associated with himself the Jesuit father, Juan Ugarte, a native of Honduras. On the 10th of October, 1697, they sailed from the port of Yaqui, in Sonora, for Lower California, and, after encountering a disastrous storm, and suffering partial shipwreck on the gulf, landed on the 19th of that month at San Bruno, at Saint Dennis Bay. Not finding that place suitable for their purpose, the fathers removed to St. Dyonissius, afterwards named Loreto, and there set up the sign of civilization and Christianity on its lonely shore. Thus Loreto, on the east side of the peninsula, in latitude 25° 35′ north of the equator, may be considered the Plymouth Rock of the Pacific Coast. This historic and memorable expedition consisted of only two ships and nine men, being a corporal, five private soldiers, three Indians, the captain of the vessel, and the two fathers.

On the 19th of October, 1697, the little party of adventures went ashore at Loreto, and were kindly received by about fifty natives, who were induced to kneel down and kiss the crucifix.

METHODS OF CONVERSION.

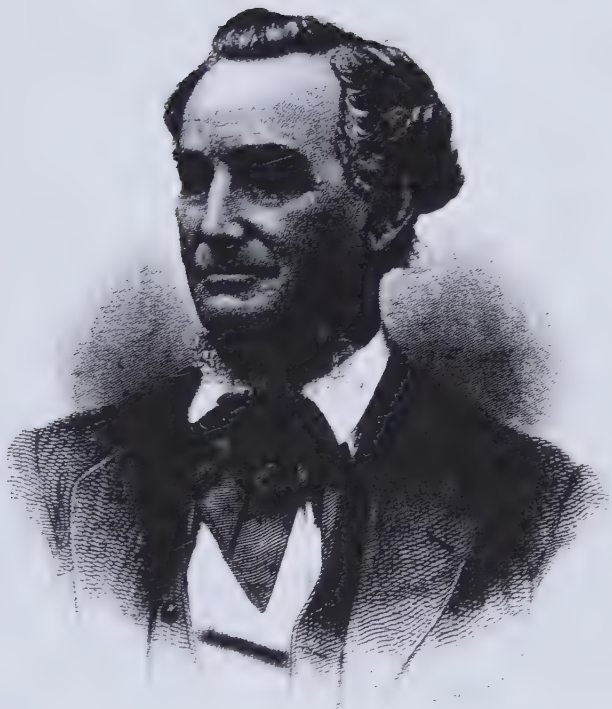
It is said of Father Ugarte that he was a man of powerful frame. When he first celebrated the ceremonials of the church before the natives they were inclined to jeer and laugh over solemnities. On one occasion a huge Indian was causing considerable disturbance, and was demoralizing the other Indians with his mimicry and childish fun. Father Ugarte caught him by his long hair, swung him around a few times, threw him in a heap on the floor, and proceeded with the rites. This argument had a converting effect, as he never rebelled again. As the conversion of the natives was the main object of the settlement, and a matter of the greatest importance, to the natives at least, no means were spared to effect it. When the natives around the mission had been Christianized, expeditions inland were undertaken to capture more material for converts. Sometimes many lives were taken, but they generally succeeded in gathering in from fifty to a hundred women and children, the men afterwards following. Two or three days' exhortation (confinement and starvation) was generally sufficient to effect a change of heart, after which the convert was clothed, fed, and put to work. Father Ugarte worked with them, teaching them to plant, sow, reap, and thresh, and they were soon good Christians.

The imposing ceremonies and visible symbols of the Catholic Church are well calculated to strike the ignorant savage with awe. Striking results were often attained with pictures. When moving from one mission to another, and especially when meeting strange Indians, the priests exhibited a picture of the Virgin Mary on one side of a canvas, and Satan roasting in flames on the other side. They were offered a choice, to become subjects of the Holy Mother, or roast in the flames with Satan, and generally accepted the former, especially as it was accompanied with food.

DEATH OF TIERRA.

After twenty years of earnest labor, privation, danger, and spiritual success, Father Tierra was recalled to Mexico by the new Viceroy, for consultation. He was then seventy years old; and, notwithstanding his age and infirmities, he set out on horseback from San Blas for Tepic; but, having fainted by the way, he was carried on a litter by the Indians to Guadalajara, where he died July 17, 1717, and was buried, with appropriate ceremonies, behind the altar in the chapel of Our Lady of Loreto.

The historic village of Loreto, the ancient capital of California, is situated on the margin of the gulf, in the center of St. Dyonissius' Cove. The church, built in 1742, is still in tolerable preservation, and, among the vestiges of its former richness, has eighty-six oil paintings, some of them by Murillo, and other celebrated masters, which, though more than a hundred years old, are still in a good condition; also, some fine silver work, valued at $6,000. A great storm in 1827 destroyed many of the buildings of the mission. Those remaining are in a state of decay. It was the former custom of the pearl-divers to dedicate the products of certain days to Our Lady of Loreto; and, on one occasion, there fell to the lot of the Virgin a magnificent pearl, as large as a pigeon's egg, of wonderful purity and brilliancy.



William Wells Hollister.

Who does not know Colonel Hollister, the man with the big soul, broad charities, and immense business capacity, whose face wins the respect of men, the admiration of women, and the love and confidence of children? When a railroad is to be built, Colonel Hollister is consulted. When an agricultural colony is to be organized, Colonel Hollister's good sense is sure to show a way through every difficulty. If a large charity or benevolence is contemplated, Colonel Hollister is sure to respond with a liberal donation. If an agricultural experiment is to be tried, Colonel Hollister is the man to stand the expense. When a visitor to this coast wishes to see some of the productions which have rendered California so famous, he is referred to Colonel Hollister's place; in short he is the representative man of Southern California, with an almost world-wide fame for his wealth, virtues, and hospitalities.

He comes of a family famous for its sturdy and manly virtues for centuries, the coat of arms indicating the ancient vigor of the race being preserved as a curiosity.

In 1802 John Hollister, the father of the Colonel, removed to Licking County, Ohio, where in the then unsettled state of the country, he had ample opportunity to practice those rugged virtues for which the family were famous. Indeed, Ohio received at that time that infusion of New England blood, which has since made it the leading State in political and moral reforms, and sent such men into the world as Chase Wells, and hundreds who might be named. The Hollister and Wells families intermarried, the blood of both flowing in the Colonel's veins, Gideon Wells, the late Secretary of the Navy, being a near relative. The elder Hollister, like the son, had a commanding presence, the result of strong moral convictions, keen intellect, and a perfect physical development, qualities which are well calculated to win success in a wild country as Ohio was eighty years and California thirty years ago. William Wells, the second son and fifth child of John and Philena Hubbard Hollister, was born in Licking County, Ohio, January 12, 1818. After getting such education as the schools in his vicinity afforded, he was sent to Kenyon College, where his natural talents for mathematics and natural science had opportunity for development. A severe attack of inflammation of the eyes, induced by over study, compelled him to forego the contemplated college course, and he returned to his home to take charge of the farm left without a manager by the death of the elder Hollister. The estate contained about 1,000 acres of land; to this the son, by industry and good management soon added another thousand, thus early giving evidence of the business capacity which afterwards made him the leading farmer of Southern California. He also engaged in merchandising in connection with farming, which he carried on with varying success.

In 1852 he joined the immense throng of emigrants who were making their way to California by way of the plains, and after the usual fatigues, accidents, and mishaps, he reached San Jose October 3, 1852.

After a look over the country, he saw the opportunity to exchange with profit the coarse-wooled, inferior native sheep for the breed with fine wool and delicate flesh of Ohio, and the spring of 1853 found him on the way to California with 6,000 graded sheep and a company of fifty men. The enterprise of driving sheep across sandy plains, destitute of water and grass, and also beset by tribes of hostile Indians, seemed desperate, but the promise of the future, in case he should succeed, seemed to justify the attempt. He was accompanied by his brother, J. H. Hollister, of San Luis Obispo, and his sister, Mrs. S. A. Brown. There were deep rivers to swim, wild animals, as well as the still wilder Indians, to contend with, but his former trip had given him a thorough knowledge of the necessities, and enabled him to disappoint all that had predicted disaster and destruction. The route lay from St. Joseph to Salt Lake, thence to San Bernardino by the old Mormon trail. When he began the descent into California, at San Bernardino, less than a fourth of the sheep had survived the hardships of the trip, and the feeble remnant, wending their weary way along the cactus hills and plains, gave little promise of the future. The grass which was growing fresh and green at Los Angeles, soon restored strength to the animals, which easily reached San Juan in Monterey County, not only without further loss, but with the addition of 1,000 lambs born on the way. It will be seen that the enterprise required nearly a year, and that the long drive involved the necessity of arriving at the time that grass should be growing, hence the choice of the Southern route, which should admit of crossing the Sierra Nevada in the winter season.

At San Juan he became associated with Flint, Bixby, and Company. The first land purchase was that of the famous San Justo Ranch. Other purchases soon followed, until the firm became perhaps the largest land-holders on the Pacific Coast, holding at one time so much land as to offer the right of way for a railroad for eighty miles.

Although a great land-holder, he was the pioneer in breaking up the large land-holdings to facilitate settlement. The San Justo Ranch was subdivided and sold to a colony of settlers for some $25,000 less than was offered by a speculator. The colony of Lompoc was also formed through his influence and liberality. When a hard season reduced the colonists to a condition of embarrassment, the Colonel came forward and relieved them, by throwing off principal and interest to the extent of some $25,000, thus enabling them to tide over the hard times.

Colonel Hollister was married in San Francisco, June 18, 1862, to Miss Annie, daughter of Samuel L. and Jane L. James, Thomas Starr King performing the marriage ceremony. They have five children who bid fair to become as illustrious as their parents. Mrs. Hollister is a refined and accomplished woman, and attends personally to the education of the children until they are of suitable age to receive the benefits of the higher institutions of learning.

Soon after the sale of the San Justo Ranch, he made Santa Barbara his home, to which place he

since has given most of his time and attention, having expended nearly half a million of dollars in and around the city. Every commendable enterprise has had the benefit of his purse and judgment. The Arlington House was raised principally through his enterprise. The Santa Barbara College was also greatly indebted to him, as was also the Odd Fellow's Building and Odd Fellow's Free Library, now merged into the public library. On the occasion of dedicating the library to public use, the Rev. Dr. Hough, perhaps the most eloquent speaker that ever made Santa Barbara his home, made some very felicitous remarks which deserve to be preserved in a form more substantial than that of a newspaper.

[Santa Barbara *Press*, September 17, 1875.]

"LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: I have the honor of presenting to your acquaintance this portrait of Colonel Hollister (here the veil was removed). If ever I was called upon to perform what our Catholic friends call a work of superogation, it is in being asked to introduce Colonel Hollister to the people of Santa Barbara. There is not a Spanish *muchacho* in our streets; there is not a sheep-herder between this place and Point Concepcion who would not instantly recognize in that picture the representative man of California, the man who holds the plow or the pen with equal facility, the man who is equally at home in planting an almond orchard at Dos Pueblos, managing a rancho at San Julian, assisting to found a colony at Lompoc, or aiding to rear an Odd Fellow's Hall and Public Library at Santa Barbara * * * I have entertained the idea that in the earlydays of the order there occurred, somehow, a mistake in the name, and that it was intended they should be known to the world not as the Independent Order of *Odd* Fellows, but as the Independent Order of *Good* Fellows. I do not know whether Colonel Hollister is an Odd Fellow or not. I know that he has sometimes been named, quite against his own taste, a Pastoral Prince, but I am sure that neither he nor you will quarrel with me, if I combine the two, after the fashion that suits me best, and call him the Prince of Good Fellows."

Colonel Hollister's home place is called Glen Anne in honor of his wife, and contains 2,750 acres of land composed of plain, rolling hills, long sunny slopes, and secluded, sheltered valleys. In one of these, which, though named a glen, is elevated enough to overlook the sea for a great distance, he has built an extensive cottage some 60x100 feet, with wide verandas overlooking a plantation of 2,000 or more orange and lemon trees in bearing. On this farm he has 30,000 almond trees, 1,200 oranges, 1,000 lemons, 500 limes, 350 plums, 200 peaches, besides other fruits, foreign and domestic in variety. Roads winding under great oaks, around rolling hills, across rustic bridges, over deep glens, now coming in view of a farm-house for his workmen, or a fanciful barn for his stock, showing here a glimpse of the sparkling sea, now a field of grain, and now portions of his orchard, are among the attractions of the place.

In company with T. B. Dibblee he is the owner of the San Julian Rancho, situated in the western part of Santa Barbara County, which is as fine a piece of property as a prince might wish to own. It is composed of the ranches San Julian, Salsipuedes, Espada, Santa Anita, Gaviota, and Las Cruces, containing in all about 100,000 acres of land classed as follows: valley, 17,000; rolling hills, 50,000, most of which can be cultivated; strictly pasturage, 35,000. It carries from 50,000 to 75,000 head of sheep and 500 cattle. The sheep are pure merino, and the cattle thoroughbred. The annual sales are from $125,000 to $150,000, the expenses being from $25,000 to $30,000. The Gaviota Wharf is part of the property, though much produce is shipped from the Santa Ynez Valley by this wharf. It will be seen that the property pays an interest on at least $1,000,000. It is the intention of the proprietors to subdivide and sell it when it shall become worth more for agricultural purposes than for grazing.

Col. Hollister has inaugurated some very extensive reforms. What is called the trespass law was enacted mainly through his exertions. In early days cattle were allowed to run at large, compelling every person to fence who wished to cultivate the ground. Though a stock-raiser himself, he insisted on not only the justice, but the policy of compelling every man to herd his stock under pains and penalties of trespass if they did damage. Public opinion was much divided on the matter, but one county after another came into the arrangement, until the justice and expediency of the "Trespass Law" is now generally conceded.

The subject of Chinese labor is still under consideration. Whether the public will come to his way of thinking is doubtful. He wields a vigorous pen, and is evidently sincere and earnest. He is a great believer in the value of labor, and enforces his belief by being about the hardest worker in the State. As a public speaker he is to the point and lucid, never attempting to be ornate or poetical, but is often humorous and sometimes sarcastic, though it requires great provocation to bring out the latter quality. In politics he is a Republican, earnest, but not rabid. A few extracts from his writings will give a better idea of his style than any description.

"PRODUCTION BEFORE COMMERCE.

"*Antecedent to all trade is labor.* England grows rich, not because she is smarter than other nations, but more industrious. France lives and thrives, and pays the frightful war indemnity because her citizens work. Did she care for the millions of coin paid out, and fear that thereafter she would have no measurers of value left inside her dominion? Not at all. She went to work, and so brought them back from all nations with whom she had commercial relations.

"LABOR, MORALITY, AND CIVILIZATION MARCH ABREAST.

"Labor is the sum total. Go to work and grow rich. If the nation continues idle, nothing can save it. If idle, it will be immoral. Poverty and crime go together. If you would have a moral community, make it prosperous. You can only do that by unflagging industry.

"*Labor is the penalty we pay for civilization.* If there is an American who does not wish to work, let him don the scant apparel suited to the climate, go to the tropics, be a savage, and nature will feed him from a tree. If he wants the comforts and luxuries of a better life, let him take off his coat and go to work.

"Without work there is no wealth. There is not a dollar added to the wealth of the nation without labor. Congress may make a promise, but it cannot create a dollar. The labor of the people alone can do that. When the Government issued its greenbacks, it simply promised to the world that the American people would create by labor a dollar's worth of property for every dollar of paper issued. That promise we must fulfill. When we have done that, greenbacks will be as good as gold, and not an hour before.

The fathers thought proper to change its destination, and presented it to the Queen of Spain, who gratefully and piously sent Our Lady of Loreto a magnificent new gown. Some people were unkind enough to think the Queen had the better of the transaction.

ARREST OF THE JESUITS.

The Jesuits continued their missionary work in Lower California for seventy years. On the second day of April, 1797, all of the Order throughout the Spanish dominions, at home and abroad, were arrested by order of Charles III., and thrown into prison, on the charge of conspiring against the State and the life of the King. Nearly 6,000 were subjected to this decree, which also directed their expulsion from California, as well as all other colonial dependencies of Spain. The execution of the despotic order was intrusted to Don Gaspar Portala, the Governor of the province. Having assembled the Fathers of Loreto on the eve of the nativity, December 24th, he acquainted them with the heart-breaking news. Whatever may have been the faults of the Jesuits in Europe, they certainly had been models of devoted Christians in the new world. They braved the dangers of hostile savages, exposed themselves to the malarious fevers incident to new countries, and had taken up their residences far from the centers of civilization and thought, so dear to men of cultivated minds, to devote themselves, soul and body, to the salvation of the natives, that all civilized nations seemed bent on exterminating. It is probable that the simple-minded son of the forest understood little of the mysteries of theology; and his change of heart was more a change of habit than the adoption of any saving religious dogma. They abandoned many of their filthy habits, and learned to respect the family ties. They were taught to cultivate the soil, to build comfortable houses, and to cover their nakedness with garments. They had learned to love and revere the fathers, who were ever kind to them.

MIDNIGHT PARTING.

After seventy years of devoted attention to the savages, after building pleasant homes in the wilderness, and surrounding themselves with loving and devoted friends, they received the order to depart. They took their leave on the night of February 3, 1768, amidst the outcries and lamentations of the people, who, in spite of the soldiers, who could not keep them back, rushed upon the departing fathers, kissing their hands, and clinging convulsively to them. The leave-taking was brief, but affecting: "Adieu, my dear children! Adieu, land of our adoption! Adieu, California! It is the will of God!" And then, amid the sobs and lamentations, heard all along the shore, they turned away, reciting the litany of the Blessed Mother of God, and were seen no more.

For 160 years after the discovery of California, it remained comparatively unknown. It is true that many expeditions were fitted out to explore it for gold and precious stones. The first was fast locked in the mountains of the Sierras, which were occupied by bands of hostile and warlike Indians; and the last have not yet been found. The circumstances attending the discovery of the great bay will always be of interest, and deserve a place in every record; for up to 1769, no navigator ever turned the prow of his vessel into the narrow entrance of the Golden Gate.

On the expulsion of the Jesuits from Lower California, the property of the missions, consisting of extensive houses, flocks, pasture lands, cultivated fields, orchards, and vineyards, was intrusted to the College of San Francisco in Mexico, for the benefit of the Order of St. Francis. The zealous scholar, Father Junipero Serra, was appointed to the charge of all the missions of Lower California.

Father Junipero, as he was called, was born of humble parents in the island of Majorca, on the 24th of November, 1713. Like the prophet Samuel, he was dedicated to the priesthood from his infancy, and having completed his studies in the Convent of San Bernardino, he conceived the idea of devoting himself to the immediate service of God; and went from thence to Palma, the capital of the province, to acquire the higher learning necessary for the priesthood. At his earnest request, he was received into the Order of St. Francis, at the age of sixteen; and, at the end of one year's probation, made his religious profession, September 15, 1731. Having finished his studies in philosophy and theology, he soon acquired a high reputation as a writer and orator, and his services were sought for in every direction; but, while enjoying these distinctions at home, his heart was set on his long-projected mission to the heathen of the New World. He sailed from Cadiz for America, August 28, 1749, and landed at Vera Cruz, whence he went to the city of Mexico, joined the College of San Fernando, and was made President of the missions of Cerra Gorda and San Saba. On his appointment to the missions of California, he immediately entered upon active duties, and proceeded to carry out his grand design of the civilization of the Pacific Coast. Acting under the instructions of the Viceroy of Mexico, two expeditions were fitted out to explore and colonize Upper or Northern California, of which little or nothing was known, one of which was to proceed by sea, and the other by land; one to carry the heavy supplies, the other to drive the flocks and herds. The first ship, the *San Carlos*, left Cape St. Lucas, in Lower California, January 9, 1769, and was followed by the *San Antonio* on the 15th of the same month. A third vessel, the *San Jose*, was dispatched from Loreto on the 16th of June. After much suffering, these real pioneers of California civilization reached San Diego; the *San Carlos*, on the 1st of May; the *San Antonio*, on the 11th of April, 1769, the crews having been well-nigh exhausted by scurvy, thirst, and starvation. After leaving Loreto, the *San Jose* was never heard of more.

EXPLORING EXPEDITIONS.

The overland expedition was divided into two divisions; one under command of Don Gaspar de Portala, the appointed Military Governor of the New Territory; the other, under Capt. Rivera Y. Moncado. Rivera and his company, consisting of Father Crespi, twenty-five soldiers, six muleteers, and a party of Lower California Indians, started from Villaceta on the 24th of March, and reached San Diego on the 14th of May, 1769. Up to that time, no white man had ever lived in Upper California; and then began to rise the morning star of our civilization.

The second division, accompanied by Father Junipero, organized the first mission in Upper California on the 16th of July, 1769; and there the first native Californian was baptized on the 26th of December, of that year. These are memorable points in the ecclesiastical history of this coast.

On the 14th of July, 1769, Governor Portala started out in search of Monterey, as described by previous navigators. He was accompanied by Fathers Juan Crespi and Francisco Gomez; the party consisting of fifty-six white persons, including a sergeant, an engineer, and thirty-two soldiers, and a company of emigrants from Sonora, together with a company of Indians from Lower California. They missed their course, and could not find the bay of Monterey, but continued on northward, and, on the 25th day of October, 1769, came upon the great bay of San Francisco, which they named in honor of the titular saint of the friar missionaries.

ORIGIN OF THE NAME OF THE BAY.

It is said that, while on this expedition, a regret was expressed that no mission was as yet named after the patron of the Order. Says Portala, "Let the saint guide us to a good harbor, and we will name a mission for him." When they came in sight of the bay, Father Gomez cried, "There is the harbor of San Francisco," and thus it received its name.

Father Junipero Serra was not of this illustrious company of explorers, and did not visit the bay of San Francisco for nearly six years after its discovery. The honor belongs to Fathers Crespi and Gomez, Governor Portala, and their humbler companions. The party then returned to San Diego, which they reached on the 24th of January, 1770, after an absence of six months and ten days. Six years thereafter, on the 9th of October, 1776, the Mission of San Francisco de los Dolores was founded on the western shore of the great bay, the old church remaining in tolerable preservation to the present time, the most interesting landmark of our present civilization.

MISSION DOLORES.

One may retire from the noise and bustle of the city, and spend a pleasant hour among the quaint surroundings of the old church. The adobe walls, the columns of doubtful order of architecture, the bells hung with rawhide, which called the dusky converts to worship, all were doubtless objects of wonder and mystery to the simple-minded natives. From 1776 to 1882, what changes on either side of the continent. A hundred years is much in the life of men, little, except in effect, in the life of a nation.

Father Junipero, who founded these missions, and under whose fostering care they reached such unexampled prosperity, reposes in the old church-yard at Monterey. His life reads like a romance.

CHURCH HISTORY.—It is related of him as illustrating his fiery zeal, that, while on his way to found the mission of San Antonio de Padua, he caused the mules to be unpacked at a suitable place, and the bells hung on a tree. Seizing the rope he began to ring with all his might, regardless of the remonstrations of the other priests, shouting at the top of his voice, "Hear! hear, O ye Gentiles! Come to the Holy Church! Come to the faith of Christ!" Such enthusiasm will win its way even among savages.

FATHER JUNIPERO'S DEATH.

At length, having founded and successfully established six missions, and gathered into his fold over 7,000 wild people of the mountains and plains, the heroic Junipero began to feel that his end was drawing near. He was then seventy years old; fifty-three of these years he had spent in the active service of his Master in the New World. Having fought the good fight and finished his illustrious course, the broken old man retired to the Mission of San Carlos at Monterey, gave the few remaining days of his life to a closer communion with God, received the last rites of the religion which he had advocated and illustrated so well, and on the 29th of August, 1784, gently passed away. Traditions of the "boy priest" still linger among the remnants of the tribes which were gathered under his care.

CHAPTER IV.

THE MISSIONS OF ST. FRANCIS.

Their Moral and Political Aspect—Domestic Economy—The Establishments Described—Secular and Religious Occupations of the Neophytes—Wealth and Productions—Liberation and Dispersion of the Indians—Final Decay.

CERTAIN writers upon the early history of California have taken an unfavorable view of the system under which the missionary friars achieved their wonderful success in reducing the wild tribes to a condition of semi-civilization. The venerable fathers are accused of selfishness, avarice, and tyranny, in compelling the Indians to submission, and forcibly restraining them from their natural liberty, and keeping them in a condition of servitude. Nothing could be more unjust and absurd. It were as well to say that it is cruel, despotic, and inhuman to tame and domesticate the wild cattle that roam the great

plains of the continent. The system of the fathers was only our modern reservation policy humanized and Christianized; inasmuch as they not only fed and clothed the bodies of the improvident natives, but likewise cared for their imperishable souls. The cure of Indian souls was the primary object of the friar enthusiasts; the work required of the Indians was of but few hours' duration, with long intervals of rest, and was only incidental to the one great and holy purpose of spiritual conversion and salvation. Surely, "No greater love hath any man than that he lay down his life for his friend;" and it is a cruel stretch of sectarian uncharity to charge selfishness and avarice to the account of self-devoting men who voluntarily went forth from the refinements, pleasures, and honors of European civilization, to traverse the American wilderness in sandals, and with only one poor garment a year, in order to uplift the degraded and savage tribes of paganism from the regions of spiritual darkness, and lead them to the heights of salvation; nay, even to starve and die on the "coral strand" of California in helpless and deserted age. In 1838, the Rev. Father Sarria actually starved to death at the Mission of Soledad, after having labored there for thirty years. After the mission had been plundered through the perfidy of the Mexican Government, the old man, broken by age and faint with hunger, lingered in his little church with the few converts that remained, and one Sunday morning fell down and died of starvation before the altar of his life-long devotion. O, let not the Christian historian of California, who is yet to write for all time to come, stain and distort his pages by such cruel and unworthy charges against the barefooted paladins of the cross. No one who has not felt the divine influence that pervaded and strengthened the devoted missionaries in their labors and privations in the wilderness can appreciate the sincerity of their actions and the hopefulness of their lives. To entirely comprehend the system and proceedings of the friars, it will be essential to know the meaning of certain descriptive terms of their institutions of settlement. These were—

1st. Presidios.
2d. Castillos.
3d. Pueblos.
4th. Missions.

The *presidios* were the military garrisons, established along the coast for the defense of the country and the protection of the missionaries. Being the headquarters of the military, they became the seats of local government for the different presidencies into which the country was divided. There were four of these *presidios* in Upper California—at San Diego, Santa Barbara, Monterey, and San Francisco. They were uniform in structure, consisting of adobe walls twelve or fourteen feet high, inclosing a square of 300 feet on each side, defended at the angles by small bastions mounting eight twelve-pounder bronze cannon. Within were the barracks, store-house, a church for the soldiers, and the commandant's residence. On the outside they were defended by a trench, twelve feet wide and six feet deep, and were entered by two gates, open during the day and closed at night. The number of soldiers assigned to each *presidio* was limited to 250; but rarely were there so many at any one station. In addition to the duty of guarding the coast, small details of four or five men, under a sergeant, accompanied the fathers when they went abroad to establish missions, or on other business. A certain number of troops were also assigned to each mission, to keep order and defend the place against the attacks of hostile natives. They dressed in buckskin uniform, which was supposed to be impervious to arrows, and the horses, too, were encased in leather armor, like those of the knights of old.

The *castillo* was a covered battery near the *presidio*, which it was intended to guard. It was manned and mounted with a few guns, and though but a slight defense against a powerful enemy, it served to intimidate and keep off the feeble and timorous Gentiles.

The *pueblo* was a town, inhabited originally by discharged soldiers who had served out their time at the *presidios*. It was separate from the *presidio* and mission, the lands having been granted by the fathers. After a while other persons settled there, and sometimes the inhabitants of the *pueblo*, or independent town, outnumbered those of the neighboring mission. There were only four of those *pueblos* in Upper California—Los Angeles, San Jose, Branciforte, near Santa Cruz, and Santa Barbara. San Francisco was not a *pueblo*. There were three classes of these settlements in later times—the *pueblo* proper, the *presidio*, and the mission *pueblo*. The *rancherias* were King's lands, set apart for the use of the troops to pasture their cattle and horses.

The *mission* was the parent institution of the whole. There the natives resided, under religious treatment, and others were not allowed to inhabit the place except for a very brief time. This was to prevent the mingling of whites and natives, for it was thought that the former would contaminate and create discontent and disorder among the natives. The missions were all constructed on the same general plan. They were quadrangular adobe structures, two stories high, inclosing a court-yard ornamented with fountains and trees, the whole consisting of a church, father's apartments, store-houses, barracks, etc. The four sides of the building were each about 600 feet in length, one of which was partly occupied by the church. Within the quadrangle, or court, a gallery or porch ran round the second story, opening upon the workshops, store-rooms, and other apartments.

The entire management of each mission was under the care of the friars; the elder attended to the interior and the other the out-doors administration. One large apartment, called the monastery, was occupied exclusively by Indian girls, under the watch-

ful care of the matron, where they were instructed in such branches as was deemed necessary for their future condition in life. They were not permitted to leave the monastery till old enough to be married. In the schools, such children as manifested adequate capacity were taught vocal and instrumental music, the latter consisting of the flute, horn, and violin. In the various mechanical departments, the most ingenious and skillful were promoted to the foremanship.

The daily routine of the establishment was usually as follows: At sunrise they all arose and repaired to the church, where, after morning prayers, they assisted at the mass. The morning religious exercises occupied about an hour. Thence they went to breakfast, and afterwards to their respective employments. At noon they returned to the mission, and spent two hours at dinner and in rest; thence to work again, continuing until the evening angelus, about an hour before sundown. Then all betook themselves to church for evening devotions, which consisted usually in ordinary family prayers and rosary, but on special occasions other devotional exercises were added. After supper, they amused themselves in various games, sports, and dances till bedtime, when the unmarried sexes were locked up in separate apartments till morning. Their diet consisted of good beef and mutton, with vegetables, wheaten cakes, puddings and porridges, which they called *atole* and *pinole*. The men dressed in linen shirts, pants, and a blanket, the last serving for an overcoat; the women had each two undergarments, a new gown, and a blanket every year. When the missions had grown rich, and in times of plenty, the fathers distributed money and trinkets among the more exemplary, as rewards for good conduct.

The Indians lived in small huts grouped around, a couple of hundred yards away from the main building; some of these dwellings were made of adobes, and others were of rough poles, conical in shape, and thatched with grass, such as the people had been accustomed to in their wild state. Here the married Indians resided with their families. A tract of land about fifteen miles square, was apportioned to each mission for cultivation and pasturage. There is a wide distinction between the signification of the terms "Mission" and "Mission lands;" the former referred to the houses, vineyards, and orchards, in the immediate vicinity of the churches, and also included the cattle belonging to the establishments; while mission lands, assigned for grazing and agriculture, were held only in fief, and were afterwards claimed by the Government—against the loud remonstrance of the fathers, however. The missions were originally intended to be only temporary in duration. It was contemplated that in ten years from the time of their foundation they should cease, as it was then supposed that within that period the Indians would be sufficiently prepared to assume the position and character of citizens, and that the mission settlements would become *pueblos*, and the mission churches parish institutions, as in older civilizations; but having been neglected and undisturbed by the Spanish Government, they kept on in the old way for sixty years, the comfortable fathers being in no hurry to insist on a change.

From the foregoing, derived chiefly from Gleeson's valuable work, "History of the Catholic Church in California," it will be inferred that the good fathers trained up their young neophytes in the way in which they should go. Alexander Forbes and other historians say that during church-time a sort of beadle went around with a long stick, and when he perceived a native inattentive to the devotions or inclined to misbehave, gave him or her an admonitory prod, or a rap over the *cabesa!* But all authorities, both Catholic and Protestant, agree concerning the gentleness and humanity of the fathers, who were absolute in authority and unlimited in the monarchy of their little kingdoms. Not that there was never any application of severe and necessary discipline; there were among the Indians, as well as in civilized society, certain vicious and turbulent ones, incapable of affection and without reverence for authority, and these were soundly whipped, as no doubt they deserved, as such crooked disciples now are at San Quentin. Occasionally some discontented ones ran away to the hills, and these were pursued and brought back by the mission cavalry. They generally returned without much trouble, as they had an idea that, having been baptized, something dreadful would happen to them if they stayed away.

While modern sentimentalists may lament that these poor people were thus deprived of their natural liberty and kept in a condition of servitude, it must be admitted that their moral and physical situation was even better than the average poor in the European States at that time. Their yoke was easy, and their burdens were light; and if, in the Christian view of things, their spiritual welfare be taken into account, the fathers, instead of being regarded as despots and task-masters, must be viewed as the substantial benefactors of the swarthy race.

The wealth created by some of the missions was enormous. At its era of greatest prosperity, the Mission of San Gabriel, founded in 1771, numbered 3,000 Indians, 105,000 cattle, 20,000 horses, 40,000 sheep; produced, annually, 20,000 bushels of grain, and 500 barrels of wine and brandy. Attached to this mission were seventeen extensive ranches, farmed by the Indians, and possessing 200 yoke of oxen. Some of the old fig and olive trees are still bearing fruit, and one old Indian woman still survives, who is said to have reached the incredible age of 140 years. In 1831, the number of Indians at the missions of Upper California was upwards of 30,000. The number of live stock was nearly a million, including 400,000 cattle, 60,000 horses, and 300,000 sheep, goats, and swine. One hundred thousand cattle were

Rufus Heath

Hon. Russell Heath.

As his name frequently appears in the history of Santa Barbara, some account of his early life, as well as his later career, will be of interest to our readers. He was born in Herkimer County, New York, in 1826. If the rocks and mountains and climate have anything to do with the formation of character, as ethnologists assert, due credit for many of Mr. Heath's best traits must be given to the inhospitable character of the climate and soil where he first saw the light, for only a race with an abundant store of mental and physical ability could prosper amid such adverse conditions. Transplanted to such a land of plenty as Santa Barbara, such traits make success doubly sure.

Mr. Heath comes of ancient and honorable stock, General Heath, of Revolutionary fame, being one of his ancestors. His mother was a descendant of General Herkimer, of New York, in whose honor the county of Herkimer was named.

As in nearly all the countries where industry and intelligence are reckoned among the cardinal virtues, Herkimer County was even then famous for its schools, and young Heath was soon employed in making his way up the hill of science. After a suitable attendance at the common schools he was placed in the High School at Fairfield, which then had a corps of teachers second to no school of its grade in the United States, Professor Davies, the author of the series of mathematical works bearing his name, used in all the institutions of learning in the United States, being one of the teachers.

After completing his academical course, he entered the law office of Capron & Lake, of Herkimer, where he spent some years in studying the general principles of law as applied to the organization of national communities, acquiring in that class of law studies a knowledge of political economy as well as law practice, a knowledge which subsequently gave him an opportunity of doing good service to the State of his adoption.

He came to Santa Barbara in a very early day, when the community was in a transition state between Spanish patriarchy and American law and order; when one influence had nearly ceased and the other only commenced; when to be an officer required much firmness tempered with discretion. He was rapidly promoted by the community, who soon learned to appreciate his sterling qualities. He was admitted to practice in 1852; was appointed District Attorney in 1853, which position he resigned in 1854 to take the position of Sheriff by appointment, which office he held by election until 1858, when he was elected to the Legislature.

While he was acting as Sheriff he met with many hair-breadth adventures, which, but for his constitutional coolness and self-reliance, would have terminated fatally to him. (See his encounter with Solomon Pico related in a former chapter.)

When in the Legislature, he, as a member of the Judiciary Committee, performed one of the most important services to the State by helping to annul the so-called "Estill State's Prison Contract." The matter is thus briefly related by Tuthill in his "History of California:"—

"In 1851, by an unfortunate contract for a term of ten years, that institution (the State's Prison) was turned over to the control of James M. Estill. There were so many abuses, so many escapes of prisoners, sometimes encouraged if not even planned by the keepers, so much and such well-grounded complaint, that the Legislature declared the lease forfeited, and the State officers resumed its management. They erected a wall twenty feet high about the premises at San Quentin, inclosing a square of 500 feet on each side, and initiated many reforms.

"Still the concern did not prosper, and the Legislature of 1856, doubtless thinking it wise economy, made a new lease of the prison buildings and labor to the same Estill, he engaging to maintain and keep safely the convicts, and the State to pay him $10,000 a year for five years. Very soon he assigned the lease to one, McCauley, at half the agreed rate of compensation. The abuses now were worse than ever. Prisoners were maltreated and continually escaping.

"The Legislature again declared the lease forfeited, and Governor Weller in the spring of 1858 took forcible possession of the property, and gave the keys to a new warden."

There were thirteen ex-Sheriffs in the Legislature that session, and the bad, faithless management of the institution was well known to them all, the frequent escapes of the convicts being notorious. The financial management was bad, and so far from being self-supporting the institution was constantly increasing a debt already large. There was little speech-making done; the work was mostly in committee, and there Mr. Heath was the peer of any of the members. The bill was perfected in committee, and though Estill had many personal friends, who fought the bill in every stage of its passage, it went through both Houses the same day, was signed by the Governor the following day, and was immediately enforced. Thus was a nuisance and wrong abated.

After his return from the Legislature he was again elected District Attorney, which office he held until 1862. Though a lawyer by profession, he has little love for the mere technicalities, and has rather avoided the practice than otherwise, like Cincinnatus, preferring the pleasures of a rural life to the strifes incident to politics and law. In 1858 he purchased property in the Carpenteria, to which he has constantly added, until now he has over 200 acres of what is justly considered the most desirable agricultural land in the State, every acre being a fortune to its owner. One hundred acres of orchard, in walnuts, lemons, oranges, and other valuable fruits, are yielding him a princely revenue. He has turned his attention to the cultivation and handling of the citrus fruits, and has demonstrated the fact that, with proper treatment, they are not inferior to those of Sicily or any of the Oriental countries.

Some years since he built an elegant villa, a view of which is given in this work, that rises above the trees and shrubbery which surround it, and permits a view from the tower of the beautiful valley of the Carpenteria, with its numbers of elegant residences, the rugged mountains towering to the skies in the rear, and the billows of the great Pacific rolling on the beach in a snowy surf in front, with the historic islands of Santa Rosa and Santa Cruz in the distance, the view occasionally varied by the passing of a sailing vessel or the smoky trail of the coast steamers.

He was married in 1856 to Miss Harriet E. Sherman, the marriage being the result of a mutual attachment existing from childhood. The parties met at San Francisco, she going from New York and he from Santa Barbara. The marriage ceremony was performed by Bishop Kip, their former pastor in New York. They have one child, a son, born in 1857.

Few families are better prepared to enjoy the afternoon of life than Colonel Heath's, and few deserve it more, for not once in his long career as a citizen and as a public officer has he laid the hand of oppression or rapacity upon man, woman, or child, but has ever extended sympathy to the unfortunate and dealt justice to all. Still in the vigor of manhood, notwithstanding his nearly three-score years, he bids fair to add another quarter of a century to his years of usefulness and enjoy the rewards of a life of industry and the love and respect of his fellow-men.

slaughtered annually, their hides and tallow producing a revenue of nearly a million of dollars, a revenue of equal magnitude being derived from other articles of export. There were rich and extensive gardens and orchards attached to the missions, ornamented and enriched with a variety of European and tropical fruit trees, including bananas, oranges, olives, and figs, to which were added productive and highly cultivated vineyards, rivaling the richest grape-fields of Europe. When the missions were secularized and ruined by the Mexican Government, there were above a hundred thousand piasters in the treasury of San Gabriel.

CHAPTER V.

PRIMITIVE AGRICULTURE.

Extent of the Mission Lands—Varieties of Product—Agricultural Implements and Means of Working—A Primitive Mill—Immense Herds and Value of Cattle—The First Native Shop.

Up to the time of the American conquest, the productive lands of California were chiefly in the hands of the missionaries. Each of the missions included about fifteen miles square, and the boundaries were generally equi-distant. As the science of agriculture was then in a very primitive condition in Spain, the monks of California could not be expected to know much about scientific farming. They knew nothing about the utility of fallows, or the alternation of crops, and their only mode of renovating exhausted soil, was to let it lie idle and under the dominion of native weeds, until it was thought capable of bearing crops again. Land being so abundant, there was no occasion for laborious or expensive processes of recuperation.

The grains mostly cultivated were Indian corn, wheat, barley, and a small bean called *frijol*, which was in general use throughout Spanish America. The beans, when ripe, were fried in lard, and much esteemed by all ranks of people. Indian corn was the bread staple, and was cultivated in rows or drills. The plow used was a very primitive affair. It was composed of two pieces of wood; the main piece, formed from a crooked limb of a tree of the proper shape, constituting both sole and handle. It had no mould-board, or other means for turning a furrow, and was only capable of scratching the surface of the ground. A small share, fitted to the point of the sole, was the only iron about the implement. The other piece was a long beam, like the tongue of a wagon, reaching to the yoke of the cattle by which the plow was drawn. It consisted of a rough sapling, with the bark taken off, fixed into the main piece, and connected by a small upright on which it was to slide up or down, and was fixed in position by two wedges. When the plowman desired to plow deep, the forward end of the tongue was lowered, and in this manner the depth of the furrow was regulated. This beam passed between the two oxen, a pin was put through the end projecting from the yoke, and then the agricultural machine was ready to run. The plowman walked on one side, holding the one handle or stilt with his right hand, and managing the oxen with the other. The yoke was placed on the top of the cattle's head close behind the horns, tied firmly to the roots and to the forehead by thongs, so that, instead of drawing by the shoulders and neck, the oxen dragged the plow by their horns and foreheads. When so harnessed the poor beasts were in a very deplorable condition; they could not move their heads up, down, or sidewise, went with their noses turned up, and every jolt of the plow knocked them about, and seemed to give them great pain. Only an ancient Spaniard could devise such a contrivance for animal torture. When Alexander Forbes suggested to an old Spaniard that perhaps it might be better to yoke the oxen by the neck and shoulders, "What!" said the old man, "can you suppose that Spain, which has always been known as the mother of the sciences, can be mistaken on *that* point?"

The oxen were yoked to the carts in the same manner, having to bear the weight of the load on the top of their heads, the most disadvantageous mechanical point of the whole body. The ox-cart was composed of a bottom frame of clumsy construction, with a few upright bars connected by smaller ones at the top. When used for carrying grain, it was lined with canes or bulrushes. The pole was large, and tied to the yoke in the same manner as with the plow, so that every jerk of the cart was torture to the oxen. The wheels had no spokes, and were composed of three pieces of timber, the middle piece hewn out of a log, of sufficient size to form the nave and middle of the wheel, all in one; the middle piece was of a length equal to the diameter of the wheel, and rounded at the ends to arcs of the circumference. The other two pieces were of timber naturally bent, and joined to the sides of the middle piece by keys of wood grooved into the ends of the pieces which formed the wheel. The whole was then made circular, and did not contain a particle of iron, not even so much as a nail.

From the rude construction of the plow, which was incapable of turning a furrow, the ground was imperfectly broken by scratching over, crossing, and re-crossing several times; and although four or five crossings were sometimes given to a field, it was found impossible to eradicate the weeds. "It was no uncommon thing," says Forbes, in 1835, "to see, on some of the large maize estates in Mexico, as many as 200 plows at work together. As the plows are equal on both sides, the plowmen have only to begin at one side of the field and follow one another up and down, as many as can be employed together without interfering in turning round at the end, which they do in succession, like ships tacking in a line of battle, and so proceed down the same side as they come up."

Harrows were unknown, the wheat and barley being brushed in by a branch of a tree. Sometimes a heavy log was drawn over the field, on the plan of a roller, save that it did not roll, but was dragged so as to carry a part of the soil over the seeds. Indian corn was planted in furrows or ruts drawn about five feet apart, the seed being deposited by hand, from three to five grains in a place, which were slightly covered by the foot, no hoes being used. The sowing of maize, as well as all other grains, in Upper California, commenced in November, as near as possible to the beginning of the rainy season. The harvest was in July and August. Wheat was sown broadcast, and in 1835 it was considered equal in quality to that produced at the Cape of Good Hope, and had begun to attract attention in Europe. All kinds of grain were threshed at harvest time, without stacking. In 1831, the whole amount of grain raised in Upper California, according to the mission records, was 46,202 *fanegas*—the fanega being equal to 2½ English bushels. Wheat and barley were then worth two dollars the fanega; maize, a dollar and a half; the crop of that year at the several missions being worth some $86,000.

The mills for grinding grain consisted of an upright axle, to the lower end of which was fixed a horizontal water-wheel under the building, and to the upper end a millstone. As there was no intermediate machinery to increase the velocity of the stone, it could make only the same number of revolutions as the water-wheel, so that the work of grinding a grist was necessarily a process of time. The water-wheel was fearfully and wonderfully made. Forbes described it as a set of *cucharas*, or gigantic spoons, set around its periphery in place of floats. They were made of strong pieces of timber, in the shape of spoons, with the handles inserted in mortises in the outer surface of the wheel, the bowl of the spoons toward the water, which impinged upon them with nearly its whole velocity. Rude as the contrivance was, it was exceedingly powerful—a sort of primitive turbine. There were only three of these improved mills in the country in 1835, and the possession of such a rare piece of machinery was no small boast for the simple-hearted fathers, so far away from the progressive mechanical world. It was not a primitive California invention, however, as Sir Walter Scott, in his romance of "The Pirate," describes a similar apparatus formerly in use in the Shetland Islands.*

Before the advent of foreigners, neither potatoes nor green vegetables were cultivated as articles of food. Hemp was raised to some extent, and flax grew well, but its culture was discontinued for want of machinery for manufacture. Pasturage was the principal pursuit in all Spanish colonies in America. The immense tracts of wild land afforded unlimited ranges. But few men and little labor were required, and the pastoral state was the most congenial to the people. The herds were very large; in the four jurisdictions of San Francisco, Monterey, Santa Barbara, and San Diego, there were, in 1836, 300,000 black cattle, 32,000 horses, 28,000 mules, and 153,000 sheep. Great numbers of horses ran wild, and these were hunted and killed to prevent their eating the grass. There was hardly such a thing as butter or cheese in use, butter being, in general, an abomination to a Spaniard.

In the earlier times immense droves of young bulls were sent to Mexico for beef. The cattle being half wild, it was necessary to catch them with a lasso, a process which need not here be described. The process of milking the cows was peculiar. They first let the calf suck for a while, when the dairyman stole up on the other side, and while the calf was still sucking procured a little of the milk. They had an idea that the cow would not "give down" milk if the calf was taken away from her. The sheep were of a bad breed, with coarse wool; and swine received little attention. The amount of the annual exports in the first few years after the opening of the ports to foreign vessels, was estimated at 30,000 hides and 7,000 quintals of tallow, with small cargoes of wheat, wine, raisins, olives, etc., sent to the Russian settlements and San Blas. Hides were worth $2.00 each, and tallow $8.00 per quintal. Afterwards the exportation of hides and tallow was greatly increased, and it is said that after the fathers had become convinced that they would have to give up the mission lands to the Government, they caused the slaughter of 100,000 cattle in a single year for their hides and tallow alone. And who could blame them? The cattle were theirs. Notwithstanding all this immense revenue, these enthusiasts gave it all to the church and themselves went away in penury, and, as has been related heretofore, one of them actually starved to death.

In 1836 the value of a fat ox or bull in Upper California was $5.00; a cow, $5.00; a saddle-horse, $10.00; a mare, $5.00; a sheep, $2.00; and a mule, $10.00.

The first ship ever constructed on the eastern shores of the Pacific was built by the Jesuit father, Ugarte, at Loreto, in 1719. Being in want of a vessel to survey the coast of the peninsula, and there being none available nearer than New Spain or the Philippine Islands, the enterprising friar determined to build one. After traveling 200 miles through the mountains, suitable timber was at last found in a marshy country; but how to get it to the coast was the great question. This was considered impossible by all but the stubborn old friar. When the party returned to Loreto, Father Ugarte's ship in the mountains became a ghostly joke among his brother friars. But, not to be beaten and laughed down, Ugarte made the necessary preparations, returned to the mountains, felled the timber, dragged it 200

*This form of water-wheel was common in the Eastern States during the earlier part of this century, and was known as the tub or spur wheel. Even the mounting of the millstones was in the manner described.—EDITOR.

miles to the coast, and built a handsome ship, which he appropriately named *The Triumph of the Cross.* The first voyage of this historic vessel was to La Paz, 200 miles south of Loreto, where a mission was to be founded.

CHAPTER VI.

SPANISH MISSIONS.

Missions of Santa Barbara County—Santa Barbara Mission—Naming the Mission—Life of the Santa Barbara Vital Statistics—San Buenaventura Mission—Mission La Purissima Concepcion—Destruction of the Mission—New Purissima—Santa Ynez Mission—The Insurrection.

It is said that the Franciscan friars had a good practical knowledge of the value of land, the benefits arising from a favorable climate, and the methods of cultivating the soil so as to accomplish the greatest results in agriculture. They not only believed in converting the soul to Christianity, but the body as well; hence, they took into account all the peculiarities of climate and soil, which has since made Santa Barbara so famous. The valleys of Santa Clara and Ventura, with their streams of pure, cold water, which abounded with trout, the wide, grassy plains of the Santa Maria, Lumpoc, San Julian, Los Alimos, Santa Rita, Jonata, and other places, all suggested to the practical fathers the wealth which they have since realized for their owners. And we have seen that soon after the policy of establishing missions was adopted, the missions of San Buenaventura, Santa Barbara, Lumpoc, Purissima, and Santa Ynez were the centers of vast grain-fields, and the homes of immense herds of cattle, horses, sheep, and hogs. The palm, orange, lemon, olive, fig, grape, and other fruits were planted in great abundance. The fountains of clear water, bursting and spouting among the shrubbery and fruit-laden trees, gave the Indian a more exalted idea of the value of civilization than any sermon or homily, and the stores of grain and meat formed a strong inducement to forego the precarious freedom and starvation of the mountains and adopt the religion of the friars.

SANTA BARBARA MISSION.

This mission was founded December 4, 1786. Antonio Paterna and Christoval Oramar were the first priests in charge. The first church was built not far from the present center of the town, near the old presidio walls. It was of bowlders laid in mortar, a part of the arch over the main entrance still standing. After the new church, or present mission building, was erected, the old church was used for a school house, until it became unsafe. Here under the favorable circumstances—a mild climate and a fertile soil—the mission grew in wealth and population.

In 1802 Humboldt, who was visiting the city of Mexico, examined the return of the Missions of Alta California, and expressed much astonishment at the amount of cattle and other stock which had accumulated in twenty years, especially as a large number of Indians had to be fed from the yearly productions.

In 1812 the mission fed 1,300 people, had 4,000 head of cattle, 8,000 sheep, 250 swine, 1,332 horses, and 142 mules. Productions for the year, 3,853 bushels of wheat, 400 corn, 126 barley, twenty-six of beans. The earthquake of December, 1811, injured the church very much, as it did all the others in the county, and necessitated the rebuilding of it in a more substantial form. Work was commenced on the present site within two years from the famous *años temblores* and went slowly forward until the church was dedicated in 1822. There were but few skilled persons to teach the Indians to cut stone, burn brick and lime, or to make mortar, but the priests by an immense energy succeeded in teaching the Indians to work. Lime rock was found up the cañon. Timber for the roof was hauled from the mountains forty miles away. A road had to be constructed, the remains of which are still visible. The timbers were first hewn and then dragged along the ground. The timbers recently removed from the church roof show by the scarred lines the hard usage incident to the peculiar method of hauling. The Mission Cañon furnished a very good sandstone, resembling granite, which could be easily split and hewn to the proper shape. Hundreds of Indians were engaged at this work alone. Tools necessary for the work, except a few axes and carpenters' tools, had to be fashioned out of iron such as ships could bring, and consequently blacksmithing had to be taught to the wondering and simple natives. Brick was moulded and burned to line the aqueduct, which was to supply water from the cañon, also to form the mouldings and arches of the towers. Adobe houses were constructed for the Indians who had families. The Indians were assured that this was to be their home; that the houses, vineyards, orchards, fields of grain, herds of cattle, sheep, and horses were theirs. There were many tribes of Indians who had not only to be reconciled to the work, but to each other. It seems that the names of forty different tribes of Indians were left by Cabrillo. Those living near the Patera were called Geleic, and were probably descendants of the Aztec races, as they were whiter than the others. The chief's name was Waha. The Cahuillas lived in Bartlett Cañon. Those living in and around the Mission Cañon were called Janaya. The Lumpocs, Pirus, and Mupus were neighboring tribes. All these conflicting elements had to be harmonized as well as civilized. The work was in the charge of Fathers Rapoli and Victoria. The latter is said to have been a man of varied learning and accomplishments, architecture being a favorite study with him. He is held in great veneration by some of the older citizens of Santa Barbara, who recollect him well. Both of them must have been able and devoted men to have accomplished so much with so poor material. Venegas, one of the early explorers says of them that—

"Nowhere on the globe could be found a nation so stupid and of such contracted ideas, so weak in body and mind, as the unhappy Californians. Their characteristics are stupidity and insensibility, want of knowledge and reflection, inconstancy, impetuosity, and blindness of appetite, an excessive sloth, and abhorrence of fatigue of every kind however trifling, in fine, a most wretched want of everything which makes the real man, which makes him rational, inventive, tractable, and useful to himself and society."

The mission building, with its walls, was reared however; the statues of the saints were set in their places. The neophytes were taught to bow before the cross. The unmarried girls and children were gathered into the nunnery, and taught to clothe themselves, and to card, spin, and weave the fabrics of which the clothing was to be made. The water was turned into the fountains through the long aqueduct, which had, with immense labor, been dug and lined with brick. The aqueduct, with its lining of brick, and the stone dam, laid in mortar and faced with brick, though sixty years old, are in a good state of preservation. The stream, in its course, was made to turn a mill, and thus relieve the aching wrists of the squaws of the labor of pounding corn, or rubbing the corn and wheat. The mill, though an insignificant affair, was a wonder to the simple natives, who ascribed more than human wisdom to the fathers, who could plan such a wondrous machine. Olives, pears, apples, and other fruits were planted, and the machinery of the mission established to convert the heathen to a knowledge of the truth, set in motion.

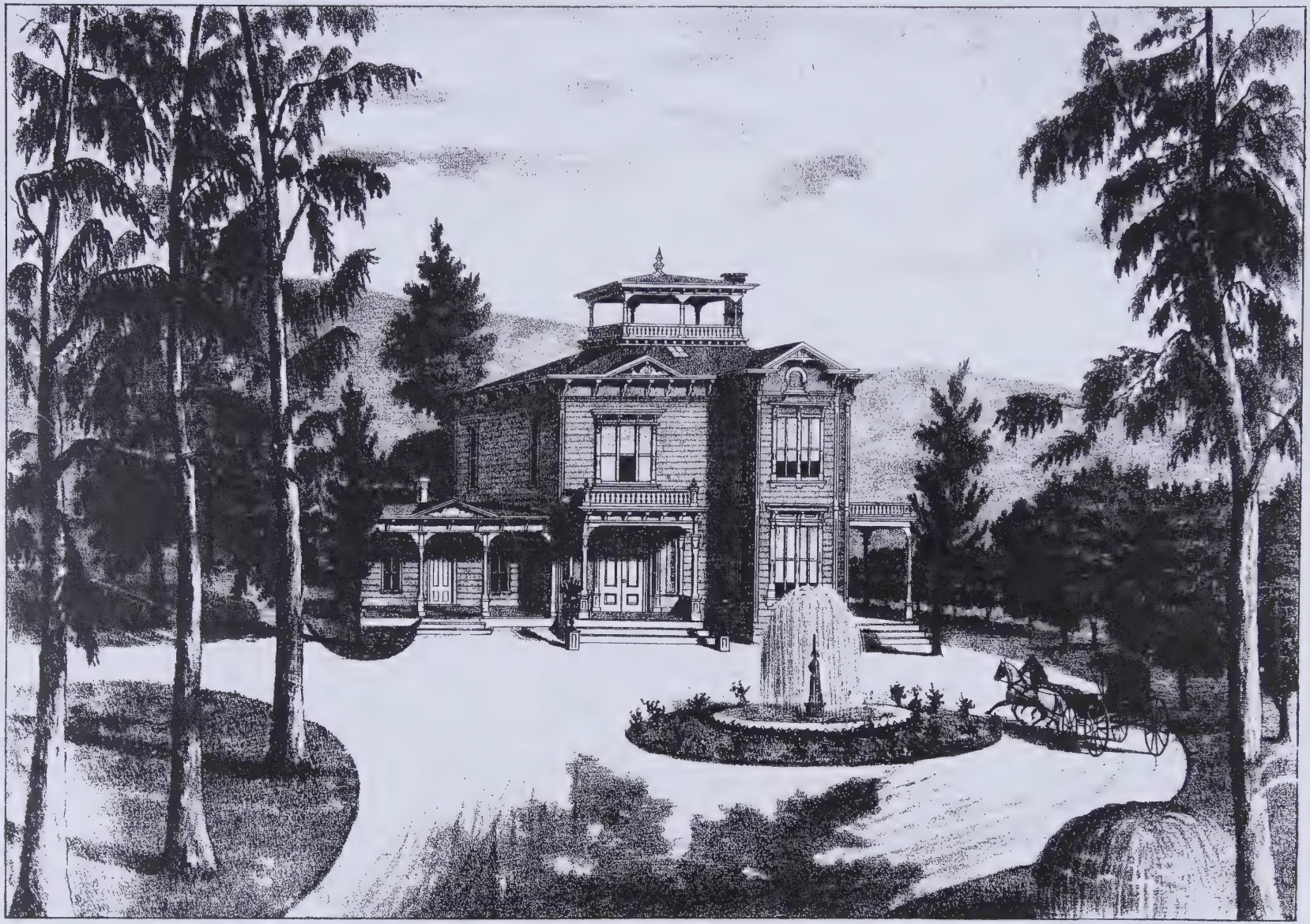
NAMING THE MISSION.

Every mission is named after a saint, and as Santa Barbara has become famous throughout the world on account of the beautiful place named in honor of her beauty and virtues, a short history of the renowned lady will be acceptable to our readers. The following, written for the Santa Barbara *Press* by Father O'Keefe, of the mission, may be considered authentic.

"SANTA BARBARA.

"The life of our saint is very obscure. All we have to rely upon is a collection of documents on the authority of Barronius, a truly learned man, and a librarian of the Vatican, but there is some doubt regarding the exact time of her birth, and a few minor incidents. Yet, following Barronius and what we have been able to glean from a few ancient documents, Santa Barbara, virgin and martyr, was born in the city of Necomedia, the capital of ancient Bithynia (now Askimid, a small town in Asia), on or about the beginning of the third century. Her father was Dioscorus, a rich man, of most noble birth, and a most obstinate idolator. Barbara was his only child. She was endowed with extraordinary beauty, and gifted with surprising intelligence, a noble soul, and a most singular prudence. Dioscorus was extremely fond of his only daughter, Barbara, and wishing to retain all her affection, he resolved to separate her from the intercourse and society of men. To this end he ordered apartments to be fitted up in a very high tower, where he placed her with a number of servants, and gave her, as masters and instructors, a few old men of great wisdom and learning, for he discovered in her talent of a superior order, and wished her to cultivate it. From one of her instructors she learned of the Christian, Origen, who was considered one of the most learned men of the age. She found means to communicate with, was instructed in the mysteries of faith, and finally baptized, by him. Having embraced Christianity, she desired to follow the maxims and counsels of the gospels, as a rule of her life, and renounce all the enchantments and vanities of the world. She considered chastity a most sublime virtue, and wishing to preserve herself pure and spotless, she resolved to dedicate herself to the service of her Lord Jesus Christ, by a life of solitude and the practice of religion. Her father, however, had ideas far different, and at a proper time spoke to her about a matrimonial union he desired her to contract with a distinguished person, but Barbara despised this union, and spoke so resolutely against it, that her father said no more to her on the subject for the time being, and, as he had to leave home for some time, he believed he would find her, on his return, favorable to his plans for her welfare. On his return he went to the tower to see his daughter, embraced her tenderly, and asked her if she had changed her resolution. Our saint answered very sweetly: 'Dear father, the love I bear you will not allow me to separate myself from you, and so leave your home for a husband. You are now old, dear father, so please permit me to take care of you in your old age.' Barbara was just verging on her nineteenth year, and her father, overcome by her obliging answer and request, resolved she should leave her tower and take care of his house, believing that by mingling more in society, she would eventually change her ideas. She obeyed her father in this, however much she regretted to leave her solitude. On entering her father's house, she found it filled with idols, for Dioscorus was a most superstitious pagan. Then she, full of indignation, asked her father, 'Of what use are these ridiculous puppets in the house?' Her father, enraged, asked her if she did not know they were gods, and therefore entitled to respect? To which the saint answered, 'Is it possible, dear father, that a man of sound judgment can call these works of hands gods? No, my dear father, there is but one only God, omniscient and all-powerful Creator and Sovereign, Lord of the universe, and the only Judge of all men. This God, the only one worthy of respect and veneration, is the God of the Christians.' Dioscorus then, to intimidate her, gave her up to be punished as a Christian, but the Judge, finding that she could not be induced to believe in idols and deny her faith as a Christian, ordered her to be beheaded. As soon as the sentence was passed, it is said that her father solicited, as a favor, the privilege of being her executioner; but immediately upon committing the deed, he was struck dead. She suffered martyrdom at Nicomedia, in the reign of Maximinus I., who raised the sixth general persecution after the murder of Alexander Severus, in the year 325. Our lovely saint is honored with particular devotion in the Latin, Greek, Muscovite, and Syriac calenders. Her feast is celebrated on the fourth day of December."

The following items, concerning the old mission, are taken from Farnham's "Travels in California," a work written forty years ago. Farnham was here in the interest of the prisoners who were arrested by



RESIDENCE OF **RUSSEL HEATH**, CARPENTERIA, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

Alvarado in 1840, on a charge of conspiracy to overturn his government, of which more will be related in its proper place.

"There is an old Catholic mission one mile and three-quarters above the town, called El Mission de Santa Barbara. The church itself is a stone edifice, with two towers on the end toward the town, and high gable between them. The friars complimented Father Time by painting on the latter something in the shape of a clock-dial. In the towers are hung a number of rich-toned bells, which were imported from Spain nearly 100 years ago. The roof is covered with burnt-clay tiles laid in cement. The residence of the padres, also built of stone, forms a wing towards the sea. The prisons* form another towards the highlands. Hard by are clusters of Indian huts, constructed of adobes and tiles, standing in rows, with streets between them."

VITAL STATISTICS OF SANTA BARBARA, 1782–1870.

(Compiled from the Records of the Mission.)

Year.	Births.	Deaths.	Marriages.	Year.	Births.	Deaths.	Marriages.	Year.	Births.	Deaths.	Marriages.
1782 to 1799.	194	74	41	1823	24	9	4	1847	70	20	5
1800	19	6	2	1824	27	11	6	1848	63	25	11
1801	22	15	3	1825	31	6	11	1849	64	43	9
1802	18	4	6	1826	38	2	5	1850	67	20	25
1803	20	12	2	1827	38	6	8	1851	67	28	21
1804	9	1	2	1828	23	4	1	1852	81	33	25
1805	17	4	3	1829	44	7	2	1853	108	35	24
1806	10	6	1	1830	33	14	6	1854	90	46	19
1807	11	4	2	1831	45	8	9	1855	106	47	21
1808	22	3	1	1832	32	11	10	1856	107	36	15
1809	13	9	7	1833	59	11	8	1857	60	31	13
1810	23	5	4	1834	63	12	9	1858	116	42	11
1811	18	10	8	1835	74	12	6	1859	94	57	19
1812	24	11	6	1836	60	9	5	1860	127	49	18
1813	18	6	1	1837	55	13	3	1861	94	68	12
1814	23	8	3	1838	55	25	7	1862	120	43	16
1815	16	5	0	1839	59	19	7	1863	114	41	13
1816	23	12	4	1840	47	13	5	1864	105	54	10
1817	22	5	5	1841	62	9	13	1865	78	40	13
1818	27	6	1	1842	50	14	11	1866	108	52	13
1819	11	3	3	1843	70	12	7	1867	105	41	17
1820	24	8	2	1844	56	20	3	1868	108	39	23
1821	20	10	6	1845	61	14	13	1869	117	70	32
1822	28	9	8	1846	72	16	19	1870	138	47	23

Total number of Births	3,817
" " " Deaths	1,520
" " " Marriages	707

SAN BUENAVENTURA MISSION.

This was founded March 31, 1782, by Junipero Serra, President of all the missions in California, Fathers Benito and Cambon being the first in charge. The first mass was said in a shanty erected for that purpose near the southeastern corner of the old orchard. The church was first erected near the same place, but a freshet, a sudden rise in the Ventura River, washed the foundations of the walls, endangering the security of the structure. The new church was erected on an elevation above any such danger. Palms, walnuts, and other fruits were, as usual, planted in great abundance. Three palms, the largest—perhaps in California, were for many years a source of much pride to the citizens. They were some fifty feet or more in height. It is doubtful whether they ever bore, though tradition says so. A high wind a few years since felled one of them to the ground. When a heading was wanted for the illustrated paper published by Johnson, a view of the three palm trees, with the islands in the distance, were chosen for that purpose.

The old fence included an area of about seventeen acres, and may be traced by the remains of the foundation for the wall. The Court House, with the grove of eighty-year-old olive trees, Ayers' Hotel, Palace Hotel, the Santa Clara House, and nearly half the stores on the main street, are on ground once included in the old garden. As in the case of all churches built in years subsequent to the great earthquake, which happened in December, 1811, the present church is built very massive, the walls being of brick six feet thick, though the upper portion, which is protected by the roof, is of adobe. An aqueduct six miles long conveyed water from the Ventura River, a clear and cool trout brook. The reservoir, fountains, and old mill are still objects of curiosity to the visitor. Some of the old olive trees are two feet in diameter, eighty to a hundred years old, and still bearing abundantly. The massive timbers for the roof were hauled with immense labor from the pine mountains fifty miles away.

The church was dedicated September 9, 1809. Four priests are interred within its walls, viz., Father Vicente de Santa Maria, who died July 16, 1806, whose remains were removed to the church the day it was dedicated; Father José Señan, who died August 24, 1823; Francisco Suñer, who died January 17, 1831; and one other, name not learned. This mission, like the others, had frequent trouble with the Indians, many of the tribes, especially those on Mupu and Piru Creeks, and those living in and above the Santa Paula Cañon, being particularly warlike and dangerous. It is said that the soldiers stationed at the mission never dared to pursue them, when they made a raid on the stock, further than the Santa Paula Cañon. There is a tradition that the Spanish soldiery exterminated a tribe on the Sulphur Mountain, leaving hundreds of skeletons to bleach in the winter rain, but the writer could trace it to no authentic source. Petty insurrections were frequent, but terminated usually in nothing serious. The habit of shutting up the Indian girls when they arrived at maturity was the cause of more trouble than anything else. The Indians used to plan to carry them off. One of these insurrections occurred as late as 1840, and was headed by an educated Indian named Jesus. The attack was made on a Sunday morning, when the Indians were at church. A man named Olivas, one of the rancheros near the Santa Clara River, was on guard, and struck the Indian with a knife in the neck, inflicting a severe, though not mortal, wound, which caused the Indians to retreat.

*This is the first intimation the writer has had that the cluster of buildings through which the cañon road was cut was ever used for prison purposes.—EDITOR.

A niece of Luis Frank, the last of the Saticoy Indians, relates the story of an insurrection which occurred in 1834. A great number of hostile Indians gathered in the willows across the Ventura River, and threatened the existence of the mission. Some big guns on the hill were fired at them, but the magician, or medicine man, made a rush on the guns and put a spell on them so they could not be fired. According to the statement of "Con de lara Rivas," the relative of Luis Frank first mentioned, the medicine man also put the Indians under a spell, so that the balls of the smaller guns could not hit them. While things were in this condition, the domestic Indians, who had remained true, put on their war-paint and dresses and rushed into the fight. At first the people thought the mission Indians had rebelled too, but they fought the rebel Indians so effectively with clubs that they soon departed. None were killed, and but few wounded.

As it was the habit of the good fathers to avoid taking human life if possible, the firing of a cannon and muskets without shot only confirmed the Indians in the belief in the power of the medicine man.

In the earthquake of 1857 the tile roof of the church fell down, without damaging the walls of the church, however, and it was replaced by one of shingle.

The first marriage ceremony performed at the church was August 8, 1782, by Father Francisco Dumet, the parties being Alexander Sotomayor, of Fuerta, Mexico, and Maria Concepcion Martiel, of Alamos, Sonora, Mexico. The first baptism was that of José Crecencio Valdez, son of Eugenio Valdez Español, April 27, 1782.

The number of persons buried in the little lot west of the church, about 100 feet square, is 3,850. But few were buried in coffins. Wrapped in mats or cloth, the bodies soon decayed and made room for more burials.

The massive building with walls six feet thick is well preserved, though most of the out-buildings, where the Indian women were taught to spin, weave, make dresses, and cook, are in ruins, as well as the mill and shops where the men worked. Father Rubio, an accomplished linguist and genial gentleman, takes much pleasure in showing visitors through the church and over the grounds. The records, intact from the beginning, written in a clear, beautiful hand, are well preserved. The old bells, which rang out for daily worship nearly a century ago, bear date as follows: Largest, 1825; smaller ones, 1812, 1781, 1781. They hang in the four lower arches, and are strapped to the cross-beams with rawhide. The bells in the upper arches are made of wood and are never rung, and consequently it is impossible to tell what the character of the tones may be. The metallic bells have a clear, pleasant sound.

In 1825 the mission owned 37,000 head of cattle, 600 head of horses, 200 yoke of working oxen, 500 mules, 30,000 sheep, 200 goats, a thrifty orchard, $35,000 worth of foreign goods, and $25,000 in silver and gold coin. The church ornaments and clothing were valued at $61,000. Cattle at that time were worth about $5.00 per head, horses $10.00, and sheep $2.00. In 1831 the property, owing to the secularization, had shrunk enormously. The population, all told, was but 731. The productions were, wheat, 1,750 bushels; corn, 500; beans, 400; barley, 2,000; number of cattle, 4,000; horses, 300; mules, 60; sheep, 3,000, and no hogs.

MISSION OF LA PURISSIMA CONCEPCION (LOMPOC).

This mission was founded December 8, 1787, a few days more than a year later than that of Santa Barbara. Perhaps no more promising field for a successful mission could be found in California. The wide-spreading plain, covered with verdure, the rugged, timbered mountains in the rear, the fresh sea-breeze, which swept away every atom of malaria, and the convenience of the presence of great numbers of Indians, presented a favorable combination of circumstances not often met with, and the fathers went to the work with high hopes. Selecting a place sheltered from the ocean winds, contiguous to a splendid stream of water, and overlooking the plain for miles in every direction, it would seem that no disaster could overtake them. The mission works were laid out on a scale commensurate with the surroundings. The mountain stream was turned from its channel, and though seventy years have elapsed since its abandonment, so thoroughly was the work done that the water still bubbles into the light at the same place as it did near 100 years since. The grand square or quadrangle was about 400 feet each way. The church was about 200 feet long and sixty feet wide, the walls being thirty feet high; but here is a noted difference from the walls of other churches. Instead of being six or seven feet thick, as in almost every instance, they were barely three feet thick, though they were subsequently strengthened with extra walls and, in some instances, buttresses. The extra walls were evidently a subsequent thought, as they were not in bond with the first, and were sometimes laid up against a wall that had previously been plastered and painted.

Large rooms, sometimes 100 feet in length and twenty-five in width, indicated extensive dining-rooms and work-shops. Some of the rooms were closed on all sides, as if for dungeons, though they might have been intended for store-houses. The quadrangle was also flanked by numerous buildings of adobe, probably intended as residences for the Indians, or other members of the mission with families.

DESTRUCTION OF THE MISSION.

On the morning of the 8th of December, 1811, on the anniversary of the founding of the mission, it being the feast of the *purissima*, the earth commenced shaking, and soon the church was in ruins, the tall, thin walls of adobe crumbling to pieces and falling

on many of the worshippers; numbers were killed and injured. The simple-minded natives, whose instincts and education induced them to believe that every violence or phenomenon was the act of an angry God, left the place in terror, believing that God had caused it. The walls were repaired and the place put in condition for occupation, but the natives could never be induced to reside in it again, and the new Purissima, on the opposite side of the Santa Ynez River was erected. It may be mentioned here that the missions were not originally covered with tile, but with thatch; but this being easily set on fire (and was, in several instances, by hostile Indians), Father Junipero and others met in council and devised the tile covering, which subsequently became such a feature in the California residences. The San Luis Obispo Mission was the first to use tile. The walls erected to repair and strengthen the old Purissima walls have numerous pieces of broken tile in them, thus showing the adoption of the tile roof as early, at least, as 1812.

The ruins of the mission give an ancient and rather romantic air to the town of Lompoc, which seems to be a modern outgrowth of the old establishment. The neutral tint of the adobe harmonizes well with the brown hills and Indian-summer atmosphere of California, and it is still an unsettled question, whether the adobe is not only the best, but the cheapest and most durable form of building. Those who have resided in them are united in pronouncing them the most comfortable, and as to fleas and other vermin which are said to abound in them, would not a house with wooden walls, kept in the same condition, be quite as subject to their presence?

The adobe wall, when well constructed, will last much longer than a wooden wall, and has many advantages. The walls of the mission, though seventy years exposed to the rains and winds, are still quite sound and firm. A buttress of adobe, eight feet square, is displaced so as to hang partially suspended on one corner, and still holds its shape as if made of brick or stone. It is quite probable that a return to the use of adobe for some of the purposes for which lumber is now used, such as barns, out-buildings and, more particularly, fences, which, from the dry, sun-baked condition of the earth many months in the year, are liable to destruction by fire, would be a wise economy.

THE NEW PURISSIMA.

This, as has been mentioned before, is on the opposite side of the Santa Ynez, some three miles from the old one, and though not as extensive as the old work, is a very imposing building, with its brick arches, wide verandas, and extensive façade. The walls, as a result of the earthquake experience, are very massive, and bid fair to last as ruins many years after the timbers, which are now rotting and giving away, shall have ceased to exist. Many portions of the tile-covered roof have fallen in, but the general design and uses of the building can be easily determined. The sacristy, with its carved doors, making pretentions to elegance; the pulpit, with its painted canopy; the organ loft, approached by a ladder with wide steps, where the half-civilized, half-imbecile natives assayed, with violin, horn, drum, and voice, the solemn Gregorian chants, are in tolerable preservation. Standing in the rickety pulpit, which looks as though it might fall and tumble one on the rotten floor below, and recalling to mind the scenes of half a century since, when the floor was covered with the half-naked natives, saying their *Pater Nosters* and *Ave Marias*, we may well ask, "What of it?"

The mind wanders back to the time of the discovery of this continent, to the myriads of human beings who crowded each other in the preservation and perpetuation of life, to their destruction by millions in consequence of the avarice and greed of the conquerors, to the efforts for their preservation and conversion to Christianity by Father Las Casas and others, and finally to the almost utter annihilation of the native races, in spite of all efforts to benefit them, and we may ask "What of it"? and feel overwhelmed with the review and its sequence. In our remarks on the Indian races, we have shown the probability of the existence of a former race in immense numbers, which had been swept away by the swarthy, fighting Indian who inhabited the land at the coming of the Americans or European races. When and from whence will be the next invasion?

When the new churches were built at Lompoc, Guadalupe, and Santa Maria, through the efforts of Father McNally, the bells, vestures, and furniture were transferred to them.

The history of this mission in its later years differs little from the others. The Indians rebelled at the same time the Santa Ynez and Santa Barbara Indians did. Three soldiers were killed in trying to quell them. There is a cross standing where they were buried. The names of the men were Dolores Sepulveda, Ramon Sotelo, and Simon Sepulveda. Seven of the Indians, according to Pedro Ortega, who lives in the Refurgio Cañon, were shot by order of the Mexican Government. He thinks the date was about 1825.

SANTA YNEZ MISSION.

This was one of the last missions to be founded, having the date of September 17, 1804, the San Rafael and Sonoma Missions, only, bearing a later date. This is not entirely abandoned, as service is occasionally held on the anniversary of its foundation, and perhaps on other occasions, as the burial ground shows many recent interments. The building shows a similarity to the other mission buildings of the time. The quadrangle is about 400 feet square, the building or church with its offices occupying one corner of the square. The south façade includes the towers of the church and the longest front of the pile, the wing for dormitories, dining-room, and

workshops resting on twenty brick columns, twelve feet high and twenty feet apart, with well-turned arches of brick. The wing has several entrances from the wide corridor formed by the arches. The entrance to the church is from within the quadrangle. There are still five bells hanging in the dilapidated towers. The capacity of the buildings for receiving members is less than that of the other missions, not having so many adobe huts for the residence of the Indian families, though these were erected, in most cases, as they might be required, from time to time. In 1831, perhaps its most prosperous period, the mission had under its charge 142 men, 136 women, 82 boys, and 96 girls, making a total of 456 souls. Tho fertile soil capable of producing every cereal in abundance, and the grassy hills, furnished an abundance of all that the mission required. As usual, a living stream was turned from its channel, and carried some miles in a brick-lined aqueduct, to supply a mill and irrigate the gardens and orchards. Portions of the fountain and mill are in a good state of preservation, though the orchard, if any there was, is nearly destroyed. There is a report that some very valuable old paintings are still existing in the church, among the rest a genuine Murillo, worth many thousand dollars. Others, who are well informed, say that the paintings are of the ordinary type in the mission churches, and of little value. Father McNally, now of Oakland, who resided some years at Santa Ynez, is of the opinion that the paintings are rare and valuable as works of art, though fast falling into decay in consequence of the dampness of the place. All authorities agree, however, in the fact of a once valuable and extensive library, which has been scattered or perhaps distributed to other churches. The paintings and library indicate the work of an accomplished scholar, who abandoned the libraries and art collections of the Old World to give his life to the welfare of the savages of the new continent.

Father Lynch has charge of the mission and college at present. Father Basso, who died in October, 1876, resided seventeen years at the mission. The college, which will be referred to again under the head of education, was organized to educate missionaries for the conversion of the Indians, and was never advanced beyond a rudimentary school in its educational course.

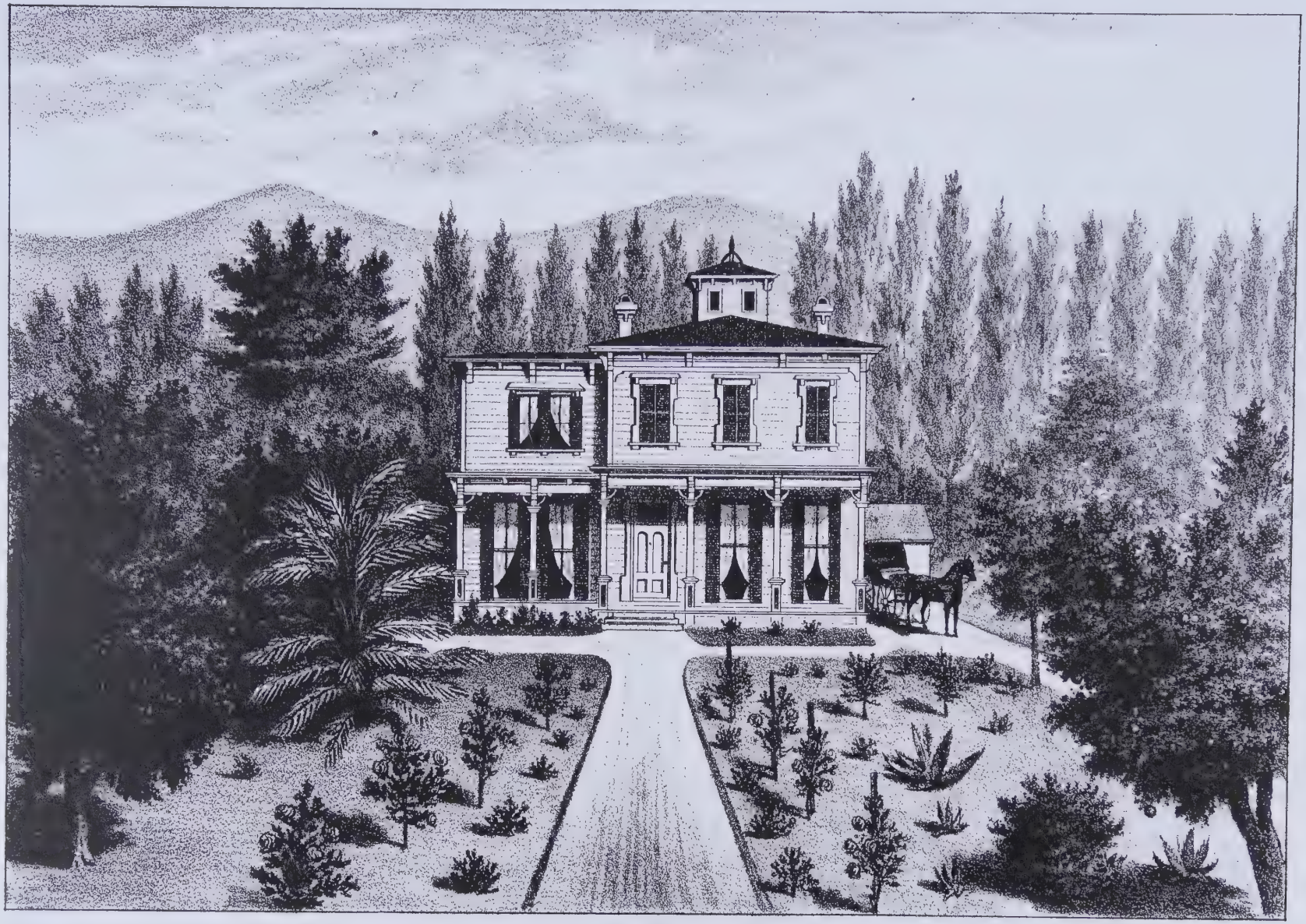
THE INSURRECTION.

There was always manifest a tendency among the natives to break away from the restraints of the church, and take to the woods. After having helped to build the missions, rear the cattle, and raise the grain, they considered themselves part owners at least, and when they wished to have their share like the prodigal son and depart, they could not see the justice of a refusal. They were incited to acts of insubordination by the Tulare and Mohave Indians, who would make raids on the ranches and missions, driving off the horses, using them for food; in fact the old missionaries between defending themselves from the attacks of wild Indians and pacifying the discontented of the domestic ones, had quite enough to do. According to Father Rubio of the Ventura Mission, the colonists sometimes fomented disturbances among the Indians. The most serious difficulty occurred in the year 1822. Whether anything unusual had irritated the natives does not appear. According to the best accounts the hostile body numbered a thousand, made up of disaffected domestic or tame Indians, and the wild ones from Tulare and Mohave. They surrounded the mission buildings, set fire to them, shut up the priests, wounding one of them, and also killing several of the servants and domestics. The outbreak occurred on Saturday morning. Those inside succeeded in keeping the fire down, and prevented the general destruction and robbery of the place, more by acting on the fears and superstition of the Indians than by any show of strength, as they had few or no fire-arms. A member of the mission, Francisco Bermuda, managed to evade the siege, though he received a severe wound in the affair, and succeeded in reaching Santa Barbara, when Captain Noriega dispatched fifty men, under Anastacio Carrillo, to the assistance of the beleaguered people. By making haste they arrived the same evening. Carrillo and his party were in want of ammunition, and in order to get at a small quantity in the sacristy, they were obliged to cut their way through several walls. The natives were finally conquered; but a few refusing to surrender shut themselves up in an adobe house with thatched roof, which was set on fire and all inside perished. The bulk of the Indians engaged in this affair fled to the Tulare, where they stayed for two years or more; they were induced to come back by a visit from the priest, the promises of the soldiers that they should be kindly treated not being heeded.

The next day (Sunday) at Santa Barbara the Indians refused to go into the church, and showed other signs of rebellion. Captain Noriega sent some men to quell them, upon which they fled also to the Tulare Valley, where they stayed until the return of the others from the Santa Ynez.

Stephen C. Foster, one of the oldest American settlers, who resided for a long time at Los Angeles, and perhaps, as well acquainted with the circumstances as any man living, writes of the Santa Ynez Mission as follows:—

"The sight of the old mission of Santa Ynez recalled to mind an incident that occurred there at the time of the outbreak in 1822. When the Indians rose there were two Spanish priests in the mission. One of them fell into the hands of the Indians, and was put to death under circumstances of the most atrocious cruelty. The other, a powerful man, succeeded in breaking away, and escaped to the guard-house, where, as in all missions, a guard of four soldiers, commanded by a corporal, was always kept as a sort of police force. The Indians were destitute



RESIDENCE OF JOSEPH SEXTON COLETA SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

of fire-arms, but their overwhelming numbers and the showers of arrows they directed against the port holes, had quite demoralized the garrison when the priest appeared and took command. It must have been a singular scene. The burly friar with shaven crown and sandalled, clad in the gray gown, girt with the cord of St Francis, wielding carnal weapons; now encouraging the little garrison, now shouting defiance to the swarming assailants.

"'Ho, father,' cried a young Indian acolyte, 'is that the way to say mass?'

"'Yes, I am saying mass, my son. Here (holding up his cartridge box) is the chalice; here (holding up his carbine) is the crucifix, and here goes my benediction to you, you ——, using one of the foulest epithets the Spanish language could supply, as he leveled his carbine and laid the scoffer low.

"A large force was finally collected from the different towns; the Indian converts were followed into the Tulare Valley and captured; the ring-leaders were shot, and the others were brought back to the missions. When my informant had occasion to go to Monterey, and on his way, having occasion to call at San Luis Obispo, he found there the hero of the Santa Ynez.

"'Welcome, countryman,' was his greeting. 'The same to you, father,' was the reply; 'but, father, they tell me you are in trouble.' 'Yes, my son, the President of the missions has suspended me from the exercise of clerical functions for one year, on account of the unclerical language I used at that affair at the Santa Ynez. The old fool! He knew I was a soldier before I became a priest, and when those accursed Indians drove me back to my old trade, how could I help using my old language?' Then taking a couple of decanters out of the cupboard he continued, 'Here, countryman, help yourself. Here is wine; here is *aguadiente*. The old fool thinks he is punishing me. Behold I have no mass to say for a year, and nothing whatever to do but eat, drink, and sleep.'"

CHAPTER VII.

SECULARIZATION OF THE MISSIONS.

Secularization of the Missions—Colonists against the Missions—Provincial Regulation for the Secularization of the Missions of Upper California—Distribution of Property and Lands—Political Government of the Villages—Restrictions—General Regulations—Provisional Regulation for the Secularization of the Missions—Pious Fund—The Hijar Colony—Santa Ana's Revolution—Land Grants—Secularization Completed—Death of Governor Figueroa.

THE feeling of the colonists towards the missions, with their large tracts of land (144,000 acres being the usual quantity), and large herds of cattle, was much what the Americans, who had been accustomed to 160-acre ranches, felt towards the 40,000-acre owners of California some thirty years since. The big land-holder is an object of aversion, whether the party is a railway incorporation, a Spanish mission, or a Spanish ranchero; so universal is the feeling in this respect, that no people remain at rest long under such a dispensation. The Spanish grantees, though tenacious of their lands when the Americans came, were by no means pleased with large land-holdings when the missions were the owners. This feeling was intensified by the presence of hundreds of discharged soldiers who wished to have lands convenient to a town, as do many men of the present day. The tyranny of the priests towards the Indians was urged as one reason. The Governments of Mexico and Spain, both, had always contemplated the missions as a means of making the Indian self-supporting, and fifty years was surely enough time to make an Indian a good citizen, if it was to be done at all. Accordingly, in 1824 and 1826, the Mexican Government passed laws manumitting the Indians, and suspending the pay of the priests. This action on the part of the Government proved premature. Released from restraint the Indian retrograded and took to the woods, and commenced a series of robberies that threatened the existence of the colonies. His education had taught him the vices of civilization, which took the place of the rude virtues which characterized him in his natural state. Idle, dissipated, and incapable of self-control, he became a nuisance to the settlers. Stock, by hundreds, was run off into the hills and cañons which form the mountain ranges of the northern part of the county. A year later, the law, being disastrous in its effects, was repealed, and most of the Indians returned to their work, and things went on somewhat as before.

COLONISTS AGAINST THE MISSIONS.

The breach was not healed but widened. The vicious element which had come in with the discharged soldiers of the war for liberty, sometimes carried things with a high hand, even inciting the Indians to insurrection. Manuel Victoria, who was appointed to succeed José Maria de Echeandia for the express purpose of reforming these abuses and restraining the criminal element, was a man of much ability, but had a military turn of mind which could not brook insubordination, and a few cases of summary punishment aroused the people into open hostility. The outbreak commenced at San Diego, and was headed by José Maria Avila. Victoria's friends, however, put down the incipient insurrection, and kept Avila in irons to await the Governor's pleasure. Governor Victoria, hearing of the trouble, left Monterey with a small escort, and reached San Fernando December 4, 1831. A party of the insurgents reached Los Angeles the same evening, and induced a number of citizens to espouse their side. Avila was released, and placing himself at the head of the dissatisfied, swore that he would kill Victoria, or die in the attempt. The two parties met about eight miles west of the city, on the Santa Barbara road, near the Cahuenga Pass, and both parties halted for a parley, but Avila, putting spurs to his horse, rushed upon Victoria, wounding him severely in the side. The thrust was partially parried by Romualdo Pacheco,* who, before he could recover his guard, was run through by Avila. While the lance was still quivering in Pacheco's body, Victoria drew a pistol,

*Father of the member of Congress of that name.

and shot Avila dead. Pacheco and Avila both falling from their horses nearly at the same moment. A sudden panic seized both parties at such a prospect of civil war. Victoria and his party, who were termed Mexicans, went to the Mission San Gabriele, carrying the wounded Governor with them, while Avila's party, who termed themselves Californians, returned to the town. Victoria resigned his position, and left for San Blas on the ship *Pocahontas*, January 15, 1832. The bodies of the slain were found as they fell, and were taken to town the same evening. They were buried side by side by mutual friends.

For some time after the expulsion of Victoria, there was much confusion in regard to the matter of Governor. Avila's partisans pronounced for Echeandia, but finally rallied around Pio Pico, who became Governor *ad interim*, Los Angeles being the capital *de facto*. Echeandia retired to the mission of San Juan Capistrano, and organizing a body of vagrant Indians, under the pretense of maintaining law and order, commenced plundering all in the surrounding country who would not recognize him as Governor.

The northern part of the State adhered to Victoria, notwithstanding his abdication, and set up, as his representative, Captain Augustin V. Zamorano. There was little law and order until the

ARRIVAL OF GEN. JOSE FIGUEROA, IN 1833,

Who was a man of much executive ability, and who succeeded in restoring something like security to life and property.

DECIDED MEASURES REGARDING THE MISSIONS.

In August, 1834, the Governor issued the following directions for the enforcement of the law of August 17, 1833.

PROVINCIAL REGULATIONS FOR THE SECULARIZATION OF THE MISSIONS OF UPPER CALIFORNIA.

ARTICLE 1. The political chief, according to the spirit of the law of August 17, 1833, and in compliance with instructions received from the Supreme Government, jointly with the religious missionaries, will convert the missions of this territory partially into villages—beginning in the approaching month of August, 1835, with ten, and the rest thereafter successively.

2. Religious missionaries shall be relieved from the administration of temporalities, and shall only exercise the duties of their ministry so far as they relate to spiritual matters, whilst the formal division of parishes is in progress, and the Supreme Diocesan Government shall provide parochial clergy.

3. The Territorial Government shall resume the administration of temporal concerns, as directed, upon the following foundations.

4. The approbation of this provisional regulation by the Supreme Government shall be requested in the most prompt manner.

DISTRIBUTION OF PROPERTY AND LANDS.

5. To each head of a family, and all who are more than twenty years old, although without families, will be given from the lands of the mission, whether temporal (lands dependent on the season) or watered, a lot of ground not to contain more than 400 yards in length and as many in breadth, nor less than 100. Sufficient land for watering the cattle will be given in common. The outlets or roads shall be marked out by each village, and at the proper time the corporation lands shall be designated.

6. Among the said individuals will be distributed, ratably and justly, according to the discretion of the political chief, the half of the movable property, taking as a basis the last inventory which the missionaries have presented of all descriptions of cattle.

7. One-half or less of the implements and seeds indispensable for agriculture shall be allotted to them.

8. All the surplus lands, roots, movable securities, and property of all classes, shall be under the charge and responsibility of the steward or agent whom the political chief may name, subject to the disposal of the Supreme Federal Government.

9. From the common mass of this property, shall be provided the subsistence of the missionary monks, the pay of the steward and other servants, the expenses of religious worship, schools, and other matters of cleanliness or ornament.

10. The political chief, as the person charged with the direction of temporal concerns, shall determine and order beforehand the necessary qualifications, all the charges to be distributed, as well to carry this plan into execution as for the preservation and increase of the property.

11. The missionary minister shall select the place which suits him best for his dwelling and that of his attendants and servants; he is also to be provided with furniture and necessary utensils.

12. The library, holy vestment, and furniture of the church, shall be in charge of the missionary ministers, under the responsibility of the person who officiates as sexton (and whom the said father shall select), who shall be paid a reasonable salary.

13.. Inventories shall be made of all the property of each mission, with a proper separation and explanation of each description; of the books, charges, and dates of all sorts of papers; of the credits, liquidated and unliquidated, with their respective remarks and explanations; of which a return shall be made to the Supreme Government.

POLITICAL GOVERNMENT OF THE VILLAGES.

14. The political government of the villages shall be organized in accordance with existing laws. The political chief shall take measures for the election and establishment of Boards of Magistrates.

15. The internal police of the villages shall be under the charge of the Board of Magistrates; but as to the administration of justice in matters of dispute, these shall be under the cognizance of inferior judges, established constitutionally in the places nearest at hand.

16. Those who have been emancipated shall be obliged to join in such labors of community as are indispensable, in the opinion of the political chief, in the cultivation of the vineyards, gardens, and fields, which for the present remain unapportioned, until the Supreme Government shall determine.

17. Emancipated persons shall render the minister such services as may be necessary for his person.

RESTRICTIONS.

18. They shall not sell, mortgage, nor dispose of the lands granted to them, neither shall they sell their cattle. Contracts made in contravention of these prohibitions shall be of no effect, and the Government shall seize the property as belonging to the nation, and the purchasers shall forfeit their money.

19. Lands, the proprietors of which die without heirs, shall revert to the nation.

GENERAL REGULATIONS.

20. The political chief shall name the commissioners he may deem necessary for carrying out this system and its incidents.

21. The political chief is authorized to determine any doubt or matter involved in the execution of this regulation.

22. Whilst this regulation is being carried into operation, the missionaries are forbidden to kill cattle in any large number, except so far as is usually required for the subsistence of the neophytes (converted Indians) without waste.

23. The unliquidated debts of the mission shall be paid, in preference, from the common fund, at the places and upon the terms which the political chief may determine.

PROVISIONAL REGULATION FOR THE SECULARIZATION OF THE MISSIONS.

That the fulfillment of this law may be perfect, the following rules will be observed:—

1st. The commissioners, so soon as they shall receive their appointment and orders, shall present themselves at the respective missions, and commence the execution of the plan, being governed in all things by its tenor and these regulations. They shall present their credentials respectively to the priest under whose care the mission is, with whom they shall agree, preserving harmony and proper respect.

2d. The priest shall immediately hand over, and the commissioners receive the books of account and other documents relating to property claims, liquidated and unliquidated; afterwards, general inventories shall be made out, in accordance with the 13th article of this regulation, of all property—such as houses, churches, workshops, and other local things—stating what belongs to each shop, that is to say, utensils, furniture and implements; then what belongs to the homestead, after which shall follow those of the field, that is to say, property that grows, such as vines and vegetables, with an enumeration of the shrubs (if possible), mills, etc; after that the cattle and whatever appertains to them; but as it will be difficult to count them, as well on account of their numbers, as for the want of horses, they shall be estimated by two persons of intelligence and probity, who shall calculate, as nearly as may be, the number of each species to be inserted in the inventory. Everything shall be in regular form in making the inventory, which shall be kept from the knowledge of the priests, and under the charge of the commissioner or steward, but there shall be no change in the order of the work and services, until experience shall show that it is necessary, except in such matters as are commonly changed whenever it suits.

3d. The commissioner, with the steward, shall dispense with all superfluous expense, establishing rigid economy in all things that require reform.

4th. Before he takes an inventory of articles belonging to the field, the commissioner will inform the natives, explaining to them with mildness and patience, that the missions are to be changed into villages, which will only be under the government of the priests, so far as relates to spiritual matters; that the lands and property for which each one labors are to belong to himself, and to be maintained and controlled by himself, without depending on any one else; that the houses in which they live are to be their own, for which they are to submit to what is ordered in these regulations, which are to be explained to them in the best possible manner. The lots will be given to them immediately, to be worked by them as the 5th article of these regulations provides. The commissioner, the priests, and the steward, shall choose the location, selecting the best and most convenient to the population, and shall give to each the quantity of ground which he can cultivate, according to his fitness and the size of his family, without exceeding the *maximum* established. Each one shall mark his land in such manner as may be most agreeable to him.

5th. The claims that are liquidated shall be paid from the mass of property, but neither the commissioner, nor the steward, shall settle them without the express order of the Government, which will inform itself on the matter, and according to its judgment determine the number of cattle to be assigned to the neophytes, that it may be done, as heretofore, in conformity with what is provided in the 6th article.

6th. The necessary effects and implements for labor shall be assigned in the quantities expressed by the 7th article, either individually or in common, as the commissioners and priests may agree upon. The seeds will remain undivided, and shall be given to the neophytes in the usual quantities.

7th. What is called the "priesthood" shall immediately cease; female children whom they have in charge being handed over to their fathers, explaining to them the care they should take of them, and pointing out their obligations as parents. The same shall be done with the male children.

8th. The commissioner, according to the knowledge and information which he shall acquire, shall name to the Government, as soon as possible, one or several individuals, who may appear to him suitable and honorable, as stewards, according to the provisions of the 8th article, either from among those who now serve in the missions, or others. He shall also fix the pay which should be assigned to them, according to the labor of each mission.

9th. The settlements which are at a distance from the mission, and consist of more than twenty-five families, and which would desire to form a separate community, shall be gratified, and appropriation of the funds and other property shall be made to them as to the rest. The settlements which do not contain twenty-five families, provided they be permanently settled, where they now live, shall form a suburb, and shall be attached to the nearest village.

10th. The commissioner shall state the number of souls which each village contains, in order to designate the number of municipal officers and cause the elections to be held, in which they will proceed conformably, as far as possible, to the law of June 12, 1830.

11th. The commissioner shall adopt all executive measures which the condition of things demands, giving an account to the Government, and shall consult the same upon all grave and doubtful matters.

12th. In everything that remains, the commissioners, the priests, stewards, and natives, will proceed according to the provisions of the regulation.

AUGUSTIN V. ZAMORANO, *Secretary.* } JOSE FIGUEROA.

Monterey, Aug. 9, 1834."

The missionaries had but little to comfort them. The laymen, or secular part of the community, had out-talked them, out-worked them. What was called the

PIOUS FUND

Had previously been confiscated. This fund, producing about $50,000 a year, had been set apart as a fund for the propagation of the true faith, but the Mexican Congress had encroached on it several times, but had hardly dared to appropriate it in *toto*, but when Santa Ana vaulted into power, he absorbed it without a pang of remorse. Still the immense flocks and crops of grain would have served the purposes of the *poor* Franciscan friars very well, but these were now to go. It is said the padres hoped for a providential interference, for a counter resolution, for anything that would stay the spoiler, but no help came. Mexico was far away, and the clamor for the spoilation of the missions was stronger there than in California.

THE HIJAR COLONY.

In 1834 a colony, composed of both men and women, under the leadership of Jose Maria Hijar, was dispatched for Upper California, with full authority to take possession of all the missions, including the stock, agricultural machinery, also directions to General Figueroa to surrender the administration of the Government to him on his arrival. Of all the schemes for the spoilation of the missions, this seems to have been the most contemptible. The expenses of the expedition, which were advanced by the Mexican Government, were to have been repaid in *tallow*. In fact, the whole organization was for speculative puposes; a steal in which the Government was to share! Little wonder that the Californians had no respect for the parental Government.

SHIPWRECK OF THE VESSEL.

The party landed at San Diego, and disembarked a part of the colony; the rest proceeded to Monterey, where a storm threw them on the coast.

When Hijar presented his water-soaked credentials for the surrender of the keys of power to him, he was met by a later paper.

SANTA ANA'S REVOLUTION.

President Farias, the patron of Hijar, had been dethroned, and Santa Ana had vaulted into power. General Figueroa was ordered to continue as Governor, and the disappointed Hijar and his companions went to swell the ranks of the rabble hungry for the mission spoils. It is said that they were, of all who had ever come to California, the most unfitted for usefulness. Goldsmiths, where jewelry was unknown; carpenters, where the houses were made of adobe; blacksmiths, where rawhide was used instead of iron; painters, musicians, and artists, shoemakers and tailors, but never a farmer, composed the crowd. They were loud in their complaints, and finally became so importunate that the most disaffected were sent back to Mexico.

LAND GRANTS.

During these years of trouble, large quantities of the land had been alienated from the church or missions. The condition, in the application for a grant, was that the land was not needed for the cattle and herds of the missions. The fathers were not in a condition, with so many malcontents around them, to refuse their assent to this condition, and so the lands were allotted to the influential families in vast quantities. Having lands, it was no great affair to stock them from the herds which fed thereon, and thus a new set of proprietors came into power.

SECULARIZATION COMPLETED.

Hemmed in on all sides, abandoned by the Mexican Government, and plundered by the Californians, the fathers saw that ruin was inevitable, and commenced to realize on their property. Cattle were slaughtered by the thousand, the flesh being thrown away. Hitherto cattle and sheep were only killed as the meat was wanted, but anything now to save something from the wreck. One-half the hides were given for killing and skinning, and the plains were strewn with the rotting carcasses. It is charged against the padres that they even cut down the orchards and up-rooted the vineyards, that they might not fall into the hands of the spoiler. This might have been true in some instances, but the missions of San Buenaventura and Santa Barbara had extensive orchards at the time of the conquest.

In the meantime the machinery for disposing of the mission property had been set in motion by the Government. Administrators of the mission property were appointed. There was but little to administer upon, and when they left, there was nothing! The *destruction* of the mission was complete. Happily, land cannot well be destroyed; cattle soon multiplied, and in a few years the ranches were as well stocked as ever. The Indians who had homes at the missions, who had learned to consider the property as theirs, were relegated to barbarism, and kept up a predatory warfare on the herds until the coming of the Americans. The well-stocked ranches of the coast were a prey to all. Bands from the Mohave, the San Joaquin Plains, and even from more distant quarters, would raid the cattle ranches, driving off for food, by preference, the horses. Oregon Indians also joined in the plunder, and, in one instance at least, a band came from the Rocky Mountains. "Peg-leg" Smith, a noted mountaineer and scout, led a band of Indians, about 1840, from Bear

Yours faithfully

Ch. Fennald

Hon. Charles Fernald.

The Fernald family have a long and honorable record in the annals of New England, and came of good stock in the mother country, being connected with almost every event of importance in the early settlement of the Eastern States.

The following notes are made up from Belknap's "History of New Hampshire," "Rambles about Portsmouth," and other historical works concerning the early history of New England:—

The history of the family in New England commences as early as 1623, when Renald Fernald was connected with Captain Mason's company in the settlement of New Hampshire. He is also mentioned as the first surgeon who settled in New Hampshire. (Belknap's History of New Hampshire Vol., 1, pp. 47, 275, 278.) Another of the family, Capt. John Fernald, had command of one of the vessels engaged in the attack on Louisburg and Cape Breton in 1745, under Sir William Pepperell. (Belknap, Vol. 1, p. 265.) The Fernalds early became landed proprietors, in those days a mark of distinction. The island now owned and held by the Government for fortification and defensive purposes, near the mouth of the Piscataqua River, and on which Fort Sullivan now stands, was formerly the property of the family. The northern island was known as Badger Island, the middle one as Fernald Island, and the southern one as Seaveys Island. The island was conveyed to the United States June 15, 1806, and is now used for national purposes.

Hercules Fernald, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was a soldier in the Revolution, participating in many of the battles, particularly Bunker Hill and Saratoga, being in Stark's command at the former place. He was also at Valley Forge when our little army suffered so fearfully for want of food and clothing. Hercules died in 1839 at North Berwick, Maine, nearly a hundred years old. He retained his memory of the stirring events of the Revolution to the last, and often related to his grandson the incidents of the scenes in which he had participated. Among the things related was the fact that for three days previous to the battle of Stillwater, which preceded the surrender of Burgoyne, he had no food but some raw cabbage, picked up on their march, seasoned with a little salt. He had a lively recollection of the appearance of Burgoyne; his fine dress and equipments as contrasted with our own poorly-clad officers. The grandfather also frequently related to his grandson, Charles, then only eight or nine years old, the story of the sufferings of our bare-footed soldiers, at Valley Forge, marching over frozen ground into winter quarters, and leaving a bloody trail to show the line of march. It was such history as this that taught the grandson the cost of our free institutions and the obligations of the present generation to preserve our national integrity. Raised amid such traditions and influences as these, it is not strange that the subject of our sketch should have grown up with an intense love for the Union, and an equally intense pride in his ancestry, which had been so instrumental in building it up; and to these circumstances may be ascribed the ever-present, constant feeling of self-respect which has characterized him throughout his long and honorable career.

Charles Fernald was born in North Berwick, Maine, May 28, 1830. At a suitable age he commenced attending the common schools of his native town, and continued therein until he was twelve years of age, when he went to the High School at Great Falls, New Hampshire, taught by Professor Hobart. He was subsequently fitted for college at Dorchester, Massachusetts, but was obliged to abandon the collegiate course in consequence of financial reverses. When the discovery of gold opened a new field for the energetic, he turned his course toward California, making the passage around the Horn, and arriving in San Francisco June 25, 1849, when everything, social, moral, political and financial, was in the most chaotic condition. Wishing to see for himself the source of the excitement which was causing such waves of commotion in the financial world, he made a visit to various parts of the mines, returning to San Francisco in the following autumn.

During his high-school years he had mingled the study of the history of the common law with his studies, with a purpose of acquiring general information rather than the expectation of making the law a profession; but meeting with favorable inducements he pursued in earnest the study of law at San

Francisco from 1850 to 1852, alternating with his study the practice of a law reporter for the *Morning Post* and other papers. In the great fire of 1851 he lost his law library of 2,000 volumes, which had been forwarded from the East. This was an irreparable loss and necessitated a still longer editorial career. In 1852 he was again burned out, losing office, clothing, and what few books he had been able to accumulate. This was so discouraging that he seriously entertained the idea of abandoning California; but desiring to view the southern portion of the State, he visited Santa Barbara, arriving July 1, 1852. Here he found A. F. Hinchman, Edward S. Hoar, and Charles E. Huse in the practice of the law, and also met with Abel Stearns, a pioneer and leading citizen of Los Angeles; also the Dens, Captain Thompson, and members of the leading Spanish families, who made such representations of the prospects of Santa Barbara and the southern counties as induced him to stay and cast his lot with them.

At this time (1852) the feeling between the Spanish and the American population was not the most cordial, as may have been discovered by reading the former part of our history, but the personal appearance and reputation of Mr. Fernald was such as to win the confidence of all parties, and prepare the way for the preferments afterwards bestowed upon him. He was appointed Sheriff and afterwards District Attorney by the Court of Sessions, and, subsequently, County Judge by the Governor of the State, John Bigler, to which office he was afterwards elected three consecutive terms. In 1860 he received permission, by act of the Legislature, to have leave of absence for six months. The Hon. Pablo de la Guerra introduced the resolution by the unanimous consent of the Senate, explaining its purport, and informing the Senate that the person asking leave of absence was appointed in 1853, and served the public so well that he had been almost unanimously chosen at every judicial election since; that a leave of absence was only an act of justice to an officer who had so long and ably performed his duties. The resolution passed without opposition.

In 1855 he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court, and subsequently in the Supreme Court of the United States; carried to a successful termination the important suit of Jones *vs.* Thompson, involving the island of Santa Rosa and a vast amount of stock in its consequences. The suit was terminated in favor of his client by an able exposition of the laws of partnership and agency, and resulted in a restitution of several hundred thousand dollars' worth of property to its rightful owner. From this time his practice has been of a high order, involving large interests and important principles. Judge Fernald has little liking for criminal law, and never has assisted or aided in any way the turning of criminals loose to prey upon society.

He is now mayor of Santa Barbara, having been elected April, 1881, by all the votes cast at the municipal election except eleven.

River into California, and drove off over 1,700 head of horses.*

Many well-informed Mexicans are of the opinion that but for the conquest by the Americans, the destruction of the cattle ranches by the Indians was inevitable, and only a matter of time. The reader will recollect that Sonora, in Mexico, was nearly depopulated by the ravages of the Apaches.

DEATH OF GOVERNOR FIGUEROA.

He was probably the most able and honorable man ever at the head of California affairs. The tide of destruction swept over the country in spite of all his efforts to establish order. Disgusted with the rapacity of the people, and perplexed beyond measure with the general dishonesty of the officials, he sickened and died September 29, 1835, aged forty-three. The "Most Excellent Deputation," in session at Monterey, with that universal ability to recognize the merit of a countryman after he is dead, hastened to pass resolutions of appreciation and respect, extolling him as the "Father of his country." His remains were carried in an American vessel to Santa Barbara and deposited in a vault of the mission with military honors.

CHAPTER VIII.

UNDER THE COLONIAL SYSTEM.

Under the Colonial System—Refugio Ranch—José Chapman—After Secularization—Alvarado's Rebellion—A Pronunciamento—Advance of the Grand Army towards Santa Barbara—Farnham's Account.

Many causes induced people to seek the Pacific Coast for homes. The grassy plains and rolling hills which would sustain vast numbers of cattle; the fertile soil that would produce a hundred fold with scarcely any culture; the mild climate that formed such a contrast to the Atlantic seaboard, all formed so many inducements for the settlement of the country. Every mission and presidio had more or less soldiers, who, after a certain period of service, were discharged and permitted to seek their own prosperity. As early as 1874 it was ordered by the home Government that discharged soldiers be permitted to marry native women, and that lands should be allotted them on which to live. This was a concession rendered somewhat necessary by the fact that serious punishments did not prevent marriages *de facto*, but were rather productive of infanticide to cover up an implied crime. The padre of the San Gabriel Mission reported serious irregularities of this kind, notwithstanding the utmost watchfulness on the part of the fathers. This was a beginning of colonization. In addition to this, many of the officers had wives; these formed a nucleus of society and still further settlement, until within fifty years the colonists began to crowd the missions and set in motion the complaints which eventually resulted in the laws for the secularization of the Christian institutions, which had accomplished such wonderful results in civilizing the Indians and accumulating wealth. The families which since have made so prominent a part in the history of California, commenced migrating to this coast with the formation of the mission at Loreto, Lower California. José Noriega came to California in 1801, being appointed ensign to a company stationed at Monterey. Arguello had preceded Noriega by some years (1775) as a lieutenant in the army. One of the Ortegas was sent at a still earlier period by the Viceroy of Mexico to explore the coast of California.

We have before us a certificate in fine script, giving the dates of Anastacio Carrillo's services as private and commander of a company, commencing April 16, 1806, and terminating with the American occupation, 1846, a period of over forty years. It appears, also, that Antonio Maria Lugo had been discharged in 1810, after seventeen years' service at Santa Barbara. This would carry the beginning of his acting as a soldier as far back as 1793. Many bearing the names of De la Guerra, Carrillo, Ruiz, Vallejo, Cota, as well as English names, are his descendants through his four daughters. He was born in 1765, and was the youngest son of Francisco Lugo, who came to this coast in 1771. The younger Lugo died at Los Angeles in 1859, aged eighty-five.

Though nearly all of these early settlers eventually became proprietors, it was not until the time of the secularization of the missions that the bulk of the land was granted to the colonists. The afterwards proprietors generally were satisfied with some position around the presidios; furthermore, it had been the custom of the Government to grant land for colonies only when such land was not needed for the herds of the missions.

The following list of property of the missions as late as 1828 will show to what extent the grazing ground was utilized in Santa Barbara County:—

NAMES OF MISSIONS.	CATTLE.	HORSES.	SHEEP.	WORKING OXEN.
Santa Barbara	40,000	3,000	20,000	160
San Buenaventura	37,000	1,900	300	400
La Purissima	40,000	6,600	30,000	600

Santa Ynez had property estimated at $800,000.

When we take into consideration that the monks could hardly resist the temptation to drive off the cattle when the enumerator came along, which he did once a year to enable the Government to apportion the expense of keeping up the presidios, we may safely say that the totals would be much greater. We may judge from these numbers that the pasturage was generally utilized. Some of the ranches, like the Refugio, were established at an early day. Thus we learn that as early as 1818 the Refugio was a place rich enough in cattle to provoke the attacks of a privateer, or pirate, as it was called, which

*The writer heard this from his own mouth in 1850.

landed some men at the cañada, and burned and plundered the country, until a party of men, commanded by Lugo of Los Angeles, assisted by others under Anastacio Carrillo, drove them back and made several prisoners.

There is a tradition connected with this affair which is told on the authority of S. C. Foster, who writes of it as follows in the Los Angeles *Evening Express*:—

JOSE CHAPMAN.

One day in the year 1818, a vessel was seen approaching the town of Monterey. As she came nearer she was seen to be armed, her decks swarming with men, and she flew some unknown flag. Arriving within gunshot she opened fire on the town, and her fire was answered from the battery, while the lancers stood ready to repel a landing, if it should be attempted, or cover the retreat of the families in case their effort at repulse should be unsuccessful, for Spain was at peace with every maritime nation, and the traditions of the atrocities committed by the Buccaneers at the end of the seventeenth century, on the Spanish main, were familiar to the people. After some firing the strange vessel appeared to be injured by the fire from the battery, and bore away and disappeared. The alarm spread along the coast as fast as swift riders could carry it, and all the troops at every point were ordered to be on the alert. The strange craft next appeared off the Ortega Ranch, situated on the seashore above Santa Barbara, and landed some men, who, while plundering the ranch, were surprised by some soldiers from Santa Barbara, and before they could regain their boats some four or five were captured. She next appeared off San Juan Capistrano, landed and plundered the mission, and sailed away, and never was heard of more. All that is known of her is that she was a Buenos Ayrean privateer, and that her captain was a Frenchman named Bouchard.

As to those of her crew she left behind, the circumstances under which they were captured might have justified severe measures, but the commandante was a kind-hearted man, and he ordered that if any one would be responsible for their presentation when called for, they should be set at liberty until orders should be received from Mexico as to what disposition should be made of them.

When the alarm was given, Corporal Antonio Maria Lugo, who, after seventeeen years of service in the company of Santa Barbara, had received his discharge and settled with his family in Los Angeles, in 1810, received orders to proceed to Santa Barbara with all the force the little town could spare. He was the youngest son of Private Francisco Lugo, who came to California 105 years ago, and who, besides those of his own surname, as appears from his will dated at Santa Barbara in the year 1801, and still in the possession of some of his grandsons in this country, was the ancestor, through his four daughters, of the numerous families of the Vallejos, Carrillos, de la Guerras, Cotas, Ruizes, besides numerous others of Spanish and English surnames. He was the venerable old man whose striking form was so familiar to our older residents, and who, seventeen years ago, at the ripe age of eighty-five years, died in this place, honored and respected by all.

Some two weeks afterwards Doña Dolores Lugo, who with other wives was anxiously waiting, as she stood at nightfall in the door of her house, which still stands on the street now known as Negro Alley, heard the welcome sound of cavalry and the jingle of their spurs as they defiled along the path north of Fort Hill. They proceeded to the guard-house, which then stood on the north side of the plaza, across Upper Main Street. The old church was not yet built. She heard the orders given, for the citizens still kept watch and ward, and presently she saw two horsemen mounted on one horse advancing across the plaza towards the house, and heard the stern but welcome greeting, "Ave Maria Purissima," upon which the children hurried to the door, and, kneeling with clasped hands, uttered their childish welcome and received their father's benediction. The two men dismounted. The one who rode the saddle was a man fully six feet high, of a spare but sinewy form, which indicated great strength and activity. He was then forty-three years of age. His black hair, sprinkled with gray and bound with a black handkerchief, reached to his shoulders. The square-cut features of his closely-shaven face indicated character and decision, and their natural stern expression was relieved by an appearance of grim humor—a purely Spanish face. He was in the uniform of a cavalry soldier of that time, the *cuera blanca*, a loosely-fitting surtout reaching to below the knees, made of buckskin doubled and quilted, so as to be arrow-proof; on his left arm he carried an *adarga*, an oval shield of bull's hide, and his right hand held a lance, while a high-crowned heavy vicuña hat surmounted his head. Suspended from his saddle was a carbine and a long, straight sword. The other was a man about twenty-five years of age, perhaps a trifle taller than the first. His light hair and blue eyes indicated a different race, and he wore the garb of a sailor.

The señora politely addressed the stranger, who replied in an unknown tongue. Her curiosity made her forget her feelings of hospitality, and she turned to her husband for an explanation.

"Whom have you here, old man?"

"He is a prisoner whom we took from that buccaneer—may the devil sink her—scaring the whole coast and taking honest men away from their homes and business. I have gone his security."

"And what is his name and country?"

"None of us understand his lingo, and he don't understand ours. All I can find out is, his name is José, and he speaks a language they call English. We took a negro among them, but he was the only one of the rogues that showed fight, and so Corporal Ruiz lassoed him and brought him head over heels, sword and all. I left him in Santa Barbara to repair damages. He is English, too."

"Is he a Christian or a heretic?"

"I neither know nor care. He is a man and a prisoner in my charge, and I have given the word of a Spaniard and a soldier to my old commandante for his safe keeping and his good treatment. I have brought him fifty leagues on the crupper behind me, for he can't ride without something to hold to. He knows no more about a horse than I do about a ship, and be sure you give him the softest bed. He has the face of an honest man, if we did catch him among a set of thieves, and he is a likely-looking young fellow. If he behaves himself, we will look him up a wife among our pretty girls, and then, as to his religion, the good padre will settle all that. And now, good wife, I have told you all I know, for you women must know everything; but we have had nothing to eat since morning, so hurry up and give us the best you have."

Lugo's judgment turned out to be correct, and a

few days afterwards, the Yankee privateersman might have been seen in the mountains, in what is known among the Californians as the "Church Canon," ax in hand, helping Lugo to get out timbers for the construction of the church, a work which the excitement caused by his arrival had interrupted. The church was not finished till four years afterwards, for they did not build in Los Angeles, in those days, as fast as now. Chapman conducted himself well, always ready and willing to turn his hand to anything, and a year afterward he had learned enough Spanish to make himself understood, and could ride a horse without the risk of tumbling off, and he guessed he liked the country and the people well enough to settle down, and look around for a wife. So he and Lugo started off to Santa Barbara on a matrimonial expedition. Why they went to Santa Barbara for that purpose, I do not know, but this much I do know, that in former times the Angelenos always yielded the point that the Barbarenos had the largest portion of pretty women.

In those days the courtship was always done by the elders, and the only privilege of the fair one, was the choice of saying "yes" or "no." Lugo exerted himself, vouched for the good character of the suitor, and soon succeeded in making a match. The wedding came off in due time, and Lugo gave the bride away, and as soon as the feast was over, the three started back to Los Angeles. One fashion of riding in those days was the following: A heavy silk sash, then worn by the men, was looped over the pommel of the saddle, so as to form a stirrup, and the lady rode in the saddle, while her escort mounted behind, the stirrups being shifted back to suit his new position, and in this style Chapman once more set out on the long road from Santa Barbara to Los Angeles, for the second time, again a prisoner. But now in the saddle before him, instead of the grim old soldier, armed with targe and lance, rode the new-made bride, armed with bright eyes and raven tresses; for the Señorita Guadalupa Ortega, daughter of old Sergeant Ortega, the girl who one short year before had fled in terror from the wild rovers of the sea, as pistol and cutlass in hand, they rushed on her father's house, and who had first seen her husband a pinioned prisoner, had bravely dared to vow to love, honor, and obey the fair *gringo*. And years after, when the country was opened to foreign intercourse, on the establishment of Mexican independence in 1822, and the first American adventurers, trappers, and mariners, found their way to California, they found José Chapman at the Mission of San Gabriel, fair-haired children playing around him, carpenter, millwright, and general factotum of good old Father Sanchez; and among the vaqueros of old Lugo, they also found Tom Fisher swinging his riata among the wild cattle, as he once swung his cutlass when he fought the Spanish lancers on the beach at the Ortega Ranch.

Chapman died about the year 1849, and his descendants now live in the neighboring county of Ventura. I saw Fisher in September, 1848, when I met him in the Monte. The news of gold had just reached here, and he was on his way to the placers to make his fortune, and he has never been heard from since.

To my readers of Castilian descent, I would say that I have not used the prefix of *Don*, for I preferred to designate them by the rank that stands opposite to their forefather's names on the old muster roles of their companies, now in the Spanish archives of California.

And in conclusion of my humble contribution to the Centennial history of Los Angeles, I have only to say, which I do without fear of contradiction, that the first American pioneers of Los Angeles, and, as far as history and tradition goes, of all California, were *José el Ingles*, Joseph, the Englishman, *alias* Joe Chapman, a native of New England, and *El Negro Fisar, alias* Tom Fisher. S. C. F.

AFTER SECULARIZATION.

"Man never is, but always to be, blest."—*Pope.*

The *monopoly* of the missions having been abolished, the presumption would be that the people would go on getting rich, and leave pronunciamentos to the winds. But the angel of discord had not departed. Intrigues, jealousies, and finally revolution came in their order. Some had obtained more of the spoils, land, and cattle, than perhaps, they were entitled to, and territorial lines often induced trouble. Santa Barbara and Los Angeles were anxious to have the provincial capital. A little breeze in the custom house at Monterey came near plunging the territory into a war. In 1836, after the death of Figueroa, José Castro was appointed Governor, but held this position but a short time when he was succeeded by Mariano Chico, and he by Nicholas Gutierrez, all in the space of one year.

ALVARADO'S REBELLION.

While the latter was Governor, the chief Clerk in the custom house at Monterey, was Juan B. Alvarado a good-looking and popular young man who had been educated at the missions and understood several languages. Governor Gutierrez, according to the chronicles of the time, suspected him of taking bribes of the commanders of vessels and allowing goods to pass ashore without the payment of duties; others relate that Gutierrez knew of his taking bribes, but was dissatisfied because he did not have the lion's share; at any rate, the Governor insisted upon placing guards around the vessel ostensibly to see that no goods were smuggled ashore. Alvarado protested that such a course was an insult to the commander of the vessels, and, waxing wroth, he uttered language that was considered seditious, and Governor Gutierrez ordered him under arrest. Alvarado fled and took refuge with Isaac Graham of Santa Cruz. This man destined to play so prominent a part in the petty insurrections of this coast was one of those characters who are found along the frontiers, who rely upon their own courage and power, rather than the law, to secure their rights of person or property. Though large hearted enough when appealed to for assistance, their notions of right and wrong would hardly square with the rules of courts. He was a man of inflexible courage and immense physical strength. When Alvarado appealed to him for aid in getting up a revolution, Graham saw nothing unworthy in the project, particularly as Alvarado promised him and the other Americans large tracts of land if successful. Graham in a few days raised fifty

riflemen and joined a company of one hundred Californians under José Castro, and the revolution was inaugurated by entering Monterey at night and taking possession of the town. In the morning they called upon the Governor to surrender. Gutierrez commenced parleying in high-toned, diplomatic language, but a solid shot through the tiled roof, rattling the fragments down on the table, around which the Governor and his council were sitting, brought Gutierrez to terms and the revolution was accomplished.

A PRONUNCIAMENTO made Alvarado Governor, Don Mariana Gaudalupe Vallejo head of the military department, or commandante of the Republic of Upper California, which was to become an independent State. The religion was to be Roman Catholic without admitting the exercise of any other, though no one was to be molested for non-conformity. The Mexican Governor and officers were banished from the country.

The missions were again plundered to pay the expenses of the government, for to tax the citizens who now owned nearly all the land and cattle, would endanger the stability of the new government. The northern part of the territory being the home of Vallejo, submitted quietly to the new rule. In the south some opposition was manifested. Don Carlos Carrillo, though the new Governor was his nephew, declared in favor of allegiance to Mexico, which was at this time in a state of revolution, but which manifested energy enough to fulminate a series of high sounding proclamations, which did not mend or disturb the existing relations. Don Carlos Carrillo was appointed Governor as a reward for his patriotic conduct.

ADVANCE OF THE GRAND ARMY TOWARD SANTA BARBARA.

Carrillo sent a messenger to Monterey ordering Alvarado to lay down his arms under penalty of bringing down upon himself the wrath of the great Republic of Mexico.* Alvarado accompanied by Castro and the grand army, which included a hundred men, Graham's riflemen being of the party, set out at once. Carrillo's forces dwindled away on the approach of Alvarado, and he was taken prisoner, and placed in his own house at Santa Barbara, and a guard set over him. His advisers and officers were sent off as prisoners to Sonoma, and placed under the charge of the General Commandante Vallejo. Alvarado sent an explanation of all these matters to Mexico, relating the circumstances in such a way as to induce them to confirm him as Governor; he at the same time recognizing the supreme authority of Mexico. Carrillo was pacified with having the island of Santa Rosa added to his land holdings and so peace was restored.

A recent writer on Santa Barbara speaks of its once having been the capital and place of meeting of the Departmental Assembly; also of the elegance of the hall in which the assembly met with its sculptured stone columns. As a pretty thorough exploration of Santa Barbara has failed to reveal any building of that character, or in any way answering to that description, except the one on State Street, near Cannon Perdido, and as a thorough search in the chronicles of California, fail to show any period, even for an hour, when the Government had its seat at Santa Barbara, the beautiful legend must be relegated to the land of fiction. A building was fitted up as a government building for Governor Carrillo in Los Angeles, and from this the pleasant fiction may have been derived.

*Farnham, who wrote a work on California about the time of these matters, gives a somewhat different account from the above. He states that the *grand army* accompanying him from Monterey only consisted of six men; that Santa Barbara surrendered on his approach; that Carrillo was encamped on a hill two miles from Santa Barbara and on the approach of Alvarado retreated to San Buenaventura; that Alvarado arrested Pedro Carrillo, one of Don Carlos' sons; that he then made a forced march in the night and took up a position on the hill west of San Buenaventura and demanded the surrender of the town which was refused; that cannon and musket shot succeeded for two days, with the loss of one man on one side, and one wounded on the other, when Carrillo capitulated, and that the fraternizing was such that the people of the town could not tell, and never did know who surrendered; that Alvarado proceeded to Los Angeles and subjected the whole country to his sway. It may be remarked that Alvarado's army was increased by recruits from Santa Barbara until it outnumbered Carrillo's.

CHAPTER IX.

SHEPHERD KINGS.

The Graham Insurrection—Character of the Affair—Description of Graham—Arrest of the Foreigners—List of Names—Treatment of the Prisoners—Description of the Court at Monterey—Appearance of the Governor—Visit to the Alcalde—Appearance of the "Don Quixote" in the Harbor—Trial of the Prisoners—Removal of the Prisoners to Santa Barbara—Their Ill-Treatment—Relief by the Padres—A Glimpse of Social Life—Public Rejoicing—Return of the Prisoners.

IT is very doubtful whether anything like an insurrection was contemplated; that none was attempted is quite certain, but as the affair was generally known as the Graham insurrection, it may as well be described under that name. The reader will recollect that when Alvarado was threatened with arrest, he fled to the cabin of Isaac Graham, and with him planned the affair which terminated in making Alvarado the recognized Governor of California. Graham was one of those characters that could have been raised nowhere except on a frontier. He was a native of Tennessee, and at a very early age left the civilized part of the United States and struck into the vast wilderness which formed the western half of the American Continent. He was of immense physical strength, with endurance and persistence that knew no failure. Whether making his way across lofty mountains, trackless deserts, or fighting a horde of Indians, he was always the same self-reliant and persistent character, destitute of fear. Thrown in early life into scenes where his own prowess was his reliance for the protection of his life and property, he had come to regard his own notions of right and wrong as his guide, and the law as a mere cobweb to be brushed aside as of little account; hence Alvarado had little difficulty in inducing him to engage in a revolution. When that revolution was accomplished, and Alvarado was Governor, Gra-

Engd by A.H. Ritchie

S. B. Brittenham

Samuel Bevier Brinkerhoff

Was born, September 24, 1823, on the shores of Owasco Lake, Cayuga County, New York. The paternal ancestors were of the Dutch extraction, the progenitor landing in New York in 1638. He had three sons, one settling in Brooklyn, one on the Hackensack near Bergen. They were all God-fearing men, of respectable standing in the community. The subject of this sketch came of the branch that lived on the Hackensack River. On the mother's side the family was connected with the Huguenot stock. The first of the family to immigrate to this country was Louis Bevier, who settled in Ulster County, on the Hudson River, in 1650. After the revocation of the edict of Nantes, which permitted the Protestants to remain in France and enjoy life and property, the fugitives found refuge in Holland, from which place many came to the United States, among them Bevier. Thus came about the mixture of French and Holland blood, the name of Bevier being retained as an additional name. The blood of the DeMarests, now spelled D-e-m-a-r-e-s-t, also flows in the Brinkerhoff family, this alliance taking place after the Bevier connection; so that, though the name was Dutch, the Brinkerhoffs were more French than otherwise, a fact illustrated in the mercurial and lively nature of Dr. Binkerhoff. Bevier was one of the twelve persons to whom was granted a *seignory*, or tract of land called New Paltz.

The tract of country where Dr. Brinkerhoff was born, and spent his childhood, is perhaps one of the most romantic in New York. The lovely lake of pure water reposing among the gentle hills, which were crowned with the evergreen spruce and hemlock; the peaceful homes of the well-tilled farms, which in summer were mirrored in the bosom of the placid sheet of water, and in winter became frozen over with a thick, strong ice which made a skaters' paradise—were elements which became, in the susceptible mind of the young Brinkerhoff, associated with all that was romantic and poetical in his nature. Here he rowed, fished, hunted, worked when the farm required it, and went to school, ripening into a well-rounded man, a lover of the woods and lakes and all things beautiful. After having acquired all that was to be taught in a district school, and having read all the books which he could find in his neighborhood, he went to the famous classical school at Homer, where new faces, new scenes, and new aspirations woke him into a different life. He now, for the first time, got a glimpse of the wide, wide world, which to every young man seems so glorious and also so easy to conquer. Here he resolved on a profession, and fell into the current of study leading to medicine. From the Homer School he drifted to Attica, a village some thirty miles east of Buffalo, where he studied medicine with his cousin, Dr. Isaac Russell, after which he attended medical lectures at Buffalo, where he graduated.

Close attention to study had impaired his health, which had never been of the best, and he abandoned study for a while, to work out the dream of his boyhood—a voyage to the New Foundland cod banks. This took all the poetry out of fishing, and the next voyage was made to the West Indies. After re-establishing his health, he commenced the practice of his profession at Ashtabula, in Ohio, where he remained but a short time, going thence to Mansfield, in the same State, where he formed a partnership with a Dr. Paige. His health beginning to fail, he resolved upon an entire change of base, and turned his attention to California, as his only hope; he made his way by the Isthmus of Panama. His first location, Marysville, proving unfortunate, on account of malaria, he tried another sea voyage to get relief. July 23, 1852, the steamer, *Ohio*, on which he was a passenger, came into the Santa Barbara Channel, and Dr. Brinkerhoff sighted the white Mission towers, and then the cluster of adobe houses of which the town of Santa Barbara was composed. All the landing was done by surf-boats, and to get ashore without a wetting was a lucky matter, which was accomplished, however. At that time, Don Luis Burton had the big store, and was a rich man. His confidential clerk, decorated with jewelry and immense-shirt studs, and mounted on a fine horse, was superintending the landing of some goods, and Dr. Brinkerhoff mentions as an association of the sublime and the ridiculous which he never could dissolve, that the venerable Mission, the purple mountains, and the pompous clerk were together in his mind

ever after. The first meal of victuals was obtained in a saloon kept by an Italian.

Dr. Brinkerhoff was here when the row with the Jack Power gang occurred; was appointed surgeon of the party who were going out under Sheriff Twist to dispossess them, and saw the shooting on the plaza, in front of the Aguerre House, which resulted in the death of Vidal and the severe wounding of Twist. Dr. Brinkerhoff was not the first American physician here, Dr. Den having been here some years.

From this date, Dr. Brinkerhoff got into notice, and had a large share, or nearly all, of the paying practice. He became the recipient of many family secrets, and was in fact considered by his patients a friend as well as a physician.

Dr. Brinkerhoff was not one of ordinary character; he possessed a pronounced individuality, and was, in fact, eccentric. His eccentricity, however, was of the kind which made no enemies, and endeared him more greatly to his friends, who will always remember with a smile of affection his odd acts and quaint conceits. He possessed untiring energy, and led a life of great activity, while never neglecting nor slighting the calls of his profession. Being passionately fond of legitimate speculation, he inaugurated and took part in developing many business enterprises, which resulted not always in pecuniary profit to himself. In business affairs he was strict and exacting, but in every other respect liberal and generous. He was the silent benefactor of the poor, and day after day secretly performed gentle acts of charity. This he considered a weakness, and seemed always annoyed if his generous deeds were discovered and spoken of.

Santa Barbara had no more public-spirited citizen than Dr. Brinkerhoff. He took the deepest interest in the improvement and development of the city and county. He had great faith in their ultimate prosperity and wealth, and lent his mind and energies towards hastening their growth. He was identified with, and generally the prime mover in, nearly every public enterprise beneficial to the community.

In his profession, Dr. Brinkerhoff was a successful practitioner. He constantly overstepped the strict line of professional duties, and was as well the faithful and tender nurse as the skilled physician. He was called by the native Californians "the poor man's doctor." No matter what the weather, what the hour, or how tired or ill himself, he never failed to answer the call of the indigent; indeed they seemed with him to take precedence.

In society he was a favorite, and his presence was welcomed and his absence regretted at every social gathering. He loved to be with the young people; childlike in nature himself, fond of all innocent enjoyment, he was the boon companion of the youths, and originated and took part in yachting, fishing, and hunting excursions, and was the life of them all.

He loved music, poetry, and art, and found them all in nature. He was happiest in the woods. His great pastime was the beautifying of his property with trees and orchards, planting them with his own hands, and watching them as a mother her offspring.

January 10, 1877, he was united in marriage to Lucy A. Noyes, a lady of superior education, ability and refinement, possessed of a love and talent for literature and art. She was destined to share but little of his joyous life, and was his companion, adviser and comforter in the dark days when care and sorrow were upon him, and was alone by his bedside ministering to him when the angel of death came.

At the time when he expected and was entitled to have a "youth of labor" crowned with an "age of ease," trouble came and crushed him. He was threatened with financial ruin at the hands of those whose benefactors he had been. He never recovered from the shock; it made of him prematurely an old man, and brought him to the grave before his allotted time.

He has left a vacant spot in the community where he lived so long. We miss the enterprising citizen, the good doctor, the genial companion, the true friend.

ham had as little reverence for the man he had assisted to office, or his authority, as for any other. It is said that, forgetting the high and mighty title with which Alvarado decorated his name, Graham would slap him familiarly on his back and pass some joke, as he would to a fellow-trapper who slept under the same bear-skin in the cleft in the rocks in the Sierra Nevadas. He had accumulated considerable property in distilling grain and raising cattle. He had a famous race-horse which had won for him many thousands of dollars, much of which was still due him from those who had matched their horses with his. Alvarado had promised him land for the services he had performed, which promise he had neglected to fulfill, though repeatedly reminded of it. Graham and his friends were getting persistent, impertinent, and troublesome. Alvarado conceived the plan of getting rid of the "whole tribe" at one swoop. He charged them with having formed a conspiracy to overturn the Government, and ordered the arrest of nearly all the Americans in and around Monterey, or within several hundred miles of the place. The arrest had to be done quietly or the sturdy old hunters would get alarmed and put themselves on the defensive, and Alvarado well knew their fighting qualities. They were, by twos and threes, privately informed that Alvarado wanted to see them, and when confronted with him, were charged with conspiracy and chained up to be shot. So quietly had this been carried on that 160, nearly the whole number, were inveigled into town before the alarm was raised. They did not try to entrap Graham in this way, however. He was too wary to be caught that way, and would be likely to make a big fight when they attempted to put chains on him, even if the Governor was present. They undertook to kill him outright. Six of them went to his bedside in the night when he was asleep, and he was awakened by the discharge of a pistol so near his head that the flash burned his face, the ball passing through the collar on his neck. As he arose to his feet, six other pistols were discharged so near him that his shirt took fire in several places. One shot only hit him, that passing through his arm. After this firing, the party fell back to reload, for old Graham was on his feet, and no one cared to meet the old man, who was now thoroughly aroused. He had concluded that discretion was the better part of valor when the assailants were six to one, and commenced retreating, which so encouraged the arresting party that they made a rush and succeeded in overthrowing him. One of them undertook to stab him, but the dirk passed into the ground between Graham's arm and his body. Before the assassin could repeat the blow, Graham was dragged away to where José Castro, who was the leader of the party, was standing, whereupon Castro struck him on the head with the flat of his sword so severely as to bring him to the ground, at the same time ordering him be shot, which, however, was not done. The whole party connected with Graham in farming and distilling were carried in chains to Monterey and thrown into the adobe prison on the mud floor, which, as it was during the rainy season, April, 1840, was in reality a mud floor. Here the whole number were detained several days with insufficient food and water, while the authorities debated the question of shooting all of them. At this juncture a merchant vessel came into the harbor and succeeded, by some pretensions of authority, in inducing the authorities to send the prisoners to San Blas for trial. The names of the parties arrested were, Lewis Pollock, John Vermillion, William McGlone, Daniel Silb, George Frazer, Nathaniel Spear, Captain McKenley, Jonathan Fuller, and Captain Beechay, of San Francisco; William Blirkin, George Ferguson, Thomas Thomas, William Langleys, Jonathan Mirayno, William Weeks, Jonathan Cappinger, William Hauts, Charles Brown, Thomas Tomlinson, Richard Westlake, James Peace, Robert McAlister, Thomas Bowen, Elisha Perry, Nathan Daily, Robert Livermore, William Gulenac, Jonathan Marsh, Peter Storm, Job Dye, William Smith, Jonathan Warner, and two Frenchmen, of San Jose; Wm. Thompson, James Burnes, F. Eagle, Henry Knight, Jonathan Lucas, Geo. Chapel, Henry Cooper, Jonathan Herven, James Loyado, Francisco La Grace, Michael Lodye, Joseph Whitehouse, and Robert King of Santa Clara; Isaac Graham, Daniel Goff, Wm. Burton, Jonathan Smith, and Henry Niel, of Natividad (Graham's neighborhood); Wm. Chard, James O'Brien, Wm. Brudà, Wm. Malthas, Thomas Cole, Thomas Lewis, Wm. Ware, James Majows, of Salinas; Leonard Carmichael, Edward Watson, Andrew Watson, Henry McVicker, H. Hathaway, Henry Bee, Wm. Truivan, Jonathan Mayward, Wm. Henderson, James Meadows, Jonathan Higgins, Mark West, George Kenlock, Jeremiah Jones, Jonathan Chamberlain, Joseph Bowles, James Kelley, James Fairwell, Walter Adams, Mr. Horton, James Atterville, Mr. Jones, Jonathan Christian, Wm. Chay, Wm. Dickey, Charles Williams, and Alvan Willson.

It does not appear that any of Santa Barbara's residents were molested, though reference is made to some foreigners being interrupted while burying a countryman, the corpse being disinterred and left to decay above ground.

The treatment of the prisoners was most inhuman. There were neither mattresses nor blankets to rest upon, and not much provision was made for food. Thomas O. Larkin was permitted to feed the prisoners occasionally, otherwise they would have suffered for food. Some could not stand up, and all were emaciated and pale. No conspiracy could be proved against them, except by the testimony of a worthless character, whose name does not deserve to be remembered.

While things were in this uncertain condition, an American merchant vessel came into the harbor. At first no persons were permitted to land, and the

vessel alternately stood out at sea and in shore for a day or two. The vessel appeared to be communicating with a fleet outside of the harbor, and one of the passengers, who had landed, acting as a sort of agent, induced Alvarado to suspend the sentence of the prisoners to be shot, and send them to San Blas for trial.

A description of the *style* of the court of these days is worth preserving.

"The first duty, on setting foot in California, is to report one's self to the Governor, and obtain from him a written permission to remain in the country. This I proceeded to do. Mr. Larkin was obliging enough to accompany me to the Governor's residence. We found before it a number of men who were usually complimented with the cognomen of 'guard.' They consisted of five half-breed Indians, and what passed for a white corporal, lounging about the door in the manner of grog-shop savans. The outer man is worth a description. They wore raw bull's-hide sandals on their feet, leathern breeches, blankets about their shoulders, and anything and everything upon their heads. Of arms, they had nothing which deserved the name. One made pretension with a musket without a lock, and his four companions were equally heroic, with kindred pieces, so deeply rusted that the absence of locks would have been an unimportant item in estimating their value."

Governor Alvarado is represented as a well-formed, full-blooded California Spaniard, "five feet, eleven inches in height, with coal black, curly hair, deep black eyes, fiercely black eyebrows, high cheek-bones, an aquiline nose, fine, white teeth, brown complexion, clad in broadcloth, and whiskers."

VISIT TO THE ALCALDE.

"The alcalde was at home, or rather in his adobe den, for there is neither a home nor the semblance of it in all the Spanish world. He was taking his *siesta* or midday nap on a bull's hide in the corner of the apartment. The dog, which had barked us into his presence, had awakened him; so that when we entered the room, he was rolling his burly form towards a chair. After being well seated, and having, with some difficulty, brought his eyes to bear upon us, he was pleased to remark that the weather was fine, and that various other things existed in a defined state; 'that his dog was very fat; the bean crop gave good promises; the Hawaiian Islands were ten miles from Monterey; the Californians were very brave,'" etc.

The following permit, to remain on shore as long as his health required, took one hour and a quarter's time to write:—

"Mr. Thomas J. Farnham, passgero en la borca Americana *Don Quixote*, habiendama manifesta do el pasporte de su consul y queriendo quidar en tierra a (vertarttesse) en su salud le dog el presente bolito de des den enbarco en al puerta de Monterey, A. 18 de Abril de 1840. ANTONIO MARIA ORIO."

The result of the whole matter was that forty-one were retained for trial at San Blas, and the rest liberated. The forty-one were placed on board a ship, and started south with the intention of putting in at Santa Barbara, José Castro being in charge. The bark *Quixote*, the merchant vessel spoken of, followed the course of the vessel containing the prisoners. They had a most disagreeable trip, being treated much as they were in the prisons of Monterey. Farnham gives the following account of the prisoners coming from Monterey to Santa Barbara:—

"On the first day of May, 1840, the American (Farnham) made application to see the prisoners and was refused. He had heard that they were in want of food, and proposed to supply them, but was forbidden by José Castro, the officer in charge. The prison ship had arrived at Santa Barbara on the 25th of April, and landed forty-one of the prisoners. Four others were retained on board to work. These forty-one men, during the whole passage from Monterey, had been chained to long bars of iron, passing transversely across the hold of the ship. They were not permitted to go on deck, nor even to stand on their feet. A bucket was occasionally passed about for particular purposes, but so seldom as to be of little use. They were furnished with a mere morsel of food and that of the worst quality. Of water, they had scarcely enough to prevent death from thirst, and so small and close was the place in which they were chained that it was not uncommon for the more debilitated to faint and lie some time in a lifeless state. When they landed, many of them had become so weak that they could not get out of the boat without aid. Their companions in chains assisted them, though threatened with instant death if they did so. After being set ashore they were marched, in the midst of drawn swords and fixed bayonets, dragging their chains around bleeding limbs, one mile and three-quarters, to the mission of Santa Barbara. Here they were put into a single room of the mission prisons without floor or means of ventilation. The bottom of the cell was soft mud. In this damp dungeon, without food or water, these poor fellows remained two days and nights. They had not even straw on which to sleep. At the end of this time it came to the ears of the friar in charge of the mission that one of them was dying of hunger and thirst. He repaired to the prison and inquired of Pinto, the corporal of the guard, if such were the fact. The miniature monster answered that he did not know. The friar replied: "Are you an officer and a Catholic, and do not know the state of your prisoners? You, sir, are an officer of to-day, and should not be one of to-morrow." The good man entered the cell and found one of the Englishmen speechless; administered baptism and removed him to the house of a kind family, where I found him on my arrival, still speechless and incapable of motion. The friar extended his kindness to the other prisoners. He ordered Castro to furnish them food and water, but, evading the direction so far as was possible, he gave them barely enough of each to tantalize them, until the arrival of the American in the *Don Quixote*. . . From the first of May, therefore, they had plenty of food and water.

"On the fourth the American was permitted to see the prisoners. They had been scrubbing themselves at the great tank, and were allowed, at his suggestion, to take their dinner in the open air. They had evidently been suffering exceedingly since they left Monterey, for their countenances had lost the little color which the dungeons of that place had left them. Their hands looked skeletonwise; their eyes were deeply sunken in their sockets. They

tottered when they walked. Poor men! For no other fault than their Anglo-Saxon blood, they fared like felons. They had a long voyage and slavery in the mines of Mexico before them, and were sad. They asked the American if he would lead them in an attack against the guard. He pointed out the hopelessness of such an attempt in their enfeebled condition, and comforted them with the reiterated assurance that he would meet them at San Blas."

The Englishman before spoken of, died with his last wants administered by some of the hospitable and kind ladies of the town. Farnham speaks of spending the evening at the house of Mrs. J. A. Jones y Carrillo, the wife of the former American Consul at the Sandwich Islands, and her sisters.

"A stroll a *tete-a-tete* and the sweet guitar. The air was balmy; the smiles were fascinating; the laugh savored of the deepest impulses of the soul; the music was the warm breath of the best affections. All beyond was barbarism and wilderness! The vast pampas, the unexplored streams, the unpruned forests, the howling hosts of beasts that war with life and gnaw each others bones, the roaring seas, the wild men, woman, and children; uneducated, homeless,—the untamed fields of earth, and the deserts of the human heart lay outside. . . . . They tell of heroic deeds, of martyrdom and glorious conquests. They bring back the events of buried years; the deeds of those who acted and died here, and as the scene moves on, this land with its countless beauties and charms, its gray wastes and soft landscapes pass as in a panorama to the mind."

The successful termination of this affair caused great rejoicing among Alvarado's friends. It was considered of so much importance that a general thanksgiving was ordered in May, 1840. Two months later a French ship and the American ship-of-war *St. Louis* entered the harbor of Monterey to inquire into the circumstances. Alvarado left immediately to attend to some Indian disturbances in the interior, and as Castro was in Mexico with the prisoners, there was no military man or person in authority to hold responsible for the affair, and after a few days the ships sailed away, and Alvarado returned to his post.

In the July following, the prisoners were returned to Monterey on a Mexican ship. They were much improved in personal appearance, and had been remunerated for their loss of time, and were also sent back at the expense of the Government. The change in their condition was brought about by the intervention of the British Consul at Mexico, who had sufficient influence to have the prisoners liberated and the guard imprisoned. After this things resumed their old ways.

CHAPTER X.

DAYS OF THE SHEPHERD KINGS.

Eminent Families—De la Guerra Family—The Carrillo Family—The Ortega Family—The Arrellanes Family—The Cota Family—The Olivas Family—Other Prominent Families—Prominent Persons not of Spanish Descent.

THE secularization of the missions seemed much like an act of destruction. The authorities of the church have never ceased to denounce it as one of vandalism and impiety; on the contrary the act was, and is, defended by statesmen as necessary and right. The Spanish families and citizens who had migrated to the country under promise of lands and a chance to become the founders of a line of wealthy families, felt themselves overshadowed by the church, which virtually owned all the property and controlled the country. The colonists could see no equity in keeping the Castilians in an inferior position to confer a doubtful benefit on the savages, who, even by the fathers themselves, were considered as "men without reason," a literal translation of the term "*gente sin razon*," usually applied to the natives. To add force to this complaint, it was found that the natives learned the vices of civilization much more rapidly than its virtues; that they were, in spite of all the care for them, slowly becoming exterminated. The habits taught and enforced by the fathers, of sleeping in close quarters, subjected the Indian, who was a growth of open air and sunshine, to numbers of new diseases. The contact with the whites introduced diseases which for want of proper treatment soon permeated the whole Indian population, and accelerated the decay of the race. It was found that instead of raising three children, the number necessary to keep up a population, Indian parents did not average even two. Though waste and destruction followed the secularization, the ultimate result was the growth of a better form of humanity. The succeeding decade gave growth to, perhaps, the most fascinating and felicitous rural life that ever existed on this continent, the Arcadia of Longfellow to the contrary notwithstanding. Any history of Santa Barbara County which failed to fully treat of this matter would be fearfully deficient.

It was in this period that the virtues of hospitality to strangers, liberality and fair dealing with each other, kindness and sympathy for those in distress, and general domestic fidelity, became such prominent traits as to win the admiration of all who came to these shores. It was in this period that the art of horsemanship was cultivated with such success that all the Californians became models for imitation, reaching a perfection in the art that has never been equalled since. It was in this period that dignity and gentleness with the men, grace and beauty among the women, reached their highest perfection; when, in the daily intercourse with each other and with strangers, the gentle politeness which is never

oppressive or annoying, the deference to age, character, wealth, beauty, and virtue which all cultivated people admire, were taught and practiced in every adobe hut. It was for these people who had no furniture nor costly dresses, no palaces nor elegant dwellings, who had no intercourse with the outer world except through the occasional vessel which came to carry away hides and tallow, whose daily avocations were the most common and simple, whose mental cultivation was a mere nothing, for not one in a hundred ever looked into a book or knew how to read, it was for these people who were developed out of their own innate strength to become models in social life for the rude though energetic Americans who afterwards conquered and possessed the country; and when in after years the student, in the search for the sources of civilization, shall read of the wonderful virtues of the shepherds of the far-off coast of California, he will not compare the story unfavorably with that of the development of poetry, painting, sculpture, and architecture among the Greeks, civil and military law among the Romans, or even the wonderful development of all these among the rude Anglo-Saxons. We must attribute much to the traditions and memories of Spanish grandeur; much to the teachings and influence of the padres, who were men of learning and devotion; much to the easy circumstances of the people who were not compelled to practice that pinching economy so destructive to the virtues of hospitality; and much to the climate, which, especially in Santa Barbara, was so conducive to the growth of physical perfection and a calm and cheerful disposition.

Though a revolution occurred in the Government during the period of which we are about to write, it scarcely ruffled the surface of the society of the time, and he who looks for exciting narratives of war or insurrection will be sadly disappointed. The historian's task will be rather to give a picture of the people in their every-day life, believing that it is worthy of being preserved for the future people of this country to read.

EMINENT FAMILIES.

As the Government of the country was principally patriarchal, notwithstanding the fact of a Governor and Departmental Assembly, some account of the families who gave tone to and shaped public opinion will help the reader to understand the narratives which are to follow. In giving the names of the families to the present generation, we have anticipated time in some respects, but have considered that it will lead to less confusion than any other method.

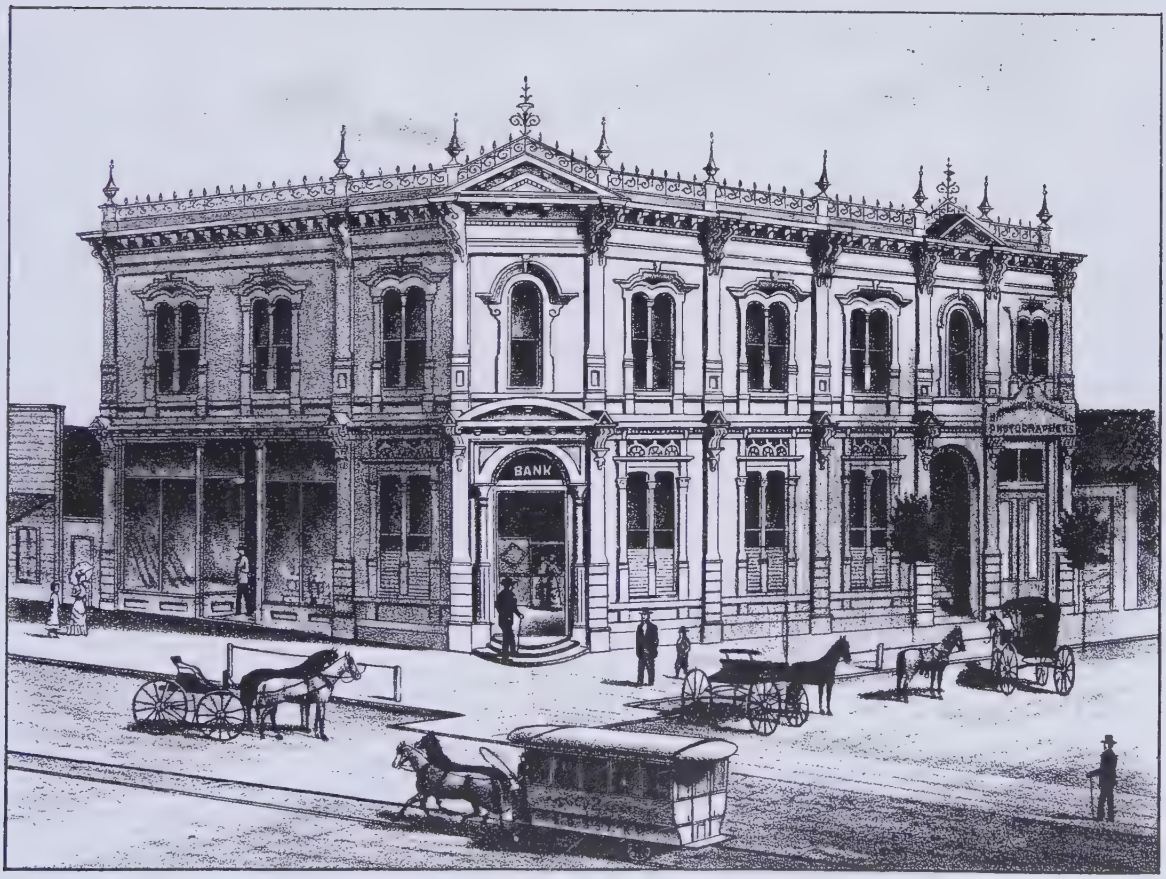
DE LA GUERRA FAMILY.

By general consent this family stands at the head of the Spanish families of Santa Barbara County. The founder was Don José de la Guerra y Noriega who was born in Novales, in the Province of Santander, in Spain, in 1776. He was of an ancient and honorable family, dating back to the time of the Moorish wars, as is shown by the coat of arms cherished by the family. The old Noriega residence (where the founder of the California branch of the family was born) is still an imposing edifice, though erected some hundred years since, and covers a block of land in the principal town of the province. Two large gateways on opposite sides of the block have the family arms, carved in stone, surmounting them.

The parents of the young Noriega desired him to become a merchant, and placed him at an early age under the instruction of Don Pedro Noriega, a wealthy merchant residing in Mexico, but finding the duties irksome, and wishing a more active life, in 1798 he obtained, through family influence, the appointment of cadet in the royal army. In 1800 he obtained the position of Ensign in the company of troops then stationed at Monterey, in California, joining his company in 1801. In 1806 he was made Lieutenant of the company stationed at Santa Barbara. In 1804 he married Doña Maria Antonia Carrillo, the daughter of Don Raymundo Carrillo, then Commandante of the Presidio of Santa Barbara. In 1810 he was named Hibitado General of both Californias to the Vice-Royal Government of Mexico, and took his departure with his family by way of San Blas. Here he was taken prisoner by the Curate Mercallo, a partisan of Hidalgo, and carried with many others to Istlan, where all his fellow prisoners were assassinated, he by good fortune escaping the fate of the others. This revolution having deprived him of the position to which he was appointed, he commenced his return to California. At Tepic he performed military service which gave him a better footing with the Government, and prepared the way for future honors. In 1811 he returned and was appointed to the command of the troops stationed at San Diego, where he resided with his family for several years. In 1817 he was appointed Captain and Commandante of the troops stationed at Santa Barbara, which place he afterwards made his permanent home.

In 1819 he again went to Mexico as Habitado General, taking his family with him. After a short service, a revolution caused him to return to California. The Government had now become so unstable that he resolved to resign his position as general delegate for the department of California, but it was not accepted. He was continued in the office of Captain and Commandante of the troops of Santa Barbara by the Mexican authorities. In 1828 he was named Deputado to the Mexican Congress, but on arriving at the capital, his position was contested by Don Gervasio Arguello, who obtained the seat. From this time he gave up politics and engaged in ranching and stock-raising on a large scale, which now became possible by the secularization of the missions, and in a few years we find him in possession of eight of the principal ranches of the country, among which were Las Posas, Simi, Conejo, San Julian, and others.

VIEW OF BLOCK ON STATE STREET, SANTA BARBARA, CAL.



SANTA BARBARA COUNTY NATIONAL BANK,
CORN. OF STATE & DE LA GUERRA STR'S, SANTA BARBARA, CAL.

His integrity, ability, and kindness, enabled him to become the Pericles of the community in which he lived, and to act almost as an hereditary umpire between his neighbors, and between his people and the foreign residents, who soon filled up the country.

José de la Guerra y Noriega married Maria Antonia Carrillo.*

Eldest son, José Antonio de la Guerra,† married Concepcion Ortega. Sons, José Antonio, José Ramon‡ Guillermo, and Alexandro; daughters, Dolores, Catharina, Sola, Christina, and Juana.

2d son, Juan de la Guerra, was never married; was educated in England, and a graduate of three colleges; was considered the ablest in the family, but died early.

3d, Francisco de la Guerra, was married first to Ascencion Sepulveda, and had children by her: Francisco, Jr., and Maria Antonia. His second wife was Concepcion Sepulveda, sister to the first. They had: sons, Juan, Osboldo, José, Hercules, Pablo, and Anival; daughters, Anita (Mrs. F. W. Thompson), Erlinda, Rosa, and Diana.

4th son, Pablo de la Guerra, married Josefa Moreno, and had children: daughters, Francisca (Mrs. Dibblee), Delfina, (one of twins), Ernina, and Paulina.

5th son, Miguel de la Guerra, married Trinidad Ortega, had children: sons, Gaspar, Ulpiano, and Leon; daughters, Maria (Mrs. Taylor), Josefa, Olympia, Joaquina, and Paulina.

6th, Joaquin de la Guerra, was never married; was for a time Sheriff of Santa Barbara County.

7th, Antonio Maria de la Guerra was never married. Died in October, 1881. Was several times Mayor of the city of Santa Barbara, also State Senator, and was Captain of the company of native cavalry raised in Santa Barbara in the war for the Union.

The eldest daughter of José de la Guerra y Noriega, Theresa de la Guerra, married Wm. E. P. Hartnell of England, and had twenty-two children; names remembered, Guillermo, Juan, Adelbert, Uldario, Pablo, José, Alvano, Natanieles, George, Franco, Benjamin, Teresa, Matilda, Anita, Magdalena, and Amelia.

2d daughter, Maria de las Angustias de la Guerra, was married to Manuel Jimeno of Mexico, who was subsequently Secretary to Governor Alvarado, and others, and intimately connected with the land system after the secularization of the missions. By this marriage she had children: Manuela, Maria Antonia, Angustias, Carolina, José Antonio, Porfiro, Santiago, Enrique, Belisario, Juan, and Alfredo; and by a second marriage to Doctor Ord, of the United States Army, Rebecca Ord.

3d daughter, Anna Maria Antonia de la Guerra, married to Alfred Robinson of Boston, Massachusetts. They had children: sons, James,* Alfredo, Miguel, and James 2d; daughters. Elena, Maria, Antonia and Paulina.

4th and youngest daughter, Antonia Maria de la Guerra, married Cesario Lataillade, of Spain, and had children by that marriage: Cesario, Jr., and Maria Antonia. By a second marriage to Gaspar Oreña of Spain, she had: sons. Leopoldo, Dario, Orestes, and Arthur; daughters, Anita, Cerena, Rosa, Acasia, and Teresa.

The youngest daughter of the family, Mrs. Oreña, was considered by many as the greatest beauty of the family, and even of the coast.

THE CARRILLO FAMILY.

Don Raymundo Carrillo, one of the first commanders of the post of San Diego and Santa Barbara, was the founder of the extensive family in this State, now numbering hundreds. He married Tomasa Lugo, a daughter of one of the oldest soldiers stationed at Santa Barbara. His eldest son was Carlos Antonio, who married Maria Castro, a sister of Governor Castro. They had: sons, José, who married Catarina Ortega; Pedro, who married Josefa Bandini; José Jesus, who married Tomasa Gutierrez; daughters, Maria Josefa, who married William Dana; Encarnacion, who married Thomas Robbins; Francisca, who married Alpheus Thompson; Manuela, who married John C. Jones; Maria Antonia who married Luis Burton, and two daughters who died young.

The second son, Anastacio, married Concepcion Garcia, and had: sons, Raymundo, who married Dolores Ortega; Francisco, dead; Luis, who married Refugio Ortega; Guillermo, who married Manuela Ortega; daughters, Micaela, dead; Manuela, who married Joaquin Carrillo; Soledad, dead.

Domingo Carrillo,† third son, married Concepcion Pico. They had: sons, Joaquin, who married Manuela Carrillo; José Antonio, who married Felecitas Gutierrez; Francisco, who married Dorotea Lugo; Alejando, dead; Felipe, dead; daughters, Maria, who married J. M. Covarrubias; Angela, who married Ignacio del Valle; Maria Antonia, dead.

José Antonio, fourth son, married Estefana Pico. His daughter was Luis Burton's second wife, mother of Ben Burton.

The only daughter of Don Raymundo Carrillo, married Captain José de la Guerra y Noriega.

THE ORTEGA FAMILY.

This family was quite renowned a hundred years ago. The founder of the branch which resided in Santa Barbara, was Capt. José Maria Ortega, who was Commandante of a company of cavalry at Loreto, Baja, Lower California. His wife's name was Antonia Carrillo, and they had seven children: Ignacio

*She is universally spoken of as one of the most charitable and benevolent woman of the age.

†Several times Sheriff of San Luis Obispo Co.

‡Graduated in Georgetown, D. C.

*Died at West Point, at seventeen years of age. Alfred Robinson came from Boston in 1829, on the ship *Brooklyn*, owned by Bryant, Sturgis, and others. He was many years engaged in mercantile business, and was the first agent of the Pacific Steamship Company in 1849.

†Other authorities say that Pio Pico's wife was of this family.

José Maria, José Vicente, Francisco, Juan, Maria Louisa, and Maria Antonia. These children were all born at Loreto. They were of the *Sanyre Azul*, or pure Castilian descent. Their ancestors came from Spain, tarrying a while at Guadalajara, in Mexico.

The second son was the founder of the Refugio Ranch, about the year 1790, which remains with the family to the present day.

Ignacio José Maria Ortega married Francisca Lopez, and had: sons, Martin Ortega, who married Incencia Moraga; José Vicente, who married Maria Estefana Olivera, also Antonio Maria, José Dolores, José Jesus, and Joaquin, who did not marry; daughters, Pilar, who married Santiago Arguello; Soledad, who married Luis Arguello; Maria de Jesus, who married José Ramirez; Concepcion, who married José Antonio de la Guerra; Catarina, who married José Carrillo.

This family were renowned for their beauty. They were tall, well formed, and active, with brown hair and eyes. It is related that when General Ramirez, of the city of Mexico, saw the wife of one of the Arguellos, who was residing at San Jose, he expressed great astonishment that the far-off province of California should have beauties that should eclipse those of the Capital. He was told that the younger sister, Maria de Jesus, then living on the Refugio Ranch, was, if possible, a greater beauty than her elder sister. He asked for a letter of introduction to the family, which announced General Ramirez as seeking the acquaintance with a view of marriage, if the parties should be mutually pleased with each other. They met, and her beauty and accomplishments being all that one woman could well possess, he carried her in triumph to the Capital. The descendants are still remarkable for their physical perfection.

Juan Ortega married Rafaela Arrellanes; had children: Emigdio Ortega, who married Concepcion Dominguez; daughters, Maria, who married Guadalupe Hernandez; Buenaventura, who married Joaquin Cota; Maria Antonia, who married Pedro Dejeme; Maria de Jesus, who married Fernando Tico.

Ignacio Olivera married Maria Antonia Feliz, of Los Angeles; died September 28, 1868. He had children—Lucas, Anna Maria, Diego, (born November 12, 1786,) and Maria Estefana, who married José Vicente Ortega.

Diego Olivera furnished much of the information from which the history of the family is made up. The notes were taken by Alexander S. Taylor shortly before the death of the old gentleman. He was a type of the old Castilian stock, with a high sense of honor and politeness. He dressed in the old style, with jewelled buckles on his shoes, silk stockings, etc. His sword, which he had a right to carry, had the following motto engraved on it: *No me sagnes sin razon, no me embaines sin honor*, which may be translated, Do not draw me without just cause, nor sheathe me without honor. Maria Estefana Olivera, sister to Don Diego Olivera, married José Vicente Ortega. It was to this family that Daniel Hill allied himself in 1826.

José Vicente Ortega married Maria Estefana Olivera and had children: Louis, who died young; Louis, second, who also died young, Manuel, who died some years since; Pedro, living, born May 16, 1815; Rafaela Louisa, who married Daniel Hill. He had children: Rosa A., married to N. A. Den; Josefa G., married to Alexander S. Taylor; Susanna, married to T. Wallace More; Maria Antonia, married to H. O'Neill: Lucretia, died young; Adelaide, Helena, Vicente, José Maria, Juan, Thomas, Ramon, Henrique, Daniel.

DANIEL HILL.

Was born in Billerica, Massachusetts, in 1799, and came to California in 1822 in command of a vessel called the *Rebecca*, engaged in trade with the Sandwich Islands. His father's name was Job Hill; his mother's maiden name was Susan Blanchard. They were of Presbyterian antecedents.

He was a man of varied accomplishments—carpenter, stone-mason, soap-maker, and farmer, as occasion required. He first engaged in merchandising, his place of business being near the old mission. He also acted as a superintendent for the padres in some of their farming and building operations, his varied mechanical ability being in demand with them. He built several houses in the vicinity of the Clock-House, some of which have been removed to make way for State Street. A portion of one, the house in which the Carrillo family lives, is a sample of his work done fifty years since. *These were the first houses built in Santa Barbara that had a wooden floor.*

NICHOLAS A. DEN

Was born in Waterford, Ireland, in 1812. The family was known as the Dens of Grenman. The name was given from some connection with an affair in a den of lions, the arms of the family being a lion rampant and guardant, holding a cross. The motto is "EX FIDE FORTES." The family claim to be of Norman descent, coming to England with William the Conqueror. The wife of the present Marquis of Waterford is a sister of Dr. Den. Another sister is moving in the higher circles in Paris. He was engaged in the study of medicine at Dublin, when a financial affair swept away his father's property and compelled him to abandon the design. His attention was directed, like many others in like circumstances, to the New World, and, taking letters of introduction from several distinguished men in Ireland to influential people in the United States, he started on life's voyage. The following, in his diary, not intended for any eye but his own, will show his sense of honor:

"*It may be useless for me to insist here that I left my native country with an unblemished character, which I trust I shall ever uphold, no matter to what lands or casualties the Almighty may consign me.*"

NICHOLAS A. DEN.

Having relatives at Nova Scotia, he made that country his first landing-place in the New World. A cousin, who was engaged in mercantile business, promised to assist him by giving him employment. The following day, when he was being inducted into the business, he found that much of the work he was expected to do was as waiter and valet to his cousin. His blood boiled some at the low rank to which he was assigned, but his wrath burst all bounds when a pair of shoes was given him to clean and polish. He took the shoes and gave his cousin a severe thrashing over the head with them, and left the house in disgust. A vessel happened to be in the harbor bound for the Northwest, a country which was as little known as the north pole is now. It was much like bidding adieu to the world to go in that direction, but that was precisely what he felt like doing. As he was no sailor he shipped as a green hand, but when his education became known he was set to keeping the ship's papers, and excused from some of the heavier work.

Dr. Den reached Santa Barbara by way of Monterey, Friday, July 8, 1836, having been out from Boston, the vessel's starting-place, 157 days. The ship *Europea*, spoken of in Dana's "Two Years Before the Mast," was at anchor in Monterey when he arrived. At Monterey he experienced some of the kindness so characteristic of the Spanish people of this time. One of them inquired into the state of his finances, judging that a man before the mast was not likely to have a surplus of funds. Den replied that he had enough for immediate wants but not much more, upon which his new friend went to another room and returned with a double handful of silver coin, saying that he should have more when he needed it. On his arrival at Santa Barbara he was entertained at the house of Daniel Hill, whose daughter he afterwards married. He was about the first educated man speaking English that resided in Santa Barbara, and the respect paid to his supposed knowledge was most profound.

He immediately engaged in stock-raising, and soon achieved a marked success. During one of his extensive business transactions he had need of a large sum of money. There were no banks to make loans, but Father Narcissa, one of the priests of the Santa Barbara Mission, sent him, by an Indian boy, a *cora* (a kind of Indian basket holding about four gallons) full of money, with a remark that he should apply to his padre when he needed assistance.

Dr. Den had at the time of his death 10,000 head of cattle. He owned the San Marcos, Dos Pueblos, Cañada del Corral, and Tequepis, and also rented the College Ranch at $3,000 per year. He died March 3, 1862. He left the following children: Catherine, married to John S. Bell; Mary, married to Thomas R. More; Rosa, died 1878, aged eighteen years; Susie, Emanuel, Nicholas, William, Alfred, Alphonso, and Augustus.

THE ARRELLANES FAMILY.

This family originally owned the Guadalupe Ranch, and were among the highest and best of their race. They were high-minded, honest to simplicity, and generous to the last dollar, and when surrounded by those who were equally honorable, who did not abuse their hospitality, they remained wealthy. They had an abundance of gold and silver plate. Teodor, the elder, had three sons, Luis, Chino (believed to be a nickname), and Antonio. The latter once gave 200 head of fine beef cattle, which, however, were only valued at $5.00 per head, for a highly ornamented saddle. They welcomed all, especially strangers, to their house when they had the means to entertain.

THE COTA FAMILY.

The following newspaper accounts of the death of two of the first-born of Santa Barbara will be read with interest. Lugo, the grandfather of Señoras de la Torre and Pico, was the Lugo who assisted in beating off the pirate, commanded by Bouchard, which made an attack on the Refugio Rancho in 1818, and carried John Chapman, who was one of the pirates, on his horse behind him as a prisoner, he being the same man who subsequently married one of the noted beauties of the Ortega family.

"San Francisco *Bulletin*, 1877: Mrs. Maria de Los Angeles de la Torre died at Monterey last Sunday, and was buried on Monday. She was born at Santa Barbara, California, in 1790, and was consequently eighty-seven when she died. Her father was Don Pablo Cota, ensign of the company at Santa Barbara, and her mother was Doña Rosa Lugo. At the age of thirteen years she was married in Monterey to Don José Joaquin de la Torre, who at the time was cadet and commissary of the company stationed there, and afterwards Secretary to Governor Sola. When her death occurred she had been married seventy-four years. She left three sons, three daughters, forty-three grandchildren, thirty-four great grandchildren, and several great great grandchildren."

DEATH OF SENORA MARIA ISABEL COTA DE PICO.

"October 2, 1869: Señora Maria Isabel Cota de Pico, whose death at this place (Castroville) was announced last week, was a lady whose great age, extensive acquaintance with our earliest pioneers, and relationship to the most prominent families in the State, make her demise an occurrence of more than usual interest, and worthy of more than passing notice. She was born at Santa Barbara, in this State, on the 28th day of May, 1783. At the age of nineteen she intermarried with José Dolores Pico, one of the three brothers, José Maria Pico, Patricio Pico, and José Dolores Pico, who came to California with the first Mexican Colony as officers in the military service of the Spanish Viceroyalty of Mexico. José Dolores was active and efficient in founding the missions, and coping with and civilizing the Indian tribes then powerful in the southern portions of the State. He died in 1827, having given fifty years of military service to his country, first under the Government of Spain and then under that of Independent Mexico. The children born of this marriage were thirteen in number. They, with their cousins, the Castros, children of their father's brothers, and

allies by marriage, were all powerful in the Governmental affairs of California up to and at the time of the American invasion. One of the most conspicuous of the sons was Antonio Maria Pico, who died at San Jose May last (1869), having filled several high offices, both before and since the conquest. Señora Pico's descendants numbered over 300, one being of the sixth generation, nearly all living in this State, bearing the names of the most prominent native California families, and many of them those of some of our leading American citizens, who married members of those families. One of her grandsons is Captain Pico, of San Jose, who commanded a company of cavalry in the service of our country during the late civil war. She died full of years and surrounded by many descendants."

THE OLIVAS FAMILY.

Raymundo Olivas was born in Los Angeles in 1801; came to this county in 1821; was the original grantee of the San Miguelito or Cassita Ranch, which was made in 1840. He was a man who delighted in home and its legitimate hospitalities. The following account, taken from a paper published in Oakland, by a visitor, will give an idea of the noble character of the man:—

"Below Valley Mound Ranch, and on a high bluff overlooking the Santa Clara River, lies, nestled in a luxuriant grove, the homestead of the venerable patriarch of Ventura County, R. Olivas, now on the verge of fourscore years. One of the most pleasant reminiscences of this trip will be the brief visit made at his hospitable mansion on Sunday last. A bevy of gaily-dressed Señoritas, preceded by the lord of the manor, extended a cordial welcome to their Yankee visitors. Under a leviathan fig-tree, salutations were interchanged, after which we were ushered into the dwelling. This is a long, adobe structure some fifty years old, recently modernized and beautified. The main drawing-room, opening into the spacious court-yard, presents an inviting appearance to the stranger guest. The walls are elegantly papered and family portraits and quaint relics adorn the apartment. The dining-hall, in the center of the house, is large, airy, and cheerful, and beyond it the kitchen, amply big for a moderate-sized hotel. This is well, for the family requires no little room and food. The Don has twenty-one children by his first and only wife, who is now living, a hale and handsome matron still, sixty years of age. In this old homestead at present dwell no fewer than forty-three descendants of this venerable couple, eighteen of whom are sons and daughters. The young ladies favored us with sweet music, and, although maintaining a maidenly reserve, exerted themselves to render the sojourn of their visitors agreeable. Besides the forty-five sons, daughters and grandchildren of this household, the Don has a daughter living at Santa Cruz, in this county, who is the mother of ten children. The old gentleman is rich, and enjoys an income of $6,000 per annum from his leased lands. He owns 2,400 acres in this valley, most of which is sown with barley and planted with corn. He is a remarkably well-preserved specimen of the native Californian, has few gray hairs, fewer wrinkles, and bids fair to become a centenarian."

OTHER PROMINENT FAMILIES.

There were other families of eminent respectability, such as Del Valle, Arnaz, Camarillo, and others whose genealogy and history we failed to get, who acted prominent parts in the history of the country. The Picos, Castros, and Vallejos were actors in other parts of the State.

PROMINENT AMERICANS AND OTHERS NOT OF SPANISH DESCENT.*

Having given an account of the Spanish families at the most interesting and also most historical period in the settlement of the country, also of some of the persons allied to them by marriage, others who acted a prominent part should also be mentioned.

Joseph Chapman, the hero of the pirate ship and of the romantic affair with a daughter of the Ortega family, built a house still standing in the rear of the Episcopal Church, and left many descendants.

Capt. James W. Burke, a native of Galway, Ireland, came from Lima in 1820; settled permanently in 1828.

Wm. E. P. Hartnell, a native of Bristol, England, arrived in Santa Barbara in 1822. Was afterwards Government translator at Monterey. Is mentioned in connection with the Noriega family.

Capt. Thomas Robbins, a native of Nantucket, came in 1827, and died in 1857.

Capt. Wm. G. Dana came from Boston in 1877. Lived most of the time on the Nipoma Ranch in San Luis Obispo County. Is mentioned in connection with the Carrillo family.

Alfred Robinson, mentioned in connection with the Noriega family, is still living, a resident of the city of San Francisco, and has furnished valuable information concerning the early history of the county. His work entitled "Life in California," published in 1846, has been frequently consulted.

Robert Elwell, of Boston, came in 1825, and survived until 1853. He was a man of marked ability and individuality of character.

James Breck of Boston came in 1829.

Julien Foxen, of England, arrived in 1828, and became owner of the "Tinequaic," where he lived until his death, February 19, 1874. He was a man of marked character, fearless and independent. He left numerous descendants, whose names will appear in this book as it progresses to completion.

Capt. Alpheus B. Thompson came from Honolulu in 1834. He also left numerous descendants who have helped to make the history of this county. His name will be found in the family history of the Carrillos.

Lewis† T. Burton, also connected with the Carrillo family, came in 1831 from Kentucky as a hunter. He engaged here in otter hunting. He was set upon by robbers and nearly killed near Port Harford, but escaped to Santa Barbara, where he was received by his countrymen, Jones and Thompson, and nursed back to health by the ladies of the Carrillo family, into which he soon after married.

*In making this account we have made free use of the centennial history of Santa Barbara by Hon. C. E. Huse.

†Spelled Luis by the Spaniards.

SANTA MARIA HOTEL, SANTA MARIA, SANTA BARBARA CO.
S. M. BLOSSER, OWNER & PROPRIETOR.

VIEW OF WHARF AT SANTA BARBARA, CAL.
J. P. STEARNS, PROP'R.

Augustus Janssens, of Belgium, came in 1834. He was a son of Lieutenant-Colonel Janssens, who commanded the French forces that captured St. Denis in 1815, in the last Napoleonic war.

Capt. John Wilson, of Scotland, came from Peru in 1830, and was for a long time a merchant. He died in 1860 at San Luis Obispo.

Francis Ziba Branch, of New York, came from New Mexico in 1833, was a merchant, and died in San Luis Obispo in 1874.

Isaac J. Sparks, of Maine, came overland in 1832. He was a merchant and the first man who held the appointment of postmaster; he also built the first brick house, which now forms a part of the Park Hotel.

James Scott, of Scotland, came in 1830; died in 1851.

George Nidever, of Arkansas, came in 1835. His name is famous in connection with the lost woman of the San Nicolas Island.

Capt. John F. Smith, a native of France, came in 1833. He built the first wooden dwelling-house in Santa Barbara, not far from the gas house. Died in 1866.

John C. Jones, mentioned in the history of the Carrillo family, also frequently in subsequent history, came from Honolulu in 1835, to which place he was American Consul.

Albert Packard, who has helped to make much history, came from New England in 1845.

Wm. A. Streeter, of New York, who was a millwright by profession, but was capable of practicing every kind of handicraft, and also occasionally acted as dentist and physician, came in 1845.

CHAPTER XI.

EMPLOYMENTS OF THE PEOPLE.

Land Grants—Santa Barbara—Domestic Life—Beds—Washing Days—Hospitality—The Mission Forty Years Ago—The Old Town—Summer Residences—Amusements—Horse Racing.

Large tracts of land were now donated to the heads of families. Land could be had in abundance for asking. The policy of the Mexican Government had been to limit each holding to eleven leagues, which would contain something over 48,000 acres. This, in time, came to be considered a small tract, and many of the families acquired several times that by exchange, purchase, or Government favor. This was the case with the Noriega family, who, at one time, owned not less than 200,000 acres. As before related, there was little difficulty, in the confusion which ensued after the secularization, in stocking the ranches, and the amount of property of all kinds was raised to a higher amount than under the missions. The following list from Hoffman's reports on land cases will show how the earth was apportioned to the people. Though some of the grants date back to 1790, the most of them were made subsequent to 1836. In the following list of grants will be found some which were in other counties. They are put in here because they were made to members of families who resided in Santa Barbara:—

The Nipoma Ranch was granted to William Dana, April 6, 1837; acreage, 32,728.62. Dana was a member of the Carrillo family.

The Lompoc was granted to José Antonio Carrillo, April 15, 1837; acreage, 38,335.78.

San Julian to George Rock, April 7,1837; acreage, 48.221.68. The claim was purchased, and the title perfected by José de la Guerra y Noriega.

Guadalasca to Isabel Yorba, May 6, 1846; acreage, 30,593.85.

Simi, or San Jose de gracia, to Patricio Javier y Miguel Pico, in 1795, by Governor Diego de Borica; claim revived by Alvarado to Noriega April 25, 1842; 92,341.35 acres.

Sespe to Don Carlos Antonio Carrillo, November, 1833; six leagues. This number was pronounced a fraud in the trial for title, and *dos* (2) substituted. The grant will be referred to again.

San Buenaventura to Fernando Tico, March 24, 1845; 29.90 acres.

Guadalupe to Diego Olivera and Teodoro Arrellanes, March 21, 1840; 30,408.03 acres.

Cuyama to José Maria Rojo, April 24, 1843; confirmed to Maria Antonio de la Guerra and Cesario Lataillade; 22,198.74 acres.

Huerfano (San Luis Obispo) confirmed to Francis Branch, member of the Carrillo family; originally granted to Mariano Bonilla.

Tequepis to Joaquin Viila; confirmed to Antonio Maria Villa; 8,919 acres.

Sisquoc to Maria Antonio Caballero, June 3, 1833; confirmed to James B. Huie; 35,485.90 acres.

Santa Rosa Island to José Antonio and Carlos Carrillo, October 4, 1843; contains about 60,000 acres. This island was given to Jones and Thompson, who married into the Carrillo family.

Canada Larga o Verde to J. Alvarado. Joaquin Alvarado pushed the claim confirmation; contains about 2,220 acres.

Punta de la Laguna to Luis Arrellanes and E. M. Ortega, December 24, 1844; 26,648.42 acres.

Conejo to José de la Guerra y Noriega, October 12, 1822, by Governor Sola; 48,674.56 acres.

Arroyo Grande, or San Ramon (in San Luis Obispo) to Zeferino Corlon, April 25, 1841, confirmed to Francisco Branch, who married into the Carrillo family.

Ojai to Fernando Tico, April 6, 1837; 17,792.70 acres.

Name unknown to Teodore Arrellanes, January 22, 1835; 4,440 acres.

Mission of San Diego to Santiago Arguello, June 8, 1846; small quantity.

Island of Santa Cruz to Andres Castillero, May 22, 1839; about 60,000 acres.

Mission Vieja de la Purissima to Joaquin and José Antonio Carrillo, November 20, 1845; 4,440 acres.

Corral de Cuati to Augustine Davilla; confirmed to Maria Antonia de la Guerra Lataillade; 13,300.24 acres.

Tequepis to Thomas Olivera, April 7, 1837; confirmed to Antonia Maria de Cota, 8,900.75 acres.

La Laguna to Miguel Abila, November 3, 1845; confirmed to Octaviano Gutierrez; 18,212.48 acres.

Tinaquaic to Victor Linares, May 6, 1837; confirmed to William D. Foxen; 8,874.60 acres.

La Calera or Las Positas to Narciso Fabrigat, May 16, 1843; confirmed to Thomas M. Robbins and Manuela Carrillo de Jones; 3, 281.70 acres.

Todos Santos to Salvador Osio, November 3, 1844. This tract contained 22,200 acres; another tract on the Cosumnes, granted at the same time to the same party, contained 26,640 acres. These tracts were confirmed to William E. Hartnell.

Canada de San Miguelito to Ramon Rodriguez, March 1, 1846; 8,880 acres.

Alisal to W. E. Hartnell, January 26, 1843; 2,971.26 acres.

La Zaca to Maria Antonia de la Guerra y Lataillade, 1838; 4,480 acres.

Lomas de la Purificacion to Augustin Janssens, December 27, 1844; 13,320 acres.

Las Posas to José Carrillo, May 15, 1834; confirmed to José de la Guerra y Noriega; 26,623.26 acres.

San Marcos to Nicolas A. Den, June 8, 1846; 35,573 acres.

One square league to —— Mcelina, August 16, 1843; confirmed to Maria de la Guerra Lataillade.

San Francisco (partly in Santa Barbara County) to Antonio del Valle, January 22, 1839; confirmed to Jacob Feliz.

Las Huertas confirmed to Maria Antonia de la Guerra Lataillade; granted July 26, 1844; 13,000 varas square.

Los Alimos to José Antonio Carrillo, March 9, 1839; 48,803.38 acres.

Santa Clara del Norte granted Juan Sanchez May 6, 1837; 13,988.91 acres.

Calleguas granted José Pedro Ruiz, May 10, 1847; 9,998.29 acres.

San Miguel to Raimundo Olivas, July 6, 1841; 4,693.91 acres.

La Liebre to José Maria Flores, April 21, 1841; eleven square leagues.

—— —— three square leagues to José Ramon Malo, April 12, 1845.

Santa Rosa to Francisco Cota, three and a half leagues, granted July 30, 1839; and a subsequent addition November 19, 1845.

Purissima to Ramon Malo, December 6, 1845; 14,927.62 acres.

Ex Mission San Buenaventura to José Arnaz, June 8, 1846. Confirmed to Poli.

Camulos to Pedro C. Carrillo, October 2, 1843; 17,760 acres.

Nojoqui to Raimundo Carrillo, April 27, 1843; 13,522.04 acres.

Santa Ana to Crisogono Ayalo and others, April 14, 1837; 21,522.04.

—— —— to José Chapman, 4,440 acres, 1838. Confirmed to Guadalupe Ortega de Chapman. This is the Chapman who was taken prisoner on the Ortega Ranch, in 1818, while engaged in plundering the place, and who a year later married one of the fair daughters of the Ortegas.

Dos Pueblos to Nicolas A. Den, April 18, 1842; 15,535.33 acres.

Canada del Corral to José Dolores Ortega, November 5, 1841; 8,875.76 acres.

La Goleta to Daniel Hill, June 10, 1846; 4,440 acres.

Temescal to Francisco Lopez, March 17, 1843; 13,320 acres.

Nuestra Sonora del Refugio to Antonio Maria Ortega, August 1, 1834; 26,529 acres.

Jesus Maria to Lucas Olivera, April 8, 1837; 42,184.93 acres. Two-thirds confirmed to Luis Burton.

San Carlos de Jonata to Joaquin Carrillo, September 24, 1845; 26,631.31 acres.

Mission Santa Ynez to José Maria Covarrubias and others, June 15, 1846. This claim was rejected by Commissioners.

Pueblo de Santa Barbara to Common Council: granted in 1782; claim filed February 1, 1853; rejected by Commissioners August 1, 1854. Confirmed by District Court March 1, 1861.

Island of Catalina to Thomas Robbins, July 4, 1846.

Santa Paula y Saticoy to Manuel Jimeno Casarin, April 1, 1843; 17,733.33 acres.

Casmalia to Antonio Olivera; September 12, 1840; 8,841.21 acres.

College Ranch or Canada de la Pino; 35,499.37 acres.

Santa Barbara Mission to Richard S. Den, June 10, 1846.

Mission lands allotted after secularization—San Buenaventura, 36.27 acres; Santa Barbara, 37.83 acres; Santa Ynez, 17.35 acres.

Though the grants of lands from eleven leagues down would seem large enough for any reasonable purpose, many persons thought they needed much more, and we find influential families acquiring territory enough for a kingdom. The Carrillo family had twelve grants, Castro twenty, de la Guerra twelve, Foster eight, Limantour eight, Murphy thirteen, Ortega nine, Pacheco eight, Rodriguez seven, Sanchez twelve, and Vallejo fourteen.

Santa Barbara, next to Monterey, was the most important town in the territory. The Carrillos, Noriegas, and Ortegas, were families who exercised almost judicial authority in determining matters. The governors appointed by the Mexican Government

generally tarried here a few days to learn something of the duties incidental to the office, and were sometimes the guests of the Carrillos, and sometimes of the Noriegas. Chico, who became Governor in 1836, spent a few days with Don Carlos Carrillo. Here he met Jacob P. Leese, the future millionaire, by request, to learn something of the lynching of two persons at Los Angeles, in which affair Leese had acted a principal part. The occurrence as related to Chico by Captain Noriega was rather discreditable to the citizens at Los Angeles, but as explained by Leese seemed to be a matter of necessity. Leese was never troubled about it. Chico and Leese made the trip overland to Monterey together, the Governor obtaining much valuable information from Leese.

It was the great center of the hide and tallow trade. Everything tended toward this point for a hundred miles around. Here were seen the cavaliers with fiery, but well-trained horses, caparisoned with saddles and bridles trimmed with silver and silk ornaments, racing to and fro, or prancing their horses before the admiring eyes of the señoritas who estimated elegant horsemanship as among the chief accomplishments of a man. The low adobe stores kept by Burton and others, were filled with rich, showy goods, silks from the Indias, jewelry from Paris, and the cunning work of the artists of every land. for the love of beauty and its adornment reigned supreme, and was anything too good to deck the dainty limbs of the daughters of the cattle kings? The mission buildings formed the ideal of architecture, and no attempt was made to erect palatial dwellings. The adobe with its clay floor and bare walls satisfied the wants of the people, and they lavished their wealth in personal adornments. The men were not less fond of ornaments than the women. The gala dress of the Don was a pair of broadcloth pants open at the side, which showed drawers of fine snowy white material beneath. Silver buttons, or gold if the owner's purse could afford them, were placed thickly along the sides of the legs of the pants, as a reminder that they once were buttoned, but now they were never used for that purpose. A sash or scarf of fine silk encircled the waist of the man. This was the sword belt reduced to the uses of peace, though tradition had not entirely vanished regarding its use, for the pistol or knife found in the sash a ready and convenient place for use when jealousy or wounded honor called them into action.

The females found means to display, as well as hide, their charms in a skirt of bright colors, over a garment of snowy white linen or cotton. Stockings of fancy colors would set off a well-turned ankle or betray the well-rounded limbs over which they were drawn, and the universal *rebosa*, or shawl, which had centuries of use among the Spanish and Moorish beauties, was as effective as in centuries past in half masking the batteries of the glorious black eyes, which in all ages have driven mad Kings and statesmen, as well as poets. To wear this gracefully, requires a hereditary skill, a dim recollection of triumphs achieved by maternal ancestors.

Parasols, reticules, boquets, portmonnaies, and all the other machinery used to show the graceful movements of the hands and arms of belles, are nothing to the *rebosa*, which can be used to hide all emotions or embarrassment, when desirable or overwhelm a poor, beauty-struck *hombre* with a display of charms that would bring him to instant submission.

DOMESTIC LIFE.

Scarcely a house had a fire-place, floor, window, or chimney. A fire was built in one corner of the room on the clay floor, where the cooking was done. A copper or iron kettle, the rock for pulverizing maize, which was but little in advance of the Indian mortar, and the soap-stone rock for baking the tortillas, constituted the entire culinary apparatus. The kettle was used to boil beef and mutton with *chile colorado* (red pepper) and such vegetables as they might raise. No dishes or table ware, or even tables, were used. The abalone or clam shell was plate and knife and fork. These could be picked up on the beach whenever wanted, consequently there was no washing of dishes. The **metate* used for pulverizing corn or wheat is made of some kind of porous stone found on the islands. It may be amygdaloid or some kind of volcanic rock. It is flat, perhaps twelve inches by eighteen, and is set on three legs, one end being raised two or three inches above the other, so that the flour, when fine enough, may work toward the lower end, where it is caught by a raised rim. The rubbing was done with a smaller stone. A woman can make flour enough for a family supply of tortillas in a few minutes, though the work is rather hard on the wrists and arms. Persons who were compelled to do much of it had enlarged and deformed wrists, so that making flour was considered degrading.

BEDS.

Scarcely anything was used in the way of bedding, a rawhide on the ground would be about all that was necessary, as the adobe houses retained the heat of the sun absorbed through the day and maintained an equable temperature. When the door and the holes which served to let in the light during the day, were closed, the children required very little covering, and lay huddled together until hunger would arouse them at daylight. Clothing was worn as much for ornament and modesty's sake as for comfort and even now it is not uncommon to see, in the houses outside of the town, children three or four years old, plump and healthy, running around the houses entirely naked.

WASHING DAYS.

Certain days seemed to be set apart for washing the white cotton goods, which were so essential a part of the holiday attire of both male and female.

*Still in use.

There were no wash-tubs or laundries in these days, but dozens would gather at the springs or the fountains of the missions and pound the clothing on a log, occasionally dipping it into the water, until it reached the requisite whiteness. The affair was social as well as industrial, and all the wit, sarcasm, and fun of the parties were brought into play, much as related in the Odyssey of similar occasions 2,000 years ago. The love affairs, the latest rumors of inconstancy or scandal were exchanged, so that washing day was looked upon rather with favor than dread. The hot springs were used for this purpose, the hot water being found much better adapted to cleansing than cold water, and hundreds would sometimes assemble there. When the washing was hung on the bushes to dry, the social recreations would reach the highest point.

HOSPITALITY.

Hospitality is a growth from several conditions. Plenty is at the basis. We sometimes read of sharing the last morsel with a stranger, but a common practice of such a virtue would result in the annihilation of both parties, instead of one, and it may be set down as a fact that a starving community will attend to its own wants first. Several circumstances combined to produce the hospitality that has justly been the object of so much admiration. First, the Californians had an abundance; second, they were isolated, and a stranger from another mission, or from another province, had much to relate that was interesting. This condition of affairs prevailed much the same in the Western and Southern States fifty years since. The stranger was expected to be as free with his knowledge as the host was with his fare. Virtues as well as vices have their growth in conditions, though much in the case of the Californians must be ascribed to the traditions which had been inherited from Old Spain, also to the religion which enjoined the hospitality to strangers as one of the cardinal virtues. Whatever its source, their hospitality, before the conquest had soured the temper and humiliated the pride of the Dons, or before the discovery of gold had begotten the avarice and selfishness of money-making, was unbounded. No stranger was ever turned away from their door, however humble it might be; rest and food was certain. It was even an offense to pass a house without giving an opportunity to proffer hospitality. It was said by one traveler that so great was their hospitality that "Old Sooty" himself would not be turned away if he asked for entertainment, though the inmates might have to say *padre nostras* until morning. Music, songs, accompanied by the guitar, and even dancing, were improvised for his entertainment, and if the subject of the hospitality should prove unworthy, it did not prevent a repetition the following day if opportunity should offer. There was not a hotel in all California until the discovery of gold. Large parties were entertained at the missions or at the houses of the wealthy. Wherever the circumstances seemed to justify it, money was delicately tendered to the visitor by leaving it at his bedside to help himself if he chose. With a saddle and bridle of his own he could, and was expected to, catch a fresh horse every morning, turning the exhausted animal loose to find its way back to the owner. If he had no saddle an Indian would accompany him to bring it back. Even a condition of war did not change this custom. When Lugo, the soldier, captured José Chapman, the pirate, at the Ortega Cañon, in 1818, and took him prisoner to Los Angeles, he was treated as a guest by the family. The Noriegas, Carrillos, and Ortegas expected to entertain those of their own rank with their retinue of outriders and servants. To have declined accepting their hospitality would have been a direct insult, to be atoned for in blood. Many of the Americans, such as Burton, Jones, Thompson, and Dana, were entertained in this way by the families into which they afterwards married.

THE MISSION FORTY YEARS SINCE.

No prominent writer has left a description of the missions as they were sixty years since, or at least such a description as we would like to have of the everyday affairs of life, and even twenty years later is getting to be a myth. J. T. Farnham, who visited Santa Barbara in 1840, has left a somewhat lively description of the mission, which is worth preserving. The book is now out of print and but few copies are to be found in California.

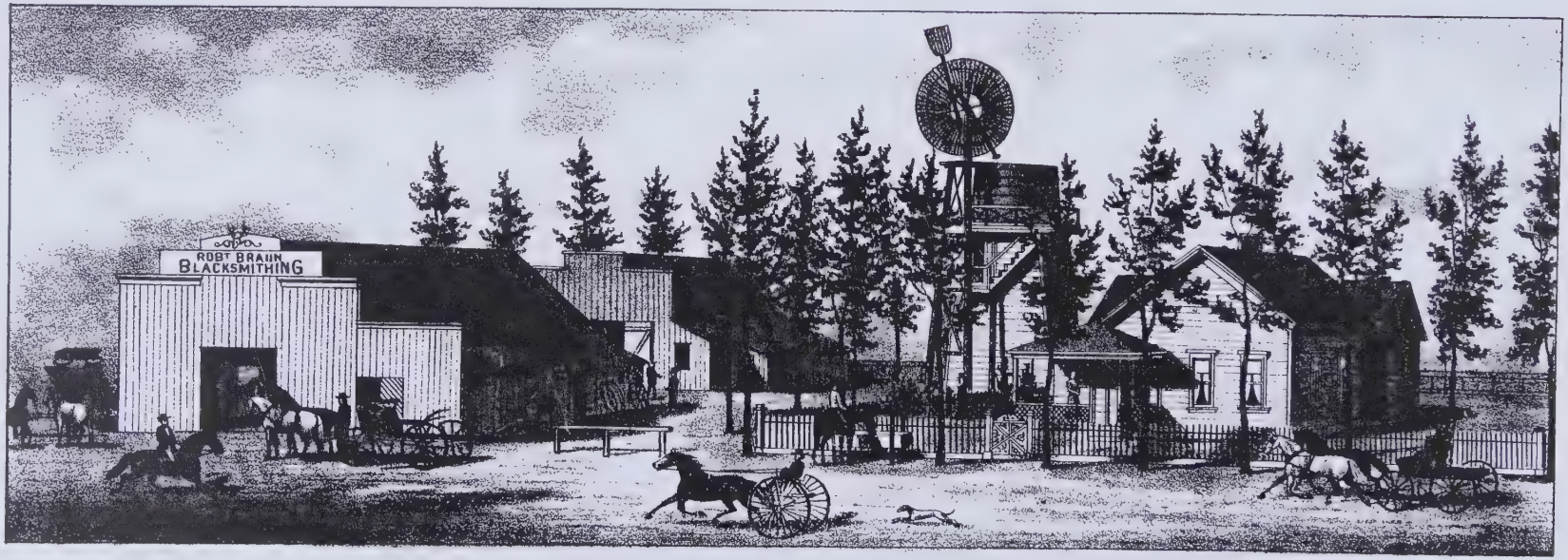
THE OLD MISSION.

"The old padres seem to have united with their missionary zeal a strong sense of comfort and taste. They laid off a beautiful garden, a few rods from the church, surrounded it with a high, substantial fence of stone laid in Roman cement, and planted it with limes, almonds, apricots, peaches, apples, pears, quinces, etc., which are now annually yielding their several fruits in abundance. Before the church they erected a series of concentric urn fountains, ten feet in height, from the top of which the pure liquid bursts and falls from one to another till it reaches a large pool at the base; from this it is led off a short distance to the statue of a grizzly bear, from whose mouth it is ejected into a reservoir of solid masonry six feet wide and seventy long. From the pool at the base of the urn fountains water is taken for drinking and household use.

"The long reservoir is the theater of the battling, plashing, laughing, and scolding of the washing day. Around these fountains are solid, cemented, stone pavements, and ducts to carry off the surplus water. Nothing of the kind can be in better taste, more substantial or useful.

"Above the church and its cloisters they brought the water around the brow of a green hill, in an open stone aqueduct, a rapid noisy rivulet, to a square reservoir of beautiful masonry. Below and adjoining this are the ruins of the padres' grist-mill. Nothing is left of its interior structure but the large oaken ridge-pole. Near the aqueduct which carries the water into the reservoir of the mills stands a small stone edifice ten feet in length by six in width.

RESIDENCES OF T. A. JONES & S. J. JONES, WITH STORE,
CENTRAL CITY, (SANTA MARIA), SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE & BUSINESS PLACE OF ROBERT BRAUN,
CENTRAL CITY, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

This is the bath. Over the door outside is the representation of a lion's head, from which pours a beautiful jet of water. This little structure is in a good state of preservation. A cross surmounts it, as, indeed, it does everything used by the Catholic missionaries of these wilderness regions. Below the ruins of the grist-mill is another tank 120 feet square by twenty deep, constructed like the one above.

"In this was collected the water for supplying the fountains, irrigating the grounds below, and for the propulsion of different kinds of machinery. Below the mission was the tan-yard, to which the water was carried in an aqueduct, built on the top of a stone wall, from four to six feet high. Here was manufactured the leather used in making harnesses, saddles, bridles, and Indian clothing. They cultivated large tracts of land with maize, wheat, oats, peas, potatoes, beans, and grapes. Their old vineyards still cover the hill-sides. When the mission was at the height of its prosperity, there were several hundred Indians laboring in its fields, and many thousands of horses grazing on its pastures. But its splendor has departed, and with it its usefulness.

"The Indians who were made comfortable on these premises are now squalid and miserable. The fields are a waste! Nothing but the church retains its ancient appearance. We will enter and describe its interior.

"It is 160 feet long by sixty in width. Its walls are eight feet in thickness. The height of the nave is forty feet. On the wall, to the right, hangs a picture representing a king and monk up to their middle in the flames of purgatory. Their posture is that of prayer and penitence, but their faces do not indicate any decided consciousness of the blistering foothold on which they stand. On the contrary, they wear rather the quiet aspect of persons who love their ease, and have an indolent kind of pleasure in the scenes around them. On the other side, near the door of the confessional, is a picture of hell. The devil and his staff are represented in active service. The flames of his furnace are curling around his victims with a broad red glare that would have driven Titian to madness. The old monarch himself appears hotly engaged in wrapping serpents of fire around a beautiful female figure, and his subalterns, with flaming tridents, are casting torments on others, whose sins are worthy of less honorable notice. Immediately before the altar is a trap-door opening into the vaults, where are buried the missionary padres. Over the altar are many rich images of the saints. Among them is that of San Francisco, the patron of the missions of Upper California. Three silver candlesticks, six feet high, and a silver crucifix of the same height, with a golden image of the Saviour suspended on it, stand within the chancel. To the left of the altar is the sacristy, or priest's dressing-room. It is eighteen feet square, splendidly carpeted and furnished with a wardrobe, chairs, mirrors, tables, ottoman, etc.

"In an adjoining room of the same size are kept the paraphernalia of worship. Among these are a receptacle of the host, of massive gold in pyramidal form, and weighing at least ten pounds avoirdupois and a convex lens set in a block of gold, weighing a number of pounds, through, which, on certain occasions, the light is thrown so as to give the appearance of an eye of consuming fire.

"A door in the eastern wall of the church leads from the foot of the chancel to the cemetery. It is a small piece of ground inclosed by a high wall, and consecrated to the burial of those Indians who die in the faith of the Catholic Church. It is curiously arranged. Walls of solid masonry, six feet apart, are sunk six feet in depth, to a level with the surface. Between these the dead are buried in such manner that their feet touch one wall and their heads the other. These grounds have been long since filled. In order however, that no Christian Indian may be buried in a less holy place, the bones, after the flesh has decayed, are exhumed and deposited in a little building on one corner of the premises. I entered this. Three or four cart-loads of skulls, ribs, spines, leg-bones, arm-bones, etc., lay in one corner. Beside them stood two hand-hearses, with a small cross attached to each. About the walls hung the mould of death."

THE OLD TOWN.

The presidio was the first town; this was a space perhaps 1,000 feet square, inclosed with an adobe wall ten or twelve feet high. At the corner were bastions, on which cannon were mounted. The walls would sustain the weight of a cannon, but a heavy discharge of artillery would shatter them and make a breach in the inclosure. The old presidio wall ran nearly parallel with State Street, between that and Anacapa, the south line crossing Santa Barbara Street near the gas-house; the west was not far from the Clock House, and the northern line on the brink of the ravine, between Santa Barbara and the hill north of the town. The bowlders forming the base of the wall, may be traced a portion of the way. As the settlement grew stronger, houses were built outside of the inclosure, and the walls were suffered to go down. and in places were removed to make room for buildings. The courts of the Noriega and Carrillo houses were laid out partly outside and partly within the presidio walls. Forty years ago there were less than forty houses in the town, and no two streets ran parallel to each other.

One writer was of the opinion that the town was laid out by means of a huge blunderbus loaded with adobe houses and discharged from the top of Doctor Finch's Hill. Another one thought that the town resembled a family of pigs of all ages around the maternal swine; the maternal port being represented by the few large houses of the principal people. As has been mentioned before, the tastes of the people did not run to fine buildings. The Burton Mound had the same building on it then as now. The trees around it, which partly hide it, have grown since, but at that time, the building, next to the mission, was the most prominent object seen in approaching the town from the sea.

SUMMER RESIDENCES.

As the winter rains ceased, the people would leave their smoke-stained adobe houses and go to the country, or on the pueblo lands, where a lot of about five acres was allotted to each family for garden purposes. A house *(hacal)* of brush and hides was constructed to keep off the sun and dew, and the patch was planted with beans, pumpkins and melons. The cattle were driven to the distant ranches or herded

away from the hacals. The summer season was looked for with intense pleasure. Melons, corn, onions and beans constituted their principal food. A few planted grapevines, but these had to be abandoned in the winter, as at the beginning of the rainy season all went back to the town. These summer residences extended several miles each side of the town, in Carpenteria and La Patera. The hills of Montecito, with their fine streams of water, large shade trees and freedom from mosquitos, was a favorite place, though the cañons above in the vicinity of the hot springs were lurking places for the grizzly bear, which would occasionally destroy a garden patch or make a raid on the melons. Here, as elsewhere, social pleasures reigned supreme. The work of house-keeping was light. The juicy melon was food and drink. The beans, onions and corn, with a little dried beef, furnished a more substantial meal, and when a gay caballero came charging up to the hacal with fiery horse and jingling spurs, the cup of happiness was full. The summer was spent in drying beef and laying up a store of corn, beans and onions for the winter. This was the work of the women and children. The men were off with the herds of cattle and sheep and were received as visitors to be fêted and feasted when they made their appearance.

AMUSEMENTS.

There was no lack of things to keep the spirits up. The laity had not settled here to harass their souls with penances, or to weep over the sins of their grandmother Eve. They believed in enjoying the sunshine and the fruits the sunshine would bring. There was no sour-faced Puritan among them preaching abstinence from food, the mortification of the flesh, or the sin of having a cheerful spirit. The flowers were not made to be miserable, neither were bright-eyed, laughing maidens, or young men rejoicing in their strength, and so the dance was in vogue, where the graceful carriage was learned in keeping step to the music of the violin and guitar. The long soft moonlight evenings of the winter were spent in social enjoyments, and the dance and flashing eyes revealed the tale no lips might tell, of the depth of woman's love and man's adoration. The warm, but not enervating climate, the abundance of food, the manly exercises of horseback riding and handling of cattle, the absence of care and anxiety, had evolved the highest physical perfection in man, and the perfection of beauty in woman. Perhaps in no place in the world, not excepting even

> "The isles of Greece, the isles of Greece!
> Where burning Sapho loved and sung,"

is better adapted to the development of physical beauty, than the mild climate of Santa Barbara. When time shall have changed the almost insane fury of the Americans for making money into a sense of rational enjoyment of the blessings we have; when the irritable temperament marking the spirit of the dyspeptic and thin and dangerous man, Shakespeare speaks of, shall have given place to placid sweetness, as it will in half a century, then, and not till then, will the Anglo-Saxon belle rival her dark-eyed Castilian sister. Much of this beauty remains to their descendants, notwithstanding the misfortunes of the Californians. A walk along the streets at sunset, when the shutters are opened to let in the cool air of the evening, will frequently bring a view of the glorious black eye so full of hope and love and joy, that one glance would make a priest forget his vows, or a sage his philosophy. The writer, in a recent trip to Santa Barbara on the steamer, fell in company with a company of Eastern tourists, who wished to see some of the famed Spanish beauties of Santa Barbara. There was little chance to see them during the short stay of the vessel, but it happened to be on Sunday, and half of the fashion of Santa Barbara was there, and among them a large number of the far-famed belles, who were there to welcome some friends on the boat, whose beauty justified all that had ever been said of it.

HORSE RACING.

Among a nation of horsemen, this would, of course, occupy a prominent position. The beach, at low tide, with its yielding but secure foothold, formed the best of tracks, and on fête days, horse racing became a prominent amusement. All kinds of races were in vogue. Races a quarter, half, or whole mile, and even twenty miles were frequent, the latter to test the endurance of the horses. When a race between two noted horses was on hand, the whole country came to see. Cattle and even ranches were sometimes bet on a favorite horse. The mustang, though sure-footed, tough, and capable of a great amount of rough work, was no match for the Kentucky thoroughbred, and when matched against him, invariably lost the race. It is said that the arrest of Isaac Graham and forty others, for an alleged conspiracy, was because many of the natives had lost much money in races with his horse. This will be referred to again.

There were other forms of horsemanship in vogue as amusements. One was to pick up an article from the ground while riding at full speed. There were said to be some who could jump a stream, and get a cup of water at the same time. These tricks were done by holding on to the saddle by means of the spurs, and reaching downwards to the water or ground. Another exercise was to urge the horse to his utmost speed, and then suddenly stopping to see how far the horse would slide on his feet; also to race to a given point, and then to stop in the shortest distance. The powerful bit used by the Mexicans, gave one the most complete control of the horse, which would dare any danger rather than feel one pull of the terrible machine in its mouth. The spur, too, in itself, was a monster of torture, when used to the extent of its power. The Spaniards contend

that the whole rig of a saddle horse, as used by them, is more merciful to the beast and safer to the rider, than anything used in the Eastern States. Whatever may be thought of the comparative merits of the respective saddles and other gear, there was no dispute about the merits of the riders, all freely conceding the vast superiority of the Mexicans.

GAMBLING.

They were inveterate gamblers, monte being the favorite game. Until the coming of the Americans, this was pursued only as an amusement. The losses, either of time or money in the matter, were not such as to disturb the general industries, or ruin many of the people. The passion, if we may call it such, was ruinous to the Indian, who, as in all other places, chose to learn the dissipations rather than the industries of the superior race. They would bet their last horse, blanket, shirt, and, in some cases, where there was an acknowledged value to the article, their wives. The results to them were poverty and extinction.

VISITING RANCHES.

During the life of the Noriega, business had to be carried on systematically. He visited his several ranchos once a year, and the thousands of cattle had to be driven in herds for review before him, as he sat smoking his pipe, and partaking of his wines. This habit he kept up as long as he was able to travel. In his last years he traveled in a kind of wagon drawn by oxen. Beds and cooking conveniences were taken along. Traveling by easy stages, he was able to see his ranches. The cavalcade, which amounted to fifty or sixty persons, would start from Santa Barbara in the morning. At night he would be at Carpenteria, a camp having been prepared for him. By the third or fourth day he would arrive at the Las Posas or Simi, where the vaqueros would marshal the stock for review. It is said that in his later days his boys would deceive him as to the numbers, by driving the same herd in review several times. This was, to some extent, necessary to cover up their peccadillos, for it is related of them that when they wanted a *lark*, they would drive off a herd of cattle, and sell them to cover expenses. Sometimes a couple of hundred were necessary to make things even. On one occasion one of them had 2,300 head in motion for this purpose. The old patriarch, however, learned of this, and intercepted the drove. In the early fifties, his annual sales would amount from $50,000 to $100,000 annually. The money was kept in a room under lock in open boxes. It is said that his younger sons, who were not equal to driving off a herd of cattle, would abstract the coin from the boxes by reaching it through a hole in the ceiling with a stick tipped with asphaltum.

CHAPTER XII.

SANTA BARBARA AS SEEN BY DANA.

Description of the Harbor—Santa Barbara—Method of Landing—A Southeaster—Taking on Passengers.

THE best picture of Santa Barbara, as it existed forty years since, was written by R. H. Dana in his "Two Years Before the Mast." He became one of the best writers of our day. At that time he was a student in Harvard College. His health was not quite perfect and his friends deemed it best that he go on a long sea voyage and perform the duties of a common sailor. The result was restored health and the most charming book on sailor life, perhaps, that was ever written. He spent some months on this coast, and has left us a pen picture of Santa Barbara, which is much better than anything the writer of this work can do, and that must be the excuse for appropriating so much of it.

DESCRIPTION OF THE HARBOR.

"The bay, or, as it was commonly called, the *canal* of Santa Barbara, is very large, being formed by the main-land on one side (between Point Concepcion on the north and Point Santa Buenaventura on the south), which here bends like a crescent, and by three large islands opposite to it and at a distance of some twenty miles.

"These points are just sufficient to give it the name of a bay, while at the same time it is so large and so much exposed to the southeast and northwest winds that it is little better than an open roadstead; and the whole swell of the Pacific Ocean rolls in here before a southeaster, and breaks with so heavy a surf in the shallow waters that it is highly dangerous to lie near in to the shore during the southeaster season, that is between the months of November and April.

"This wind (the southeaster) is the bane of the coast of California. Between the months of November and April (including a part of each), which is the rainy season in this latitude, you are never safe from it; and accordingly in the ports which are open to it, vessels are obliged, during these months, to lie at anchor at a distance of three miles from the shore, with slip-ropes on their cables, ready to slip and go to sea at a moment's warning. The only ports which are safe from this wind are San Francisco and Monterey in the north and San Diego in the south.

"As it was January when we arrived, and the middle of the southeaster season, we came to anchor at the distance of three miles from the shore, in eleven fathoms of water, and bent a slip-rope and buoys to our cables, cast off the yard-arm gaskets from the sails, and stopped them all with rope-yarns. After we had done this the boat went ashore with the captain, and returned with orders to the mate to send a boat ashore for him at sundown. I did not go in the first boat, and was glad to hear that there was another going before night, for after so long a voyage as ours had been, a few hours seem to be a long time to be in sight and out of reach of land. We spent the day on board in the usual duties; but as this was the first time we had been without the captain, we felt a little more freedom, and looked about us to see what sort of a country we had got into and were to pass a year or two of our lives in.

"It was a beautiful day, and so warm that we

wore straw hats, duck trowsers, and all the summer gear. As this was midwinter it spoke well for the climate, and we afterwards found that the thermometer never fell to the freezing point throughout the winter, and that there was very little difference between the seasons, except that during a long period of rainy and southeasterly weather, thick clothes were not uncomfortable. The large bay lay about us nearly smooth, as there was hardly a breath of wind stirring, though the boat's crew who went ashore told us that the long ground swell broke into a heavy surf on the beach. There was only one vessel in the port, a long, sharp brig of about 300 tons, with raking masts and very square yards, and English colors at her peak.

"We afterwards learned that she was built at Guayaquil, and named the *Ayacucho*, after the place where the battle was fought that gave Peru her independence, and was now owned by a Scotchman named Wilson, who commanded her, and was engaged in the trade between Callao and other parts of South America and California. She was a fast sailer, as we frequently afterwards saw, and had a crew of Sandwich Islanders on board. Beside this vessel there was no object to break the surface of the bay.

"Two points ran out as the horns of the crescent, one of which, the one to the westward, was low and sandy, and is that to which vessels are obliged to give a wide berth when running out for a southeaster; the other is high, bold, and well wooded.

DESCRIPTION OF SANTA BARBARA.

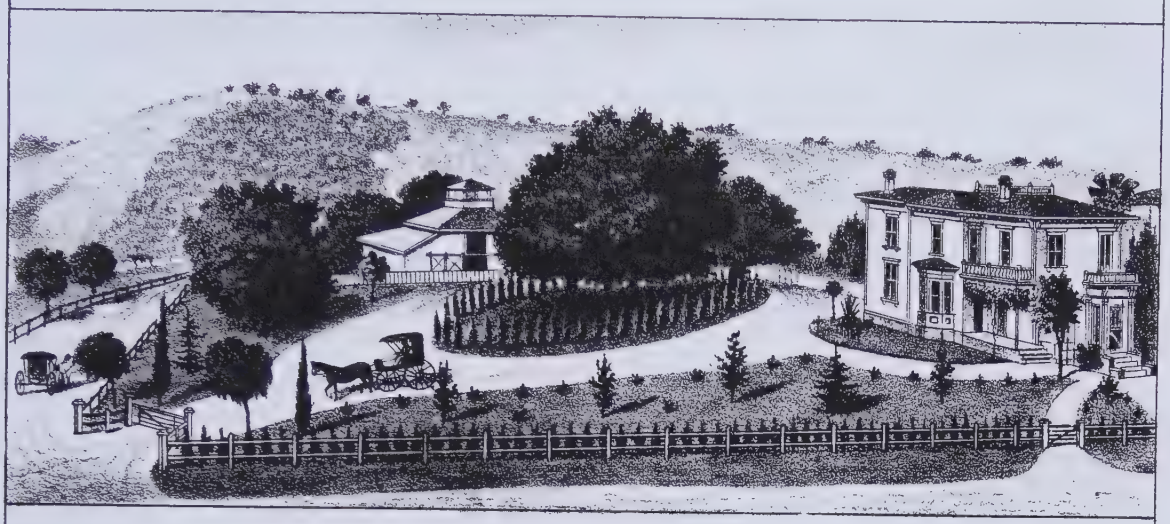
"In the middle of this crescent, directly opposite the anchoring ground, lies the mission and town of Santa Barbara, on a low plain, but little above the level of the sea, covered with grass, though entirely without trees, and surrounded on three sides by an amphitheater of mountains, which slant off to the distance of fifteen or twenty miles. The mission stands a little back of the town, and is a large building, or rather collection of buildings, in the center of which is a high tower with a belfry of five bells. The whole, being plastered, makes quite a show at a distance, and is the mark by which vessels come to anchor. The town lies a little nearer to the beach—about half a mile from it—and is composed of one-story houses, built of sun-baked clay, or adobe, some of them whitewashed, with red tiles on the roofs. I should judge that there were about a hundred of them; and in the midst of them stands the presidio, or fort, built of the same material and apparently but little stronger. The town is finely situated, with a bay in front and amphitheater of hills behind. The only thing which diminishes its beauty is that the hills have no large trees upon them, they having been all burnt by a great fire which swept them off about a dozen years ago, and they have not yet grown again. The fire was described to me by an inhabitant as having been a very terrible and magnificent sight. The air of the valley was so heated that the people were obliged to leave town and take up their quarters for several days upon the beach.

METHOD OF LANDING.

"Just before sundown the mate ordered a boat's crew ashore, and I went as one of the number. We passed under the stern of the English brig, and had a long pull ashore. I shall never forget the impression which our first landing on the beach of California made upon me. The sun had just gone down; it was getting dusky; the damp night wind was beginning to blow, and the heavy swell of the Pacific was setting in and breaking in loud and high "combers" upon the beach. We lay on our oars in the swell, just outside the surf, waiting for a good chance to run in, when a boat which had put off from the *Ayacucho* came alongside of us with a crew of dusky Sandwich Islanders, talking and hallooing in their outlandish tongue. They knew that we were novices in this kind of boating and waited to see us go in. The second mate, however, who steered our boat, determined to have the advantage of their experience, and would not go in first. Finding, at length, how matters stood, they gave a shout, and, taking advantage of a great comber which came swelling in, rearing its head and lifting up the sterns of our boats nearly perpendicular, and again dropping them in the trough, they gave three or four long and strong pulls and went in on the top of a great wave, throwing their oars overboard and as far from the boat as they could throw them, and jumping out the instant the boat touched the beach, they seized hold of her by the gunwale on each side and ran her up high and dry upon the sand. We saw at once how the thing was to be done, and also the necessity of keeping the boat stern out to the sea; for the instant the sea should strike upon her broadside, or quarter, she would be driven up broadside on and capsized. We pulled strongly in, and as soon as we felt that the sea had got hold of us, and was carrying us on with the speed of a race horse, we threw the oars as far from the boat as we could and took hold of the gunwales, ready to spring out and seize her when she struck, the officer using his utmost strength with his steering oar to keep her stern out. We were shot up on the beach, and, seizing the boat, ran her up high and dry, and picking up our oars stood by her, ready for the captain to come down.

"Finding that the captain did not come immediately, we put our oars in the boat, and leaving one to watch it walked along the beach to see what we could of the place. The beach is nearly a mile in length between the two points, and of smooth sand. We had taken the only good landing-place, which was in the middle, it being more stony toward the ends. It is about twenty yards in width from high-water mark to a slight bank at which the soil begins, and so hard that it is a favorite place for running horses. It was growing dark, so that we could just distinguish the dim outlines of the two vessels in the offing, and the great seas were rolling in in regular lines, growing larger and larger as they approached the shore, and hanging over the beach upon which they were to break, when their tops would curl over and turn white with foam, and beginning at one extreme of the line break rapidly to the other, as a child's long card-house falls when a card is knocked down at one end.

"The Sandwich Islanders, in the meantime, had turned their boat round, and ran her down into the water, and were loading her with hides and tallow. As this was the work in which we were soon to be engaged, we looked on with some curiosity. They ran the boat so far into the water that every large sea might float her, and two of them, with their trousers rolled up, stood by the bows, one on each side, keeping her in the right position. This was hard work, for beside the force they had to use upon the boat, the large seas nearly took them off their feet. The others were running from the boat to the bank, upon which, out of the reach of the water, was a pile of dry bullock's hides, doubled lengthwise in the middle, and nearly as stiff as boards. These



RESIDENCE OF W RICHD BROOME SANTA BARBARA CAL.

RANCH "SANTA ROSA" OF J. W. COOPER, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

they took upon their heads, one or two at a time, and carried down to the boat, in which one of their number stowed them away. They were obliged to carry them on their heads to keep them out of the water, and we observed that they had on thick woolen caps. 'Look here, Bill, and see what you are coming to!' said one of our men to another who stood by the boat. 'Well, Dana,' said the second mate to me, 'this does not look much like Harvard College, does it? But it is what I call head work, *head work*.' 'To tell the truth, it does not look very encouraging.' After they had got through with their hides, the Kanakas laid hold of the bags of tallow (the bags are made of hide and are about the size of a common meal bag), and lifted each upon the shoulders of two men, one at each end, who walked off with them to the boat, when all prepared to go aboard. Here too, was something for us to learn. The man who steered shipped his oar, and stood up in the stern, and those that pulled the two after oars, sat upon their benches, with their oars shipped, ready to strike out as soon as she was afloat. The two men remained standing at the bows, and when, at length, a large sea came in and floated her, seized hold of the gunwales, and ran out with her until they were up to their armpits, and then tumbled over the gunwales into the bows, dripping with water. The men at the oars struck out, but it wouldn't do, the sea swept back, and left them nearly high and dry. The two fellows jumped out again, and the next time, they succeeded better, and, with the help of a deal of outlandish hallooing and bawling, got her well off. We watched them till they were out of the breakers, and saw them steering for their vessel, which was now hidden in the darkness. The sand of the beach began to be cold to our bare feet, the frogs set up their croaking in the marshes, and one solitary owl, from the end of the distant point, gave out his melancholy note, mellowed by the distance, and we began to think it was high time for 'the old man,' as a ship-master is commonly called, to come down. In a few minutes we heard something coming towards us. It was a man on horseback. He came on the full gallop, reined up near us, addressed a few words to us, and receiving no answer, wheeled round, and galloped off again. He was nearly as dark as an Indian, with a large Spanish hat, blanket cloak or serapa, and leather leggins, with a long knife stuck in them. 'This is the seventh city that ever I was in, and no Christian one neither,' said Bill Brown. 'Stand by!' said John, 'you haven't seen the worst of it yet.' In the midst of this conversation the captain appeared, and we winded the boat round, shoved her down, and prepared to go off. The captain, who had been on the coast before, and 'knew the ropes,' took the steering oar, and we went off in the same way as the other boat. I, being the youngest, had the pleasure of standing at the bow and getting wet through. We went off though the seas were high. Some of them lifted us up, and sliding from under us, seemed to let us drop through the air like a flat plank upon the body of the water. In a few minutes we were in the low, regular swell, and pulled for a light, which, as we neared it, we found had been run up to our try-sail gaff.

"Coming aboard, we hoisted up all the boats, and diving down into the forecastle, changed our wet clothes, and got our supper. After supper the sailors lighted their pipes (cigars, those of us who had them), and we had to tell all we had seen ashore. Then followed conjectures about the people ashore, the length of the voyage, carrying hides, etc., etc., until eight bells, when all hands were called aft, and the 'anchor watch' set.

"We were to stand two in a watch, and as the nights were pretty long, two hours were to make a watch. The second mate was to keep the deck until eight o'clock. All hands were to be called at daybreak, and the word was passed to keep a bright lookout, and to call the mate if it should come on to blow from the southeast. We had, also, orders to strike the bells every half hour through the night, as at sea. My watchmate was John, the Swedish sailor, and we stood from twelve till two, he walking the larboard side, and I the starboard. At daylight all hands were called, and we went through the usual process of washing down, swabbing, etc., and got breakfast at eight o'clock. In the course of the forenoon, a boat went aboard of the *Ayacucho*, and brought off a quarter of beef, which made us a fresh bite for dinner. This we were glad enough to have. While at dinner, the cook called, 'Sail ho!' and, coming on deck, we saw two sails bearing round the point. One was a large ship under top-gallant sails, and the other, a small hermaphrodite brig. They both backed their top-sails, and sent boats aboard of us. The ship's colors had puzzled us, and we found that she was from Genoa, with an assorted cargo, and was trading on the coast. She filled away again, and stood out, being bound up the coast to San Francisco. The crew of the brig's boat were Sandwich Islanders, but one of them, who spoke a little English, told us that she was the *Loriotte*, Captain Nye, from Oahu, and was engaged in the hide and tallow trade. She was a lump of a thing, what the sailors call a butter box. This vessel, as well as the *Ayacucho*, and others which we afterwards saw engaged in the same trade, have English or Americans for officers, and two or three before the mast to do the work upon the rigging, and to be relied upon for seamenship, while the rest of the crew are Sandwich Islanders, who are active, and very useful in boating.

A SOUTHEASTER.

"This night, after sundown, it looked black at the southward and eastward, and we were told to keep a a bright lookout. Expecting to be called, we turned in early. Waking about midnight, I found a man who had just come down from his watch striking a light. He said that it was beginning to puff from the southeast, that the sea was rolling in, and he had called the captain; and as he threw himself down on his chest with all his clothes on, I knew that he expected to be called. I felt the vessel pitching at her anchor and the chain surging and snapping, and lay awake prepared for an instant summons. In a few minutes it came—three knocks at the scuttle and 'all hands ahoy! bear a hand, up and make sail!'

"We sprang for our clothes, and were about half dressed when the mate called out, down the scuttle, 'Tumble up here men, tumble up, before she drags her anchor!' We were on deck in an instant.

"'Lay aloft and loose the sails!' shouted the captain, as soon as the first man showed himself. Springing into the rigging, I saw that the *Ayacucho's* topsails were loosed, and heard her crew singing out at the sheets as they were hauling them home. This had probably started our captain, as 'Old Wilson,' the captain of the *Ayacucho*, had been many years on the coast and knew the signs of the weather. We soon had the topsails loosed; and one hand remaining, as usual, in each top, to overhaul the rigging and light the sail out, the rest of us came down to man the sheets.

"While sheeting home, we saw the *Ayacucho* standing athwart our hawse, sharp upon the wind, cutting through the head seas like a knife, with her raking masts and her sharp bows running up like the head of a greyhound. It was a beautiful sight. She was like a bird which had been frightened and had spread her wings in flight. After our top-sails had been sheeted home, the head yards braced aback, the fore-topmast stay-sail hoisted, and the buoys streamed, and all ready forward for shipping, we went aft and manned the slip-rope, which came through the stern port with a turn round the timber heads. 'All ready forward?' asked the captain. 'Aye, aye, sir!' answered the mate. 'Let go!' 'All gone, sir,' and the chain cable grated over the windlass and through the hawse-hole, and the little vessel's head swinging off from the wind under the force of her backed head sails brought the strain upon the slip-rope. 'Let go aft!' Instantly all was gone, and we were under way. As soon as she was well off from the wind we filled away the head yards, braced all up sharp, set the foresail and try-sail, and left our anchorage well astern, giving the point a good berth. 'Nye's off, too,' said the captain to the mate; and looking astern we could just see the little hermaphrodite brig under sail, standing after us.

"It now began to blow fresh; the rain fell fast, and it grew black; but the captain would not take in sail until we were well clear off the point. As soon as we left this on our quarter, and were standing out to sea, the order was given and we went aloft, double-reefed each top-sail, furled the foresail, and double-reefed the try-sail, and were soon under easy sail. In these cases of slipping for southeasters there is nothing to be done, after you have got clear of the coast, but to lie-to under easy sail and wait for the gale to be over, which seldom lasts more than two days, and is sometimes over in twelve hours; but the wind never comes back to the southward until there has a good deal of rain fallen. 'Go below the watch,' said the mate; but here was a dispute which watch it should be. The mate soon settled it by sending his watch below, saying that we should have our turn the next time we got under way. We remained on deck till the expiration of the watch, the wind blowing very fresh and the rain coming down in torrents.

"When the watch came up, we wore ship and stood on the other tack, in towards land. When we came up again, which was at four in the morning, it was very dark, and there was not much wind, but it was raining as I thought I had never seen it rain before. We had on oil-cloth suits and southwester caps, and had nothing to do but to stand bold upright and let it pour down on us. There are no umbrellas and no sheds to go under at sea.

"While we were standing about on deck, we saw the little brig drifting by us, hove to under her fore-top sail double reefed, and she glided by like a phantom. Not a word was spoken, and we saw no one on deck but the man at the wheel. Toward morning the captain put his head out of the companion-way and told the second mate, who commanded our watch, to look out for a change of wind, which usually followed a calm with heavy rain. It was well that he did, for in a few minutes it fell dead calm, the vessel lost her steerage way, the rain ceased, we hauled up the try-sail and courses, squared the after yards, and waited for the change, which came in a few minutes, with a vengeance, from the northwest, the opposite point of the compass. Owing to our precautions, we were not taken aback, but ran before the wind with square yards. The captain coming on deck, we braced up a little and stood back for our anchorage. With the change of wind came a change of weather, and in two hours the wind moderated into a light, steady breeze, which blows down the coast the greater part of the year, and, from its regularity, might be called a trade wind. The sun came up bright, and we set royals, sky-sails, and studding-sails, and were under fair way for Santa Barbara. The little *Loriotte* was astern of us, nearly out of sight, but we saw nothing of the *Ayacucho*. In a short time she appeared, standing out from Santa Rosa Island, under the lee of which she had been hove to all night. Our captain was eager to get in before her, for it would be a great credit to us, on the coast, to beat the *Ayacucho*, which had been called the best sailer in the North Pacific, in which she had been known as a trader for six years or more. We had an advantage over her in light winds, from our royals and sky-sails, which we carried, both at the fore and main, and also from our studding-sails when on the coast.

"As the wind was light and fair, we held our own for some time, when we were both obliged to brace up and come upon a taut bowline after rounding the point; and here he had us on his own ground, and walked away from us as you would haul in a line. He afterward said that we sailed well enough with the wind free, but that give him a taut bowline and he would beat us if we had all the canvas of the *Royal George*.

"The *Ayacucho* got to the anchoring ground about half an hour before us, and was furling her sails when we came-to it. This picking up your cables is a nice piece of work. It requires some seamanship to do it, and to come-to at your former moorings without letting go another anchor. Captain Wilson was remarkable among the sailors on the coast for his skill in doing this, and our captain never let go a second anchor during all the time that I was with him. Coming a little to windward of our buoy, we clewed up the light sails, backed our main top-sail, and lowered a boat, which pulled off, and made fast a spare hawser to the buoy on the end of the slip-rope. We brought the other end to the capstan, and hove in upon it until we came to the slip-rope, which we took to the windlass and bitted, the slip-rope taken round outside and brought into the stern port, and she is safe in her old berth.

"After we had got through, the mate told us that this was a small touch of California, the like of which we must expect to have through the winter. After we had furled the sails and got dinner, we saw the *Loriotte* nearing, and she had her anchor before night. At sundown we went ashore again, and found the *Loriotte's* boat waiting on the beach. The Sandwich Islander who could speak English, told us that he had been up to the town: that our agent, Mr. Robinson, and some passengers were going to Monterey with us, and that we were to sail the same night.

TAKING ON PASSENGERS.

"In a few minutes Capt. A. B. Thompson, with two gentlemen and a lady, came down, and we got ready to go off. They had a good deal of baggage, which we put into the bows of the boat, and then two of us took the Señora in our arms, and waded with her through the water, and put her down safely in the stern. She appeared much amused with the transaction, and her husband was perfectly satisfied, thinking my arrangement good, which saved his wetting his feet.

I pulled the after oar, so that I heard the conversation, and learned that one of the men, who, as well as I could see in the darkness, was a young looking man, in the European dress, and covered up in a large cloak, was the agent of the firm to which our vessel belonged; and the other who was dressed in the Spanish dress of the country, was a brother of our captain, who had been many years a trader on the coast, and that the lady was his wife. She was a delicate, dark complexioned young woman, of one of the respectable families* of California. I also found that they were to sail the same night.

As soon as we got on board the boats were hoisted up, the sails loosened, the windlass manned, the ship-ropes and gear cast off, and after about twenty minutes of heaving at the windlass, making sail, and bracing yards, we were well under way, and going with a fair wind up the coast to Monterey. The *Loriotte* got under way at the same time and was also bound up to Monterey, but as she took a different course from us, keeping the land aboard, while we kept well out to sea, we soon lost sight of her.

"We had a fair wind, which is something unusual when going up, as the prevailing wind is the north, which blows directly down the coast, whence the northern are called the windward, and the southern the leeward ports."

CHAPTER XIII.

SANTA BARBARA AS SEEN BY DANA.

Voyage to Monterey—Character of the Coast—General Style of the Dress of the People—Pure and Mixed Blood—Fine Voices—California Money—Methods of Travel—Amusements—Return to Santa Barbara—Dull Town—Another Southeaster—A Day Ashore—Singular Funeral—Cock Fighting—Horse Race—Dancing—Among the Breakers—Festival January 10, 1836—Curious Custom—Love's Offering.

"We got clear of the islands before sunrise the next morning, and by twelve o'clock were out of the canal and off Point Concepcion, the place where we first made the land upon our arrival. This is the largest point on the coast, and is an inhabited headland stretching out into the Pacific, and has the reputation of being very windy. Any vessel does well which gets by it without a gale, especially in the winter season. We were going along with studding-sails set on both sides, when, as we came round the point, we had to haul our wind and take in the lee studding-sails.

"As the brig came more upon the wind she felt it more, and we doused the sky-sails, but kept the weather studding-sails on her, bracing the yards forward so that the swinging-boom nearly touched the sprit-sail yard. She now lay over to it, the wind was freshening, and the captain was evidently 'dragging on to her.' His brother and Mr. Robinson looked a little disturbed, said something to him, but he only answered that he knew the vessel and what she would carry. He was evidently *showing off*, and letting them know how he could carry sail. He stood up to windward, holding on by the backstays and looking up at the sticks to see how much they would bear, when a puff came which settled the matter. Then it was 'haul down' and 'clew up' royals, flying jib, and studding-sails all at once.

"There was what the sailors call a 'mess'—everything let go, nothing hauled in, and everything flying. The poor Mexican woman came to the companion-way, looking as pale as a ghost and nearly frightened to death. The mate and some men forward were trying to haul in the lower studding-sail, which had blown over the sprit-sail yard-arm and round the guys, while the topmast-studding-sail boom, after buckling up and springing out again like a piece of whalebone, broke off at the boom-iron. I jumped aloft to take in the main top-gallant studding-sail, but before I got to the top the tack parted and away went the sail, swinging forward the top-gallant-sail and tearing and slatting itself to pieces. The halyards were at this moment let go by the run, and such a piece of work I never had before in taking in a sail. After great exertions I got it, or the remains of it, into the top, and was making it fast, when the captain, looking up, called out to me, 'Lay aloft there, Dana, and furl that main royal.' Leaving the studding-sail I went up to the cross trees, and here it looked rather squally. The foot of the top-gallant mast was working between the cross and trussel trees, and the mast lay over at a fearful angle, with the topmast below, while everything was working and cracking, strained to the utmost.

"There's nothing for Jack to do but to obey orders, and I went up upon the yard, and there was a worse mess, if possible, than I had left below. The braces had been let go, and the yard was swinging about like a turnpike gate, and the whole sail, having blown out to leeward, the lee leech was over the yard arm, and the sky-sail was all adrift and flying about my head. I looked down, but it was in vain to attempt to make myself heard, for everyone was busy below, and the wind roared, and the sails were flapping in all directions. Fortunately, it was noon and broad daylight, and the man at the wheel, who had his eyes aloft, soon saw my difficulty, and after numberless signs and gestures got some one to haul the necessary ropes taut. During this interval I took a look below. Everything was in confusion on deck; the little vessel was tearing through the water as if she had lost her wits, the seas flying over her and the masts leaning over at a wide angle from the vertical. At the other royal masthead was Stineson, working away at the sail, which was blowing from him as fast as he could gather it in. The top-gallant sail below me was soon clewed up, which relieved the mast, and in a short time I got my sail furled and went below; but I lost overboard a new tarpaulin hat, which troubled me more than anything else. We worked for about half an hour with might and main, and in an hour from the time the squall struck us, from having all our flying kites abroad, we came down to double-reefed topsails and the storm-sails.

"The wind had hauled ahead during the squall and we were standing directly in for the point. So, as soon as we had got all snug, we wore round and stood off again, and had the pleasant prospect of beating up to Monterey, a distance of 100 miles, against a violent head-wind. Before night it began to rain, and we had five days of rainy, stormy weather, under close sail all the time, and were blown several hundred miles off the coast. In the midst of this we discovered that our fore topmast was sprung (which, no doubt, happened in the squall), and were obliged to send down the fore top-gallant mast and carry as little sail as possible forward. Our four passengers were dreadfully seasick, so that

---

*Carrillo.

we saw little or nothing of them during the five days. On the sixth day it cleared off and the sun came out bright, but the wind and sea were still very high. It was quite like being in mid-ocean again; no land for hundreds of miles, and the captain taking the sun every day at noon. Our passengers now made their appearance, and I had for the first time the opportunity of seeing what a miserable and forlorn creature a seasick passenger is. Since I had got over my own sickness, the third day from Boston, I had seen nothing but hale, hearty men, with their sea-legs on and able to go anywhere (for we had no passengers on our voyage out), and I will own there was a pleasant feeling of superiority in being able to walk the deck, and eat, and go aloft, and compare one's self with two poor, miserable, pale creatures, staggering and shuffling about decks, or holding on and looking up with giddy heads to see us climbing to the mastheads or sitting quietly at work on the ends of the lofty yards. A well man at sea has little sympathy with one who is seasick; he is apt to be too conscious of a comparison which seems favorable to his own manhood.

CHARACTER OF THE COAST.

"After a few days we made the land at Point Pinos, which is the headland at the entrance of the bay of Monterey. As we drew in and ran down the shore, we could distinguish well the face of the country, and found it better wooded than that to the southward of Point Concepcion. In fact, as I afterwards discovered, Point Concepcion may be made the dividing line between two different faces of the country. As you go to the northward of the point, the country becomes more wooded, has a richer appearance, and is better supplied with water. This is the case with Monterey, and still more so with San Francisco; while to the southward of the point, as at Santa Barbara, San Pedro, and particularly San Diego, there is very little wood, and the country has a naked, level appearance, though it is still fertile.

GENERAL STYLE OF DRESS OF THE PEOPLE.

"The dress of the men was as I have before described it. The women wore gowns of various texture—silks, crape, calicoes, etc.—made after the European style, except that the sleeves were short, leaving the arms bare, and that they were loose about the waist, corsets not being in use. They wore shoes of kid or satin, sashes or belts of bright colors, and almost always a necklace and ear-rings. Bonnets, they had none. I only saw one on the coast, and that belonged to the wife of an American sea captain, who had settled in San Diego, and had imported the chaotic mass of straw and ribbon, as a choice present to his new wife. They wear their hair (which is almost invariably black, or a very dark brown) long in their necks, sometimes loose, and sometimes in long braids, though the married women often do it up on a high comb. Their only protection against the sun and weather is a large mantle which they put over their heads, drawing it close round their faces, when they go out of doors, which is generally only in pleasant weather. When in the house, or sitting out in front of it, which they often do in fine weather, they usually wear a small scarf or neckerchief of a rich pattern. A band, also, about the top of the head, with a cross, star, or other ornament in front, is common.

PURE AND MIXED BLOOD.

"Their complexions are various, depending—as well as their dress and manner—upon the amount of Spanish blood they can lay claim to, which also settles their social rank. Those who are of pure Spanish blood, having never intermarried with the aborigines, have clear brunette complexions, and sometimes even as fair as those of English women. There are but few of these families in California, being mostly those in official stations, or who, on the expiration of their terms of office, have settled here upon property they have acquired, and others who have been banished for State offenses. These form the upper class, intermarrying and keeping up an exclusive system in every respect. They can be distinguished, not only by their complexion, dress, and manners, but also by their speech; for, calling themselves Castilians, they are very ambitious of speaking the pure Castilian, while all Spanish is spoken in a somewhat corrupted dialect by the lower classes. From this upper class they go down by regular shades, growing more and more dark and muddy, until you come to the pure Indian, who runs about with nothing upon him but a small piece of cloth, kept up by a wide leather strap drawn around his waist.

"Generally speaking, each person's caste is decided by the quality of the blood, which shows itself, too plainly to be concealed, at first sight. Yet the least drop of Spanish blood, if it be only of quadroon or octoroon, is sufficient to raise one from the position of a serf, and entitle him to wear a suit of clothes, boots, hat, cloak, spurs, long knife, all complete, though coarse and dirty as may be, and to call himself Español, and to hold property, if he can get any. The fondness for dress among women is excessive, and is sometimes their ruin. A present of a fine mantle, or of a necklace or pair of ear-rings gains the favor of the greater part. Nothing is more common than to see a woman living in a house of only two rooms, with the ground for a floor, dressed in spangled satin shoes, silk gown, high comb, and gilt, if not gold ear-rings and necklace. If their husbands do not dress them well, they will soon receive presents from others. They used to spend whole days on board our vessel, examining the fine clothes and ornaments, and frequently making purchases at a rate which would have made a seamstress or waiting-maid in Boston open her eyes.

FINE VOICES.

"Next to the love of dress, I was most struck with the fineness of the voices and beauty of the intonations of both sexes. Every common ruffian-looking fellow, with a slouched hat, blanket cloak, dirty underdress, and soiled leather leggins, appeared to me to be speaking elegant Spanish. It was a pleasure to listen simply to the sound of the language before I could attach any meaning to it. They have a good deal of the Creole drawl, but it is varied by an occasional extreme rapidity of utterance in which they seem to skip from consonant to consonant, until, lighting upon a broad, open vowel, they rest upon that to restore the balance of sound. The women carry this peculiarity of speaking to a much greater extreme than the men, who have more evenness and stateliness of utterance. A common bullock-driver, on horseback, delivering a message, seemed to speak like an embassador at a royal audience. In fact, they sometimes appeared to me to be a people on whom a curse had fallen, and

Engraved by Samuel Sartain Phila

Thos. W. Moore

THOMAS W. MOORE.

As there were two prominent men of this name in the early years of Santa Barbara, it may be well to explain, for fear of confusion, that the two had no relation to each other, one coming from the State of Ohio, the other from Ireland, one spelling the surname with one o, the other with two; the latter being the subject of this sketch.

Thomas W. Moore belongs to an old Irish family that has sent so many eminent men into the world, among whom was Sir Thomas Moore, famous in the war of the Peninsula, and also the Thomas Moore of song, both of whom were near relatives. He was born in Galway, Ireland, in 1819, and was the fourth son of Captain John Moore, of H. B. M. service. Like all younger sons, he had but little of the patrimonial property left to him, and was obliged to rely on his own energies and ability to gain a place in life.

His father being a commander of a man-of-war, a sea-faring life was early planned for him, and he was shipped as cabin boy on a sailing vessel when he was but thirteen. At twenty he had attained the position of master. When the rebellion of 1848 was terminated it was Captain Moore who carried the rebel, D'Arcy McGee, to America, though a reward of $500 was offered for his delivery to the English authorities. McGee was received with an oration at Philadelphia, Captain Moore sharing the honors. On the breaking out of the California excitement he sailed for the gold region with a load of passengers, but when off the west coast of South America the vessel sprung a leak, which compelled him to put into Valparaiso, where the vessel was condemned as unseaworthy. He was engaged for awhile on a coaster between Callao, Panama, and Mazatlan. In the latter part of 1849 he was put in charge of the steamer *McKim*, from Panama to Monterey. The steamer, being a fresh-water vessel, proved utterly unfit for sea service, the boilers being burned out before half the voyage was accomplished. The vessel made but slow progress and the passengers were reduced to a state of distress. To add to their horrors, the Panama fever broke out, and proved fatal to 300 out of 460 of the passengers.

The voyage was prolonged to four months, and the daily rations at last became a mouldy cracker and a pint of water per day. The dead were lying around the deck, and the sick were necessarily destitute of proper attendance. Captain Moore fared the same as the rest, and paid for the attendance of the sick as far as it could be done out of his own pocket, and even divided his clothing among the needy. He had a tent put upon deck to shelter the sick from the sun. To add to the horrors a terrible storm struck the vessel and continued for several days, and it was only by almost superhuman exertions that the vessel was saved. At one time the vessel lay on her beam ends, and it was thought that the sea would swallow the victims spared by the fever. When fifty miles out of San Diego, she was sighted, and her signals of distress perceived. The *Sea-bird* was sent to her assistance. Never was assistance more needed or more welcome. When the situation of the vessel became known, every means was taken to assist them. The hotels were thrown open and the passengers made welcome.

We next hear of him as engaged in catching salmon up the Sacramento River, which he made very profitable for a couple of years. In 1855, his health failing, he came to Santa Barbara, where he engaged in the purchase of hides for the San Francisco market. He also engaged in general merchandising near Lompoc, and for many years had the only store between San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara. He also engaged in agriculture, and rented for some years the Salsipuedes Rancho, near Lompoc. In 1859 he purchased the Purificacion Rancho, on the Santa Ynez River, which place he made his home until he built a residence in the city of Santa Barbara. He was married in 1856 to a daughter of John Burke, Miguel Burke being her brother. While in Santa Barbara he held many positions of honor and profit, among others that of Supervisor for the Third District for several terms, the duties of which he discharged to the satisfaction of his constituents.

By his industry and enterprise he accumulated a large estate, embracing 13,000 acres on the Purificacion Rancho, and considerable town property.

His death occurred at San Francisco June 13, 1881. His remains were interred at Santa Barbara, the services being conducted by the Rev. Father McNally, of Oakland, who had long been acquainted with the deceased. Pall-bearers, Charles Pierce, T. B. Dibblee, John Scollen, John Edwards, D. J. Mehrin, and Dr. J. B. Shaw.

stripped them of everything but their pride, their manners, and their voices.

CALIFORNIA MONEY.

"Another thing that surprised me was the quantity of silver in circulation. . . . The truth is they have no credit system, no banks, and no way of investing money but in cattle. Besides silver, they have no circulating medium but hides, which the sailors call 'California bank notes.' Everything that they buy must be paid for by one or the other of these means. The hides they bring down dried and doubled, in clumsy ox carts, or upon mules backs, and the money they carry tied up in handkerchiefs, fifty or a hundred dollars and half-dollars.

METHODS OF TRAVEL.

"The men appeared to me to be always on horseback. Horses are as abundant out here as dogs and chickens were in Juan Fernandez. There are no stables to keep them in, but they are allowed to run wild and graze wherever they please, being branded, and having long leather ropes, called lassos, attached to their necks and dragging along behind them, by which they can be easily taken.

"The men usually catch one in the morning, throw a saddle and bridle upon him and use him for the day, and let him go at night, catching another the next day. When they go on long journeys, they ride one horse down, and catch another, throw the saddle and bridle upon him, and, after riding him down, take a third and so on to the end of the journey. There are probably no better riders in the world. They are put upon a horse when only four or five years old, their legs not long enough to come half-way over his sides, and may almost be said to keep on him until they have grown to him.

"The stirrups are covered or boxed up in front, to prevent their catching when riding through the woods; and the saddles are large and heavy, strapped very tight upon the horse, and have large pommels, or loggerheads in front, around which the lasso is coiled when not in use. They can hardly go from one house to another without mounting a horse, there being generally several standing tied to the door-posts of the little cottages. When they wish to show their activity they make no use of their stirrups in mounting, but, striking the horse, spring into the saddle as he starts, and sticking their long spurs into him, go off on the full run. Their spurs are cruel things, having four or five rowels, each an inch in length, dull and rusty.

"The flanks of the horses are often sore from them, and I have seen men come in from chasing bullocks, with their horse's hind legs and quarters covered with blood. They frequently give exhibitions of their horsemanship in races, bull-baitings, etc.; but as we were not ashore during any holiday, we saw nothing of it.

AMUSEMENTS.

"California is also a great place for cock-fighting, gambling of all sorts, fandangos, and various kinds of amusement and knavery. Trappers and hunters, who occasionally arrive here from over the Rocky Mountains, with their valuable skins and furs, are often entertained with amusements and dissipation, until they have wasted their opportunities and their money, and then go back stripped of everything.

RETURN TO SANTA BARBARA.

"Here everything was pretty much as we left it, the large bay without a vessel in it, the surf roaring and rolling in upon the beach, the white mission, the dark town, and the high, treeless mountains. Here, too, we had our southeaster tacks aboard again,—slip-ropes, buoy-ropes, sails furled with reefs in them and rope yarns for gaskets.

DULL TOWN.

"We lay at this place about a fortnight, employed in landing goods and taking off hides, occasionally, when the surf was not high; but there did not appear to be one-half the business doing here that there was in Monterey. In fact, so far as we were concerned, the town might almost as well have been in the middle of the Cordilleras. We lay at a distance of three miles from the beach, and the town was nearly a mile farther, so that we saw little or nothing of it.

A DAY ASHORE.

"The next Sunday was Easter, and as there had been no liberty at San Pedro, it was our turn to go ashore and misspend another Sunday. Soon after breakfast, a large boat filled with men in blue jackets, scarlet caps, and various colored underclothes, bound ashore on liberty, left the Italian ship and passed under our stern, the men singing beautiful Italian boat-songs, all the way, in fine, full chorus. Among the songs I recognized the favorite 'O Pescator dell'onda.' It brought back to my mind pianofortes, drawing-rooms, young ladies singing, and a thousand other things which as little befitted me, in my situation, to be thinking upon. Supposing that the whole day would be too long a time to spend ashore, as there was no place to which we could take a ride, we remained quietly on board until after dinner. We were then pulled ashore in the stern of the boat,—for it is a point with liberty-men to be pulled off and back as passengers by their ship-mates,—and, with orders to be taken on the beach at sundown, we took our way for the town. There, everything wore the appearance of a holiday. The people were dressed in their best; the men riding about among the houses, and the women sitting on carpets before the doors. Under the piazza of a pulperia two men were seated, decked out with knots of ribbons and bouquets, and playing the violin and the Spanish guitar. These are the only instruments, with the exception of the drums and trumpets at Monterey, that I ever heard in California, and I suspect they play upon no others, for at a great *fandango*, at which I was afterward present, and where they mustered all the music they could find, there were three violins and two guitars, and no other instruments. As it was now too near the middle of the day to see any dancing, and hearing that a bull was expected down from the country, to be baited in the presidio square, in the course of an hour or two, we took a stroll among the houses.

SINGULAR FUNERAL.

"Inquiring for an American who, we had been told, had married in the place, and kept a shop, we were directed to a long, low building, at the end of which was a door, with a sign over it, in Spanish. Entering the shop, we found no one in it, and the whole had an empty, deserted air. In a few minutes the man made his appearance and apologized for having nothing to

entertain us with, saying that he had had a fandango at his house the night before, and the people had eaten and drank up everything.

"'O, yes!' said I, 'Easter holidays!'

"'No!' said he, with a singular expression on his face; 'I had a little daughter die the other day, and that's the custom of the country.' At this I felt somewhat awkwardly, not knowing what to say, and whether to offer consolation or not, and was beginning to retire, when he opened a side-door and told us to walk in. Here I was no less astonished; for I found a large room, filled with young girls, from three or four years of age up to fifteen and sixteen, dressed all in white with wreaths of flowers on their heads, and bouquets in their hands. Following our conductor among these girls, who were playing about in high spirits, we came to a table, at the end of the room, covered with a white cloth, on which lay a coffin, about three feet long, with the body of his child. The coffin was covered with white cloth, and lined with white satin, and was strewn with flowers.

"Through an open door we saw in another room a few elderly people, in common dress, while the benches and tables, thrown up in a corner, and the stained walls, gave evidence of the last night's 'high go.' Feeling, like Garrick, between Tragedy and Comedy, an uncertainty of purpose, I asked the man when the funeral would take place, and being told that it would move toward the mission in about an hour, took my leave. To pass away the time we hired horses and rode to the beach, and there saw three or four Italian sailors, mounted, and riding up and down on the hard sand at a furious rate. We joined them and found it fine sport. The beach gave us a stretch of a mile or more, and the horses flew over the smooth, hard sand, apparently invigorated and excited by the salt sea-breeze and by the continual roar and dashing of the breakers.

"From the beach we returned to the town, and finding that the funeral procession had moved, rode on and overtook it, about half-way up to the mission. Here was as peculiar a sight as we had seen before in the house, the one looking as much like a funeral procession as the other did like a house of mourning.

"The little coffin was borne by eight girls, who were continually relieved by others running forward from the procession and taking their places. Behind it came a straggling company of girls, dressed, as before, in white and flowers, and including, I should suppose by their numbers, nearly all the girls between five and fifteen in the place. They played along on the way, frequently stopping and running altogether to talk to some one, or to pick up a flower, and then running on again to overtake the coffin.

"There were a few elderly women in common colors, and a herd of young men and boys, some on foot and others mounted, followed them, or walked or rode by their side, frequently interrupting them by jokes and questions.

"But the most singular thing of all was that two men walked, one on each side of the coffin, carrying muskets in their hands, which they continually loaded and fired into the air. Whether this was to keep off the evil spirits or no I do not know. It was the only interpretation that I could put upon it.

"As we drew near the mission we saw the great gate thrown open, and the padre standing on the steps with a crucifix in his hand. The mission is a large and deserted-looking place, the out-buildings going to ruin, and everything giving one the impression of decayed grandeur. A large, stone fountain threw out pure water from four mouths into a basin before the church door; and we were on the point of riding up to let our horses drink, when it occurred to us that it might be consecrated, and we forebore. Just at this moment the bells set up their harsh, discordant clangor, and the procession moved into the court. I wished to follow and see the ceremony, but the horse of one of my companions had become frightened and was tearing off toward the town, and, having thrown his rider, and got one of his hoofs caught in the tackling of the saddle, which had slipped, was fast dragging and ripping it to pieces. Knowing that my shipmate could not speak a word of Spanish, and fearing that he might get into difficulty, I was obliged to leave the ceremony and ride after him.

"I soon overtook him trudging along, swearing at the horse, and carrying the remains of the saddle, which he had picked up on the road. Going to the owner of the horse, we made a settlement with him and found him surprisingly liberal. All parts of the saddle were brought back, and being capable of repair, he was satisfied with six reals. We thought it would have been a few dollars. We pointed to the horse which was now half-way up one of the mountains, but he shook his head, saying, 'No importa,' and giving us to understand that he had plenty more.

COCK FIGHTING.

"Having returned to the town, we saw a crowd collected in the square before the principal pulperia, and, riding up, found that all these people—men, women and children, had been drawn together by a couple of bantam cocks. The cocks were in full tilt, springing into one another, and the people were as eager, laughing and shouting, as though the combatants had been men.

"There had been a disappointment about the bull; he had broken his bail and taken himself off, and it was too late to get another, so the people were obliged to put up with a cock fight. One of the bantams having been knocked in the head and having an eye put out, gave in, and two monstrous prize cocks were brought on. These were the objects of the whole affair, the bantams having been merely served up as a first course to collect the people together. Two fellows came into the ring holding the cocks in their arms and stroking them, and running about on all fours, encouraging and setting them on. Bets ran high, and like most other contests, it remained for some time undecided. Both cocks showed great pluck, and fought probably better and longer than their masters would have done. Whether in the end it was the white or red that beat I do not recollect, but whichever it was, he strutted off with the true *veni-vidi-vici* look, leaving the other panting on his beam ends.

A HORSE RACE.

"This matter having been settled, we heard some talk about 'caballos' and 'carrera,' and seeing the people streaming off in one direction, we followed, and came upon a level piece of ground just out of the town, which was used as a race-course. Here the crowd soon became thick again, the ground was marked off, the judges stationed, and the horses led up to one end. Two fine-looking old gentlemen—Don Carlos and Don Domingo, so-called—held the stakes; and all was now ready. We waited some time, during which we could just see the horses, twisting round and turning, until, at length, there was a shout along the lines, and on they came, heads

stretched out and eyes starting, working all over, both man and beast. The steeds came by us like a couple of chain shot, neck and neck, and now we could see nothing but their backs and their hind hoofs flying in the air. As fast as the horses passed, the crowd broke up behind them and ran to the goal. When we got there we found the horses returning on a slow walk, having run far beyond the mark, and heard that the long, bony one had come in head and shoulders before the other. The riders were light-built men, had handkerchiefs tied around their heads, and were bare-armed and bare-legged. The horses were noble-looking beasts, not so sleek and combed as our Boston stable horses, but with fine limbs and spirited eyes. After this had been settled and fully talked over, the crowd scattered again, and flocked back to the town.

DANCING.

"Returning to the large pulperia, we heard the violin and guitar screaming and twanging away, under the piazza where they had been all day.

"As it was now sundown, there began to be some dancing. The Italian sailors danced, and one of our crew exhibited himself in a sort of West India shuffle, much to the amusement of the bystanders, who cried out, 'Bravo!' 'Otra Vez!' and 'Vian los Marmeros;' but the dancing did not become general, as the women and the 'gente de razon' had not yet made their appearance. We wished very much to stay and see the style of dancing, but, although we had our own way during the day, yet we were after all, but fore-mast jacks; and, having been ordered to be on the beach by sunset, did not venture to be more than an hour behind time, so we took our way down.

AMONG THE BREAKERS.

"We found the boat just pulling ashore, among the breakers, which were running high, there having been a heavy fog outside, which, from some cause or other, always brings on, or precedes, a heavy sea.

"Liberty-men are privileged from the time they leave the vessel until they step on board again; so we took our places in the stern sheets, and were congratulating ourselves on getting off dry, when a great comber broke front and aft the boat, and wet us through and through, filling the boat half full of water. Having lost her buoyancy by the weight of the water, she dropped heavily into every sea that struck her, and by the time we had pulled out of the surf into deep water, she was but just afloat and we were up to our knees. By the help of a small bucket and our hats, we bailed her out, got on board, hoisted the boats, eat our supper, changed our clothes, gave (as is usual) the whole history of our days adventures to those who had stayed on board, and, having taken a night smoke, turned in. Thus ended our second day's liberty on shore.

DESCRIPTION OF A FESTIVAL, JANUARY 10, 1836.

"Great preparations were now being made on shore for the marriage of our agent, who was to marry Doña Anita la Guerra de Noriega y Carrillo, youngest daughter of Don Antonio Noriega, the grandee of the place, and the head of the first family in California.

"Our steward was ashore three days making pastry and cake, and some of the best of our stores were sent off with him. On the day appointed for the wedding, we took the captain ashore in the gig, and had orders to come for him at night, with leave to go up to the house and see the fandango. Returning on board we found preparations making for a salute. Our guns were loaded and run out, men appointed to each, cartridges served out, matches lighted, and all the flags ready to be run up. I took my place at the starboard after gun, and we all waited for the signal from on shore. At ten o'clock the bride went up with her sister to the confessional, dressed in black. Nearly an hour intervened when the great doors of the mission church opened, the bells rang out a loud discordant peal, the private signal for us was run up by the captain ashore, the bride, dressed in complete white, came out of the church with the bridegroom, followed by a long procession.

"Just as she stepped from the church door, a small, white cloud issued from the bows of our ship, which was full in sight, the loud report echoed among the hills and over the bay, and instantly the ship was dressed in flags and pennants from stem to stern. Twenty-three guns followed in regular succession, with an interval of fifteen seconds between each, when the cloud blew off and our ship lay dressed in her colors all day. At sundown another salute of the same number of guns was fired, and all the flags run down.

"This we thought was pretty well—a gun every fifteen seconds—for a merchant-man with only four guns and a dozen or twenty men.

"After supper the gig's crew were called and we rowed ashore, dressed in full uniform, beached the boat and went up to the fandango. The bride's father's house was the principal one in the place, with a large court in front, upon which a tent was built, capable of containing several hundred people. As we drew near we heard the accustomed sound of violins and guitars, and saw a great motion of the people within. Going in, we found nearly all the people of the town—men, women, and children, collected and crowded together, leaving barely room for the dancers; for on these occasions no invitations are given, but every one is expected to come, though there is always a private entertainment within the house for particular friends.

"The old women sat down in rows, clapping their hands to the music and applauding the young ones.

"The music was lively and among the tunes we recognized several of our popular airs, which we, without doubt, have taken from the Spanish.

"In the dancing, I was much disappointed. The women stood upright with their hands down by their sides, their eyes fixed upon the ground before them, and slid about without any perceptible means of motion; for their feet were invisible, the hem of their dresses forming a circle about them, reaching to the ground. They looked as grave as though they were going through some religious ceremony, their faces as little excited as their limbs, and on the whole, instead of the spirited, fascinating, Spanish dances which I had expected, I found the Californian fandango, on the part of the women at least, a lifeless affair.

"The men did better. They danced with grace and spirit, moving in circles around their nearly stationary partners, and showing their figures to advantage.

"A great deal was said about our friend Don Juan Bandini, and when he did appear, which was toward the close of the evening, he certainly gave us the most graceful dancing that I had ever seen. He was dressed in white pantaloons, neatly made, a short jacket of dark silk gaily figured, white stockings and thin morocco slippers upon his very small feet. His slight and graceful figure was well adapted to danc-

ing, and he moved about with the grace and daintiness of a young fawn.

"He was loudly applauded, and danced frequently toward the close of the evening. After the supper the waltzing began, which was confined to a very few of the "gente de razon," and was considered a high accomplishment, and a mark of aristocracy. Here, too, Don Juan figured greatly, waltzing with the sister of the bride (Doña Angustia, a handsome woman and a general favorite), in a variety of beautiful figures, which lasted as much as half an hour, no one else taking the floor. They were repeatedly and loudly applauded, the old men and women jumping out of their seats in admiration, and the young people waving their hats and handkerchiefs.

CURIOUS CUSTOM.

"The great amusement of the evening—owing to its being the carnival—was the breaking of eggs filled with cologne, or other essences, upon the heads of the company. The women bring a great number of these secretly about them, and the amusement is to break one upon the head of a gentleman when his back is turned. He is bound in gallantry to find out the lady and return the compliment, though it must not be done if the person sees you. A tall, stately Don, with immense gray whiskers, and a look of great importance, was standing before me, when I felt a light hand upon my shoulder, and, turning round, saw Doña Angustia (whom we all knew, as she had been up to Monterey and down again in the *Alert*), with her finger upon her lip, motioning me gently aside. I stepped back a little, when she went up behind the Don, and with one hand knocked off his huge *sombrero*, and at the same instant, with the other, broke the egg upon his head, and, springing behind me, was out of sight in a moment. The Don turned slowly round, the cologne running down his face and over his clothes, and a loud laugh breaking out from every quarter. A great many such tricks were played, and many a war of sharp manœuvering was carried on between couples of the younger people, and at every successful exploit a general laugh was raised.

LOVE'S OFFERING.

"Another of their games I was for some time at a loss about. A pretty young girl was dancing, named —after what would appear to us an almost sacrilegious custom of the country—Espiritu Santa, when a young man went behind her and placed his hat directly upon her head, letting it fall down over her eyes, and sprang back among the crowd. She danced for some time with the hat on, when she threw it off, which called forth a general shout, and the young man was obliged to go out upon the floor and pick it up. I soon began to suspect the meaning of the thing, and was afterwards told that it was a compliment, and an offer to become the lady's gallant for the rest of the evening, and to wait upon her home.

"The captain sent for us about ten o'clock, and we went aboard in high spirits, having enjoyed the new scene much, and were of great importance among the crew, from having so much to tell, and from the prospect of going every night until it was over; for these fandangos generally last three days. The next day two of us were sent up town, and took care to come back by way of Señor Noriega's and take a look into the booth. The musicians were again there, upon their platform, scraping and twanging away, and a few people, apparently of the lower classes, were dancing. The dancing is kept up, at intervals, throughout the day, but the crowd, the spirit, and the *elite* come in at night. The next night, which was the last, we went ashore in the same manner, until we got almost tired of the monotonous twang of the instruments, the drawling sounds which the women kept up, as an accompaniment, and the slapping of the hands in time with the music in place of castanets. We found ourselves as great objects of attention as any persons or anything at the place. Our sailors' dresses were much admired, and we were invited from every quarter to give them an American dance. Our agent, with a tight, black, swallow-tailed coat just imported from Boston, a high, stiff cravat, looking as if he had been pinned and skewered, with only his feet and hands left free, took the floor just after Bandini, and we thought they had had enough of Yankee grace. The last night they kept it up in grand style, and were getting into a high-go, when the captain called us off to go aboard, for, it being southeaster season, he was afraid to remain on shore long; and it was well he did not, for that night we slipped our cables, as a crowner to our fun ashore, and stood off before a southeaster, which lasted twelve hours, and returned to our anchorage the next day."

CHAPTER XIV.

THE AMERICAN CONQUEST.

Accession of Micheltorena as Governor—Pio Pico Governor—Condition of California in 1845—Fremont's Coming—His Departure and Sudden Retur .—Capture of Sonoma—The Famous Bear Flag—Fremont's Battalion—U. S. Flag Raised in Monterey—Fremont's Capture of Military Stores—Pio Pico's Remonstrance—Stockton to the Front—Second Conquest—Flores' Proclamation—Approach of General Kearney—The March to Los Angeles—Fremont's March—Vandalism—Battle of San Gabriel—Fremont's Treaty—Political and Military Storm—Occupation of Santa Barbara by Stevenson's Regiment—Story of the Lost Cannon.

We left Alvarado enjoying the authority and emoluments of the position of Governor. The latter formed much the largest attraction to men of Alvarado's character. He was not allowed to enjoy the proceeds in peace, however. Many of the influential families, among whom was Vallejo, were engaged in getting a successor appointed. Alvarado had as earnestly worked to have a new general appointed in place of Vallejo. Both were gratified, in some respects at least; both were removed.

In August, 1842, General Micheltorena arrived with the appointment to the Governorship of California. He was an old soldier, having fought in Texas with Santa Ana and learned something of the fighting qualities of the American people. He brought many of his old soldiers with him who were said to be an undesirable element even in frontier society. Many of them had wives of the sort that follow camps. He was received with rejoicings, however, for a new Governor would be the occasion for fandangos and bull-fights. He landed at San Diego, and was traveling northward, receiving the homage and hospitality of the country, when he received a message that made him retrace his

RESIDENCE OF G.C. WELCH, SANTA BARBARA, CAL.

RESIDENCE OF MAGDALENA MOORE SANTA BARBARA CAL.

steps. Commodore Jones, of the United States Navy, had sailed into the harbor of the capital with the sloop-of-war *Cyane* and the frigate *United States*, and had taken possession of the town in the name of the United States, hoisting the stars and stripes. Alvarado, the acting Governor, rather favored this transfer than otherwise, preferring to yield up his authority to the United States, perhaps looking to future favors.

The act was an astounding one under any circumstances. The two nations were supposed to be at peace. There had always existed a fear that the wild trappers from the Rockies would capture the country, but *men-of-war* were supposed to be in the command of gentlemen. The circumstances require an explanation. Both the United States and England had been looking with a longing eye to the harbor of San Francisco. Both had possessions on the coast, and both were well-informed as to the value of the harbor and its surrounding, as well as to the weakness of the Mexican Government, which could exert but a nominal authority over the distant colony, which, it was expected, would soon drop like a ripe apple into the hands of some stronger power. Texas had some years before achieved its independence, and had made application to be admitted into the Union. After the death of Harrison the project of admission was favored by the administration, though not actually consummated until the last year of Tyler's rule. The politicians had expected on the admission of Texas, that Mexico, who, through her minister, had said that the admission of Texas would be considered a justifiable cause of war, would go on the war-path. Our fleet had been ordered around here with instructions to take possession of the country at the earliest excusable opportunity. Commodore Jones' information was premature; the war had not commenced, and he hauled down the flag, making such apology as the case demanded—that it was a great mistake; that he tendered the Government his most distinguished consideration, and all that sort of fine talk.

Micheltorena assumed the chair of state without opposition. Lest Commodore Jones should again make a mistake and capture Monterey, he removed the ammunition and war stores to the mission of San Juan. Alvarado, having surrendered to a foreigner without firing a gun, and was not in favor with the new administration, united with the discontented Vallejo, and, aided by Castro, captured the military stores and organized an insurrection. After some parleying the discontents refused to lay down their arms, and proposed to attack the capital. Micheltorena summoned General Sutter, whose followers now amounted to near a hundred, to his assistance. Before consenting, he stipulated that grants of land should be made to his friends as he might direct, which were assented to; but he made such slow work of coming to the assistance of the Governor that his men mostly left him. On the 21st of February, 1845, the revolutionists under Castro moved out of Los Angeles to meet the Government forces under Micheltorena. As there was about the same number of foreigners on either side, it was mutually agreed that they should stand aloof, leaving the natives to settle the question of supremacy. Whether any battle occurred is doubtful, but one was reported to the home Government, with Micheltorena defeated and numbers slain, the defeated party, with such of his officers and adherents who had not intermarried with the Californians, going on board of an American ship and sailing for San Blas. It is a notable circumstance that intermarriage with the Mexican families was considered security for the good behavior of a foreigner; hence Burton, Thompson, Jones, and other Americans of Santa Barbara were not molested in the affair of 1840.

PIO PICO GOVERNOR.

Pico was appointed Governor by the Departmental Deputation, and came into possession of the custom, Castro, of course, commencing to intrigue against him. Pico was the last of the California Governors. So far the revolutions had not broken the surface of every day affairs. The cattle in the thousand valleys went on multiplying, making their owners rich, without regard to the collection of customs at Monterey; but the time had come when a new order of events was to succeed.

CONDITION OF CALIFORNIA IN 1845.

The secularization of the missions, and the consequent immigration, had worked a marvelous change. From a few hundred scattered among the missions, the European population, and their descendants, had become at least 15,000. Of these, 2,000 were from the United States, made up, as a general thing, from the most daring and active of the Western States. They were settled, to a great extent, in the northern part of the Territory. They were used to privations, and knew how to defend themselves either from the attacks of wild beasts, wilder Indians, or the half-civilized Californian. It is quite probable that a few years more would have seen the story of Texas re-enacted on the Pacific Coast, and a new Anglo-Saxon empire carved out of the once vast Spanish possessions. The American population only needed an occasion and a leader, and these are scarcely ever wanting, to oust the Spanish population and set up a dominion of their own.

While local circumstances were pointing to this final result, the relations between Mexico and the United States were becoming every day more critical, and it was evident to every intelligent man that a near collision between the two nations was inevitable. War with the hated *gringo* was popular in Mexico, and the extension of national boundaries by conquest, not less so in the United States.

FREMONT'S COMING.

While things were in this eventful condition, the United States Government dispatched John C. Fremont on a third tour across the plains, ostensibly to

find a better route to the mouth of the Columbia River, but with a private understanding that he should be sufficiently near to assist in the event of the breaking out of hostilities between the two nations. He reached the frontier early in March, 1846, with a force of only sixty-two men. The force was ample to cross the plains, or to make a scientific exploration, but very much too small for military purposes; he was a natural leader of men, daring and decisive, and, if necessary, could organize the Yankee population into a battalion that would soon settle all questions of the supremacy of the Anglo-Saxon or Spanish races. He visited the capital, and asked permission to recruit his men and horses in the San Joaquin Valley, where there was plenty of game and grass, but no ranches, before proceeding on his way to Oregon, which was granted. Castro, however, thought he saw the opportunity of getting into favor with the Mexican Government, by capturing Fremont and his band, and immediately commenced raising a company for that purpose, and in a few days had 300 mounted men. He now, under plea of fresh instructions from Mexico, ordered Fremont out of the country under penalty of utter extermination. Fremont refused to depart after having had permission to remain, and entrenched himself at "Hawk's Peak," about thirty miles from Monterey. Castro issued several high-sounding proclamations, and rode furiously around the little band, but made no attack, having a wholesome fear of the unerring rifles of Fremont's party. It is likely that both parties were not desirous of bringing on fighting, as the destruction of Fremont's party would have arrayed all the Americans against the Government, and the death of many of the Mexicans would have made the pacification of the people more difficult in case he was to take possession of the country. If, however, Fremont could be frightened into surrendering, without bloodshed, as Mrs. Toodles would say, "it would be so convenient," but he did not surrender.

HIS DEPARTURE AND SUDDEN RETURN.

Finding that there was little danger of being attacked, he left his fortified camp, and leisurely traveled towards Oregon, leaving Castro to boast of having driven him out of the country. When Fremont had reached the Oregon line, he learned that an officer of the United States Army was on his trail with important dispatches. He immediately retraced his steps and met Lieutenant Gillespie, who had crossed the continent from Vera Cruz to Mazatlan, and thence to Monterey, in a sloop of war, with unwritten, but important dispatches, the written letters only commending him to Fremont's favor and confidence. A letter from Thomas H. Benton and other members of the family, contained paragraphs, which would have appeared innocent enough if captured by the custom house, or other authorities, but which, explained by the verbal communications, were momentous. On his return to the Sacramento Valley, Fremont found the settlers in a state of excitement. The determination of the Californians to drive out the *gringos* was becoming more apparent every day, and in the absence of better information, they were led to believe that Fremont had actually fled before Castro's cavalry. There was a report that Castro was advancing with a force upon Sacramento Valley, and the settlers immediately began to flock to Fremont who had his camp near the mouth of Feather River. The story of the actual movement of troops to expel the settlers was so far true, that horses for mounting a legion to expel the Americans were being taken from Sonoma and other valleys to San Jose. It was deemed wise and justifiable to interfere with this arrangement, and actual hostilities were commenced by intercepting the horses and sending word to Castro by the *vaqueros*, that if he wanted the horses, he must come and take them.

CAPTURE OF SONOMA.

A party of twelve men, under Merrit, seized Sonoma with nine brass cannon and 250 stand of arms. They also made prisoners Vallejo and several other prominent persons, sending them to Sutter's Fort at Sacramento. The town of Sonoma was garrisoned by eighteen men under William B. Ide, which force was, however, soon increased to forty. Ide issued a proclamation setting forth a list of wrongs which justified the taking of authority into their own hands, and recommended the people generally to continue their usual avocations, assuring them of protection. Castro also issued a proclamation requesting the people to rise and annihilate the rapacious invader. Ide's proclamation seemed to draw best, for in a few days he felt strong enough to send out an attacking party to avenge the death of two young men who were captured and brutally murdered while on their way to Bodega. The attacking party was commanded by Lieutenant Ford, and numbered twenty-one men; the other by Captain De la Torre, and numbered eighty-six, the latter company having received a large accession without the knowledge of the Americans, or the result might have been different, but De la Torres' party was routed with the loss of eight killed and two wounded.

THE FAMOUS BEAR FLAG.

A decent regard for the opinions of mankind, considering that a state of war existed, prompted the rebels to rear a flag under which to fight, fulminate, and negotiate, and the famous bear flag, which was a rather inartistic representation of a grizzly, done with a compound of berry juice and shoe blacking, laid on with a blacking-brush, was the result. This flag, much faded, is now in the possession of the Society of California Pioneers, at San Francisco, and is occasionally brought out. It is highly valued, and is preserved with great care.

FREMONT'S BATTALION.

Fremont was now busy in organizing a battalion to maintain the dignity of the new State. Nearly the whole American population joined or sent in assurances of support. Still, many things were wanted besides men. Nearly all had arms, but horses and, more than all, boats, were scarce, and the timber from which to construct them fifty miles away. Word was brought that Castro was crossing the bay with 200 soldiers to fall upon Ide's garrison. In thirty-six hours he, with ninety riflemen, had ridden eighty miles to Sonoma, but Castro did not put in an appearance. De la Torre's force was the only one on the north side of the bay, and that made all haste to cross. Some of the rear guard and nine pieces of cannon fell into Fremont's possession, but the main body made their escape across the bay by means of a boat which had just arrived. This was the last time the Mexican flag was seen floating on the north side of the bay. Fremont, accompanied by Carson and Gillespie, and a few others, crossed the bay to the Presidio, took the commander of the port prisoner, spiked the ten guns, and returned to the north shore. July 5, 1846, the form of declaring an independent State was gone through with. The *grand army*, or Fremont's battalion, now numbered 160 mounted riflemen. The pursuit of Castro was now determined upon. There was no means of crossing to the south side nearer than the Sacramento, which involved several days' ride, but nothing deterred by this, Fremont and his battalion started. Castro was understood to be intrenched at San Jose. After Fremont had departed on this errand, news came which necessitated another change of affairs.

U. S. FLAG RAISED IN MONTEREY.

Commodore Sloat arrived in Monterey July 2, 1846. Instructions had been forwarded to him, dated May 15th, to take Mazatlan, Monterey, and San Francisco, and hold them at all hazards, but they had not reached his hand. He was even instructed to strike if he heard of the existence of war, without waiting for an official notice. Fremont's bold operations furnished sufficient information, and he concluded to co-operate with him in capturing Castro. There were other reasons also. An English fleet was watching the American fleet. War was expected, and if any pretext could be found, such as a revolutionary party appealing to the British squadron for protection, they would also assert authority over the country. When the American ship sailed out of Mazatlan, the English ship sailed out of San Blas, both making every effort to reach Monterey first. When the English arrived, the American flag was flying from the Custom House. It was now learned how near California came to being an English possession. Mr. Forbes, the former agent of the Hudson Bay Company, had, some years before, written a book on the resources of California and its valuable harbors, and had convinced the British authorities of the policy of getting the country. As early as April, 1846, Forbes had an interview with Governor Pico, Castro, and Vallejo, in reference to a protectorate. The excuse that the Yankees were about to take it would be sufficient to appease Mexico. Thomas O. Larkin was the first to get knowledge of the matter. The plan did not suit all of the Mexicans. A prominent native opposed it, saying, "*It seems we are to fall into the jaws of the bull-dog or the greyhound; the latter is first in the race, let him take California.*" The project of Anglicizing the province included an enormous land grant, amounting to 3,000 square leagues, to an Irish colony which was to take possession of San Joaquin Valley. This latter plan had been communicated to Fremont by Lieutenant Gillespie, and was also known by Thomas O. Larkin, so Commodore Sloat sent 250 marines, under Captain Marvin, and took possession of the Custom House and other public buildings, July 7th, and California became virtually a port of the American domain. When the Sonoma party heard of the matter they hauled down the Bear flag and ran up the stars and stripes with much rejoicing; in fact, the act was a cause of rejoicing throughout all California. The flag was raised at San Francisco the 8th, and at Sonoma the 10th of July.

FREMONT'S CAPTURE OF MILITARY STORES.

It will be remembered that when Castro and Alvarado ousted Micheltorena, they first of all captured the military stores concealed at the mission of San Juan. These had not been removed, and one of the first measures taken by Sloat was to get possession of them. Purser Fauntleroy was sent on this errand, but an hour before he arrived Fremont had dashed into the town and captured the stores, unearthing nine pieces of cannon, 200 old muskets, and a large quantity of powder and shot. Fremont received a polite request to report on board the *Savannah*. Accordingly, the next day, Fremont and Gillespie visited the Commodore, who was anxious to know under what or whose orders he was making such a *row*. Fremont disclaimed any authority for doing as he had done; was acting on his own judgment. Sloat had acted on the presumption that Fremont *had orders!* Commodore Sloat felt inclined to be angry; thought he had made a fool of himself, as Commodore Jones had in 1842; would return home at the first opportunity.

PIO PICO'S REMONSTRANCE.

Pico, who was acting as Governor, and made Santa Barbara his headquarters for the time being, addressed a long letter to Thomas O. Larkin, the United State Consul at Monterey, protesting against the acts of Fremont and Ide as being contrary to the law of nations and unworthy of civilized people; that until certain knowledge of actual war between the two nations was received, it was the duty of all

citizens to maintain peace, and he called on Larkin, as the representative of the American Government, to interfere and prevent such lawless acts as Ide and Fremont were committing. This letter was dated June 29, 1846. Larkin replied to Pico under date of July 5th, disclaiming any authority or responsibility in the case, and pointed out the probability of a collusion between Ide and Vallejo, since the latter had surrendered to an inferior force without firing a gun.

It seems that there is some confusion existing as to when the knowledge of actual hostilities was received. Walter Colton, who was appointed Alcalde of Monterey soon after its occupation by Commodore Sloat, says that the British brig-of-war, *Spy*, brought the news from San Blas, but would not make it known, August 10, 1846; that the United States ship, *Warren*, brought the news from Mazatlan, arriving at Monterey August 12th.

Sloat's proclamation of July 7th relates the fact of the battles between General Arista and General Taylor, and the capture of Brownsville the 8th and 9th of May. Sloat considered the acts as proving a war in fact, without waiting for the formal recognition by act of Congress. It was considered by most persons that the orders issued to Taylor to cross the river Neuces was, in fact, a declaration of hostilities towards Mexico. This order, and its almost certain consequences, may account for the active measures in California countenanced or advised by the Administration.

STOCKTON TO THE FRONT.

Commodore Stockton came into Monterey on the 15th of July in the frigate *Congress*, and heartily co-operated with Fremont who now turned over his battalion, glad to have the responsibility rest on a naval officer. Sloat returned to the East when he found himself out of favor for not having done more instead of less. As proclamations seem to suit the California people, Stockton issued a grandiloquent one full of high-sounding sentiments, but did not, however, rest his hopes of success on them, for he immediately sent Fremont with his battalion to San Diego to sweep northward from that point. He embarked on the *Cyane*, August 23d, Stockton embarking for San Pedro the 30th of the same month. He touched at Santa Barbara, which town offering no resistance, he garrisoned with a force of ten men under Lieutenant Talbot, and proceeded with the vessel to San Pedro. Here he learned that Fremont could not mount his battalion, the horses all having been driven away from that part of the country; consequently, he received no assistance from that quarter.

Stockton, however, determined to move upon Castro even if he did so on foot. So the marines were put ashore and drilled as infantry. Six small cannon were landed from the ships for artillery. Cattle for provisions were inclosed in a hollow square. Thus arranged they commenced their march, and made the distance in one day, entering Los Angeles the next morning at eight. There was much threatening on the part of Castro to exterminate the invaders if they set foot in the city, but he retired as Stockton came in, making good his retreat to Sonora. Soon after the surrender of the place he was joined by Fremont and his battalion who had been unable to intercept the flight of Castro into Sonora. There were several routes, and Fremont's party being badly mounted, and Castro having an abundance of fresh horses, his escape was inevitable. Leaving small garrisons at San Diego, Los Angeles, and Santa Barbara, the army returned to Monterey on several vessels.

SECOND CONQUEST.

The conquest of the country was now considered completed. Stockton was welcomed by both Mexicans and Americans; by the former, because they hoped for a stable government, and by the latter because they hoped to have equal rights with the natives. He was contemplating the extension of the war into Mexico, when an uprising in the southern part of the State forced him to do the work over again. Several prominent citizens who had signed a parole not to serve until exchanged, among whom was General Flores, organized an insurrection and invested Los Angeles with a large force September 23d. Lieutenant Gillespie, who was in command, was obliged to capitulate, but was allowed to march to Monterey. The garrison at San Diego escaped on board a whaler that was in the harbor. Lieutenant Talbot, who was left in charge of Santa Barbara, with ten men, would not surrender though surrounded by two hundred horsemen. They made their way out by night and took to the mountains, where they were hunted for some time by the Californians, who burned over the country to route them out of their hiding place. But a friendly cañon in the pine forest concealed them, until they were found by Cholo, an Indian chief who conducted them to the San Joaquin Valley, from which place they made their way to Monterey, where they arrived half starved, after having traveled five hundred miles.

FLORES' PROCLAMATION.

Almost the whole native population were now in arms. Flores issued a proclamation, in which over three hundred persons joined, as follows:—

"MEXICAN ARMY,
"Section of Operations Angeles, Oct. 1, 1846.

"FELLOW-CITIZENS: It is a month and a half that, by lamentable fatality, fruit of the cowardice and inability of the first authorities of the department, we behold ourselves subjugated and oppressed by an insignificant force of adventurers of the United States of America, and placing us in a worse condition than that of slaves.

"They are dictating to us despotic and arbitrary laws, and loading us with contributions and onerary burdens, which have for an object the ruin of our industry and agriculture, and to force us to abandon our property, to be possessed and divided among themselves.

LIVERY FEED & SALE STABLE & STORE C. D. PATTERSON PROPR. LOS ALAMOS
SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

"And shall we be capable to allow ourselves to be subjugated, and to accept by our silence the weighty chains of slavery? Shall we permit to be lost the soil inherited from our fathers, which cost them so much blood and so many sacrifices? Shall we make our families the victims of the most barbarous slavery? Shall we wait to see our wives violated, our innocent children punished by American whips, our property sacked, our temples profaned, and, lastly, to drag through an existence full of insult and shame? No! a thousand times, no! Countrymen, death first!

"Who of you does not feel his heart beat with violence? who does not feel his blood boil, to contemplate our situation; and who will be the Mexican who will not feel indignant and will not rise to take up arms to destroy our oppressors? We believe there is not one so vile and cowardly. With such a motive the majority of the inhabitants of the districts, justly indignant against our tyrants, raise the cry of war, with arms in their hands, and with one accord swear to sustain the following articles:—

"1st. We, the inhabitants of the department of California, as members of the great Mexican nation, declare that it is and has been our wish to belong to her alone, free and independent.

"2d. Consequently, the authorities intended and named by the invading forces of the United States are held null and void.

"3d. All the North Americans being enemies of Mexico, we swear not to lay down our arms till they are expelled from the Mexican territory.

"4th. All Mexican citizens from the age of fifteen to sixty, who do not take up arms to forward the present plan, are declared traitors and under the pain of death.

"5th. Every Mexican or foreigner who may directly or indirectly aid the enemies of Mexico will be punished in the same manner.

"6th. The property of the North Americans in the department, who may have directly or indirectly taken any point with, or aided the enemies, shall be confiscated and used for the expenses of the war; and their persons shall be taken to the interior of the republic.

"7th. All those who oppose the present plan shall be punished with arms.

"8th. All the inhabitants of Santa Barbara, and the district of the north, will be invited immediately to adhere to the present plan. JOSE MA. FLORES.

Camp in Angeles, September 24, 1846."

Some of the beauty and force of this paper may have been lost in the translation, but the style would do honor to any 4th of July orator that ever lived.

EXPEDITION TO THE SOUTH.

The vessels of war were mostly at San Francisco, to which point Commodore Stockton hurried with all speed, and dispatched the frigate *Savannah* to San Pedro, where Captain Mervine, with about three hundred and twenty men were roughly handled by a large force of mounted Californians about twelve miles from the port. Stockton reaching the place in the frigate *Congress* a few days after, renewed the attack with better success; but in order to give Fremont, who had gone to Santa Barbara, time to meet and co-operate with him, he embarked all his forces and sailed for San Diego, where in trying to enter the harbor the frigate *Congress* grounded on the bar. While in this disabled condition the Californians made an attack on the town, which was repulsed. The prospect was anything but encouraging. It was in the rainy season, when the ground was soft, and when there was little grass. To add to the critical circumstances, Fremont was unable to mount his men at Santa Barbara, and was obliged to return to Monterey and gather men and material from the northern part of the territory. Stockton established a fortified camp and set his men making saddles, bridles, harnesses, etc., preparatory to a campaign.

APPROACH OF GENERAL KEARNEY.

While in this irksome condition a messenger brought news that General Kearney was approaching and was desirous of opening communication with him. Kearney had been sent from the East with orders to co-operate in the conquest of California, but hearing that the conquest was completed, he turned the larger part of the troops south to operate on what was called the northern line. During his march he captured a mail-carrier with two letters which stated that the country was in arms and the Americans driven out, which he did not credit, though it was true of the southern part of California. He did not expose his weakness, lest, the letter being captured, he might be attacked. Apprehending the situation, however, Stockton dispatched Gillespie the same evening with thirty-five men to meet Kearney. On the 6th of December another messenger informed Stockton of an attack at San Pascal with a loss of eighteen men killed and as many more wounded and the loss of one howitzer. He had fortified himself on a rocky eminence, but was nearly destitute of ammunition and supplies. Stockton was on the point of moving with his whole force to meet Kearney when favorable news came; he therefore sent two hundred and fifty men under Lieutenant Gray, who effected a junction with him, and escorted him into the camp. To illustrate how poorly Stockton and his party were prepared for war it may be mentioned that all the available horses were used by Gillespie and his party, and that when Kearney came in Stockton had to receive him on foot. All the machinery for conducting a land campaign were wanting, horses, artillery, ambulances, provisions; all had to be created or gathered from the enemy, but orders were given to start December 28th.

THE MARCH TO LOS ANGELES.

The distance to Los Angeles was 145 miles across sandy plains, adobe hills, and rugged mountains. The entire force consisted of 540 sailors and marines, with sixty of Kearney's dragoons, and six pieces of artillery. The horses were so poor that Captain Turner of the artillery, declined using them, while the draft horses for stores were so poor that many gave out daily. This necessarily made the progress slow and laborious to the men who were obliged to

expend much labor in moving the trains of baggage and artillery. The well mounted Californians were hovering around watching for an opportunity to surprise and cut off straggling detachments; but the disastrous results attending the loose marching of Captain Mervine on a former occasion, were constantly in view, and a solid front was presented in every direction. Kit Carson, the celebrated scout, had command of a few mounted rangers and kept the little army well informed of the presence or threatening attitude of the enemy. January 9th, Stockton opened communication with Fremont who had succeeded in mounting his men with horses from the Sacramento which had been obtained by Edwin Bryant and others.

FREMONT'S MARCH.

The battalion was made up of his own rangers who had crossed the plains with him, volunteers from the Sacramento, who were mostly recent immigrants and good with a rifle, a few Walla Walla Indians, and some native Californians, numbering altogether 428. Each man carried a rifle, holster-pistols, and sometimes pocket-pistols, and knife. There was no uniform, each one wearing buckskin, Kentucky jeans, or both, as they happened to be provided. The stores were packed on mules, and a drove of five or six hundred mules were driven along as relays. A hundred cattle were to furnish meat. They began their march the 30th day of November. The rains had softened the trails so that but fifteen miles a day was the average march. The streams which in the summer were dry gorges were now swimming, and the artillery had to be rafted over. The cattle were soon used up, but they found a good supply of sheep at San Luis Obispo, which enabled them to move on. They captured some prisoners, men who were found in arms after having been paroled. Among these was one of the Pico family. An example was considered necessary and Pico was tried by a court martial, and sentenced to be shot. Many of the Californians paroled at Santa Barbara and other places, had taken up arms. They had, to the number of 200, arose upon Lieutenant Talbot, with his ten men left at Santa Barbara as a garrison. General Flores and Captain de la Torre were among those who had broken their parole. They, with many others had been dismissed with the assurance that themselves and property would not be molested, but war has its disagreeable side. When horses and cattle were wanted they were taken sometimes without even a scrap of paper to show by whom or for what purpose. This rough treatment was considered a sufficient reason for breaking their promise not to serve again, whether justly or not, let military men determine. Pico was condemned to be shot but a procession of women interceded and the man's life was spared. The act won the hearts of the people, and perhaps was a wise measure. A great number of Californians had assembled at the Gaviota Pass to dispute Fremont's passage. This pass is some twelve or fifteen miles long, and in many places had perpendicular walls of hundreds of feet where rocks might be tumbled down on the passing army without danger to the attacking party. But Fremont was to wary to be caught in this *cul de sac*. Under the guidance of William Foxen, he passed over the Santa Ynez Mountains, some miles to the left. Christmas day he was dragging the cannon up the steep cañons amid a driving rain, which made a torrent of every depression, and swept away many of the animals. He reached the base of the mountain after dark with a portion of his force, but so wet was everything that no fire could be kindled. The next day the balance of the force and baggage was brought down, but the loss of animals was so great that the men could not all be mounted. Fremont was somewhat exasperated. Half the people of Santa Barbara had broken their parole, and it is said he seriously contemplated the destruction of the town, which, considering the weather would have caused an immense amount of suffering among the women and children. Some of the American citizens, among whom was W. B. Streeter, who had resided there for some years interposed on the side of mercy. Captain Noriega and other prominent Californians also interceded and Fremont entered the town in a friendly manner December 27th, and remained encamped there a week, exchanging such civilities with the citizens as the circumstances would permit.

January 5, 1847, he resumed his march. The ship *Cyane* had been ordered to attend him at the Rincon Pass. This is a narrow pass, overflowed at high tide, between the sea and the mountains which here jut boldly into the sea. The place had often been the scene of stubborn resistance in the petty revolutions of California, but no enemy put in an appearance and it was safely passed. Some miles north of Ventura a body of sixty or seventy horsemen seemed disposed to dispute their progress, but retired as Fremont pressed toward them, and the San Buenaventura Mission was reached without loss.

VANDALISM.

In a recent publication Fremont is charged with camping in the missions on this campaign and permitting his men to use the records of the churches and other costly and valuable manuscripts to build camp-fires. Some of his unlettered followers might have been guilty of vandalism, but the writer can find no reason for charging Fremont with a willful or even indifferent destruction of the records. The San Buenaventura records are certainly complete. The writer alluded to, presuming upon the impossibility of proving the contrary, draws a very graphic picture of an earthquake, some fifty years since, which shook down all the buildings, and was succeeded by a tidal wave, which swept out to sea the bodies of priest, men, women, and maidens, to become food for sharks, or to be tossed upon the sandy beach to rot in the sun, all of which was duly recorded in the manu-

scripts destroyed by Fremont. Having followed Fremont's fortunes to near the closing act, we will now return to Stockton's command.

BATTLE OF SAN GABRIEL.

Stockton met no serious opposition until the 7th of January, when he reached the river San Gabriel, not far from the mission of that name. A thousand or more men were posted here in a position to command the fort, intending to contest the passage of Stockton's forces.

The bank on which the enemy rested was a *mesa* or table-land considerably elevated above the river as well as the opposite bank. January 8th, Stockton formed his men, and gave orders that not a gun should be fired until all were across, which was carried out though the Californians kept up a continued, though ineffectual fusilade from the opposite bank. The soldiers were reminded that this was the anniversary of the battle of New Orleans, but the incentive of exchanging their half-starved and water-soaked condition for comfortable quarters at Los Angeles would have been a sufficient inducement to have fought well without any appeal to their patriotic feelings. While in the act of crossing, word was sent to Stockton that the water was four four feet deep, running over a bed of quicksand; that the cannon could not be safely crossed. Stockton said, quicksands or not, the guns must go over. They did go, Stockton himself pulling at the ropes. When the force was well across the river, Kearney charged up the declivity with one detachment, while Stockton with another met a charge in flank which was made at this time, which, being repelled, Stockton pushed up with the artillery. When the Americans reached the crest of the *mesa*, they found the Mexicans drawn up in order of battle. This was precisely what Stockton desired; the Mexicans were superior only in swift charges, coming and going like a whirlwind, while the superior rifle practice of the Americans would tell in a regular stand-up fight, and in a few minutes the Mexicans gave way. A portion of their right wing swung around on the rear of the Americans, endangering the baggage, but Captain Gillespie met them so vigorously that they retreated across the river. The main body retreated towards Los Angeles, offering but little resistance to the progress of the Americans until they came to a plain where there was ample room to exert their horsemanship. Here they made a vigorous attack on three sides at once. A second and a third time they charged, but were unable to break the lines, and they fled in disorder, and Stockton took possession of Los Angeles June 10th, the enemy retreating towards the north, where they were met by Fremont, and here commenced the difficulty which eventually terminated in Fremont's suspension, and being sent home in disgrace. The Californians put on a show of resistance, refusing to surrender, but seemed willing to negotiate.

FREMONT'S TREATY.

Fremont was not aware that Stockton had refused to entertain any proposals for a surrender, but had threatened all who had broken their parole with summary vengeance, or he might not have entered into any negotiations as he did; but the natives professed to admire his clemency at Santa Barbara, and finally induced him to enter into negotiations for peace. Commissioners, consisting of P. B. Redding, Captain Louis McLane, and Col. Wm. H. Russell, on the part of the Americans, and Don José Antonio Carrillo and Augustin Olivera on the part of the Californians, met and agreed that no person should be molested for having broken their parole, but that all should be permitted to retire to their homes and should assist in maintaining the peace. The proceedings were ratified by Fremont, as "Military Commandant of California," and by Andres Pico, as "Commandant of Squadron and Chief of the National Forces of California." It was publicly announced as closing the war. Flores fled to Sonora. It is doubtful if Flores had been among the parties to the treaty whether Stockton would have assented it.

The treaty brought peace to the country, for it virtually ended the war; but the jealousies of the three chiefs, Fremont, Stockton, and Kearney, continued, each of whom claimed to be the superior officer, *de facto*, at least. Fremont thought that Kearney had little right to claim the position as chief of the military, since he came with no army and held no position except by rank. Neither were in a condition to reject Fremont's treaty, so it was recognized. The natives who had been pardoned for an offense, criminal by all the laws of war, always looked upon Fremont as their friend. He turned his command over to Stockton, who appointed him Governor, Kearney protesting. Fremont now took his quarters in the Government mansion, where several Governors before him had resided, and enjoyed for seven weeks the honors of the position.

THE POLITICAL AND MILITARY STORM.

Kearney claimed to be the lawful Governor of California by virtue of seniority in the United States' service, and by virtue of direct orders to conquer California and establish a territorial Government, and after Stockton had departed found himself in a position to enforce his claims. Commodore Shubric reported to him as Governor, both, perhaps, jealous of so young a man as Fremont, who had vaulted into fame with such ease. Fremont now received orders to muster his battalion into the regular service, or proceed to San Francisco and discharge them; and was further informed that he was not Governor. A new man, Colonel Mason, was appointed to supersede him. Fremont now made his famous ride, 350 miles in three days and a half, from Los Angeles to Monterey, but General Kearney refused any reparation, even the payment of his battalion, and sent Fremont

East as a prisoner. He was tried for mutiny and disobedience by a court martial, found guilty, and dismissed from the service. Though he was pardoned by the President, he refused to acknowledge the justice of the sentence by accepting of the pardon. Though condemned by a court martial, he became a favorite of the people, who did not believe in the red tape of West Point. When the State of California was admitted to the Union, he was made a Senator, and subsequently a candidate for President. The natives of Santa Barbara and the other southern counties voted for him almost unanimously, showing their appreciation of his kindness to them.

OCCUPATION OF SANTA BARBARA BY STEVENSON'S REGIMENT.

The American Government from the first looked upon California with longing eyes, as a choice bit of the earth to be held and cultivated with American habits and customs. A regiment for occupation and settlement was enlisted under the command of J. D. Stevenson, composed of citizens of all sorts, politicians and professional men not being forgotten. Many were men of sterling character, who would have made their mark in any country. Some of these rose in power and influence, and occupied high positions, while others, taking advantage of the want of law and order, set out in a lawless career and went rapidly downwards, producing a confusion and disorder. The regiment left New York in several ships, in September, 1846. Some of them arrived in San Francisco in March, 1847. Three hundred of that regiment came to Santa Barbara April 8, 1847. They were stationed here to prevent any disturbance which might make a third conquest of the country necessary, and also as citizens to identify themselves with the industries of the country, after peace should be declared. They were quartered at the Agerea House. Their relations to the people were generally friendly, although some of the rough ways of volunteers, whose unemployed vigor sometimes led them to excesses, were not altogether to the liking of the dignified Castilian. Among other things the soldiers would play ball in the streets, and the flying ball, with the running of the excited players, was not in accordance with the Spanish ideas of law and order. An attempt was made to prohibit it by city regulations, but it did not succeed. The soldiers gave a big ball at the Agerea House, which was attended by all the respectable people. Two notorious banditti, Joaquin Muriatta and Solomon Pico, were present for a short time, although the Americans were looking for them.

The dancing was mostly what is called the square or cotillion contra dance, and the waltz, the calling being done in both languages. The music was made with violins and guitars. The affair passed off without ill feeling. The upper classes were much more inclined to fraternize than the lower, perhaps from having more to lose in the case of disturbance.

THE LOST CANNON.

The following story of the lost cannon was communicated to a citizen of Santa Barbara by Col. J. D. Stevenson, who is now living at San Francisco, and is presumed to be correct. It was first published in the *Daily Press* of July 3, 1882:—

"Late in the winter of 1847, or early in the spring of 1848, the American brig *Elizabeth* was wrecked on the coast at Santa Barbara, and soon went to pieces. Among the property saved was a gun, which remained on the beach long after all the remaining property had been removed. Being without its carriage, the gun was useless. Early in the month of May it disappeared. After some time had elapsed, Captain Lippett, the officer in command of the Post, conceived the idea that it had been stolen by the Californians for the purpose of attacking his quarters, in case the disaffected natives should rebel against the authorities Inquiry was made at every point, but the gun could not be found. As a number of vessels had touched at Santa Barbara in the meantime, it was readily concluded that it had been taken aboard and transferred beyond reach of Captain Lippett's command. This officer, though a good soldier, was a nervous, restless man, very deficient in judgment and tact. Either from real fear of an attack, or to exhibit his watchfulness and zeal in the performance of duty, without notifying his superior officer, Colonel Stevenson, he sent a courier to Colonel Mason at Monterey, at a cost of $400, giving his version of the loss of the gun, magnifying its value and the dangers inevitable from its possession by the Californians.

"Colonel Mason, being some 400 miles distant, and unaware of the weak and excitable temperament of Captain Lippett, immediately issued the following military order:—

"'HEADQUARTERS 10TH MILITARY DEPARTMENT,
"'MONTEREY, Cal., May 31, 1848.

[Order No. 36.]

"'A gun belonging to the wreck of the American brig *Elizabeth*, having been stolen from the beach at Santa Barbara, Cal., and ample time having been allowed to the citizens of said town to discover and produce said gun, and they having failed to do so, it is ordered that the town be laid under a contribution of $500, to be assessed in the following manner:—

"'1. A capitation tax of $2.00 on all males over twenty years of age. The balance is to be paid by the heads of families and property holders, in the proportion of the value of their respective, real and personal estate, in the town of Santa Barbara and its immediate vicinity.

"'2. Col. J. D. Stevenson, commanding S. M. District, will direct the appraisement of property and assessment of this contribution, and will repair to Santa Barbara on or before the 25th of June next, when, if the missing gun is not produced, he will cause the said contribution to be paid in before the first day of July. When the whole is collected he will turn it over to the A. A. Quartermaster of the Post, to be held for further orders.

"'3. Should any person fail to pay his capitation or share of assessment, enough of his property will be seized and sold at public auction to realize the amount of contribution due by him, and costs of sale.

"'By order of Col. R. B. M. Mason. [Signed.]—W. T. SHERMAN, 1st Lieut. 3d Art.; A. A. Adj. General.'

"Thus a quiet and inoffensive people were placed under censure, and an unjustifiable contribution levied

UNION HOTEL, J. D. SNYDER OWNER & PROPR.
LOS ALAMOS, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL,

upon those who for two years had been upon the most friendly terms with all the American authorities of the District. Upon receiving this order, Colonel Stevenson felt that the peace and quiet of the country were endangered by the fears or folly of a nervous and fidgety official. However, he could but obey and carry out the order in the least offensive manner, and he accordingly issued an order to Captain Lippett, directing him to make out a roll of all persons subject to the assessment under the order of Colonel Mason, together with the valuation of the property of the principal inhabitants, and to prepare an Assessment Roll, cautioning him to be most careful in his action, to give as little offense as possible, and to make known that upon Stevenson's arrival he would examine carefully the assessment, and would impose as small a burden as the order of General Mason would allow. This order was issued June 15th, and Colonel Stevenson left Los Angeles for Santa Barbara, reaching there the 23d. Immediately on his arrival he held an interview with Don Pablo de la Guerra, a son of one of the most respected gentlemen in California. He was a native of old Spain, and held a commission in the Spanish army at the time Mexico was separated from Spain. He resided in Santa Barbara, surrounded by a family of sons and daughters, universally considered the best educated and the most elegant and accomplished men and women in the country. They spoke and wrote English with ease and fluency, and the eldest, Don Pablo, subsequently distinguished himself as a member of the Assembly of the State of California, and at the time of his death was Judge of his district.

"To Don Pablo, Colonel Stevenson expressed his regret at the ridiculous course Captain Lippett had taken. At first he was very indignant, and said he greatly feared the people would not pay the assessment. But he assured Colonel Stevenson that they all understood his position in the matter, and that nothing would induce them to comply except as a mark of personal respect to him. The conversation was long and interesting, and Colonel Stevenson finally obtained his promise to use his best efforts to have the affair peaceably settled. As they were parting, Don Pablo said, significantly, 'Colonel, is not the headquarters of a regiment wherever the commander may be, if he chooses to have it so?' and he then added, 'Since you are likely to be here some time, cannot you make this your headquarters and order your band up here?' adding also, that 'the people of Santa Barbara had never heard a band of music, and he knew of nothing that would afford them so much pleasure.'

"Colonel Stevenson instantly comprehended his meaning, and soon an order was issued, making Santa Barbara the regimental headquarters, and ordering the band thither, having them arrive on the 3d of July.

"Colonel Stevenson perceived that the difficulty in the matter of the gun might be solved by delaying the call for the military assessment until the 4th of July, and having the band arrive the evening previous, playing a Spanish national air as they entered the town. In the meantime Colonel Stevenson spent most of his time visiting the inhabitants, and it was only too evident that their indignation against Captain Lippett was such that his life was in danger.

"One of the oldest inhabitants, Captain Egerea, the owner of a fine bark then ready for a voyage to the lower coast, notified Captain Lippett that he was about to leave port. An order was at once served forbidding him, and threatening to attach his bark as security for his portion of the military contribution. This was about the most ridiculous instance of Captain Lippett's folly, for Egerea owned property in town to the value of $20,000. The threatened seizure of the bark drove the old man crazy, and had not Colonel Stevenson arrived at this juncture, it would have gone hard with Captain Lippett. Ten minutes after his arrival Don Pablo and Egerea called on the Colonel, and stated the case of the detention of the vessel. Captain Lippett was ordered to apologize, and was laughed at as he was seen to go aboard for the purpose.

"Promptly, as ordered, the full Regimental Band from Los Angeles reached Carpenteria at three P. M., July 3d. Instructions were issued to enter the town at dusk, and march to the residence of Captain de la Guerra, and open the serenade at his door with their best-known Spanish air. Their arrival happened while the family were at dinner. The first note startled the entire town. The citizens rushed to the streets, and a more enraptured people were never beheld. In the midst of the serenade Colonel Stevenson called on Don Pablo, and received the warmest thanks of himself and family for the high compliment bestowed on them; for the Spanish airs, above all, the captain thanked him, his tears manifesting the intensity of his emotion. The band continued playing about town, in front of the French Consul's residence, at the church, and the barracks, until near midnight.

The morning of the 4th was ushered in by the band, and by the firing of small arms, there being no artillery. The payment of the contribution had been fixed at 10 o'clock, and, as had been anticipated, in consequence of the enthusiasm created by the presence of the band with their inspired strains, the inhabitants cheerfully tendered their assessments, with but a very few exceptions. While the payments were being made, the assembled citizens requested Colonel Stevenson to deliver an oration. With this he promptly complied, and the oration was readily and clearly interpreted by Dr. Foster, now a resident of Los Angeles. The day was delightfully passed, and in the evening a ball was held in his honor, and for the happy termination of the trouble which had threatened in consequence of Lippett's absurd actions. The whole community enjoyed the music and festivities, and when Colonel Stevenson was about to depart the whole population turned out to do him honor; and the venerable Captain de la Guerra most kindly addressed him in his native language, and was answered for him by his noble-hearted friend, Don Andres Pico, who, at his request, had joined him at Santa Barbara. Colonel Stevenson freely confesses he feared some bold spirits had determined to resist the payment had force been resorted to. But the music conciliated and charmed all.

"Thus was celebrated our national anniversary, in this favored town, thirty-four years ago.

"It is interesting to know that upon an order being issued to turn over to the Mexican authorities the money thus absurdly demanded, they refused to accept any portion of it. Eventually it was handed over to some American officer authorized to receive it.

"The memory of this has been preserved by the citizens of Santa Barbara by naming the street which runs past the theater, Cannon Perdido—the lost cannon."

A storm subsequently exposed the cannon, which had been buried in the sands for ten years. It was injudiciously sold to a Jew for junk for a consider-

ation of $80, and removed to San Francisco. It should have been retained as a souvenir.

Stevenson's regiment was mustered out of service in September, 1848, and the members were merged into the common public.

CHAPTER XV.

THE DISCOVERY OF GOLD.

The Discovery of Gold at Coloma—Customs in the Golden Age—Ranch Life—Bull and Bear Fight—A Series of Murders.

THOUGH the main discovery occurred at Coloma in 1848, gold had been mined for some years with considerable success, in the vicinity of Santa Barbara County. The matter rests upon the testimony of Don Abel Stearns and Alfred Robinson, the latter of whom carried it to the mint at Philadelphia, taking the mint receipt for the same, which is now in the archives of the Pioneer Society at San Francisco. The following letter from Abel Stearns to the Pioneer Society, San Francisco, fixes, beyond doubt, the fact and time of the discovery:—

LOS ANGELES, July 8th, 1867.

Sir: On my arrival here from San Francisco, some days since I recived your letter of June 3d, last past, requesting the certificate of gold sent by me to the mint at Philadelphia, in 1842. I find, by referring to my old account books, that November 2, 1842, I sent by Alfred Robinson, Esq. (who returned from California to the States by way of Mexico), twenty ounces, California weight ($18\frac{3}{4}$ ounces mint weight) of placer gold, to be forwarded by him to the United States Mint at Philadelphia, for assay.

In his letter to me dated August 6, 1842, you will find a copy of the mint assay of the gold, which letter I herewith enclose to you to be placed in the archives of the Society.

The placer mines from which this gold was taken were first discovered by Francisco Lopez, a native of California, in the month of March, 1842, at a place called San Francisquito, about thirty-five miles northwest of this city (Los Angeles).

The circumstances of the discovery by Lopez, as related by him, are as follows: Lopez, with a companion, was out in the search of some stray horses, and about mid-day they stopped under some trees, and tied their horses out to feed, they resting under the shade; when Lopez, with his sheath knife, dug up some wild onions, and in the dirt discovered a piece of gold, and searching further around found some more. He brought these to town, and showed them to his friends, who at once declared that there must be a placer of gold. After being satisfied, most persons returned; some remained, particularly Sonorenses (Sonoranians) who were accustomed to work in placers. They met with good success.

From this time the placers were worked with more or less success, and principally by the Sonorenses (Sonoranians) until the latter part of 1846, when the most of the Sonorenses left with Captain Flores for Sonora.

While worked, there were some six or eight thousand dollars taken out per annum.

Very respectfully yours,
ABEL STEARNS.

The letter was responded to to the effect that the gold weighed before melting, $18\frac{34}{100}$ ounces; after melting, $18\frac{1}{100}$; fineness, $\frac{926}{1000}$; expenses, $4.02. Net value, $340.73.

Dated, August 6, 1843.

This was the first gold dug in California.

DISCOVERY OF GOLD AT COLOMA.

This affair, which not only affected the de stinies of Santa Barbara, but the whole world as well, occurred in June, 1848. General Sutter had erected a sawmill on the south fork of the American River, about fifty miles above his fort. The tail race, or outlet, not being deep enough or of sufficient capacity to discharge the water, a stream was allowed to run over night to effect the required enlargement. The next morning James Marshall, one of the hands, found some small pieces of gold at the bottom of the race. The news soon spread that the streams of California were so rich in gold that a man with a tin pan could wash out in one day from five to even a hundred dollars. Gold was discovered over a tract six hundred miles long and fifty miles wide. Then commenced the most unparalleled immigration the world ever saw. Fifty thousand crossed the plains, and as many more came by sea. The harbor of San Francisco, which one year before had only a vessel or two in it, had more than 600 vessels bearing the flags of all nations. California had become the center of attraction for the whole world. Prices of everything rose accordingly. Common laborers received sixteen to forty dollars per day. Provisions went up to a fabulous price. Flour and meat were sold for a dollar a pound. Everybody could get gold by digging for it. Never was seen such a saturnalia. Gamblers from the Mississippi River, members of Congress, lawyers, doctors, clergymen, merchants, all went to make up the stream which rolled into the Golden Gate or crossed the plains.

VALUES OF CATTLE.

To none more than the ranches of Southern California this prosperity came. Every bullock was now worth a pile of silver dollars. The herd of cattle which was formerly slaughtered for the hides, to be exchanged for gewgaws at five hundred per cent. advance over Boston prices, would now roll in gold twenties instead of dollars. Men who before could only indulge in cheap gala attire on a holiday, could now, if they chose, pave their residences with silver dollars. The Guadalupe Ranch had 40,000 head of cattle upon it. Nearly as many could be and were collected at one rodeo. The de la Guerras, with their eight ranches could do still more, and we are told that the sales of a month would often amount to

$40,000. If the shepherd rancheros were kings before, they were doubly so now. Money by the thousands, money that would bring honor was theirs The population that poured into the State hardly touched the southern counties. A few professional men, a few whose easy nature made them fall in love with the unhesitating hospitality of the natives, and some who saw in the guileless and free Spaniard the way to fortune came here, as well as the professional gambler, who for a while was looked upon as a gentleman by the simple and generous natives who had no conception of their inherent depravity. Entertainment was tendered to all of respectable appearance. The greed of gold had not frozen out all the humanities. The ill feelings engendered by the war were forgotten and the whilom enemy was welcomed to the house and its cheer. The young impecunious Americans were even sought out. Not only food and rest were proffered, but money was gently and delicately urged on them. In some instances, when it was known to be needed, suits of underclothing were laid upon the bed to be put on in the morning. Perhaps no people in the world had a more delicate way of manifesting kindness. In many instances this hospitality was rewarded by base ingratitude; by assisting in the spoilation of their property when misfortunes came.

CUSTOMS IN THE GOLDEN AGE.

The following, made up from the Santa Barbara *Index* of June 27, 1874, written by an eye-witness, will give a correct idea of Santa Barbara life among the natives after the discovery of gold.

"On the discovery of gold by Americans and the rush of American immigration the inhabitants of Santa Barbara Valley were living in a state of patriarchial simplicity. They were the owners of *ranchos* almost boundless in extent, and depended for subsistence on the profits of vast herds of cattle. The *pueblo*, or town, was little more than a trading post, to which the ranchero could bring his hides and tallow for sale and transportation, and when the coast trade could find a port for the disposal of his wares. Its streets, or rather by-ways, between its houses, were strewn with refuse horns and hoofs from domestic beef slaughter, each family slaughtering its own animals, and were unpaved and wound up in *cul de sacs* and courts, and, together with long rows of adobe houses, were set at random with one another. The Spaniard who could count his cattle and sheep by the thousand, built himself a comfortable dwelling. It was of adobe, for this was the building common to Santa Barbara's rich as well as to her poor; but it was lighted with windows, had massive doors and broad corridors, and was finished in a manner with plaster and whitening. The number of these structures, however, was small. The house, characteristic of the town, was a low, one storied adobe with a roof of red, burnt clay tiles. The tiles were supported by poles or rafters, laid from the outer walls to a center beam, under the apex or comb of the roof. Between these poles or beams and the tiles was woven a matting of cane or bamboo. The dwelling was neither floored nor ceiled. It had no windows other than square openings, which were closed with wooden shutters, and, within and without, the walls were left to the roughness and brown of the adobe. Very few Californians had stoves or chimneys. They built their fires in one corner of the room on the hard clay floor. A circle of stones was placed around it, and the smoke found its way through the doorway, windows, or crevices in the roof. A daily subjection to this sooty atmosphere deepened the gloomy hue of the abode. Scarcely any gloomier home can be conceived than within these dark and smoke-stained walls.

"After the discovery of gold by the Americans, the cattle of California, nearly worthless before, became of almost fabulous value, so that, as one writer said, every bullock of their herds was as a skinful of silver, and his marrow was as fine gold. But money came to the Californian as to a child. He knew nothing of the value of the wealth, which circumstances, not of his own creation, had thrust upon him, and he seems to have been dazed with the magnitude of his prosperity, and at a loss for objects within the range of his appreciation upon which to expend his wealth. Dress, furniture, horses, gambling, bullfights, cockfights, festivities, and high living filled the sum of his existence. Mirth and vanity reigned over every other sentiment. In the poorest hovels, relics of those halcyon days of luxury are still displayed before the eyes of the curious stranger. There are pieces of old-fashioned and worn furniture, high-topped bedsteads, hair-cloth sofas, high mahogany bureaus, and curious antique picture frames. Still more interesting are the luxurious bed curtains of lace and crimson damask; the pink-covered pillows with lace casings; the ornamented sheets and coverlids, and the lace-covered, tucked, and frilled underwear. These were of the finest linen, and computed by the score. Señoras, we are told, in those years, never deigned to draw on a stocking less dainty than silk, and the clay floor was no stranger to the sweep of regal satin and snow-flecked gossamer. Purple and fine linen were every-day habiliments, and were worn regardless of time, place, occasion or occupation.

"Yet this gorgeous paraphernalia of pomp and vanity was scarcely more at variance with the rude character of the habitations of old Santa Barbara than were the manners and mien of the people. Though the unlearned, uncultured, and the unambitious occupant of a dark, adobe hovel, the Californian has instinctively a gentle bearing. He has something of the dignity of the aboriginal American, with the poetry, the grace, and pleasure-loving sentiment of ancestors of old Spain; and enveloped in her Spanish shawl, many a señorita is as daintily graceful and as extravagantly haughty as a dramatic queen.

"American and English gold, the miners and immigrants demand for cattle, brought one long gala day to the inhabitants of Santa Barbara. They moved in gay cavalcades, silver-buttoned caballeros and señoritas, decked in Castilian splendor, rebosos of fine silk. On Sundays their gay processions from the tile-covered houses in the country, to kneel at the shrines of the mission church, made the country seem like the home of the gay scenes described by Sir Walter Scott. The aged rode in rude carts drawn by oxen. And when the slight penance, exacted for their small sins, was paid, the sweet voices of hopeful, happy maidens mingling with the jingling of spurs and the clattering of hoofs echoed along the trails that led to their homes. The ruddy light of the evening fire cast its glow on the faces of young and old dancing to the sound of the guitar and violin, old,

middle-aged, and young enjoying the amusement. There was food for all. No thoughts of want occupied their minds. The fashion of small families had not been established; in their present happy simplicity, could not be entertained. The tenth was as welcome as the first. The twentieth and even the thirtieth were matters of envy rather than commiseration. Marriage festivities were prolonged for days, and even the funerals had little of that somber melancholy and despair characteristic of colder tempered nations, for were not the departed objects of affection angels now?"

RANCH LIFE.*

The following description of a rodeo at Den's Ranch will give an idea of the customs of the mixed families:—

RODEO AT DEN'S.

"Mr. Den points out to us the site of the Indian villages from which the rancho takes its name, "Dos Pueblos." From the mounds on this rancho the Wheeler expedition procured fine specimens of antique burial urns and many relics of a past age, and the Smithsonian Institute has acquired here antiquities of value. The rancho house is about seventy years old, and yet in good preservation. The Dos Pueblos rancho a few years ago contained 15,000 acres, but has now been subdivided among heirs of the estate. Mr. Den has a Spanish mother and an English father, from whom he inherits blue eyes and blonde hair, while from his mother he gets his broad acres and the graceful nonchalance of the Spanish race. He is seated upon a mustang that he has lassoed from a herd of horses a half hour ago, and yet he has him so well trained that the animal falls back on his haunches and stands motionless while the rider, dismounting, throws the rein loosely over his neck and leaves him standing alone while he brands a cow. Mr. Den is considered the best horseman and horse trainer in Southern California.† He boasts that it is impossible to unseat him, and he comes to this *rodeo* fresh from a great hurdle race at Los Angeles, in which he won the prize, and which was contended for by English bloods, who were to ride only English horses. Just as all the high-toned arrangements were made, Mr. Den appeared, claimed the right of entry on account of English descent, and rode his snowy English thoroughbred to victory. Many of the Spanish vaqueros are seated on saddles that are one flash of brilliants and gold lace. The wealth and position of native Californians are determined by the elegance of the saddle, and more of the same sort.

"At noon we were invited by Mr. Den to lunch with him at his rancho house. Attended by quite a body guard of Den brothers, all of them attired in handsome Spanish rodeo costumes, or fanciful hunting suits, we turned our ponies toward the low-roofed rancho house, and made quite a picture, could our friends have seen us, riding in state, surrounded by so gay a cavalcade of graceful riders.

"At the dwelling we were introduced by Mr. Den to his mother, who could not speak a word of English, and his sister Maria, a beautiful girl, with the olive complexion, soft, dark eyes, and wealth of purple-black hair that betokened her Castilian origin. She was dressed in white muslin, and her straight, black hair was combed back from a broad, low forehead, and fastened with a jeweled comb, from which it fell down her back nearly to her knees. Then Mr. Den introduced us to his baby sister, Rosita (little rose). She was a blushing, dimpled, pink-and-white beauty, with blonde, waving hair, and large, long-lashed blue eyes. She wore a blue lawn dress and blue ribbons, and was near sixteen years old. I never saw a greater contrast in personal appearance than was presented by these sisters, and one moment I was charmed by the curving lips of little Rose, and the next moment decided her face was commonplace and faded beside the rich coloring of Señorita Maria. While waiting for lunch, Mr. Den entertained us with music on the piano. . . The old Spaniards will have no carpets on their floors, and often rich modern ornaments are seen in their old adobe houses, to which they cling with such love and tenacity, even when they have the means to build an elegant modern house."

BULL AND BEAR FIGHT.

The grizzlies often attacked the cattle and devoured them. Montecito, from its vicinity to the deep cañons of the mountains, suffered great losses in the early days. As late as 1868 a monster bear took a beef every three or four days, until he became such a nuisance that the people raised a purse of $300 for the man who should kill him. The following description of a contest between a bull and a bear, by one who was forced to climb a tree by a herd of wild cattle, is interesting:—

"While in this position, with the prospect of a weary night before me, and suffering the keenest physical anguish, a very singular circumstance occurred to relieve me of further apprehension respecting the cattle, though it suggested a new danger, for which I was equally unprepared. A fine young bull had descended to the bed of the creek in search of a water-hole. While pushing his way through the bushes he was suddenly attacked by a grizzly bear. The struggle was terrific. I could see the tops of the bushes sway violently to and fro, and hear the heavy crash of the drift as the two powerful animals writhed in their fierce embrace. A cloud of dust rose from the spot. It was not distant over a hundred yards from the tree in which I had taken refuge. Scarcely two minutes elapsed before the bull broke through the bushes. His head was covered with blood and great flakes of flesh hung from his fore-shoulders; but instead of manifesting signs of defeat he seemed to literally glow with defiant rage. Instinct had taught him to seek an open place. A more splendid specimen of an animal I never saw; lithe and wiry, yet wonderfully massive about the shoulders, combining the rarest qualities of strength and symmetry. For a moment he stood glaring at the bushes, his head erect, his eyes flashing, his nostrils distended, and his whole form fixed and rigid. But scarcely had I time to glance at him, when a huge bear, the largest and most formidable I ever saw in a wild State, broke through the opening.

"A trial of brute force that baffles description now ensued. Badly as I had been treated by the cattle, my sympathies were greatly in favor of the bull, which seemed to me to be much the nobler animal of the two. He did not wait to meet the charge, but,

*The date of this is uncertain. To place the occurrence in the early years of "The Golden Age," might give an undesirable antiquity to some of the ladies mentioned, who still have the bloom of youth on their cheeks. The events noted, however, were characteristic of all the years previous to 1865.

†During the Civil War 600 mustangs were taken East for cavalry purposes. Five hundred and forty of the number dismounted their riders within fifteen minutes.

lowering his head, boldly rushed upon his savage adversary. The grizzly was active and wary. He no sooner got within reach of the bull's horns, than he seized them in his powerful grasp, keeping the head to the ground by main strength and the tremendous weight of his body, while he bit at his nose with his teeth and raked strips of flesh from his shoulders with his hind paws. The two animals must have been of very nearly equal weight. On the one side there was the advantage of superior agility and two sets of weapons, the teeth and the claws; but on the other, greater powers of endurance and the most inflexible courage. The position thus assumed was maintained for some time, the bull struggling desperately to free his head, while the blood streamed from his nostrils, the bear straining every nerve to drag him to the earth. No advantage seemed to be gained on either side. The result of the battle evidently depended on the merest accident. As if by mutual consent, each had gradually ceased struggling, to regain breath, and as much as five minutes must have elapsed while they were locked in this motionless but terrible embrace. Suddenly the bull, by one desperate effort, wrenched his head from the grasp of his adversary and retreated a few steps. The bear stood up to receive him. I now watched with breathless interest, for it was evident that each animal had staked his life on the conflict. The cattle from the surrounding hills had crowded in and stood moaning and bellowing around the combatants; but, as if withheld by terror, none seemed disposed to interfere. Rendered furious by his wounds, the bull now gathered up all his energies and charged with such impetuous force and ferocity that the bear, despite the most terrific blows with his paws, rolled over in the dust, vainly struggling to defend himself. The lunges and thrusts of the former were perfectly furious. At length, by a sudden and well-directed motion of his head, he got one of his horns under the bear's belly and gave it a rip that brought out a clotted mass of entrails. It was apparent that the battle must end soon. Both were grievously wounded, and neither could last much longer. The ground was torn up and covered with blood for some distance around, and the panting of the struggling animals became each moment heavier and quicker. Maimed and gory, they fought with the desperate certainty of death, the bear rolling over and over, vainly striking out to avoid the fatal horns of his adversary, the bull ripping and tearing with irresistible ferocity.

"At length, as if determined to end the conflict, the bull drew back, lowered his head, and made one tremendous charge; but blinded by the blood that trickled down his forehead, he missed his mark and rolled headlong on the ground. In an instant the bear whirled and was upon him. Thoroughly invigorated by the prospect of a speedy victory, he tore the flesh in masses from the ribs of his fallen foe. The two rolled over and over together in the terrible death struggle; nothing was now to be seen save a heaving, gory mass, dimly perceptible through the dust. A few minutes would certainly have terminated the bloody strife, so far as my favorite was concerned, when, to my astonishment, I saw the bear relax in his efforts, roll over from the body of his prostrate foe, and drag himself feebly a few yards from the spot. His entrails had burst entirely through the wound in his belly, and now lay in long strings over the ground.

"The next moment the bull was on his legs, erect and fierce as ever. Shaking the blood from his eyes, he looked around, and seeing the reeking mass before him lowered his head for the final and most desperate charge. In the death struggle that ensued both animals seemed endowed with supernatural strength. The grizzly struck out wildly, but with such destructive energy that the bull, upon drawing back his head, presented a horrible and ghastly spectacle; his tongue a mangled mass of shreds hanging from his mouth, his eyes torn completely from their sockets, and his whole face stripped to the bone. On the other hand, the bear was ripped completely open and writhing in his last agonies. Here it was that indomitable courage prevailed; for blinded and maimed as he was, the bull, after a momentary pause to regain his wind, dashed wildly at his adversary again, determined to be victorious even in death. A terrific roar escaped from the dying grizzly. With a last frantic effort he sought to make his escape, scrambling over and over in the dust. But his strength was gone. A few more thrusts from the savage victor and he lay stretched upon the sand, his muscles quivering convulsively, his huge body a resistless mass. A clutching motion of the claws, a groan, a gurgle, and he was dead.

"The bull now raised his bloody crest, uttered a deep, bellowing sound, shook his horns triumphantly, and slowly walked off, not, however, without turning every few steps to renew the struggle, if necessary. But his last battle was fought. As the blood streamed from his wounds a death chill came over him. He stood for some time, unyielding to the last, bracing himself up, his legs apart, his head gradually drooping; then dropped on his fore-knees and lay down; soon his head rested upon the ground; his body became motionless; a groan, a few convulsive respirations, and he, too, the noble victor, was dead."

During this strange and sanguinary struggle, the cattle, as I stated before, had gathered around the combatants. The most daring, as if drawn towards the spot by the smell of blood, or some irresistible fascination, formed a circle within twenty or thirty yards, and gazed at the murderous work that was going on with startled and terror-stricken eyes; but none dared to join in defense of their champion. No sooner was the battle ended, and the victor and the vanquished stretched dead upon the ground, than a panic seized upon the excited multitude, and by one accord they set up a wild bellowing, switched their tails in the air, and started off at full speed for the plains.

A SERIES OF MURDERS.

Two persons, a Hessian and an Irishman, left the mines, in 1849, for the sea-board. When this side of Stockton they found two returning miners asleep under a tree, whom they murdered and robbed, and then continued across the mountains, passing through the Soledad Pass. Here they fell in with three deserters from the navy. The party, now consisting of five, organized for the purpose of plunder. The San Miguel Rancho was the first subject for practice. Mr. Reade, the owner, was an Englishman, and hospitably entertained the whole party when they called upon him. The following night they returned and murdered the whole family, consisting

of Mr. Reade, his wife, who was a native Californian, three children, a kinswoman with four children, and two Indian domestics—twelve persons in all. Mr. Reade was known to have made $10,000 recently in the mines, and was supposed to have had the money in his house, which was a mistake, however, as he had deposited it at Monterey on his way home. The party, after plundering the house, continued on their way past Santa Barbara, but the news was following and they were overtaken on the beach near the Ortega Hill. A desperate fight ensued, in which one of the pursuing party, Rodriguez, of Santa Barbara, was killed, and one of the robbers wounded and drowned, the balance being taken prisoners and brought back to Santa Barbara. In the absence of civil and military authority, a commission of three men, consisting of Luis T. Burton, Captain Robbins, and Henry Carnes, was chosen to try them. While the trial was in progress, Governor Mason sent General Ord down to quiet the excitement. He arrived while the men, having been found guilty, were under sentence of death, but he did not think best to interfere with the course of justice. They were sentenced to be shot to death in military style, with three guns to each criminal and a fourth in reserve in case of accident. The place of execution was a short distance north of Mrs. Shoupe's boarding-house. The men all fell at the first fire. The bodies were interred at the mission by the padres who attended them in their last moments. Governor Mason did not approve of the action, and thought of having the parties to the execution tried by court-martial, but the affair was dropped. This affair was excused on the ground that there was no legal remedy, the Mexican authorities having ceased to act, and the American law not having been established. It will be remembered that Don José de la Guerra y Noriega was appointed Judge of the First Instance, but it does not seem that he ever acted, or asserted his authority.

CHAPTER XVI.

NEW ALLEGIANCE.

Trouble in U. S. Congress—Constitutional Convention—Fight over the Admission—Organization of the County of Santa Barbara—Business Matters—Santa Barbara a Thrifty Town—Persons Engaged in Business—Land Sales—County Officers—Delinquent Tax Payers—The San Gabriel Affair—The Arroyo Burro Affair—Gambling—From Gambling to Highway Robbery—Solomon Pico's Gang—Jack Powers—Jack Powers' Horsemanship—Murder of the Basques—Anecdotes of Powers—Staying an Execution—Plan to Rescue Dunn—Attempt to Murder Martin—Financial Matters—Notes from the Records of the Court of Sessions—First Assessment Roll (1850).

THE treaty of peace between Mexico and the United States was signed February 2, 1848, before the discovery of gold had made California valuable, or before it was generally known. The American people early began to hold public meetings, and discuss the questions of political organization. As early as June, 1849, a meeting was held at Monterey to consider the matter of a territorial organization, Walter Colton, the Alcalde, being called upon to draft a statement expressive of the sense of the meeting, which was that a convention, in which all the districts of the Territory should be represented, should be held in Monterey on February 27th, to frame a suitable constitution. These statements and recommendations were sent to all the principal towns, but a more careful consideration induced the movers to postpone it until after the action of Congress, which was then considering the matter of the Government of California. But Congress failed to come to any agreement in the matter, for the question of slavery, which ten years afterward divided the nation, was raising its hideous form to view, which would not down at the bidding of any man or any party. The question was argued and voted upon, until adjournment, without coming to any agreement. The President recommended the citizens to submit as to a Government *de facto*, until time and circumstances should favor the formation of something better. Colonel Benton, who had taken much interest in this coast, also issued a private manifesto, in which he denounced the military regulations as unsuitable for free, American citizens, and null and void, and recommended the people of California to hold a convention, form a constitution, and make application for admission as a State. He assured the people that by the treaty they were American citizens with a constitutional right to make laws for themselves. Senator Douglas also took especial interest in California, and shortly after the meeting of Congress introduced a bill for the admission as a State of all the territory acquired from Mexico by treaty, reserving the right of Congress to admit other States out of the territory east of the Sierra Nevada, whenever the people should apply for it. These measures provoked much discussion in which great men uttered the greatest absurdities. Mr. Dayton thought there were not men enough, nor would be, to form a State. He classified the population as twelve or fifteen thousand, remnants of the old missions, retired officers, and soldiers, with crazy gold-diggers, who would have to be lassoed to bring them to a State convention; that more disappointed miners would come back than gold-dust. Mr. Webster thought a military government the best at present. Robert C. Schenck proposed to return to Mexico all the land we had acquired, by treaty in consideration of $12,000,000 on account, or retain San Francisco and pay $9,000,000, which proposal actually received a majority of the House in committee, the vote being eighty-five yeas and eighty-one nays, though when it was reported to the House, it was rejected by 194 to 11. General Dix thought the people ought to pass through the stage of territorial action, and learn to govern themselves before being admitted as a State. The

discussion continued until Saturday night, March 3d. Congress expired by limitation, March 4th. Some of the Senators, among whom was Senator Foot of Mississippi, denied that Congress was in session, and asserted that it had expired. that the members were only a mob without authority, but Congress adjourned to meet on Sunday. The appropriation bill and the bill for providing a Government for California had been tacked to each other; a method of legislation sometimes adopted to move a stubborn minority. On Sunday a tacit understanding was had, the measures were separated, and both were passed. Ports of entry were provided for, and the boundaries of the territory were established.

CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.

Not much was expected of Congress in view of the divergency of the opinions of the members, and public meetings were held in different places to consider the necessity of a more thorough organization. Governor Riley issued a proclamation, as he said, by the advice of the President, calling for a Convention to be held at Monterey, September 1st. The number of delegates was fixed at thirty-seven, and the members were apportioned as well as circumstances would admit. The vote was exceedingly small, and the assumed name of "Territorial Convention" seemed a burlesque, but the members met according to the call. Many men, afterwards famous in the history of California, were present, among whom where H. W. Halleck, John A. Sutter, Thomas O. Larkin, Charles T. Botts, John McDougal, General Covarrubias, Pablo de la Guerra, General Vallejo, and Dr. Gwin. W. E. P. Hartnell was made interpreter; J. Ross Brown, official reporter. Notwithstanding the multitude of orators, the business of the Convention went steadily on. To Mr. Shannon belongs the credit of introducing the article which was destined to keep California still longer out of the Union, and help bring on the great and inevitable struggle, which even then was looming up in the political horizon, which provided that "Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except for the punishment of crime, shall ever be tolerated in this State." For once, in the world, this sentiment did not produce an angry debate, being passed in the committee of the whole unanimously, though a desperate effort was made to prohibit the immigration of free negroes. An effort was made, also, to make the proposed State include what has since been incorporated into a half dozen States, including Kansas, Nebraska, Colorado, Nevada, as well as Utah, and New Mexico. This, it seems, was designed to prevent the agitation of slavery in Congress.

A day for an election was appointed, and the Constitution adopted by a vote of 12,064 for, and 811 against. This was a much smaller vote than was expected, and was accounted for by a drenching rain, which kept the people away from the polls.

A month after the adoption of the Constitution, the first Legislature met at San Jose, which was made the capital. On the third day of the session, the two houses met in joint convention to elect Senators. Fremont was elected on the first ballot, and Wm. M. Gwin on the third ballot. In determining for the longer or shorter term, the latter fell to Fremont.

FIGHT OVER THE ADMISSION.

Fremont and Gwin went to Washington, asking admittance for California into the family of States. The prohibition of slavery raised a contest which seemed for a while likely, not only to keep California out of the Union, but to dissolve that Union itself. Though the acquisition of territory was ostensibly made for the extension of the area of freedom, the real purpose was known to be the extension of slave territory, and the perpetuation of the pro-slavery dominion; hence the agitation which followed the defeat of their project. Never were the sources of power and the nature of our Government more ably discussed. In this discussion the nature of the Constitution, its relation to States, the relation of States to each other, the rights of citizens in States and Territories, were found to be very differently considered by different portions of the Union, as each were interested in the result. Congress spent four months wrangling over the question, and California was finally admitted by making a conditional compromise on several other bills, the opposition all coming from the slave-holding States Little did the hundred thousand immigrants, who were coming to California by land and sea that summer, dream of the terrible strain the structure of our Ship of State was undergoing. The storm passed over, and peace, for another decade, rested on the land.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY OF SANTA BARBARA.

The boundaries, as determined at the first session of the Legislature, were:—

"Beginning on the sea coast at the mouth of the creek called Santa Maria, and running up the middle of said creek to its source; thence due northeast to the summit of the Coast Range, the farm of Santa Maria falling within Santa Barbara County; thence following the summit of the Coast Range to the northwest corner of Los Angeles County; thence along the northwestern boundary of said county to the ocean, and three English miles therein; and thence in a northwesterly direction parallel with the coast, to a point due west of the mouth of Santa Maria Creek, which was the place of beginning, including the islands of Santa Barbara, San Nicolas, San Miguel, Santa Rosa, Santa Cruz, and all others in the vicinity. Santa Barbara shall be the county seat."

The machinery of the county government went into operation in August, 1850. Joaquin Carrillo was County Judge. The first matter before him as Judge of the Probate Court was the estate of James Scott, deceased, who was a partner of Captain Willson in trade. The will was approved, and Pablo de la

Guerra and N. A. Den were appointed appraisers of the estate. J. W. Burroughs acted as sheriff, county auditor, coroner, and justice of the peace.

Henry A. Tefft took his seat as Judge of the Second Judicial District, August 5, 1850. John M. Huddars acted as Clerk. Eugene Lies, of New York, was admitted to practice, and was sworn in as interpreter and translator. A demand was made of the Alcalde, Joaquin de la Guerra, for the records of the Court of the First Instance, which was refused, for some reason, José de la Guerra y Noriega having been the Judge. It is quite likely that the Castilian contempt for the new Court which was set up superseding the old authorities, may have been the cause. N. A. Den was made foreman of the first Grand Jury, the names of which were not given. At a session held April 7, 1851, a better record was kept.

Grand Jury impanelled: Antonio Arrellanes, John Kays, Rafael Gonzales, Octaviano Gutierrez, Manuel Cota, Raymundo Olivera, Esteban Ortega, Geo. Nidever, Augustus F. Hinchman, José Lorenzano, Juan Rodriguez, Cevero Encinas, Robert Parks, John Davis, Juan Rodriguez, Ygnacio Ortega, Antonio Maria Ortega, Simon B. Steere, Raymundo Carrillo, Juan Sanchez, Daniel A. Hill, Ramon Gonzales. Excused from serving, Antonio Maria Ortega, Guillermoe Carrillo, Edward S. Hoar, A. F. Hinchman, José Carrillo, Lewis T. Burton, Augustine Janssens, Joaquin Carrillo, Vicente Hill. The following persons were fined $25.00 for not answering to their names. Antonio de la Guerra, Jose Antonio de la Guerra, Luis Carrillo, Antonio Rodriguez, Teodoro Arrellanes, Gaspar Oreña, José de Jesus Carrillo, and Juan Camarillo. In the case of the People *vs.* Francisco Romeo et. al. the defendants having escaped from custody the witnesses were discharged, and the sureties relieved. It is said that the jail was a most convenient affair. To get rid of a troublesome man it was only necessary to put him in jail for some little offense, when he would break and leave for good. The grand jury found indictments against Francisco Figueroa and Guadalupe Sanchez for murder, and made a presentment or complaint of the jail as unfit for use, and adjourned.

Edward S. Hoar, brother of the famous Massachusetts Senator, was appointed District Attorney. The records of this Court were kept for some months in a pocket memorandum, and were carried around in a coat pocket by the Clerk who fished and hunted abalone shells. In fact all of the county records were very badly kept for a time as the history will show.

The Court ordered a county seal described as follows:—

"Around the margin the words, County Court of Santa Barbara County, with the following device in the center: A female figure holding in her right hand a balance, and in her left a rod of justice; above the figure a rising sun, and below, the letters CAL."

Pablo de la Guerra was the first State Senator, and J. M. Covarrubias and Henry Carnes the first Assemblymen.

BUSINESS MATTERS.

Licenses for doing business were granted as follows:—

No. 1. John A. Vidal & Co., August 23d, to retail liquors.

No. 2. Luis Burton, August 23d, merchandise and liquors.

No. 3. Francisco Caballero, August 23d, retail liquors.

No. 4. Francisco Leiba, August 23d, retail liquors.

No. 5. Pascal Bottilleas, August 24th, retail liquors.

No. 6. Isaac J. Sparks, August 24th, general merchandise.

No. 7. John Todd, August 24th, liquors.

No. 8. John Kays, August 24th, merchandise and liquors.

No. 9. José de la Guerra, August 26th, liquors

No. 10. W. A. Streeter, San Buenaventura, August 27th, merchandise and liquors.

No. 11. Ramon Valdez, August 27th, liquors.

No. 12. Juan Camarillo, August 28th, liquors.

No. 13. Francisco Badillo, September 2d, liquors.

No. 14. Miguel Unzuela, September 7th, circus

No. 15. Don Pablo Blancaste, September 10th, general merchandise.

No. 16. Circus Co., September 14th, Sunday exhibitions.

No. 17. Felipe Figueroa, September 17th, liquors.

No. 18. Circus Co., September 21st, exhibition.

No. 19. Juan Ruiz, September 29th, puppets (jitines).

No. 20. Circus Co., September 30, exhibition.

No. 21. Señora Sierra Jonseca, October 1st, merchandise.

No. 22. Señora Palty y Torres, October 14th, general merchandise.

No. 23. Garino Duarte, October 15th, general merchandise.

No. 24. Francisco Valdez, October 24th, general merchandise.

No. 25. Ignacio Ortega, October 25th, liquors.

No. 26. John A. Vidal, October 26, liquors.

No. 27. Francisco Valdez, November 1st, liquors.

No. 28. Victor Juanes, November 1st, general merchandise.

No. 29. Gaspar de Oreña November 5th, liquors.

No. 30. Francisco Pico, November 25th, liquors.

No. 31. Pascal Bottilleas November 25th, liquors.

No. 32. Francisco Leiba, November 25th, liquors.

No. 33. John Todd, November 25th, liquors.

No. 34. Domingo Sierra, December 1st, general merchandise.

No. 35. José Lorenzano, December 24, liquors.

No. 36. Juan Camarillo, December 24th, liquors.

No. 37. José Antonio Valdina, December 26th, liquors.

No. 38. Francisco Badillo, December 26th, liquors.

No. 39. Blas Garcia, January 4, 1851, liquors.

No. 40. Antonio Flores, January 6th, liquors.

No. 41. Morritz Goldstein, January 14th, general merchandise.

No. 42. Morritz Goldstein, January 18th, general merchandise and liquors.

No. 43. William Hatch, January 21st, general merchandise.

No. 44. Francisco Badillo, January 22d, liquors.

No. 45. Manuel Rodriguez de Poli, January 22d, general merchandise.

No. 46. Manuel Rodriguez de Poli, January 22d, general merchandise and liquors.

No. 47. Manuel Anguesola, January 22d, liquors.

No. 48. Ramon Valdez, January 24th, liquors.

No. 49. Juan Camarillo, January 30th, liquors.

No. 50. Morritz Goldstein, February 15th, general merchandise.

No. 51. Luis Fleeshman, February 22d, general merchandise.

No. 52. Luis Fleeshman, February 22d, general merchandise and liquors.

SANTA BARBARA A THIRSTY TOWN.

Of the fifty licenses, issued from August to February, thirty-two were for the sale of liquors. As a general thing, the Californians were not addicted to excessive drinking. The simple methods of living, the mild climate, and plenty of vigorous out-door exercise had not educated the stomachs of the people to the morbid desire for artificial stimulants characteristic of the Americans. When they took a social drink, they usually bought a glass of aguadiente, and each took a sip. When, for the first time, a crowd of Americans came to a saloon, and demanded each a glass of liquor, the astonishment of the native, who often had but one glass, knew no bounds; he would rush out to his neighbors to borrow theirs, and tell them of the terrible Los Americanos who would swallow, at a gulp, a glass of fiery whisky. They soon learned, however, the capacity of the American stomach for whisky, and provided proper accommodations. The number bearing the names of the first families who engaged in the liquor trade, is rather notable.

PERSONS ENGAGED IN BUSINESS.

Some took out licenses for three months, and renewed them at the end of the time. During the year 1851, the following persons were in trade of some kind:—

Pascal Bottilleas, Domingo Sierra, Francisco Caballero, Fernando Tico, John Fitle, Ygnacio Adaro, Gaspar Oreña, Policarpio Lopez, Juan de Dias Bravo, Ramon Valdez, Leonardo Luco, Emanuel Block, M. Pauli Schultz, José Lorenzano, B. H. Reed, Morris & Co., José Valdez, Lewis T. Burton, Nicholas Den, Isaac J. Sparks, John Kays, Juan Camarillo, Santiago Unda, José Girand, Joaquin Armat, Augustin Janssens, L. B. Steere, Jesus Flores, Francisco Pico, Francisco Leyba, Juan Hippolyte, Manuel de Poli, Pedro de Aneolar, Lee & Story, Janssens & Valdina, Matilda Ynez, Pedro de Aeblar, Manuel Morrilles, José Jesus Cordero, Faust & Adler, John Richardson, William Buttler, B. Tannebaum, Elihu Hernandez, Roman Viabla, G. Newman, Anastacio Flores, Ventura Pico, Egenia Garcia, Harris Levy, W. H. Harmon & Co., David Edwards, Apolonio Pico, Leandro Saing, Sanchez & Co., José Maria Moreno, Dolores Orchoa, W. Hammond & Co., Goldberg & Co., Charles Schachne, Vicente de Feliz, Luis Cranthal, Antonio Peralta, Toby Scherwinsky, Domingo Davila, Jacob Fitzgerald.

LAND SALES.

Previous to the advent of the Americans, a sale or purchase of land was very rare. Soon, however, it became a common matter. Among the first was that of the tract called Cocheno, by Nicholas A. Den to Daniel Hill, September 10, 1851; consideration, $1,000.

October 13, 1851, Anastacio Carrillo and Concession Garcia to Isaac J. Sparks, part of the Rancho Puenta de la Concepcion, containing 13,320 acres; consideration, $2,400.

J. M. Covarrubias and wife to Pablo de la Guerra, one-half the San Carlos Jonata, including all the cattle on the land; consideration, $25,000.

December 31, 1851, Francisco Villa de Dominguez to Charles Fremont, Rancho San Lonidio; consideration $2,000.

December 30, 1851, Francisco de la Guerra to James B. Bolton, southeastern half of the island of Santa Cruz; consideration, $13,000.

COUNTY OFFICERS.

Considerable confusion existed as to county officers, under the new government. Sometimes persons were elected who were utterly incompetent, and would not qualify. The Americans who understood the machinery of courts, were few, while the voters who knew nothing about law, other than the dictation of a powerful family, were many. The following items from the records will give an idea of the "rotation in office" during this period:—

Antonio Rodriguez gave bonds as Justice of the Peace, for $5,000.

E. S. Hoar, County Assessor, in 1851.

Raymundo Carrillo, Notary Public, May 12, 1851.

A. F. Hinchman, Justice of the Peace, 1851.

J. W. Burroughs, elected Sheriff, 1851; J. W. Burroughs, appointed County Recorder, September 3, 1851; J. W. Burroughs, appointed Justice of the Peace, September 16, 1851.

Manuel J. Cota, appointed Justice of the Peace, February 25, 1852.

John A. Vidal, appointed Justice of the Peace, March 10, 1852.

Antonio Rodriguez, appointed Justice of the Peace, March 17, 1852.

C. E. Huse, appointed County Clerk, April 14, 1852.

J. W. Burroughs, appointed County Treasurer, April 14, 1852.

José Carrillo, Justice of the Peace, appointed April 26, 1852.

Francisco de la Guerra, appointed County Assessor by County Judge, Joaquin Carrillo, April 14, 1852.

José Moraga, appointed Justice of the Peace, April 28. 1852.

January 23, 1852, J. W. Burroughs acted as County Clerk; A. F. Hinchman, Deputy.

July 5, 1852, Henry Carnes acted as District Judge in place of Judge Teffts who was drowned at Port Harford while trying to land, to hold Court at San Luis Obispo.

Pedro C. Carrillo, Justice of the Peace, August 9, 1852.

Charles Fernald appointed Sheriff by Court of Sessions, August 9, 1852, to fill the place of Valentine Hearne, who resigned.

Manuel Gonzales, Vicente Moraga, and Fernando Tico, Constables in San Buenaventura, August 23, 1852.

COUNTY OFFICERS ELECTED NOVEMBER 2, 1852.

J. M. Covarrubias and A. F. Hinchman, Assemblymen; Pablo de la Guerra, Senator; William Twist, Sheriff; Francisco de la Guerra, Assessor; Vitus Wrackenreuder, Surveyor; J. W. Burroughs, Clerk and Recorder; Charles Fernald, District Attorney; Raymundo Carrillo, Public Administrator; Francis J. Maguire, Justice of the Peace, Township No. 2.

November 8, 1852, J. M. Covarrubias, County Clerk; Vitus Wrackenreuder, Deputy.

Raymundo Carrillo, was appointed County Treasurer by Court of Sessions, December 6, 1852.

DELINQUENT TAX-PAYERS.

Taxes were not paid more promptly then than now. Manuel Cota, owner of the San Domingo Rancho, of 13,320 acres, valued at $10,000, improvements, $1,000, was delinquent on $103.12½; property three times exposed for sale with no buyers.

John Temple, 4,440 acres, Ex-Mission Purissima, valued at $1,200, taxes, $19.50; three times exposed for sale, without buyers.

January 26, 1852, Joaquin Carrillo resigned as County Judge, to accept of the position of Judge of the Second Judicial District, which position he held for fourteen years.

August 17, 1853, the assessment on Teodoro Arrellanes' personal property was raised $10,000.

THE SAN GABRIEL AFFAIR.

Two men left the steamer *Savannah* at San Diego, on its way up the coast, for the purchase of cattle, having considerable sums of money with them. When camped near the San Gabriel River, they were murdered by Zavaleta and another native, the murderers making their way to Santa Barbara, where they commenced spending money very freely among the lowest houses. A copy of the Los Angeles *Star*, giving a description of the murderers, was brought into town, and they were recognized and arrested by a number of citizens acting with the Sheriff, Valentine Hearne. It is said that the Americans were more than willing to assist in arresting criminals, provided they were Mexicans, while the natives themselves were considerable less than willing to arrest their own countrymen accused of crime. After the arrest, without a warrant, and, perhaps, on what then seemed insufficient evidence, the chief families, among whom was Captain Noriega, protested against the summary treatment of the men. Serious ill-feeling resulted between the law-and-order party, as the natives and their American friends called themselves, and the *boys* on the other part. A mounted guard of twenty-five men was made up to accompany the men back to Los Angeles, among whom were the following persons, Henry Carnes being the Commander: John Bowers, P. H. Dun, John Dun, John Scollan, Thomas Ganon, Valentine Hearne, —— Carter, John Robinson, John Vidal, Theodore McCarty, Thomas Martin, Theodore Smith, and Geo. D. Fisher.

A semi-official demand was made upon the town of Santa Barbara for horses, with threats of retaliation if the horses were not forthcoming. The horses were furnished. (See account of the proceedings on the bills in Court of Sessions, October 11th.) The men confessed the murder, even to the details, and pointed out the place where the bodies were buried. The people of the town (Los Angeles) took the men to Castle Hill and hung them, the guard of twenty-five staying until the work was done. Hearne was Sheriff, and his part of the transaction not pleasing Dr. Den and the de la Guerras, who were his principal sureties, they withdrew from his bonds, thus forcing him to resign. W. W. Twist, a native of Nova Scotia, and, as some say, not a citizen, was appointed to succeed Hearne.

THE ARROYO BURRO AFFAIR.

The American population were not always disposed to acquiesce in the large land holdings of the natives, and of the Americans who had intermarried among them. John Vidal, a member of Carnes' Company, of the Stevenson Regiment, was one of the dissatisfied. He had rented for a time a tract of land on the Arroyo Burro, a small creek which runs into the ocean, west of Santa Barbara. When the lease expired he claimed the land under the pre-emption laws as Government land. Suit was brought in the proper courts, and the title adjudged to rest in Dr. Den, of whom Vidal had rented. The Sheriff (Twist) was ordered by the courts to oust Vidal and put Den in possession. Vidal was known to have many friends among the gamblers, who often numbered a score or more, among whom was the, even then, notorious Jack Powers, and the matter of dis-

possessing Vidal was considered hazardous. Whether wisely or not, Twist called out a *posse comitatus* to execute the writ of ejectment. The people began to take sides as they favored the gamblers or the law-and-order, or respectable party. Vidal's friends gathered to the place in dispute and fortified it, with the determination of holding the ground at all hazards. It is said by some of the partisans of Vidal that the presence of his friends at the Arroyo Burro was merely friendly; that no resistance to the law was contemplated. Some 200 men were enlisted in the *posse comitatus*, and an hour set for the departure of the *army* the next morning. A surgeon (Dr. Brinkerhoff) was employed to accompany the force. The party was to assemble at the Egerea House, then used as a Court House, at 9 o'clock. A small cannon was on the plaza, to be taken and used if necessary in knocking down the fortifications. Before the party had assembled Vidal and some of his companions came riding up as if to commence the fight there. Old residents differ materially as to the incidents. Some say that Vidal had come to avert the war or affect a compromise; that he stayed in town all night to answer a summons if need be; while others say that his whole party had come out from the fort that morning with the intention of capturing the cannon and thus break up the proposed attack. As Vidal came riding up, two men, one called "Little Mickey," and the other a short, swarthy Spaniard almost covered with a *serape*, lassoed the cannon and commenced to drag it away. It is said that Mickey was drunk, and that this part of the affair was mere fun or bravado on his part. Whatever it might be, Twist fired upon them, and firing immediately became general. Vidal was shot, by whom is unknown, but he fell from his horse near where Rhynerson's Mills are. The swarthy man in the *serape* drew a long knife from his belt and rushed at Twist, and apparently plunged the knife through him. The knife was turned by a rib and the wound did not prove dangerous. Twist, however, shot his assailant dead. A running fight ensued for a few minutes, without any more serious casualties. Vidal lived fourteen days, without being able to speak, attended by Dr. Brinkerhoff. He had a ring on his finger, which he was evidently anxious to leave to some one, but he was never able to say to whom and it was buried with him. Vidal was much the best of the party, and seems to have been almost forced into the affair by his companions. He was a Justice of the Peace at the time of his death, and had been Associate Justice with Joaquin Carrillo. In a well-settled community he would undoubtedly have been a valuable citizen. Twist soon recovered.

The affair caused a great deal of excitement, and there was serious talk of driving out the whole gang of "hounds," as they were sometimes called. The slightest affair would now have produced a bitter and relentless war between the Powers crowd and the de la Guerra party. Pablo de la Guerra went to the fort the next day with a flag of truce, and induced Powers and the others who were with him to submit to the legal authorities, and the affair ended, though, by the advice of the de la Guerras, the citizens of Santa Barbara generally remained in their houses the following evening. The next morning a ship-of-war was found anchored in the offing, having sailed from Monterey the day before to enforce order if necessary.

The land in dispute was afterwards pronounced public ground, but the courts were undoubtedly correct in deciding that Vidal was a naked trespasser, the adverse party having had peaceable possession for years, a fact acknowledged by Vidal in the payment of rent for it.

GAMBLING.

The discovery of gold and its easy acquisition, by almost every one, made a harvest for gamblers. It is said that every one gambled. This was not quite true; but a stranger looking through the town would think that it was the principal business of the inhabitants. This was not true of Santa Barbara more than other California towns. From Siskiyou to San Diego, the abundance of gold had the same effect, to demoralize man, and make him seek fortune by chance, rather than hard work. Mining itself, is, or was, a kind of gambling. No amount of experience would insure one against ill-luck, and sometimes the greenest boy would "strike it rich." A few days' work in the mines sometimes resulted in acquiring thousands of dollars. Would not a successful run on a monte bank do the same? So those who were constitutionally disinclined to work, would risk dollars in the hope of making their thousands. Gold was seen everywhere in glittering piles, to tempt the weak. Men gambled then, who have since sat high in the councils of the nation. Merchants, who in the East would as soon have stolen money, as gamble for it, would first risk a quarter on a card for fun, then a dollar to see how their luck run, and in a little while were as keen gamblers as though they had run on a Mississippi steamer for years. Preachers, finding their profession at a discount, would lay aside their prayers and deal a monte game. The lawyer without briefs thought gambling a brief way to fortune. The ranchero, who spent a dull life among his herds liked the excitement, and so nearly all gambled more or less. Gold lay in thousands upon the table, and the reckless and thoughtless helped to swell the piles to a greater size. Strange theories were in circulation about the chances of winning. The theory of chances by a mathematician and an enthusiastic votary of the card-table would not harmonize. A favorite rule was, double your bet every time you lose and you are certain to get your money back and eventually break the bank. This is true; but the certainty of breaking, even a small bank,

involves a possibility of millions of dollars. A man has been known to win or lose twenty-five bets in succession without a change of luck. What if that number of bets should go against a man. Doctor Brinkerhoff relates in his notes an incident of the kind illustrating the mutation of fortunes.

"Late one night I was accosted by a man by the name of ——, who asked me for twenty dollars. I at first refused, but he begged so hard I let him have it. The next day he came to me and returned the money saying, that he had won six thousand dollars and entirely cleaned out the bank," (meaning the monte bank).

The gambler with his "store clothes," and high-toned style, was the envy of the men and the admiration of the women. Colton says of them they first seek a mistress and then a horse. All kinds of crime followed in the wake of gambling. Prostitution, drunkenness, robbery, and murder seemed but the legitimate fruits of the gambling saloon. It was said of the profession that no man could take another's money without a consideration any length of time, without preparing himself for the halter.

FROM GAMBLING TO HIGHWAY ROBBERY.

Soon after the discovery of gold it became apparent that a new era of crime as well as of money was inaugurated. The southern portion of the State was traversed by cattle buyers who carried as high as $50,000 at a time. Many of these traveling south from San Jose were never seen again, or if seen were recognized by shreds of clothing when the winter rains should expose their decaying skeletons.

SOLOMON PICO'S GANG.

This band flourished in the early fifties, and in its best days numbered forty or more, composed mostly, if not entirely, of Californians or Mexicans. The leader or principal was Solomon Pico, a cousin of Andres and Pio Pico; so that he had the prestige of aristocratic blood. The headquarters of the gang for a long time were the Los Alimos and Purissima Ranchos. Though driving and trading in stock was the ostensible object of the company, it soon became apparent that the robbery of men, who came to the southern part of the State to purchase cattle, was the most flourishing part of their business. Many parties of two or three in number with saddle bags well filled with gold coin, were never heard of after passing San Luis Obispo; and in subsequent years, numbers of human skeletons found in out-of-the-way places with the ominous bullet hole in the skull, told the story of violence in a former day, and accounted for the mysterious disappearance of so many cattle traders. Their victims were mostly Americans whom the native population felt were natural enemies, and thus the crimes which they committed were never divulged, or if brought to trial, resulted in an acquittal, for blood was thick, and to testify against one's countryman, when an American or Gringo was the prosecutor, was something that few, who boasted of Castilian blood, would be guilty of, and thus none of the gang were ever convicted. They generally avoided contests with county officials, who, perhaps, with a prudent regard for consequences, were quite as willing to let the banditti alone. It happened on one occasion, however, that the Sheriff of Santa Barbara and Pico, the leader of the gang, came face to face, and for some hours maneuvered to get or retain the advantage. As the affair is interesting, not only as an incident between two men of coolness and courage, but as showing the style of doing business in those years, the matter will be related at length.

Halleck, Peachy, and Billings, of San Francisco, had some kind of a lien on the Los Alimos Rancho. The matter involved a large amount of money, and it was necessary that the papers should be properly served, and the Sheriff, Russel Heath, was requested to do it in person. When it was known that not only a writ was to be served on José de la Guerra, one of the hereditary magnates of the country, but that the property was to be put under attachment, a look of consternation came over the county officials' faces Some thought that a *posse comitatus* of thirty or forty was necessary, and that it should be called. It was ascertained that Pico himself, with a large number of his band, was lurking around the Los Alimos. But Heath was loth to acknowledge, by any act of the kind, the danger of the undertaking, and resolved to serve the papers alone. The distance was too far to ride in one day, unless with the intention of stopping over night, and so a neighboring rancho, some fifteen miles this side, where he was sure of being among friends, was made the base of operations. The Sheriff had never met Pico, and his face was unknown, but he not only got a correct description of the man, but also of his favorite saddle-horse, a powerful animal of peculiar color and marks, which Pico never permitted any but himself to ride. He was especially cautioned to never, under any circumstances, as he valued his life, let Pico get in his rear, as it would surely result in his getting shot. Heath obtained a powerful horse at the rancho spoken of, and after the sun was well up he visited the Los Alimos, which he found nearly deserted, de la Guerra himself, with a few of his retainers, only being present. The two were well acquainted, and after exchanging civilities, the Sheriff announced his business, and expressed his regret at being obliged to perform such a disagreeable duty. De la Guerra expressed no ill-feeling towards the Sheriff, knowing that it was in the line of his duty, but saw the attachment placed on the premises with the stoicism of a Castilian of the age of chivalry; pressed Mr. Heath to stay and partake of refreshment, which, however, he politely declined, pleading the hurry of business, etc. After obtaining explicit directions as to the proper trail to take, for there were no roads, he departed. In the multitude of cattle trails leading

from the rancho, he missed his way and went up the wrong ridge. Across the valley, which was impassable, he could see the trail which he ought to have taken, and, as his present course was out of his way, he was obliged to retrace his steps for some distance, until he could find a place to cross the gully between the ridges. The ravine was lined with willows, and he wound his way among them until he saw a place where he could, by a leap into the gully, which might be four or five feet deep, and a bound out, attain the opposite bank. As he reached the opposite side, what was his astonishment to see Pico, quietly sitting his horse, apparently in ambush for some one coming up the trail, which he had missed. They were so suddenly brought face to face that neither had any advantage over the other, so they both, after passing the usual compliments, commenced the ascent of the hill together, side by side. In a few minutes Pico discovered that his saddle was loose; Heath thought his was loose also, and as Pico slackened his pace, so did Heath. During the ride Heath had discovered that Pico's pistol was in a holster in the rear, while his was in front—a decided advantage for Heath. After examining the fastenings Pico thought his saddle was all right; Heath came to the same conclusion regarding his own, and both continued the trip, though Pico was evidently puzzled by the coolness of Heath. A second time Pico tried to get in the rear in the same way, and was again thwarted. This time he gave a significant look, as much as to say, "Who the devil *are* you?" Pico now thought the horses he was looking for were in another direction, and again slackened his pace so as to fall in the rear, but Heath promptly wheeled his horse so as to keep Pico in his front. Pico, up to this time, had been riding with his bridle-rein in his right hand, his left resting on the pommel of his saddle. He now made a move as if to change the bridle to his left, but he was promptly checked by Heath, who said, "Pico, don't you move your hand. I know you. What are you doing here?" "I am hunting horses," said Pico, who now discovered that the stranger was no chicken, but as wary and cool as himself. "Well, sir, I am the Sheriff of Santa Barbara. Take that trail and don't you turn until you have got a reasonable distance. I have nothing to do with you. Now go." Pico assented with a word or two in Spanish, and passed back down the trail. After he had got out of pistol shot he turned, and, with a wave of his hand, bade Mr. Heath *Adios*, true to his Castilian training to the last.

Mr. Heath, not knowing how many of the band might be in his vicinity, gave the rein to his horse, and in two or three hours reached the rancho from which he had started in the morning, where he was warmly welcomed as returning from a dangerous expedition.

Knowing the character of the men he had to deal with, he thought he had better be on his way early in the morning, as men might be put upon the trail to Santa Barbara to shoot him as he passed. His friend volunteered to accompany him a portion of the way. At three in the morning they were on the road.

A few miles on their way was a cattle rancho which was suspected of harboring Pico's men, where a large number of dogs were kept. Making a wide detour, so as not to alarm the dogs, they reached the dangerous part of the road at daylight—dangerous because it offered opportunities for ambush, which the road, since parting with Pico the day before, had not afforded. Cautiously avoiding every place for ambush, or giving it close attention, they discovered three men, apparently waiting. They made no hostile demonstrations, for two armed men were too many for three to fight in open contest. It was learned afterward, however, that the three were a part of the Pico gang, and that they had stopped at the *dog ranch* for the purpose of intercepting Heath.

JACK POWERS.

After the dispersion of Solomon Pico's gang, some of the remnants were gathered up by Jack Powers, who became one of the most successful and noted bandits of the time. He belonged originally to Stevenson's Regiment, Company F, commanded by Captain Lippett, and was said to have been a man of considerable character and standing when he was enlisted into the regiment. Shortly after being mustered out he commenced his career as a gambler, making it a decided success. It is reported that he was at one time in possession of a quarter of a million in coin, but this is probably untrue. His first operations were in San Francisco, where he made many friends among the sporting men and politicians of the time.* He made his appearance in Santa Barbara in an early day, and managed, as the phrase goes, to "pretty much run the town" for a while; at least he exerted an influence which was greater than that of any other man. Looking back thirty years from our present stand-point of security for life and property, it seems astonishing that one man, or even a few men, should overawe a community and prevent the effective operations of the courts. There were many ways in which it could be done. Witnesses to a crime were hurried out of a country, or kept mute with the certainty of a desperate quarrel if they testified to the facts. A solitary juryman in the interest of a criminal can hang a jury and render a conviction impossible. Lawyers, able ones, can be found to shut their eyes at perjury, or even approve of it, and make an effective defense on known false testimony.

JACK POWERS' HORSEMANSHIP.

He was considered the best rider in the State. In a match at San Jose he rode 150 miles in six hours,

*The reader may wonder that the two classes are thus mentioned together, but he may feel assured that the moral worth of either class was nothing to speak of.

changing horses as often as he saw fit. He had a gray mule which would carry him 100 miles in twelve hours. He was in Santa Barbara within ten hours after a robbery committed near San Luis Obispo. The number of his robberies is unknown. He continued his career for nearly four years, his operations extending from San Diego to San Jose. Like the banditti of Italy or Greece, he robbed only those who were strangers to the country, spent his money freely, and kept on the good side of the people. His operations were so shrewdly conducted that for years many people believed that he was a persecuted and slandered man.

MURDER OF THE BASQUES.

Two brothers, who were Frenchmen (Basques), had bought a drove of cattle in Ventura County, and passing through Santa Barbara on their way north, attracted the attention of Powers' gang, and were attacked by some of the party under the leadership of Powers. By some means the attack was not planned with Powers' usual skill, for he found himself in a desperate hand-to-hand conflict. A shot from one of the brothers passed through his leg, through a portion of the saddle, and killing the horse which he rode, which was a fine black charger, belonging to Miguel de la Guerra, of the San Julian Rancho. The Basques were killed and the cattle driven by Powers' band into the San Joaquin Valley and sold. Notwithstanding Powers' wound, he was in San Francisco the same night, when a circus proprietor, who was a great admirer of Powers for his horsemanship, procured a schooner and sent him to Cape St. Lucas, where he remained until his leg was healed.*

ANECDOTES OF POWERS.

When Zavaleta, one of the principals in the San Gabriel murder, was about to be hung, he expressed a desire to be executed in a new suit of clothes. Jack Powers, who was present, ordered a suit in accordance with the wishes of the condemned, and enabled him to make his exit with the dignity and decency of a Castilian.

STAYING AN EXECUTION.

During the time that Twist was Sheriff, an Indian named Alisal, was to be hung for murder. While the sentence was pending, a petition was sent to the Governor to have the sentence commuted to imprisonment for life. The day for execution having arrived, and no order for a mitigation of the sentence having been received, the Sheriff proceeded to perform his duty. When the Indian was about to be hung, Jack Powers moved a stay of proceedings on the ground that the commutation of the sentence was probably on the steamer which was then overdue. A vote of the spectators was taken and the hanging postponed. The expected paper was on the steamer, so the Indian, instead of being hung, was subjected to imprisonment for life. Twist was much blamed for this, and his sureties withdrew from his bonds, compelling Twist to resign, when Brinkerhoff, by virtue of being Coroner, became Sheriff, a position he held until Russel Heath was elected.

PLAN TO RESCUE DUNN.

As Patrick Dunn was for years a prominent citizen of Santa Barbara, the following bit of biography from the Arizona *Miner*, of May 23, 1866, will be of interest:—

"Patrick Dunn was born in the State of Maine, 1825. At an early age he learned the trade of a printer, principally, we believe, in the office of the New York *Express*. Subsequently he was connected with Mike Walsh's celebrated paper, the *Subterranean*, and at one time was the editor of it. He reached California in a whaling vessel in 1846, and ran away from the vessel, taking refuge in Sonoma County, where among the first persons he met was Theodore Boggs, now of Prescott, a son of ex-Governor Boggs of Missouri. Mr. Dunn was one of several daring men who went to the rescue of the Donner party of emigrants from the East, who were snowed in near the Sierra Nevadas, in 1847. At that time his feet were severely frosted, and he suffered more or less from them to the day of his death. We believe that Mr. Dunn worked as a printer in California, and once published a paper in Sonoma. He came to Sonora, Arizona, in 1857, and settled at Tucson, where, for a time, he edited the *Arizonian*, a paper printed for a year or two, in the interest of the Cerro Colorado and Santa Rita Mining Companies. As may be said of most men who have lived in Arizona, he had several desperate fights with the Apaches. In one, at Cook's Cañon, on the Messilla road, he was severely wounded. Mr. Dunn came to this part of the territory with Jack Swilling, in May, 1863. After remaining here for some time, working in the placers, and acquiring an interest in the Chase Mine, he returned to Tucson, and has since, excepting an occasional absence in California, remained there. He was elected to the Upper House of the first Legislature of the Territory. Upon the resignation of Mr. Hayden, as Probate Judge of Pima County, he was appointed to his place."

Dunn had the reputation of belonging to Power's gang. He was, when sober, rather companionable, but when in liquor, a fiend, and a man without fear, and reckless to the last extent of personal safety or reputation. He got into a quarrel with a passenger from a steamer, who was said, however, to have been a gambler and rough; one who, like Dunn, always carried his life on the toss of a dime. According to the traditions, the difficulty commenced something like this:—

Dunn: "That's a damn fine hat you have."

Stranger: "I don't know that it's any of your business."

Dunn: "Say, I'd like that hat."

Stranger: "You can have it if you can take it."

From this came shooting, or a shot, for the stranger fell dead at the first fire. The shooting occurred on

*Authorities differ in regard to this affair. Some say that he was seen in Santa Barbara the same night, that Dr. Brinkerhoff privately attended him; but the writer found nothing in Dr. Brinkerhoff's notes respecting it, neither could he trace the report to any reliable source.

the plaza in front of the de la Guerra house, and was witnessed by several of the ladies of the family, but such was the dread of incurring the enmity of the gang, that only the solemn assurance, by the Court, that they should be protected, induced them to testify. Dunn was tried for murder, and plead justifiable homicide in self-defense. The trial lasted twenty-one days, and resulted in a disagreement of the jury. He was tried a second time at Los Angeles, with similar results. While the trial was in progress at Santa Barbara, the Sheriff, Judge, and District Attorney, each received a warning that they would be killed if they prosecuted the case. Six deputies were privately sworn in, with instructions to instantly shoot Dunn and Powers if any attempt was made to interfere with the proceedings. The certainty of becoming targets for half a dozen revolvers probably kept them quiet.

ATTEMPT TO MURDER TOM MARTIN.

Martin had some way incurred Dunn's displeasure, and, as usual, Dunn "went for" the object of his wrath. He loaded a double-barrelled shot-gun with slugs, and commenced hunting Tom, and, on coming up with him, snapped both barrels without effect. For this he was arrested, tried, and sentenced to the State's Prison for a term of years. Powers determined to rescue Dunn in his passage from the jail to the boat. Twenty-five men were sworn in as deputies, with instructions, as before, to shoot both Powers and Dunn, if any attempt to rescue him was made. Russel Heath, the Sheriff, assured him that in case any attempt was made, that he, Powers, would be the first to fall. Powers' friends numbered about forty, as was supposed, so the fight was likely to be serious if it once commenced. The men followed the van containing the prisoner, from the jail to the boat, where he was put on by means of a lighter. Powers and his friends, to the number of thirty, were on the beach on horseback, but the transfer was effected without any interruption.

The crowds of well-dressed people, who now flock to the steamer to welcome returning friends, or bid adieu to those about leaving, have little idea of the stirring scenes there thirty years since.

Dunn died in Arizona in 1866. Powers left California about 1856, and, with most of his gang, went to Mexico, where he soon stocked a ranch with stolen cattle. He was shot in some difficulty with his own men, and was found in his corral half devoured by hogs.

FINANCIAL MATTERS.

A small supply of public money was first obtained for licenses, for selling merchandise and liquor. The Treasurer's account commenced August 23, 1850. January 4, 1851, when an accounting was made, he was charged with State taxes $5,507 18
County taxes 2,753 59

$8,260 77

Commission on same 580 66
Paid State tax 5,086 87

Total credits $5,667 53
Leaving for salaries, etc 2,593 24
There was received up to date for the sale of licenses ..... $ 800 59
February 22, 1852, paid State tax 3,946 89
Delinquent taxes for 1851 were collected amounting to 833 27
Taxes for 1852 turned over to Treasurer:
October 4 ..... $ 1,687 00
" 9 ..... 2,000 00
" 18 ..... 1,148 80
" 20 ..... 420 00
" 23 ..... 975 00
" 25 ..... 710 50
" 27 ..... 680 00
Nov. 15 ..... 300 00
Jan. 8, 1853 ..... 101 32

$8,022 62

January 14th, paid State Tax $3,028 54
Percentage to Treasurer 33 69
Mileage 140 00

TAXES, 1853.

Treasurer Poll Taxes from Assessor ..... $ 432 00
September 20, 1853, Rec'd from Sheriff 6,060 00
" 25, " " " 1,650 00
October 3, " " " 718 09
November 7, " " " 1,211 53
" 14, " " " 500 00
January 5, 1854, " " 1,000 00
February 28, " " " on Act of Judgment in Court of R. T. Lee, J. P., for sale of licenses 132 27
March 17, on account of Taxes 167 13

Total collection for 1853 ..... $11,871 02

Paid State Treasurer $5,853 64
Percentage and Mileage 358 35

For the purpose of showing the working of the financial machines, some items from the records of the Court of Sessions have been appended to this chapter. It will also show who were the leading land-holders and capitalists, also who were the office-holders and seekers for place.

NOTES FROM THE RECORDS OF THE COURT OF SESSIONS.

NOVEMBER 18, 1851.

Judge, Joaquin Carrillo; Associates, Samuel Barney, William A. Streeter.
Bills allowed to the amount of $600 00
Sheriff allowed for services from August 1st to date 576 00
Samuel Barney, for lumber 11 40
D. B. Streeter, Deputy Sheriff, allowed 103 50

A. F. HINCHMAN, Clerk.

NOVEMBER 19th.

Justice, Carrillo; Associates, Barney and Streeter.

Communication from A. B. Thompson regarding the assessment of his property. Communication referred back for amendment, also requesting him to appear in person.

Dr. Auselin for medical attendance on an Indian allowed $25.00.

A petition from the Mayor of Santa Barbara for remuneration of expenses on a trip to see the Governor of the State was laid aside for further consideration.

NOVEMBER 20th.

Same Board.

Petition of the Mayor refused.

N. A. Den and Francisco de la Guerra appointed to prepare jury lists.

NOVEMBER 21st.

W. A. Streeter allowed $25.00 for making county seal.

A. B. Thompson's petition considered. He set forth that Teodoro Arrellanes had agreed to deliver to said Thompson 1,300 head of cattle, which he had failed to do, but that he, Thompson, had been assessed for the whole of said cattle; whereupon the Board remitted two-thirds of the taxes and ordered them paid by Arrellanes. Octaviano Gutierrez, as Coroner, allowed $33.00.

An order was made allowing all jurors for services up to date, $1.00 per day each.

NOVEMBER 22d.

Polling places for election established.

For Santa Barbara, corridor at Lewis T. Burton's; San Buenaventura, corridor at W. A. Streeter's; Santa Ynez, Mission Building.

JANUARY 14, 1851.

Judge, Joaquin Carrillo; Associate Justice, Emidio Ortega.

Settlement with County Treasurer.

FEBRUARY 19th.

Judge, J. Carrillo; Associate Justices, E. Ortega and A. Rodriguez.

A. F. Hinchman allowed for services and expenses for Court of Sessions, one day	$ 62 00
The Recorder was allowed for 91 days auditing of accounts, $1.00 per day	91 00
Sheriff allowed for services	185 00

FEBRUARY 18th.

Same Board.

Isaac J. Sparks allowed for lumber	$25 00
John Davis, blacksmith, for ironing prisoners	7 00
County Attorney allowed ten per cent. on collection of delinquent taxes	13 74
Jailer allowed $1.00 per day	71 00
Samuel Barney allowed for five criminal investigations	50 00

Edward S. Hoar appointed Assessor *vice* Lewis T. Burton, resigned.

FEBRUARY 24th.

I. J. Sparks allowed for lumber used by the county, $8.17.

Francisco Badillo, Sheriff of Los Angeles County, requested to make out his bill for arresting Guadalupe Sanchez in more explicit terms.

Rates of licenses established as follows:—

For retailing liquors by glass or half pint, one year	$100 00
For selling goods, foreign and domestic, other than liquors, one per cent. on sales amounting to not less, in course of the year, than	350 00
For peddlers, three per cent. on sales every three months	
Theaters, circuses, sleight-of-hand shows, each performance	10 00
For banking, dealing in exchange, buying and selling notes and accounts, per year	300 00
For selling clocks and watches, per year	50 00

FEBRUARY 26th.

Judge, Joaquin Carrillo; Associates, Emidio Ortega and A. Rodriguez.

Associate Judges allowed $6.00 per day each,	$42 00
Sheriff Badillo's (Los Angeles) bill for arresting Guadalupe Sanchez refused	
County Clerk allowed $7.50 per day for services	$30 00
For acting as Justice in a criminal case	10 00
Bill of Deputy Sheriff and Treasurer of Los Angeles County in the Sanchez arrest allowed	391 40

MARCH 24th.

Same Board.

Emidio Ortega allowed for acting as Coroner on the body of an Indian	$40 00
Sheriff allowed for acting as Jailer and feeding prisoners, one month	30 00
For services from April 4th to May 20th	216 00
Octaviano Gutierrez for acting as Coroner on the body of an Indian	33 00
Rent for building used as C. H., 7 months	315 00

AUGUST 4, 1851.

Same Board.

Teodoro Arrellanes, Juan Camarillo, and de la Guerra complained of their assessments being too high.

AUGUST 5th.

Jury lists made by Court.

AUGUST 6th.

A. F. Hinchman appointed Justice of the Peace, to act as Associate Justice.

List of taxable citizens made by the Assessor and accepted by Court.

Grand Jury list made out.

AUGUST 7th.

Rate of taxation established at fifty cents on each $100.

Esteban Ortega and A. F. Hinchman, as Indian Commissioners, presented a report on the condition of the Indians.

V. Hearne, Deputy Sheriff, presented account of Sheriff, for services as Jailer and feeding prisoners from May 23d to June 9th; allowed $67 00

Deputy Sheriff Streeter allowed for feeding prisoners, twelve days 6 00

Sheriff allowed for ten days' attendance (subsequently reconsidered) 80 00

County Assessor E. S. Hoar allowed 266 00

Assistant Assessor Rodriguez allowed 144 00

October 7, 1851.

E. Ortega as Associate Justice, three days, allowed ..... $ 18 00

E. Ortega as Coroner in Heavey's case 50 00

J. W. Burroughs, as Sheriff, from August 7th to October 7th 90 00

As Clerk of Board of Sessions and money for stationery 20 00

Thomas Robbins allowed for rent of Court House, for six months 447 00

Antonio Maria de la Guerra, County Treasurer, for county expenses 332 24

Eugene Lies, as Interpreter 12 00

October 10th.

A. F. Hinchman thirty-nine days as Auditor $133 00

Complaints were made by Teodoro Arrellanes, Luis Arrellanes, Luis T. Burton, and Isaac J. Sparks, that their property in San Luis Obispo County had been assessed as in Santa Barbara; whereupon the Assessor was instructed to confine his operations to Santa Barbara alone.

December 9th.

Judge, Carrillo; Associates, Ortega and Burroughs.

Francisco Leyba allowed for rent of C. H., two months ..... $ 50 00

Esteban Ortega as Coroner and J. P. 103 00

J. W. Burroughs as County Clerk and Auditor, for three months 189 00

December 10th.

Account of County Treasurer, Antonio Maria de la Guerra, from January 14th to December 9th, allowed $328 00

Account of J. W. Burroughs as J. P. 33 00

February 16, 1852.

Ordered that taxes paid by Teodoro Arrellanes on property in San Luis Obispo be transferred to that county.

Esteban Ortega allowed, as Associate Justice, $24 00

Esteban Ortega allowed, as Coroner 31 00

J. W. Burroughs allowed, as J. P. and other services 38 00

February 18th.

Bill of Clerk for services and stationery $71 45

April 6th.

Wholesale resignations and appointments.

Edward S. Hoar resigned as Assessor; Antonio Maria de la Guerra, as Treasurer and J. W. Burroughs, as County Clerk.

J. W. Burroughs was appointed Treasurer, Francisco de la Guerra Assessor and Charles E. Huse County Clerk.

County Auditor was allowed per day ..... $ 1 00

Treasurer from December 8, 1851, to April 8, 1852 ..... 122 00

J. C. Vidal as Coroner and Justice of the Peace 60 00

County Clerk 71 00

April 26, 1852.

Rates of taxes established at one-half of one per cent. It being doubtful whether this amount could be assessed, it was conditionally set at one-fourth of one per cent.

June 8th.

A. F. Hinchman appointed District Attorney.

July 2d.

Sitting as a Board of Equalization, the following assessments were raised:—

Juan Fittles from	$4 000	to $5 000
John Todd	980	to 1 250
Thomas Gannon	170	to 500
Ramon Malo	8 741	to 11 741

Pascal Bottilleas was raised $1.000, José Lorenzano, $3.000, Isaac J. Sparks, $5.000, William Foreman, $2.000, Luis Arrellanes, $2.000, William Hatch, $2.000, Leandro Saing, $1.000, Maria Jesus Olivera de Cota, $12.000, Gasper Oreña, $8.500.

August, 1852.

John A. Vidal as Justice of the Peace, and Associate Justice was allowed $93 00

Colin Campbell, as Interperter 40 00

Edward S. Hoar as Assessor 560 00

C. E. Huse as County Clerk and Clerk of Board of Sessions and Auditor 151 00

Ordered that an additional tax of one quarter of one per cent. be levied to build a jail.

October 11th.

Judge, Joaquin Carrillo; Associates, José Carrillo, and Pedro C. Carrillo.

Claims were presented for taking Zavaleta and two other persons to Los Angeles. These persons were the murderers from San Gabriel, mentioned in a former part of the chapter. The parties presenting bills for horses were

Pacifico Sanchez $40

José A. Ramon 10

Leandro Gonzales 80

José M. Romero 10

The affair looked so much like lawlessness, that Judge Carrillo refused to entertain it, and upon his associates recommending the allowance, he stepped down from the bench, and refused to sanction the matter, even by his presence.

BILLS APPROVED.

Charles Fernald Sheriff for summoning Jury..$47 50
For services in the Courts of J. P..... 68 50
José Carrillo for criminal investigation..... 62 00
Pedro Carrillo for same..... 75 00
Charles E. Huse for acting as County Auditor and for stationery.....298 00

The pay of E. S. Hoar as Census taker was fixed at $16.00 per day.

OCTOBER 13, 1852.

Judge, Joaquin Carrillo; Associates, Pedro C. Carrillo, José Carrillo.

The bill of the Treasurer, Burroughs, allowed for 179 days' service.....$179 00

The house of Fabrigat was rented for a Court House.

DECEMBER 1st.

Judge, Joaquin Carrillo; Associates, Pedro Carrillo, Vicente Moraga.

W. W. Twist, Sheriff, for arresting Wm. Taylor, and board allowed..... 86 00

DECEMBER 4th.

Antonio Rodriguez, taxes refunded to the amount of.....$281 17

County Clerk authorized to purchase books and stationery to the amount of..... 300 00

JANUARY 10, 1853.

Joaquin Carrillo appeared as County Judge for the last time, becoming Judge of the 2d Judicial District.

FEBRUARY 21st.

No Judge having been appointed, the Court adjourned *sine die*.

APRIL 4th.

Charles Fernald appeared as County Judge, appointed by Governor Bigler.

Russel Heath was appointed District Attorney to fill the place made vacant by the resignation of Charles Fernald.

FIRST ASSESSMENT ROLL (1850).

Names on for $5,000 and upwards.

The details as to the kind of property, other than personal and real, were given.

NAMES.	PERSONAL.	REAL.	TOTAL.
Aguerre Antonio	$ 1,000	$ 8,000	$ 9,000
Arrellanes Teodoro	19,460	21,770	41,230
Ardissan Estevan, Rancho del Rincon.	6,000	3,000	9,000
Arrellanes Luis	2,648	3,725	6,373
Ayala Crisogono	5,500	4,500	10,000
Burton Lewis T	4,056	5,000	9,056
Carrillo Carlos Antonio, Lompoc Rancho.	22,892	16,690	39,572
Carrillo Joaquin	11,400	6,060	17,460
Carrillo Anastacio	6,750	8,400	15,150
Carrillo José	2,140	2,920	5,060
* Carrillo Raymundo	2,340	5,800	7,840
Camarillo Juan	4,340	1,666	6,006
Cavallero Francisco	4,100	4,350	8,456
Covarrubias José Ma.	7,360	8,550	15,910
Cota Francisco	18,560	8,970	27,530
Cota Manuel	750	12,000	12,750
Cordero Miguel	8,190	1,810	10,000
Den Nicolas A	19,000	12,000	31,000
Den Richard S	2,800	6,600	9,400
Dominguez Francisco Villa (widow)	2,550	2,900	5,450
Foxen Benjamin	2,654	2,600	5,245
Gonzales Leandro	12,700	22,100	34,800
Gonzales Rafael	9,560	1,260	10,820
de la Guerra José y Noriega	89,440	39,444	128,884
de la Guerra Antonio Ma.	8,336	8,970	17,306
Hill Daniel	7,100	5,500	12,600
Janssens Augustin	3,860	4,330	8,190
Kays John	6,000	4,000	10,000
Moraga Joaquin Alvarado (widow)	1,750	4,050	5,800
Olivera Diego†	7,844	5,150	12,994
Ortega Antonio Ma.	670	4,800	5,470
Ortega Madalina de Cota	1,624	5,400	7,024
Oreña Gaspar	6,560	6,190	12,750
Reyes José	3,435	2,700	6,135
Robbins Thomas M	9,425	6,450	15,875
‡ Rodriguez Maria Romana de	4,940	4,120	9,000
Ruiz José Pedro, estate	----	----	11,500
Sanchez Juan	21,660	9,500	31,160
Isaac J. Sparks	19,900	1,100	20,000
College of Santa Ynez	16,600	10,880	27,480
Santa Barbara Commons (town land)	----	----	18,000
Thompson Alpheus B	17,992	9,645	27,637
Tico Fernando	7,055	5,600	12,655
Santa Cruz Island	----	----	12,000
§ Valenzueala Joaquin	3,700	1,500	5,200
Ximenes Manuel	4,000	7,050	11,050

LEWIS T. BURTON, *Assessor*.

The reader will notice the evident lumping of the property into fives and tens of thousands, and an apportionment afterwards into real and personal property. The total assessment was $992,676. The American names on the roll under $5,000 were: Samuel Barney, Charles Brown, Wm. Brown, James Burke, Henry Carnes, John Davis, Robert Ellwell, John Fahy (Priest), the Chapman children with Spanish Christian names, Wm. T. Johnson, Francis W. Lewis, Geo. Nidever, James B. Shaw, John Sparks, W. D. Streeter, David B. Streeter, Simon B. Steere, John Temple, John Todd, John A. Vidal, Thomas Warner, John Wilson, Albert Packard, James Scott, J. B. Meacham.

*Ten of this name on the Assessment Roll.
†Ten by this name on the Roll.
‡Eleven by this name.
§Ten of this name.

Cattle were generally valued at $8 per head, sheep $3, and land at twenty-five cents per acre, and sometimes, in case of a widow, or a poor and deserving person, as low as ten cents per acre.

José de la Guerra y Noriega had the ranches:—

Conejo,	containing	53,280	acres
Simi,	"	108.000	"
Las Posas,	"	26,640	"
San Julian,	"	20,000	"
Salsipuedes,	"	35,200	"

CHAPTER XVII.

THE LOST WOMAN.

Statement of John Nidever—Removal of Indians in 1836—Signs of Life on the Island in 1851—Second Visit—Discovery of the Woman—Unexpected Welcome—In the Hunter's Camp—Removal to Santa Barbara—General Interest in the Woman—A Subject of Kindness—Her Death.

THE subject is a favorite with romancers, and has been *written up* so much that the public is greatly misinformed, and a plain statement of the facts, without any attempt to weave it into a romantic form, will be the most acceptable. The story begins with the removal of a number of Indian women from the Island of San Nicolas, in 1836. According to the best authorities, the Island of San Nicolas, as well as the others, were once thickly populated; in fact, the large piles of shells, bones, and other refuse prove the fact without other evidence. According to Nidever and others who hunted around here as early as 1835, the Alaska Indians were in the habit of making periodic visits to the islands for otter and other skins. They were a savage race, and made fierce attacks against all who attempted otter hunting on any of the islands. They were supplied with fire-arms, and were dangerous foes even to the white man, and much more so to the natives who had only stone implements of warfare. In 1836 a company of these Indians who were left on the islands by a Russian vessel, chased Nidever and his party to their landing, and were only repelled by a sharp fire which killed several of their men. The chase was on the water in boats, and the contest was in trying to prevent them from landing at the only practicable place. According to the best authorities, a party of these Indians took possession of San Nicolas Island for the purpose of hunting otter, and finally took possession of the women, and slew every man and male child on the island, in the quarrel that ensued. When the Indians abandoned the island, after the hunt was over, they left the women to their fate. It was some years subsequent to this that the padres employed Sparks and the others to remove the survivors. Recent investigations in the remains on the islands place the former inhabitants among the Toltecs or Aztecs, and hence the white skin and pleasant manners of the wild woman. The following account is mostly compiled from notes furnished by Dr. Dimmick, of Santa Barbara:—

STATEMENT OF JOHN NIDEVER.

I arrived on the coast in the year 1834, in the month of November. In the early part of the following year (1835), I came to Santa Barbara, and engaged in otter hunting, which I have followed almost uninterruptedly until within a few years. At the beginning of 1835, Isaac J. Sparks and Luis T. Burton,* Americans, also otter hunters, settled here, and chartered the schooner *Peor es Nada* (worse than nothing) for a trip to the Lower California coast. The schooner was commanded by Charles Hubbard, who was hired by the owner of the schooner, a Spaniard at Monterey. The crew placed in her by Sparks and Burton was, with two or three exceptions, composed of Kanakas. The *Peor es Nada* left Santa Barbara about the latter part of April, 1835. About three months after, she returned to San Pedro, and from there went directly to the Island of San Nicolas for the purpose of taking off the Indians then living there. Sparks, who hunted with me for several years afterwards, told about removing the Indians, but I cannot now recollect who authorized or caused their removal. I remember distinctly, however, that a man by the name of Williams, a former acquaintance of mine in the Rocky Mountains, was an interested party, as he assisted in their removal. I am under the impression also that another man in Los Angeles took an active part in the affair. The circumstances of leaving the Indian woman alone upon the Island were, as near as I can recollect, from what Sparks told me, as follows:—

REMOVAL OF THE INDIANS.

Having got all the Indians together on the beach ready for embarking, one of them made signs that her child had been left behind, whereupon she was allowed to go back and fetch it. She was gone some time, when a strong wind springing up, they did not dare to wait longer for her, fearing for the safety of the schooner.

The water, which is quite shoal about the island, becomes exceedingly rough in a storm, and there is no harbor of any kind that would afford shelter in a heavy gale. They ran before the wind, and reached San Pedro in safety. Here the Indians were put ashore, some being taken to Los Angeles, and some to the Mission of San Gabriel. It was the intention of the captain of the schooner to return for the woman who had been left on the island, as soon as possible. From San Pedro the *Peor es Nada* came direct to Santa Barbara, took Sparks and me over to the Santa Rosa Island, and then sailed for Monterey where she had been ordered, to take a cargo of lumber to San Francisco. At the entrance to the Golden Gate the *Peor es Nada* capsized, and her crew

*Burton spelled his first name Lewis; the Spanish Luis. The Spanish changed the spelling of many names: Albert to Alberto; Alfred to Alfredo, etc.

were washed ashore. It was afterwards reported that the schooner drifted out to sea, and was picked up by a Russian vessel, though the report was never confirmed. There were now no craft of any kind larger than the Indian canoe, and the boats of the otter hunters left on the coast, and none cared to attempt the passage of the channel in an open boat. It was soon known throughout the coast that an Indian woman had been left on the island, but so far as I can learn, no attempt was ever made to rescue her. As years passed by, all thought she had perished.

SIGNS OF LIFE ON THE ISLAND.

In 1851 I had occasion to visit the San Nicolas. I found signs that led me to believe that the woman still survived, or that a human being was living upon the island. I had with me a man named Tom Jeffries. He and I with one of the Indians landed near the lower end of the island and walked along the beach, and on the bank close to the beach for a distance of five or six miles. Soon after starting out we found the foot-prints of a human being, that, in all probability, had been made during the previous rainy season. They were sunk quite deep in the ground, that was now quite dry and hard. They were distinctly defined, and from their size we concluded that they were those of a woman. We also discovered three small circular inclosures, about two hundred yards back from the beach, something like a mile apart and situated on slightly rising ground. They were circular in shape, six or seven feet in diameter, with walls, perhaps five or six feet high, made of brush. Near the huts or inclosures, there were stakes of drift-wood stuck in the ground, and suspended upon them, at a height of five or six feet, were pieces of dried blubber, which had the appearance of having been placed there within a month or two, as they were still in a good state of preservation. With these exceptions there was nothing about the inclosures, or, as I call them, wind-breaks, that indicated that they had been occupied for years. We had come ashore early in the morning, and, after finding the foot-prints and wind-breaks, we intended to make further search, but before noon a strong wind sprung up, and we hastened back to the schooner. We were hardly on board when the wind increased to a gale and continued to blow for about eight days, so strong at times that we expected to be blown out to sea. We were on the south side of the island, or under its lea, and in a measure protected from the wind, but the sea was so rough that we found it almost impossible to remain at anchor. Once our anchor dragged and we were compelled to improvise a second one by filling a bag with stones. The eighth day the wind having gone down, we were enabled to leave the island.

SECOND VISIT.

In the winter of 1852 I made a second trip to the island for otter, having seen large numbers on my previous trip. On this trip I was accompanied by Charles Brown. We landed, as on our former visit, at the lower end of the island. We took two Indians ashore with us and left them in charge of the boat, while Brown and I walked along the beach, or on the top of the bank when we could not get down to the beach, towards the head of the island. We went partly to see where the otter lay, and partly to see if we could find any signs of the Indian woman, as Father Gonzales, to whom we had reported the discoveries made on our former visit, assured us there was no longer any doubt of her being alive. We had decided to go to the head of the island, as, for various reasons, we concluded that if alive she would be most likely to be found there. The water is better and more abundant there, and it is a better place for both fish and seal. We visited the huts that Jeffries had discovered and found them and their surroundings unchanged, except that it seemed to me that the seal blubber, which I had seen on my former visit, had been removed and fresh blubber hung in its place. In the neighborhood of the huts near the shore we saw seven or eight wild dogs. They were about the size and form of a coyote, of a black and white color. I have seen the same kind of dogs among the Northwest Indians. They were very wild and ran off as soon as they saw us. When within about a half a mile of the head of the island, we struck a low, sandy flat that extended from one side of the island to the other. Here we thought she must, in all probability, be living, as the ground both to the north and east of this flat was high and exposed to the wind. After searching around for some time and finding no signs of her, we were about to return, having concluded that the dogs must have eaten her, as not even her bones were to be found, when I discovered in the crotch of a bush or small tree a basket, and upon throwing off the piece of seal skin that covered it, we found within carefully laid together, a dress made of shag skins cut in square pieces, a rope made of sinew, and several smaller articles, such as abalone fish-hooks, bone needles, etc. After examining them Brown proposed replacing them and returning the basket to the tree where we found it, but I scattered them about on the ground, telling him that if upon our return we should find them replaced in the basket it would be positive proof of the woman's existence. As it was now quite late we returned to the schooner, intending to renew the search at the first opportunity, as the extreme head of the island was still unexplored by us. For the next few days, however; we were busy hunting otters, and about the fourth or fifth day a southeast wind began to blow, which soon increased to a gale. We waited about six or seven days for it to go down and then with some difficulty we ran over to the San Miguel Island.

DISCOVERY OF THE WOMAN.

I next fitted out for a hunt on the San Nicolas in

John P. Steams.

JOHN P. STEARNS.

THE subject of this sketch is a descendant of Charles Stearns, one of the first settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts, who came to America from Suffolkshire, England, in the ship with Governor Winthrop, in the year 1630, and, strange as it may seem, he is only the fifth generation from that ancestor. Shubæl Stearns, his father, was born at Amherst, New Hampshire, May 20, 1783, being the twenty-third child of Samuel Stearns, who was seventy years of age at the time of the birth of this, his youngest child, who emulated the example of his illustrious sire so far as to become the father of sixteen children, notwithstanding he died at the early age of sixty-one years. John Peck Stearns, the eleventh child of Shubæl and Lydia Peck Stearns, was born at Newport, Vermont, August 18, 1828. His mother was a descendant of John Peck, who, when eleven years of age, with the rest of his father's family, emigrated from Suffolkshire, England, in the year 1638, and settled in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, where many of his descendants now live.

Writers on the subject of the growth of races and families assert that the people take the impress of character from the surroundings; that the climate and picturesque mountains of Athens, the fertile plains and lofty mountains of Italy, the sunny clime of Provence, and the dark, fog-obscured land of the Saxons, all left the impress of circumstances on the characters of the people who became such factors in the civilization of the world From England to Massachusetts, and especially that part of it inhabited by Mr. Stearns' ancestors, was not intended to breed effeminacy in the character of any race, for the climate, soil, and surroundings permitted only "the survival of the fittest." Rocks on rocks, which have to be dug out and carted away, stand between the owner of the land and a harvest. But, though the harvest in grain is scanty, the strife necessary to maintain life results in a crop of men and women who become, on more genial soil, centers of wealth and refinement.

In his youth Mr. Stearns received the rudiments of an English education in the common schools of his State, and afterwards pursued his studies still further at Brownington Academy, then one of the leading institutions of that class, in Northern Vermont, and when about twenty-two years of age he immigrated to Stevenson County, Illinois, and some two years later, following the example of many young men of the West, crossed the plains to California, reaching the Sacramento River the 27th day of August, 1853, at Redding, Shasta County. The first few years after leaving Vermont he directed his attention to school teaching, devoting the most of his spare moments to the study of law, and was admitted to the practice in the District Court of the Third Judicial District, and was soon after elected District Attorney of Santa Cruz County, which office he held for two consecutive terms, and for some years afterward was associated with his successors in the prosecution of the most noted criminal cases of the county. The celebrated murder case of People *vs.* Sanchez, reported in the 24th Cal. Reports, was prosecuted by him alone. Near the close of the late war he was appointed U. S. Assistant Assessor for the division of Monterey and Santa Cruz Counties, and served some three years, with credit to himself and to the full satisfaction of the Government.

In the fall of 1867 he quit the practice of law, sold his library, and removed to Santa Barbara, where he opened a lumber yard and a general assortment of building material, being the first establishment of the kind ever opened in the county, and for ten years did an extensive business in that line. During this time, seeing the commerce of the place suffering for want of suitable wharf facilities, he resolved on constructing the wharf now bearing his name at the foot of State Street, in this city, at a cost of $41,000, said to be the largest structure of its kind on the Pacific Coast outside of the bay of San Francisco.

A wharf sufficient to accommodate lighters from vessels which anchor out near the *kelp* had been built by the Santa Barbara Wharf Company some years previous, but no vessel larger than a hundred tons dared to make fast to it. Passengers and goods from the steamers or sailing vessels were passed over the sides of the vessels in the swell, and took the chances of a drenching, both at the vessel and at the wharf, where the waves frequently broke near the sea end of the structure. Passengers were landed by means of stairs, and sometimes would fail to mount them in safety. Though no fatal accidents ever occurred, the landing in this way was always unpleasant.

Notwithstanding the new wharf was a great improvement on the old one, and, of course, a great benefit to the town, the project was opposed by many citizens who had property in the old wharf, but the advantages of landing directly from vessels gradually drew away the greater part of the trade. Mr. Stearns finally obtained possession of the majority of the shores and shut it up. No repairs being made, the *teredo* soon gnawed the piles so that every storm carried away more or less, and now but few are left to point out the former locality. The opposition to the Stearns Wharf was even carried into the City Council, and an ordinance was passed, requiring a license for carrying on the landing business. Mr. Stearns positively refused to pay any license, alleging that the enterprise was one that needed encouragement; that the prices of landing goods must be increased if a license were exacted. While the matter was under consideration a storm drove one vessel through the wharf and dashed another one in pieces against it. Mr. Stearns positively refused to repair the break until the onerous license tax was abandoned, after which the wharf was repaired, and business again flowed in its usual channels.

From his boyhood he has ever taken a deep interest in educational affairs, having served some fifteen years as a trustee of the public schools of the State. He was one of the most liberal benefactors to the Santa Barbara College, his donations amounting to seven or eight thousand dollars. He has also taken a deep interest in all public improvements. Twice he has visited New York and St. Louis in his efforts to bring the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad through this county. He early espoused the cause of the Republican party, and has ever taken a lively interest in its affairs; has repeatedly served as Secretary and Chairman of its County Committee; has been a member of its Congressional Committee and of the State Central Committee; has eight times attended the State Convention, as a delegate, at Sacramento, and was elected an Alternate Delegate to the National Convention at Chicago in 1880, when Garfield was nominated for the Presidency. In the late State Republican Convention he received 141 votes, being second in the race for Lieutenant Governor.

He was married in Santa Cruz County October 15th, 1862, to Martha Turner, a native of Dorsettshire, England. She is a daughter of Samuel Turner, her mother's maiden name being Jane Membrey, a member of the Membrey family owning the large landed estate of that name in Dorsettshire. She has the benefit of a good education, being a graduate of the Albany State Normal School of New York, of the class which graduated January 31, 1856.

They have one child, a daughter, Leonora Electa, born in Santa Cruz County, December 6, 1863, now a member of the Senior Class of Mills' Seminary.

John P. Stearns is a man of marked ability and character. Possessed of an indomitable will, unflinching courage, and a tenacity of purpose that never yields while there is a possibility of success, with a love for contest and strife, and the ability to take as well as give hard blows, he is a man that makes himself a force in every community. He is warm in his friendships as well as in his enmities, and is the kind of man that Dr. Johnson so profoundly admired —a good hater. Whether in a political convention or in a commercial negotiation, he carries the air of conscious strength in every movement. He despises humbug, finesse, and clap-trap, and solves every difficulty by meeting it fairly and squarely. As a military man he would have been another Blucher; as a magistrate or ruler he would have been a Peter Stuyvesant, the famous Dutch Governor of New York, whom he much resembles in personal appearance. Like all men of such positive traits, he is feared and respected as well as hated and loved, but trusted by all for his straightforward and unflinching integrity.

He has a good library of works on law, science, and literature, where, in the intervals of business, he nourishes the spiritual man, that it falls not into the narrow groove of mere money-getting. Here, in the midst of books, surrounded by his family and friends, we may see the man in his best mood, and learn that beneath the stern visage, incident to business and politics, there beats a warm heart, amenable to the calls of society, hospitality and benevolence.

Soon after Mr. Johnson ceased to be editor of the *Press*, the paper fell under the control of Mr. Stearns, and was run according to his directions. He occasionally wrote an editorial, which was sharp and to the point, and bore the marks of the positive and aggressive character of the man. Mr. Glancey was acting as editor for Mr. Stearns when he was assassinated by Clarence Gray for articles appearing in the paper. It is said the conspiracy, or plan of assassination, involved him as well as the editor; indeed, it was well understood in certain circles that Stearns was the one to be sacrificed.

July, 1853. My crew consisted of Charles Brown, one Irishman and four Mission Indians. This time I went with the intention of making a thorough search for the missing woman. We arrived off the island in the early part of the day and anchored opposite the middle on the northeast side about 10 A. M. Brown and I went on shore to see where the otter lay and to select a suitable camping place. We left two of our Indians in charge of the boat. We then kept along near the shore without finding any signs of the Indian woman, until we reached the head of the island. Here I sat down to rest while Brown went around the head and down some distance on the other side. When he returned he told me he had seen fresh tracks of the Indian woman and had followed them from the beach up over the bank, but on the side of the ridge which formed the head of the island he had lost them, the ground being covered with moss. I was at first disposed to think that our men from the schooner had gone over there, but a moment's reflection convinced me that it would be impossible for them to get in advance of us, and, besides, Brown said the tracks were too small to have been made by either of our men. It was now getting late and we returned on board with the determination of making the next day a thorough exploration of the upper portion of the island. Accordingly, after breakfast the next morning we started with all of our men excepting the cook. Reaching the low, sandy flat, before mentioned, Brown and the four men stretched out in a line and crossed to the other side of the island, while I continued along near the shore, on the same side I had come, towards the head of the island. Brown and his men made no discoveries in passing over the island. He then sent the men back to search along the borders of the sandy flat, and among the bushes where the basket had been found. He went up towards the head on that side until he struck the track he had seen the night before. He followed it up again until it was lost in the moss, and then continued up the side of the ridge until he found a short piece of drift-wood. From this he concluded that she had been down to the beach for fire-wood, and had dropped this piece on her way up. From this point he saw further up the ridge three huts. Upon reaching them he found them made of whale ribs, covered with brush, although they were now open on all sides. The grass was quite high within them, showing that no one had occupied them for some time. He was now on one of the highest parts of the ridge, and he began to look about in all directions. The sandy flat was in plain sight and he could see most of the men. At last his eye caught sight of a small, black object a long distance off that seemed to be moving. It looked at first very much like a crow. Walking toward it he soon saw that it was the Indian woman. She was seated in an inclosure similar to those already described, so that her head and shoulders were barely visible above it. As he approached her two or three dogs, like those we had seen before, that were close to her, began growling. Without looking in the direction of Brown, she gave a yell and the dogs disappeared. Brown had halted within a few yards of her, and at once began to signal to the men by placing a hat on the ramrod of his gun and raising and lowering it. He soon succeeded in attracting their attention and they came towards him. In the meantime Brown had an opportunity of observing the woman. She was seated cross-legged on some grass that covered the ground within the inclosure, and which no doubt served as a bed. Her only dress was a kind of gown, leaving her neck and shoulders bare, and long enough, when she stood up, to reach her ankles. It was made of shag skins cut in squares and sewed together, the feathers pointing downwards. Her head had no cover save a thick mass of matted hair of a yellowish-brown color, probably from exposure to sun and weather, and which looked as if it had rotted off. She was engaged in stripping the blubber from a piece of seal skin, which she held across one knee, using in the operation a rude knife made of a piece of iron hoop. Within the inclosure was a smouldering fire, and without a large pile of ashes and another of bones, which would indicate that this had been her abode for a long time. From the time Brown first arrived within hearing distance she kept up a continual talking to herself, occasionally shading her eyes with her hand and gazing steadily at the men who were seen walking around on the flat below. She was evidently much interested in their movements. As the men came near, Brown motioned them to spread out so as to prevent her escape if she was so disposed. Just before the men reached her camp, Brown, who had not yet been seen by her, came around in front.

UNEXPECTED WELCOME.

To his great surprise she received him with much dignity and politeness, bowing and smiling with ease and self-possession. As fast as the men came up she greeted them in the same way. The men seated themselves on the ground around, the woman all the time talking, although not a word of hers could be understood, although our Indians spoke several dialects. From a sack or bag made of grass she took some roots, known among the Californians as the *carcomites*, and another root whose name I did not learn, and placed them in the fire. When they were roasted she offered them to us to eat. We found them very palatable, indeed. We were now desirous of taking her on board the schooner. We did not apprehend that she would attempt to escape, as she seemed much pleased with our company. We commenced making signs for her to go with us, but she seemed unable to comprehend them until we intimated that she must gather up all her food, when she set about the work with the greatest alacrity, and commenced putting them in a large basket, such

as is in general use among the Indians of this coast. She had considerable dried blubber of the seal and sea elephant. This was all carefully collected. There was also a seal's head, in such a decayed condition that the brains were oozing out. At her desire this was also taken along. She seemed desirious of preserving everything that would sustain life, thus indicating the sad experiences of her eighteen years of solitude. When all was ready she took a burning stick in one hand and left her camp. Each of us had a portion of her household goods in our hands or on our shoulders. She trotted merrily along, and led us to a spring of good water, which came out under a shelving rock near the beach. Here we found a store of bones in the clefts of the rocks. It would seem that in time of scarcity she would come here and suck the bones as long as any nutriment could be obtained from them. Here, also, were pieces of dried blubber hung on stakes, above the reach of the foxes and dogs which inhabited the island. We gained the woman's confidence by taking care to preserve all these articles. On the way to the schooner she led us past another spring, which she seemed to have used for bathing, as she stopped and washed her hands and face. This spring was not far from the landing. When we reached the boat we made motions for her to step in, which she did, kneeling down in the bow, holding to the sides with her hands. When we got on the vessel she sought the vicinity of the stove, keeping as near to it as possible, which act indicated more of her bitter experience on the island. We offered her some of our food, which she ate with relish; in fact, from this time she appeared to prefer our style of food to her own. Brown went to work that afternoon and made her a skirt or petticoat out of some bed-ticking, with which she was much pleased, continually calling our attention to it. This skirt, with a man's shirt and neck-tie, constituted her new wardrobe. While Brown was sewing she made signs that she wished to sew, and Brown gave her a needle and thread. She did not know how to put the thread through the eye. After this was done by one of us she knew how to use it. I gave her an old cloak or heavy cape, which was much torn and dilapidated. She very patiently sewed up all the rents, and made it quite serviceable in the cold, windy weather, which prevailed occasionally. In sewing she thrust the needle into the cloth with her right hand and pulled it through, drawing the thread tight with her left hand.

IN THE HUNTER'S CAMP.

The following day we moved on shore, and made a camp on a narrow piece of ground between the beach and the rocks, and made a shelter by leaning some poles against the rocks and covering them with sail cloth. We made a similar shelter for her at a short distance, covering it with brush. We remained on the island hunting otter about a month. During this time she evinced no disposition to leave, but was generally talking, singing, and wandering about the island. She assisted in the camp work, bringing wood and water when it was needed. Her vessels for carrying water were quite unique. They were woven of grass, shaped somewhat like a demijohn, except they had wider mouths, and were lined with a thin coating of asphaltum. The process of lining them was rather ingenious. She put several pieces of the asphaltum, which is found in great quantity along the beach, in the bottom of the basket, and then on the top of them some hot pebbles. When the asphaltum was melted, by a quick, rotary motion, she would cover the inside of the basket with an even coating, after which the surplus, with the rocks, was thrown out. These baskets were water-tight, and would last a long time. She had several of these baskets in process of construction when we found her. She would work at one a few minutes, abandon it, and try another. I am not aware that she ever completed one when with us. When we killed otters we usually, after skinning them, threw the bodies into the sea. One day we killed a large female which was with young. When about to cast it into the sea, as usual, she, in her mute way, protested. The young one, which was nearly grown and covered with fur, was taken out and the skin stuffed by one of the party and made to look quite natural. She took a great fancy to the young otter, and suspending it to a pole of her shelter would swing it backwards and forwards for hours, talking to it in a kind of sing-song tone. The carcass of the mother seal becoming putrid in a day, she made no objections to its removal.

REMOVAL TO SANTA BARBARA.

After hunting successfully for about a month, we put everything on the schooner and sailed for Santa Barbara. Not long after sailing, a furious gale arose, which threatened to engulf the little vessel. She made signs that she could allay the wind, and kneeling down, facing the quarter from whence the wind blew, she commenced making incantations or prayers, which she continued for some time, and at intervals during the storm. When the wind abated, she pointed in triumph to the patch of clear sky, as much as to say, "See what I did!" We approached the shore early in the morning. It was evident that she had never seen it before, or any of the ordinary sights of a settlement. An ox-team, with a Spanish cart, passed on the sand. It is doubtful whether pleasure or wonder predominated in her mind. The yoke which tied the animals to each other and to the cart; the uncouth wheels, with their rotary motion, which she imitated with curious gestures, were inexpressibly wonderful, delightful, and ludicrous. She laughed, talked, and gesticulated all at once. After landing, a horseman, among others, came to the beach. This was a new creature, but she had the courage to examine it, touching horse

and man in succession. She turned to her friends, for so may be considered her captors, and straddled the first two fingers of her right hand over her left thumb, and imitating the galloping of a horse with her fingers, gave a shout of delight. She was taken to Nidever's house and cared for by his wife.

GENERAL INTEREST IN THE WOMAN.

The story soon spread that the lost woman of the San Nicolas was found. The possibility of there being a woman living alone on a desert island in the ocean, with only wild animals for companions, had been discussed in many households, and with such warm-hearted people was a subject of intense interest. As the years had passed, and nothing was heard of her, the general conclusion was that she had perished, probably devoured by the wild dogs. The fathers of the mission had exerted themselves in the matter, and had offered a reward of $200 for information that would lead to her recovery. When Nidever reported finding tracks on the island, and other evidences of life, Father Gonzales had confidently asserted she was alive, and the interest in the matter became intense.

Hundreds flocked to Nidever's house. Among others came Fathers Gonzales, Sanchez, and Jimeno. Though familiar with all the dialects of the coast, not a word of her language could they understand. Indians from Santa Ynez, Los Angeles, and other places, were brought, with no better success; not one of them understood a word of her language. She soon became very expert in conversing by signs, however, and continued to tell portions of her story, so that but little uncertainty attended the narrative. She relates that when she went back after her child she wandered a long time without finding it; that when she concluded that the dogs had eaten the child, she lay down and cried a long time and became sick, could not eat anything, and got so weak that she could not walk; that she recovered so she could get around, and began to eat. She had often seen vessels on the sea, but none of them ever came to take her away. She finally became reconciled to her fate, and commenced the routine of life which was to be varied only by hunger, thirst, cold, and fear of wild animals for near a score of years.

A SUBJECT OF KINDNESS.

She was received with the utmost kindness. Almost every one made her a present of money, clothing, or trinkets, which, however, she would immediately give to her friends, or to the children who came to see her. In those days the Panama steamers used to touch at Santa Barbara, and all the passengers were desirous of seeing the lost woman. She would often put on her finest dress of feathers and go through some movements which the people termed dancing, though it had little resemblance to the graceful movements of a ball-room. She became very much attached to the family, which, however, was mutual, for Mr. Nidever several times refused large sums which were offered him to have her exhibited to the public at San Francisco.

She was estimated to be about fifty years old at the time she was recovered. As near as could be made out from her signs, she had, at the time of her being left on the island, two children, one of which was a nursing babe, the other some years older, though in the opinion of some, the elder child had died some time previous. She had a smooth face, though the skin on her body and limbs was much wrinkled. It was but a short time before her death that they succeeded in making her understand their desire to have some words of her own language. The following are about all that were learned of it: A hide she called "tocah;" man, "nache;" the sky, "toygwah;" the body, "puoo-chay."

HER DEATH.

She was like a child in every respect, with no control over her appetite. She was excessively fond of fruit, which she would eat at all hazards. It produced a dysentery, which, in spite of careful nursing and attendance, terminated fatally in about four weeks. During her sickness it was thought that a diet of seal's meat, such as she had been accustomed to, would relieve her. Some was procured and roasted, but she shook her head and laughed, and rubbed her finger along her worn-out teeth, signifying that they were too old. She was buried by the fathers, and the most of her trinkets, including the best feather dress, taken to Rome.

The thoughtful reader will be apt to make a mental inquiry as to the secret of her having kept her heart warm through the long solitude, for that she had the warm love, gratitude, and affection of a child, none who knew her will deny. They will also ask why the *other dress?* Was it made and kept for eighteen years in readiness for the visit of the man who never came? The answer may possibly be found in the ever mysterious realms of woman's nature.

The story of the lost woman will be a subject of wonder and romance as long as history is read.

CHAPTER XVIII.

OPERATIONS OF THE COUNTY GOVERNMENT.

Operations of the County Government—Qualifications for Office—Conscious Greatness—Court at La Graciosa—Lawless Element Among the Americans—County Jail—Roads—First Board of Supervisors—Establishment of the First Newspaper—The *Gazette*—Military Company—Discovery of Gold Mines—Notice—City Government—Indian Affairs—Big Storm—School Matters in 1856—Delinquent Taxes—County Treasurer in Trouble—Trouble for the *Gazette*—Problem in Ethnology—Funny Jury—Banditti—Light-House—City Improvements Called For.

THE whole American policy of jurisprudence rests on the supposition that the masses of the people are, to some extent at least, acquainted not only with the

spirit but the form of the law. Substantial justice may be done without the forms of law, and great outrages on the rights of persons and property are sometimes perpetrated under legal pretensions. Private quarrels and difficulties among the natives were often settled by a resort to arms or physical strength. The office of Alcalde was, to a great extent, advisory. When an offense of great magnitude had been committed, public opinion, led by the principal families, who were almost hereditary arbitrators, would mete out wholesome punishment, and thus prevent a repetition of the crime. A jury trial was as far from the policy of the Spanish Government as an ecclesiastical trial for a criminal offense would be in the United States. When put on either a grand or trial jury, the average Mexican had little idea of the law, consequently his oath to decide according to the law and evidence was an unmeaning ceremony. A few men among them, taught by the constant responsibility of maintaining law and order, were fitted for exercising judicial functions. Of this number we may reckon Pablo de la Guerra and Joaquin Carrillo, both of whom, though unacquainted with the American forms of law, and one not even acquainted with the language in which the laws were written, executed impartial justice, and gradually taught their countrymen the importance of trusting the settlement of the rights of persons and property with a higher tribunal than private vengeance. Sometimes, in the beginning of this system, a jury would acquit even a notorious criminal, thinking that the punishment was properly a right of the friends of the victim. As an instance in kind, the case of Ordaz may be mentioned. He was said to be the son of a priest, and, of course, illegitimate, inheriting the curse of violated moral laws in a double degree. It was said that he was a member of Solomon Pico's gang, and so heartlessly cruel that he was not considered respectable enough for membership in a band of highway robbers and was expelled. On one occasion, when practicing some kind of trick in horsemanship in Santa Barbara, he was so badly beaten as to get the laugh on him. A few minutes afterwards he obtained a weapon, and without further or other cause for offense, he instantly killed his successful rival. It was done in the presence of a multitude of persons, yet he was acquitted by a jury.

When murder was so cheap an offense, and likely to be committed on slight provocation, the necessity of self-defense often compelled persons who were far from being murderers to take life; and instances of this kind occurred where a slight misstatement of facts, or want of knowledge of the circumstances, would make the matter look bad. Of this kind was the affair, which occurred about October 1, 1851, between John Scollan and George Heavey, who acted for some time as Deputy Sheriff. Heavey had threatened Scollan's life, and the parties met in a lonely gorge between Santa Barbara and the Santa Ynez Ranch, the difficulty being about the ownership of land in that vicinity. Scollan came into town, acknowledged the killing of Heavey, but claimed that it was in self-defense, which, on an examination before a magistrate, was decided to be the case. If public opinion did not justify the act, it excused it, and he was not subject to any annoyance about it afterwards.

QUALIFICATIONS FOR OFFICE.

It was to be expected that the natives should elect to office those whom they had learned to reverence and obey. It mattered little to them that few of their countrymen were qualified to execute the laws. They were not only ignorant of the laws, but their whole life had been spent, not in a lawless manner, but under a code entirely different in its details if not in general results. As Justices of the Peace, they would exert a sort of advisory authority; as Constables and other peace officers, they were out of place, as they were in acting as County Clerks, Treasurers, Deputy Sheriffs, or anything that required clerical functions. Many times native Californians were elected to office, the duties of which were a total mystery, and an American deputy was an unavoidable necessity; and hence an entire change of programme in the magisterial affairs often became necessary.

It must be said, however, that the Americans themselves were not wholly qualified for putting in motion the machinery of county government. Many of them were young lawyers, making their first flights in law and logic, inflated with a sense of the responsibility of the profession, and rather unfamiliar with the practical application of the principles laid down in Blackstone and Kent. The American law system was as mysterious to the natives of California as was the famous wooden horse to the Trojans, and contained in its body as many possible evils when it was once admitted into the civil citadel.

Among those who had only a common-school education upon which to base their administrative ability, the case was not less confusing. The apportionment of taxes, the appraisement of property, the collection and disbursement of the revenue to those who had never handled more money than would pay a month's board, were quite often beyond their comprehension, as they often are of older heads. They found the county out of debt, but they soon had evidence of their want of skill in a debt of $24,000, without a public building, road, or improvement of any kind. They seemed to have adopted the principle of using money freely when it was in the treasury, and when it was not to be had to issue promises to pay.

CONSCIOUS GREATNESS.

A sense of importance characterized most of the officers under the new arrangement. To become a magistrate was to be elevated above the common people. It entitled a man to honor and respect. When the "court was in session" the dignity of the

magistrate had in it something awful, that was not to be trifled with. He stood in place of the great American Government. He spoke with the authority of 40,000,000 of people. Behind him was the big guns and vessels and armies.

COURT AT LA GRACIOSA.

A man by the name of Green, occupying the position of magistrate, was holding an inquest over the body of a man who had been killed there. The place of meeting was at the store or saloon, which was, in fact, the only public building in the settlement. While the inquest was being held, one of the Arrellanes, a family of wealth and character, came in, and, stepping to the bar in accordance with the custom of the country, asked for a drink. Unaware of the awful dignity of the magistrate who was presiding over the *cadaver*, he failed to remove his hat. The watchful Justice of the Peace, however, saw the offense, and with a magisterial frown fined the Don $5.00 for contempt of court. Arrellanes very respectfully apologized to the court, saying that he intended no disrespect; that he had often drank there, and had not considered the unusual circumstances of having a court in session. Now for the vindication of outraged dignity. In view of the eminent respectability of the offender, the court would remit the fine if the Don would stand treat for the crowd; so justice was placated.

LAWLESS ELEMENT AMONG THE AMERICANS.

To add to the difficulties of maintaining law and order, a strong and active element among the Americans practically denied the authority of any officer, American or native. Jack Powers and his crowd, together with the Dunns, would have been troublesome customers even in the older States, where law and order were crystalized into custom. The daring and recklessness of such men begat a kind of admiration among the people, which, while it could not be considered esteem, was not wholly the result of fear, but was rather the respect paid to power. It must not be thought of Santa Barbara that that place alone had hero worshipers of that kind. The respect and sympathy for the James Brothers, in Missouri, one of the oldest settled States in the Union, are more deplorable than the actions of the "hounds" in Santa Barbara. In the first case the admiration for the men extended, in some degree, all over the Union; in the latter case the demoralization was but small in comparison, and, to some extent, excusable in a country just emerging from the chaos incident to war. Santa Barbara was no worse than other Californian towns, perhaps not quite so bad as San Francisco, where the hounds had several "runs."

In the election of 1853, the roughs laid a plan to capture the whole Legislative and other officers by setting the watches and clocks around the town back, so as to organize the election boards with their own men as officers. They succeeded so well, that there were two sets of officers returned as elected. The Legislature at the capital recognized the law-and-order officers.

The elections generally went Democratic. Huse was, however, a Whig, and oftentimes received the entire Democratic vote, the highest compliment that could be paid him.

COUNTY JAIL.

In the year 1853 measures were taken to erect a secure jail. Proposal and plans were called for. Three plans were considered, coming from M. M. Phelan, Henry Barnes and George Black, the plan of the latter being accepted. It contemplated a building 40x18½ feet, made of brick, with one large cell 14x14, and several smaller ones, lined with boiler iron. The price was limited to $6,000. W. I. Box's proposal to build it was accepted, with forfeiture of $500.00 for each day beyond December 1st, that it remained uncompleted. Henry Carnes, Isaac J. Sparks, and Antonio Ma. de la Guerra were appointed Commissioners to superintend its erection.

AUGUST 24, 1853.

Election precincts and polling places established, and officers appointed.

Township No. 1. House of Ramon Valdez, of San Buenaventura. Inspector, W. S. Morris; Judges, Ramon Valdez, Corysanto Lorenzano.

Township No. 2. Polling place, house of Valentine Cota. Inspector, J. P. Carr; Judges, Valentine Cota, Geronimo Ruiz.

City of Santa Barbara. Polling place, house of Don Luis Burton. Inspector, Antonio Ma. de la Guerra; Judges, Luis Carrillo, S. B. Brinkerhoff.

Township No. 3. Polling place, house of Augustin Janssens. Inspector, Augustin Janssens; Judges, José Antonio Carrillo, Gregario Lopez.

October 12, 1853, the County Court instituted measures to purchase the house of Doña Magdalena Cota, to be used as a Court House, to be paid out of the accumulated jail funds. Appraisers were appointed, and notice was given that the Court wished to occupy it immediately.

The facilities for transacting judicial business were very bad. The official papers were kept in an open case with pigeon holes, so that any paper could be abstracted or destroyed with little risk. The jail was a place where a prisoner was held more upon honor than any merits of a jail as a place of forced detention. The walls were adobe and the roof of tile. A stout jack-knife would enable one to dig through the walls in half an hour. A favorite way with the Indians to open an adobe corral, and take stock out, was to saw down the walls with a rawhide lariat, an Indian on each side of the wall pulling the lariat to and fro. At this time the jail-room adjoined the court-room, and did not differ from it materially in character.

October 4, 1853, the Court of Sessions appropri-

ated $26.00 for the purpose of making doors and back to the case containing the county papers.

February 16, 1854, a petition was received from Francisco de la Guerra and others, praying for appointment of W. W. Twist as Sheriff, and also a communication in connection therewith, from Padres Ma. Jesus Gonzales, Antonio Jimeno, José J. Jimeno, and José de Jesus Sanchez. J. S. Smith also asked to be appointed Sheriff. The Court appointed Russel Heath as Sheriff; also Charles E. Huse as District Attorney, Heath resigning the latter position to become Sheriff.

April 3, 1854, Charles Fernald became Judge by the election of September, 1853, having held the position up to that date by virtue of an appointment of Governor Bigler. Judge Carrillo, of the District Court, administered the oath.

ROADS.

The question of highways began to be more frequently considered. Hitherto the ordinary means of travel, beyond a Spanish cart, was on horseback. A Spanish cart would run almost anywhere, but the gradual introduction of wheeled vehicles necessitated the construction of better highways. The county was laid off into road districts corresponding with the townships. District No. 1, from the southern boundary of the county to the Rincon; District No. 2, from the Rincon to the Rancho Del Refugio; District No. 3, to the San Luis Obispo County line. Supervisors were appointed as follows:—

San Buenaventura—Fernando Tico, Ramon Valdez, Juan Sanchez. Santa Barbara—Henry Carnes, Daniel Hill, Francisco de la Guerra. Santa Ynez—Augustin Janssens, José M. Ortega, Ramon Malo.

June 14th the following road-masters were appointed:—

District No. 1, M. S. Mans; District No. 2, Henry J. Dally; District No. 3, I. L. Smith.

November 6, 1855, the Board of Supervisors ordered that each citizen, liable to road tax, should work five days on the public roads.

FIRST BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

Up to 1854 the county business was transacted by the Court of Sessions. It was now entrusted to a Board of Supervisors, holding office for three years. The first Board was composed of Fernando Tico, Pablo de la Guerra, and Ramon Malo.

According to the report of the Treasurer, the amount of taxes collected in 1853 amounted to $20,172.29. This showed a considerable increase in the revenue. The receipts, beginning with 1850, were as follows:—

1850, $9,118.57; 1851, $8,691.47; 1852, $12,619.24; 1853, $20,172.29.

The receipts for 1854 fell off considerably, being but $16,412.02.

The amount of bills allowed the last year was $17,587.44, showing a deficit of $1,175.42.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE FIRST NEWSPAPER.

Notwithstanding Santa Barbara had set up claims as a metropolis, and even, at one time, laid claim to the capital of the province, it never had a newspaper, and probably, until the coming of the Americans, never felt the want of one; in fact, none was printed throughout California, though an apology for a press and font of type, which had been used by a priest to print some religious tracts for the use of mission schools, was found at Monterey when the Americans took possession of that place.

Newspapers were not wanted. The information usually disseminated in a newspaper had no market value in California. The mission register kept a record of the births, marriages, and deaths, which made up the sum total of life. The rest, which was of consequence, was taught by the fathers, and so a newspaper was not necessary.

THE "GAZETTE."

This Santa Barbara enterprise was inaugurated by R. Hubbard, T. Dunlap, and B. W. Keep. It was independent in politics and religion, with very little local news. It contained a highly colored account of a marvelously beautiful people discovered on the island of Terra del Fuego, 3,500 feet above the level of the sea. Both men and women were remarkable for personal beauty and gentleness of manner. They lived on fruits and milk, and were hospitable and brave, with a strong belief in religion. It is quite likely that all travelers, since that time, have been induced to remain and marry among that people, as none have ever come away to tell the tale. The new postage law, making the postage three cents on letters carried 3,000 miles or less, and ten cents on all over that, was noticed. The Crimean war also received a line or two. The project of dividing California into three States was also discussed, and the measure condemned. The skeletons of two men, apparently murdered, were found between the Purisima Ranch and Santa Rosa. The loss of the Golden Age was also announced. In an article on the public schools, Don Pablo Caracela announced that the incredible number of sixty-five children were attending the public school. Considering the size of the county, that it was 150 miles on the coast, and extended from the ocean to the Sierra Nevada, and included the large islands off the coast, the number was certainly astonishing. Among the advertisements were hair-dressing and repairing of clothes by D. B. Streeter; Pacific Express Co., and dry goods and general merchandise, by L. T. Burton & Co.; C. V. R. Lee, Attorney at Law; Pedro C. Carrillo, Surveyor and Inspector of the Port; A. Flying & Brothers, blacksmiths.

The third page was in Spanish, and contained the same general news and a few items of Mexican and South American affairs. The fourth page contained mostly San Francisco advertisements. Price, $5.00 per year.

The second number contained an article on the fearful amount of crimes committed between Monterey and San Diego, on the lines of travel, and the discovery of more victims of the highwaymen. This was a beginning, perhaps, of the wave of public opinion, and vigorous executive measures which broke up Jack Powers' gang, for at this time he was in full career, and often made Santa Barbara his home; but it would probably have cost any man his life to have denounced Powers as a highwayman, for he had numerous friends, and, then, who knew anything about it? So men made it a virtue to mind their own business, and insure comparative safety by keeping a wise tongue. The absurdity of trying to keep prisoners in an adobe jail, was also the subject of a paragraph.

MILITARY COMPANY.

During the summer of 1855 a company of mounted riflemen was organized, Henry Carnes being Captain, C. R. V. Lee, First Lieutenant, Charles Pierce, Second Lieutenant, G. Millhouse, Surgeon, and S. D. Johns, Secretary. The object of this was a love of military display, and, perhaps, also a probability that, in the disturbed condition of society, a military company would cause more respect for the laws and give greater security to life and property. The frequency of murders and the presence of numbers of persons in the town without any visible means of support, all tended to cause a general sense of insecurity. Perhaps, too, this year was about the time when, in the change of government, the old system had ceased to awe the lawless, and the new had not become respected.

DEMOCRATIC CONVENTION, 1855.

The names of the delegates are given to show the political standing of the individuals: Township No. 1, Fernando Tico and Pacifico Sanchez. Township No. 2, Carpenteria—Juan Pablo Ayala. Santa Barbara—Joaquin Carrillo, Russel Heath, José Carrillo, José Lorenzano, Antonio Ma. de la Guerra, Pedro C. Carrillo, Juan Carrillo, Guillermo Carrillo, José Maria Covarrubias, R. G. Glenn. Township No. 3—Antonio Maria de la Guerra cast three votes for the township.

Nominations: State Senator, Pablo de la Guerra; Assemblyman, José Maria Covarrubias; Sheriff, Russel Heath; County Clerk, G. D. Fisher; Assessor, N. A. Den; Treasurer, Raymundo Carrillo; County Surveyor, Pedro C. Carrillo.

The Whig party was in so hopeless a minority as to scarcely make any organization. At the election the 5th of September, Pablo de la Guerra received 321 votes, all others 60; Charles E. Huse, for District Attorney, received 252 votes, all others 1. The reader will perceive that the nomination for District Attorney on the Democratic ticket was left blank. This was to give the means of voting for Huse, who was a Whig, showing that sometimes a sense of the merit of a man is stronger than party ties. Russel Heath received the entire vote, 377. The opposition vote varied from zero to 60. Prohibitory liquor law—Yes, 39; No, 248. In San Luis Obispo, which formed a part of the Senatorial District, Pablo de la Guerra received 145 votes, to 8 of all others.

DISCOVERY OF GOLD MINES.

Southern California was for a while the scene of as much excitement as Northern California was in 1848. Mariano Lopez, while watering his horse at a ravine on the College Farm, near the mission of Santa Ynez, picked up several particles of gold, which were forwarded to Santa Barbara and exhibited to the people. On the receipt of the intelligence, quite a number left for the place of the discovery. Gold was found in every gulch and ravine in the vicinity. John Kays, a well-known merchant of that time, visited the spot and reported that the men were making an average of $4.50 a day, which, perhaps, was quite as much as the Sierra Nevada miners averaged in the palmiest days, and thought that, with water and the machinery used in the Sierra Nevadas, the average would be at least $10.00 per day. The face of the country resembled the mining districts of the north, and the gold was much like that taken out on the North Yuba. It will be remembered that gold was discovered on this range in 1842, and worked until the retreat of Flores into Mexico in 1846. The location of the mines was about thirty miles from Santa Barbara, in a northerly direction. The travel across the San Marcos Ranch became so annoying that the Major-domo, Lopez, put up the following notice:—

"NOTICE!

"To all persons trafficking by the road to, or by, San Marcos, that if they do not present and report themselves at the dwelling-house, and if I shall meet or find them within the limits of said rancho, shall treat them as suspicious persons, and shall have them taken prisoners and hold them responsible for the consequences.

[Signed] "MARIANO LOPEZ."

This style was rather more than the people cared about enduring, and was likely to produce a conflict between them and the ranch owners, but Dr. Den, the owner of the rancho, published a notice in the *Gazette*, over his signature, that the warning was given without his knowledge or advice, while he was in San Francisco; so the speck of a war-cloud blew over. Considerable gold was taken out of the mines, but they did not prove extensive or rich, and were soon practically abandoned.

CITY GOVERNMENT.

The City Government had from time to time exercised the rights of removing nuisances and punishing disorderly conduct, and must needs have an income. Taxes were imposed as follows:—

For the vending of general merchandise per month	$ 1 25
Retail liquor saloons	5 00
Traveling peddlers (footmen)	5 00
" " (with wagons)	15 00
Billiard tables, each per quarter	15 00
Ten-pin alley " "	7 50
Sleight-of-hand performance, theaters, circuses, etc, each exhibition	5 00

The city also passed ordinances respecting the alienation of the city lands, providing that not exceeding 500 square yards should be deeded to those who had resided on the land for ten years. To those who have resided on the lands three years, the land should be deeded on payment of fifty cents per lineal yard, measuring around the tract. Lands would be sold to those who had not resided on them, for a fair consideration, to be fixed by the Council; but in no case should a tract containing more than 500 square yards be sold to one person, and then only on his erecting thereon a house containing two habitable rooms, and inclosing the lot with a substantial fence.

It will be seen that the city fathers set their faces against land speculations. Certain lots were reserved for the following purposes, viz.: Nos. 215 and 197, to be called Washington Square; Nos. 299 and 3,000, to be called Junipero Square; Nos. 58, 59, 73, 74, 84, and 89, to be a public promenade or alameda. An ordinance was enacted, prohibiting the carrying of deadly weapons, also closing the places of business on the Sabbath.

INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Reports got into circulation that the Government contemplated the removal or discontinuance of San Sebastian Reservation, situated in the Tejon Pass, which constituted the only protection against the depredations of the Tulare Indians, who had in former times been a terror to the southern counties of California. The exposed situation of the ranches, extending, as they did, over immense extents of territory, made them particularly liable to Indian depredations. It was estimated that 3,000 horses were stolen in 1851–52–53. Including the adjoining counties, the loss was estimated at 12,000. Life was always endangered, and frequently lost. Santa Ynez was actually stormed once, and the horses taken from the corral, while the owner and his family only saved their lives by barricading themselves in the house.

At San Cayetano a body of Indians surrounded the house, because a citizen, who had made himself obnoxious to them, was visiting there. The Indian depredations for three years for the southern counties was estimated at $200,000. It was the general opinion that the breaking up of the reserve would bring about a general Indian war.

The reservation was not discontinued until some years after, and the Indians were never again troublesome.

BIG STORM,

[*Gazette, January 13th.*]

"On Monday afternoon, a little before sunset, dark and portentious clouds arose in the northwest, and before morning the heavens were overspread and some rain fell. Early on Tuesday the wind began to blow from the southeast, and continued to increase in violence during the day, and at night had become terrific, attended with frequent showers of rain. A schooner, named *Eliza Thornton*, which had been previously hauled up on the beach, was driven inside of a cornfield and had a hole stove in her bottom. The sloop *Mazzini* was unable to make an offing and was beached by her captain and considerably damaged. Two men who were in charge of her succeeded in swimming safely to the shore. The surf rolled in with great fury, and the mad force of the waves dashed into fragments the hulks of two large vessels, the *Hallowell* and *Pilgrim*, which, for several years, have been comparatively undisturbed by the tide. Many fences have been prostrated, but no serious damage done, so far as we have yet learned, except what is above stated."

SCHOOL MATTERS IN 1856.

According to the *Gazette* the Spanish population of Santa Barbara County had hitherto manifested great opposition to having English taught in the common schools. This condition of affairs was changed during this season. The School Commissioners, Hill, de la Palma y Mesa and Huse, assisted by Geo. D. Fisher, County Superintendent, held an examination of teachers: Present, Mr. Baillis, Owen Connolly, Victor Mondran, and Pablo Caracela. Owen Connolly and Victor Mondran were permitted to teach school for one year, beginning February 1st, unless the certificates were revoked. The monthly salary of teachers was fixed at $75. The certificate of Caracela was revoked, to take effect January 30th inst. One appropriation of the State School Fund was lost, through failure of the County Superintendent to report. An attempt was made in the Legislature to remedy the matter and permit Santa Barbara to receive her quota. It was urged in objection, that Santa Barbara had no school house; that the English language was not taught there at all. The failure to report was said to be in consequence of the want of mail facilities. The teaching of English was commenced this season, and the quota due Santa Barbara was, after some difficulty, paid over. The school tax of five cents on each hundred dollars, levied in 1854, began to bear fruit, and the schools were no longer a place for a helpless and useless man to draw a comfortable salary. Santa Barbara was particularly fortunate in having a teacher who could appreciate its beautiful surroundings. If the question should ever arise, Who discovered Santa Barbara? that is the Santa Barbara of the poets and esthetics, the following communications from the teacher of the only English school will forever settle the question beyond a doubt:—

"*To the Honorable the Board of Commissioners and County Superintendent of Public Instruction in Santa Barbara—*

"GENTLEMEN: I, and the pupils of my school, together with the people of Santa Barbara, rejoice at your entering upon the duties of your office as School Commissioners, and regard it as the advent of better times for the cause of education in this community. We therefore most cordially welcome and invite you to visit our school at as early a day as your other important duties will allow you. By your so doing we shall not only feel happy and encouraged, but also highly honored; and when you do come we hope you will not be wholly uninterested if the result should be no more than the finding of a large number of nice young ladies and gentlemen assembled together, cheerfully and eagerly pursuing useful and necessary studies.

"And permit me here to state for your information, that I have been teaching this school for nearly a year past at a salary of only $75 per month. I now respectfully and earnestly appeal to your honorable Board, hoping you will be kindly pleased to increase my salary, and thereby give us new impetus in the discharge of our laborious duties.

"I have the honor to be, gentlemen, yours most respectfully, OWEN CONNOLLY,

"*Teacher of the Public School of this city.*

"*Santa Barbara, Dec. 11, 1856.*

This communication not having the desired effect of raising his wages, he tried another, and this time, doubtless, did all that he could do in the way of eloquent writing. He introduced the subject by stating that the school was flourishing; that it numbered seventy-eight pupils between four and fifteen. Half the number were young ladies (whatever their age may be), one-third being Americans, the rest Spanish; that the best of feeling prevailed between the pupils; but that in consequence of the depreciation of the county scrip, in which he was paid, he felt obliged to tender his resignation.

"The studies under recitation, at present, are orthography, reading, penmanship, arithmetic, geography, syntaxical analysis, and grammar, of both English and Spanish languages. To this course I intend soon to add book-keeping, composition, and declamation, and also the higher branches, when the pupils are prepared to begin them. And it is to be hoped the day is not far distant when the visitors of these schools will have their eyes and ears greeted by the classics, the arts and sciences, for the cultivation of which Santa Barbara is peculiarly adapted to inspire a taste; with its climate, unsurpassed for mildness and salubriousness by any in the world; its picturesque and sublime scenery, both by land and sea; its beautiful and fertile valleys, abounding in evergreen and classic oaks, and gorgeously carpeted the greater part of the year with profusions of flowers, common to California but unknown elsewhere; its hot and cold springs of medicinal and life-giving properties; its ancient churches and missions, whose dilapidated ruins still exhibit specimens of their former magnificence and grandeur; its pine-clad hills and lofty mountains, scaling high the heavens, nodding to and picturing forth their God; its capacious harbor, into which noble ships and steamers come, all, all spreading out before the eye and imagination an everlasting feast of what is richest and rarest in nature, inviting alike the pen of the poet and the pencil and chisel of the artist and sculptor, and encouragement for agriculture and commerce. . . . . .

"Finally, gentlemen, I have only to remind you that my salary is too small, and, even that, not paid to me, and you know as well as I do that *munes invitat ad laborum*, so that if you do not increase my salary, and pay me for my services, I herewith tender you my resignation. I have the honor to be, gentlemen, your fellow-laborer in the best and most honorable of causes."

DELINQUENT TAXES.

A list of some of the delinquents are given to show the rates of taxation on the large ranches:—

Carrillo, José Antonio, ½ Lompoc and Mission Vieja	$ 51 98
Cordero, Maria Antonio, and heirs, Cruces Rancho	29 44
Cuesta, Ramon de la, ½ Piru and lot in Santa Barbara	17 02
Dominguez, José, Rancho of Najalayegua	13 80
Gonzales, Francisco, ½ Piru	8 15
Guerra, José Antonio de la, Los Alimos	104 65
Hartnell, heirs of, Rancho Todos Santos	57 50
Lorenzano, Jacinto, heirs of, ½ Conejo	37 95
Ormat, Joaquin, ½ Santa Clara	40 82½
Ortega, Antonio Maria, ½ Refugio	48 30
Ortega, Dolores Leiva, ½ Cañada de Corral	6 32½
Crtega, José Dolores, heirs of, ½ Cañada de Corral	17 82½
Palmer, J. C., ½ Jonata, ½ Santa Ynez	42 22½
Pico, Andres, ½ Lompoc, ½ Vieja, ½ Jonata, ½ Santa Ynez	113 52¾
Poli, Manuel R. de, Ex-Mission, San Buenaventura	120 75
Thompson, A. B., guardian of children of J. C. Jones, ½ Santa Rosa Island, and 2 lots in Santa Barbara	31 05
Valenzuela, Salvador, ½ Santa Clara	30 47½
Villa, Joaquina, heirs of, Rancho Tequepis	6 90

COUNTY TREASURER IN TROUBLE.

We have several times referred to the fact that the books of the county were badly kept. The Treasurer, Raymundo Carrillo, had not reported according to law, and the Grand Jury, in accordance with their oath, reported the delinquency. As the consequences of the official investigation extend through several years, the affair will be fully described.

PRESENTMENT BY THE GRAND JURY.

"*To the Honorable, the Court of Sessions of Santa Barbara County:*—

"The Grand Jury of the county of Santa Barbara, upon their oaths, present the Board of Supervisors of Santa Barbara County, consisting of Antonio Maria de la Guerra, Esteban Ortega, and Juan Rodriguez, and declare the said de la Guerra, Ortega and Rodriguez have wholly failed and neglected to publish any report of the Treasurer, as enjoined upon them by law; and the Grand Jury declare that a report of the County Treasurer, made to the Board of Super-

visors in the month of November, A. D. 1855, has never been published, nor has any other report soever upon the condition of the public funds of this county, and upon the accounts of the Treasurer, been published by them since they have held the office of Supervisors, namely, since the last general election; and the Grand Jury further charges that the said Supervisors have not required the Treasurer to furnish a report at the regular sessions, as required by law, but have utterly and wilfully failed, omitted, and neglected to do so, and they have thus withheld from the public information which they were entitled to possess, and which it was the plain duty of the Supervisors to convey as is provided by law.

"CHAS. PIERCE, *Foreman of Grand Jury.*"

The names of the jury were Thomas Martin, Miguel Garcia, Vicente Garcia, Horatio Robinson, Martin Kimberly, Juan Garcia, Daniel Flying, W. D. Hobson, Francisco Leyba, Gervacia Ayala, José Carrillo, Pablo Valencia, Manuel Cota, Pascual Bottilleas, Chas. Pierce, José Olivera, and John Haskell.

[Editorial of "Gazette," April 24, 1856.]

"Since the publication, last week, of our views upon the propriety of exacting from the officials a full compliance with their public duties, and of our approval of the action of the Grand Jury in presenting the Board of Supervisors on account of their neglect to cause the reports of the County Treasurer to be published, we have heard it announced that we were actuated by improper motives, and were instrumental in bringing the matter to the attention of the Grand Jury. It is a part of our business, as journalists, to expose public abuses and grievances, whenever they come to our knowledge, and no officer, however lofty his station, need expect that we shall be silent upon official neglect or misconduct that comes to our knowledge, if we suppose an exposure of them will have a tendency to cause their correction or remedy. From this course we shall not be deterred by low, muttered threats, or hostile insinuations from any quarter. We have long been aware of the bitter opposition to this paper, which has been, and still is, entertained on the part of some of the officials, who love darkness rather than the light, and of the obstacles which they have studiously thrown in our path. We can assure them that their unremitting efforts to withdraw us from the proper course of our duties are utterly unavailing, and that the blows dealt upon us will recoil with double force upon their own heads. The acts of officials are public property, and we shall treat them as such. With the men, as individuals, we have nothing to do, but with their acts as officers we are concerned, and claim the right to comment upon them. So long as we have facts to go upon, and draw legitimate conclusions from them, we are sure that our patrons and the public will sustain us. If there be any, in such case, who carp at it, we shall regard them with the scorn and contempt which their degradation deserves. The threat publicly made by an official, the other day, that he would annihilate this press, we regard as supremely ridiculous, positively ludicrous, and we can scarcely suppress an outburst of cachinnation as we sit upon our three-legged stool and remember it. Let him be careful lest his infernal machine or *fougasse*, which he may resort to for effecting his purpose, explode in his hands before he can set it under our office. We take it for granted that he meant a material annihilation, for we doubt if his stupid brain is capable of conceiving any other.

"We should be sorry to have it supposed that we were instigated by any individual motives in agreeing with the Grand Jury that those reports should be published. The paltry sum which would be paid for publishing them, in depreciated county scrip of uncertain value, is entirely too insignificant and trifling to attract or claim consideration for a single moment; yet we know that an obsequious set of vulgar sycophants, too timidly crouching and sneaking to make an open charge, have secretly and maliciously whispered and hinted, and given utterance to vague and intangible surmises that greed of pelf incited us to make the comments which we did, and to take the part which we have done. It is true that one of us gave testimony before the Grand Jury; it is also true that such attendance before that body of inquest was under a subpœna, duly served by the Sheriff; and it is also true that the questions propounded to us were answered to the best of our knowledge, and we suppose it to be true that the presentment of the Board of Supervisors was, in some measure, based upon information which we had it in our power to give.

"These vipers who emit their venom against us would have wished us, no doubt, to perjure ourselves, and conceal from the grand inquisition anything derogatory to their bantlings. This is the only rational conclusion at which we can arrive, in view of the whole matter. If we have been the means of contributing, in any way, to the correction of a public abuse, and have conduced to the introduction of a more strict and faithful discharge of duty on the part of the officials, we may rejoice at it, however much the galled jades may wince. We hope to hear no more of this matter, for it is really too puerile."

In the Court of Sessions, Judge Fernald presiding, the following opinion was announced:—

"That the charges contained in the presentment are not sufficient to warrant the Court in instructing the District Attorney to draw an indictment thereon for the purpose of putting the parties mentioned upon their defense in this Court. The offense charged consists of an omission to which no penalty attaches criminally; and, further, the presentment does not charge willful and corrupt misconduct, which it would seem are necessary to form a basis of complaint for removal from office."

The matter came before the District Court, presided over by Joaquin Carrillo, a relative of Raymundo, the County Treasurer, and was sent to Los Angeles for trial.

August 5, 1855, the Supervisors requested the Treasurer, Raymundo Carrillo, to give a statement of the condition of the County Treasury, its debts and revenues, also amount of taxes in 1851–52.

A second communication was made to the Treasurer, requesting a statement of all moneys received from the imposition of fines. One to the District Attorney asked for a statement of all the fines imposed by the Justices of the Peace in Township No. 2.

August 17th the Supervisors again asked for information of the Treasurer as to the number and amount of county warrants that had been approved or authorized by the Court of Sessions.

The Grand Jury for the June term, 1855, H. B. Blake foreman, indicted Henry Carnes, Deputy Treas-

urer, for embezzling the public funds, and also George D. Fisher, County Clerk, as accessory.

September 27th the Supervisors settled with Raymundo Carrillo as County Treasurer, and his account for $577 was approved in full. From the appearance of the records it would seem that a portion of the Grand Jury, a majority of the Board of Supervisors, and the *Gazette*, which, of course, represented a portion of the public, formed a party, determined to bring Raymundo Carrillo and his Deputy, Henry Carnes, into the position of embezzlers of the public money. The amount in dispute was about $4,000. The cases were brought before the Court, but postponed to the next term, when they were dismissed without trial. The Supervisors eventually made a settlement which did not show the Treasurer to be a defaulter.

May 1, 1856, the *Gazette* contained an editorial, complaining of the want of an active city government which should repress disorders and crime.

"It does not sound well to hear it said that, since the incorporation of this city, more than six years ago, not a single public improvement of general utility has been made, if the survey and maps be excepted. Not a single street has been graded at the public expense, nor an artesian well sunk, nor a gulch filled up, nor a tree planted, nor a school-house constructed, nor a public edifice of any sort even projected, nor a wharf at the landing attempted or planned, or its cost estimated."

TROUBLE FOR THE "GAZETTE."

A report was circulated that Bishop Amat proposed to build a new church, and convert the old one into a nunnery. The *Gazette* asked whether it indicated an advance in civilization, or retrogression towards the mediæval ages? A writer took up the subject as follows:—

"EDITORS OF THE GAZETTE—*Gentlemen:* I read with some surprise a paragraph in the last number of your paper, which, after stating that a cathedral would soon be built here, continues thus:—

"Report further says that, on the completion of the cathedral, the building now used as a cathedral, will be converted into a nunnery. *Quære. Is this an evidence of the progress of civilizatio, nor does it indicate a retrogression towards the mediæval ages?*

"Now, Sirs Editors, I previously thought your policy was neutral in politics as well as in religion, but, at the same time, must freely confess that, although the paragraph was ushered in under the imposing 'we' of journalists, I believe it was written by some of the *highly educated gentlemen* of our little community, who, on all occasions, endeavor to exhibit their profound learning, and indulge their unmitigated bigotry towards the religion of the majority of the inhabitants of the South.

"The gentleman, whoever he is, who put the learned 'quœre,' no doubt, not alone, expects that all of his color would give a unanimous assent to the latter part of the sentence, but his learning and bigotry would be equally shocked if anyone would have the temerity to doubt a conclusion at once so logical and so well established. So he thinks.

"Now, Sirs, I, for one, will not give in my adhesion to the latter part of the celebrated 'quœre,' because I am firmly convinced, and it is an admitted fact, that the mediæval ages would be dark were not the learning and the arts preserved most sacredly by the monks, who devoted their lives, not alone to the service of God, but were solely instrumental in the preservation of the learning handed down to posterity.

"It is not necessary for me, Sirs, to defend the institution of the Sisters of Mercy; their fame, virtues, and holy labors, are not only potent, but appreciated by the world. Yet there are some young gentlemen whose delicate nerves are discomposed at the mere thought of lovely ladies being shut up, and buried in a cloister, instead of being ornaments of society they voluntarily fly from, while the sensitive gentleman is left to mourn in hopeless bachelorhood!

"Enough, Messrs. Editors. I am sick of an exhibition of sneering ignorance, bigotry, and intolerance, and regret that your sheet was made the medium of its dissemination.

"Yours respectfully,

"A ROMAN CATHOLIC.

"*Santa Barbara, May 10, 1856.*"

EDITOR'S REPLY.

"We know of nothing ever published in this paper since we controlled it, from which Roman Catholic could infer that its 'policy was neutral in politics and religion.' We claim to be *independent* in both. His communication seems intended to be a thrust at some one, but whom it may be, we know not, and care less. How he comes to believe that the paragraph referred to was written by some one of those 'highly educated gentlemen,' as he styles them, is rather strange, as it is not embodied in any communication, and we suggest that this expression of his belief is not very courteous to ourselves. We have to inform him that his belief is entirely erroneous. We can discover nothing in the 'quœre' which smacks of any 'attempt to exhibit profound learning,' or which discloses any 'unmitigated bigotry.' We do not wish to undertake to follow him in the description of the character of 'monks who were instrumental in the preservation of learning handed down to posterity.' We do not profess to know much about posterity, for we are not seers, and will therefore content ourselves with affairs of the present. We do not deny that we are *young*, and if this be a reproach, we candidly confess that we merit it. Being of robust constitution, however, we hope to outgrow it in time. Really, we think, that if 'Roman Catholic' will calmly examine his communication, he will find it open to some of the very charges which he studiously seeks to direct against us, or somebody, by perverting the paragraph in question, and striving to wrest and extort from it a meaning, which the plain import and construction of its terms will not convey.

"We wish to have it distinctly understood that our columns cannot be used by anyone for the purpose of attacking a private individual or class of individuals, or as a vent for malice or private hostility, from whatever cause it may proceed. We have, in this instance, admitted the foregoing communication, with all its objectionable features, because it is signed by one who may, perhaps, represent a class of our subscribers for whom we entertain high respect. They need have no fears that this paper will array itself against their faith or doctrines, but they will also understand that it is not to be drawn into a labored advocacy of them by opposing those of any other class. We like the doctrine of the widest

liberty to all in matters of religion, consistent with the rules of propriety and public order."

The object in admitting these things into a permanent history is two-fold; 1st, to show the temper of the times, and 2d, to show how the paper, by imprudent speech, gradually alienated its supporters, until it was compelled to supend publication.

PROBLEM IN ETHNOLOGY.

May 22, 1856, being Corpus Christi day, was made the occasion of festivities, and according to the custom of the country, as Cæsar would say, many of the participators got hilarious, on the *aguardiente*, and fell by the wayside, so that the city marshal had to provide them with free lodgings. Many of the rioters were Indians, and, as a severe law had been enacted against selling liquors to Indians, the occassion was favorable for a multitude of petty suits. Several merchants were fined for the offense, but in the course of the investigations, the matter of "white man or Indian," so mixed was the population, was difficult to determine. One of the merchants, a respectable and influential citizen, was accused of violating the law, by selling to a Yaqui native. The trial for misdemeanor was before Antonio de la Palma y Mesa, the question of guilty or not guilty resting on the decision, whether a Yaqui was a white man or an Indian. An immense amount of ethnological lore was brought to bear on the case, in which the origin and locality of the white races, the requisite shades and facial angles requisite to make a man an Indian, were fully set forth. Expedience, or rather the inexpediency, of making a respectable merchant guilty of a misdemeanor, won the day, and the learned Justice decided that the prominent cheek bones, yellow skin, straight, black hair, and and dark, black lustre eye of the Yaqui were the effects of climate and not of heredity, so the Yaqui was a white man, and the very eminent and respectable merchant, who sold him liquor, had not violated the law which prohibited the sale of intoxicating liquors to the Indians.

FUNNY JURY.

The ludicrous trials did not all occur before the Spanish Justices of the Peace. During the summer of 1856 some farmers at Carpenteria got into difficulty about the right to mow grass on a certain lot. John O'Connor and James McGlockin were arrested for assault and battery, one McDonahue being the complaining witness. The case was brought before Valentine Hearne, Esq. O'Connor was tried first, and, after listening to the testimony, the jury retired and, after due consideration, brought in a verdict of guilty against McGlockin, who had not been put upon trial! Upon being sent back they returned with a verdict of not guilty, and directed that the complaining witness, McDonahue, should pay the costs. McGlockin was then put upon trial and after a thorough investigation the jury brought in a verdict of guilty against McDonahue, who had not been accused of any misdemeanor. A bystander suggested that in view of the unusual ability of the jury, the question as to "who struck Billy Patterson?" might be finally settled by that court.

BANDITTI.

The following was about the last outrage that was perpetrated by a band of criminals for plunder. The unanimity of the people, both Mexicans and Americans, in the pursuit of the criminals, showed a growing sense of the importance of law and order.

"GAZETTE," JUNE 12, 1856.

"On Saturday last, at about eight o'clock in the evening, a series of crimes was committed at the Rancho of "Las Cruces," in this county. A party of six Mexican desperadoes entered two of the dwelling-houses and stole money to the amount of about $200. In one of the houses two of the gang bound with a strong cord the hands of a widow lady, some sixty years of age, who resides there, and committed violence on her person. One Thomas Romero, a resident of Monteceto, who was tarrying there, was shot in the breast; the ball traversed a thick part of the door behind which he was standing. * * * The reports of three outrages reached this city about ten o'clock, on Sunday. The messenger brought a letter from Las Cruces, and two memorandum books, which were reported to have been dropped at the house by the villains who fired the pistol. The books contained several accounts with vaqueros, bills of sale of cattle, and other items, which pointed to S. C. Foy as the owner of them. This gentleman had passed through this city a week ago with a band of cattle, and suspicions were at once aroused that he had been robbed and perhaps murdered. A posse of nine well armed men was collected by the Sheriff and dispatched on the road leading to Las Cruces, which, by accessions at different points, was soon increased to eighteen. On Sunday evening news arrived that reinforcements were needed, and a requisition being made by the Sheriff upon the Santa Barbara Mounted Riflemen, a detachment of twelve members, armed and equipped, were promptly at hand and dispatched. The force which first started proceeded to the rancho of Las Cruces and ascertained that the occurrence was substantially as stated. Some of the party returned on Saturday and some on yesterday. They brought in two Sonoranians as prisoners, who will be examined before a magistrate to-day. Another Sonoranian named Jesus, against whom there is some evidence, succeeded in making his escape. Being mounted upon a fleet horse he eluded all pursuit. We have learned that Mr. Foy has been heard from beyond the Rancho of Las Cruces, and it is therefore probable that he lost the memorandum books spoken of somewhere upon the road between this city and Las Cruces, and that they were picked up by the person who let them fall at the house."

The circumstances of this robbery and outrage were so heartless and savage that the community was thoroughly aroused. The necessity of a standing force was apparent. A supply of ammunition and rifles was obtained by subscription. Native Californians, as well as Americans, uniting in the matter. The fact of the robbers being (apparently) Sonoranians, between whom and the native Californians much

ill-will existed on account of former raids, induced the Mexican population to co-operate heartily in bringing the offenders to justice. The most of the band were subsequently captured.

LIGHT-HOUSE.

The light-house near Santa Barbara was built this season and was 38x20 feet with basement and two stories, walls of hard brick, window sills and caps, and stairs of granite; walls of hard stone and brick, eighteen to twenty-four inches thick; circular stairs to tower; doors and windows of eastern lumber, locks and hinges of brass; iron gallery on the summit of tower. G. D. Nagle, of San Francisco, constructor.

CITY IMPROVEMENTS CALLED FOR.

The *Gazette* again called attention to the needed improvements; thought the visitors who came by every steamer would leave in disgust unless more attention was given to the streets and highways; suggested that the city fathers, from whom so much was expected, had fallen into some of the open wells with which the city abounded.

1856 A DRY SEASON.

The Santa Clara River was said to be dry at its mouth. There was little feed on the hills, and many cattle were slaughtered to enable the rest to escape starvation, and there was a general reduction of the herds, although the drought bear no proportion in its disasters to the one a few years later.

CHAPTER XIX.

EXCITING EVENTS.

Ned McGowan in Santa Barbara—Mounted Riflemen Disarmed—Sharp Correspondence—McGowan's Story—Search in the de la Guerra Garden and Burning of the Tules—Close Quarters—Escape—Received at Dr. Den's—Mail Facilities—Overland Stage—Roads—Proposed Penal Colony—Proceedings of the Board of Supervisors—Earthquake in 1857—The last of Jack Powers—Excitement at Buenaventura—End of the *Gazette*.

THE summer of 1856 was made famous by the operations of the Vigilance Committee in San Francisco. There are different views concerning the origin or necessity of that committee, and it is not the purpose of the historian of Santa Barbara to give an opinion on the subject, or even a history thereof, except as it may be necessary to make intelligible one of the most exciting and amusing affairs that ever happened here.

The immediate organization of the Vigilance Committee was caused by the shooting of James King of William, editor of the *Bulletin*, by James P. Casey, who also edited a paper. Casey had a bad record, which King was showing up, and it was also said that he belonged to a ring that had plundered the public funds, stuffed the ballot-boxes, corrupted the courts, thwarted justice, and protected criminals. Whatever may be the truth in regard to it, the people organized into a formidable committee, numbering about 6,000, and took the law and its execution into their own hands, hung several murderers, instituted a general hunt for ballot-box stuffers and criminals generally. Ned McGowan was considered one of the most prominent of the general offenders, and, furthermore, was believed to be accessory to the shooting of James King of William, by loaning a pistol for that purpose and otherwise assisting and advising Casey; hence, when the hunt for suspects commenced, Ned was very much wanted. He escaped, notwithstanding every avenue was supposed to be guarded, and made his way down to the coast of Santa Barbara, where his coming and reception was related in the *Gazette* July 10, 1856, as follows:—

"On Sunday last a report was circulated that Ned McGowan had been recognized at the City Hotel, in this city. Several citizens declared that they had seen him, knew him well, and were perfectly confident of his identity. The Sheriff was called upon to go and arrest him, but he delayed for some time, because he had no bench warrant for his apprehension, and had no means of knowing, except by rumor, that Ned McGowan had been accused of the commission of crime. At length he proceeded to the City Hotel, accompanied by a posse of six or eight men, and was informed that the stranger had gone out to take a walk about five minutes before his arrival. The Sheriff then divided his forces and sent them in different directions through the city, with orders to take McGowan should he be encountered. At this time considerable uneasiness began to be manifested by several persons, who have acquired no small notoriety here and elsewhere, and their anxious fluttering convinced the Sheriff and his party that the stranger was not far off. The Noriega Garden was then searched, as it was reported that he had been seen going in that direction. In the rear of the garden is a lagoon covered with a dense growth of tall tules. The tules were fired to drive the stranger out, if, perchance, he had taken refuge there. The dense smoke which rolled up, and the sight of men with muskets hurrying about, soon attracted a large number of individuals to the spot, and the excitement became general; but no additional clue could be found.

"There is little doubt that McGowan is still concealed in the city. He is represented as being much worn down and chafed by his journey on horseback to this place, and unable to ride except with much difficulty and pain. It is greatly to be lamented that a fugitive from justice should be harbored and protected by any in this community, but it is evident that there are some individuals here who have interested themselves in McGowan's behalf with an extraordinary degree of zealousness and devotion.

"We forbear to allude to reports now in circulation, that aid has been furnished to him by some whose intelligence and station should have been employed in arresting instead of secreting him, for it is much to be desired that these reports, though now apparently well founded, may turn out to be false, and that they are solely the offspring of heated imaginations, wrought up to intensity by a natural horror of the crime charged against McGowan. For the honor of humanity and the credit of this com-

munity we hope that these allegations will prove to be unfounded."

MOUNTED RIFLEMEN DISARMED.

Public opinion here, as elsewhere, was much divided on the subject, and there was strong talk of the formation of a branch of the Vigilance Committee to attend to the home affairs of Santa Barbara. There is some difficulty in getting at the truth after the elapse of a quarter of a century, but there is no doubt but that the condition of the public mind caused Captain Carnes to deliver the rifles belonging to the mounted riflemen into the custody of the Mayor for safe keeping, which act was considered hostile to the vigilance movement, and brought out some very sharp correspondence.

[From the "Gazette."]

"Can anybody explain why the Mayor of this city caused the rifles belonging to the S. B. M. R. to be transported to his office yesterday? Who ever heard before of the Mayor's office being turned into an arsenal? Does he believe that this independent company had resolved itself into a band of *vigilantes?* Is not the step he has taken an open and direct insult to the members of the company, which has at all times been ready to aid the Sheriff when called upon? We really desire to know if the Mayor of a city can disarm a military company and render it powerless whenever a wild freak happens to come into his head?

"Since writing the above we learn that the mounted rifle company held a meeting, and on learning that their arms had been placed in charge of the Mayor, by order of the Captain, they indignantly disbanded."

The San Francisco *Bulletin* commented on the act in no favorable terms, which brought out the Mayor in a characteristic letter, as follows:—

"JULY 17, 1856.

"EDITORS OF THE GAZETTE—*Gentlemen:* Will you have the goodness to insert in your respected sheet the following remarks:—

"In the San Francisco *Bulletin* of the 10th inst. I have seen a letter, sent from Santa Barbara, in which it appears that the writer handles me without gloves; and, while I consider the writer of it wholly undeserving of a reply, I have resolved to say something in order to remove the unfavorable ideas which may have been formed respecting my public character. In that published letter it seems that, although Pablo de la Guerra, my brother, is quite a gentleman, he, nevertheless, has brothers who are not of that stamp, *and particularly the one who is now Mayor*, because he takes pleasure in protecting and being on friendly terms with criminals. Miserable wretch! It is true that I protect criminals, and always will protect them to the extent of my power, whenever I ascertain that it is intended to commit with them, if seized, a greater crime than that charged against them. As I am not permitted to know the name of the author of the letter published in the *Bulletin*, I cannot speak of him individually, but I can allude to the motives which the author, or authors, have had in expressing themselves against me in such uncourteous terms. Some months since an attempt was made in this city to commit a foul assassination, and the guilty agents were apprehended and thrown into prison. Thereupon some individuals collected together, and, without good cause, resolved to apply to the prisoners lynch law; but being weak-minded men, they sent their emissaries to me to ascertain whether I would aid them in such an enterprise. My answer was that so far from aiding I would take steps to hinder them from carrying out such measures, and they have become indignant, without courage to declare themselves, save by resorting to an anonymous newspaper article. In this they give proof of the baseness of their sentiments. The article in the *Bulletin* says my brother enjoys a high reputation, because he has filled high offices of this State. The authors of the article have not had much care in selecting their language, for they forget that I, too, have enjoyed almost the same. If I am not now holding a high part in public life, it is because my ambition does not covet it.

"I think that I have said enough to exhibit the character of this defamer, who avenges some personal spite which he has against me by venting calumnies. The only answer which this sort of people deserve is reproof. They are snakes which crawl in the road and spit out their venom upon the traveler.

"Respectfully yours,

"ANTO. MA. DE LA GUERRA,

"*Mayor of Santa Barbara.*"

It will now do to introduce Ned himself, and let him tell his own story. McGowan was quite literary in his tastes, and wrote a readable book of his adventures at Santa Barbara, while trying to escape from the Vigilance Committee. He had made arrangements to continue his way to Mexico, but an unaccountable whim seized him to visit Santa Barbara, where he was recognized by Dr. Brinkerhoff, Albert Packard, H. B. Blake, and others, and soon became aware that he had run into difficulty. There was a noise of shouting in the distance, a sound which indicated an enraged multitude, which his own experience taught him was dangerous.

"At this moment, when I was about giving up all for lost, a horseman came dashing toward us at full speed, mounted on a magnificent animal, beautifully caparisoned. He reined up in front of us, and, springing to the ground, said to those who were with me: 'The party is made, and the hunt is up for him,' pointing to me. I recognized the speaker at once. It was Jack Power. Bandit and destroying angel though he may be, he was my guardian angel then, and may heaven, which sent him to my succor, be merciful to him in his hour of need. I had seen him in San Francisco in 1849, and he recognized me at once. 'Judge,' said he, 'there is no time to be lost. Will you trust yourself to me? I will protect you as far as I am able.' . . Something prompted me to at once assent to his proposal, and I did so. In an instant we were gone. . . Jack ran with me about twenty yards up a street at right angles with the one on which he found us, passed me through the window of a house, rolled me up in about forty yards of carpeting he found lying on the floor, and told the woman of the house, in Spanish, what he had done, cautioned her to say nothing, and then rushed out and joined in the pursuit, louder than the loudest; while the woman quietly took her seat in the doorway and commenced to sing. It was all done in less time than it has taken me to write it.

I had, in an instant, as it were, been snatched from certain death!

"The pack was now in full cry, and as I lay in the carpet, how wildly I heard my heart beat as I heard them approach nearer and nearer, and how sweetly hope whispered to me as the noise receded! As I afterward learned, there were at least 100 men in the pursuit, some mounted and some on foot, armed with guns, pistols, and swords. All the idlers, loafers, and scum of Santa Barbara had joined in the 'hue and cry.' They thought their hands were upon me, and in an instant I had vanishnd like a dream, and none, save two, in all that city could say where. . . The din was terrible; the tramping of hoofs and yells of the mob as the chase swept, pell-mell, up one street and down another; the men shouting, and the women (prone naturally to the side of the weak) bespattering them with the most unsavory epithets, whose bitterness can only be expressed in the Spanish tongue; now roaring past the very house in which I was lying, now dying away in the distance—all contributed to make up the most fiendish and unearthly howl that ever had rung in my ears. And there I lay, with palpitating heart; they ransacked Santa Barbara, but came not to me. *Jack Power was leading them!*"

SEARCH IN THE DE LA GUERRA GARDEN AND BURNING OF THE TULES.

A cry was now raised that he had been seen going towards the tules in the rear of the de la Guerra garden, and thither the crowd betook themselves, doing much damage to the trees and shrubbery. The tules were set on fire, and it is said that several hundred persons examined the tules afterwards, with the expectation of finding his blackened and half-burned body.

CLOSE QUARTERS.

"It was one of the hottest days I ever experienced. The heat of the carpet and the excitement nearly killed me. I was tormented, too, by myriads of fleas, of which the carpet was full. I lay still, however, for I considered that to move was death. After I had lain there about an hour and a half, I heard footsteps in the room and presently Jack's voice. I implored him, in mercy, to give me some brandy and water, for I was nearly fainting with suffocation. He replied, "Lie still, or directly you won't have a throat to drink with," and immediately passed out again. I suffered another hour and a half, and by that time it was quite dark. The woman of the house lit a candle, and commenced washing her children and putting them to bed. Presently I heard voices at the door, and could distinguish that of Power speaking in English. A party wanted to enter the house and search it. My protector told them there was no one there, and it was of no use to disturb the children. They said they had searched every other house without opposition, and they did not intend to make an exception of this. I now thought that my time was come, and, slipping out of the carpet, I silently cocked my pistol, grasped my knife, and making a short prayer to heaven, stationed myself just inside the door-post, within two feet of the men who were asking admittance, determined to sell my life as dearly as possible. Power, however, as Providence would have it, managed to make such resistance to their entrance that they finally walked away. I had forgotten that there was an open window behind me, and, as there was a light burning in the room, they had only to turn the corner of the house to see me standing against the door-post. The instant they had turned from Jack, he turned his face to me and whispered, "Under, for your life!" I dropped and crawled under the bed, and in the same moment they passed the open window. I again begged for water, and he pushed to me with his foot the basin in which the children had been washed, and I plunged my face into it and drank it all, and never in my life before did I taste so refreshing a draught as that filthy water was to me."

ESCAPE.

The hunt gradually ceased, and McGowan, with the assistance of Power, managed to reach the hills back of Santa Barbara, where, betwixt starvation, fear of the bears and rattlesnakes in the mountains, and the Vigilantes of the town, he passed several very uncomfortable weeks. When the knowledge of his being in Santa Barbara reached San Francisco the Vigilance Committee sent down a vessel with twenty or thirty men on board, to track down McGowan and apprehend him if possible. At that time McGowan was concealed in the neighborhood of the Arroyo Hondo, not far from the Gaviota, and once some of the Vigilantes actually approached the house while he was in it, but according to McGowan, Providence befriended him and turned them away from him. McGowan, according to his own story, was actually induced to pray for divine assistance! On one occasion General Covarrubias, whose acquaintance he had made at San Jose in 1849, rode from Santa Barbara, thirty-five miles, to let him know that a deputation of the Vigilance Committee had arrived by steamer to make a search for him the next day. General Covarrubias, old as he was, making the round trip, seventy miles, before daylight in order to avoid giving any clue to the lurking-place of McGowan. It is also said that Pablo de la Guerra freely entertained the Committee at his house to a late hour, to prevent them from commencing the search that evening, but as hospitality was a prominent trait of the de la Guerras, Ned may have been mistaken in supposing that it was all on his account. During this time the papers of the State were full of rumors of Ned McGowan's having been seen at Salt Lake, in Sonora, in New Mexico, until he began to be termed "the ubiquitous." Many of these reports were put in circulation by the friends of McGowan, to throw the pursuers off the true scent. Power, himself, succeeded so well in starting false rumors that the larger portion of the Committee, who came down from San Francisco in search of him, departed south, going as far as the Colorado River.

RECEIVED AT DR. DEN'S.

The Arroyo Hondo* becoming an unsafe hiding-place, Ned resolved to seek new quarters. He had learned

*This Arroyo Hondo (deep creek) is a few miles from the Gaviota, and must not be mistaken for the Arroyo Hondo of San Luis Obispo County.

through a nephew of Pablo de la Guerra, a son of W. S. P. Hartnell, that Dr. Den of the Dos Pueblos had little sympathy with the Vigilance Committee; he resolved to throw himself upon that gentleman's generosity; so without bidding his friends good-by, for some of the family had proved traitorous, he left, going towards the Dos Pueblos, traveling along the beach by night, past the Ortega Rancho, and arrived at Dr. Den's place in the morning about sunrise.

"My appearance seemed to cause them much astonishment. They eyed me very closely as I went boldly towards the house and inquired for Dr. Den. With difficulty they made me understand that the Doctor was absent from home on a visit to Santa Ynez. They also informed me that his lady, whom they called Doña Rosa, had not yet risen. I sat down on the tongue of a wagon near the house, and keeping a good lookout, determined to wait until the family were moving. While I was sitting here I was very unpleasantly scrutinized by a tall, gray-haired old Spaniard, who, I afterwards learned, belonged to Monterey. I sat for about an hour and became quite uneasy under the stare of the old man, when the door of the house opened, and a very gentle, amiable looking lady appeared. Her complexion was much fairer than that of the generality of California ladies, and she had a remarkably sweet expression of countenance. I at once decided in my mind that she was the wife of my friend, the Doctor. I addressed her in English, but discovered that she did not understand the language. I then tried French, but was equally unsuccessful. Directly, however, she said to me: '*poco tiempo*,' and entering the house she presently returned with a beautiful little child who proved to be her daughter.† * * * There was something about the child which made her appear to my eyes like an angel of mercy, as she fearlessly approached me, and said to me in silvery tones and perfect English: 'What is your will, sir?' I replied to her: 'My dear, I am very hungry and want something to eat; and then if you can get it for me, I want a pen, ink and paper to write a note to General Covarrubias.' As soon as I mentioned 'Covarrubias' Doña Rosa hastily beckoned to me to come at once into the house. I saw at a glance that she had heard of my persecution and suspected who I was. She appeared to be in the greatest trepidation, and I at once entered the house and informed her who I was. Her sweet little daughter, Kate (Catharina), informed me, in purer English than I could use, that the road had been lined for many days with armed horsemen, who were hunting me, and that her mother was fearful I would yet be captured unless I was very careful. Doña Rosa at once set her servants to work to prepare a breakfast for me, and informed me, through her little interpreter, that her husband, the Doctor, had gone to the College farm at Santa Ynez, to attend to some business for the Archbishop and would not be at home for four or five days. She expressed her fears that it would be unsafe for me to remain there, because, although she could be responsible for her own people, she feared that the old Californian, who had eyed me so, and who, she informed me, was from Monterey, would betray me. Her own family consisted of herself and daughter and a very handsome young lady, her sister, whom she introduced as Miss Hill. There were also some twenty to twenty-five house and farm servants with their children. They were mostly Indians."

†Mrs. John S. Bell.—EDITOR.

The old Monterey Californian had expressed the opinion that the visitor was McGowan and suggested his arrest, so that it was not considered safe for him to stay there, but he remained in the vicinity and was fed and concealed by Den for some months. According to his book, Pablo de la Guerra, General Covarrubias, Thomas W. Moore and other prominent citizens were let into the secret of his being in the county, and aided him in many ways. After some months he was received in Dr. Den's house. On one occasion, as the family were sitting down to dinner, Russel Heath, the Sheriff, was announced. Now the law officers were not feared so much as the self constituted officers of the Vigilance Committee, but it was thought prudent for Ned to remain out of sight, though probably Heath had no warrant for McGowan's arrest.

It is not proposed to give a full history of his career either at Santa Barbara or San Francisco; suffice it to say that his serious troubles were over; that after the Legislature met at Sacramento he made a triumphal entry into the capital; that the Legislature passed a bill granting a change of venue for the trial on the charge of murder that was hanging over him; that he never was tried, and that he was, a few years since, living in fair health and relating to his friends his wondrous escapes in Southern California. He had an abusive tongue, and the writer has not seen fit to preserve any of the vile epithets applied to the citizens of Santa Barbara.

MAIL FACILITIES.

Up to this time, 1856, the mail facilities for Santa Barbara were very imperfect. Luis T. Burton was the first Postmaster, and so little preparation was made for the business incident to the position, that the letters for distribution were kept in a candle box, for any one to help themselves. The making up of the mail was in the same way. When the Panama steamers began to call, letters were received from, and carried to San Francisco, but so little attention was paid to the letter-bag that it often got wet in its passage from the steamer to the landing. On one occasion several gallons of water were turned out of the mail bag along with the letters and papers. This kind of mail service was not satisfactory to any one, for, even in the old colonial times, a mail was carried on horseback, at the rate of a 100 miles a day, between Monterey and San Diego, going once a week. The following letter to the Postmaster General, will give a correct idea of the situation:—

"WASHINGTON CITY, March 14, 1856.

"SIR: Whilst traveling in the coast region of California, I was requested by the citizens of the counties of Monterey, San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, Los Angeles, and San Diego, that during my sojourn in Washington, I would ask, in their name, your attention to the great inconveniences and losses

D. W. Thompson

Dixie W. Thompson.

It may be asked by those who have never enjoyed life at the Arlington, "Who was he, that he should have been selected for such a responsible and delicate position?" He was born in Topsham, Maine, in 1826, and is a relative of Capt. A. B. Thompson, who came here in 1822, and married, some years afterward, a daughter of Carlos Antonio Carrillo, and thereby got half of the Santa Rosa Island; so he belonged to a lucky family, which is a great point in his favor. Dixie, when only a young man of twenty, left his native town for Boston, and went as cabin-boy on the ship *Richmond*, Capt. Geo. F. Mustard, now living, commander. The vessel was engaged in the cotton trade to Europe, and he successively visited Liverpool, Havre de Grace, Hamburg, and other European towns, becoming, in the course of two years, second mate of the bark *Savannah*, and then master.

In 1849 he started for California, by way of the Isthmus of Darien. This was before the construction of the railroad, before any means of transit had been provided, except by row-boats, propelled by the naked natives. They were three days on the Chagres River. When he got across the isthmus, the trouble had just commenced. Tickets on the steamers were sold for three months ahead, but an uncle who was in command of one of the first steamers (the *Falcon*) that was on the route, managed to have Dixie work his passage up to San Francisco, the only chance to go, as tickets were sold for $800 premium. Many of the passengers died of Panama fever They reached San Francisco December 28, 1849. He remained in San Francisco until July of the following year, when he went to the mines with a party from Maine, making the passage as far as Marysville in a schooner. At Marysville they camped on the ground now occupied by Front Street. Here they were informed that the mines were "worked out," a piece of information that was often volunteered to new-comers as far back as 1848. The party, however, shouldered their blankets, cooking and mining utensils, and pushed out. They were the first on Bidwell's Bar. They mined about three months without getting much better off, for when Thompson left San Francisco he had $100; when he returned to San Francisco he was a badly bankrupted individual, with "ne'er a red;" in fact, was obliged to work his passage down to Marysville by rowing a boat. He had an experience in the "'49 prices," while at Onion Valley, which was common enough then, but which sounds strangely in these days of plenty—onions and potatoes, $1.00 per pound, molasses, $1.50 per bottle. When at Marysville they slept on the bank of the river, among the piles of boxes, bales of hay, and other goods. The place, like all other landing-places at that time, swarmed with rats, that went trooping over their faces when they were trying to sleep. When he returned to San Francisco he got a job with a man on Government works at Vancouver, where he went to work at $8.00 per day, as carpenter, finishing off log-houses built by the soldiers.

After this, he turned his nautical experience to account, and acted as mate and commander of several steamers and sailing vessels—the *Independence*, *William Robinson*, *Ohio*, etc. In 1852 he bought the schooner *Sophia*, and took 3,000 sheep off the island of Santa Rosa. He made Santa Rosa, then, as now the property of the More brothers, his headquarters from 1853 to 1857, hunting and shipping stock. The cattle had grown to be nearly as wild as buffalo, and were far more dangerous. The males were caught, castrated, and disarmed, that is, their horns chopped off, so as to render them harmless. He was also connected with Captain Greenwell in the coast survey.

After a few years of this kind of life, he purchased a portion of the San Miguel Rancho, adjoining the town of San Buenaventura, and commenced farming on his own account. The land is finely situated on a *mesa* along the sea-shore, and is of the best quality, producing usually large crops of corn and other grain. In 1880 the product of wheat reached as high as sixty bushels to the acre. He has the tract under a high state of cultivation. He also owns 227 acres of land near Santa Barbara.

MANAGER OF THE ARLINGTON.

It is said there are hundreds of men who can write poems, orations, or magazine articles, who can manage a law case with consummate ability, or make a splendid Fourth-of-July speech, who cannot run a hotel. The latter business requires a man of rare and peculiar talent. Several persons had tried the Arlington, and had failed either to suit the public or bring dividends to the stock-holders. What peculiar talent he possessed, none could say. His whole life had been passed in rougher phases than the keeping of a first-class hotel. He certainly had none of the traditional qualities of the typical hotel clerk. He is neither haughty, lofty, nor dignified, but he can run a hotel notwithstanding. A residence of some weeks is required to learn all of the secret, though it may be summed in the one sentence—"*Make the guests comfortable.*" This principal command, when taken in all its ramifications, is what few people can do. It means well-aired rooms and bedding, clean towels, fresh water, comfortable fires, wholesome, appetizing food, cheerfully-performed service from the employees, pleasant recreations and amusements, and numerous questions pleasantly answered. All this is found at the Arlington. If a guest wants information about a point in the neighborhood, Mr. T. will cheerfully furnish it. If a guest wishes to know where a team, carriage, or driver can be had, Mr. T. knows all about it, as much as if he had made a special object of getting the information. Invalids ask his advice about the sea-bathing, or the hot springs; the sportsman as to where he is likely to start a deer; the naturalist where to find shells and curiosities. If a hackman or tradesman has made extortionate charges, he will see that restitution is made. In short, his whole demeanor is that of a friend, rather than of an avaricious, crusty Boniface. He is attentive without being obtrusive; polite, pleasant, and respectful without servility, and dignified without being haughty.

which they suffer for want of means of intercommunication by mail. From Monterey to San Diego, a distance of about 600 miles, the only mail service is now performed by sea, and only three points south of Monterey are touched, namely: Santa Barbara, Los Angeles (by the port of San Pedro), and San Diego. The inhabitants, intermediate of these points, have therefore no public means of intercommunication with each other, or with the rest of the world. At San Luis Obispo, only, is there a post-office, and that is not furnished with a mail. When I was there in September last, that important port, village, and surrounding settlements had just received their first mail in a space of four months, and that was brought by a special messenger, paid from private subscriptions.

"The coast country from Monterey to Santa Barbara includes some of the old mission establishments of California, namely: La Soledad, San Antonio, San Miguel, San Luis Obispo, La Purissima, and Santa Ynez, as well as two important seaports, San Simeon and San Luis Obispo, and a large number of the oldest farms and settlements in the State. It is peculiarly hard, and the inhabitants feel it a great injustice that this extended district should have no public means of intercommunication.

"From Santa Barbara to Los Angeles and from thence to San Diego, the distances are not so great, and there is more travel, and hence more facilities for communicating by private means. Nevertheless, between each of these points, there ought also to be additional post-offices, and a regular land mail for the public convenience.

"The hardships of this non-intercommunication are the more felt, particularly in the districts between Santa Barbara and Monterey, from the fact that at the two distant points of San Francisco and Los Angeles, the Government of the United States is prosecuting an active litigation against a large number of the inhabitants, with respect to their titles to lands, leaving the inhabitants at the same time, without facilities for corresponding with their attorneys, and attending readily and promptly to the defense of their rights. It is my knowledge that just causes before the courts have been long delayed, and are endangered for this reason. The inhabitants of the coast country of California were better provided with means of intercommunication under the Spanish Government, eighty years ago, and during the continuance of that government, and even under the inefficient one of Mexico, than they are now. In the time of the Spanish domination, couriers were dispatched twice in each month to Monterey, the capital of the province, one to San Francisco at the north, and one to San Diego at the south, stopping at each mission, presidio, and village on the route. The journey to San Diego was made in seven days, and back again in the same space of time. Under the Mexican Government the same system continued, and, though not efficiently and regularly carried out, did not at any time leave the country, as now, entirely destitute of a public mail.

"It is believed that a regular weekly mail, carried in the same space of time as that occupied by the Spanish couriers—seven days from point to point—might be economically established between Monterey and San Diego. The contract, I believe, would be taken by responsible persons at from $7,000 to $10,000 per year. It would gratify the people of the country, and at the same time be no more than their due. It would promote travel and intercourse, and the settlement of that interesting region. A mail carried by sea, and thus delivered only at long distances, does not answer any of these advantageous purposes, and can only accommodate, and that but indifferently, a small part of the community.

"I respectfully request your early attention to this subject, and remain Your obedient servant,

"WM. CARY JONES.

"*To Hon. James Campbell, Postmaster General.*"

OVERLAND STAGE.

Within a year or two the overland stage, carrying mails and passengers, was established by the United States Government. It was expected to open a line of settlements from Texas through to California. The cost was about a half a million a year. The measure was considered in the interest of the Southern States. Few passengers were carried through, and, as the schedule time was not much less than by steamer, the large Eastern mail was not diverted from the main lines of passenger travel. The route was through the coast counties, and afforded to the people the long-needed mail facilities. The rebellion, of course, put an end to the overland stage, the horses and other stock being soon scattered.

ROADS.

The *Gazette* did not rest contented with Santa Barbara as it was, or spend much force in lauding it above all else in the world, but read frequent lectures to the people on the necessity of public improvements. Twenty-five years later the necessity of all the improvements the *Gazette* so vigorously advocated would have been readily acknowledged, but, considering the eminently conservative character of the old families, who for half a century had given tone to public opinion, the course of the *Gazette* in moving faster than the people would follow was highly imprudent. The paper again took up the question of roads, and told some very plain and unpalatable truths.

"The Gaviota Pass had been considered and permitted to be impassable until a party of emigrants constructed a substitute for a road, and passed through it with wagons, thus solving the question."

"Granted that a given wagon has escaped the steep ascents and descents of the infernal 'Costa' without leaving a wheel behind; has floated safely over the depths of the Quemada; has succeeded in getting relay oxen at the Arroyo Hondo, and has met with no fresh land-slide at the Gaviota; and granted that at the Cruces 'it goes about and fetches the "Alisal" on the other tack,' and the valley of Santa Ynez is reached, with the prospect of a fair voyage henceforward, what has the traveler gained? He has started west, then northwest, and then northeast, to make a N. northwest course. He has traversed innumerable mountains to avoid crossing one mountain. He has beat about for days in order to accomplish a few hours plain sailing, and described the sides of a triangle instead of a hypothenuse. . . . The mountain of San Marcos is the only thing in the way. We remember that Colonel Fremont crossed it with his artillery in a rainy day. . . . We cannot conceive that the energies of Santa Barbara are unequal to the building of a road over it."

The editor appeals to some of the citizens to tear themselves away from the blandishments of keno and billiards to examine the routes for a road, and make estimates of the cost. The only available wagon road, up to this time, between Santa Barbara and San Buenaventura was along the beach, around Punta Gorda and Rincon Point, and the character of this road was so changeable in consequence of the falling down of masses of earth from the cliffs, which in some places were 400 feet high, and from the washing of sand and gravel by the waves, that the road for the transportation of goods was nearly worthless. Many propositions had been made for improvement. Wm. Johnson, employed by the county to survey the road, recommended a causeway to be erected above high tide, to be protected with a plank facing, or of building a causeway of stone six feet above the tide, with openings for the passage of water and places for turn-outs. These plans were estimated to cost from $35,000 to $50,000 each. It was urged that with these roads the trade to the southern mines could be secured in preference to Los Angeles.

PROPOSED PENAL COLONY.

The conservative character of the old town continually stirred the editor's bile. When appeals for straightening the streets and removing obstructions were without avail, the editor discoursed thus:—

"When the city is built towards the bay, as it undoubtedly will be, because in that direction the streets are not sold, obstructed, and disfigured with slaughter houses, corrals, pig-sties, and groggeries, the presidio may be converted into a jail or penal colony."

PROCEEDINGS OF THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS FOR 1856.

The proceedings of the Board are interesting in many respects. The Castilian dignity is often apparent. The prices allowed for services of the different officers will be of interest.

FEBRUARY 7, 1856.

Bill of Russel Heath for board of prisoners for $411.12; approved, $399.25.

Ordered that the Sheriff be allowed seventy-five cents per day each for board of prisoners.

Clerk ordered to communicate with Wm. Johnson, engineer, as to the cost of making a road around Rincon Point and Punta Gorda.

MARCH 20th.

The plan of Wm. Johnson was referred to Pablo de la Guerra for examination.

MARCH 25th.

The Clerk ordered to invite proposals for building a county jail according to plans in the office.

Ordered that the Sheriff and Auditor report in full their transactions with the County Treasurer.

Attention was called to the fact that the County Government had not been extended to the islands which formed part of the county.

MAY 10, 1856.

Ordered that they hereafter be considered a part of Township No. 2.

Ordered that the plan for a jail be submitted to Russel Heath, Eugene Lies, and José Maria Covarrubias for amendment.

MAY 14th.

Reports of Treasurer, Auditor, and Sheriff received, and considered for four days.

AUGUST 16th.

Treasurer requested to furnish reports of the different funds on separate sheets.

MAY 21st.

Accounts of Treasurer Raymundo Carrillo examined up to December 31, 1855. Ordered that the accounts be published. The report made the county indebtedness April 30, 1856, $24,593.50.

AUGUST 5th.

Improved plan of jail accepted, and the Clerk ordered to invite proposals for building it.

AUGUST 9th.

County Treasurer asked leave to withdraw his report for amendment. The amended report was referred to the District Attorney for examination.

AUGUST 11th.

Assessment roll considered. Pedro Arrellanes' assessment raised $5,000; Bauman & Co., 1,000; S. B. Brinkerhoff, 5,000; L. T. Burton, 1,500; Juan Camarillo, 5,000; Nicolas A. Den, 4,500; R. S. Den, 1,500; Chas. Fernald, 550; Gaucheron & Abadie Brothers, 18,000; Russel Heath, 1,500; José Herrera, 1,000; Cook & Co., 5,000; Augustin Janssens, 700; L. T. Burton & Co., 4,000; Raymundo Olivas, 3,500; Juan Rogalla, 1,500; Joaquin Romero, 1,000; Leandro Saing, 2,500; Pacifico Sanchez, 3,000; F. Schiappapietra, 1,000.

Gaucheron & Abadie Brothers stated they had $4,000 of solvent debts due them, which were not assessed, which, added to the other made an increase of their assessment of $22,000.

AUGUST 26th.

One hundred and twenty-five dollars appropriated to purchase standard weights and measures. Reports of District Attorney regarding Treasurer's report laid on table. Taxes assessed at 70 cents on each hundred dollars for State purposes, 50 cents for county purposes, the latter being apportioned at 35 cents for General Fund, 10 cents for Jail Fund, and 5 cents for School Fund. The Board also assessed 40 cents on each hundred for jail purposes, and 5 cents for school purposes, making a total of $1.65 on each $100.

The County Clerk was ordered to make an abstract of the Treasurer's report for publication.

OCTOBER 14th.

Elections ordered and polling places and officers appointed.

TOWNSHIP NO. 1.

Mission of San Buenaventura, house of Emidio Ortega. Inspector, José Moraga; Judges, Ramon Gonzales, F. Tico. Carpenteria, house of Henry Dally. Inspector, Geronimo Ruiz; Judges, Henry Dally, C. Rodriguez.

TOWNSHIP NO. 2.

Santa Barbara, house of L. T. Burton. Inspector, Pedro C. Carrillo; Judges, V. W. Hearne, Guillermo Carrillo.

TOWNSHIP NO. 3.

House of Augustin Janssens. Inspector, Juan Ygnacio Cota; Judges, Augustin Janssens, M. Ortega. Guillermo Carrillo appointed School Superintendent.

NOVEMBER 10th.

"The Board sitting as a Board of canvassers, having received the election returns of all the precincts of the county, opened the same and ordered that the said election returns remain on the table, until the Clerk shall estimate the vote of the county and draw up a statement of the same."

This note is copied from the records and shows a curious state of affairs, considering that Pablo de la Guerra was on the Board.

NOVEMBER 11th.

"The Board, sitting as a Board of canvassers, received from the Clerk the statement of the vote of the County of Santa Barbara, and declared the following to be the result of the general election held on the 4th of November inst."

Here follows a statement of the persons receiving the highest vote, the Republican electors receiving 183 votes each; others not mentioned.

"It was ordered that the returns be sealed up and directed to the County Judge, that he might decide who were elected Supervisors of the County."

It was the custom to refer nearly all the matters to some person about the Court House for examination. The Sheriff's accounts would be referred to the District Attorney, his accounts to the Clerk, and *vice versa*.

NOVEMBER 18th.

Fourteen bills referred to Geo. D. Fisher for examination.

FEBRUARY 17, 1857.

Ordered that the report of the engineer, Johnson, who was directed to make a survey and estimate the cost of putting the road in order around the Rincon and Punta Gorda be referred to the member of the Legislature, José Maria Covarrubias.

MARCH 4th.

New Board, Ramon Gonzales and Antonio Maria de la Guerra.

It was somewhat difficult to tell from the records of the Board of Supervisors who were elected, but the *Gazette* contains the following list, under the heading of County Directory:—

Judge Second District, Joaquin Carrillo; County Judge, Charles Fernald; District Attorney, Charles E. Huse; Sheriff, Russel Heath; Deputy, Harry Swain; County Clerk, George D. Fisher; Treasurer, Raymundo Carrillo; Assessor, Nicolas A. Den; Surveyor, E. Nidever; Superintendent of Schools, John Kays.

EARTHQUAKE IN 1857.

This was one of the greatest ever experienced in California, although the destruction of life and property was less than in 1811. The morning was clear and cool, the sun shining brightly, and, to an ordinary observer, there was no indication of the throes the earth was about experiencing. Rivers were turned from their beds, the San Gabriel at Los Angeles being particularly disturbed. At Fort Tejon the earth opened ten or fifteen feet for a distance of thirty or forty miles, extending in the direction of the trend of the mountains, almost in a straight line. At Santa Cruz a portion of the bluffs were loosened and fell with a crash. The *Gazette* gives the following account of the shocks at Santa Barbara:—

EARTHQUAKE.

"On Friday last, January 9th, this city and adjacent settlements was visited by a succession of earthquake shocks, one of which was the most severe which has visited the coast for a large number of years. It extended from Point Concepcion to Los Angeles. There was no unusual condition perceptible in the atmosphere. At about ten minutes past eight there was a sudden vibration of the earth, which, however, was of short duration. Some twenty minutes later the severest shock commenced and continued from forty to sixty seconds. It was universally felt throughout the city, and was so violent that all the inhabitants left their dwellings. Many of the people fell on their knees in terror, and began to invoke the saints. The shock or *temblor* commenced gently but gradually increased in force, and attained an undulatory motion like the swell of the ocean, and then gradually ceased. It fortunately passed off with no destruction of life and but little damage to property, though many of the adobe walls of our houses were cracked.

"During the day several lighter shocks were felt, and probably a properly-constructed instrument would have shown that the earth was in a trembling condition the entire day and night. The reservoir at the mission rocked so that the water slopped over each of the four sides until quite a stream was set to running. Near the hot springs several large rocks were detached from the cliffs and rolled into the valley.

"At San Buenaventura the Mission Church was badly injured; the roof gave way, falling partly down, and the belfry was badly damaged.

"The time of the shocks at Ventura were: 8 o'clock 24 minutes A. M., 8 o'clock 34 minutes A. M., 8 o'clock 36 minutes A. M., 8 o'clock 38 minutes A. M., the last accompanied with a rumbling noise; vibrations N. E. and S. W.

"In the evening of the same day were several lighter shocks, occurring as follows: 8 o'clock 27 minutes, 8 o'clock 50 minutes, and 10 o'clock 36 minutes.

"At Santa Barbara a shock was felt at midnight, and also the following morning."

It was also severely felt at Point Concepcion, where the tower of the light-house was severely damaged.

THE LAST OF JACK POWER.

During the winter of 1856–57 a series of murders and robberies occurred in Los Angeles, which aroused

the whole country. The organization, for such it was, for murder and plunder seemed to be extensive, and strong enough to defy the county authorities and render for awhile business and ordinary pursuits impracticable. Bands of twenty or thirty men would be encountered, armed and drilled to act in concert, in fact, the leader, Flores, was a trained dragoon, and put in practice the tactics he had learned in the army. Jack Power was suspected of belonging to this gang, and was arrested in Los Angeles and examined before Justice Millard, but no proof of being connected with the depredations appearing, he was discharged. When he put in an appearance at Santa Barbara he was again arrested. He urged that he was not in Los Angeles at the time of the murders, and could have had no connection with them; desired counsel, and was taken to the office of Eugene Lies, who undertook his defense. Lies asked that a writ of habeas corpus might issue to bring out any evidence which existed against him. Mr. Lies asked that Power should be left with him in his office for a short time, agreeing to be responsible for his appearance. In the course of the evening, however, he left without notice. The Sheriff blamed Lies for the escape, and he, in turn, laid the blame on Power, who had given his word not to attempt an escape. Many persons thought that the whole affair was irregular; that a Sheriff should put a person charged with a criminal offense into the custody of a lawyer, and that a lawyer should take his word not to escape, was bad practice. It was believed that Power was concealed in the town, and the *Gazette*, as it had often done before, appealed to the citizens not to harbor criminals. An *ex parte* hearing of the matter was had before Judge Fernald, who decided that there was sufficient ground for detaining Power. Lies inserted the following notice in the *Gazette*:—

NOTICE.

"Whereas, John Power, a prisoner in charge of the Sheriff at Santa Barbara, effected his escape while in consultation with me as his counsel, I hereby promise to pay Two Hundred and Fifty Dollars for his apprehension and delivery into the hands of the Sheriff. Eugene Lies.

Power left and no more troubled this part of the country. His future career is mentioned elsewhere.

EXCITEMENT AT SAN BUENAVENTURA.

The short distance from Los Angeles, and the facility with which a band of robbers could surprise the town from the south, induced the citizens to form themselves into a Vigilance Committee, to apprehend suspected persons, and to more readily assemble for defense, in case of necessity. Late in the evening of February 3d, two horsemen were seen approaching the town, apparently intending to pass unobserved towards the Rincon. When they found they were noticed they endeavored to escape; one, however, who gave his name as José Jesus Espinosa, was apprehended. He confessed his connection with Flores' band, and gave the names of several who belonged to it. He was taken to Los Angeles and hung on Fort Hill, with others of the gang. In this case, as in the Las Cruces' affair, the native Californians co-operated with the Americans in exterminating the bands of murderers, thus helping to secure protection for life and property and bring about a good feeling between the different races.

THE END OF THE "GAZETTE."

The editors had taken an independent and fearless course, denouncing crime and lawlessness, and reading the people many sermons on the necessities of improvements, perhaps not always in prudent language. It had made enemies by its disrespectful manner towards the Catholics; it had alienated the good-will of some of the powerful families by its denunciations of some of the county officers. The editorials were generally vigorous and well written, and the proprietors thought they were doing the community a benefit by their independent and fearless course. The following, published in November, 1856, will show the *status* of the paper:—

"The *Gazette* congratulates itself upon its success. It did not start with any expectations of getting rich, and have not been seriously disappointed; they have not chronicled all the improvements on State Street, as here everybody knew it, and away people cared little about it. Property in the county had appreciated at least fifteen per cent. during the year, and there was a steady growth of the population. Occasionally crimes were committed, but the arrested criminals quietly broke jail and left, giving the county no more trouble. The proprietors had not had a party of men, or even individuals, wait upon them to extinguish their editorial career, by shooting or otherwise, nor had they been called upon to do any shooting, for all of which they were truly grateful."

The *Gazette* might have continued to live and publish its criticisms on Santa Barbara, but the threat of one of the hereditary magnates of Santa Barbara that he would crush the paper had a meaning. Most of the means for keeping up the sheet came from the legal advertising. During the session of 1856–57 the Legislature passed a bill authorizing the county officers to publish legal notices by posting written copies in several places throughout the county. This was the death blow to the paper. It was sold to two Spaniards, who removed it to San Francisco, converting it into a Spanish paper, with locals from the southern towns to give it interest. It is believed that no file of it was ever preserved. Some years since the private papers of the editor, with odd numbers of the *Gaceta*, were destroyed as useless by the priest, who attended the man in his last hours.

CHAPTER XX.

SANTA BARBARA WITHOUT A PAPER.

Tax Rates in 1857—Officers Elected in 1857—Trouble with the County Treasurer—Officers Elected in 1858—The Treasurer Again—County Officers Elected in 1859—San Marcos Road—From the Assessment Roll of 1857—School Districts in 1857—Sinking Fund—Tax Rates for 1858—Hon. Charles Fernald—Dignity of the Supervisors—Alpheus B. Thompson—Election Returns for 1860—Streets in San Buenaventura—Tax Rates for 1861—County Road—Election of 1861—Contested Election—Tax Rates for 1862—High Tide of Prosperity—Statistics from the Census Returns for 1860—Season of 1861-62—The Matanza—Thomas W. Moore.

THOSE who think a newspaper serves a town much as the brain serves the body, that is, keeps it alive and moving, are often astonished to see things go on in the even tenor of their way after the loss of the newspaper. Santa Barbara survived the loss, perhaps, because it was then in that torpid condition that not much nerve force was necessary to keep its internal arrangements up to the slight movements required. The Board of Supervisors proceeded to appoint three places in each township, where legal notices should be posted, presumably selecting the most public places, viz.: In San Buenaventura, Township No. 1, the houses of Ysidro Obiol's, Ramon brothers, and Pacifico Sanchez. In Township No. 2, the City Hall, Court House, and Oreña's billiard saloon. In Township No. 3, residence of Augustin Janssens, corridor of the mission buildings at Santa Ynez, and the residence of the Yndart brothers, on the Nojaqui Ranch.

Some irregularities of the Justices of the Peace becoming known, several of them were ordered to attend the sessions of the Board of Supervisors with their doekets for inspection. The Clerk of the Board was authorized to consult C. E. Huse regarding the dockets.

TAX RATES FOR 1857

Were fixed as follows:—

State tax	on each $100	70	cts.
General Fund	" "	35	"
Jail	" "	10	"
School	" "	7½	"
Sinking	" "	40	"
Total		$1 62½	

August 3d the Board consisted of Antonio Ma. de la Guerra, Rafael Gonzales, and Gaspar Oreña. The report of the County Treasurer was referred to the District Attorney, as were the accounts of Juan Leyba, Russel Heath, and de la Palma y Mesa. The District Attorney reported favorably on the Treasurer's report, which was ordered to be published by being posted in nine different places, according to law.

At this time the Board was purchasing outstanding warrants at a discount of thirty per cent. Geronimo Gaucheron sold upwards of $300 to the county at this rate.

OFFICERS ELECTED IN 1857.

Sheriff, Joaquin de la Guerra; Clerk, George P. Fisher; Surveyor, E. Nidever; Treasurer, Raymundo Carrillo; Coroner, James L. Ord; District Attorney, R. G. Glenn; Assessor, Miguel Smith; Superintendent Public Instruction, John L. Smith; Public Administrator, L. T. Burton; Supervisors, Ysidor Obiols, Antonio Ma. de la Guerra, Francisco Alisalde.

Romualdo Pacheco was elected State Senator from Second District, including Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo.

SEPTEMBER 22d.

The following vacancies were filled by appointment: W. A. Streeter, Coroner; C. E. Huse, District Attorney; A. F. Hinchman, Superintendent Schools.

TROUBLE WITH THE COUNTY TREASURER.

SEPTEMBER 29, 1857.

There was in the treasury $8,724.77½, the largest sum ever known. The Supervisors took the matter under consideration, and fixed the Treasurer's bonds at $20,000. Charles Huse, Pablo de la Guerra, and R. Heath were appointed a Commission to take charge of the books and papers in the office of the County Clerk. There is no note how the office came to be vacant. The order to have the Commission take charge of the office was in Spanish, and gave no reason for the change. It will be remembered that Fisher was one of the parties indicted by the Grand Jury for conspiracy to defraud the treasury.

NOVEMBER 2d.

The District Attorney was requested to examine the Auditor's books for the current fiscal year, although it is difficult to perceive the legality of the order. A portion of the time, after Geo. D. Fisher ceased to be County Clerk, the records are in Spanish, some of the Board acting as Clerk. Fisher presented bills to the amount of $433.77 for services, which were rejected. He was out of luck with the Board.

FROM THE ASSESSMENT ROLL OF 1857,

Showing the rates at which land was assessed:—

	ACRES.	VALUE.
Arrellanes, Luis, ½ Punta Laguna	6,000	$3,500
" Teodoro, ½ Guadalupe	6,000	8,000
" " ½ Punta Laguna	6,000	3,500
Total		89,125
Ayala, Crisogono, ⅝ Santa Ana	13,750	3,000
Total		7,179
Biggs, M. H., Rincon	4,000	2,000
Burton, Luis T., Jesus Maria	44,000	6,000
Total assessment		25,345
Camarillo, Juan, Ojai	17,760	7,200
" Anastacio, el Cojo	8,880	4,000
Carrillo, José Antonio, ½ Lompoc	13,500	6,500
" Manuella (heirs of) ¼ "	6,000	4,500

	ACRES.	VALUE.
Cordero, Maria Antonia, (widow) ½ Las Cruces	4,000	750
Cordero, Miguel (heirs of) ½ Las Cruces	4,000	750
Cota, Francisco (heirs of) ½ Santa Rosa	8,670	2,500
" Madalina (widow), ½ Refugio	13,000	2,500
Den, N. A., Trustee for wife and children } Dos Pueblos	16,000	8,000
} ½ San Marcos	17,000	2,500
Total assessment		29,770
Den, N. A., (agent) College Ranch	3,200	8,000
Total for College Ranch		22,750
Den, R. S., ½ San Marcos	17,000	2,500
" " ex-Mission Santa Barbara	6,000	3,000
Total assessment		13,400
Estrado, José Antonio, Las Flores	4,440	1,000
Foxen, Benjamin, Tiniquaic	8,880	1,900
Gonzales, Leandro, ½ Santa Clara	2,000	1,000
" Rafael ½ " "	2,000	1,000
Guerra, José de la, Conejo	10,000	2,500
" " Simi*	40,000	14,000
" " Las Posas	15,000	5,200
" " San Julian	32,000	8,000
Total		131,950
Gutierrez, Octaviano, Laguna	13,000	3,000
Hartnell, W. E. P. (heirs of), Todos Santos	20,000	5,000
Hill, Daniel A., Goleta & Patera	6,000	4,000
Total assessment		18,400
Halleck, Peachy and Billings, ½ Tequepis	4,000	900
Yndart, José Maria, Alisal	6,000	2,000
Janssens, Augustin, Purificacion	12,000	2,000
Jones, Manuela, ½ Santa Rosa	15,000	500
Kays, John, Salsipuides	6,000	2,000
Lataillade, Cesario, Cuyama	30,000	3,000
Lorenzana, Felipe, ½ San Miguel or Casitas	4,340	2,500
Malo, Ramon T., Purissima and Santa Rita	20,000	5,000
Maitorena, Ysabel, Laguna	8,670	2,000
Moraga, Joaquina (widow), Cañada Larga	6,000	1,500
More, T. Wallace, San Cayetano	26,000	10,000
Total		33,350
Olivas Raymundo, ½ San Miguel de Cassitas	4,340	2,500
Total		13,237
Olivera, Antonio Maria, Casmali	4,340	900
Olivera, Diego, ½ Guadalupe		8,000
Oreña Gaspar, Verdernalis	9,000	2,000
Total		17,500
Ormas, Joaquin, ⅐ Santa Clara	2,000	1,000
Ortega, Antonio Wm., ½ Refugio	13,000	2,500
Ortega, Ygnacio, Cañada de Corral	8,000	2,000
Palmer, Joseph, ½ Jonata	12,000	3,000
" " ½ Mission St. Ynez	1,500	500
Pico, Andres, ¼ Lompoc	6,000	3,000
" " ¼ Jonata	6,000	1,500
" " ½ ex-Mission Santa Ynez	1,500	500
Poli, Manuel R. de, ex-Mission of San Buenaventura	43,000	9,000
Robbins, Encarnacion, Positas	4,000	1,500
Rodriguez, Ygnacio (heirs of) Conejo	10,000	2,500
Ruiz, Mona (widow), ½ Calleguas	2,000	1,000
Ruiz, José Pedro (heirs of), ½ Calleguas	2,000	1,000
Sanchez, Juan, ⅐ Santa Clara	6,000	3,000
Shaw, James B. (agent) Island Santa Cruz	40,000	10,000
Total assessment		29,965
Thompson, A. B. (Guardian) ½ Island Santa Rosa	15,000	5,000
Total assessment		22,000
Unknown owners, Sisquock	34,000	3,400
" Santa Paula	16,000	12,000
" Tequepis	4,000	800
" San Pedro	4,640	2,000
Valencia, Miguel, Nojaqui	4,340	1,500

*The Simi contained 96,000 acres.

SCHOOL DISTRICTS IN 1857.

From being one school district, Santa Barbara County now contained four. This was thought at the time to be munificent, extravagant even. The question then as now, and in all time, was, What good does education do? Will it enable a man to herd cattle, ride a horse, or throw a lariat any better. If answered in the negative, then of what use are schools. To induce men to try to live without work; to obtain an office at the county seat; to make him worthless for business. Such were the reasons urged twenty-five years since. When one sees the school houses at Ventura, at Santa Barbara, and in all the little towns, and even in the cañons and other places considered worthless thirty years since, and considers the higher plane on which life exists now than then, he may well point to the school house as the agent which has had much to do with the improved condition of the people.

District No. 1 included all the land between the Los Angeles line and the Rincon Ranch, extending back to Kern County, including all that is now the county of Ventura, or upwards of 1,500 square miles. Though one-half this is under the domain of the shepherd, yet a dozen or more school houses send out a throng of happy children, more numerous that the one school a quarter of a century since.

District No. 2 extended from the Rincon to Nopal Street, Santa Barbara. This included Carpenteria, Montecito, and what is called the Estero, now containing more population than the whole county at that time.

District No. 3, from Nopal Street to the Cañada del Corral, near the Gaviota Pass, included all of Santa Barbara City, on the west side of the Estero,

and the thriving towns of Goleta or Patera, Dos Pueblos, etc.

District No. 4, from the Cañada del Corral to the western line of the county, is about the territory of the proposed new county of Santa Maria, including the growing towns of Lompoc, Guadalupe, Santa Maria, Los Alimos, and many smaller places. What a change! Not only were the districts large, but the schools, in many instances, were but apologies or miserable substitutes for the institutions of the present. The pupils were so scattered that the bill for making the school census was nearly one dollar per scholar, a sum that would, in a well-regulated and settled community, go far towards maintaining a school.

SINKING FUND.

This began to accumulate, and in accordance with law the proposals were invited for the surrender of warrants. On the 9th of November, 1857, G. Gaucheron proposed to surrender twenty-two warrants on the general fund, amounting to $1,777.32, for a discount of thirty per cent., or for $1,244.13, which proposition was accepted. A year later warrants were purchased at a still lower rate.

TREASURER'S ACCOUNTS.

The subject was a frequent source of official investigation. The system of accounts was not only obscure but imperfect. It is said that the only true condition of the funds was obtainable by estimating the amounts on the stubs of the warrants. November 18, 1857, C. E. Huse and Isidro Obiols were appointed a commission to examine the books of the Treasurer, with authority to demand all papers connected with the matter. The Treasurer was notified that on the first day of the regular term, the Supervisors would count the money in the treasury. The following order was also made, viz.: "It appearing that the accounts of the Treasurer and Auditor do not agree, ordered that those officers be instructed to compare books and accounts, and investigate the cause of the difference."

OFFICERS ELECTED IN 1858.

Assemblyman, Eugene Lies; County Clerk, C. E. Cook; District Attorney, Albert Packard; County Assessor, Antonio Arrellanes; County Treasurer, Isaac J. Sparks; Coroner, James L. Ord; Public Administrator, Thomas Dennis; Superintendent of Schools, A. F. Hinchman. Whole number of votes cast, 319.

THE TREASURER AGAIN.

SEPTEMBER 20, 1858.

An extraordinary meeting of the Supervisors* was called to consider the condition of the treasury. C. E. Huse was appointed Commissioner to make an examination and see if each fund had the amount of money that was due. The Treasurer was ordered to produce books and papers.

OCTOBER 2d.

"Ordered that Charles E. Huse, the Commissioner appointed to examine and arrange the accounts of the late Treasurer, sign his name under each of the balances struck by him, and make a general statement in the books of the respective balances in each fund, and separate the funds so as to conform to the existing law; and that the present Treasurer continue to keep his accounts in the same books, following the signature of the Commissioner."

NOVEMBER 1st.

New Board: Antonio Maria de la Guerra, Felipe Puig, Angel Escandon.

NOVEMBER 3d.

The Board and Auditor and District Attorney met at the office of the Treasurer and examined the books. Ordered that the ledger, cash book, journal, and license book be turned over to the Auditor, the Treasurer taking a receipt for them. The Treasurer was authorized to get new books in which to keep the accounts.

1859.

Tax rates as follows:—

On each $100 for—	
State Fund	$ .60
General Fund	.30
Jail Fund	.20
School Fund	.10
Sinking Fund	.32½
Hospital Fund	.06
Road Tax	.03
Total	$1.62½

The total vote for Governor was 462, of which Milton S. Latham received 431 and Leland Stanford, 31. The balance of the State ticket varied from 441 to 425 Democratic to 19 to 40 Republican. For a Convention, 401; against 13; for a Territory, 395 against 51.

COUNTY OFFICERS ELECTED IN 1859.

Member of Assembly, José Antonio Covarrubias, the opposing candidate being J. F. Maguire; District Attorney, Russel Heath; County Clerk, Charles E. Cook; Sheriff, Albert A. Chateneuf; Treasurer, Victor Mondran; Coroner, Gustavus Millhouse; Assessor, Wm. Carrillo; Surveyor, E. Nidever; Superintendent of Schools, J. F. Maguire.

Supervisors—First District, José de Arnaz; Second District, Antonio Maria de la Guerra; Third District, Francisco Puig.

At this election the islands were made a precinct.

The Sheriff failing to qualify, Thomas Dennis was appointed to fill the vacancy.

James Lord was appointed Superintendent of Public Instruction for the same reason.

TAX RATES FOR 1860.

On each $100 for—	
State Purposes	$ .60
Jail Fund	.20
School Fund	.10
Sinking Fund	.33
Hospital Fund	.08
Road Fund	.03
Funded Debt	.20
General Fund	.33
Total	$1 87

* Isaac J. Sparks resigned August 1st.

SAN MARCOS ROAD.

S. B. Brinkerhoff made application to the Board of Supervisors for a franchise to construct a toll-road over the San Marcos Pass, which the Board granted with the following conditions: that the road should be commenced within ten months from date; that no obstruction should be caused to any other road; that the road should be completed in three years. The franchise was to run twenty-five years.

As the Sinking Fund accumulated, bids were made by the holders of warrants for redemption. The price was generally below seventy-five per cent. A day was set to hear proposals for surrendering the warrants.

TAX RATES FOR 1858.

On each $100 for—

State Purposes	$ .70
General Fund	.30
Jail Fund	.10
School Fund	.10
Sinking Fund	.32½
Total	$1.52½

A road tax of $2.00 was levied on each man between twenty and fifty.

It was also ordered that one-sixth part of all taxes raised be set apart as a hospital fund.

DIGNITY OF THE SUPERVISORS.

The members evidently felt the importance and responsibility of the duties involved in the office, and had a good appreciation of the dignity pertaining to their position. "Ordered that the Assessor attend the Board until the business of examining the assessment roll is completed." The Assessor, not complying with the order, was fined twenty dollars. The Sheriff was considered an appendage to the Board, and for lacking in constant attention was fined, though the dignity of the body having been asserted, the fine was subsequently remitted. About the time of the building of the county roads, a livery stable was opened in Santa Barbara. Among other articles of luxury and elegance, was a double-seated thorough-braced wagon. This was considered particularly appropriate for a body of men acting as a committee of examination to travel in, and accordingly the order was often entered: "James Tompson will put his stage and team at the disposal of the Road Commissioners." These were amusing though harmless peculiarities, and were, perhaps, relics of Castilian dignity; but with these traits was also that high sense of honor, which never, as in modern times, induced or allowed a Supervisor to make money out of a public contract, for no Board of that day was ever suspected of being peculiarly interested in the public works under its control.

They were also very watchful as to useless expenditures. The Sheriff, Thomas Denis, having made some repairs in his office without orders from them, they caused the following protest to be spread on the records:—

"WHEREAS the undersigned, the Board of Supervisors, see that the Sheriff of the County, is making, without our knowledge, great alterations in the Court House, there being no necessity for the same, and by such alteration incurring great expenses, we deem it our duty to protest against the same, and we do hereby protest that such alterations are unnecessary and uncalled for, and, by virtue of this protest, we do not consider the County liable for such expense.

MARIA ANTONIO DE LA GUERRA,
Signed, FELIPE PUIG,
JOSE ARNAZ.

They also ordered the Sheriff to sell at auction the two large chairs in his office. When the Sheriff presented his account, "lumped together," it was referred back for specifications. When the amended bill was returned, the items for the repairs of the office-room were rejected.

JANUARY 26, 1861.

The Supervisors relented and ordered the Sheriff to complete the repairs and put the Court House in good condition.

THE TREASURER UNDER ORDERS.

The Road Fund seems to have been used by the Treasurer as a contingent or general fund, at least to some extent. The Supervisors about this time made an order that the Treasurer should replace what he had taken out, less the express charges and his commissions. They showed no favor even to Carrillo.

MARCH 4, 1861.

The report of the Treasurer being received, and found to be incorrect, a discrepancy of $2,000 appearing, it was referred back for amendment.

NO FAVOR TO THEMSELVES.

It would seem that through some laxity of their own, the county became involved in a legal difficulty with a neighboring county, in which the assistance of an attorney was required to extricate themselves or the county from the trouble. The Attorney, Judge Fernald, charged $150 for legal service. When the appropriation was made, they ordered that the same sum be deducted from their salaries. On a reconsideration of the matter, they concluded that the Treasurer and District Attorney was also involved in the transaction. They then made them partners in the loss, and resolved that each of the officers concerned should be mulcted to the extent of $30.

ALPHEUS B. THOMPSON.

As the name of Thompson will frequently appear in the history, an account of the first of the name in Santa Barbara will be of interest. Alpheus B. Thompson was a native of Topsham, Maine, and was of an extensive and respectable family, whose members had been connected with almost every public enterprise in that part of the State. Having a good education and a general knowledge of the world, he, like most enterprising young men of Maine, resolved to spend some years in travel before settling down to the stern realities of New England life; but the

opportunities he saw for trade, and other sources of prosperity, never permitted him to return and spend his days among the granite-ribbed, frost-bound hills of his native State. Early in life he made a voyage to China, and thence to Honolulu. Here he conceived the idea of a fur trade between the Northwest Coast and China, which he immediately proceeded to put into operation, shipping the furs to Canton, and taking Chinese and other goods from thence to the coast of Mexico and the South American States. He then learned the value of the trade in hides and tallow, which formed the staple export of the cattle-raising provinces, and began to include that trade in his cycle of exchanges. What a combination of interests were connected with his trade; teas and silks from China, furs from Russian America, hides and tallow from Santa Barbara, and calicoes, clocks, and hardware from Boston. He visited Santa Barbara as early as 1829, but though he duly appreciated its climate, soil, and other advantages, it was not until 1835 that he shaped his affairs so that he could make a permanent residence here. He married a daughter of Don Carlos Carrillo, one of the most prominent men in California, John C. Jones, U. S. Consul to Honolulu, marrying a sister at the same time. The two brides were dowered with the Santa Rosa island, a tract of land containing more than one hundred square miles, more than half of which was susceptible of cultivation, and nearly all suitable for grazing. The two, Thompson and Jones, immediately stocked it with cattle and sheep, and in a few years were receiving a princely revenue from the sales, amounting in some years to $100,000. As many as 60,000 sheep have been *carried* on the island. He died in 1869, on the 29th of February, leaving a family of six children, three sons and three daughters, whose names will appear in these pages, as the history progresses to its close.

ELECTION RETURNS FOR 1860.

The split in the Democratic party on the slavery question extended to Santa Barbara. It will be seen that each party felt the necessity of putting a native Californian on their ticket; so that the general result was not materially affected.

The electoral ticket was as follows:—

Douglas Democrat — Humphrey Griffiths, 305; Richard Hammond, 305; Pablo de la Guerra, 302; Geo. T. Price, 305.

Breckinridge Democrat — Vincent Geiger, 122; Antonio F. Coronel, 122; Zach Montgomery, 122; A. P. Dudley, 122.

Republican—Antonio Maria Pico, 45; C. A. Markham, 46; W. H. Weeks, 46; C. A. Tuttle, 46.

For a Constitutional Convention, 382; against, 23; for paying the debt, 311; against, 40.

Officers elected: Sheriff, Thomas Dennis. Assessors—First District, Victor Ustusaustegui; Second District, Guillermo Carrillo; Third District, Ygnacio Ortega. Superintendent of Schools, John Clar; County Surveyor, D. W. ap Jones.

STREETS IN SAN BUENAVENTURA.

The then little burg began to be anxious to have streets laid out regularly, though some were bitterly opposed to it. The town was, perhaps, not quite so irregular in its outline, but, like Santa Barbara, seemed an outgrowth from the cluster of buildings first erected, the buildings lying scattered around in all positions and all stages of growth, backs, sides, and fronts connubiating in a social way. The garden or square seemed to be in the way of laying out a town. Many were in favor of laying out a street in front of the mission, segregating it from the orchard, the matter being the subject of many petitions and protests. The street party won the day, and to that decision the town owes its fine main street, which became the starting or base line for the plan which left it to grow into a beautiful village.

TAX RATES FOR 1861.

For General Fund, 40 cents; School, 10 cents; Hospital, 5 cents; Roads, 5 cents; Funded Debt, 60 cents; Sinking Fund, 70 cents, making a total of $1.90.

Although the debt incurred previous to 1860 was the result of waste and extravagance, the people resolutely resolved to pay it. It seemed to be the fate of the counties, as well as the State, to incur a debt without any assets or consideration to show for it. The result, disastrous in many respects, was owing more to business inexperience than to maladministration, as in other parts of the State, and the proposition to repudiate it would not have been listened to for a moment, for Castilian honor was a reality in financial matters. The following law was enacted by the Legislature, in accordance with the expressed wishes of the people:—

CHAPTER LIX.

AN ACT FOR THE PAYMENT OF THE DEBT OF SANTA BARBARA COUNTY.

(Approved April 2, 1856.)

The People of the State of California, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:—

SECTION 1. The Board of Supervisors, in and for the county of Santa Barbara, in addition to other taxes they might levy under authority of law, shall annually levy a special tax of twenty-five cents on the hundred dollars, on real and personal property subject to taxation in said county, or at their discretion may increase it to any sum not exceeding seventy-five cents, to be collected in the same manner as other taxes, and payable in legal currency of the United States, and the money derived from said special tax, together with one-third of any and all amounts of money received into the County Treasury for county purposes derived from licenses, shall constitute a Sinking Fund for the extinguishment of the public debt of said county, and shall be held and disbursed in pursuance of the provisions of this Act.

SEC. 2. Whenever there shall accumulate in the County Treasury, from proceeds of the special tax

and of the licenses, as provided for in the foregoing section, the sum of five hundred dollars, it shall be the duty of the County Treasurer to give notice, by posting three public notices in English, and three public notices in Spanish, in three public places in said county, of the amount of money in the said Sinking Fund as above provided, and that sealed proposals for the redemption of county warrants drawn on a day previous to the first day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-six, directed to him and the County Auditor, will be received and opened by them on a day and hour named, which shall not be less than twenty-one, nor more than thirty days from the posting of said notices; and upon the day and hour designated in the notice, the County Auditor and County Treasurer shall attend at the office of the latter, and then and there open said proposals, and accept the lowest bids for the redemption of warrants, as aforesaid; *provided*, that no bid for more than the par value of said warrants, or no bid unless accompanied by a responsible guaranty, shall be considered.

SEC. 3. Whenever any bids are accepted, it shall be the duty of the County Auditor and County Treasurer to take the number and description of the warrants to be redeemed and make a several record thereof in their respective offices, and thereupon the County Treasurer is authorized and directed to purchase the warrants designated in the accepted bids as aforesaid, and to pay for the same out of the money in the Sinking Fund upon the production and cancellation of said warrants, and said cancelled warrants shall be the only vouchers to the County Treasurer of the payment as aforesaid in the settlement of his accounts. The bids being at equal rates, the preference shall be given to the person offering the smallest amount of warrants, and the bids and amount of warrants being equal, each shall be accepted *pro rata*.

SEC. 4. The County Treasurer shall keep a separate account, under the head of Sinking Fund, of all moneys received from the sources specified in the first section; and the said money shall be never used nor mixed with other funds except as herein provided for, and on final settlement of his accounts, he shall be chargeable with all the moneys as received, subject to credits in his favor equal to the amount or amounts of canceled warrants produced by him and recorded in the offices of County Auditor and County Treasurer, as herein directed.

SEC. 5. Warrants drawn on the County Treasurer and bearing date previous to the first of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-six, shall be paid and discharged only in the manner designated in the foregoing sections, and warrants drawn as aforesaid, bearing date subsequent to the date last aforesaid, shall be paid out of any money in the County Treasury not in said Sinking Fund; *provided*, nothing in this section shall be construed so as to authorize any change in existing laws concerning the various funds received, or to be received, by the County Treasurer, except so far as warrants drawn on a day previous to the said first day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-six.

SEC. 6. This Act shall continue in force until all county warrants, issued prior to the first day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-six, shall be redeemed and paid, and no longer.

COUNTY ROAD.

An act was passed to authorize the Supervisors to call an election to see whether the voters would incur a debt of $15,000 for the construction of a road through the county, which election was appointed for May 21, 1859. In the same act the Legislature appropriated $15,000 towards the same object, to be paid over and expended under the direction of the authorities of Santa Barbara, when they should expend a like sum for that purpose.

Little interest seemed to be manifested in the matter, for the whole number of votes cast was 105, of which number eighty-six were for the road and nineteen against. The road was to intersect or run by the Salinas, or salt pond, east of the town, Montecito, Carpenteria, Rincon, Punta Gorda, Cañada Sauses, Pitos, San Buenaventura, Puerta la Somas, Las Posas, Cañada de Quimada, and Santa Susana, to the Los Angeles line. The north route to go to the San Luis Obispo County line. The Supervisors called for bids at cash rates, the bonds not to be sold less than eighty per cent.

Charles Fernald, José de Arnaz and Pablo de la Guerra were appointed Road Commissioners to view the line, and E. Nidever, the County Surveyor, was requested to accompany them to make estimates.

W. H. Leighton was directed to make a reconnoisance for a road to the San Susana Ranch. His plan was accepted, and he was paid for the report $142.50.

T. Wallace More made a proposition to construct the wagon road through the county for the sum of $15,000 in bonds.

Pablo de la Guerra, John F. Maguire, Russel Heath, James L. Ord, and Francisco Arrellanes were appointed Commissioners to confer with the Overland Stage Company in regard to the road.

The building of the County road was awarded to T. Wallace More, and the Road Commissioners ordered to draft a contract in accordance with the terms of the offer, the President of the Board being authorized to sign the contract on the part of the county. More gave a mortgage on valuable property for $20,000 for a faithful performance of the contract, though he afterwards asked the mortgage be canceled, and that a bond for $5,000 be substituted therefor, with N. A. Den and himself for sureties.

OCTOBER 8, 1860.

At a special meeting to consider the wagon road, T. W. More presented a petition that the $15,000 given by the State should be turned over to him. The petition was referred to the Road Commissioners, who recommended that the contractor, T. W. More, receive at present but $10,000; that $5,000 be placed in the County Treasury, subject to future order; also requiring him to give bonds for the completion of the road, with Henry and Alexander More as sureties; also appointing N. A. Den and Thomas Davis as Commissioners respecting the change of the location at the Arroyo Hondo.

DECEMBER 4th.

T. W. More asked for more time to complete the road, as it was not possible to get suitable laborers for the work. The matter was referred to the Road Commissioner, who recommended an extension of time.

FEBRUARY 12, 1861.

George Black, engineer of the road, presented a bill of $866.50 for services; $450 was allowed, and it was ordered that T. W. More, the contractor, pay the same. A resolution was spread on the records protesting against the general management of the construction, and, upon learning that Mr. More had considerable money in his hands, still unexpended, resolved that *he should not receive another cent until he gave bonds for the performance of his work.*

MARCH 5, 1861.

T. W. More announced that he was unable to complete the road, whereupon the Supervisors ordered the Commissioners to take possession of the work, and complete the road at the expense of the contractor. T. W. More offered to deliver to the Commissioners all the teams and tools and lumber, etc., connected with the work.

JUNE 29th.

Suit ordered to commence against More and his sureties for the performance of the road contract, José de Arnaz being appointed to conduct the same.

It would seem at this point that James Thompson had been employed to build the road, as the President of the Commissioners was directed not to pay any money to the contractor, James Thompson, without a full specification of the work done.

AUGUST 8, 1861.

Ordered that the Road Commissioners be relieved from further duties, with the thanks of the Board of Supervisors.

MAY 5, 1862.

Charles Fernald presented a proposition from C. Hubert, of San Francisco, to prosecute the suit against T. W. More to a successful termination, for $300 down, and $300 at the conclusion of the trial in the District Court, with a contingent of $200 more if it was appealed.

CONCLUSION OF ROAD BUSINESS.

SEPTEMBER 8, 1862.

"Ordered the claim in damages against T. W. More for not having completed the road from the county of Los Angeles to San Luis Obispo, as per contract with the Board of Supervisors of Santa Barbara County, June 21, 1860, having been settled between the parties by said More giving two notes payable to the county of Santa Barbara, or order, one for $300 payable on the 15th day, 1862, and the other for $650, payable on the first day of May, 1863. It is hereby ordered that upon the payment of said notes, said More shall be relieved from all claims against him for damage, or otherwise, under said contract, and that all bonds and other securities whatsoever shall be held to be canceled, and considered null and void, and shall be returned to him. Settlement on the above basis is agreed upon by all parties, the Supervisors, District Attorney, and N. Hubert, special Attorney, signing the statement."

Thus ended the road business which had such a brilliant beginning, promising to create an extensive trade and travel with the adjoining counties. The disastrous result seemed to have been caused first by a want of technical knowledge of the cost of construction, second by an almost unpardonable laxity in the business transactions by which large sums of money were paid out upon inadequate vouchers of proper expenditure.

ELECTION OF 1861.

No newspaper being published to lash the public into a fury on politics, the election passed very quietly, the principal interest being personal favor towards the county candidates. The vote on State officers stood:—

For Governor—John Conness (Douglas Democrat), 436; Leland Stanford (Republican), 131; John R. McConnell (Lecompton Democrat), 24.

Lieutenant-Governor—Richard Irvin (D. D.), 477; J. F. Chillis (R.), 118; G. O. Farrel (L. D.), 18.

Congressmen (D. D.)—J. C. McKibben, 477; Henry Edgerton, 462; J. R. Gitchel, 337.

Congressmen (R.)—T. G. Phelps, 115; A. A. Sargant, 112; F. Y. Lane, 110.

Congressmen (L. D.)—D. O. Shattuck, 17; H. P. Barber, 18; Frank Ganoht, 12.

The following County officers were elected:—

Senator, Romualdo Pacheco; Assemblyman, Charles Dana; County Judge, José Maria Covarrubias; County Clerk, F. Thompson; Treasurer, Guillermo Carrillo; Sheriff, Thomas Dennis; Assessor, Augustin Janssens; Surveyor, E. Nidever; Coroner, James L. Ord; District Attorney, C. E. Huse; Superintendent of Schools, Pablo de la Guerra.

Frank Thompson, a son of Alpheus B. Thompson, who married a daughter of one of the Carrillos, appeared first in this election. His relation by blood to the Spanish families, and his knowledge of their language, enabled him to become a power in county politics that was nearly irresistible for the next succeeding twenty years.

CONTESTED ELECTION.

The right of J. M. Covarrubias to hold the position of County Judge was contested by Cyrus Marshall, his competitor at the election, on the ground that Covarrubias was not a citizen. An extraordinary meeting of the Board of Supervisors was appointed for November 8th, and the contestant and defendant cited to appear. The Board was composed of Felipe Puig, Gaspar Oreña, and Juan Rodriguez.

Charles Fernald appeared for the relator, Cyrus Marshall, and objected to Oreña sitting on the Board,

as he was a relative of the respondent within the fourth degree of consanguinity. The Board overruling this objection, Fernald then asked for a decree annulling the election, on the ground that Covarrubias did not appear within the ten days specified in the citation according to the law, which petition was also denied.

Albert Packard appeared for Covarrubias, and presented as witnesses Antonio Ma. de la Guerra and Pedro Carrillo, which testimony was objected to by Fernald on the ground that it was secondary and not admissible as long as Governor Alvarado was alive and his testimony attainable. Bacciagalupi and Santiago Fonseca were also offered by the respondent's attorneys as witnesses. From the papers offered in evidence, and the specifications of the complaint, the objections to the eligibility of Covarrubias rested upon his want of citizenship, the right to it depending upon his being a legal citizen of Mexico, and of being habilitated with American citizenship on the cession of California to the United States. Covarrubias' attorney, Packard, presented a document written by Alvarado, proving the fact of citizenship by the recognition of Covarrubias as such by the act of the Mexican Government. Fernald, on the part of Cyrus Marshall, denied the competency of this testimony also, so long as the testimony of Governor Alvarado was attainable. The objections being overruled and the testimony decided to be admissible, Fernald then asked that the Board should decide that if the respondent was proved to have been a naturalized citizen of Mexico at the time of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, and a resident within the territory ceded by the treaty to the United States, that he was not a citizen thereof, unless made so by some court of authority, or by act of Congress.

The matter was considered for several days, many witnesses being examined, among whom was Pablo de la Guerra, to prove *de facto* citizenship previous to the conquest of California by the United States. The identity of a certain paper presented by the defendant's attorney to prove citizenship, became a matter of discussion. Pablo de la Guerra was unwilling to assert positively that it was the same paper that had been received from the Commissariat, or officer under the Mexican Government, previous to 1846, but recognized it by the water marks of a deer, and believed it to be the same. The paper was admitted as evidence, Fernald filing exceptions.

It was then contended by the attorneys of Marshall that Alvarado was not the lawful Governor of California and that, consequently, his employment of Covarrubias in any capacity whatever could not imply citizenship.

Our readers will recollect that Alvarado was made Governor by a revolution; that the Mexican Government afterwards recognized him as the lawful Governor, and repudiated Carrillo, who held the commission of Governor by appointment. The Supervisors decided that Alvarado was the lawful Governor at the time of issuing the document in question.

The attorney for Marshall then made another point, *i. e.*, that the Provincial Governors had no right to confer citizenship on foreigners; that it was only the function of the Government of Mexico.

Our readers may wonder that a question involving such constitutional questions should have been tried before the Board of Supervisors instead of the District Court, or some tribunal of competent authority, as the jurisdiction of the Board of Supervisors would end in declaring the lawful vote in the matter. The proceedings must be regarded as a harmless assumption of authority. The following is the decision spread upon the records in Spanish. It is an interesting document in many respects, showing not only the history of the matter, but the style of the language as written by the better classes of California:

El Pueblo del Estado de California Por el Delator Cyrus Marshall *vs.* José Maria Covarrubias.	Ante el Cuerpo de Supervisores del Condado de Santa Barbara.

El delator en estos procedimiento disputa al deletado el derecho, de poder ocupar el empleo de Juez de Condado del Condado de Santa Barbara fundandose en que el deletado no era en la fecha en que fue electo para tal empleo Ciudadano Americano. El deletado admite ser nacido en Francia y declara bajo juramento haber emigrado á Mexico en el año de 1817 siendo de edad de nueve años, y haber Vecidido en el Territorio Mexicana hosta ratificacion del Tratado de Guadalupe Hidalgo en cuyo tiempo, y por 13 años antes, residio en California; que corriendo el año de 1837 recibio carta de naturaleza expedida por el Gobernador de la Alta California, y a la fecha que el Territorio que hoy constituye este estado fue ocupado por los Estados Unidos. El deletado era Secretario del Goberno Depar.mental. Cuyo nombraminento oparece agregado à su declaracion jurada. Se disputa y se niega por el delator la validez de la carta de naturaleza por dos razones; 1' por que el que la expidiò ò concediò no tenia para ello facultadad; 2' por que aun cuando dicha carta fuese valida por su origen, esta antefochada y no fue dada en la fecha que en ella se ve; ademas se arguye que aun suponiendo que el deletado fuese Ciudadano Mejicano, con todo por el Articulo IX del Tratado de Guadalupe Hidalgo se requiere una acta del Congreso para admitirlo à la Ciudadania Americana.

El Cuerpo de Supervisores halla 1' ser punto historico que Juan B. Alvarado era en 1837 Gobernador de la Alta California y por tanto el expedir la carta citado de Naturaleza ejerciò su legitima autoridal; 2' que la tal carta es genuina y no encuentra razones suficientes para jusgarla antefechada, y 3' que en cuanto al ultimo punto ò argumento, queda este amplisimamente contestado por el articulo 2' de la

Constitucion de estado que es en si una acta solemne del Congreso General.

El Cuerpo no puede menos que agregar que la ley Mejicana de 28 de Marzo de 1837 requiera que, para lesempeñar el cargo de Secretario del Gobierno Departamental se necessita ser ciudadano Mejicano en ejercicio de sus derechos y el deletado prueba haber ocupado dicho empleo, cuyo hecho no niega, y es de creer que el Gobernador al nombralo y las demas Autoridades departamentales al recono cerlo como tal Secretario hallarian en el deletado todos los requisitos exigidos por la ley. Pero aun suponiendo que lo dicho no fuese bastante para que el deletado estableciese su Ciudadania Mejicana, mas alla de toda duda, viene ademas en su favor la Constitucion Mejicana de 1836, la que en su ley 1' Articulo 1' dice Son Mejicanos; y en su parrafo 5' dice "Los no nacidos en el *(Territorio Republica)*" que estéban fijados en la Republica cuando esta declaro su independencia, juaron la acta de ella, y han continuado residiendo aqui." Y en la misma ley constitucional, Articulo 1' dice Son Cuadadanos de la Republica Mejicana parafo 1' Todos los comprendidos en los cinco primeros parrafos del articulo primero &c."

Pertanto él Fallo del Cuerpo de Supervisores es. Que José Maria Covarrubias era elegible para Juezde Condado del Condado de Santa Barbara el dia de su eleccion, y que el delator Cyrus Marshall pague las costas de esta causa.

[Signed] { Felipe Puig, Gaspar Orena, Juan Rodriguez.

Supervisors County Santa Barbara.

Fernald asked for time to obtain further proof of the ineligibility of Covarrubias; but all serious objections ended here.

JOSE MARIA COVARRUBIAS

Was a native of France, and emigrated to Mexico in the year 1817, where he resided for nine years. In 1826 he removed to Alta California, where he was employed as Secretary in the Department of the Government, having been made a citizen for this purpose by letters of naturalization. Naturally fond of peace and the stability of the Government, he took little part in the short-lived revolutions which afforded so much amusement to the native population of California.

When the country came into the possession of the Americans the people turned to him, who, from education, character, and habits, and knowledge of the wants and necessities of the natives, was so well fitted to help build up a permanent government and encourage the development of the resources of the country, and he was made a member of the Convention which met to form a Constitution, also first Legislature, which assembled at San José to form a code of laws. He was re-elected in 1852, 1853, 1855, and 1859, and in 1861 was elected County Judge, when the futile effort was made to prevent him from filling the position by denying his citizenship. He discharged the duties in an able and impartial manner, and retained to the last the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens. He left a family of sons and daughters, Nicolas Covarrubias, so often elected Sheriff, and so long a power in the politics of Santa Barbara, being his son. He died April 1, 1870, aged sixty-one years.

TAX RATES FOR 1862.

State Tax, 62 cents; County, General Fund, 40 cents; School, 10 cents; Hospital, 5 cents; Road, 5 cents; Funded Debt, 50 cents; Sinking Fund, 50 cents; making $2.22 on each $100 of taxable property. Thus the extravagance and carelessness of ten years before, when money was plenty, was left to be paid when hard times began to be felt.

About this time were frequent orders to the Treasurer to take sums of money, varying from $300 to $500, from the various funds, especially the Sinking Fund, to replenish the Contingent Fund to enable the County Government to move. The necessity was, perhaps, unavoidable, but it showed the former laxity of the management of financial matters.

THE HIGH TIDE OF PROSPERITY.

The following statistics are mostly made up of the census returns, and are interesting as showing the culminating point in the prosperity of the Shephord Kings, for already the prices of cattle were falling, probably the result of over-production and the failure of the mines, which furnished the best market for beef. Soon after this came the great drought, which completed the ruin of the rich proprietors and introduced a new order of business and business men into the affairs of Santa Barbara. The statements are, perhaps, as reliable as the estimates of the Assessor, but must be taken with much allowance. When the Assessor comes around a low estimate is put on property to have low taxes, a natural result of the love of money; when the Census Marshal visits us we like to appear "well-to-do" in the world, hence liberal estimates. In comparing the sworn estimates of the owner to the Assessor with the same man's returns to the Census Marshal, there is often a wide difference, in some instances the latter being ten times that of the former. According to the Assessor's report the total of all property in 1860 was $1,038,645. According to the best authorities the true value was $2,392,334.

STATISTICS FROM THE CENSUS RETURNS FOR 1860.

Name.	Land.	Value.	Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Tot'l Val.
E. Carrillo Robbins	10,150	$12,000	120	514	800	$ 9,554
A. B. Thompson...	60,000	30,000	...	.....	.....	30,000
R. S. Den.....	45,000	22,000	220	1,350	.....	38,300
S. B. Brinkerhoff, City prop'y	.....	...	.....	.....		7,665
A. Packard..... " "	.....	...	.....	.....		5,000
Domingo Abadie..	.....	...	.....	.....		5,000
L. T. Burton.....	34,000	17,000	200	286	.....	23,300

Name.	Land.	Value.	Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Tot'l Val.
Domingo Abadie	.....	.....	...	.....	.....	5,000
Geo. Nidever	.....	.....	...	70	2,000	7,200
Daniel Hill	19,200	10,000	100	3,050	.....	43,000
James B. Shaw	40,000	4,000	200	600	15,000	92,000
Mariano Olivera	7,000	5,000	75	275	50	9,650
Thomas Hope	400	2,000	75	155	5,000	20,000
De la Guerras	152,000	36,950	800	6,150	4,000	260,000
Joaquin Armat	10,000	10,000	30	750	.....	18,000
T. Wallace More	83,670	18,185	...	.....	.....	33,985
Nicolas Den	71,027	18,800	200	2,250	.....	44,475
Francisco Vidal	5,000	5,000	60	550	.....	11,700
Luis Arrellanes	24,000	20,000	300	2,610	500	54,700
M. Elisalde	10,000	5,000	100	840	.....	15,800
Thomas W. Moore	14,500	10,000	50	168	600	14,000
John Kays	7,000	5,000	21	240	.....	9,000
Octaviano Gutierrez	25,000	12,000	25	800	.....	22,000
Leandro Saing	.....	.....	10	1,500	.....	17,000
Ygnacio Ortega	8,000	6,000	25	60	3,000	14,000
Victor Cota	2,000	1,000	20	920	.....	14,000
Romaulda Cuerta	2,000	1,500	16	36	3,500	12,500
Ulpiano Yndart	6,000	3,000	100	1,025	.....	15,000
Pacifico Ortega	.....	.....	150	800	.....	11,000
José M. de la Guerra	48,000	27,000	25	55	200	34,000
José Anto. Estrada	4,000	3,000	30	625	50	9,800
Juan Hartnell	35,000	12,000	25	75	2,000	19,000
Antonio Arrellanes	48,500	35,000	260	14,120	3,000	190,000
Diego Olivera	13,200	15,000	100	2,030	.....	36,200
Francisco Elisalde	7,350	6,000	200	3,054	.....	9,250
José A. Camarillo	14,500	12,000	30	.....	.....	.....
Estate Ramon Malo	35,000	17,000	100	2,000	.....	42,000
Juan Cordero	.....	1,000	50	175	500	7,600
Rafael Leira	.....	2,500	200	800	.....	14,500
Miguel Valencia	10,000	5,000	100	429	.....	11,700
Benjamin Foxen	24,000	10,000	100	325	.....	15,000
Rafael Gonzales	6,412	2,000	300	2,060	....	27,000
Pedro Carrillo	60	1,500	67	200	....	5,500
Josefa Gonzales	10,000	5,000	150	524	250	14,000
John Nidener	4,000	3,000	40	650	.....	10,800
Jnan Sanchez	40,000	20,000	70	400	200	26,000
Pacifico Sanchez	5,000	2,500	40	170	250	6,500
Juan Camarillo	10,000	10,000	80	2,030	1,500	40,000
José Moraga	10,000	3,000	20	240	500	6,000
José Arnaz	34,000	30,000	60	454	1,500	42,000
Crisogono Ayala	8,000	6,000	25	45	500	8,300
Manuel Reyes	.....	.....	50	350	.....	5,000
Raymundo Olivas	4,000	8,000	200	2,570	.....	38,000
José Sanchez	100	2,000	40	55	400	6,000
Alex. Cameron*	145	1,000	40	85	150(hg's)	7,000
Rafael Gonzales	500	2,000	300	2,060	.....	29,000
Isabel Yorba	44,000	22,000	70	925	.....	35,000
Juan Rodriguez	8,000	4,000	100	270	400	11,000
Anto. M. de la Guerra	70,000	30.000	50	4,220	.....	60,000
Madalina Ortega	24,000	24,000	50	306	.....	28,125
Gaspar Oreña	70,000	35,000	5	1,502	1,500	50,325
José Manuel Ortega	8,000	12,000	44	240	.....	16,000
N. C. Peters	1,000	1,000	5	36	3,000	14,000
John Miller	.....	.....	10	75	2,000	7,000

THE SEASON OF 1861–62.

Like the rest of the State, Santa Barbara had an excess of rain. The rivers of Santa Barbara County are comparatively short, and cannot collect such vast amounts of water as the Sacramento and San Joaquin, with their tributaries, that overflow farms and cities, and bring destruction to so much of the products of industry; but the results, though different, are quite as striking. The soft rock of the mountains, so easily disintegrated and converted into soil, furnish material for changing the beds of rivers, filling up estuaries and otherwise changing the face of the country. Until 1862 the estuary of the Goleta (so called because a schooner was constructed there in the early fifties by L. T. Burton and others) was a kind of harbor, accessible to light craft, and, possibly, if attended to in season, might have been made into a safe harbor in any kind of storm at a reasonable expense. The freshets of 1861 and 1862, however, put a negative on any such project by filling it with gravel and sand from the mountains beyond redemption. Formerly the streams terminated in miry places, or *balsas*, as they were sometimes called, with no regular channel to the ocean. This season the streams swept out a channel with the result stated. Immense slides of earth and rocks took place in the mountains, resulting in considerable change in the appearance of the country. At San Buenaventura the face of the hill, along which the aqueduct was carried, nearly all slid more or less, nearly destroying the canal, which had to be reconstructed. Many cattle were caught in the rapid streams and drowned, and the losses in some instances were considerable; but cattle were plenty and land was abundant; there was little farming to be affected, no fences to be swept away, and the trifling disasters were forgotten in a year.

THE MATANZA.

The extraordinary price of beef, ten to fifteen cents a pound on foot, had stimulated the growth of cattle in every part of the State. In 1850 the San Joaquin and Sacramento plains were entirely destitute of cattle, except where an immigrant had commenced a home with the few cattle that survived the trip across the plains. From 1852 to 1854 large herds were driven over the plains, and the business of stock raising was entered into by thousands besides the native Californians. A cow could be bought in Missouri for $10.00, which was worth $100 in California, and a single herd of cattle driven over the plains would make quite a fortune for its owner. In 1860 not only the great plains of the Sacramento and San Joaquin were covered with cattle, but even the mountain valleys were hunted out, and it was said that every acre of grass from the ocean to the Sierra Nevada was grazed during some portion of the year. The counties of Sonoma, Mendocino, Napa, Klamath, and Trinity were swarming with cattle. The assessment roll of 1858 showed nearly a million head of cattle in the State. Many perished in the hard winter of 1861–62, but the abundance of grass the following year re-established the prosperity of the business and the increase of the herds was but little retarded.

For many years only the male portion of the increase was slaughtered, and thus the abundance of cattle was not manifest until the herds had acquired a size that necessitated a reduction. From

*He early commenced farming, raising in 1860, 1,000 bushels of wheat and 1,500 of oats.

$100 per head breeding cows fell, in the course of ten years, to $25, or even less, for in 1862 beef was sold in the mines, in quantity, at two cents per pound on foot. There was little sale for Spanish cattle at any price. The distance from the market of the southern counties, the long drives over a country closely grazed before a market could be reached, and the unavoidable shrinkage incident to a long journey, the inferiority of the beef after a market was reached, together with the extra trouble of handling the wild steers, all served to depress the value of the herds in Santa Barbara and the other southern counties. A reduction of the herds in some way became absolutely necessary, and the *matanza* was the result. The word signifies more than a place for killing cattle for beef, it means a wholesale massacre; and in this instance it was wholesale, for the slaughter was well into, according to some authorities, a hundred thousand. $5.00 per head was the usual price. The hides were salted and dried, and the carcass was put into a steam bath, where it was subjected to such a heat that the flesh fell from the bones and became a mass of jelly and fat, which was put in a powerful press and every particle of tallow extracted, the jelly going to the manufacture of glue, the horns being sent East to be manufactured into combs and other useful articles. The cake or pressed meat was fed to hogs, so that every particle of the beef was utilized. The works were situated between Santa Barbara and Carpenteria on the seashore, where the refuse might be swept away at high tide. It is said that notwithstanding the low price paid for cattle, the enterprise was unprofitable to the projectors. The result might have been different but for the unparalleled destruction of cattle in the winter of 1863–4, hereafter to be described, which rendered a *matanza* entirely unnecessary; but as it was, a great loss was suffered by the projectors.

CHAPTER XXI.

STATISTICS OF SANTA BARBARA.

Statistics for 1862, 1863, and 1864—Misfortunes Beginning—The Great Drought—Native Cavalry—Hon. Russel Heath—Oil Springs and Mining—Thomas R. Bard—Purchase of a County Safe—Statistics of 1865—More Dignified Conduct of the Supervisors—New Election Law—Precincts Established—Trouble with the District Attorney—Statistics for 1857—Fruit Farming Tried.

1862—ASSESSMENTS raised by a Board of Supervisors acting as a Board of Equalization:—

Luis Arrellanes, $4,000; A. Salony & Co., $2,000; S. B. Brinkerhoff, $2,000; E. Straelswitch, $2,700; Francisco Cota, $2,500; Weil Bros., $3,500; Cook Bros., $4,600; A. Arrellanes, $18,000; Juan Camarillo, $2,400; T. W. More, $12,000; Gaspar Oreña, $33,378; Joaquin Ormark, $——; Andres Pico, $4,040; Ramon Herederas Malo, $2,000; Waterman, Vassault & Gould, $13,200; besides some thirty others, whose assessments were raised in sums from $1,000 up.

ELECTION RETURNS, 1862.

For State Superintendent of Public Instruction, John Swett, 235; J. D. Stevenson, 135.

Proposed amendments to the Constitution; Articles 4, 5, 6, and 9 received 353 votes, with no opposition.

County officers elected: Member of the Assembly, Ramon Hill; County Treasurer, Alfred Robinson; Surveyor, Thomas Sprague; Superintendent of Schools, Pablo de la Guerra; Supervisors—First District, Juan Camarillo, Second District, Gaspar Oreña, Third District, Felipe Puig.

Pablo de la Guerra did not qualify, and J. F. Maguire was appointed to fill the vacancy. August 7, 1863, A. B. Thompson was appointed to fill a vacancy of the same office.

TAX RATES FOR 1863.

State Tax, 80 cents on each one hundred dollars: Insane Asylum, 5 cents; State Capitol, 5 cents; County (General Fund), 40 cents; School, 10 cents; Hospital, 5 cents; Road, 5 cents; Funded Debt, 50 cents; Sinking 50 cents; Volunteer, 2 cents. Total, $2.52.

ELECTION RETURNS FOR 1863.

For Governor—F. F. Low (Republican), 481; J. G. Downey (Democrat), 143.

Lieutenant-Governor—F. A. Machin (R.), 505; E. W. McKinstry (D.), 113.

Members of Congress—T. B. Shannon (R.), 522; Wm. Higby (R.), 521; C. C. Cole (R.), 521; John B. Weller (D.), 102; John Bigler (D.), 101; N. E. Whitesides (D.), 101.

Officers elected—State Senator, Juan Y. Cota, Member of Assembly, Ramon J. Hill; Sheriff, José R. de la Guerra; County Clerk, F. A. Thompson; County Treasurer, J. M. Yndart; District Attorney; S. R. I. Sturgeon; Surveyor, Thomas Sprague; Assessor, Augustin Janssens; Superintendent of Schools, A. B. Thompson; Coroner, W. B. Streeter.

A marked difference is seen in the number of voters, showing a steady increase of the population.

RETURNS FOR JUDICIARY ELECTION, 1863.

Superintendent of Public Instruction—John Swett, 524; A. J. Moulder, 70; —— Wozencraft, 5.

Justices Supreme Court—O. L. Shafter, 581; S. Sawyer, 581; John Curry, 4; A. L. Rhodes, 74; S. W. Sanderson, 86; R. Sprague, 55; W. T. Wallace, 55; T. R. Hall, 55.

District Judge—Pablo de la Guerra, 431; Benjamin Hayes, 161; Joaquin Carrillo, 45.

J. F. Maguire was elected County Judge.

The Records of the Supervisors show frequent orders to pass money from the Sinking into the Contingent Fund.

COMMISSIONS APPOINTED.

Almost every meeting of the Board witnessed the

appointment of commissioners for some purpose or other; sometimes to examine the county records; to examine the bonds of officials; to ascertain whether a certain stock of goods had been given in at a correct or an approximate value. J. F. Maguire, Alfred Robinson, and Charles Fernald were appointed a commission to examine the store of Schiappapietra, of San Buenaventura, and report upon its probable value.

Charles Fernald, Alfred Robinson, Miguel Smith, Russel Heath, and J. B. Shaw were appointed a commission to consult with the Supervisors in regard to the condition of the county for the payment of taxes.

A. Robinson, E. J. Goux, and Charles Fernald were appointed a commission to examine the store of A. Cohn and report on its value.

These commissioners were appointed in the course of one week, and were expected to serve without pay. In accordance with the report of one of these commissions, Burton's assessment was raised $10,300; Gaspar Oreña's, $17,800; Schiappapietra's, $2,000. James B. Shaw's assessment was raised $6,000.

February 6, 1864, the salary of the County Judges was fixed at $1,000 per annum; County Clerk, $500, and Sheriff, $1,000. The County Clerk also received a salary for acting as clerk to the various boards.

TAX RATES FOR 1864.

State, $1.25; County (General Fund), $1.25; School, 10 cents; Hospital, 5 cents; Road, 5 cents; Funded Debt; 50 cents; Sinking Fund, 50 cents. Total, $3.08.

MISFORTUNES BEGINNING.

The fact of an excess of cattle and low prices of beef has been referred to as occurring even before the dry season. Titles to land had begun to change; numbers of mortgages were on record in different parts of both counties. In some instances merchants had furnished goods at enormous prices, to be paid with interest at a future date. These goods in many instances were luxuries which might have been dispensed with without interfering with the comforts of the family. When the sum of indebtedness had accumulated to a figure that would justify it, a mortgage of a rancho was usually asked and obtained as security. In most instances these were never redeemed. As land was held at about twenty-five cents an acre, a few thousand dollars indebtedness was a sufficient reason for a mortgage on a full ranch, eleven leagues or 44,000 acres. In this way the Santa Clara del Norte, the Las Posas, Simi, and other ranches were alienated from the original owners. Taking one instance of mortgages as an illustration: Gaspar Oreña had in 1862 the following on the assessment roll:—

	VALUE.
Rancho Simi, 92,341 acres	$11,542
House and orchard on same	3,000
Rancho Las Posas, 26,600 acres	3,325
Improvements	400
Rancho Conejo, 24,400 acres	4,880
Rancho San Julian, 48,210 acres	9,644
Improvements	800
Rancho La Espada, 8,800 acres	1,760
Improvements	240
Rancho Pedernales, 8,800 acres	2,200
Rancho Cuyamas, 13,200 acres	1,320
Town property	6,520
5,000 beef cattle	10,000
5,000 sheep	2,500
250 mares	1,250
50 horses	600
Other property	500
Total valuation of all kinds	$60,435

Several of the ranches were assessed to him as being under foreclosure of mortgage. The original indebtedness was incurred by purchase from him of the Espada for $50,000 on time, a mortgage on several other ranches being taken for security of payment.

In 1864, after the foreclosure of the mortgage, but while it was subject to redemption, the matter of the taxation of the mortgage came up before the Board of Supervisors, of which Oreña was a member. He declined acting in the case, being interested. By a vote of the Board, it was referred to District Attorney Sturgeon, who reported as follows:—

"The mortgage referred to is personal property, properly assessed to the mortgagee, under the ruling of the Superior Court in the case of the People *vs.* Parks. The mortgage under consideration has been merged in a decree of foreclosure, and a sale for the same in the sum of $50,000, and a Sheriff's certificate given in pursuance of such sale. This certificate can be redeemed at any time during six months, by the payment of the aforesaid sum of $50,000 in legal tender notes, which would be the sum at which it ought to be assessed if our taxes were payable in currency. As they are, however, payable in gold or silver, which at forty cents on the dollar will leave the sum of $20,000 subject to taxation, at which it should be put by the Board of Equalization.

"S. R. I. STURGEON,
"*District Attorney.*"

The total assessment was reduced $41,100, and subsequently $12,000 more.

It will be seen that the sum of $20,000 or less would have saved from loss to the mortgagor the ranches Simi, Las Posas, Conejo, San Julian, and Espada, numbering in the aggregate 200,000 acres or more.

GENERAL REDUCTION IN ASSESSMENTS.

Nearly all the rancheros of note asked and obtained reductions on assessments. Among others were

Estudillo	$ 1,900
De la Guerra, Antonio José	8,750
Noriega, estate of	6,800
De la Guerra Pablo, Francisco, Miguel and Antonio	1,200

JOHN S. BELL.

Photographed by Taber, San Francisco

JOHN S. BELL.

NOT far from the town of Los Alamos, on a site overlooking the valley, amid a cluster of gigantic oaks, is the elegant residence of John S. Bell, the patron and founder of the town. Mr. Bell was born on the island of Tahiti, June 27, 1842, of Scottish parents. His father was a merchant and sugar planter, owning the island of Moria, called by the natives "Obenhoo." When he was six years old he left the island of Tahiti for the Sandwich Islands in charge of a preceptor, from which place they drifted to San Francisco with the crowd that came on the discovery of gold, arriving in San Francisco on Christmas day, 1849. His mother, who was an invalid, went to the Navigator Islands for her health, where she soon after died. His father, in a few years, followed the mother to the grave, leaving John an orphan. From this time until his majority he was under the guardianship of his uncle, Thomas Bell, a banker of San Francisco. He remained in San Francisco until 1862, when he went to Europe to finish his education. While there his health failed, and at the solicitation of his uncle he returned to California. The question of restoring his health being the first consideration, all plans available were canvassed. An active, out-door life in one of the salubrious valleys of California was determined on, and the Los Alamos Valley selected as the best point for operations. A tract of four leagues, containing 17,760 acres, was purchased for $12,000 of the original proprietor, one of the de la Guerras. At that time the country was as wild as the imagination could conceive. The freebooters, Solomon Pico and Jack Power, had hardly left the place. There was not a house, save the old Los Alamos homestead, within miles, excepting the adobe of Dr. Shaw's on the Laguna. But Bell, now in his majority, went in the stock business with a will and soon achieved a marked success, carrying as high as 12,000 sheep on the ranch, which he gradually stocked with cattle. Grain-raising was cautiously tried and found to be successful, and in 1878 he resolved to change the system to that of raising grain. This was the beginning of the town, as it involved the employment of large numbers of men. The rancho was subdivided into convenient tracts and rented on terms that induced many people to come to the valley. A flour-mill was erected which enabled the farmers to utilize their grain and realize a price beyond what it would bear for shipment. The crops proved enormous, wheat reaching as high as seventy-eight bushels to the acre.* The flour made at this mill has taken several premiums at county fairs, owing in a great measure, it is believed, to the extraordinary good qualities of the wheat, which ranks in quality with that of the valleys of the Jonata, College Ranch, Ojai, and others of that character.

It is hardly possible to conceive the existence of a pleasanter location than the Los Alamos, or one combining more valuable resources with natural beauty. The valley is rather tortuous in its course, so that the sea breeze, which usually sweeps too strongly for comfort through the coast valleys generally, here gets baffled and confused, bringing only a gentle reminder of its origin, although there is health and vigor in its freshness and purity. The thermometer rises high enough in the summer to mature the grape and fig, and in sheltered places the orange and lemon. The long, gentle slopes of sandy loam bordering the valley that now produce such crops of corn and wheat are finely adapted to the raisin grape, and undoubtedly in the years to come will be famous for the immense well-matured clusters. The higher portions of the surrounding hills will also produce the olive in perfection. If one can but consider the farms reduced to forty acres and divided into patches of grapes and orchard, the hill-tops crowned with the dark green of the olive, and cottages here and there peeping out of the foliage, and the voices of children making everything glad, he will only have anticipated the sure march of events for a few years. The main part of the valley is moist enough to produce any kind of vegetables through the summer without irrigation, the natural grasses remaining green all the year. The natural formation of the country makes it quite certain that artesian water in flowing wells may be obtained without cost; but, as Mr. Bell says, they would not know what to do with the water if it was brought to the surface; have no use for it. If there is a pleasanter and better spot in the world than where Mr. Bell is located, the writer has never seen it.

He married Catherine, the accomplished daughter of Dr. Den, mentioned more fully on page 47 of this volume. She is not only well versed in general topics, but is a writer of considerable merit, having had the advantages of thorough training in belles-lettres at one of our best institutions.

As a business man Mr. Bell is considered above reproach, justice and liberality marking all his transactions. His portrait and a view of the house accompany this article.

* It is currently reported that wheat has reached one hundred bushels to the acre.

Janssens, Augustin	1,000
Armat, Joaquin	1,900
Malo, estate of	2,000
Sparks, Isaac J.	12,000

The reduction amounted to fully ten per cent. of the total assessment, and even with all the reductions, seventy names were struck from the delinquent tax list as unable to pay.

ELECTION RETURNS FOR 1864.

Whole number of votes cast, 429; for Republican electors, 342, for Democratic electors, 81.

Congressman—D. C. McRuer, (R.), 303; J. D. Crockett, (D.), 83.

THE GREAT DROUGHT.

The average rain-fall of Santa Barbara is about twelve inches, some seasons being as low as four inches, in others rising to twenty. When the latter condition occurs, as it did in 1861–62, grass is produced in great abundance; when but four inches fall, the grass is scant, and many cattle perish. The winter of 1861–62 was a season of excessive rains all over the State. The destruction of property was enormous. Many towns were overflowed, the State capital among the rest, and in the Sacramento and San Joaquin Valleys, steamboats left the channels of the rivers, and traversed the farming lands with a depth of fifteen feet of water. A steamboat was swept through the city of Sacramento, lodging near where the Crocker residence was afterwards erected. The face of the country in many places was considerably changed. The rivers sought new channels, destroying entirely some valuable farms, and injuring all more or less. In the mining portions of the State the vast masses of dirt and gravel that had been moved by hydraulic mining and lodged in the upper branches of the rivers, was again turned loose, and sent down by the floods by the million cubic yards, burying beyond recovery some of the most productive land in the State. So serious was the danger considered that engineers were called upon to propose plans for future security. Various plans were proposed, such as impounding the waters by means of dams in the upper Sierras, and one man proposed to widen the Straits of Carquinez so as to afford better egress for the floods. Sacramento, ambitious and energetic, went to work and filled the business portion of the city above high-water mark. The fear of floods was entertained by all throughout the State. A year or two served to repair the damages, which, however, were trifling compared to those of the great drought, which came two years after, and was general through the State, though much severer in the southern counties than elsewhere.

A little rain fell early in December, and the usual fears of a hard winter were aroused, but there was not enough rain to more than lay the dust in Santa Barbara. As has been mentioned before, the county was overstocked with cattle, and the dried grass was eaten to the ground before the usual time for rains. December and January passed without clouds. The hills, brown and bare, had not a mouthful of feed to the acre. The cattle and horses wandered listlessly around with dazed eyes and gaunt forms, with a presentiment of impending misfortunes. The weaker portion were daily falling to rise no more. Still there was hope of spring rains. There was no tradition of an entire winter without rain. If the usual spring rains came, grass would grow, and some portions of the herds could be saved; but the rains came not. Day after day the sun rose in a brassy sky, that seemed of molten heat, ready to settle down and extinguish all animal and vegetable life.

There was no available grass within 400 miles. On the opposite side of the Sierra Nevada were some valleys watered by the melting snows centuries old, that had not felt the drought, where grass was growing fresh and green. But a rainless desert lay between, and the staggering cattle were not equal to a day's march without food, and there was no relief from that quarter. Even the lowlands around the Tulare Lake were destitute of feed, though when summer came without rain, the cattle in that vicinity were capable of moving by easy stages to N evada where there was feed enough to sustain life, and thus many herds were saved. The cattle along the coast were utterly incapable of a long march. Some were saved by feeding upon the foliage of oaks that were cut down for this purpose. Even now, near twenty years later, one may see, from the trunks of the fallen trees and the bleaching bones around, where the last stand was made to save the cattle, the only source of wealth to the Shepherd Kings. As the summer progressed this poor resource was exhausted, for the trees were suffering for moisture, and the leaves fell prematurely, leaving the naked skeleton limbs reaching upwards as if begging for life at any cost. The carcasses, or rather the dry shells of the animals, for the dry dessicating atmosphere hardly permitted decay, strewed the plains and valleys in every direction. There was little fretting or lamenting by the owners who seemed to look on it as an unavoidable, Providential dispensation. The same stoicism that characterized the Castilian in other adversities, marked his demeanor now. Trust in Providence and hope for the future were taught in a hundred households, when disaster was sweeping away their means of comfort, respectability, and influence.

The assessment roll of 1863 showed over 200,000 cattle in Santa Barbara. It is likely that this did not include more than two-thirds of the real number. When the grass started in the winter of 1864–65, less than 5,000 head were alive to be benefited by it! The great herds were gone, and the Shepherd Kings were kings no more, for their places were mortgaged beyond redemption, and within the next five years,

passed entirely out of their hands, scarcely one retaining his patrimonial estate. It is not pleasant to dwell upon the subject. The Castilian politeness and dignity remain, but the means to play the hospitable host are gone, for hospitality without the means to practice it, is as a soldier without weapons, or a knight without a horse.

NO SUFFERING AMONG THE PEOPLE.

Some writer, wishing to make a sensation, sent to the San Francisco papers a lively and exaggerated account of the matter, and asserted that many of the people were reduced to the necessity of living on the flesh of cattle that had died from starvation, and that a famine was imminent. The people of San Francisco, ever alive to such calls, raised $3,000 immediately for the relief of the needy, and a first installment of delicacies for the feeble and debilitated was forwarded by steamer. The fact was, that there was plenty of food. A hundred tons of beans were stored awaiting a market. As soon as possible the stream of charity was turned back as unnecessary, though of course, the kindness of the people of San Francisco was duly appreciated. There was some destitution among both American and Spanish, but not more than the people were able to relieve.

ELECTION RETURNS FOR 1864.

Notwithstanding the Democratic character of Santa Barbara as far as county politics were concerned, the county was almost unanimous in favor of the Union. The whole number of votes cast was 429. Of this number 343 were cast for the Republican electors and eighty-one for the Democratic. This overwhelming vote in favor of the Union was owing to the influence of a few leading families, like the de la Guerras and Carrillos.

NATIVE CAVALRY.*

One of the former families, Antonio Maria de la Guerra, raised a company of native cavalry, of about 100 troops, for service on the frontier, where they did excellent service as scouts and escorts, though they did not reach the line of the most serious fighting. Being expert horsemen, they were eminently adapted to this kind of work in such a rough country as New Mexico and Arizona, where they were stationed. Their friends were anxious that they should have the privilege of going to the front as they desired when they enlisted, believing that they would prove themselves superior to any cavalry in the army. Captain de la Guerra returned with broken health incident to the exposure in the service.

OIL SPRINGS AND MINING.

The flowing springs of petroleum early attracted the attention of the settlers. The oil was flowing from the earth in hundreds of places, sometimes forming large pools into which cattle, sheep, and horses, as well as wild animals, would venture and get caught, leaving their bones as a warning of danger for future visitors. Sometimes it flowed into the streams and would float away for miles before it evaporated. There were hundreds of acres, perhaps thousands, covered with the residuum left after the evaporation of the lighter parts. Springs of it also occur in the Santa Barbara Channel, and the first navigators had fears of the near vicinity of a hot place, from the villainous smell that pervaded the atmosphere where the oil was floating on the ocean.

WILLIAMSON'S REPORT.

Col. James Williamson, who was engaged in 1852 in the preliminary survey for a transcontinental railway, noticed these oil springs on the Ojai Hacienda as follows:—

"No. 1 is a well thirty feet in diameter, full of tarry oil boiling with the escape of marsh gas. It is situated in the midst of a gentle slope, forming a part of a terrace or plain, elevated at least 1,000 feet above the sea. This plain, which is about one and a quarter miles long by three-quarters of a mile wide, appears to have been formed by the long accumulation of asphaltum, from the evaporation of the overflow of this great oil spring. The depth of this great mass of asphaltum is, of course, a matter of conjecture, as no explorations have been made upon it; but it is safe to estimate its contents on a mile square at one yard in depth, which would give over 3,000,000 cubic yards of fuel, from which a good coke is readily prepared, or which is capable, by distillation, of yielding a large return of oil. There are several minor points of flow over the area, but we consider the whole as one great oil spring. The present contents of the spring are foul with the decomposition of numerous cattle mired and drowned in the petroleum—an accident of frequent occurence in the dry season, when the half-famished and thirsty animals wander to browse, or drink the sulphurous water along the margins of these dangerous places. When once involved they never escape."

He also noticed large quantities of iron, copper, cinnabar, lead, sulphur, salt, and coal, in the vicinity, which he thought would be future sources of wealth. The coal is probably a myth, as others of considerable standing as miners, have been misled into believing the asphaltum to be genuine coal. A few more notes will be appended, because the descriptions are brief and comprehensive, and the subsequent excitement about the oil wells will be partly explained by reading his testimony regarding them.

At "Station 286" he makes this note:—

"A rich vein of mineral bitumen, resembling the famous coal of Nova Scotia (called Albert) burning as well, and of a superior quality. We used it as fuel."

"Station 516. On a dry stream a semi-bituminous coal, something like the Cannel, cropping out on the edge of the run."

"Station 576. At the bottom of a range of hills or *lomas* a large number of pits, dug by the Indians for the oily substance which runs from the crevices of the rocks and hills, are still visible, and contain a

*The editor of this work intended to publish a full account of the services of the company, having made arrangements with the Orderly Sergeant for the roster and other facts connected with their history, but the material arrived too late to be of use.

large quantity of the fatty substance in the bottom of the hollows, which the natives used for fuel."

"Station 1,200. There is a constant escapement of gas, which, on the application of a light, instantly ignited, and continued to burn until blown out by a gust of wind."

"Station 476. On this mud flat, near a creek, bubbles up in various places an oily, fluid substance, which runs down the stream and suddenly spreads out on the surface of the water into a thin film of beautiful colors, and floats down in this form with the current. About 500 feet farther it bubbles up and forms small hills or cones. At these places, I think, will be found a large bed of oil."

"Station 973. Is a beautiful hill. Half way up a fine vein of copper ore is seen; it is well charged with copper. A piece dug out with a hatchet, weighing two pounds, yielded seventy-nine per cent. of pure copper."

Numbers of other places, rich in indications, were mentioned. He also speaks of an amber or wax-colored substance (parafine), seen in several places. All these stations are on the Ojai Rancho. The indications are as good, and in some instances better, for a hundred miles in either direction, being seen as far north as Santa Cruz, and south towards the Mexican line.

As California was the land of wonders at the time the survey was made, no account was made of these petroleum indications at the time. As the Pennsylvania regions were worked, making numerous millionaires in a short time, attention was turned to these springs.

FIRST OPERATOR.

George S. Gilbert was the first to attempt the utilization of the oil. He put up a refinery on a small scale on the Ojai Ranch, at a place since known as Well No. 1, and he also had a similar establishment at the Mupu Cañon, or, as it is better known at present, the Santa Paula Cañon, a few miles from the town of that name. He commenced operations in 1861, and though he succeeded in making a good quality of illuminating and lubricating oil, owing to the high price of labor and proper machinery, difficulties of transportation, and other causes, it was not a financial success, and he abandoned the effort in 1862, after having manufactured about 400 barrels of oil.

While Gilbert was operating, other parties—W. D. Hobson, Brown, Chaffee, Gilbert, Burbanks, Crane, Hankerson—formed a mining district, with Hobson for Recorder, after the manner prevailing in mining regions. It does not appear that they made any money except by selling claims or prospects. A site in the Wheeler Cañon was sold to Hayward & Co. for $4,000.

PROFESSOR SILLIMAN'S REPORT.

Professor Silliman had examined the oil indications on Oil Creek, in Pennsylvania, and, acting under his advice, the capitalists had explored the ground and found immense quantities of oil, and acquired large fortunes. He was on this coast in 1864, and hearing of the existence of oil in quantity in Santa Barbara, he made the place a visit, and was directed to Mr. Gilbert for information as to its locality, quality, etc. The natural outflow, as compared with the area being astonishing, he immediately wrote to some of the capitalists of New York and Philadelphia, advising the purchase of the Ojai property.

"The property covers an area of 18,000 acres in one body, on which are at present at least twenty natural oil wells, some of them of the largest size. The oil is struggling to the surface at every available point, and is running away down the rivers for miles and miles. Artesian wells will be fruitful along a double line of thirteen miles, say for at least twenty-five miles in linear extent. The ranch is an old Spanish grant of four leagues of land lately confirmed and of perfect title. It has, as I have said, about 18,000 acres in it of the finest land, watered by four rivers, and measuring in a right line in all near thirteen miles. As a ranch it is a splendid estate, but its value is its almost fabulous wealth in the best of oil."

ORGANIZATION OF OIL COMPANIES.

The result was the formation of the "California Petroleum Co.," with a capital stock of $10,000,000, Thomas A. Scott, who afterwards was such an active manipulator of Pacific Coast affairs, being one of the company. They purchased not only the Ojai Rancho, but the Cañada Larga, Collonia, Caleguas, Simi, and Las Posas. The two latter were purchased under foreclosure of mortgage for $30,000.*

Soon after this nearly the same parties organized another company called the Penn. and C. Petroleum Co., so as to operate in two different places, making the additional purchase of the San Francisco Rancho, and also some others, the latter company being under the management of Dr. J. L. Letterman, formerly of the Army of the Potomac, assisted by J. De Barth Shorb, of Los Angeles. The Ojai property was under the management of W. H. Stone, of New York, assisted by Thomas R. Bard, who soon after was made sole manager of the Ojai and all the ranches purchased.

The companies immediately sent out from New York a large equipment of tools, comprising three engines, a refinery, furnace and retort, drills, pumps, piping materials, tanks, and everthing that was necessary to operate a mine in first-class style; even boarding-houses and machines came ready to put together. Some of the heavy machinery was lost in the heavy surf in landing it from the vessels, there being no wharf, and the only means of landing being by lighters.

OPERATIONS COMMENCED JUNE, 1865.

Well No. 1 was started in what is called the Ventura Cañon, seven miles from the town of San

*See assessment roll for 1863, and actions of Supervisors on the Ordñ mortgage for 1864.

Buenaventura, near a large bed of tar. It was sunk 500 feet without getting any further indications of oil. It was then concluded that the shaft was improperly located, and another was tried with about the same success. Several wells having been sunk without obtaining a desirable supply of oil, the President of the company, with some experts in oil mining came out from the East, and some more experiments resulted in a like result, although a "spouter"* was struck, which sent off a quantity of gas and oil for a few minutes, with a noise that could be heard for miles, but in a short time the spouter gave no signs of life. Several tunnels were run, but, though the flow was somewhat larger than from the natural springs, it did not equal the expectations of the company, and four years later the works were abandoned at a loss, as far as mining was concerned, of about $200,000. A tunnel, which the company run about 300 feet, discharged ten barrels of oil a day for several years, without decrease of supply, being allowed to run to waste until it was estimated that 25,000 barrels had been lost.

SAN FRANCISCO CAPITALISTS.

About the same time the Pennsylvania and New York companies commenced operations, Leland Stanford, A. P. Stanford, William T. Coleman, Levi Parsons, and others commenced operations on the south side of the Sulphur Mountain, in Wheeler Cañon, Coche Cañon, and at other points. In the Wheeler Cañon a tunnel yielded fifteen barrels of light oil daily. The results were not satisfactory, and work stopped about the same time as with the others.

OTHER OPERATIONS.

When such men as Thomas Scott, Leland Stanford, Alvinza Hayward, William T. Coleman, and dozens of others that might be named, rushed into the oil business, it was the signal for hundreds of others who did not have the faculty, Midas like, of turning everything to gold, to do likewise. Wherever the black stuff was found oozing out, which was in hundreds of places, claims were staked off, or the land bonded. It ran out of Ortega Hill, and the Ortega Oil Company was formed, and it is said their prospect was considered worth a half a million. At the Rincon, at More's Landing, on the top of the Santa Barbara Mountains, everywhere, fortunes were made on paper in the oil business. There was an "oil boom" just as a "copper boom" was raging in the northern part of the State. Men, without seeing the ground, or without any knowledge of mining matters to form a sound opinion if they did see it, invested in oil mining. Sharpers took the field of course, and it is said bled freely many companies for assessments, by digging holes, and pouring into them a few barrels of *green oil* purchased for this purpose; in short, all the tricks of mining sharpers were played for the robbery of the credulous. The oil sharp was known by the tar sticking to his clothes; it was *prima facia* evidence that he had "*struck ile.*"

*A spouter is a well that throws oil and gas above the surface, named from the resemblance to the spouting of a whale.

EFFECT ON THE COUNTRY.

The breaking up of the great ranches by the drought of 1863–64, and the discovery, or rather the explorations for oil, caused a great immigration to Santa Barbara, the building up of the town, the cultivation of wheat, and, in fine, a thorough revolution in its political, social, agricultural, and financial condition, which will be described in other chapters, as well as the revival of the oil business and its operations on an economical basis, after failure and disaster had convinced the visionary of the necessity of exercising prudence and judgment in its search.

PURCHASE OF A COUNTY SAFE.

The Board of Supervisors deemed a safe necessary for the better keeping of the public funds and valuable papers, and appropriated $250 for that purpose, and purchased one which had been used by T. Wallace More. There being no wharf, the safe, which was quite a large one, had to be lightered ashore from the steamer by means of a boat, and as the boat drew considerable water, a cart was run out into the water to bring it to dry land. A huge wave buried both cart and safe so that the latter got a wetting from which it never recovered. Ever after papers kept in it grew mouldy, and soon decayed. The safe passed from one owner to another, ever at a decreasing price, until it rested with C. E. Huse at the value of $25.00. Goods, as well as passengers, were landed in this way previous to the erection of a wharf.

STATISTICS FOR 1865.

The assessment roll of 1865 showed many changes and revolutions. New names came in, and others, who had been prominent as large tax-payers, were seen no more.

	ACRES.	VALUE.	TOTAL.
Arrellanes, Luis, Laguna	8,800	1,760	2,968
Abadie, Guillermo			9,948
Briggs, S. G., Santa Paula	17,760	15,260	17,923
Burton, Lewis T., Jesus Maria	30,000	6,000	
" " Part of Ospe	5,778	1,155	20,624
Brinkerhoff, S. B.			5,675
Cota, Ma de Jesus Olivera, Santa Rosa	48,400	12,100	12,500
Camarillo, Juan, Jonata	13,200	1,100	
" " Caleguas (in part)	900	450	
Camarillo, Juan, Santa Clara	2,200	1,100	18,404
Cooper, Hollister & Dibblee Lompoc	40,000	10,000	10,500
Cohen, R., Arroy del Burro	310	585	5,487
Den, N. A., Dos Pueblos	4,440	1,100	
" " Tequepis	4,440	538	
" " San Marcos	8,880	888	
" " Orchard		800	

RESIDENCE & RANCH OF JOHN S. BELL, LOS ALAMOS, SANTA BARRARA CO. CAL.

	ACRES.	VALUE.	TOTAL.
Den, N. A., House		800	10,187
Dubbers, Henry, Santa Ana	13,200	6,600	8,014
de la Guerra, Pablo, Santa Clara	2,222	1,111	2,422
de la Guerra, José Antonio, Los Alamos	44,000	10,000	12,284
Noriega, estate, San Julian	48,884	12,221	
" " Conejo	24,442	6,110	
" " Cattle	1,500	4,500	28,370
Hope, Thomas, Positas	3,600	1,800	3,794
Hollister & Cooper, personal			5,365
Hartnell, heirs of, Todos Santos	17,760	4,444	4,664
Hill, Daniel, Patera & Goleta	3,500	3,500	5,125
Huse, C. E., Jonata	13,200	3,675	
" ½ Conejo	9,999	2,497	12,378
Jones, Estate, Purissima	26,400	6,600	10,730
Letterman, Dr. J., Las Posas	26,600	6,650	
" " Simi	92,341	23,085	
" " San Francisco	7,600	3,800	38,411
Loureyro Bros., Nojaqui	8,000	1,600	6,685
Maguire, J. F., personal			5,250
Massini, Pedro, "			4,796
Moore, Capt. T. W., Purification	13,200	2,640	4,321
More Brothers, Santa Rosa	60,000	10,000	
" " San Cuyetano		5,000	23,586
Oreña, Gaspar, Saca	9,000	2,250	8,095
Sparks, J. J., city lots and personal property			16,288
Sparks, Sally, city lots and personal property			3,910
Shaw, J. B. & Co., part of Ortega	1,119	559	
Shaw, J. B. & Co., Island of Santa Cruz	60,000	10,000	28,186
Sprague, Thomas, part of Del Refugio	2,960	740	5,053
Schiappapietra, A., Santa Clara	12,500	9,375	18,285
Stanford, A. P., Sisquoc	34,000	8,500	8,500
Scott, Thomas A., Caleguas		10,000	
" " Cañada Larga		12,000	
Scott, Thomas A., Santa Clara		20,000	
" " Najalayegua		1,000	48,500
Vassault, F., ex-Mission San Buenaventura	53,328	26,664	26,664
Ward, F. J., Guadalupe	26,664	7,999	
" " Casmali	4,444	1,111	
" " Cojo	11,110	2,777	13,797
Yorba Ysbell, Laguna	48,400	9,680	11,580
Total assessments, Personal			$227,594
" " Real			520,591
			$748,185

This was near $300,000 less than in 1860.

MORE DIGNIFIED CONDUCT OF THE SUPERVISORS.

January 8, 1866, the Supervisors took under consideration a report of the Grand Jury, wherein they condemned the jail in use and recommended the building of a new one. The result of their deliberations was spread upon the records in Spanish, and is too long to be inserted here. They commenced in true Spanish style, by passing high compliments upon the intelligence and character of the Grand Jury as a body, and regretted very much that they should have given so much of their valuable time to a matter so much beneath their attention as a public jail. The Supervisors were, and had long been, aware of the unfitness of the jail for the purposes required; that they relied more on the watchfulness and vigilance of the jailers to prevent escapes than any obstructions the walls of the building might offer; were sorry that the public funds of the county were so inconsiderable, notwithstanding the high taxes, that the project of building a new jail could not be entertained by the Board, and much more of the same sort.

May 30, 1866. Tax rates established as follows:—State, $1.10; Militia, 5 cents; Insane Asylum, 3 cents; County (General Fund), 80 cents; School, 35 cents; Hospital, 5 cents; Roads, 5 cents.

NEW ELECTION LAW.

This went into operation in 1866. The method of election in vogue, previous to this year, admitted of a great many irregularities, and was justly the source of much dissatisfaction. Any cluster of persons numbering thirty could get up a precinct at an hour's notice. No practicable or reasonable test of citizenship was required. One of the laws regulating elections specified that after the applicant for voting had sworn that he was a citizen he should not be questioned further. The word "citizen" had no particular limitation in practice, and many persons voted who never were, and never intended to become, citizens, or to take oath of allegiance. Men would go from one precinct to another, voting at each one, sometimes without even a change of name. A poll list could be made out of hundreds of votes that were never voted, with ballots in the box to correspond. In one instance a Panama steamer passenger list was copied entire, and a precinct which was known to have less than twenty votes made a return of 160. In one instance a tribe of Indians was voted. These excesses were bringing the election laws into contempt, and were mostly remedied by the new law, which provided that every voter should have his name put on the "Great Register," with such particulars of his birth or naturalization, age, residence, and business as should fully indentify him; and it was further provided that he should have the privilege of voting only at his own precinct. The most of the small precincts were abolished, so that many sources of fraud and error were avoided.

PRECINCTS ESTABLISHED.

Township No. 1, First District—Rio de Santa Clara. Secretary, Francisco Menchaca; Judges, Wm. Harris, Ramon Gonzales; Alternates, Warren Burbank, Pacifico Sanchez, H. P. Flint, Guadalupe Elwell, Francisco de la Guerra.

Second District—Village of San Buenaventura. Secretary, Tadeo Sanchez; Judges, Angel G. Escandon, W. S. Chaffee; Alternates, Juan Camarillo, Frank Bixby, Fernando Tico, Ysidro Obiols, Alberto Chateauneuf.

Third District—Secretary, Vicente Moraga; Judges, José Moraga, D. W. Pierpont; Alternates, W. D. Hobson, Manuel Gonzales, Manuel Morales, Pohuino Ayala, Ramon Valdez.

Township No. 2, First District—Secretary, Ramon Hill; Judges, Juan Pedro Olivera, James McCaffey; Alternates, José Maria Hill, A. C. Scull, José Antonio Ortega, Thomas W. Moore, Samuel Shoup.

Second District—City of Santa Barbara. Secretary, W. W. Haynes; Judges, Gaspar Oreña, James L. Ord; Alternates, Antonio Maria de la Guerra, W. H. Sparks, William Benn, Ygnacio Ortega, Thomas Denis.

Third District—Secretary, Russel Heath; Judges, Ylario Ornelas, John Nidever; Alternates, S. H. Olmstead, Juan Rodriguez, R. King, Charles Bixby, Henry Lewis.

Township No. 3, First District—Los Alimos. Secretary, Miguel Smith; Judges, Wm. de la Guerra, Juan de Jesus Alizalde; Alternates, Ramon de la Guerra, Marcus Alizalde, José A. de la Guerra.

Second District—Secretary, Thomas B. Dibblee; Judges, Juan E. Hartnell, Wm. Foxen; Alternates, Wm. Ballard, Frederic Wickenden, Santiago Burke, Antonio Arrellanes, José Maria Yndart.

TROUBLE WITH THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY.

The Supervisors did not generally work in harmony with the other county officers. Sometimes it was the Sheriff and sometimes the Treasurer who did not conduct business to suit them. The District Attorney now fell under their displeasure. They had at a former meeting cited him to appear to show cause why he had not collected the delinquent taxes of Gaspar Oreña. He produced a letter from the authorities in San Francisco to show that the necessary papers had been accidentally displaced, so that the suit could not be prosecuted. The reader will recollect that Sturgeon was the officer who advised the Supervisors that the assessment on the $50,000 mortgage should be reduced from a currency basis to a gold one. This act, with other things, had displeased the Supervisors, and accordingly they laid a heavy hand upon him. He was required to file new bonds for the collection of the delinquent taxes, the bonds being for a sum larger by $10,000 than the old ones. On his refusal they declared the office vacant. The case was taken to the County Court, under the title of State of California Ex Relator S. R. J. Sturgeon *vs.* José de Arnaz, José Maria Loureyro, and T. W. Moore, Board of Supervisors, *by a writ of certiorari*. The matter having been decided against them, the Board proceeded to review the decision of the County Court and annul it. The District Attorney then filed a protest as follows:—

"The District Attorney excepts to the Board's reviewing the action of the County Court in a case in which the Board is one of the parties to the suit (defendant), for the reasons, 1st, that the Board of Supervisors of this county is not an appellate court; 2d, that they have no jurisdiction to review the proceedings of any court of record of this State; 3d, having had their day in court their only remedy is by appeal in case they think the County Court has exceeded its jurisdiction in granting the aforesaid *writ of certiorari*, or in the judgment it has rendered on the hearing of the parties on the return of said writ."

The Board resolved to employ Albert Packard as counsel, to continue the contest and deprive Sturgeon of the office. The resolution was in Spanish, and Sturgeon again excepted to the action of the Board, 1st, because the resolution was spread upon the records in Spanish; he also affirmed that the District Attorney was the legal adviser of the Board, and that they had no right to employ any other counsel.

The bonds the District Attorney had filed, on assuming the duties of his office, were: Chas. E. Huse for $10,000; Thomas Denis, $1,000; Thomas Sprague, $2,000; Joaquin Carrillo, $5,000; R. B. Tibbetts, $1,000; and F. A. Thompson, $1,000.

The Board urged that as C. E. Huse was only assessed for $7,181, and that of this amount a house and lot assessed at $1,225 was a homestead and exempt from execution; that a mortgage to the amount of $5,695 encumbered the balance; that a judgment of $463 rested against him, showing an excess of liens and exemptions on his property over the assessed value of $202, his bond for $10,000 was worthless. They also stated Thomas Denis was assessed for only $450, and that on a house and lot exempt by a recorded homestead; that Joaquin Carrillo was assessed for the sum of $3,280, and that the property had a mortgage and other liens on it to the amount of $2,089; that Thomas Sprague was assessed for $4,044, and that a mortgage of $2,200 rested on that, and, furthermore, he was on another official bond for $2,000; that R. B. Tibbetts was assessed for $879, $121 less than for what he was on the bond; that F. A. Thompson was assessed at $700, and was on the bond for $1,000.

They unanimously agreed that the bonds were insufficient, and that a certified copy of notice to that effect be served forthwith on the District Attorney.

Supervisor Moore moved to expunge from the records all that portion that related to a review of the actions of the County Court, but the majority would

not accede to it, wishing to remain on record as condemning the whole system of official bonds.

Sturgeon remained District Attorney, the decision being in effect, that the securities were as good as when they were accepted and the Board could not go back on their work.

The Sheriff was ordered to file additional bonds for $5,000, on the ground that the sureties were not on the assessment roll for the amount of their bonds. his bondsmen being Angel Escandon, G. S. Gilbert, Thomas Denis, R. B. Tibbetts, R. Cohen, W. Burnett, Isaac Ysbell. The County Clerk, Chas. E. Huse, was also ordered to file additional bonds of $5,000. Subsequently the Board ordered Sturgeon to file $9,000 additional bonds before undertaking the collection of the delinquent taxes, which amounted to about $2.000.

In reviewing the action of the Board after a period of years sufficient to remove all prejudice in the matter, the conduct of the Board of the Supervisors shines brighter by contrast than that of the other officers. Either the property was assessed much below its cash value, which is probable, or the bonds of the officials were mere straw. The Supervisors were evidently on their honor as gentlemen and as citizens, and though they sometimes assumed an unnecessary dignity, they intended to obey the law and serve well their constituents. In the carelessness of the county officials we may see something of the causes which, a few years earlier, plunged a county of only 400 voters into a debt of $24,000, without a hundred dollars of assets to show for it. As this was about the last Board with a majority of native citizens on it, they should receive due credit for their endeavors to put the county affairs on a sound basis.

TAX RATES FOR 1867.

State tax on each $100, $1.13; General Fund, 80 cents; School, 35 cents; Hospital, 5 cents; Road, 5 cents; Interest and Sinking Fund, 70 cents; total, $3.08.

It will be seen that the schools were being cared for.

ELECTION OF 1867.

The accompanying table furnishes the first opportunity of forming an idea of the comparative size of the towns. The total vote was but 624, though that is a considerable increase on the former vote.

The vote in many instances was very even, so much so that several counts were required before the elections were determined; in several instances the mass of votes returned did not tally with the returns; in other instances the papers were not properly sealed, and sometimes appeared to have been opened, for which reasons the several candidates, or their friends, would make demands that such precincts be thrown out. The Board held, however, that where no fraud seemed to have been perpetrated, an irregularity was not sufficient reason for rejecting any return.

RETURNS OF SEPTEMBER ELECTION, 1867, BY PRECINCTS.

CANDIDATES.	Santa Clara.	San Buenaventura.	La Cañada.	Carpenteria.	Santa Barbara.	La Patera.	Santa Ynez.	Los Alamos.	Total Vote.
Governor—									
H. H. Haight, D	19	28	27	26	140	16	36	9	301
Geo. C. Gorham, R	5	31	37	15	159	29	24	14	309
County Clerk—									
F. A. Thompson	7	32	40	25	170	24	20	14	332
U. Yndart	19	25	25	17	134	16	38	9	283
County Surveyor—									
Wm. H. Norway	11	34	40	10	143	26	27	14	305
E. Hadley	15	24	23	32	156	11	26	9	296
F. W. Frost	13	32	36	16	181	22	27	14	341
I. E. Goux	11	27	26	26	124	18	33	9	274
Sheriff—									
Arza Porter	6	31	40	19	147	25	26	10	304
N. A. Covarrubias	20	27	24	22	156	15	30	13	307
District Attorney—									
R. S. I. Sturgeon	4	30	35	13	147	23	29	14	295
I. F. Williams	21	28	28	28	155	16	31	9	316
A. W. Furst	2	15	18	12	123	13	8	5	196
A. Janssens	22	44	46	29	175	26	52	18	412
W. A. Streeter	6	32	37	17	170	22	24	14	322
M. G. Crawford	2	5	5	10	132	14	23	..	191
A. B. Thompson	6	34	38	16	169	21	29	14	327
A. G. Escandron	20	27	26	26	73	17	32	9	230
Supervisor, 2d Township—									
R. I. Hill	.	..	.	14	143	32	..	..	189
A. M. de la Guerra	..	..	..	26	156	8	..	..	190
Supervisor, 1st Township—									
Thomas R. Bard	7	33	38	..	....	..	..	..	78
Tadeo Sanchez	18	25	24	..	....	..	..	..	67

The reader will notice the election of T. R. Bard to the Board of Supervisors. His election marks an era in the character of the officers, and gave such men as Bard, Edwards, and Dibblee to the control of county affairs, men who were trained to business habits and who examined for themselves the official matters instead of turning them over to a commission.

FRUIT FARMING TRIED.

S. G. Briggs, the famous Marysville orchardist, bought in 1862 a large tract of several thousand acres of land on the north side of the Santa Clara River, with the intention of supplying San Francisco and California generally with early fruit, judging that, being 300 miles south of San Francisco, where there was scarcely any winter, he would be able to put fruit in the market much earlier than could be done from the northern part of the State. A thousand acres, or more, were set out in fruit, for he does things by wholesale. After a trial of several years, he abandoned the design as a failure, finding that the country that had no winter had no summer either, that is, such a summer as is usual at Marysville. The thermometer rarely reached 80°, even in mid-summer, and so far as the fruit ripening an month earlier than at Marysville, it was quite a month later. He also complained of the cold winds which swept through the valley, and concluded that fruit farming could not be made a success. His orchard was suffered to be destroyed. Twenty years later the same ground is covered with fine orchards. The fruit, though not so early as at Marysville, is quite equal in flavor, and bids fair to become an extensive and remunerative industry. It will be treated more fully in a future chapter.

CHAPTER XXII.

AMERICAN OCCUPATION.

Immigration of Americans—A Newspaper Again—Politics in 1868—Election Returns for 1868—First Full Statement of County Finances—Grand Jury Report, June 1, 1868—Roads—Santa Ynez Turnpike Road—Tulare Turnpike Road Company—Organization of Protestant Churches—The Congregational Church—The Episcopal Church—The Presbyterian Church—The M. E. Church in Ventura—The Congregational Church in San Buenaventura—William H. Seward in Santa Barbara—Statistics from the Assessment Roll of 1870–71—Santa Barbara Press—Election of 1869—Judiciary Election of 1869—Rates of Assessment—Bear Fight, in Which the Bear Got the Best of It, and Other Bears—Irregularities of Officers—Creation of Ventura County Agitated—Schools—Don Pablo de la Guerra.

THE great drought was considered an irreparable disaster. The loss of a quarter of a million head of stock, the utter ruin of many families of wealth and distinction, and the apparent worthlessness of the land for agriculture, gave the drought the appearance of an unmitigated evil. To the families affected it was so undoubtedly; to the public at large, a blessing in disguise. The plow will double, and, perhaps, quadruple the productive results of land over that of grazing it. Santa Barbara, with its two or three hundred families, when it was a grazing country, and when it was the home of ten times as many under the agricultural system, are quite different affairs. Then there was but one school, with scarcely as many scholars as may now be found in any little valley. If some of the families were enabled to dispense a princely hospitality, now multitudes are the centers of intelligence, refinement, and domestic virtues.

When it became known throughout the State that the great ranchos were being broken up, that the best of land was obtainable, in some instances, as low as twenty-five cents per acre, an immigration commenced that resulted in revolutionizing the whole industrial and social condition of society. The newcomers opened a variety of industries. Wheat, which before had only been raised in small quantities, and manufactured into an inferior flour for home consumption, was now raised for export. It was found that large tracts were, if properly cultivated, eminently adapted to its production. It is true that little inducement was found to raise it for exportation, as there were no wharves from which it could be transferred to ships. It could be put on to shipping only by surf-boats, which were liable to be overwhelmed by the breakers. As the capacity of the soil for agriculture became known, wharves were projected, which eventually furnished practicable shipping points for all who wished to engage in agriculture. Among the first to engage in it extensively was Dr. J. B. Shaw, on the Los Alamos, on a tract of ground that was considered worthless in early days for anything but grazing. Report says that the yield was as high as 100 bushels to the acre. This is probably an exaggeration, but the yield was abundant, and demonstrated beyond a doubt the profits of wheat farming.

SANTA BARBARA WHARF.

This was constructed in the summer of 1868 by a company of citizens. Previous to this all freight was received from the ships a mile or two from the shore and transferred by surf-boats. If a successful landing was made, the goods came ashore dry. Sometimes a huge roller would sweep over the boat and drench everything. It was complained that the mail-bags were frequently wet. Passengers were carried on the backs of sailors from the boat beyond the reach of the waves. Though the ticket for passage included a landing, most of the passengers thought best to *tip* their carriers with a half-dollar, or a quarter, at least, as it was soon discovered that it had a tendency to prevent accidents. Many funny incidents are related of some (Jews, of course), who would pay no extra, being ducked by a misstep as a huge wave would roll in. The sailors wading from the beach to the boat were wet any way, and cared nothing for the ducking. Dana relates that this style of embarking passengers was prevalent in 1840, and it seems that no better was discovered until a wharf was built. This only extended beyond the surf at ordinary tides or winds, and could only be approached by lighters, a 100-ton vessel being the largest that could make fast to the wharf with safety. It was a great improvement on the old method, however, and marked an era in commercial affairs. This method was not without danger, for the surf would sometimes break at the wharf where the passengers landed by means of stairs without railing. Sea-sick passengers would occasionally have difficulty in climbing them. One lady fell into the water and was rescued with difficulty. Even as early as 1868 the towns along the coast began to compete for immigration. A Los Angeles paper remarked that the passengers for Santa Barbara were dumped into the sea and forced to swim to the shore or drown. The newly-established *Post* indignantly denied the statement, and said no lady need wet the sole of her shoe; but added that that method of landing passengers was common at San Pedro and San Diego, however.

RATES OF WHARFAGE.

On all steamers or vessels belonging to the port, from ten to one hundred tons burden, per annum, $10.00; over one hundred tons per annum, $50.00; other vessels of ten to twenty-five tons, per day, $3.00; of twenty-five to one hundred tons, per day, $5.00; on general merchandise, per ton, $1.00; lumber, per M., $1.00; shingles, per M., 15 cents; wool, per ton, $1.50; sheep and hogs, per head, 1 cent; cattle, per head, 25 cents; hides, each, 1 cent.

A NEWSPAPER AGAIN.

With the coming of the Americans came the desire for a newspaper. The *Post* was started May 29, 1868, by Boust & Ferguson. The paper was of good size, well printed, and ably edited; professed to be neutral in politics, but would give the use of its columns to political articles not personal in their character. No. 2 contained an article on the persistent discouragement of American immigration by the old residents, by representing the land as utterly worthless for agriculture; that it only rained once in three or four years.

Reference was made to the *Gazette (Gaceta)*, which had lingered out an existence of eleven years, between being edited and printed in San Francisco and published in Santa Barbara. The *Post* knew too well the story of the failure of the *Gazette* to live through the loss of the good-will of some of the older families, but proposed to run a paper notwithstanding.

The *Post* took decided ground against the practice of assessing land at ten to twenty-five cents per acre, which could not be bought for less than fifty or one hundred times that sum, and thought the remedy might be found in compelling the Assessors to visit the land and appraise it themselves, instead of furnishing the owners with a blank sheet to make out their own appraisement.

POLITICS IN 1868.

With the coming of the newspaper, politics awoke to life, and the political machinery of public meetings, fiery orations, and torch-light processions was set in motion. A Republican meeting was held September 2, 1868, with the following officers:—

President, N. W. Winton; Vice-Presidents—General Covarrubias, C. Fernald, Captain Harloe, E. Van Valkenberg, W. T. McElhaney, José de Alizalde, Arza Porter, G. P. Tebbetts, Francisco Ayala, Captain Kimberly, J. H. Neal, José G. Moraga, Capt. J. Burke, Capt. A. B. Thompson, C. E. Huse, Juan Carrillo, C. A. Thompson, Francisco Leyba y Felix, Juan Rodriguez; Secretaries, Frank A. Thompson, E. B. Boust.

Colonel Stevens addressed the meeting; charged the Democracy with being responsible for the late Rebellion and the terrible consequences following it; thought the Democracy had sunk itself so deep in infamy that should the angel Gabriel blow his horn, awakening the dead at the farthest corners of the earth to march into line; when the sun should be dimmed and the beauties of the moon would fade; when all nature would be convulsed with the awful solemnity of the moment, the Democratic party would be sunk so deep in its own mire and quicksands as to be utterly unable to catch the faintest sound.

This oft-used sentiment, or hyperbole, or whatever it may be called, has not been improved upon since.—It shows that the orators of that day were fully up to the average of the present age. The style reminds one of an old poem written by a crack-brained bookseller who flourished in the latter part of the last century. Whether rampant orators flourished then, or whether the words were prophetic, the reader must determine. He describes the machinery, invented by a wonderful mechanic, that—

> "Struck out poems, editorials, and orations,
> Suitable for Fourth of July celebrations."

And again—

> "He hammered out a lawyer's jaw-mill,
> Which went by water like a saw-mill,
> With so much fire and fury
> It thunderstruck the Judge and jury."

F. M. Pixley then took the stand and gave a detailed account of the history of the parties from the beginning of the Rebellion, showing from the records the standing of each. Mr. Huse translated the substance into Spanish for the benefit of the natives. The audience was said to have been the largest that had ever assembled at Santa Barbara.

RETURNS OF GENERAL ELECTION FOR 1868.

CANDIDATES.	Santa Clara.	Santa Paula.	San Buenaventura.	La Cañada.	Carpenteria.	Santa Barbara.	La Patera.	Santa Ynez.	Total.
Electors—									
John B. Felton, R.	10	54	53	8	21	230	38	14	428
O. L. Lagrange, R	10	54	53	8	21	230	38	14	428
D. B. Hoffman, R.	10	54	53	8	21	230	38	14	428
Alfred Redington, R.	10	54	53	8	21	230	38	14	428
Charles Westmoreland, R.	10	54	53	8	21	230	38	14	428
Thomas J. Henley, D.	28	22	34	19	21	149	22	6	301
E. J. C. Kewen, D.	28	22	34	19	21	149	22	6	301
W. T. Wallace, D.	28	22	34	19	21	149	22	6	301
A. B. Dibblee, D	28	22	34	19	21	149	22	6	301
George Pierce, D.	28	22	34	19	21	149	22	6	301
Congressman—									
Frank M. Pixley, R.	10	54	51	8	21	228	37	18	422
S. B. Axtell, D.	28	22	36	19	21	151	23	7	307
Supervisor, 3d District—									
Thomas B. Dibblee.								17	17
S. D. Williams								3	3

Total Vote, 729.

This is nearly double what it was previous to the breaking up of the cattle ranches.

FIRST FULL STATEMENT OF COUNTY FINANCES.

The beneficial effect of having business men like Thomas R. Bard and Thomas B. Dibblee on the Board of Supervisors is shown in the fact that for the first time in the history of the county, a full statement of public finances was given for publication:—

Statement of the existing debt of the County of Santa Barbara, California, January 31, 1869, made and published in accordance with the provisions of Section 15 of an Act entitled "An Act to create a Board of Supervisors in the counties of this State, and to define their duties and powers." Approved March 20, 1855.

Bonds of 1859 bearing 7% interest	$16,500 00	
Less coin on hand for redemption	2,500 00	
		$14,000 00
Bonds issued in 1864 bearing 7% interest	19,900 00	
Certificates of indebtedness of 1864, bearing 7% interest	1,605 52	
	$20,505 52	
Less cash on hand to apply	2,300 00	
		18,205 52
Unpaid Warrants of 1864–65	269 99	
Cash on hand to apply	59 35	
		210 64
Unpaid warrants of 1865–66	1,739 79	
Cash on hand to apply	28 88	
		1,710 91
Unpaid warrants of 1866–67	273 97	
Cash on hand to apply	70 30	
		203 67
Unpaid warrants of 1867–68	1,430 65	
Cash on hand to apply	153 51	
		1,277 14
Warrants on Contingent Fund unpaid	10 00	
Less cash on hand to apply	1 12	
		8 88
Total unpaid warrants		3,411 24
Total indebtedness of county		$35,616 76
Less cash balance in Hospital Fund	$ 132 30	
Less cash balance in General Fund	1,951 69	
		2,083 99
Total indebtedness		$33,532 77

The unpaid taxes amounted to quite a sum. Some of this might have been collected by proper efforts on the part of the several District Attorneys.

Unpaid taxes of 1862–63	$ 360 24
" " 1863–64	347 51
" " 1864–65	529 52
" " 1865–66	2,219 55
" " 1866–67	2,134 39
" " 1867–68	2,605 69
Total	$8,696 90

THE GRAND JURY REPORT JUNE 1, 1868.

Occasionally men got on the jury who were not satisfied with a merely formal observance of the law which made it their duty to examine official matters generally, but made a thorough search into all the financial matters especially. This jury reported indebtedness as follows:—

Amount of Bonded Debt	$16,500 00
Bonds issued in 1859	19,900 00
Certificates of 1864	606 24
Total debt	$37,006 24
Outstanding warrants:—	
On General Fund, 1864–5	369 99
" " 1865–6	1,739 79
" " 1866–7	273 97
" " 1867–8	467 72
Hospital "	100 00
	$39,957 71

They report that they find a systematic fraud practiced in the City Government,; that the records are kept in Spanish; only one out of the five Trustees speaks English. They find that 7,000 acres of the public lands have been granted away within the last two years for less than $6,000; that these lands have not been granted for settlement or improvement, but for speculation, and that some of the members of the Council are implicated. The Recorder's books show conveyance to one man of 900 acres for $888, when lands of a similar class were selling at $6.00 per acre. Reported $2,490 in City Treasury.

The names of the Grand Jury who made this report were: F. Meninchaca, D. W. Thompson, Rafael Leyba, Anastacio Flores, Juan Gonzales, Chas. W. Shaw, Geo. S. Gilbert, E. B. Higgins, John A. Kuhlman, Tunis V. Hankinson, M. Striedl, Gustavus Staude, Wm. Benn, N. W. Winton, Foreman.

Benn and Shaw reported adversely as to city affairs, the former being a member of the Council. This report brought out a reply from Mr. Yndart, a member of the Council, who maintained that the land had not been sold for speculative purposes, but according to a well-settled axiom of American law, that the land should not be disposed of for revenue, but to furnish poor people with homes; that the land had been given to those who had resided on it longest, in suitable tracts for cultivation. He stated that Mr. D. W. Thompson, who wrote out the report for the Grand Jury, had applied for 300 acres and received but ninety, and that much against his (Yndart's) will in the Council.

ROADS.

The road fund now amounted to a considerable sum, and in general was well disbursed. Road districts were formed and competent road-masters appointed. The natural face of the country, except

when the mountainous ridges were to be crossed was favorable for road-building. One of the first essentials in a civilized country is free communication, and as a result, cheap transportation. The failure of the scheme at an early day to build a good road through the county had not discouraged the enterprising part of the people. Private enterprises were undertaken. Among the most important of these was the

SANTA YNEZ TURNPIKE ROAD.

This was organized August 6, 1868, and officers elected as follows:—

President, Chas. Fernald; Secretary, Henry Carnes; Directors—Thomas Bell, of San Francisco; Dr. M. H. Biggs, Dr. S. B. Brinkerhoff, Charles Fernald, C. E. Huse, Dr. J. L. Ord, Eli Rundell, Dr. J. B. Shaw, and — Bixby, Monterey.

One year from that time the rates of toll were fixed: For one horse and vehicle, $1.00; for two horses and vehicle, $1.50; for four horses and vehicle, $2.50; horses and cattle, in herds or single, per head, 25 cents; sheep, 5 cents.

THE TULARE TURNPIKE ROAD COMPANY

Was organized December 15, 1868, by electing Charles Fernald President, C. E. Huse, Treasurer, and H Carnes, Secretary. The Havilah mines were now attracting considerable attention, and Santa Barbara people thought that an outlet to the sea by way of their port would be desirable. In February, 1869, a a party was sent to make a reconnoissance of a route, another party from Tulare agreeing to meet them at an intermediate point. It was probably the first visit of the explorers to the mountains in the north part of the county, and they got lost in a dense fog in the ranges of mountains, and did not connect with the other party.

The project was not dropped, however. May 31, 1869, a large meeting was held to consider the subject. The names of the officers and speakers at the meeting are given to show who were enterprising enough to consider the building of a road, for, though the road was never built, we shall see that the projectors were the future leaders in other projects which did succeed.

J. A. Johnson, Chairman; Vice-presidents—Dr. J. B. Shaw, Dr. M. H. Biggs, T. B. Dibblee, J. F. Maguire, Antonio de la Guerra, Charles E. Huse, U. Yndart, F. W. Frost, Chas. Pierce, Capt. W. E. Greenwell, Dr. S. B. Brinkerhoff, Geo. P. Tebbitts, O. L. Abbott, Dr. J. L. Ord, Eli Rundell, W. T. Williams; Secretaries, J. T. Richards, C. A. Thompson, E. B. Boust.

Mr. Huse estimated the expense at $15,000. "The opening of the road to the Santa Ynez River is a good beginning. Over the second range of mountains, the ascent and descent is by means of a moderate inclination. This route, when completed, would be the best route to Havilah, White Pine, and Kern River Districts."

ORGANIZATION OF PROTESTANT CHURCHES.

The coming in of Protestant Americans caused churches other than the Catholic to be organized. There had been occasional preaching, but no regular services were held until the American movement. Adam Bland, Presiding Elder of the Los Angeles circuit, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, held service as early as 1854. The circumstances not being encouraging, no regular service was attempted until 1867, when the Rev. R. R. Dunlap was appointed to the charge of the community embracing Santa Barbara, La Patera, Montecito, Carpenteria, and San Buenaventura, though there was no organized society in any of these places. In 1868 the Rev. P. Y. Cool was appointed to the service, and succeeded in organizing a church, and building a parsonage and chapel. It is said the native population were much averse to having Protestant service in the town, but did not offer any serious obstruction. The first worship was conducted in the Court House, then called the Egerea House. On one occasion, when service was being held, some of the Mexicans caught a shoat in front of the building, and allowed the animal to do some vigorous squealing for some time. As the interruption was not serious, no notice was taken of it.

The members of the first church were, S. Stringfield, Sarah M. Cool, Elizabeth Stringfield, L. C Clark, Susan R. Clark, Harriet Cooley, Mary Cooley, Belle M. Martin, Georgia A. Crabb, Isaac G. Foster, Samuel Shoup, Mary Shoup, Martha M. Hammel, Amelia A. Schlutter, Lewis Stark, Matilda Stark, Mary E. Goss, and Mary Ann Rhodes.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

Was organized by the Rev. J. A. Johnson, afterwards the famous editor of the Santa Barbara *Press*. He preached his first sermon in the Court House, November 25, 1866. At the close of the service a resolution was adopted, asking him to remain permanently in the town, and form a society. The following month he settled in the town with his family, and commenced, it is said, the first permanent Protestant worship. In 1867 a permanent society was organized under the Congregational form, with J. A. Johnson as Pastor. C. E. Huse, David Nidever, and E. F. Maxfield were elected trustees; and N. W. Winton and P. S. Brinkerhoff, deacons. Mr. Johnson's ministry closed in April, 1869. The next in charge was the Rev. E. M. Betts, who remained for two years. Dr. Stone, of San Francisco, and Dr. Dwinelle, of Sacramento, visited the city in the interest of the church, in 1869–70.

THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

As early as 1868 Dr. J. B. Shaw, Mr. Fitzhugh, and John B. Church met at the Lick House in San Francisco, to consider the formation of a church. The

following day they met with Bishop Kip, and laid the circumstances before him, but nothing was done to mature the project. In looking over and canvassing the population of Santa Barbara, they only found forty-three Americans, and of these, not more than ten or twelve would be likely to join an Episcopal organization. The following year saw some favorable changes, and the Rev. T. G. Williams was sent to the place; and succeeded in effecting an organization, Dr. J. B. Shaw, Russel Heath, John Ruddick, M. M. Kimberly, and D. W. ap Jones being the first trustees. The Court House and school house were used as places of worship until 1869, when they occupied a brick chapel constructed by them on Gutierrez Street.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Was organized June, 1869, by the enrollment of nineteen members. A large portion of these were former members of the congregation organized by Mr. Johnson. Rev. Thomas Frazer effected the organization. The Rev. H. H. Dubbins was the first Pastor. Ludwell G. Oliver, Jonathan Mayhew, N. W. Winton, Enoch Covert, S. R. I. Sturgeon, and A. J. C. Willson were the first Board of Trustees. Dr. Phelps, of San Francisco, was the next pastor. He was a very able man, and succeeded in gathering a membership of nearly one hundred.

THE M. E. CHURCH AT SAN BUENAVENTURA

Was organized about the same time as at Santa Barbara, through the agency of the Rev. Mr. Dunlap, this forming a part of his charge. He was succeeded by the Rev. P. Y. Cool, who increased the membership of the church. The opening of the Briggs tract in 1867, for settlement, had the effect of bringing in many families who became members and supporters of churches.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH IN SAN BUENAVENTURA

Was the first Protestant church in the territory of Ventura County, having been organized in 1867. Mr. B. Starr was the first preacher. The first members were Rev. Mr. Bristol, Rev. Mr. Harrison, Eliza Shaw, Francis L. Saxby, Isabella L. Hobson, Hanna E. McCarty, Mary A. Herbert, Matilda P. Barnard, Geo. Beers, Sarah Beers, Edward B. Williams, Elizabeth A. Williams, Amanda Baker, Maria A. Wason, Nancy L. Banny, Celia A. Simpson, Fanny Williams. W. E. Barnard and Geo. S. Gilbert were the first deacons, the former being clerk. A church edifice was erected in 1870.

WM. H. SEWARD VISITS SANTA BARBARA.

Wm. H. Seward visited Santa Barbara September 23, 1869. He was introduced to the people by C. E. Huse, who made a few appropriate remarks on the part acted by the distinguished visitor, in the tremendous struggle our nation had passed through.

Mr. Seward addressed the audience for a few minutes, referring to the struggle just passed, the immensity of our national resources, and the brilliant prospects for the future. He visited the big grape vine, took its measurements, and continued on his way.*

STATISTICS.

Real estate sold in 1868.

Ranchos Zaca and Corral de Cuati, containing four square leagues (17,760 acres) were sold by Lattaillade to C. F. Emmet, Augustus Mahe, and C. Parellier for $26,700.

G. H. Briggs sold 900 acres of the Santa Paula tract to W. Elf, for $13,000.

Eighty new buildings were erected during the season.

Lumber was used in Santa Barbara in 1870 valued at $70,700; number bricks, 600,000; estimated increase of property in the county, $1,000,000.

ASSESSMENT ROLL OF 1868.

Acres assessed, 1,154,106¾; value of real estate and improvements, $695,565.48; personal property, $478,229.72; total value, $1,137,795.10; taxes levied, $33,565.01; collected, $26,343.93; delinquent, $7,221.08.

Live stock, 1869:—

Horses, 4,558; mules, 477; asses, 22; cows, 5,757; calves, 2,719; beef cattle, 2,610; oxen, 108; total cattle, 11,094; sheep, 193,167; goats, 280; hogs, 757; chickens, 10,200; turkeys, 800; geese, 84; ducks, 624; hives of bees, 450.

Assessed value of real estate, $755,864; assessed value of personal property, $626,267; total, $1,482,131.

Estimated population, 8,600; subject to road tax, 700.

STATISTICS FROM THE ASSESSMENT ROLL OF 1870–71.

NAME. LAND.	ACRES.	VALUE.	TOTAL.
Ayers, Albert, Ojai	1,500	$450	$6,807
Argues, Joaquin R., Laguna	4,438	3,000	3,950
Arrellanes, Luis			5,630
Ashley, J. B.			11,000
Arnaz, José de, Santa Ana			4,294
Amat, Tadeo (Bishop), City Lots	6,000		69,971
Boeseke & Co., Merchandise			4,000
Bell, John S, Laguna	11,095	11,095	
" " Los Alamos	24,409	24,409	43,006
Buel, R. T., San Carlos Jonata	13,314	9,985	12,685
Biggs, M. H., Rincon	3,000	3,000	
" " Valley land	300	1,800	18,385
Bailard, ——, Rincon	400	2,400	6,955
Burke, Miguel			5,615
Brinkerhoff, S. B., Laguna	3,000	2,225	9,650
Bard, T. R., Colonia	24,111	60,225	61,185
Curry, John, Sisquoc	16,756	6,702	6,702

*[NOTE. The papers contain what purports to be his speech, but the language is so inferior to Seward's terse and comprehensive style, that we are afraid it was manufactured after Seward left, or badly reported, and if published, would add nothing to Seward's fame as an orator.]

NAME.	LAND.	ACRES.	VALUE.	TOTAL.
Curry & Conner,	Sisquoc ..	17,729	7,091	7,091
Cuesta, Ramon de la,	Nojaqui	2,000	1,500	5,538
Cutts & Cooper,	Dos Pueblos	1,455	4,365	5,365
Camarillo, Juan,	Jonata	13,314	9,985	
" "	Cañada del Corral	3,000	2,225	
Camarillo, Juan,	Santa Clara	4,780	23,900	
" "	Calleguas	1,535	2,302	44,098
Dibblee, Alb't, Dibblee, T. B., and W. W. Hollister.	San Julian	48,321	48,321	
	La Espada	13,308	6,654	
	Santa Ana	13,308	6,654	
	La Gaviota	8,872	4,336	
	Salsipuedes	6,654	6,654	
	Lompoc ..	32,450	64,900	
	Las Cruces	1,000	500	
	Sheep	43,231	42,231	184,727
Den, N. A.,	Dos Pueblos	9,160	27,480	
Den, E. R.,	Dos Pueblos	719	2,157	8,657
Ells, James,	Santa Paula and Saticoy	1,126	5,632	6,752
Estrada, José A.,	Los Alamos	4,438	4,438	6,233
Elizalde, Ygnacia Marcia,	Laguna	8,876	6,000	10,570
Foxen, B.,	Tinequaic	8,876	6,657	8,574
Frost, F. W.,	Town Lots			9,650
Guerra, José A.,	Los Alamos	13,314	13,314	14,489
Guerra, José, estate of,	Conejo	24,442	18,331	28,216
Green, John P.,	Ojai	10,862	16,290	16,619
Goux, J. E.,	Town Property			9,060
Houston, W. E. P.,	Todos Santos	17,776	13,332	13,332
Hernsten, Geo., & Co,	Merchandise, etc			5,160
Huse, C. E.,	Conejo	3,000	2,250	8,950
Hill, John G.,	Colonia	693	3,465	5,395
Hollister, J. W. and Cooper, J. W.	Santa Rosa	15,540	15,540	
	Lompoc ..	13,331	26,664	
	Sheep	28,000	12,824	57,901
Hope, Thomas,	Las Positas	3,281	13,124	
" "	" "	300	1,800	18,679
Hill, R. O.,	Patera	1,917	5,751	6,366
Heath, Russel,	Carpenteria	300	1,800	4,800
Hollister, W. W.,	Dos Pueblos	2,517	7,551	
Hollister, W. W.,	Improvements	8.000		54,468
Higgins, E. B.,	Santa Paula	1,415	7,075	12,005
Kays, John C.,	Town Lots and Merchandise			5,800
Leach & Rynerson,	Town Lots and Merchandise			5,175
Lacosta, John, estate of,	El Cojo	8,000	8,000	18,050
Lobero, José,	Conejo	6,000	4,500	
" "	Town Lots and Merchandise			11,425
More, T. Wallace,	Patera	1,000	6,000	
More, T. Wallace,	Sespe	8,876	17,752	
" "	Other Land	800		36,752
More, A. P.,	Santa Rosa Island	52,760	26,380	37,850
Moore, Thomas W.,	Purificacion	13,384	6,692	15,039
McKeeby & Chaffee,	Mdse.			7,000
Massini, Pedro,	Mdse			6,432
Mendoza, F. F.,	Santa Rita	13,314	6,657	
" "	La Purissima	14,927	7,463	19,518
Mayhew, Jonathan,	Mesa	223	1,185	
" "	Santa Paula	550	2,750	6,934
Nidever, John				6,998
Olmstead, S. C.,	Carpenteria			5,014
Olivas, Raymundo,	San Miguel	2,219	11,095	14,163
Orella, Bruno,	City Property			7,508
Ord, James L.,	City Property			5,010
Oreña, Gaspar,	Cuyama	13,200	6,600	
" "	Town Property			14,420
Philadelphia & California Petroleum Company	Simi	98,000	73,000	
	Las Posas ..	26,623	39,335	
	San Fr'ncisco	8,953	6,714	
	Improvem'ts & Machinery		4,000	123,149
Pura, William,	San Marcos	55,512	17,756	
" "	Tequepis ..	8,878	4,439	
" "	Nojaqui ...	8,876	6,657	29,102
Pierce, Charles,	Town Property and Lumber Yard			10,925
Pringle, E. J.,	Town Property and Hot Springs			8,900
Pendana & Gondoli,	Town Property			6,907
Packard, Albert,	Town Property			15,890
Rivas, Ramon Gonzales,	Santa Ana	10,000	5,000	25,965
Rea, William,	Santa Rita	1,332	6,660	6,660
Rodriguez, Juan,	San Miguel	8,876	4,438	5,730
Snodgrass, Larkin,	Santa Clara	630	3,150	6,797
Scott, Thomas A.,	Cañada Larga	6,626	10,000	
Scott, Thomas A.,	Calleguas	7,045	10,578	24,249
Stage Company,	Stock			5,950
Shaw, Jas. B.,	Laguna	17,776	17,776	
" "	Los Alamos	4,438	4,438	
" "	Patera	129	774	
" "	Ortega	975	2,925	42,530
Sparks, Sally,	Town Property			5,850
Schiappapietra, A.,	Santa Clara	13,000	26,000	41,250
Santa Cruz Is. Co.,	Santa Cruz Is.	52,760	26,380	

NAMES. LAND.	ACRES.	VALUE.	TOTAL.
Santa Cruz Is. Co., Sheep	23,819	23,819	56,159
Sisters of Charity, Building and Lot			6,090
Thompson, D. W., San Miguel	2,200	1,100	17,128
Santa Barbara Wharf Co.			6,000
Thompson & Bard, Rancho del Corral	4,438	3,328	8,125
Temple, Mahe, & Paviller, Corral de Quati	13,322	9,991	
Temple, Mahe, & Paviller, Zaca	4,458	3,343	13,335
Valle, Ygnacio del, Piru	13,200	6,600	
" " San Francisco	1,290	3,870	27,419
Wallsworth, E. B., Santa Paula	1,650	8,250	
Ward, John B., Guadalupe	26,664	53,328	
" " Casmali	4,444	4,444	71,782
Yorba Ysbel, Guadalasca	26,300	10,890	14,669
Total of Real Estate for the County			$1,965,138 29
Total of Personal Property			851,795
Total			$2,816,933 29
After regulation by Board of Equalization			$2,882,526 87

The reader will notice that many of the ranches are mentioned several times. But few of them remained intact, and became the property of many owners, in lots varying from hundreds to thousands of acres. When a name of a ranch is mentioned, generally only a part is included; the number of acres will show what part. Cattle began to bear a good price, and were generally assessed $10.00 per head; sheep at fifty cents to $1.00, according to the grade of the flocks. The flocks of Dibblee Bros. & Hollister were assessed at $1.00 per head, being partly merino; those on the islands, at fifty cents. The most careless observer will not fail to notice the predominance of the foreign or American names on the assessment roll, and the sparsity of those of the native Californians. Their names are missing on the assessment roll as tax-payers, but may be found on the Great Register as *voters*.

The great changes in the proprietorships were not altogether the result of misfortunes, but of folly as well. In the early days a monte dealer loaned money to those whose credit was good, at 12½ cents on the *peso* (dollar) per day. In large sums he charged twelve per cent. per month. A $20.00 loan once took a 4,000-acre ranch, doubling every eight days, until the size of the debt justified a mortgage. He died worth a quarter of a million of dollars. He had a Spanish name, and, as there are many respectable descendants of the same name, it is, perhaps, as well to let it pass.

THE SANTA BARBARA "PRESS."

June 24, 1869, J. A. Johnson, who heretofore was known as a clergyman, bought the *Post*, and discontinuing the name, commenced the publication of the *Press*, a paper which afterwards became famous throughout the State. He organized the first Protestant church in the county, and built up quite a society, which, however, becoming somewhat divided, he was induced to engage in an editorial career. He was a man of indomitable industry, of considerable talent as a writer, and had much more zeal than discretion. For want of the latter article, he got into numerous difficulties, from which he did not always extricate himself with credit. Some disagreement about business matters ensued with E. B. Boust, former editor and proprietor of the paper which was merged into the *Press*. Boust thereupon started a new paper called the *Times*. Then commenced a newspaper war, which, for venom, spleen, ill-temper, and personal abuse, could hardly be surpassed. Personal encounters were frequent, not only with the editor of the *Times*, but with citizens of towns. All the abuse that could be raked out of the criminal records or manufactured in the saloons, was freely used by both editors. A full history of the affair would hardly be suitable for any book. Only a few of the choice epithets can be preserved here. Mr. Johnson asserted of persons, by name, that they were "coarse, brutal, and vindictive ruffians," a "newspaper pirate," a "brassy fellow," a "graceless ruffian," a "coarse bully," a "low fellow," "destitute of honor," etc.

The *Times* termed Johnson "the contemptible, pusillanimous renegade, who was doing the dirty work of men meaner than himself;" "a dirty, lying, cowardly sneak," and intimates to Johnson that if he is aggrieved, Johnson knows how and where to find him (Boust).

The war extended to individuals also. Mr. Johnson had forwarded his paper to persons who were not subscribers, and, perhaps, according to law, was entitled to recover pay. A bill, presented to Mr. Packard, a lawyer and man of property and influence, brought the following reply:—

"In regard to this bill, I must say it would be a strange rule of justice that would impose on a man the obligation of paying a tax to a newspaper editor whom he regards as a public slanderer. If you hug the delusion, that all the men you wantonly choose to libel, are so lacking in the spirit of manhood, that you can compel them to contribute to the support of the instrument that tortures them, I think you will err, with some at least. You need not anticipate any support from me on such a proposition. As soon as I observed that you had undertaken to force your libelous paper on me, I inserted a notice in the *Times* respecting it.

"A. PACKARD.

"*January 4, 1870.*"

The *Press*, July 30, 1870, contained an article descriptive of a collision between the editors as follows:—

"The 'Parson' flew into a rage, and thrust his cheek with such force against our open hand as to paralyze our arm and disable our fingers. Not con-

tent with this sudden and unexpected act of violence, he immediately turned upon us, and socked his nether extremity against the toe of our boot with such effect that our foot has been an almost useless appendage since that time, and we have furthermore to bewail the utter destruction of that boot. We retreated, utterly demolished and dejected."

The *Times* was started February 1, 1870. It was a respectable paper in appearance, and was edited with ability in the rôle the paper assumed. In the first number was an article concerning the proposed new county of Ventura, a project which was beginning to be discussed. The reasons urged against the measure were that the revenue was too small to justify any such measure; that the assessment roll only showed a total of $1,614,784.10, with a revenue of only $47,606.75; that if this was divided, these would not be sufficient to sustain a government in either county; and furthermore Santa Barbara did not care to part with good company.

THE ELECTION 1869.

The whole number of votes cast was 1172, the candidates for county clerk, Thompson and Den receiving the largest number of votes. These persons were both allied to the native families, with whom personal friendship went farther than politics. Frank Thompson, as in the future elections for a number of years, showed himself a skillful politician. The number of votes cast indicated a rapid increase in the population, an increase of 200 per cent. since the great drought which was thought to be such an irreparable disaster.

The election machinery did not work smoothly, the Supervisors having considerable trouble in counting the votes. On opening the package for San Buenaventura, the ballots were wanting. A summons was sent for the election officers of those precincts to appear. R. Surdam, in behalf of the Board of Officers of San Buenaventura, appeared with a package of votes with the certificate of the clerks of the election attached, that they were the original ballots cast at the election in said precinct. A similar certificate accompanied the list of voters of Santa Clara. J. H. Linville, Chairman of the Democratic County Central Committee, objected to the counting of the votes of Santa Paula on account of the informality. The reader will notice that there was a majority against Murphy, Democratic candidate for Senator, of thirty-three votes. The Board of Supervisors, by the votes of Dibblee and de la Guerra, rejected the list of votes, and proceeded to make a count as per returns. The whole vote was finally counted with the intention of getting the will of the people irrespective of the want of formalities, in accordance with the established custom of rejecting no votes or returns for want of form when the purport was apparent, and probably a fair expression of the will of the voters was obtained.

The strife for votes at this election was very great, the operators acting much like hotel runners, almost seizing a man by force. We have the following anecdote on the authority of W. T. Williams:—

About the close of the election, a Mexican was passed along the line, and the ticket thrust at him until he became so confused that he thought he was going to be mobbed. He made an effort to retreat, but the crowd, closing up behind him, cut off egress in that direction, and in terror he started towards the polls; seeing daylight under the ballot-box, he made a lunge underneath the table. Rising too soon, he scattered the ballot-boxes and officers and escaped through the rear of the house (the Aguerra House) mid yells of Hang him! Shoot him! etc., from the amused and merciless crowd.

ELECTION RETURNS, 1869.

CANDIDATES.	Santa Clara.	Santa Paula.	San Buenaventura.	La Cañada.	Carpenteria.	Santa Barbara.	La Patera.	Santa Ynez.	Los Alamos.	Santa Maria.	Total.
State Senator—											
R. Pacheco, R.	32	72	62	23	23	305	53	10	23	20	623
P. W. Murphy, D	68	39	57	32	43	204	42	23	35	4	547
Me n. Assembly—											
J. E. Stevens, R.	30	60	39	16	22	258	51	7	16	9	508
A. G. Escandon, D.	69	42	81	39	44	249	46	25	42	15	652
Sheriff—											
Arza Porter, R	34	88	77	27	35	343	67	27	28	23	749
R. B. Ord, D.	66	23	42	28	30	165	30	5	28	1	418
County Clerk—											
F. A. Thompson, R.	34	73	75	24	30	317	45	13	30	17	658
E. R. Den, D.	66	38	45	31	36	194	50	19	28	7	514
Assessor—											
A. Janssens, Ind.	17	16	23	26	13	123	27	23	1	18	287
J. J. Elizalde, R.	28	58	64	21	20	319	45	9	40	6	607
T. J. Riggs, D.	55	36	28	8	33	65	24	1	16	..	266
District Attorney—											
William T. Williams, R.	33	76	64	25	26	270	45	10	24	9	582
J. H. Kincaid, D.	67	35	56	30	40	228	50	22	34	15	577
County Treasurer—											
F. W. Frost, R.	31	73	66	22	25	332	74	23	24	22	692
J. E. Goux, D.	67	33	54	33	41	117	23	10	33	2	418
Surveyor—											
W. H. Norway, R.	31	74	61	25	22	321	53	15	23	17	642
H. H. Linville, D.	69	37	58	30	44	119	43	17	33	7	457
Supt. of Schools—											
J. C. Hamer, R.	31	69	63	21	25	309	57	11	24	6	616
T. G. Williams, D	..	21	4	4	..	12	..	..	1	12	54
W. A. Hayne, D.	69	20	49	28	31	167	26	18	33	..	441
Coroner—											
C. J. Freeman, R.	31	74	59	22	23	319	57	14	24	20	643
O. H. O'Neil, D	69	37	58	33	43	193	40	19	34	4	530
Supervisors—											
Charles Gibson	..	1	50	3	..	...	..	..	.	..	54
C. W. Thacker	29	73	88	46	..	...	..	..	..	..	236
T. V. Hankerson	67	37	28	7	..	...	..	..	..	..	139

THE JUDICIARY ELECTION OF 1869.

The candidates for District Judge were Pablo de la Guerra and Walter Murray, the latter of San Luis Obispo. There was now considerable strife between the natives and the new-comers. From being magnates in the land the old families were being crowded to the wall. It was urged against Pablo de la Guerra as a candidate for Judge that he would have to abdicate the bench in nearly half the cases that would come before him, being directly or indirectly related to nearly half the families in the county. Two of the Board of Supervisors were members of his family, Antonio Maria de la Guerra being a brother, and Thomas B. Dibblee a son-in-law. When the Supervisors met to canvass the vote, S. R. I. Sturgeon presented the following protest:—

"Now comes Walter Murray, by S. R. I. Sturgeon, his attorney, and objects to Thomas B. Dibblee sitting as a member of the Board of Canvassers in the case of

District Judge, on the ground that he is related to Pablo de la Guerra, one of the candidates for said office, within the prohibited degree, being his son-in-law. And, further, objects to Antonio Maria de la Guerra sitting, on the grounds of relationship, he being brother to the aforesaid Pablo de la Guerra, candidate for District Judge."

Overruled by the Board.

October 26, 1869.

Present—De la Guerra, Dibblee, and Bard.

Sturgeon to the front again.

"*To the Honorable Board of Supervisors, &c.:*—

"In the matter of canvassing the votes for District Judge. Now comes Walter Murray, by S. R. I. Sturgeon, his attorney, and objects to the counting of the votes or reception of the returns, in any manner, of the election District of the town of Santa Barbara.

"1. On the ground of illegal and fraudulent acts of the Board of Enrollment in and for said precinct, by which this objector has suffered injury. In this, that, as this deponent is informed and believes, and so alleges the fact to be, the aforesaid Board of Enrollment did enroll names of men to vote in said election district who do not reside therein and who were duly enrolled in the election district in which they do reside; and in this, that they enrolled men to vote in said district who were not residents of the county.

"2. On the ground of illegal and fraudulent acts of the Inspector and Judges of the election on the day of the election, after opening the polls, by which illegal and fraudulent acts this objector has suffered injury. In this, that, as this deponent is informed and believes, and so alleges the fact to be, that the said Board of Inspectors and Judges did, after opening the polls on said day enroll men to vote who were not on that day residents of the aforesaid election district; that they did illegally and fraudulently alter names on the enrolled list to enable persons to vote who are not residents of the district nor, so far as can be known, of the county or district, and that they did illegally and fraudulently allow men to vote under names other than the names of which said persons are properly known. S. R. I. Sturgeon, Attorney for W. Murray. Sturgeon, being sworn, affirms that the party interested is not a citizen of the county, and cannot verify it himself, and that the same is true of his own knowledge, except the matters stated on information, and he believes them to be true."

Protest overruled and the Board proceeded with the canvass and count of the ballots of the precincts of Santa Barbara, Montecito, Carpenteria, San Buenaventura, La Cañada, Santa Paula, and Santa Clara. The Board then canvassed and recounted again the ballots of the precincts of Los Alamos and Santa Maria, with the same results as before, on the 25th inst. The following was the official result:—

CANDIDATES.	Santa Clara.	Santa Paula.	San Buenaventura	La Cañada.	Carpenteria.	Montecito.	Santa Barbara.	La Patera.	Los Cruces.	Santa Maria.	Los Alamos.	Total.
Justice Supreme Court—												
Lorenzo Sawyer	29	49	64	20	19	17	183	43	4	3	11	437
O. C. Pratt	29	50	54	19	15	17	185	47	4	13	11	444
Joseph Crockett	61	38	55	32	43	30	237	40	35	4	47	622
W. T. Wallace	61	39	58	31	39	30	233	40	34	14	46	630
District Judge—												
Pablo de la Guerra	39	40	67	36	27	30	237	29	33	1	39	578
Walter Murray	43	49	45	15	30	16	187	57	6	16	19	433

When the returns from San Luis Obispo were received, it was found that Pablo de la Guerra was duly elected Judge of the Second Judicial District.

RATES OF ASSESSMENT.

Most of our readers will remember the general complaint of the inequality of the rates twenty or even fifteen years ago. The law provided that all property should be assessed at its cash value. Land improvements and stock were the largest items on the assessment roll. Land in the northern part of the State was assessed at $20.00 per acre; in the southern part of the State the same quality of land was assessed at twenty-five cents per acre. The large rancheros had some influence by which they would get their large tracts at a nominal rate, frequently as low as three cents per acre. The man who purchased a small tract, and by his own industry made it productive, was assessed at the highest rates. *Cash* in hand was assessed without deduction. In some instances, when a wholesale increase of the assessment was made, this was raised above its actual count.

Complaints became so loud after the assessment of 1869 that a general increase of estimated values took place, and the appraisement of 1870, though much below the cash value, was a great advance on previous years.

Among the cases cited were the lands of the Dibblees and Hollisters:—

Two-thirds of the Lompoc, 26,644 acres, assessed at $9,322.40; Gaviota, 8,888 acres, at $3,666; Santa Ana, 13,196 acres, at $3,958; La Espada, 13,300 acres, at $3,325; San Julian, 48,221 acres, at $14,466.30; Salsepuides, 6,657 acres, at $1,664.25; Las Cruces, 1,000 acres, at $300.

A total of 117,926 acres assessed only $35,701.95. This was not considered a tenth of the value of the land; in fact, the Lompoc alone was sold a few years later at more than ten times the assessed value of the whole of the ranches.

The Philadelphia Petroleum Company's lands were assessed:—

Simi, 92,340 acres, at $23,085; Las Posas, 26,600 acres, at $7,980; San Francisco, 5,313 acres, at $2,656; Thomas R. Bard, San Pedro, 4,439 acres, at $6,658. This was less than thirty cents per acre.

It was remarked that these low rates were recognized by Thomas B. Dibblee and T. R. Bard, as Supervisors, themselves being owners.

The Hollister, Dibblee, Cooper, and Bard tracts, amounting to 319,189 acres, was assessed at $103,696.

José Arnaz's land, on the Santa Ana, was assessed at thirty cents per acre, though he asked $20 an acre.

In town it was not much better. J. A. Johnson sold a block to O. L. Abbott for $5,000 which was assessed at $350. Lot 230 on State Street that was sold for $5,000, and held afterwards at $16,000, was assessed at $400, though the Supervisors subsequently raised it to $1,000.

Very Respfy. Yours
T. McGlashan

Engd by H.B. Hall & Sons, 13 Barclay St. N.Y.

C. F. McGLASHAN.

CHARLES FAYETTE MCGLASHAN was born near Janesville, Wisconsin, August 12, 1847. His ancestors were from Clan McGlashan, in the Highlands of Scotland. His father, Peter McGlashan, was one of the pioneers of Wisconsin, having removed thither from western New York. The mother dying in 1849, the father started to California in 1851, with his seven children, of whom the subject of this sketch was next to the youngest, and was the only son. Stopping one year in Missouri, and one at Salt Lake, they reached California in 1854. His boyhood was passed in the Coast Range Mountains, about twenty miles west of Cloverdale, and his earlier education was received in the Sotoyome Institute, at Healdsburg. At seventeen, he engaged in teaching, first in the Sotoyome Institute, and subsequently in El Dorado County. In 1868, he went East, and took a course of instruction at Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Massachusetts. Returning to California in 1871, he was Principal of the Placerville High School for a year and a half. December 25, 1871, he married Miss Jennie M. Munsow, at Cold Springs, El Dorado County, and their daughter, Undine, is now living in San Francisco. In 1872, he became Principal of the Truckee Public Schools, which position he retained until October 1874, when he went to Utah as correspondent of the Sacramento *Record-Union*, and spent some months in investigating the Mountain Meadows massacre. The accounts published in the *Record-Union* gave to the world for the first time, the real facts of that awful tragedy, and undoubtedly exerted an influence in securing the arrest and conviction of John D. Lee. In 1875, he began the practice of law, in Truckee, and for four years met with very encouraging success. During these years, however, he continued to correspond regularly with the *Record-Union*, and becoming interested in journalism, edited the Truckee *Republican*, and finally became its proprietor. While occupying this position, he undertook the task of collecting the facts connected with the fate of the Donner Party, who in 1846–47, were imprisoned in the wintry snows of the Sierras, on the shores of Donner Lake. He visited nearly all of the twenty-six survivors, devoting a considerable portion of two years to interviews and correspondence upon the subject. The "History of the Donner Party," an octavo volume, of about 300 pages, met with a rapid sale, and has already passed through four editions. April 7, 1878, he married Miss Nona G. Keiser, at Truckee, and they have had three daughters, Nettie V., June Laura, and Gertie, the last-named dying during infancy. In May, 1880, he sold the *Republican* to good advantage, and removed to Santa Cruz. In September, 1880, after the assassination of Theodore Glancey, Mr. McGlashan became the editor of the Santa Barbara *Press*, and in December following he purchased the paper.

About the year 1871, he began experimenting upon a method of aerial navigation, the distinguishing feature of which was that the balloon, or aerostat, should be connected by a rope, or cord, with a truck moving upon rails or wires stretched along the surface of the earth. In endeavoring to transmit electricity from these earth wires to the balloon, he also discovered a method of telegraphing to moving railway trains. In March, 1882, he gave a public exhibition of his Train Telegraph, at San Francisco, which was pronounced an entire success by the metropolitan journals. Almost every prominent newspaper in America has since commented upon the practicability and necessity of such a system of telegraphing to moving trains, and Mr. McGlashan is now preparing to go East to endeavor to introduce his invention upon the great trunk lines of railroad.

Mr. McGlashan's career as a journalist is likely to be obscured by the importance of the train telegraph discovery, but nevertheless deserves recognition. He had been employed on the *Record-Union*, by that veteran journalist, W. H. Mills, and to him, perhaps, he owes his trenchant, matter-of-fact, but at the same time, candid method of stating facts. His letters concerning the Mountain Meadows massacre came like a revelation to the public. Mr. McGlashan has also written the liveliest descriptions of snow-bound trains, snow-plows and other incidents of life in the upper Sierras ever put in print. When he was placed on the that *Press* at Santa Barbara, he had a work to perform few journalists would care to undertake. Journalism in Santa Barbara was a *sui generis*, something unlike the profession generally. The journals had been ably edited; there had been no lack of talent, in fact, many of the writers have since been employed on the metropolitan journals. They were of the violent order. Bitter personalities marked their editorials. One editor had been assassinated; another had been pounded and cowhided. An incendiary fire, kindled in one office, had aroused the people at midnight. The daily papers had been in the habit of flinging the lie, the coward, poltroon, and swindler at each other for years. The readers of the papers had become used to it—were not alarmed or frightened, in the least, at the terrible fusillade of paper bullets. It was even

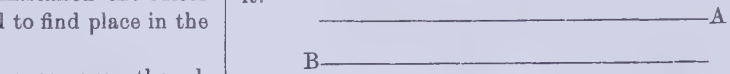
thought that they rather enjoyed it; that a paper could not flourish without the daily seasoning of bitter personalities.

Mr. McGlashan has demonstrated the contrary. He has abused no one. Uniform courtesy has marked his editorials. While he has advocated positive Republican principles, he has treated all diverging opinions with respect. The Greenbacker cannot complain of being misrepresented. The Democrat is surprised and delighted to find that he is not charged with being a thief, traitor, or ignoramus. No sneers at an honest opinion, however mistaken the editor might think it, were ever allowed to find place in the paper.

No anecdotes of doubtful influence, even though penned by a Prentice, were displayed in its columns. Mr. McGlashan judged rightly that a clean, respectable sheet would be appreciated and supported. Under the guerrilla system the *Press*, though often stimulated by donations from the rich men of the county, had run down until the moral and physical fiber necessary to make even a presentable appearance were wanting. Under his care the subscription list increased; the *ads* became a sure thing, valuable to the paper for the price that was paid for them, and to the tradesman for the increased sale of his wares. Some of the old patrons, who had in times past made donations to the paper, predicted the necessity of an appeal to them for the cash to make good the expected deficit, which, however, never came. No *bonus* was received to bind the editor or compromise his independence. There were no suspicions, as in times past, of the paper being the organ of any clique, land association, or scheme to swindle the public, and what was better than all, the ledger showed a balance on the right side. It is said that it is the only paper in Santa Barbara that has ever paid. The business prospered until new type, new machinery, and material were necessary. Mc., as he is familiarly called, is a hard worker. If anybody can work eighteen hours out of the twenty it is he. When the last line of proof had been read and the daily publication taken off of his mind, then he turned to the project of train telegraphy. When all Santa Barbara was asleep, he was poring over the books in which the scanty knowledge of electricity was found, and when day by day, night by night, one after another of the necessary conditions were worked out and the project of telegraphing to and from moving trains became probable, how reluctantly he left the studio to snatch that minimum of sleep which his own experience had taught him was necessary for mental work.

The machine was wrought out and tested on the rails of the Central Pacific near San Francisco, and a message, the first ever sent from a moving train, forwarded to his wife, she who had been to him almost a source of inspiration when all the papers were ridiculing the idea as visionary. Those who have never triumphed over the forces of nature and the doubting sneers of an incredulous public, can form no idea of the sublime pleasure of such a moment.

The immense importance of the discovery can only be conjectured. If the machine can be made to work on long lines, as on short ones, Mr. McGlashan may live at rest, if such a thing is possible for him, the rest of his days. The general principle may be easily understood though the machinery is too complex to be understood without a drawing. The following diagram will perhaps help to form an idea of it:—



Let A and B represent two wires at the same height, running along near a railroad track, mounted on insulators. These wires may be ten, twenty or thirty miles long, a half inch in diameter, and perhaps a foot apart. The wire marked A is connected with the battery at A, and is insulated everywhere else. The B wire is connected with a battery at B, or carried in the ground, and is also insulated at all other points. It will readily be seen that if a truck is made to run over these wires at any point between A and B. the two points A and B will be in contact. But the truck is composed of two parts, separated by insulation, and here is the merit of the invention. The two parts are connected by a wire which passes through the writing machine in the car running at the same rate of speed as the truck, and thus the train is in telegraphic communication with A and B.

It will readily be seen that though two wires are up, the portions of each wire from the connecting truck towards the insulated part are not used, thus making the wire in use just the length of one wire. The machinery to put this principle in practice is complicated, and is necessary to make the workings practical over crossings, turnouts, switches, past depots, and stations, with which communication must be kept up.

The skill of able railroad men and machinists will undoubtedly help work out the problem. The Pennsylvania Central has put their machine shops at his service for any work which he wishes done. Railroad men generally through the United States manifest much interest in the discovery.

Mr. McGlashan has always a pleasant word for his numerous friends. He is possessed of a splendid physique, and but for a rigid determination to do three men's work, would enjoy the best of health.

He is fond of society, takes part in musical festivals, and all other meetings tending to promote social intercourse. He is fond of the woods, mountains, and streams, and will often trench on his sleeping hours, getting up early in the morning, and walk several miles to surprise game at their sunrise haunts. The Santa Barbara people will miss his pleasant companionship.

The San Francisco *Chronicle* and other city papers took up the matter, and showed that while the whole real estate in Santa Barbara was assessed at $775,864, a single estate (the Petroleum Company's) was held at $2,000,000. A correspondent taking the whole assessments under consideration, proved that the forty-five small owners paid on 12,862 acres eighty times as much per acre as the large holders.

The following article, reprinted from the workingman's paper at San Francisco, appeared in the *Times* of May 25, 1870:—

"We affirm that in Santa Barbara County, as elsewhere, it has been the custom of Assessors to rate the lands of monopolists at ten cents per acre, or some other such nominal sum, while the same quality of land belonging to a farmer was assessed at $15.00 to $20.00 per acre. In these localities the large landholders, at convention or election times, will trade off every other candidate for the Assessor, in order to escape equitable taxation, and the scoundrel wretch elected under such patronage is in duty bound to perjure his soul, and oppress the poor by taxing them to the utmost farthing, and suffering the rich to go free.

". . If the land-sharks continue their depredations and annoyances, the settlers ought to take them out to the woods, together with their own shyster abettors and advising confederates, and hang and have done with them. Nothing less fervid than the flames of hell should be the portion of the scheming villain who, through the tricks and technicalities of the law, would unhouse and expel the industrious settler and his family, driving them forth houseless, homeless, in the unspeakable desolation and deeper-than-midnight gloom of despair, cursing the demon-like cruelty of man and repining at the seeming forgetfulness of God."

The *Times* generally denounced the unequal assessments; the Press, on the contrary, approved of the existing rates, as the *Times* said, in the interest of the big landholders. It was shown in hundreds of instances that land was sold for four, ten, and twenty times its assessed value. In one instance land was sold for $100, when it paid taxes at a valuation of $2.75 per acre.

Sturgeon, under the *nom de plume* of "El Cabo," stirred up so much feeling by newspaper articles that the assessments of large tracts in 1870 were nearly double what they were the year before.

BEAR FIGHT, IN WHICH THE BEAR GOT THE BEST OF IT, AND OTHER BEARS.

["Post," May 5, 1869.]

On Friday evening last, Mr. William Hampton, who resides on the north side of the San Marcos Mountains, about fifteen miles from this place, killed a young bear near his home, and on turning around found himself, with his gun empty, in rather disagreeable proximity to the old bear. Thinking discretion the better part of valor, he quietly withdrew and made moderate time for his house, forgetting, in his thoughts for personal safety, the bear that he had shot. Next morning, accompanied by his partner and a dog, he returned to the place to find the dead bear, hoping, also, to meet the living one. He was met by the infuriated beast, who had remained by the cub during the night. The bear overturned him before he had a chance to use his gun, and commenced mangling Mr. Hampton at a rate that would soon have reduced him to fragments. To make matters still worse his partner's gun, placed against the bear's head, failed to explode. The dog, a large one, however, made such an attack in the rear that the bear let go the man to attend to his new enemy, giving the man a chance to haul off for repairs. Mr. H. was able to ride to town, and is in a fair way of recovery. Does not care to meet the animal again.

THAT BEAR.

[Santa Barbara Papers.]

An enormous bear had been preying upon the stock around Montecito for years, the damage being estimated at upwards of $1,000. Large rewards were offered for his destruction, but he eluded traps and poison, and seemed invulnerable to bullets, until July 17, 1873, he was slain by Callis and Hubbard, of Carpenteria. He weighed over 1,000 pounds.

Bears are so destructive at Montecito that the citizens have offered a reward of $50.00 for every one killed within certain limits of the town.

A bear at the Lone Tree Ranch, at Santa Rita, visited the house and drove the inmates up a ladder After looking around at things he left.

Signal, April 29, 1871, says that wild animals are so abundant in the mountains as to make the country practically useless for grazing.

IRREGULARITIES OF OFFICERS.

The loose way in which county business was transacted has often been referred to. W. T. Williams, District Attorney, discovered an appropriation or retention of funds not warranted by law on the part of the District Judge, Pablo de la Guerra, and the Clerk of the Court, F. A. Thompson, and had them brought before Justice H. G. Crane for preliminary examination. C. E. Huse, A. Packard, and Judge de la Guerra himself were sworn. The testimony elicited the facts that some of the fees were paid to the Judge, but that the most of them were retained by the Clerk and not accounted for. It was apparent, also, that those which the Judge received were not charged to him when he drew his salary, so that all the fees were nearly unaccounted for. The examination lasted several days.

Judge Crane held Thompson to answer before the Grand Jury in the sum of $1,000. A writ of *habeas corpus* was sued out before Judge Maguire, returnable on Tuesday, February 19, 1872.

Judge Maguire said that he had spent some hours in examining the testimony taken before the Justice of the Peace, and that it was not necessary to repeat it.

Judge Fernald, for defendant, claimed that no

money as fees had been proved as received; that no defalcation could lie until District Attorney Williams showed receipts for $192; thought the whole examination was a fraud; that the acquittal of the defendant was a foregone conclusion. A dispatch was produced from the Controller's office in Sacramento, that no money had been deducted from the salary of Judge de la Guerra on account of fees. Fernald denied any importance to the dispatch; that it was not sworn to; that it was not even known that he was a Clerk in the office.

Judge Maguire said the accounts of the Clerk were evidently loosely kept. Some litigants had paid in advance, and others not at all. He remarked that the Clerk was a long-time friend, but that setting as a Judge he knew no friends, no enemies; but must conclude that after a thorough examination of the testimony he could not hold the defendant to answer, and ordered him to be discharged.

The following scene occurred (according to the *Times*) at the close:—

Fernald: "Thank God! Justice at last."

District Attorney Williams: "Well, I presume this don't prevent the next Grand Jury from opening the matter?"

Judge Maguire: "Mr. District Attorney, you will please not interrupt me until I have finished my notes."

District Attorney: "I presume you won't place an injunction on the next Grand Jury's taking up the case?"

Mr. Fernald: "I except to this kind of interruption from counsel."

District Attorney: "You can except as much as you please under the protection of the court, but you can't go outside and except."

Mr. Fernald (demonstratively): "You may be a big man, Mr. Williams." (Here Sheriff Porter seized Mr. Williams, who was approaching Fernald, who also appeared belligerent. Judge Maguire called Williams to order without avail, and the Sheriff tried to push him into a chair.)

District Attorney to Sheriff: "Why not sieze him (pointing to Fernald). He raised his cane to strike me."

Judge Maguire: "Mr. Williams, you are not now before a Justice of the Peace. I order you to keep the peace, or I will place you under arrest."

Mr. Williams insisted on the other man being taken into custody too, referring to Fernald.

Deputy Sheriff Ames: "I have *him* in charge; he's all right."

Order was finally restored, and peace returned to bless Santa Barbara.

The whole affair seemed to involve but $192, the most of which Frank A. Thompson had dropped into his pocket without giving it further thought.

Judge de la Guerra acknowledged having received money to a trifling amount, how much, or how little, he could not tell, as he had made no account of it. It was very annoying to him undoubtedly, but the manly way in which he confessed his carelessness endeared him to the people, who would have pardoned a much greater matter in one so thoroughly upright and honest.

CREATION OF THE COUNTY OF VENTURA AGITATED.

It was early foreseen that the incorporation of the southeastern part of the county into a new body was a probable event. It seemed to be separated from the rest of the county by high mountains, which came boldly down to the sea, making communication at times very difficult. There was ample territory of fertile land, which was fast being settled up. The project, of course, was not well received by the western part of the county. The Supervisors issued a remonstrance in the following words:—

REMONSTRANCE.

Office of Board of Supervisors Of Santa Barbara County. } *March 5, 1870.*

Whereas a Bill has lately been introduced in the Assembly of this State to divide the county of Santa Barbara, and to form a new county to be called "Ventura," to be composed of the first township of this county,

Be it Resolved, That in the unanimous opinion of this Board, the proposed division would result very disastrously to the general interests of the whole county, as well as to the district proposed to be segregated.

1. By subjecting the few property owners of said district to an onerous taxation for the support of the machinery of a new county government, namely, from $30,000 to $40,000 per annum, to be raised from a population of about 2,000, including men, women, and children.

2. In, that the balance of the county likewise will be subject to a much heavier taxation than at present inasmuch as the expenditures would be materially unchanged, and the same amount would necessarily have to be raised from a much less amount of property, and, in that the county is already encumbered with arrears to the amount of $30,000.

3. In, that the heavy taxation would necessarily cripple the agricultural and other interests which are but lately begun, and are struggling against the disappointments and irretrievable losses resulting from the hitherto unfavorable, and yet critical season. That the owners of a large amount of the taxable property of the section sought to be cut off from the county, and who, according to the best information of this Board, being nearly the whole of the tax-payers of the balance of this county (being in effect more than three-fourths in amount of all the tax-payers of Santa Barbara) are strongly opposed to the attempted division. That in accordance with the requirements of the law, the tax levy for the fiscal year of 1870, should be made before the first day of March. This

Board has been compelled to fix, and has already fixed the rate of tax, based upon the assessed valuation of the total real and personal property in the whole county; that such rate is barely sufficient in the judgment of the Board, to meet the necessary county expenditures; that the withdrawal of a large part of such assessed property will cause the revenue of the county to fall far short of its expenditures, and seriously clog the administration of its affairs; that any disturbance of such levy may endanger its legality, occasion litigation, and throw the finances of the county into confusion.

Resolved, that it is our duty as public officers, representing the whole county, to remonstrate, as we here do, against the passage of said bill, and to present the foregoing to the Honorable Senate and Assembly of the State of California, for their consideration. (Signed)

ANTONIO MA. DE LA GUERRA,
Supervisor of Second District, President.
THOMAS R. BARD,
Supervisor of First District.
THOMAS B. DIBBLEE,
Supervisor of Third District.

DIBBLEE'S REPORT.

The undersigned, who was requested by the Board of Supervisors of Santa Barbara County, to furnish a statement of certain facts applicable to the question of a division of this county, to be appended to the resolution of the Board in the above matter, presents the following:—

Total amount of tax of Santa Barbara County per assessment roll of 1869, and necessary for State and County purposes, for present fiscal year of 1869–70, $47,608, of which tax the amount assessed in property in first Township (the section proposed as a new county) has considerably less than one-third, namely, about $13.400.

Total number of names registered in the county up to January 1, 1870, was 1,625, of which number there is in the said Township 469.

N. B. Many of these are names of transient persons who have removed from the county.

Total number of votes cast in this county at the last general election 1,177, of which number there were in the first Township 382.

Population of Assembly District, composed of San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara Counties, 11,000 to 12,000.

Population of first Township of Santa Barbara County (the proposed new county now demanding for itself in the Bill one member of Assembly) 1,900 to 2,000.

Distance from Santa Barbara, the county-seat of the present county, from San Buenaventura, named as county seat of the proposed new county, twenty-seven miles, with regular daily mail stage each way; traveling time, 4½ to five hours.

(Signed) THOMAS B. DIBBLEE.

A remonstrance was also extensively circulated through the county, and received the following signatures:—

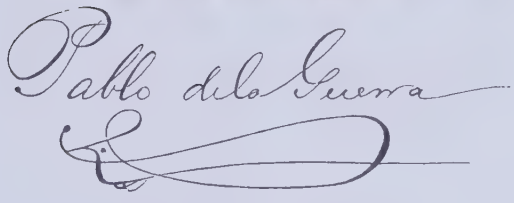
James L. Ord, Charles Fernald, M. H. Biggs, Samuel Levy, Albert F. Thompson, S. B. Brinkerhoff, Ben S. Rowe, John C. Fairbanks, S. R. Cohens, Geo. P. Tebbetts, J. E. Goux, C. B. Bates, Gaspar Oreña, F. A. Thompson, C. A. Thompson, H. Cook, Clarence Gray, C. J. Shaw; Thomas B. Dibblee and Antonio Maria de la Guerra, Supervisors; J. B. Ashley, M. Kahn, Henry Carnes, D. S. Sebendelfer, Cas. Kundel, Geo. E. Childs, E. Van Valkenberg, C. W. Shaw, F. D. Havens, H. H. Linville, A. A. Cranston, W. W. Furlong, C. M. Opdyke, James Ward, Robert P. Nash, A. L. Packard, D. Flaying, M. J. Woodles, P. J. Barber, F. T. Hare, S. E. Bisbey, Wm. A. Streeter, S. R. I. Sturgeon, M. Harlow, A. Packard, Richard King, E. S. Lowrey, Geo. Hernster, John Scollan, J. H. Bradley, H. H. Snow, J. E. Orr, N. M. Jones, G. W. Leland, James Kays, S. H. Olmstead, E. Bodie, J. B. Shaw, Charles Gilman, W. E. Greenwell, Newton M. Coates, Chas. C. Chamberlain, José M. Loureyro, T. Wallace More, Cyrus Marshall, Crowson Smith, Wm. McCloud, Michel Wurch, Robert M. Smith, Silas Bond, A. L. Follet, F. B. Brown, A. W. Russel, Alfred Davis, M. O. Hammar, E. H. McCulley, J. C. Townsend, W. R. Gift, John H. Neale, Wm. H. Norway, Thos. G. Williams, H. G. Crane, L. W. Musick, C. E. Alvord, J. J. Ryle, Wm. H. Johnson, John C. Kays, Wm. W. Hollister, S. Martin, L. Conklin, E. B. Boust, John P. Stearns, T. M. Lewis, J. J. Elizalde, Russel Heath, A. Warner Rose, Henry J. Dully, C. J. Weldon, T. B. Curley, C. E. Ablett, M. D. Lane, P. Y. Cool, John O. Pierce, J. C. Fruchey, Samuel Brownhart, S. G. C. Willett, W. H. Wallace, Wm. R. Thompson, J. S. Roberts, Isaac Ferguson, W. W. Haynes, D. M. Rice, A. W. Williams, J. Dunshee, Thomas Williamson, Pedro Lugo, C. C. Rynerson, D. C. Maxfield, John Shields, B. W. C. Brown, D. W. Thompson, P. Varnum, Robert B. Ord, M. T. Higgins, I. N. Caldwell, Peter Davis, Albert Doty, John Saunders, James Logan, F. Cooley, J. B. Wentling, James B. Freer, A. Hopper, Sevier Stringfield, J. C. Hamer, M. B. Keep, J. H. Summers, B. Gutierrez, J. A. Nelson, F. J. Maguire, Francisco V. Carrillo, J. W. Eames, Charles E. Huse, L. Kohn, José Lorenzana, Ramon Gonzales, José Lobero, H. B. Blake, O. N. Ames, José Gallego, A. P. More, J. Broadbent, J. Hanford, D. W. ap Jones, H. G. Trussell, E. Covert, F. W. Frost, Ben Burton, J. S. Bell, Ramon J. Hill, P. F. Aubrey, James W. Burke.

SCHOOLS.

One of the results of the Americanization of Santa Barbara was the creation of schools which increased faster even than the population. Schools were established or had an existence in Santa Barbara and San Buenaventura in Spanish times. It is said that not one scholar in the San Buenaventura school could read, and that the teacher, who was from Chili,

thought the largest river in the world was a little stream in Chili, which was but a little larger than the Ventura River. The following school districts were organized soon after the American Occupation:—

Santa Clara Valley, August 13, 1868; Springville, November 10, 1868; Santa Paula, August 3, 1869; San Pedro (near New Jerusalem), August 5, 1869; Ojai Ranch, August 5, 1869; Santa Maria, September 23, 1869; Los Alamos, September 23, 1869; Pedregosa (Hope District), December 22, 1869; Briggs (part of Santa Paula), February 8, 1870; Live Oak, May 3, 1870; Pine Grove, September 3, 1870; Las Cruces, November 1, 1870; Sespi, November 7, 1870; Ocean, December 19, 1870.



DON PABLO DE LA GUERRA.

Among all the names of distinguished persons who have been connected with the history of California during the last half century, his stands pre-eminent for ability, character, and a happy influence. Whether we consider him as a member of a family who were almost hereditary rulers, settling the difficulties of neighbors and friends, who instinctively turned to him for counsel; as interposing between a proud but humiliated people and their conquerors, counseling a peaceable and respectful submission on the one hand and a moderate and considerate course on the other; as a member of Legislative bodies, framing constitutions and laws or acting as a presiding officer and guiding their deliberations, or as sitting as magistrate in the highest courts, expounding the law and administering justice, we find him equal to any emergency in which he was placed, retaining, unimpaired, the confidence of the people in his ability and integrity to the end.

He was born in Santa Barbara November 29, 1819. His father was Don José Antonio de la Guerra y Noriega, who was at that time in command of the Presidio of Santa Barbara. He was educated at Monterey by the fathers of the Catholic Church, and while at that place held the office of Surveyor of Customs. Some years later, when California had become a Territory of the United States, he was elected a delegate from Santa Barbara to organize a State Government. He was successively United States Marshal for the Southern District of California, Judge of the First Instance, and Mayor of the city of Santa Barbara, State Senator during four successive terms, President of the California Senate, and Lieutenant-Governor, and was elected Judge of the First Judicial District of California, then comprising the counties of San Diego, Los Angeles, Santa Barbara, and San Luis Obispo. When the Second Judicial District was created out of the northern part of the First, he was elected the first Judge, which office he held until the progress of a fatal disease compelled him to resign.

Don Pablo de la Guerra, perhaps, exerted a greater influence over his countrymen than any of the native Californians. His unselfishness, generosity, charity, liberality of opinion, and unswerving honesty, with the inherited prestige of family, which, with the Spanish population, is a power unknown in other races, made him the natural counselor and father of all who came in connection with him.

The influence which he exerted during our late Civil War, in moulding the native population into advocates and defenders of the Union, more than anything else, endeared him to the American population. When Southern California seemed ripe to fall into the Confederacy, he came to its rescue. Though promises of place and power were made him if he would turn his friends and countrymen towards disunion, he remained true, and to his and his family's influence is due the fact that Southern California became a bulwark of defense. His family raised and officered a company of cavalry, which did effective service on the frontier in resisting the Indians.

As a judge his rulings and decisions were such as to win the respect of litigants and attorneys. His name is frequent in all the history of Santa Barbara to the time of his death, which occurred February 5, 1874. His health had been failing for some time and he had been to some extent unable to perform the duties incident to the office. When the report of his death reached the Capitol, the Hon. Philip Roach arose in his place and addressed the Senate as follows:—

"MR. PRESIDENT: I have just received a telegram, directed to Lieutenant-Governor Pacheco, announcing

the death of Don Pablo de la Guerra, at his late home in Santa Barbara. The deceased was a gentleman whose career was intimately connected with the early history of California. He was a representative of the Spanish-American population of our State, and from the time of the acquisition of California by our Government until the time of his decease he had filled many positions of honor and trust by their election. He was a man of fine education, of the most courteous manner, and possessed of such advantages of person as to command the respect of all who knew him. For the past twenty-five years his life had been spent in the public service.

On the great questions of the day, which in that period of our history occupied the public attention, Senator de la Guerra displayed great ability, judgment, and knowledge of the science of government. He spoke our language with fluency, though with an accent that proclaimed that it was not his mother tongue; yet its liquid softness and his choice of words caused the Senate-chamber to be filled with an admiring audience whenever it was known that he would speak on an important question. In 1863 he was elected District Judge of Santa Barbara District, which office he held until a few weeks ago, when illness compelled him to resign. He died on the 5th day of February, 1874, aged 55 years. He leaves a widow and four children to lament his loss, and he leaves to the people of California, whom he served so faithfully and long in various capacities, the memory of his stainless record as a public man. In moving that when we adjourn we do so in respect to the memory of Don Pablo de la Guerra (it is an homage due to official uprightness of character), as a proof of sympathy for his family and friends, and as an evidence of our desire to honor the memory of a man who was regarded as the representative of the native California population."

The following from the *Times*, a Santa Barbara newspaper, will give an idea of the universal respect entertained for him by the people:—

FUNERAL OF JUDGE DE LA GUERRA.

"A great tribute was paid to the memory of the late Don Pablo de la Guerra by our citizens, who attended in great numbers his obsequies on Sunday last.

"Never has such a throng gathered in Santa Barbara to pay the last mark of respect to a fellow-citizen. It is estimated that at least 2,000 persons had assembled to attend the funeral—not drawn by curiosity, but by a desire to show their regret at the loss to the community of a distinguished, honorable, and upright man, and the respect they held for his memory.

"The procession formed under the directions of our Sheriff, N. A. Covarrubias, at ten o'clock Sunday morning, in front of the late residence of the deceased. The pall-bearers were chosen from members of the bar, and consisted of the following gentlemen: F. J. Maguire, Chas. Fernald, J. H. Kincaid, R. M. Dillard, Clarence Gray, Jarrett T. Richards, and Thos. McNulta.

"The remains, encased in a metallic coffin, upon which was a silver tablet giving the name, time of birth, and death of the deceased, were placed in an open wagon and covered with the American flag. The following is an outline of the funeral cortege: First, Lobero's band in uniform; second the priests in their robes, the sisters of charity, and the orphans; third, the hearse and the pall-bearers, who wore white sashes trimmed with crape; fourth, the members of the medical and legal professions; fifth, the family and relatives of the deceased; sixth, the members of the press, and lastly, the friends and acquaintances of the deceased.

"The procession was very imposing, and the funeral march was very solemn. At the chapel the usual services were had, which lasted about ten minutes, and the remains were then taken to the mission. The whole plain between the mission and town was dotted with pedestrians and carriages; hundreds followed the remains on foot. The view of the great moving throng from the mission steps was most picturesque. The whole scene was wonderfully impressive. The remains were taken into the Mission Church, where a solemn requiem mass was celebrated. The church presented a beautiful, suggestive appearance. The pillars were draped in mourning, memorial festoons fell from the ceiling to numerous chandeliers; the altars, as well as every part of the church, were brilliantly illuminated with candles. In the center of the church a large catafalque had been erected, blazing with numbers of lights, in front of which the coffin rested during the service. After mass the remains were entombed in the family vault beneath the church.

"Everyone seemed deeply impressed by the services. The grief of the relatives of the departed one, rendered doubly intense by the solemnity of the obsequies, was sad to behold, and moved many a heart among the witnesses of the ceremonies.

"This tribute of our people to the memory of the deceased, and their sympathy expressed towards the bereaved ones, will, in the future, be a source of great comfort and gratification to Don Pablo's afflicted family and friends."

CHAPTER XXIII.

SANTA BARBARA RAILROADS.

Southern Pacific—Railroad Meeting January 5, 1870—Numbers of Railroad Projects—Ambitious Towns—Railroad Meetings—Failure Indicated—War Between the *Press* and *Times*—Opposition—Dr. Shaw Vindicated—What No Railroad Means—Before the Supervisors, September, 1872—End of the Railroad Project—Hollister to the Front—Huse to the Front—Sarcastic on Santa Barbara—Whoop 'em up Lively—Defeat of the Subsidy—New Efforts for a Road—Change of Base—*Index*, June 9, 1874—Railroad Meeting in the City Hall—Meeting of February 5, 1876—Railroad Bill—Board of Supervisors—Fourth Effort.

ALTHOUGH no great lines traverse the county, there has been, to use a Western phrase, "a heap" of talk and fight over the building of railroads, involving a great deal of effort. Even as a failure it was a credit to Santa Barbara, and can no more be left out of its history than other things which have resulted in success.

With the coming of the Americans in numbers came the project for a railroad. As early as 1868 the subject was agitated among the business men, and the benefits of a railroad communication to other parts of the world fully understood. In January, 1868, the matter began to assume shape, and an application to Congress was made for a charter to build a coast road and also asking for a donation of

land along the line of the route. The grant was made to the "Santa Barbara Branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad," and named James B. Shaw, Thomas B. Dibblee, Pablo de la Guerra, Francisco de la Guerra, Thomas W. Moore, James L. Ord, John Scollan, Walter Murray, Jesse D. Carr, E. B. Boust, O. L. Abbott, M. H. Biggs, E. Van Valkenberg, Antonio Maria Gutierrez, M. M. Kimberly, Marcus Harloe, F. A. Thompson, Robert Ord, Miguel Smith, Bascom Williams, Gaspar Orefia, N. B. Jacobs, Livingston McGowan, Robert Cushing, William B. Hyde, J. G. Foster, David R. Patten, William P. Bagley, and Richard C. Kirby as incorporators. It granted the right of way for 200 feet wide, also the right to take timber, earth, stone, or other material from the public lands for the construction of the road, necessary ground for turn-tables, switches, work-shops, and stations; also every alternate odd section of public land for ten miles on each side of the road (not mineral) between Santa Barbara and the junction of the branch to the main line in Tulare County. The word "mineral" not to include iron, coal, or asphaltum; and provided that the lands granted should be sold to actual settlers in quantities not exceeding 160 acres, at prices to be fixed by the company, not exceeding $2.50 per acre; that patents for said lands should issue as fast as the road in ten-mile sections should be completed.

SOUTHERN PACIFIC.

About the time the Central Pacific was completed the same company proposed to build a road from their own line to the Colorado River, to intersect some of the roads which were projected to cross the Colorado River into California. This road was the one which eventually swallowed all the others, and defeated the hopes of Santa Barbara of being either a railroad terminus or of being on the line of a transcontinental road. In the strife which ensued the reader will have no difficulty in perceiving the agency of the Central Pacific shaping things to their own ends. It was to this company, when it first projected the Southern Pacific, that Santa Barbara addressed itself. When the route up the San Joaquin Valley was determined on by them, a junction with them east of Santa Barbara was sought for, and several meetings held to consider the project.

RAILROAD MEETINGS.

January 5, 1870, a letter was read from Dr. J. B Shaw offering the right of way through his land. Charles Fernald, Thomas B. Dibblee, and S. B. Brinkerhoff were appointed to draft resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting.

The committee appointed at a meeting of the citizens of Santa Barbara, held at the Court House on the 5th day of January, 1870, pursuant to public notice, for the purpose of considering the subject of the construction of a railroad through this county, having deliberated upon the matter, recommend the following resolutions as expressive of their views, and, in their belief, of the views of all the intelligent men of this county:—

Resolved, 1st. That the rapidly-increasing population of this county, and the development of its great agricultural resources, require the speedy construction of a coast railroad through this county.

2d. That in aid of the construction of such road to connect us with San Francisco and the Southern Pacific Railroad, the county of Santa Barbara be authorized, by an act of the Legislature at its present session, to subscribe to the capital stock of such railroad at least $500,000, gold coin of the United States; and that it pay such subscription with bonds bearing seven per cent. per annum interest, payable in gold twenty years after their issue.

And, whereas, some of the largest land-holders in this county have, at this meeting, expressed their willingness to donate to said railroad the right of way through their lands, and so much as is necessary for depots, stations, etc., and also to donate tracts of land along the line of said road, in aid of its construction, and to subscribe to its capital stock;

Resolved, 3d. That all of the land-holders in this county be, and they are hereby requested to grant the right of way for said road through their lands.

Committee, { Chas. E. Huse, Thomas B. Dibblee, Charles Fernald, S. B. Brinkerhoff, Thos. R. Bard.

Thomas R. Bard, Charles Fernald, and S. B. Brinkerhoff were also appointed a committee to confer with the Southern Pacific Railroad and inform them of the sense of the meeting.

C. A. Thompson, *Secretary*.

A RAILROAD FROM SANTA BARBARA TO BAKERSFIELD.

[From Bakersfield "Courier."]

The Santa Barbara *Index* has been publishing a series of articles, now reaching the eighteenth number, in regard to the "future railroad system of Southern California." Among the roads pointed out as necessary to be built, and that in course of time is certain to be constructed, is one connecting with the Southern Pacific Railroad at this point (Bakersfield) from Santa Barbara. The length of a practicable and easy route is estimated at 100 miles, and the advantage to both places is clearly pointed out. Santa Barbara having built herself up to the utmost extent possible on health, and even gone beyond the basis of tangible speculation, now feels the imperative need of a back country, if a damaging collapse is to be avoided. The only way of obtaining it is by establishing a connection with this important valley, the richest and most extensive in the State, by means of the proposed road. It is argued that all our import, trade and stock, etc., would seek this as the shortest and cheapest route. There is no doubt that while such a road would benefit us greatly, it would benefit Santa Barbara relatively still more. In fact, that place can hardly do without it, while we can. As soon as the Southern Pacific crosses Tehachapi, the most of our export trade, with the exception of wool, for a considerable time at least, will be to the immense mining region that borders us on the east,

and our immediate need of a convenient seaport will not be pressing. But, in course of time, as our boundless resources develop, a road to Santa Barbara will afford a convenient outlet, and, as an opposition, serve to keep freights and fares at reasonable figures. To Santa Barbara, however, the need of this road is great and immediate. It is the only means by which, during the life of the present generation, it can connect with the railroad system of the State, attract a trade sufficient to sustain real estate valuations and its present prominence as a health resort.

NUMBERS OF RAILROAD PROJECTS.

This was about the time of the completion of the first line of railroad across the continent by Sanford & Company, and when the world began to awake to the grand success of what was considered a visionary and impracticable scheme, San Diego, Los Angeles, and Santa Barbara, as well as other towns, immediately became ambitious to become the termini of transcontinental roads, and thereby become great cities. The plans for Southern California generally contemplated a route as far south as the 32d or 35th parallel. The San Francisco people proposed building a road also, which should make that city the terminus, and the cities along the coast way-stations. The San Francisco project was called the California Atlantic and Pacific Railroad Company. Alvinza Hayward, a successful miner, was the President of this company. The company contemplated a road from St. Louis to San Francisco, intersecting the 35th parallel, near the Rocky Mountains.

The report of the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad reports distances and grades as follows: through Missouri, 330 miles; Indian Territory, 389; Texas, 200; New Mexico, 415; Arizona, 397; California, 656. Heaviest grades: In Missouri, near Dixon, 105 feet to the mile; Indian Territory, North Fork Canadian River, 96 feet; Texas, near the western boundary, 63 feet; New Mexico, 106 feet; Arizona, 105 feet. The altitudes in California are Colorado River, 664 feet; Cedar Pass, 5,187; Mohave River, 2,400; Summit of Soledad Pass, 3,215; at the head of Santa Clara River, 1,120; San Buenaventura, 20; Santa Barbara, 25; San Marcos, 868; Santa Ynez River, 532; Summit at Foxens, 1,444; Santa Maria River, 200; San Luis Obispo, 134; Moro Pass, 1,375; Watsonville, 28; between Watsonville and Santa Cruz, 400; Santa Cruz, 20; Tunnel near Pescadero Creek, 252; San Francisco tide water. Total length, 2,017 miles.

The prospect of being on a through line rather than on a branch line, turned the attention of the advocates of a road to these companies.

The Texas Pacific Company proposed to intersect the 32d parallel, hence the two roads were sometimes known as the 32d and 35th parallel. The famous Thomas A. Scott, of Pennsylvania, was made President of the former road, it was supposed on account of his oil interests, and became one of the great factors in the railroad problem.

AMBITIOUS TOWNS.

The towns along the coast, Santa Barbara, Los Angeles, San Buenaventura, and San Diego, were full of advocates for each one as a terminus for a continental railroad. Each, like a young girl putting on a gay dress and fascinating smile, coquetting with the capitalist for the road. Each one, when they had a chance, would privately make faces at the other, and say "you are no better than you ought to be." Santa Barbara did not think much of the harbor of San Diego; the channel was crooked and narrow, the anchorage shallow; could not get in or out except at high tide. The country was nothing but sand any way; no soil, no rain. Los Angeles had to lighter the goods and passengers; in a storm they could not land at all; the town was a long way from the water. Santa Barbara claimed to have the best harbor on the coast; would point to the fact that vessels were frequently unable to pass the bar at San Francisco on account of the swell; that when in, a norther would often bump them against the wharves, while the Santa Barbara harbor was always safe for entrance or anchorage; had the best climate, the most fertile soil, and all the accessories for a great city.

RAILROAD MEETING.

A meeting to consider the necessity of giving assistance to the railroad project, was held May 18, 1870. Resolutions proffering assistance were passed. W. W. Hollister, President; Geo. P. Tebbetts, Secretary. Committee on Resolutions, Charles Fernald, Dr. J. B. Shaw, Capt. W. E. Greenwell, John Edwards, W. Delancy, E. N. Woods.

Resolution 3. That the property-holders and people of Santa Barbara County will, if necessary, grant material aid to promote the speedy completion of such a railway, if constructed on the line of the present survey through the county connecting San Francisco with St. Louis and the East.

The *Press* warned its readers that raising the price of real estate, and then waiting for the road to come would not build it.

May 28, 1872. Adjourned meeting to consider railroad matters. Committee of Conference—W. W. Hollister, Geo. Young, James B. Shaw, John Edwards, D. W. ap Jones, R. K. Sexton, F. W. Frost, O. L. Abbott, S. C. McKeebey, H. Ghleymer, C. E. Huse, E. B. Boust, M. Cook, S. B. Brinkerhoff, W. E. Greenwell, M. H. Biggs, L. Raffour, T. Wallace More, D. W. Thompson, Charles Fernald, Russel Heath, L. T. Burton, Thos. B. Dibblee, James A. Blood, Pablo de la Guerra, J. A. Johnson.

Resolutions were passed pledging five per cent. of the property of the county.

The speakers referred to the facts, generally misunderstood by the people, that Santa Barbara was not in a direct line with the proposed road; that Tulare Valley was the arc, and Santa Barbara the chord; that Tulare Valley was mostly level, while this route

was rough and mountainous; that there was plenty of Government land on the other route; none here; that to get the road on the longer and rougher route we must make a large donation. Mr. Huse expressed himself as willing to give half his property to have a road through here.

About this time J. T. Richards became editor of the *Times*. Richards was supposed to be in the interest of the Scott road, as was Thomas R. Bard, formerly in the employ of Scott, and still manager of his vast landed estates.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE SUPERVISORS AT THE AUGUST TERM, 1872.

The citizens presented three petitions in favor of granting assistance to a railroad company, also one to postpone aid. The District Attorney filed opinions on same. The Board discussed the railroad project during the afternoon and drafted a letter to A. Hayward, Esq., President of the California Atlantic and Pacific Railroad Company, and the Clerk was instructed to spread the letter at length upon the minutes of the Board.

OFFICE OF THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS OF SANTA BARBARA CO., CAL.
Santa Barbara, September 12, 1872.

ALVINZA HAYWARD, PRESIDENT OF THE CALFORNIA ATLANTIC AND PACIFIC RAILROAD COMPANY, SAN FRANCISCO — *Sir:* A petition has been filed before the Board, signed by some of the members of the Railroad Committee, and other residents of the county of Santa Barbara, asking that there may be submitted to the qualified electors of the county at the next annual election, the question whether this county shall aid in the construction of the California Atlantic and Pacific Railroad, by the issue of its bonds equal to five per cent. of the value of its taxable property in this county, according to its valuation on the assessment roll of the fiscal year last past, subject to the conditions which may be proposed by this Board. We deem it proper to suggest that your company, if it desires to obtain aid of this county in the construction of your road, shall prepare a petition and submit it, with your propositions as to the conditions on which said aid shall be received by your company to this road, in time for action thereon on the 4th day of October next. Inclosed herewith we transmit drafts of the petitions referred to, from which you will be enabled to ascertain the wishes of our people in the premises, and the conditions upon which they think it advisable to grant any aid to your road. It becomes our duty, officially, to see that proper safeguards are provided for the protection of the interests of the county, and inasmuch as very little time will be allowed for the interchange of ideas as to the proper mode of submitting the question of subsidy to our people, we desire to say that it will be necessary that your proposition and agreements shall be in writing and duly executed, so that it shall be of binding effect upon your company in the event that it shall be satisfactory to us, and in the event that the vote of our people shall be favorable thereto. We are of the opinion that it is necessary that a perfect understanding between your company and the Board be arrived at before the 5th day of October next, the time limited for calling the election. Yours very respectfully,

THOS. R. BARD,
[Seal] THOS. W. MOORE,
JNO. EDWARDS.
Supervisors Santa Barbara Co.

Attest, F. A. THOMPSON, *Clerk.*
By JOHN C. PLATT, *Deputy.*

The Supervisors adjourned from day to day to receive an answer to their communication. The President of the road accredited Mr. Coffin to the Supervisors to make all necessary arrangements and explanations. The discussions were very lengthy, and resulted in divided opinions.

FAILURE INDICATED.

In the Santa Barbara *Press* of September 7, 1872, was the first intimation of the failure of the project for building a coast line. The article intimated that the Central Pacific Company had probably entered into a compromise with T. Scott, in which the latter was to connect with the former on the line, by way of Bakersfield, the branch road to run from Los Angeles *via* San Diego.

At a meeting of the Committee of Twenty-six, Charles Fernald resigned his position as President. It was evident that the committee were not a unit on the building of the road, as a proposition to bring about a county subsidy was met with much opposition. A proposition to make Mr. Richards Chairman was opposed on the ground that he was attorney for Scott.

Three rival roads seem to have claimed the support of Santa Barbara; the Colorado and Pacific by the Central Pacific Company, the Atlantic and Pacific, and the Texas Pacific. The first was proposing to run through Bakersfield with the main line, and reach the coast at San Diego and Los Angeles by a branch. The second proposed to run a coast line from San Francisco to San Diego, and thence to St. Louis. Alvinza Hayward was at the head of this company. The Texas and Pacific was supposed to be Tom Scott's road.

The *Times* announces September 4, 1872, that the *Press* has commenced a daily in the interest of the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad, advocating an unconditional subsidy. From this time it seemed that divided counsels governed the people regarding a railroad, one party being dominated by Hayward, and the other by Tom Scott.

September 11, 1872. At a meeting of the Twenty-six, it was resolved that in case of aid being voted to assist in bringing a railroad into the county, and that in case the Atlantic and Pacific should fail to build the road in consequence of the neglect or refusal of San Francisco to denote or subscribe $10,000,000 stock, then Santa Barbara should donate the subsidy to any road that should connect the county with San Francisco or St. Louis.

The *Signal* and *Times* favored the Tom Scott plan; the *Press*, the Atlantic and Pacific. Tom Scott was held

up by the Southern California papers as the greatest philanthropist and patriot of the age.

THE WAR BETWEEN THE "PRESS" AND "TIMES"

Did not cease or become less vindictive after J. T. Richards took the editorial chair. The *Times*, September 14, 1872, said:—

"The *Santa Barbara Press* has commenced a railroad company's daily. Its professed politics is Republican; its religion, unconditional aid to the California Atlantic and Pacific Railroad."

The *Press* says, this "glaring falsehood," etc.; Mr. Richards ought to be ashamed of himself for such unblushing effrontery. But it is in keeping with his whole course before the committee in which he seems to act as if the public were as stupid as he is brazen. . . Evidently he has no more regard for his own word than the people of Santa Barbara now have, after his attempt to mislead and frustrate them in their efforts to secure a railroad. Professing to be a friend to the movement, he yet places every conceivable obstacle in the way to prevent the necessary action being taken by our citizens in order to secure the county against any possible loss, and at the same time secure the construction of the road.

" . . The people have little use for him or his opinions on railrond matters, and if he is the paid agent and retainer of Scott, he would do well to move his organ down to Hueneme, where Scott's legitimate interests lie, and there work for him in a manly and open-handed manner."

OPPOSITION.

In the meeting of the Twenty-six to inaugurate measures to vote a subsidy, it was evident that Richards, Greenwell, and Dr. Shaw were opposed to the Atlantic and Pacific. Richards made a motion to adjourn *sine die*, which was seconded by Greenwell. The motion was lost by an overwhelming vote.

The petition asked the Supervisors to call an election to determine whether the county would grant aid to the amount of five per cent. of its property to the construction of a railroad connecting San Francisco and St. Louis *via* Santa Barbara, subject to the following conditions:—

That San Prancisco should vote $10,000,000; that the proceeds of the bonds should be expended on the road within three years; that bonds should issue only as the work progressed in the county, and then for one-third in stock, not subject to assessment, and the balance in preferred stock; that the railroad extend to Santa Barbara all the advantages that it does to San Francisco, as far as the circumstances permit.

The route was particularly described.

DR. SHAW VINDICATED.

Some reflections having been cast on Dr. Shaw for the course he took in regard to the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad by the *Press* and *Index*, the citizens got up the following testimonial, which was extensively signed (published in the *Times*):—

"We, the old residents of Santa Barbara, having known for many years Dr. James B. Shaw, our kind physician and good friend, and hearing that he has been spoken disrespectfully of by the newspapers, the *Press* and the *Index*, of Santa Barbara, take the occasion to express to him our appreciation of not only his many acts of charity to the poor in our midst, but his continuous devotion to the interests of Santa Barbara. We look upon him as one of our people, and hope that his life may be long among us. (Signed) P. Joseph, M. Gonzales, O. S. F., Rev. James Villa, M. H. Biggs, U. Yndart, F. A. Thompson, Fran. de la Guerra, B. Gutierrez, W. E. Greenwell, Charles Fernald, J. F. Maguire, J. M. Andonaegui, Gaspar Orefia, John C. Kays, S. Loomis, R. Forbush, J. E. Goux, L. T. Burton, R. M. Wallace, Henry Carnes, Chas. Pierce, John S. Bell, José Lobero, N. A. Covarrubias, Arza Porter, John Scollan, D. W. ap Jones, R. Cohen, A. M. de la Guerra, J. J. Alizalde.

At an adjourned meeting of the Twenty-six, Greenwell, Shaw, and Richards took strong ground against the issuing of bonds, and a sharp discussion took place about the condition that the issuing of bonds should depend upon San Francisco issuing $8,000,000 or more. The measure was opposed by Huse, Johnson, and others, but was carried by a vote of 8 to 7. A motion to adjourn *sine die* was lost by 4 to 12.

Richards held several proxies, and a move was made that the places of several of the Board who were absent be declared vacant; carried, upon which the matter of Richards' amendment was taken up again, and an uproar succeeded, which ended by Greenwell, Shaw, Richards, and Biggs withdrawing. A counter petiton was circulated.

The *Times*, September 21, 1872, took decided ground against the subsidy to the California Atlantic and Pacific Railroad, and published a dispatch that the Supervisors of San Francisco had postponed the subject indefinitely.

The action of the Board of Supervisors of San Francisco effectually quieted the projects of California Atlantic and Pacific Railroad. The *Index*, in its fourth number, September 21st, significantly asked what it meant for Santa Barbara, and answered as follows:—

"WHAT NO RAILROAD MEANS.

"It means that we are to live in the half-asleep state in which we have lived so far. It means that the steady and rapid increase of prices and values of real estate, since the prospect of a railroad has been taken into account, must now cease with the removal of the principal cause and be followed by a decline. It means that some of our business men, who are working more in hopes of future than for the present amount of trade, must suffer loss and anxiety. It means that prices of goods and clothing and household wares must be higher, while yet profits on them are less, owing to decreased demand and lack of competition in the carrying trade. It means that,

with the finest fruit country God ever made, we cannot become fruit growers for want of a market, easily and speedily accessible. It means that as a country we are to remain importers rather than exporters—not a prosperous condition. It means that we are to continue to sell potatoes during six months of plenty, at a cent a pound, and buy them back again the next half year at two cents. It means that money is to be, as it was before, hard to get and harder to keep. It means a loss of $2,000,000, an amount equal to one-third of all our assessed property, which would have been paid out in our county, and mostly to our own people during the next three years, but will now go into the pockets of farmers and laborers beyond the Coast Range. It means that the bustle and business and flush times that invariably attend the building of a railroad are not for us to enjoy. It means that our chances are forever gone of being on a trunk railway between the East and the West, and that henceforth our ambition can look no higher than to be known as a station on some branch road, leading nowhere. It means that our prospects for becoming a popular place of resort and a great watering place are thrown far into the indefinite future. It means that the unexampled advertising and prominence our vicinity has lately enjoyed throughout the United States, in the columns of great newspapers and magazines, will result in small profit to us, when otherwise it would have been worth thousands of dollars to the county. . . Is the picture a pleasant one to contemplate? What shall we say of the men and newspapers who cannot conceal their elation at the prospect?"

The *Press*, September 28, 1872, contends that the opposion to the California Atlantic and Pacific Railroad was occasioned by the visit of Tom Scott to Santa Barbara.

BEFORE THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS, SEPTEMBER, 1872.

Colonel Hollister advocated immediate action by allowing the people to vote on the question of assistance. "No other road will ever be built here. This is our only chance." He proposed to adjourn from day to day to get an answer from the Directors of the company.

Mr. Fernald: "Does not this look like haste? Why adjourn from day to day? Do we propose to tie this county to the company? I say, for one, No! Gentlemen say the people will vote for it. Which company, may I ask, does Mr. Coffin represent? Why don't he come out and say where he stands? Who are his principals? And what is this company, pray? It is a company of speculators and gentleman paupers! Alvinza Hayward is a prudent man; has $15,000,000 invested in mining stocks. Is he going to build this road?"

At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors, September 22, 1872, Russel Heath, Colonel Hollister, and others urged action favoring a subsidy to the California Atlantic and Pacific Railroad. Judge Fernald plead for delay.

Mr. Heath disclaimed being a lawyer or learned man like Judge Fernald, but thought he might answer some of the objections.

Did not think Alvinza Hayward a gentleman pauper, nor the Directors in San Francisco, nor the Board of fifty Trustees.

He thought they were men of means. He thought they owned some 8,000,000 acres of land, which would become valuable when the road was built. The Directors were among the wealthiest people of San Francisco; were by no means paupers.

"Now consider what Fernald has said about a vote of the people on this question. It is with poor grace that he sneers at the people and scorns their petition for a chance to aid the railroad. Who is he sent here to represent? Not the people, but a large bank interest. I would like to see the gentleman go before the people and say to them what he has said here. I say this is an uprising of the people, and they have a right to be heard.

"The gentleman says he wants a railroad. If he has a proposition for one, if he represents any company, let him say so. We are prepared to hear him. I am committed to no company, and only ask aid to this company because it is the only one that proposes to do anything for us. I am ready to work with any company that will give us a railroad on fair terms, but I believe that Mr. Scott is opposed to the only road that offers us any chance at all, and so I say give us the California Atlantic and Pacific Road. Does the gentleman say we cannot enter into a building contract with this company? He will not take that position for he knows we can, and that we are safe in doing so."

Mr. Fernald: "One word, if you please. I am in want of a road so much that I am determined not to be committed to any company that can keep us out of a road. I now solemnly declare that I do not represent any company, Scott, Stanford, or any one else. Come the charge from where it will, on the authority of a citizen or newspaper, I say what I say as a citizen. Talk about stock! What an absurdity! The county can't own stock, as the Bar of this State will attest. That won't wash! It won't hold water! If the bonds of the company are worth anything, why not sell them? They won't sell for two bits a cord! . . I am in favor of a railroad as much as any one, but let us not be in haste; there is time enough."

Hollister: "I am free to say that I do not understand the love of these gentlemen for a railroad. They *seem* to want it very much, but do all they can to oppose our getting one. They must love a railroad much as the Fiji Islanders love the missionaries—so well that they kill them and eat them up."

The coast papers generally were very indignant over the proceedings of the Board of Supervisors of San Francisco, which virtually killed the coast road. One paper, commenting on the opposition to a coast line of road, remarked that the engine might disturb the slumbers of grizzly bears, which were common along the coast.

The divided opinion regarding the policy of aiding the California Atlantic and Pacific Railroad seemed to have affected the Supervisors. *Some of them* said they had no right to inaugurate means of assistance until the company should ask for it. Others thought the bonds might be used to pay expenses already accrued without building the road.

Colonel Hollister agreed to enter into sufficient bonds to indemnify the county against all loss in the matter.

END OF THE RAILROAD PROJECT.

The terms proposed by the Supervisors in their call for a vote on the question of aiding the road was such that the friends of the road repudiated it in the following address:—

"*To the Voters of the County of Santa Barbara:* The Citizens' Railroad Committee of Santa Barbara County, in view of the changed circumstances for the present, in matters pertaining to the California Atlantic and Pacific trunk line of railroad through our county, recommend at the forthcoming election that you vote No on the question of subsidy, for the following reasons:—

"The order made by the Board of Supervisors ignores the will of the people, as manifested by the numerously-signed petitions laid before them, and the committee are not prepared to submit to the will of three men in opposition to the almost unanimously expressed views and opinions of the voters of this county.

"Your committee believe that the people should be judges in such matters; but the Board of Supervisors, disregarding the expressed wishes of the voters, have arrogantly and unwarrantably usurped the power of constituting themselves the judges of what is best for you, and of making and forcing upon you an order for which you did not petition.

"We still firmly believe that the thirty-fifth parallel can and will be built. Although our plan for aiding this road has been delayed, it has not been defeated. On this unsolicitated order of the Board of Supervisors, submitted to your suffrages at the ensuing election, we most emphatically say, VOTE NO!

"W. HOLLISTER, *Chairman*,
"A. L. LINCOLN, *Secretary*."

At a meeting of the committee a resolution was offered and carried, censuring the *Times* and approving the course of the *Press*.

HOLLISTER TO THE FRONT.

At the final meeting of the Board of Supervisors Colonel Hollister addressed them as follows:—

"*Gentlemen of the Board of Supervisors:* I have heard in astonishment the words of this order as now read. A plain proposition was presented to you in the humble petitions of the California Atlantic and Pacific Railroad Company, and of your fellow-citizens. To these petitions you give no heed, and, instead, you grant an order which we do not want and for which we do not ask; for which no one has asked that I have heard of. You put us off when we came before you a fortnight ago, because the railroad company had not presented a petition and contract. They now present both. But what do you say? You offer us an order which no company, not a single citizen, has ever asked, and you refuse to grant us what we have been urging and entreating you to do. Gentlemen, we have asked for bread, and you have given us a stone; we have asked for a fish, and you have given us a serpent, a huge anaconda, a monster of the monopolies of Scott and Stanford stretching from the north to the south along this coast, in the coils of which we are to be crushed to death, and then swallowed without remorse! Gentlemen, we don't want this order. It is death to us. It strangles all our hopes. It denies us all our rights. And at whose bidding is it done? Where is your petition asking for it? Where is your authority for making such an order? Have you any law for it? Does any citizen here want it?"

Bard: "The Board has already agreed to this order, and it is useless to argue upon it."

Hollister: "Will you not consent to insert the words, 'the California Atlantic and Pacific, or any other railroad company?'"

Bard: "We have agreed to this order as it stands."

Abbott: "Why not make the order read so as to extend the route on to the Needles?"

"As it now reads it stops on the boundary line of the county, about where Stanford's road is to run on its course to Los Angeles."

Bard: "What do you say, Captain Moore, are you willing to amend it?"

Moore: "No; let it stand."

Bard: "That is all, I believe. The Board may as well adjourn."

Huse: "Before the Board adjourns I would like to make one or two inquiries in order to understand the matter: 1st. Does the Board absolutely refuse to insert any words so as to apply this aid to the California Atlantic and Pacific Railroad Company? 2d. If you refuse to do that will you not insert, 'and from the line of this county to the Colorado River, by route of the 35th parallel?' Now will the Board refuse? For what reason? Your order recites that the road commences at San Francisco and runs down the coast. Why not define its course after it leaves this county? Why should the Board be arbitrary about the matter? For whose benefit? It seems to me that I am not asking too much of this Board. You are our fellow-citizens. You reside among us and have your own property here. The people have elected you to promote their prosperity, not to defeat it. If you sell it (this county) you will be held responsible for it by the people."

Bard: "I call you to order, sir."

Moore: "Sit down, sir; you can't address this Board in that manner."

Huse: "My language is proper and I cannot withdraw it. I said, '*if* you sell out this county.' You may do it unadvisedly. I no not charge either of you with improper motives. In this sense, I say we shall hold you responsible for your action in this matter."

Moore: "You may go east as far as you have a mind to, but we don't want to be bound to any company."

Hollister: "But, Captain Moore, that lets in any company through our county on the line of the Atlantic and Pacific Road. That will be fatal to us. No other company can benefit us as much, as anybody can see. Our highest hopes will be more than realized by the construction of the road we are trying to aid. Now, it will not do to let in any other

company on their line. Better a thousand times for us all to let this fail entirely. Pass this order, and you take our weapons away from us. We are then entirely at the mercy of Scott and Stanford; but if you insert the words, 'the California Atlantic and Pacific Company,' we are safe."

Packard: "The Board is not bound to favor one company and exclude others."

Hollister: "The petition is for the California Atlantic and Pacific, and none other."

Packard: "I thought I was harmonizing all the interests. That is what I am aiming to do. I desire to pass an order aiding some road."

Moore: "We don't want to be bound to any road. We are willing to aid the California Atlantic on reasonable terms."

Hollister: "Make your own terms, and you have my note and bond for $300,000 to back the company."

Packard: "I have a proposition which I would like to submit. I think we need not hurry. We can't build the road this year, anyway. Let us offer the subsidy to any company and make it a gift outright."

Abbott: "Is it not necessary to insert, 'a first-class trunk of the usual grade?' We ought to guard ourselves against any swindling schemes."

Edwards: "The gentleman is correct, no doubt. The gauge of the road should be inserted."

Johnson: "Four feet eight inches is the usual gauge, or four feet eight inches and a half."

Bard: "The Clerk will insert the words, 'with a gauge of four feet eight and a half inches,' if that is correct."

Hollister: "This don't protect us. We want a trunk line connecting us directly with the East, on the line of the 35th parallel. Aid to any other road is a hindrance to this road, which is the only one we can offer to aid. We cannot afford to lose this trunk road. Better scalp us at once."

Coffin: "I suppose it is useless to say much more, but I admire the easy grace and coolness with which the Board has appropriated our route, which has cost us thousands of dollars and two years of hard toil to survey and locate."

Huse: "May I inquire if the minutes show how the members of the Board voted on the question?"

Bard: "We have all subscribed to the order."

Huse: "That don't show. If two voted for it the third would sign it. Let the records show how each one voted."

The Board declined to act, and soon after adjourned.

The *Times* of October 23, 1872, contained a fanciful description of the last meeting of the friends of the California Atlantic and Pacific Railroad.

SARCASTIC ON SANTA BARBARA.

Referring to an article in the Santa Barbara *Press*, on the prospects of having a great city, the *Alta* (S. F.) says:—

"The *Press* publishes a long editorial to prove that Santa Barbara is to become a great city, notwithstanding the opposition of Mr. Scott and Leland Stanford, who are supposed to be in terror lest the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad should take away their occupation. Santa Barbara has no doubt some reason for aspiring to a metropolitan position. It has room for many houses; clay for bricks can be found in abundance at no great distance; water can be stored in cisterns; fire-wood can be obtained in large quantities from Santa Cruz; an artificial harbor might be constructed; railroads could be built across the mountains which intersect the county in every direction; and there is no law to prevent an increase of the population by immigration or otherwise. In consideration of these advantages, in addition to the unsurpassed salubrity of the climate, we agree with the *Press* that Santa Barbara should become a great city."

The *Press* replied in a column of indignation. As an evidence of the crowded state of the hotels, the *Press*, November 9, 1872, appeals to the young business men who have rooms at the hotels to vacate them, and take rooms in the outskirts of the town, that the numbers of strangers visiting the place might not be turned away, especially, as many of these strangers were invalids, who had come a long distance.

A public meeting was held, and committees appointed to secure rooms for strangers, so that it was thought 100 more visitors could be accommodated. It was proposed to erect a hotel villa, which should have a central dining-room and offices, with a number of small houses connected by planked walks. This could be erected at once so as to accommodate the traveling public, until larger hotels could be erected. The committee to provide rooms was composed of O. L. Abbott, N. W. Winton, R. Bently, J. Phelps, D. D.; J. W. Hough, D. D.; Capt. W. H. Johnson, G. P. Tebbetts.

The papers up and down the coast generally commenced the enterprising talk of the Santa Barbarenos, and wished them success. The Lompoc *Record* thought a railroad along the coast would treble the population in a year, and proportionally enhance values. Los Angeles was rather disposed to make fun of the matter, and headed an article

"WHOOP 'EM UP LIVELY."

"Santa Barbara has gone into the railroad business in a frenzy, and her journals are full of the subject. So fervid are their disquisitions that one can almost see the inflamed eye of a locomotive between the lines in their newspapers, and hear the snort of the iron horse as one unfolds the wrappers. In the graceful language which the dilettante editor of the *Press* sometimes permits himself to use, 'Whoop 'em up.'"

During the railroad excitement, Tom Scott and his party frequently visited Santa Rarbara. His presence always created a flutter in the prices of real estate.

DEFEAT OF THE SUBSIDY.

The question of subsidy came before the people, and resulted in an overwhelming defeat of the proj-

ect, the vote standing for the subsidy 168; against, 1,110.

NEW EFFORTS FOR A ROAD.

It was generally understood that the defeat of the subsidy was a refusal to aid Scott in a San Diego road, and the efforts of newspaper and other advocates did not end here. Santa Barbara was spunky, and would not give the matter up. The *Index* wrote a series of articles numbering twenty or more, setting forth the advantages of Santa Barbara as a terminal point for a transcontinental road. These efforts of the Santa Barbara papers were not always received in a friendly manner by the coast papers.

A writer in the *Signal*, March 14, 1874, commenting on the articles in the *Index* concerning Santa Barbara as a terminus for a railroad, says:—

"He evidently thinks that the Atlantic and Pacific Company is composed of fools. He (*Index* man) says they (the Atlantic and Pacific Company) will build a road from St. Louis, and make Santa Barbara the terminus; that they will do, notwithstanding the first place they touch there is just as good a harbor as at Santa Barbara; a flourishing town, and better than all an extensive agricultural country to back it; that they will ignore the existence of these advantages, and construct a road thirty miles further up the coast, at a cost of not less than $600,000, in order to reach the town of Santa Barbara, where there is a good climate, *no fogs*, *no winds*, *perpetual sunshine*, and where no one has died within the memory of the oldest inhabitant, and they even have the presumption to ask San Francisco to aid them in this matter.

"This last evidently refers to a proposition made in the *Index* to have the railroad terminate at Santa Barbara, and connect with San Francisco by a line of swift steamers. The *Signal* thinks that a road will be built up the Santa Clara River a distance of forty miles, within a few years, with or without assistance.

CHANGE OF BASE.

From opposing Tom Scott and his railroad schemes, the *Press* became an advocate of his measures. The reason was found in the following telegram:—

"NEW YORK, August 9th. At the reorganization of the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad Company to-day, Thomas A. Scott was elected President, Andrew Pierce, Jr., Vice President and General Manager, and Gen. Clinton B. Fisk, Treasurer. John Edgar Thompson, Thomas A. Scott, Alfred L. Lennis, and David Solomon, of the Pennsylvania Railroad, were chosen Directors. The election of Scott to the Presidency is said to indicate an alliance between the 32d and 35th parallel transcontinental projects for one line of railroad to San Francisco."

The *Press* announced that henceforth they should look upon Tom Scott as a friend to Santa Barbara, though rather apprehensive that he would build up Hueneme rather than Santa Barbara, and pitied San Diego. It will be remembered that San Diego was to be the terminus of the 32d parallel, or Texas and Pacific Road.

"Poor San Diego! The shadows gather darkness, if we read aright the omens. Our predictions concerning Scott's relations to the Atlantic and Pacific Road appear about to come true."

"INDEX," JUNE 11, 1874.

In the 19th article on railroads the writer says:—

"We have claimed, and now reiterate it, that Santa Barbara a few years hence will be the most important commercial city in Southern California. As sure as a transcontinental railroad is ever built below the snow line, this prediction will be verified. 'But,' we hear many say, 'you have no harbor.' We answer whether you call our bay a *harbor* or not, we do not care. We have the safest place for transacting commercial business with sailing and steam vessels there is on the Pacific Coast. We make no exception to the land-locked bay of San Diego, or even the magnificent bay of San Francisco. The port of Santa Barbara can carry on a large commercial business safer and cheaper than can be carried on at San Diego, Wilmington, or San Francisco. We assert this without fear of successful refutation. Here any amount of ocean commerce can be transacted with greater safety to vessels and cargoes than at any other port on the Pacific Coast. In time, experience, and the low insurance on bottoms doing business at this port, and on their cargoes, will satisfactorily demonstrate the verity of our position beyond cavil. . . Here we have no use for tug-boats, or for channel pilots, or lighters. The expenses of these tug-boats, pilots, and lighters are not added to the commercial transactions carried on at the port of Santa Barbara. . . Technically, according to a strict definition of the word 'harbor' as a nautical, the bay of Santa Barbara is not a harbor, or place of refuge in a storm, because the bay is not closely land-locked. But as regards the safety of the vessels at all seasons of the year, transacting commercial business, the bay of Santa Barbara is a harbor, and is far superior in the means of saving vessel and cargo, and in commercial conveniences, to the best land-locked harbor on the Pacific Coast.

The whole of Santa Barbara channel may be designated as a harbor. . . The port of Santa Barbara is almost land-locked by the islands that inclose what is called the Santa Barbara Channel. The space between the island of San Miguel and Point Concepcion on the main-land is the entrance to this channel on the west, while the space between Point Conversion and the Anacapa Islands is the entrance on the east. Owing to the mountainous character of these islands, and also of the main shore, and the position of the islands lying, as they now do, in a row, and forming a protection against the storm of the open ocean, that portion of the sea known as the Santa Barbara Channel possesses all the advantages of a harbor, and is a harbor in reality. Every one who comes down the coast and through the channel, aboard ship, experiences sensations as the vessel rounds Point Concepcion, that he is entering a place of safety, a haven of peace, a harbor. He finds himself entering another sea, basking under another sun, soothed by another climate, and the prow of the vessel clearing its way through smoother waters. The cold northeast wind ceases, and a gentle, invigorating sea-breeze mingles with a warm southern air, and every voyager is stirred with new life and happier feelings. During a period of thirty years previous to the erection of our first wharf, there were not twelve consecutive hours that surf-boats could

not land freight and passengers on the Santa Barbara beach.

"Never has a vessel been lost in Santa Barbara Channel by stress of weather. A southwestern storm is the only one that can effect a vessel in this port. These seldom occur. When they are coming the barometer gives the hint, and every vessel can run for the open channel, or lie under the mountain islands on the south of the channel. In all the past year there was not one day in which vessels could not come into or go out of this port, or lie alongside of our wharves, while, during the same time, there were a score of days when no vessel could go into or out of the bay of San Francisco through the Golden Gate."

In the concluding number of the articles on the transcontinental railroad, the author sums up the reasons for constructing the Atlantic and Pacific as follows:—

1st. It avoids the snow that blockades the Central Pacific and Union Pacific Railroads, and the expense of snow-sheds.

2d. It avoids the blockade of the moving sand-hills of the Colorado Desert that would obstruct the Texas Pacific Road, a blockade worse than a snow-bank.

3d. It is the shortest route across the continent from the Mississippi Valley to a commercial port on the Pacific shore.

4th. It can be more cheaply constructed and more cheaply operated than a railroad can be on any other of the transcontinental routes.

5th. It will carry transcontinental freight at lower rates, and yield larger dividends from net profits, than would be possible on any other route.

6th. It is so favorably located that when constructed it will control a much larger through business than the Texas Pacific route could secure.

7th. It will, at all seasons of the year, be the pleasantest for transcontinental passengers, tourists, and excursion parties.

8th. It passes through a superior agricultural country, while nearly the whole route of the Texas Pacific is through a howling desert of sand and gravel.

9th. It directly intersects or approaches to, on the right and left, the richest mineral regions in the world.

10th. It would cause the construction of a larger number of feeders, or branch roads, than would a railroad constructed on the Texas Pacific route.

11th. It would create for itself a more extensive way trade than it would be possible to create on the Texas Pacific route.

12th. It would secure the trade of Utah as far north as Salt Lake Valley, and also the trade of the State of Nevada as far north as the mines of Eureka and White Pine.

13th. It would save the general Government more money in the transportation of Indian and military supplies than could be saved on the Texas Pacific route.

14th. It would be more secure from destruction from an enemy in time of war than a road located near the Mexican boundary line.

15th. It reaches a port on the Pacific Ocean through the Soledad Pass, nature's transcontinental railroad gateway, the only practicable route for a broad-gauge railroad from the interior of the continent to Pacific tide-water.

16th. Its western end would reach an inexhaustible supply of petroleum, which will soon take the place of coal as fuel for locomotives and steam ships.

17th. Its Pacific terminus will be where the principal furnaces for the reduction and separation of the metaliferous ores of the Great Basin will be established.

18th. Its Pacific terminus would practically be at the city of Santa Barbara, the safest place on the coast for carrying on an extensive ocean commerce.

19th. There is no port on the Pacific Coast where transshipment from cars to ocean vessels, and from ocean vessels to cars, could be carried on so conveniently, and so cheaply, as at Santa Barbara.

RAILROAD MEETING IN THE CITY HALL.

November 7, 1875, a resolution was passed indorsing the appointment of *J. P. Stearns as delegate to the Railroad Convention to St. Louis; also of the appointment of J. T. Richards by City Council to same position; also approving a transcontinental road, which should combine the Atlantic and Pacific Road from St. Louis and the Texas Pacific at Albuquerque, in New Mexico, thence westward in a grand trunk line to some point near California, where the road could then branch to San Diego, Los Angeles, Santa Monica, and Santa Barbara, as insuring the interests of the whole Union, and as of vital importance to the interests of Southern California.

Mr. Huse stated that he would say a word in support of the resolutions and in explanation of them:—

"It might seem strange that they embraced so broad a ground; but the railroad that is to be built is not for the benefit of one town, but it is to be a great national work. It would do us no good to have a road to the Mojave Desert. We must connect with a transcontinental road or else we are at the mercy of the great monopoly which controls the northern part of the State and would control the southern also. If we watch the course of the Central Pacific Railroad, which is already at Tehachapi Pass, and will shortly reach Los Angeles, and will cut into Arizona in the near future—unless gentlemen have watched this giant monopoly, they cannot be aware of this serpent which would crush it in its folds. [Here he read an extract from the *Call*, containing an account of a surveying party the Central Pacific had sent into Arizona towards the Needles, to be absent some months.] We may ask what does this mean? It means that the railroad which was subsidized about the time of the war has pushed its road down from the northern portion of the State, and is stretching out to the east. It has monopolized all California to keep out all other roads. No

* Appointed by the Governor of California.

individual can build the road we propose. But this company (Central Pacific) is rich, and if it is suffered to keep out other roads there will be no competition; they will charge what fares and freights they like. Some companies, by their charters, are compelled to submit to prices fixed by the Government; but it is not so with the Central Pacific and Southern Pacific Railroads. Immigration is rapidly coming this way, and the country will soon be settled. Shall those who come this way be saddled with this overwhelming monopoly? No. We want competition. We want those who come here to raise crops of wool, nuts, honey, oil, etc., not to be compelled to cross mountains for a market. By the route we propose we are 300 miles nearer Salt Lake. But the Central Pacific Railroad wants to take all the trade to San Francisco, which, like a sponge, is sucking up everything. They are not going to Tulare Valley and Los Angeles to benefit those places, but to reach Arizona, and thus leave us out in the cold. It is not enough that Government has given woods and lands to assist it; woods and lands will not build railroads, money is necessary. Money is dear, so we must have European capital; but we cannot get that unless we get good security. If we cannot get American capital we must have European; but that cannot be obtained if Government will not guarantee interest on the bonds. The railroad company asks Government nothing but a guarantee, for which they will give their lands in return. The Government can secure itself against any possible loss by taking a mortgage on the track and rolling stock. When it gives this guarantee we can take the bonds to the Rothchilds, or any other capitalists, and get the necessary money. The people of the South want this road to open up the country, and will aid us. The grand thing for us is to get a connection with the main line. If the road were going through a thickly-populated country the people along the line would take a hand in it; but three-quarters of the way is through uncultivated land, and, therefore, we must have Government aid. If this road goes to Los Angeles and San Diego we shall have our share. San Diego is a good harbor, but a pilot is necessary; Los Angeles is fifteen miles from the coast; Santa Monica is building a road to meet the Independence and the Topeka and Atchinson Roads. If we get this road, then all the trade will come this way. We have a good harbor, well protected; can build wharves where vessels can discharge every day; no pilots are required; there are no shoals; ships with cargoes of tea and silks from China and Japan can come alongside of our wharves and discharge any day in the year. The goods can be passed across the continent over a line that will never be snow-bound, where there are easy grades, and thus supply not only the Eastern States but Europe itself."

He compared our peaceful harbor with Santa Monica and Los Angeles, showing the permanent advantages of Santa Barbara as a transcontinental railroad terminus.

Russel Heath spoke in favor of the projeet. Had always recognized the importance of a road by the southern route. When the Government first lent its aid to a transcontinental road, from a variety of circumstances it chose the northern route. The southern one was not understood or known by many people. Few people came that way. He himself came that way; saw no serious obstacles in its construction. The time has come for us to act. It is now a necessity. Freights across the continent have doubled within a year. There is no necessity for it. Labor and materials have not advanced. It is the work of the great monopoly; that is why the capitalists of Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore, New Orleans, and Texas have taken hold of it—have determined to build a competing line. Colonel Hollister, Mr. Ivison, and Mr. Rynerson also spoke in favor of extending encouragement to the consolidated trunk line. Mr. Richards thought his business would not permit him to go to the convention. Mr. Stearns accepted the position and generously refused to accept anything towards defraying his expenses.

The convention referred to was held in St. Louis to bring about a system of railroading which should avoid the losses of competing lines, avoid the extortionate rates of monopolies, and organize a system of through lines which should carry freights at a living rate for both producer and consumer, and thus develop the country.

For many reasons, too numerous to mention here, the new railroad combination failed to work, and a second time Santa Barbara saw her hopes of a road dashed; but *nil desperandum* seemed to be their motto, and a third effort was made. This was to build a railroad along the coast from Ventura to San Luis Obispo, with the expectation of making, at some time, a through line from San Francisco into Mexico, also tapping the Southern Pacific at Newhall. The third effort was more modest in aims than the others, but was, nevertheless, creditable to Santa Barbara, and deserves to receive "honorable mention."

RAILROAD MEETING.

January 2, 1876, a committee, consisting of C. E. Huse, S. B. Brinkerhoff, W. W. Hollister, and O. L. Abbott, drew up a set of resolutions in favor of building a railroad from Ventura to San Luis Obispo by county bonds, and asking the delegates in the Legislature to obtain the passage of a law authorizing Santa Barbara to issue bonds to the amount of $500,000 in aid of such an enterprise. A committee consisting of Hollister, Brinkerhoff, Heath, Huse, and Judge Hall was appointed to draw up a bill in accordance with the sentiments of the meeting. Mr. Grinnell, a capitalist of New York, thought the bonds of Santa Barbara might be floated three per cent. interest, at ninety cents.

January 3, 1876, a meeting to consider the necessity and method of building a railroad took place at Tebbetts' Hall. Hollister, Brinkerhoff, Huse, and Abbott were appointed a committee to draft resolutions expressive of the meeting, which was done in a set of resolutions advocating an appropriation by the county of $500,000 towards the work, to be voted on at a special election, and that the chair appoint a committee to draw up a bill to be presented to the Legislature for action. Hollister, Heath, Brinker-

hoff, Huse, Ivison, and Judge Hall were appointed. Mr. Stearns declined acting on account of private business. Mr. Grinnell, a banker from New York, gave his views as to the probable value of the county bonds in the money markets. Mr. Huse gave some facts about the taxable property of the county, and the unanimity of tax-payers in favor of the project; thought the opposition would come from those who paid no taxes, as the opposition to all works of improvement had, and instanced the stage road in 1858, and other cases. A bill was introduced into the Legislature, in accordance with the wishes of the people as expressed at these meetings. When the printed copy of the bill appeared, it did not meet the views of many of the people, and a series of meetings were held to consider the subject.

MEETING OF FEBRUARY 5, 1876.

J. T. Richards in the chair. The object of the meeting was to protest against the bill now before the Legislature. Mr. Hollister advocated the bill. Mr. Cook opposed it; thought we could not get out of the matter, if the bill was adopted, for millions. "Don't let us put a blot on this fair land, which would last forever. I know there is only one way to build it, and that is by putting our hands in our pockets, but I don't think that a railroad is an absolute necessity just at present, though I am sure there are men enough in this county with sufficient means, and who would be directly benefited, to build the road without county aid, and I would willingly be one in a hundred men to give $5,000 towards securing its construction, and I think by their giving that amount their lands would be far more benefited without these bonds than with them." Mr. Huse replied to Mr. Cook; thought that the few people present should not act for the 6,000 of the county; not a hundredth part were present. Mr. Stratton and Packard also spoke against the bill. Mr. Packard thought best to wait till we could put our hands in our pocket and get the money. Mr. Stratton wanted to know who would pay the interest on the bonds before the road was completed, as the bill provided. Mr. Huse admitted that $500,000 would not build the road; that the balance would have to be provided for. Judge Fernald thought we were not able to afford the luxury of a railroad at present. We might pay the bonds for a year or two, then a financial crash would come; an unfavorable season, which would take away the profit of the road, would precipitate a crash and disaster. Mr. Heath said his name had been put upon the committee without his knowledge; did not think the road would be of much benefit to the county.

Mr. Stratton moved that the chair appoint another committee to draft a bill to meet the views of the meeting. Adjourned till Tuesday, to meet in Lobero's theater.

A meeting of citizens opposed to the railroad bill took place February 12, 1876, and adjourned for further consideration. At the adjourned meeting, L. T. Burton, Thomas B. Dibblee, Chas. Fernald, Mortimer Cook, Wm. M. Eddy, R. T. Stevens, W. A. White, W. H. Woodbridge, Henry Tallant, E. H. Price, T. B. Jamison, C. C. Rynerson (the three latter being Supervisors), John P. Stearns, J. F. Maguire (County Judge), E. B. Hall, Francisco de la Guerra, Gaspar Oreña, G. Carrillo, and J. M. Loureyra were made Vice-Presidents, and Clarence Gray, Secretary. As much of the bill as referred to the issuing of bonds, the payment of interest, and provisions for sinking fund, was read. Mr. Murphy objected to the whole project; thought that $3,000,000 might not cover the indebtedness; would prefer to donate $500,000 to any company that would build and operate a road; thought if it could always be in the hands of men like Colonel Hollister, it would always be safe; were not sure of getting such men. He also addressed the people in the Spanish language. A resolution was adopted, protesting against the bill.

COLONEL HOLLISTER TO THE FRONT.

Colonel Hollister took the stand, much excited with what was going on.

"MR. PRESIDENT: I have been here for several years and have always done my level best for the good of the county and to help everybody. I believe that no community can be settled without a railroad. I have lent money at a lower rate than any one; have helped to build the churches, schools, and public buildings, and have finally done my best to get a railroad bill that would meet the approval of the citizens. As you have decided not to have a railroad, we must go back to our primitive state of locomotion, viz., ox-teams; and in consideration of what I have done, all that I ask is that you yoke up a couple of Spanish bulls and send me back to my farm in the old Spanish style."

Mr. Murphy offered the following resolution, and sustained it by a few remarks:—

"*Resolved*, That a committee of five citizens be appointed to draft a bill, to submit to the Legislature for adoption, empowering the county of Santa Barbara to issue bonds to the amount of $500,000, to be given to any railroad company that will construct and equip a railroad through the country, connecting with San Francisco or any transcontinental line; said road to be commenced within two years, and twenty miles thereof to be constructed each and every year until completed, and that on the completion of each twenty-mile section of the railroad $100,000 of the $500,000 be issued and donated to said company."

Mr. Cook spoke in favor of the resolution. The chair appointed as a committee to draft the bill, Messrs. Fernald, Hall, Dibblee, and Stratton. Mr. Fernald declined acting, for reasons known to the chair, but heartily indorsed the bill. Mortimer Cook was appointed to fill the vacancy. Mr. Russell made several efforts to speak, but the meeting declined listening to him. Mr. Taylor caused much merriment by trying to collect enough money to pay the expenses of the meeting, and announced the sum of

fourteen bits towards building a road. It is said that only two of the Vice-Presidents named were present at the meeting.

The move was credited to Richards and others favorable to the Tom Scott project.

RAILROAD BILL.

The text of this bill is too long to quote in full. It provided for a Board of Railroad Commissioners, to be elected by the county at the general elections, the issue of bonds to the amount of $500,000, payable in thirty years, bearing interest at the rate of seven per cent. per annum, payable semi-annually, and also providing for a sinking fund, to be levied after the twelfth year; also the right to mortgage the constructed part to procure money for the completion of the road from Ventura County to San Luis Obispo County; to enter into contracts with the Railroad Commissioners of both of said counties for the proper management of the road—and other necessary things. An election was to be held the first Tuesday in May for the people to determine whether they would accept the conditions of the bill.

BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

The Board of Supervisors unanimously adopted the following resolutions:—

WHEREAS, At a mass meeting of the citizens of this county, without distinction of party, held at the city of Santa Barbara on the 9th day of February instant, a bill was framed and will be presented to the Legislature, to authorize an election to be held on the 1st day of June next, whereby the qualified electors of this county may decide whether or not the county shall aid in the construction of a railroad by issuing bonds for $500,000 to a company or companies which shall be the first to bring a railroad through the county, according to certain conditions set forth in the bill, and which bill has already been forwarded to A. W. Hayne, member of Assembly from this county, by the committee at said meeting, and

WHEREAS, It appears to this Board that the citizens of this county, without distinction of party or locality, exhibit the deepest interest in the subject, and a strong desire to have the matter submitted to them at a special election, whereby they may express their opinion as to the matters mentioned in said bill, now be it

Resolved, That the Honorable Senator and member of Assembly from this District, be and hereby is, respectfully requested by this Board to use every endeavor to effect the passage of said bill by the Legislature and its approval by the Governor.

The City Council also indorsed the bill and urged its passage.

This effort to have a railroad was frustrated by the refusal of the Legislature to pass the bill on general principles that it was bad policy to build railroads by public subsidies.

A FOURTH EFFORT.

After the refusal of the Legislature to grant the right to vote a subsidy, two or three meetings were held by the ever-hopeful to consider the means of a branch to the Southern Pacific at Newhall.

Tuesday evening, April 9, 1876, there was a large meeting in Crane's Hall. Mayor Mortimer Cook, acting as Chairman, set forth the objects of the meeting. The first great need of Santa Barbara was a railroad; there is now but one practicable way to get it. The Southern Pacific Company is the controlling power among railroads. They will need feeders, and if encouraged and assisted will build one to Santa Barbara. He suggested the appointment of a committee to confer with that or any other company that was likely to join with us. Upon motion of A. O. Perkins, the Chair appointed Russel Heath, E. Ivison, P. N. Newell, Wm. M. Eddy, and Milo Sawyer. Judge Hall was called to the stand to entertain the audience while the committee retired for consultation. He said that he had no specific plan to offer; that first of all it was necessary to be united, to compromise, if necessary, upon a course of action, and then work heartily for it. In his opinion, the reason that all plans had failed heretofore was that the people were divided in sentiment, different parties having pet schemes; that we had frittered away our strength in opposing each other; instead of uniting our means to encourage the building of a road we had prevented any company from building. Now, I am in favor of uniting even with the Central Pacific Company, if need be; better with them than no road. Anything for a railroad.

The committee returned from their conference and recommended the following as names of a committee of business, to devise the most practicable means of obtaining a road: Col. W. W. Hollister, Elwood Cooper, John Edwards, C. E. Huse, E. B. Hall, E. H. Pierce, J. M. Hunter, J. P. Stearns, J. W. Cooper, T. B. Dibblee, S. P. Stow, Gaspar Oreña, Judge Heacock, Charles Pierce, and Mortimer Cook. Mr. Heath said the committee recommended that other names should be added until the list should comprise twenty-five men. C. C. Rynerson, R. L. Chamberlain, J. J. Perkins, H. K. Winchester, and A. A. Oglesby were added. Mr. Abbott spoke in favor of the project; thought there was a general willingness to take stock in a road. Clarence Gray objected to the composition of the committee as containing no poor workingmen. He professed himself strongly in favor of a road, but objected to the means used to obtain it; thought that poor men will not like to be taxed to build the road unless they have a voice in the matter. Mr. Ivison responded that so far no one had proposed to issue bonds or levy a special tax; that the meeting was only a kind of preliminary consultation to devise the best means for obtaining a road. Mr. Ivison said, further, that if Mr. Gray would name a poor workingman who would add strength to the committee he would cheerfully resign in his favor. Mr. Gray again attempted to divide the meeting in the name of the poor workingman, but was effect-

ively squelched by Judge Hall, who exposed his designs of arraying the citizens against each other on the property line. He assured Mr. Gray that the workingmen would have sense enough to vote for aid to a road, if it should come to that, knowing that it would benefit them as well as the property owners. It was evident that Mr. Gray was playing to ingratiate himself into the favor of the workingmen. Mr. Pettygrove caused considerable merriment by remarking that Mr. Gray had loaded his gun by putting in the ball first; that when it went off it made a great noise but did no execution. Mr. Norway, having traveled extensively, reported a good feeling towards a railroad up and down the coast. The meeting adjourned with the expectation of meeting again soon. The fire was kept for some time, but no railroads were built through these means. The matter will be referred to again in a future chapter.

CHAPTER XXIV.

GREAT EXPECTATIONS.

Erection of County Buildings—The Modoc Road—Hotel Accommodations—Election Returns for 1871—Sisterly Feeling—Election Returns in 1872—Edwards Elected Supervisor—Supervisors in Abundance—Too Much Fence—Swearing a Chinaman—County Finances—Machines Smashed—Streets Used as a Pasture—Wharves—Catholic Cemetery—Charles E. Huse—The Newspaper War.

ALMOST every Grand Jury for years had presented the Court House and jail as unfit for the uses to which they were devoted. The jail especially was so only in name, as any prisoner, with the small assistance of a jack-knife, could get himself out of it at any time that he chose, so far as the walls were concerned. It is said the murderer of Abadie was guarded until the expense amounted to $1,700, and then he escaped. The Boards of Supervisors had put off the subject from time to time until the finances of the county were in a better condition, until it was perceived that delay was no longer economy. In accordance with the request of the Board, the Legislature passed a bill authorizing the Board of Supervisors to issue bonds, not to exceed $50,000, bearing seven per cent. interest per annum, payable in thirty years from date.

PLANS CALLED FOR.

Many plans were received, but the one presented by P. J. Barber was accepted, after which came the construction of the building.

Bids for building a Court House according to the plans of P. J. Barber were received as follows:—

S. D. Statts & Co., Court House and Jail.....$51,680
John Cox, mason work, $29,000; total..... 45,000
Wallace & Flynn, brick work, at $9 per M....
Marshall & Leibner, Court House and Jail... 44,950
James Druly, carpenter work..... 21,900
Beck & Walker, Court House and Jail..... 49,300
P. O. Sullivan, mason work..... 27,044

MAY 10, 1872.

The Board, finding the plans imperfect, rejected all bids and modified the plans, and ordered the proposals to be published in the San Francisco papers, and also to have duplicate plans left at an available point at San Francisco.

A petition from W. E. Barnard and others for another school district, was left to the new county of Ventura to settle. As this was in advance of the operation of the act, it sounded something like sarcasm.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1872.

The San Buenaventura Wharf Company was authorized to charge the same tolls as the other wharves.

The following communication was then ordered:—

OFFICE OF THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS OF SANTA BARBARA CO., CAL.
SANTA BARBARA, September 11, 1872.

TO CHAS. E. SMITH, ESQ., W. M. SANTA BARBARA LODGE, 192, F. AND A. M., SANTA BARBARA, CAL.—*Sir:* We have appointed the 5th day of October next as the time for laying the corner-stone of the new Court House and Jail of Santa Barbara, now building, and hereby extend to you an invitation to perform the ceremonies usual upon such occasions.

Respectfully yours,
THOMAS R. BARD,
THOMAS W. MOORE,
JNO. EDWARDS,
Supervisors Santa Barbara Co.

SECOND BIDS FOR CONSTRUCTING THE COURT HOUSE.

NAMES OF BIDDERS.	Complete.	Mason Work.	Carpenter Work.	Supplementary.	
				Mason Work.	Carpenter Work.
Stevens & Joyner	.....	$16,595	.....	$1,922	.....
Edward R. Fogarty	$39,000	.....	$16,825	.....	.....
Cyrus Marshall	.....	29,627	.....	2,950	$1,598
P. Magilley	39,750	.....	.....	.....	.....
E. D. Staats	39,800	.....	.....	.....	.....
Samuel Lutner	.....	20,500	.....	2,648	1,554
Geo. J. Nagle	39,600	.....	.....	2,792	.....
W. H. St. John	39,925	.....	.....	.....	.....
John Pettinger	.....	.....	18,432	.....	.....
Drury, Sullivan & Hall	42,900	.....	.....	2,535	2,323

Notice was sent to Stevens & Joyner that their bid for the mason work was accepted; also to Edward R. Fogarty that his bid for carpenter work was accepted, and the District Attorney was ordered to draw up contracts for the same.

COURT HOUSE BONDS.

The Chairman of the Board of Supervisors, with the Treasurer and Auditor, was authorized to sign the bonds and forward them to the Bank of California, to be subject to the orders of Perry, when the value thereof should be placed to the credit of Santa Barbara.

Bids for Court House and Jail bonds:—

Woods & Freeborn.....$50,000 at 77½ cents
Michael Reese..... 50,000 at 80 "
J. Perry, Jr..... 50,000 at $80\frac{55}{100}$ "

The Court House bonds were awarded to John Perry at $80\frac{55}{100}$%. John Edwards was appointed to manage the matter.

THE MODOC ROAD,

Also known as the Barber Road, from the fact that P. J. Barber was its principal advocate, leaves Santa Barbara near its western side, and, skirting the hills of the Hope Ranch, joins the main road going towards Dos Pueblos, near the Goleta. The large landholders generally were averse to having roads divide their land into fragments, and Mr. Hope was no exception to the average. Several times he met surveyors and others and refused them permission to cross the ground. On one occasion he applied a club to the head of the surveyor, J. L. Barker, which amusement was thought to be cheap enough at $1,000. The road is now one of the pleasantest drives out of Santa Barbara. It is still called the Modoc Road, from the many rough affairs attending its construction.

HOTEL ACCOMMODATION.

Soon after the immigration set in, the number of visitors was so great that the hotels were insufficient to accommodate them. It was not uncommon for eighty or a hundred to land from the steamers. Men would walk the town during the night, unable to find lodging. The people were called upon to open their houses; even the floors were in demand, and temporary beds were spread in every available place.

Extortionate charges were made, for mankind are much the same everywhere. Persons were charged a dollar for a ride of a few blocks, and another dollar was charged for the conveyance of their trunk. The citizens generally protested against extortions, and made every effort to treat all with hospitality.

The necessity of larger hotel accommodations at Santa Barbara brought out several plans and much rivalry in different portions of the town. "The Sea-side Hotel Company" was formed in 1874. This company proposed to purchase the Burton Mound property, about eighteen acres, and erect a large hotel which should eclipse anything of the kind on the coast. It is a sightly place near the seashore, overlooking both the harbor and the town, and the coast for a long distance towards Los Angeles, and the islands to the south of the town. It is within a few yards of the beach and bathing grounds. It was proposed to erect bath-houses which should be supplied with sea water, heated to a suitable point for invalids. The kelp, also, was to be utilized by using it in steam-baths, the bromides and iodides contained in it being considered beneficial in many forms of disease. While this project was being agitated, the citizens in the upper and rival portions of the town also started a project for a hotel. The promoters of the up-town hotel were C. E. Huse, Mortimer Cook, J. L. Barker, John Edwards, D. W. Thompson, W. H. Stanwood, J. W. Hough, and others. The last project resulted in the building of the Arlington. The Sea-side Hotel is still on paper.

ELECTION RETURNS FOR 1871.

CANDIDATES.	La Canada.	San Buenaventura	Santa Paula.	Santa Clara.	Pleasant Valley.	Sespe.	Carpenteria.	Montecito.	Sa ta Barbara.	La Patera.	Las Cruces.	Los Alamos.	Santa Maria.	Total.
Governor—														
Henry H. Haight	33	52	34	83	30	39	44	15	194	48	6	55	26	720
Newton Booth	39	60	6	58	16	19	31	46	263	66	16	13	54	762
Lieutenant Governor—														
E. J. C. Lewis	23	43	34	68	30	30	44	41	14	178	44	51	25	23	721
Romauldo Pacheco	40	78	65	78	16	14	32	4	289	70	33	43	56	757
Member Congress, First District—														
Lawrence Archer	33	50	35	82	30	39	49	15	195	49	69	55	27	727
S. O. Houghton	33	72	63	59	16	19	25	46	267	65	16	10	51	750
Member Assembly—														
J. H. Cooper	31	33	15	78	30	38	48	16	212	56	79	54	35	722
Milton Wasson	40	85	80	66	16	20	27	45	243	57	3	13	44	739
County Clerk—														
Russel Heath	13	46	86	65	30	40	51	18	154	47	23	23	25	571
F. A. Thompson	58	72	57	70	16	16	18	42	294	64	56	44	53	860
District Attorney—														
J. H. Kincaid	5	44	38	90	30	52	51	22	214	60	69	29	27	732
Jarret Richards	67	78	61	39	15	2	24	38	244	54	15	38	51	726
Sheriff—														
N. A. Covarrubias	34	47	38	74	30	34	47	30	246	48	62	54	28	775
Arza Porter	33	70	59	59	16	23	20	29	200	64	21	12	48	659
County Treasurer—														
U. Yndart	32	42	34	81	30	39	31	12	196	38	67	59	33	694
F. W. Frost	38	78	66	59	16	18	43	49	260	76	16	9	45	773
Assessor—														
B. F. Bonnell	17	59	43	91	32	42	37	18	117	29	38	21	32	572
Charles E. Alvord	35	55	51	41	14	16	24	33	217	56	18	5	14	567
Ramon J. Hill	20	7	6	1	..	..	13	8	121	29	27	45	32	309
Superintendent Public Schools—														
Dr. O. H. O'Neil	32	48	30	79	27	31	33	13	213	55	59	44	18	632
J. C. Hamer	40	74	70	61	19	25	42	43	245	59	24	24	61	792
County Surveyor—														
A. S. Cooper	5	14	36	48	30	39	42	15	217	50	61	53	25	635
John T. Stow	67	108	64	88	16	18	31	45	243	62	21	14	53	780
Coroner—														
Dr. C. J. Freeman	35	67	34	84	30	39	47	20	226	56	66	54	44	802
Dr. C. B. Bates	37	54	67	55	16	19	27	41	232	58	16	13	34	669
Supervisor, Third Township—														
Arthur Noyes	..	.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5	19	4	71
T. W. Moore	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	78	42	31	151
For Constitutional Amendment	29	49	33	97	29	33	42	15	184	49	43	24	13	549
Against " "	37	69	61	34	16	19	23	37	218	65	15	12	43	543
Refund State Debt, Yes	28	43	33	98	29	3	42	15	189	4	43	23	16	550
" " " No	37	69	61	84	16	20	23	34	213	58	15	13	26	614

Officers elected in 1871:—

F. A. Thompson, Clerk; J. H. Kincaid, District Attorney; N. A. Covarrubias, Sheriff; J. C. Hamer, Superintendent of Schools; John T. Stow, Surveyor; F. W. Frost, Treasurer; C. E. Alvord, Assessor; C. J. Freeman, Coroner; Thomas W. Moore, Supervisor Third District.

State Senator Pacheco having been elected Lieutenant Governor, he resigned, and an election was ordered to fill the vacancy November 25, 1871, with the following result:—

ELECTION RETURNS.

Special election held November 25, 1871, for election of Senator, Second District.

ELECTION PRECINCTS.	S. B. Brinkerhoff.	James Van Ness.	Totals.
La Canada	24	6	30
San Buenaventura	58	51	109
Santa Paula	15	20	35
Santa Clara	19	32	51
Pleasant Valley		14	14
Sespe		30	30
Carpenteria	12	35	47
Montecito	31	17	48
Santa Barbara	240	156	396
La Patera	35	41	76
Las Cruces	5	36	41
Los Alamos	No	retu	rns.
Santa Maria	37	7	44
Totals	476	445	921

JUDICIARY ELECTION 1871.

CANDIDATES.	Scepe.	Santa Paula.	Santa Clara.	Pleasant Valley.	San Buenaventura	La Canada.	Carpenteria.	Montecito.	Santa Barbara.	La Patera.	Santa Maria.	Los Alamos.	Las Cruces.	Totals.
Supreme Court, Full Term—														
A. L. Rhodes	8	40	41	10	6	33	20	30	262	41	45	9	13	612
Seldon S. Wright	38	14	53	28	51	9	33	16	140	24	13	38	43	490
Supreme Court, Short Term—														
A. C. Niles	8	38	22	11	63	18	20	30	262	42	30	7	12	563
Jackson Temple	38	16	72	23	5	25	33	16	141	21	29	34	44	542
Supt. of Public Instruction—														
Henry L. Bolander	6	49	37	11	39	33	33	31	278	53	42	8	11	651
O. P Fitzgerald	40	4	57	23	34	9	30	14	122	11	16	33	44	437
County Judge—														
J. F. Maguire	12	7	29	2	66	35	17	21	311	53	17	25	45	640
Joel Miller	34	47	65	32	43	8	36	25	86	11	41	16	10	454

SISTERLY FEELING.

Santa Barbara being older and larger than San Buenaventura, took it upon herself to read lessons to her sister, which, perhaps, were not always kind or polite. The *Signal* responded as follows:—

"And now, sister Santa Barbara, please give respectful attention to your younger sister Ventura. You have the name of being proud and of carrying your head a few degrees back of the perpendicular. You are famous for glorification and disparagement of your sisters Ventura and Hueneme. Have you not represented your heritage as mild, roseate, and heavenly, while sister Ventura was nobody, and her valleys too windy and dusty for mortals to bear, a sort of purgatory where those who deride the claims of Santa Barbara are firstly sent, and where they quickly experience the due reward of their sin. You are even said not to allow the modest and unpretending *Signal* a place in your public reading-rooms and hotels, lest visitors should hear of us, and come to this place of torment. Be admonished, sister. Your maidenhood has just passed, and you have just reached that uncertain age when a maiden is called an "old maid." Recollect too, that your heritage is small, and can ill support the style you affect and the airs you put on. A narrow strip, some thirty miles long and two miles wide, is all the land that pays you tribute, and soon a large portion of this will have its own wharf or landing, its stores and places of business. What of Carpenteria and Gaviota landings. Look at your sister Ventura. Her two rivers Ventura and Santa Clara, and her several canals furnishing her with abundance of water for manufacturing and irrigation of the 20,000 acres of land tributary to her on the north side of the Santa Clara. Have you any such rivers wherewith to irrigate your tape line drawn along the sea? Why, Ventura Valley alone contains nearly as much fine land (and by the way, all of it is as free from dust and wind as Santa Barbara) as is contained in your whole estate. I have not spoken of the rivers of oil flowing out of the mountains, nor have I spoken of the vast extent of arable lands in Las Posas, Simi, Santa Clara, Del Norte, Colonia, etc., etc., containing over 200,000 acres of fine land paying tribute to us. Have you any artesian wells like ours? Is there any such business or wealth in your future? If so, tell us where it is, or hereafter hold your peace."

PIECE CLUB.

According to the *Times*, the most exciting event of election day was the marching of a body of eighty native Californians to the polls, with votes held aloft in the right hand, a clean, unscratched Democratic ticket; while in the left hand in the pocket was another ticket that they deposited, their left hand vote, being quite different from their right.

The explanation made of the matter was that it was a *piece club*, designed to vote the Democratic ticket, including Russel Heath; that Frank Thompson interviewed them, through the treachery of the guards, to such good effect, that Heath was repudiated notwithstanding his watchfulness, and Thompson voted for. As Thompson received a much larger number of votes than any of the other candidates, this may have been the solution. Majority, 289.

A call for the formation of a Grant and Wilson Club, was signed by T. R. Bard, Henry Carnes, O. L. Abbott, Otto Kaeding, G. P. Tebbetts, S. Leitner, J. A. Johnson, John Scollan, Chas. Walker, Crowson Smith, E. Van Valkenberg, Carmie Dibblee, J. A. Rich, L. J. Gutierrez, J. T. Richards, C. C. Rynerson, H. P. Stone, H. G. Crane, T. B. Curley, Wm. H. Norway, W. S. Maris, G. W. Lewis, Wm. Dowlaney, B. W. C. Brown, E. S. Lourey, J. Mallorquin, C. W. Leach, P. J. Barber, Wm. Ealand, H. T. Woodworth, A. K. Charles, E. H. McCulley, J. J. Elizalde, Joseph Howard, R. H. Duncan, Thomas W. Moore, E. B. Boust, B. S. Rowe, C. H. Eason, F. W. Frost, Ben Burton.

ORGANIZATION OF FIRST NATIONAL GOLD BANK

Monday, March 23, 1872. Mortimer Cook, John Edwards, S. B. Brinkerhoff, Eugene Fawcett, G. W. Williams being named as Directors.

Mortimer Cook was elected President, and A. L. Lincoln, Cashier. The articles of organization, properly acknowledged before U. Yndart, with a statement of the character of the parties, by F. J. Maguire, County Judge, were transmitted to the comptroller of the currency. Capital stock, $100,000, with power to increase it to $500,000.

Mortimer Cook had for some time been conducting a private banking-house.

The following table of election returns will be of interest as being the last election held previous to the division of the county, the act of creating the county of Ventura taking effect January 1, 1873. The town of Santa Barbara had now more votes than the whole county twenty years before. Then Santa Barbara County had but one school district, with sixty scholars attending, though about that time a school was started in San Buenaventura; now some twenty schools are well attended. Then the St. Charles, an adobe building, was the grand hotel; now several three-storied and spacious buildings offer rest and comfort to the traveler. Then Burton's store was the wonder of the cattle-kings who came to sell their annual product of hides for gay calicoes and finery; now dozens of stores, each one of which has goods enough to have stocked the town twenty years before, ornament the streets.

ELECTION RETURNS NOVEMBER 5, 1872.

CANDIDATES.	La Cañada.	San Buenaventura	Santa Paula.	Santa Clara.	Pleasant Valley.	Sespe.	Carpenteria.	Montecito.	Santa Barbara.	La Patera.	Las Cruces.	Los Alamos.	Santa Maria.	Total.
Electors—														
John B. Felton, R.	30	82	62	42	21	14	24	31	274	56	23	10	19	688
J. C. Shorb, I.	20	57	30	81	41	21	45	10	105	22	17	18	13	480
—— Morramask, D	..	5	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5
John F. Miller, R	30	87	62	42	21	14	24	31	274	56	23	10	19	693
F. M. Pixley, I.	20	58	30	81	41	21	45	10	106	22	17	18	13	482
John Nugent, D.	..	5	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5
Claus Spreckles, R.	30	86	62	42	21	14	24	31	274	56	23	10	19	692
Jo. Hamilton, I.	20	58	30	81	41	21	45	10	106	22	17	18	13	482
Z. Montgomery, D.	..	5	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5
J. F. Hale, R.	30	86	62	42	21	14	24	31	274	56	23	10	19	692
T. H. Rosenbaum, I	20	58	30	81	41	21	45	10	106	22	17	18	13	482
—— Pullen, D.	..	5	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5
J. O. Goodwin, R.	30	85	62	42	21	14	24	31	274	56	23	10	19	641
Peter Donohue, I.	20	58	30	81	41	21	45	10	106	22	17	18	13	482
—— King, D.	..	5	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5
T. H. Rose, R.	30	86	62	42	21	14	24	31	274	56	23	10	19	692
John Yule, I.	20	58	30	81	41	21	45	10	106	22	17	18	13	482
—— Graves, D.	..	5	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5
Member Congress—														
E. O. Houghton, R.	33	87	59	41	19	14	8	31	266	50	22	10	19	659
E. J. C. Kewen, D.	19	62	38	84	40	22	54	10	114	32	18	18	13	524
Supervisors—														
James Daley.	33	88	52	88	50	24	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	335
—— Bristol.	20	61	42	38	11	11	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	184
Subsidy, for	14	19	4	5	..	..	2	2	86	8	27	1	..	168
" against.	39	129	93	121	62	33	63	40	296	71	13	18	27	1010
Total Vote.	53	150	98	134	63	56	70	42	389	84	40	28	32	1239

EDWARDS ELECTED SUPERVISOR.

N. A. Covarrubias having resigned the position of Supervisor in consequence of being elected Sheriff, a new election for the Second Supervisor District was had with the following result:—

ELECTION RETURNS SEPT. 3, 1873.

CANDIDATES.	Santa Barbara.	Montecito.	La Patera.	Carpenteria.	Total.
John Edwards.	160	21	33	42	256
Ulpiano Yndart.	188	20	9	10	227
Total.	348	41	42	52	483

Edwards took his seat May 9, 1872.

SUPERVISORS IN ABUNDANCE.

The county of Ventura was created by a law, to take effect from January 1, 1873. Thomas R. Bard was elected Supervisor for Township One, in 1869, and held his office for three years, or until a successor was qualified. In the organization of Ventura, some confusion arose as to the Supervisorship. Bard, in the belief that his official term had expired, left the seat November 14, 1872. Moore and Edwards, the two remaining members, caused the following testimonial to be spread upon the records:—

"We, the members of the Board of Supervisors of the county of Santa Barbara, deem it but our duty to testify by this resolution our warm thanks to Thomas R. Bard, Esq., the retiring member of this Board, for his uniform courtesy and urbanity of manner in his official capacity and the great aid he has given us in the dispatch of various matters brought before us, attributable to his varied and extensive knowledge, integrity, and talent, and resolved further that this resolution be spread on the minutes of this Board, and a copy of the same furnished to Thomas Bard, Esq.

"THOMAS W. MOORE,
"JNO. EDWARDS.

"*Office of the Board of Supervisors.*
November 14, 1872."

When the Board met in February, 1873, Bard reclaimed his seat, which was also claimed by James Daly, who, in accordance with the terms of the Governor's proclamation ordering an election, was elected for the First Supervisor District. Andrew Bailard also claimed a seat under an appointment by Judge Fawcett, as Supervisor of the newly organized Township No. Three. Judge Fernald appeared for Bard and C. E. Huse for Daly. The Board (Moore and Edwards) got over the difficulty by adjourning to such a time as would leave the affairs of the county in a condition admitting of no uncertainty.

TOO MUCH FENCE.

Notwithstanding the peculiar style of the *Press* literature, some wholesome reforms and improvements were recommended:—

"In this connection ought to be noticed the greediness, meanness, stinginess, and want of judgment exhibited by most of the land and lot-holders between Santa Barbara and the Dos Pueblos, and from Santa Barbara to Carpenteria and the Rincon. There is not a single public, undisputed high road to the seashore from the town of Santa Barbara to Los Armas, beyond Hollister's farm, a distance of nearly fifteen miles; nor are there any but three short, inconvenient roads from the stage road to the farms and little valleys among the hills, in all that fifteen miles, and the same iniquity holds at the Montecito and Carpenteria. Fencing has been carried on at such a furious rate since 1866, that God's country is absolutely shut up, except by permission of small and big land-holders, and the whole ocean line of the country belongs to big and little owners, whom you have to beg to let you smell the salt air of the ocean; indeed, for that fact, the shameless monopoly extends, with few exceptions, to San Francisco, and up and down all the rivers of this State. The public authorities, past and present, never reserved space for roads along the rivers, lakes, or ocean, and it will take much time, money, and labor to get this grave fault remedied. As soon as any public road is desired, though for the greatest benefit of the land-holders along the route, it is strange the heathenish opposition of the various turnip-heads to their own advantage pecunarily, as well as their greatest every-day conveniences, and against all the rights of the public. Here are men all along the highways from the Rincon to Gaviota, where the greatest traffic passes, actually obstructing, pinching, and narrowing the roads near their own and other neighbors property, for years, and no public officer concerns himself about it. We have never known any one out of the town being hauled up for obstructing the highways, and the good-natured people let the thing pass. And yet they expect families of means to come here and make them rich, and they sit down with pipe in mouth, with legs cocked up, in front of hotels, to the wonder of well-behaved ladies and gentlemen, and take it easy. If there doesn't come along some Chicago or Boston drummer, and shake up these

fellows so well pleased with themselves, then we shall see what we shall see, to use the least unspiteful words."

SWEARING A CHINAMAN.

Ah Jim was introduced into court as a witness in a case of assault and battery. The court inquired of the interpreter, another Chinamen, as to the manner of swearing witnesses in China, and upon being informed, it was found necessary to adjourn court for an hour to obtain materials for the ceremony. When court convened again, the interpreter produced a piece of yellow paper, upon which was written some Chinese characters, the names of some of the deceased relatives of the witness. By this, as we understood the explanation of the interpreter, the witness invoked the spirits of the departed to witness that he told the truth, and to punish him if he did not. The witness then took the paper in his left hand, and the interpreter stepped back a few paces, and repeated something in Chinese, to which the witness responded, and bowed his head. After the verbal part of the ceremony was ended, the witness lighted a match, and set fire to the paper, and when it was about half consumed, dropped it into a spittoon, and so the oath was administered.

SANTA BARBARA COUNTY RE-DISTRICTED.

Township No. 1 having been formed into Ventura County, the Supervisors met in April, 1873, and reorganized townships.

Township No. 1 shall commence at shore of the Pacific Ocean, at the eastern corner of the town of Santa Barbara, thence along the line of said town in a westerly direction to its western corner, at Block No. 1; thence northeast to the northerly boundary of Santa Barbara County; thence in an easterly direction to the westerly line of Ventura County; thence following said line of Ventura County to the Pacific Ocean; thence following the shore of the ocean to the place of beginning.

Township No. 2 shall embrace the territory south and west of the first township, and shall include all the territory now known as the 2d Township, extending to Arroyo del Refugio, that creek being the westerly line of said township, also including the islands of Santa Rosa, Santa Cruz, and San Miguel.

Township No. 3 shall remain unchanged, and shall embrace the election precincts of what is now known as Las Cruces, Los Alamos, and Santa Maria, and shall extend to the southerly line of San Luis Obispo.

Clerk ordered to notify Judge Maguire of the organization of the townships, with a request to appoint a Supervisor for Township No. 1.

COUNTY FINANCES.

In addition to the outstanding bonds bearing interest, the Supervisors ascertained that there was a floating indebtedness of $7,096.54, making the whole indebtedness of the county not far from $46,000.

Rates of taxes for 1871:—

State tax, $.865 on each $100. County: General Fund, .45; Hospital, .05; Road, .05; Funded Debt, .20; Floating Indebtedness, .20; School Fund, .27; Road poll tax, $2.00.

Tax rates for 1873:—

State tax, $.50; County: General Fund, 50; Hospital, .08; Road, .14; School, .12; Interest and Sinking Fund, .05; Funded Debt of 1859–60, .03; Court House bonds and interest, .05.

ASSESSMENT ROLL 1873.

Real estate and improvements	$3,637,364
Personal property	1,415,200
Money	33,000
	5,085,564
Added by Board of Equalization	137,000
	$5,223,094

YEARLY INCREASE.

YEAR.	ASSESSMENT.	INCREASE.
1871–2	$2,797,376	
1872–3	4,597,080	$1,800,704
1873–4	5,223,094	626,014

WHARF RATES AT HUENEME ESTABLISHED.

Steamers or sailing vessels owned in port, of 100 tons or less, per year	$25 00
200 tons or upwards, per year	50 00
All other vessels using the landing, per trip	10 00
Lighters or steamers used in discharging, of 25 tons register or less, per day	3 00
25 to 100 tons	7 50
On first-class freight, per ton	2 00
On second-class freight, hay, light machinery, petroleum, per ton	1 50
Lumber, per M	1 50
Shingles per M	15
Cattle and horses	1 50
Each single package	25

MACHINE SMASHED.

We have before mentioned the irresistible power of Frank Thompson and N. A. Covarrubias in politics. Whatever phase of political opinion prevailed, Democratic, Republican, or Independent, they were sure to be elected. The first was a Republican, the second a Democrat. Both commanded, to a great extent, the native vote. No man could get an office unless he belonged to this faction. It does not appear that any undue means were used to influence voters. Personal popularity and ability to organize seem to have been the potent means to maintain themselves in power. When the project to *smash the machine* was started, it soon swelled into big proportions, some joining it for fun, some at the urgent solicitation of friends, some for a love of strife, and some from the mortification of numerous defeats.

CALL FOR A JOINT CONVENTION.

As this was an unusual proceeding and seemed spontaneous with the people, the matter deserves considerable space in our history.

The following document was extensively circulated and signed:—

PEOPLE'S TICKET—CALL FOR A JOINT CONVENTION—CORRESPONDENCE.

To Messrs. J. Mayhew, C. C. Rhynerson, Eugene Fawcett, Cyrus Shotwell, E. S. Lowrey, J. A. Rich, James Hammel, G. H. Rodehaver, John P. Stearns, Chas. Fernald, John Dunshee, John Edwards, A. W. Russell, G. N. Collins, J. B. Wentling, L. C. Clark, R. Forbush, S. H. Linville, R. B. Ord, R. F. Stevens, E. R. Stevens, Charles Sherman, J. G. Edgar, A. A. Oglesby, Daniel Show, J. F Williams, John Reddick, N. Shrewsbury, J. H. Kincaid, A. S. Cooper, of Santa Barbara; W. W. Hollister, I. G. Foster, G. M. Garretson, W. E. Foster, of Montecito; J. J. Olmstead, J. A. Blood, of Carpenteria; G. W. Lewis, F. Winckenden, of Santa Maria; C. H. Clark, of Los Alamos, Captain T. W. More, G. W. Young, of Las Cruces.

POLITICAL CAST OF THE MEN.

SANTA BARBARA—Republicans: J. Mayhew, C. C. Rhynerson, Eugene Fawcett, Cyrus Shotwell, E. S. Lowrey, J. A. Rich, James Hammel, G. H. Rodehaver, John P. Stearns, Charles Fernald, John Dunshee, John Edwards, A. W. Russell, G. N. Collins. J. B. Wentling, L. C. Clark, R. Forbush. Democrats: H. H. Linville, R. B. Ord, R. F. Stevens, E. R. Stevens, Charles Sherman, J. G. Edgar, A. A. Oglesby, Daniel Show, J. F. Williams, John Reddick, N. Shrewsbury, J. H. Kincaid, A. S. Cooper.

LA PATERA—Republicans: W. W. Hollister, I. G. Foster, G. M. Garretson, J. O. Williams. Democrats: J. J. McCaffrey, B. A. Hicks, B. F. Owen.

CARPENTERIA—Republicans: S. H. Olmstead, J. A. Blood. Democrats: M. Smith, A. Ballard, E. Thurman.

MONTECITO — Republicans: Col. T. B. Dinsmore, Silas Bond, W. E. Foster. Democrats: W. W. Haynes, John Ellis.

SANTA MARIA — Republicans: G. W. Lewis, F. Wickenden. Democrats: Joel Miller, O. H. O'Neil, J. M. Harris, R. D. Cook.

LAS CRUCES—Republicans: Capt. T. W. More, G. W. Young.

LOS ALAMOS—Republicans: C. H. Clark. Democrats: James J. Holloway, Al. Stubblefield, John A. Green, John Conway.

GENTLEMEN: We, the undersigned citizens and taxpayers of the county of Santa Barbara, being desirous of securing honest and competent county officers, and believing that party politics should be ignored in the selection of such officers, desire you to meet at the county seat ON THE SECOND SATURDAY IN JULY, at the Court House, in joint convention, and nominate a people's ticket, the nominations to be made in the following manner, to wit:—

The Republican delegation to have the first choice of the county officers, and the Democratic delegation to have the second choice, and so on alternately until the ticket is completed, and to make such arrangements in relation to the Legislative ticket as in your judgment may seem best, and we do hereby pledge ourselves to use all honorable means to secure the election of the officers so nominated.

We, the members of the Republican Central Committee, endorse this movement.

C. W. Leach, *Chairman.*
S. R. I. STURGEON, *Secretary.*
J. MAYHEW,
W. E. FOSTER,
A. L. LINCOLN,
P. J. BARBER.

We, the members of the Democratic Central Committee, endorse this action.

H. H. LINVILLE, *Chairman.*
J. F. WILLIAMS,
RUSSEL HEATH.

This petition was signed by J. C. Hamer, Peter Davis, Eugene Fawcett, J. P. Stearns, E. T. Gourley, John Dunshee, C. S. Shotwell, A. W. Russell, J. H. Summers, Robert Bently, J. W. Hough, J. Phelps, C. Fernald, J. M. Short, I. B. Pierce, Eugene Knapp, R. M. Dillard, N. Shewsbury, H. B. Monges, John H. Neale, Robert F. Stevens, G. H. Rodehaver, J. H. Cline, J. B. Wentling, James Hammel, R. K. Sexton, H. P. Stone, J. W. Kezer, J. A. Rich, C. C. Hunt, C. Pierce, J. N. Reddick, J. Hanford, J. P. Hamilton, German Senter, Edward Ivison, L. Syalzer, A. A. Oglesby, D. F. Oglesby, C. F. Merithew, L. T. Higgins, E. H. Scriminger, James Mix, Jos. Joyner, Eli Rundel, Seberne Steele, Lafayette Steele, Rufus Beale, John Budden, J. B. Perkins, E. S. Paddock, Joseph Sexton, Thomas Malloy, J. O. Williams, R. Stillwell, W. M. Butler, J. M. Garretson, I. J. Foster L. Allen Key, W. W. Hollister, S. L. James, Ramon J. Hill, O. L. Abbott, J. J. Ellis, J. Faulkner, T. Hosmer, G. Pollesena, H. H. Severns, R. W. Smith, G. C. Packard, Cyrus Kinney, W. Fellows, P. Hamilton, E. Robinson, S. Bond, Thos. McKane, Thos. Woohead, J. Swift, G. W. Thomas, Wm. A. Hocking, J. W. Van Wacter, J. W. Eames, S. B. Brinkerhoff, J. B. Ashley, Wm. A. White, W. H. Woodbridge, J. T. Richards, J. D. Parkinson, J. T. Holmes, H. C. Patrick, S. M. McCaw, J. Huntington, C. E. Alvord, John Saunders, Jas. H. Swift, H. Raymond, Jas. F. Morris, A. T. Jones, Harry Camp, A. J. Bryant, T. R. Clark, J. A. Buckinham, S. Leitner, S. Goddard, James Joyner, W. H. Stanwood, J. C. Fairbanks, G. M. Phillips, W. A. Way, J. M. Newcomb, G. White, R. D. Miller, F. W. Kent, D. Show, James M. Rogers, T. T. Wasley, G. W. Williams, Joseph Pierson, John C. Rendall, J. H. Kincaid, E. Bodie, D. Sullivan, J. A. Blood, Jr., W. H. Johnson, J. A. Simpson, C. H. Paddock, John Kurtz, G. N. Collins, D. W. Thomp-

son, P. N. Newell, W. S. Barrett, J. J. McCaffrey, J. Park, B. F. Pettis, W. W. Martin, R. M. Benfield, R. P. Tucker, I. T. Martin, L. Bishop, Norman Butts, B. F. Owen, S. Rhodes, F. B. Brown, E. H. Penfield, J. C. Kays, H. H. Rust, F. Smith, J. A. Greene, D. B. Ferrill, H. Penry, B. Heisler, C. E. Sherman, W. F. Brechtal, J. H. Wyat, C. C. Swift, J. P. Neal, S. T. Tilley, C. J. Freeman, W. F. Weeks, S. N. Dimmick, Henry Clifton, Walter Prosser, Peter Burman, C. B. Bates, C. Walker, B. Gutierrez, Mortimer Cook, H. W. Salzman, John Edwards, Clarence Gray, E. H. Moore, S. Shoup, Chas. C. Smith, James E. Orr, C. H. Eason, F. W. Frost, E. B. Boust, S. D. Staats, Israel Miller, A. G. Edmundson, J. L. Barker, L. W. Moore, W. E. Hart, W. F. Russell, W. L. Stafford, Julius Ecfort, Samuel Staddon, H. Buck, J. Rosenberg, J. V. Hart, W. F. M. Goss, E. H. McCulley, R. B. Canfield, Wm. Nelson, D. D. Marris, G. W. Voreless, R. J. Barnet, A. S. Cooper, F. Bisby, W. Broadstone, C. W. Graham, F. E. Bartlett, J. W. Hamilton, C. Smith, C. E. Ablett, J. Heacock, H. M. Herrick, Edward Orr, B. A. Hicks, S. P. Stow, J. W. Cooper, W. F. Mitchel, W. P. Ball, T. M. Hicks, F. E. Kellog, J. W. Orr, A. J. Barker, H. H. Hill, G. P. Hearick, B. H. Rider, J. Howard, Arza Porter, W. C. Stratton, H. W. Ganony, H. W. Hart, Patrick Ferron, P. Bronshee, C. L. Russell, C. H. Kelton, L. N. Smith, W. H. Fowle, B. T. Dinsmore, A. L. Titus, John Cross, J. M. Smith, James Logan, D. D. Criter, A. Doty, Robert McAlister, L. W. Ormsby, W. S. Callis, Henry Benson, B. F. Sea, John Cone, L. H. Warner, Lewis Stark, J. W. Shoultz, L. Lananty, R. G. Pardee, S. H. Olmstead, A. S. Barkley, Capt. Billy Myrick, James A. Blood, I. B. Wall, Thos. A. Cravens, J. R. Thurmond, R. L. Obari, B. Norris, M. Franklin, M. Yrab, J. Franklin, H. C. Richardson, J. L. Crane, N. D. Smith, John Nidever, Thomas Callis, Charles Peterson, Geo. Ferrill, John Benn, F. Thompson, W. McElhenny.

The Convention met in conformity to the call, July 12, 1873.

Eugene Fawcett was made President and R. F. Stevens Secretary. After the President had stated the objects of the meeting, he appointed W. W. Hollister, A. S. Cooper, A. A. Oglesby, and Silas Bond Committee on Resolutions.

A set of resolutions was adopted favoring economy and reform, and a stricter accountability to the constituents; that the laws should be construed for the benefit of the people; condemning the back pay steal; asserting the right of the State to control franchises, or the right to regulate fares and freights of chartered companies, and in favor of taxing evidences of indebtedness.

A motion to assess members and candidates brought Colonel Hollister to his feet, with the offer to stand half the expenses himself. J. P. Stearns assumed the other half.

Nominations being in order, it was determined that the nominations should be alternately from each party, the Republicans commencing first with Clerk.

B. C. Langdon, H. P. Stone, and S. H. Olmstead were named, and received, respectively, 12, 27, and 6 votes, Stone receiving the nomination.

W. F. Russell, J. H. Crane, H. H. Linville, and T. H. Cravens were named for Sheriff, and received, respectively, 5, 2, 23, and 15 votes, Linville being nominated.

F. W. Frost was nominated for Treasurer by acclamation.

R. M. Dillard, J. F. Williams, and J. H. Kincaid were named for District Attorney, and received, respectively, 11, 12, and 22 votes; second ballot, 14, 7, and 24 votes, Kincaid being nominated.

J. C. Hamer was nominated Superintendent of Schools, E. R. Stevens for Surveyor, and C. E. Alvord for Assessor.

A People's Committee, comsisting of five Republicans and five Democrats, were nominated. Republicans—W. W. Hollister, G. H. Rodehaver, J. Dunshee, E. Fawcett, and J. Mayhew; Democrats—R. F. Stevens, J. J. Edgar, A. B. Williams, A. Bailard, and R. I. Barnett.

OPPOSITION TICKET.

The nominations not being altogether satisfactory, a meeting of discontents was held the following Monday, to put another ticket in the field.

It was called to order by Clarence Gray; C. E. Huse was Chairman, and C. Gray, Secretary. A committee, consisting of Fred Wickenden, T. Wallace More, Thomas Hope, U. Yndart, Clarence Gray, Col. W. W. Hayne, and Mariano Rodriguez, was appointed to draft resolutions and report the following Wednesday, to which time the meeting adjourned.

The Democrats, or some of them, at least, did not seem to be satisfied with the results of the "People's Convention," and made a call for a separate convention, and issued the following—

ADDRESS.

"GENTLEMEN: Impelled by an earnest desire to reform the many political errors and abuses which a strict observance to party tactics has thrust upon our State and county, the Democratic and Republican parties, acting through their respective organizations, met August 9, 1873, for the purpose of nominating a Legislative ticket.

"This invitation came from members of the Republican party, and was acceded to by the Democracy with the express understanding, nay, pledge, that their party should not be ignored in the selection of the candidates. The Democracy, with that spirit of compromise and concession which has ever characterized its action when the public good was the paramount object in view, met the Republicans in good faith and with a deliberate determination to do nothing which would hazard or in way retard the success of a movement having for its object the attainment of such desirable results. This Convention has seen fit to place in nomination for Senator and Assemblyman from this district two gentlemen, both of whom are Republicans, allowing the Democracy no position on the ticket. This we deem a violation of the agreement upon which we entered

the people's party, and in view of the fact that a United States Senator is to be elected by the next Legislature, and of the good faith which has been shown us by the so-called people's party, we believe it to be our bounden duty, as Democrats, to separate ourselves from this organization, and to place in the field a ticket which will be true to Democratic principles, and which the Democracy of this Senatorial District can support. To this end we cordially and earnestly invite the Democracy of this district, together with all other good, conservative, patriotic citizens, to rally to its support.

"Committee, { R. M. Dillard, A. G. Escandon, Thomas Hope."

August 10, 1873, the Democratic Convention met at Santa Barbara, and nominated W. J. Graves, of San Luis Obispo, for the Senate, and A. G. Escandon, of Ventura, for the Assembly.

The Republicans met and seemed to be run pretty much by Clarence Gray.

Delegates to Convention: Santa Barbara—Clarence Gray, E. B. Boust, A. Rose, J. J. Alizalde, and B. S. Rowe; San Luis Obispo—Edgar W. Steele, J. W. Parker, Herbert Olmstead, H. B. Spooner, and W. Murray; Ventura—W. D. Hobson, D. D. De Nure, and Jacob Gries.

The Convention seemed divided from the start on the nomination of Senator, a portion favoring Judge Steele of San Luis Obispo, and another portion C. A. Thompson of Santa Barbara, the former gentleman not being present. Gray introduced a resolution that, on account of his absence, would rule his name out of the Convention, producing a long and somewhat bitter discussion. The resolution was rejected, after which Steele received the nomination for State Senate; J. A. Barry was nominated for the Assembly.

Colonel Hines, People's candidate for State Senate, declined in favor of Judge Steele, of San Luis Obispo County.

AFTER THE ELECTION.

History is, or should be, a record of facts. The crimes and follies as well as the virtues of the people have a place in its pages. To omit the first or ignore its existence would render the record of the years valueless. They must have a place in every true account. The press is always an indicative of the character of a canvass, as being the mouth-piece of one side, at least. A few extracts from the *Press* will give some idea of the spirit which pervaded this canvass:—

"These old political marauders have at last met their fate, and the county rejoices. Respectable citizens will now see, as they have never seen before, how hard it is to inaugurate political reform when such a blatherskite and brazen-faced demagogue and hoodlum as C. Gray came within seven votes of beating the honest, sober, honorable, and reliable Kincaid for the important office of District Attorney, the very office of all others in which a hoodlum could do society more harm than any other, it being his duty to prosecute all offenders against the peace and dignity of the community."

THE NEXT THING.

"Now that the election struggle is over, and all has been done and undone that could be in regard to it, we will turn our attention to the immediate preparation of the long-talked-of illustrated *Press*. It is to be greatly deplored that the fool-killer did not visit our coast before the railroad vote was taken. In that case we should have announced in our illustrated paper that this remote Eden was shortly to be opened to the world by the usual method, and described with ready accuracy the exact route to be taken by the locomotive. But the fool-killer has been sadly remiss in our county; in fact, we doubt if he ever visited it, and his lawful victims have decided that we shall not have a railroad—our favored spot shall not be opened to the world. So, while we cannot refrain from publishing its glories abroad, as of old, we shall feel tempted to add a supplementary denunciation, like this:

"Such, oh fools, is now your delightful abode, but by your own rash act you have insured its certain ruin. Let a few more years go by, and your 'smiling skies' will stare with a fixed grin at bare, uncultivated hills, long, broad streets, choked with rank grass and mallows, and tenements whose only tenants are bats and owls, only a little less blind and stupid than the ones who now occupy them. Then your dreary mantle of slow decay will only be penetrated, and your drowsy slumbers disturbed by an occasional shrill whistle from Hueneme, through which you will plainly distinguish the triumphant refrain, 'Serves you right.'

SECOND-HAND ROPE.

"We hear that there is a lot of second-hand rope, inch size, for sale at Lataillade's hardware store, opposite the express office, and it has been suggested that the county buy it to use in hanging a few of the vagabonds and scalawags which are hanging about the county, ready to vote down tax-payers ready to aid in constructing a railroad. If this rope could have been used before the election there would have been a vote in favor of building a railroad.

ELECTION RETURNS FOR 1873.

CANDIDATES.	Santa Barbara	Carpenteria.	Montecito.	La Patera.	Las Cruces.	Los Alamos.	Santa Maria.	Total.
Harbor Commissioner—								
C. L. Taylor	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
P. Newman	161	..	..	21	7	..	..	189
J. Bost	...	..	..	..	..	..	..	...
Senator—								
George Steele	315	29	53	68	14	24	43	546
W. Graves	310	49	36	76	57	36	43	607
Assembly—								
J. A. Barry	340	28	50	62	23	26	10	539
A. G. Escandon	264	45	35	43	47	33	32	499
J. Buffington	19	4	1	38	1	..	45	108
Clerk—								
F. A. Thompson	310	17	44	44	60	37	34	546
H. P. Stone	316	61	44	100	9	25	51	606
Sheriff—								
N. A. Covarrubias	366	26	44	54	63	37	35	625
S. H. Linville	256	50	39	83	6	25	50	509
District Attorney—								
J. H. Kincaid	298	54	34	65	19	26	37	533
C. Grey	303	15	36	54	46	31	41	526
Sturgeon	19	7	13	27	5	3	5	79
Surveyor—								
Norway	497	29	49	97	42	19	7	740
Holben	122	48	34	45	28	44	78	399
Assessor—								
Alvord	298	41	53	63	4	7	18	484
Williams	319	30	34	77	66	54	67	647
Superintendent of Schools—								
Hamer	307	54	44	92	7	23	51	578
Cooper	312	21	44	50	64	39	35	565
Coroner—								
Shrewsbury	276	54	46	74	7	23	48	528
Freeman	350	24	41	70	62	39	35	621
Edwards	520	..	..	91	..	..	..	611

JUDICIARY ELECTION RETURNS OCT. 15, 1873.

FOR JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT.	Montecito.	Carpenteria.	Santa Barbara	Hope.	La Patera.	Las Cruces.	Los Alamos.	Santa Maria.	Guadalupe.	Total.
Dwinelle	2	4	128	2	10	2	23	..	2	173
McKinstry	32	20	184	18	35	..	1	30	10	330
Bronson	2	4	162	2	9	1	16	..	..	196
McKee	..	9	84	5	4	13	29	11	8	163

STREETS USED AS A PASTURE.

People from the East were much annoyed by the use of the streets for pasturing all kinds of stock. The Mexicans had always been accustomed to the free use of the land for that purpose, and many people who were not natives found it convenient to let the family cow or horse gather the grass along the streets, and were apparently oblivious of the damage done to yard-fences, shrubbery, and flowers. The city ordinances prohibited the use of the streets for that purpose, but the law was not observed, and not until the City Attorney was chased by an infuriated beast and compelled to climb a high picket fence to save his life, did he see fit to prosecute for violations of the act. The Grand Jury complained of the laxity of the city authorities in permitting nuisances, and also censured them for not having a suitable lock-up for persons violating city ordinances.

WHARVES.

Nearly all the wharves were erected within a few years after the great immigration. The Santa Barbara wharf was first built. The franchise for the San Buenaventura wharf was granted January 4, 1871, to J. Wolfson; the Hueneme wharf to Thomas R. Bard, C. L. Bard, and R. G. Surdam, August 4, 1871; the Gaviota to W. W. Hollister, Albert Dibblee, and Thomas B. Dibblee, November 6, 1871; Point Sal to G. W. Foster, August 4, 1872.

CATHOLIC CEMETERY.

It was the habit of the Catholic missions, in accordance with the European custom, to bury the dead in the vicinity of the churches. In the country, away from thickly-settled places, it has advantages and charms that add much to the attractions of the place. When a town grows up, as they generally have around the sites of the missions, the custom becomes a positive detriment, often endangering the health of the community. The small lot west of the San Buenaventura Mission has 2,800 and more buried in it. The one adjoining the Santa Barbara Mission has, it is believed, from 6,000 to 10,000, sleeping in a space of a few yards square. Soon after the coming of the Americans, a site was selected, on the side hill, directly north of the town, for a new cemetery. When the town was surveyed, the plot included the ground mentioned, or portions of it, and as the streets in the city began to be built up, loud complaints were made of the interment of bodies in the grounds.

It was first prohibited by a city ordinance, but the Rev. James Villa, President of the mission, paid little attention to it until the Grand Jury made a presentment of the matter, which they did September, 1873, since which time the practice has been discontinued, the burials taking place towards the Patera on lands donated by Thomas Hope.

REPORT OF THE GRAND JURY ON THE CATHOLIC CEMETERY.

SEPTEMBER, 1873.

" . . That it appearing from representations made to us by numerous parties, that the Catholic cemetery, lying north and east of the town of Santa Barbara, and adjoining thereto, is unfit for burial purposes, because of the rocky nature of the ground, rendering it impossible to dig the graves more than from two to four feet in depth, and that by slight denudation the bodies in many of the graves would be more or less exposed, and that in one case the effects of the decomposition of a body were plainly visible at the surface, the jury, in view of these facts, are unanimous in their opinion that the said cemetery is a public nuisance, and thus declare it; and it further appearing that a former Grand Jury had taken cognizance of this matter, but had been assured by those who had charge of the cemetery that such things should no longer continue, and that since that time no effort, so far as we can learn, has been made for its abatement, we do hereby make this a presentment against Father James Villa, hoping, thereby the cemetery may be removed, and that there will be no further cause for such complaints."

CHARLES E. HUSE.

Few names are oftener mentioned in the history of Santa Barbara than his. Coming to California soon after the discovery of gold, and to Santa Barbara soon after its organization as a county, his legal and literary acquirements have always been in quest. He has probably had more influence in the courts and councils of Santa Barbara than any other American.

He was born March 1, 1825, and had the benefit of an intellectual training in one of the best conducted colleges in the United States, being a graduate of Harvard University, of the class of 1848. His knowledge of law forms, and his clerical skill made him an invaluable authority in all matters of record, while his ability to speak the various languages, Spanish, German, and Italian, made him necessary, in cases involving people of the different nationalities, to bring harmony and order out of the babel of languages. It was by his assistance that Judge Joaquin Carrillo was enabled to sit as District Judge for fourteen years with no knowledge of the English language, and do justice to the multitude of litigants who came before him. Whether acting as District Attorney or as counsel, the Court always relied on him for information as to forms and proceedings. The Supervisors were wont to refer everything to him: bills for stationery, board for prisoners, prices of improvement around the Court House, sums charged as salary, all were turned over to C. E. Huse or the District Attorney. His first official

service was in April, 1852, when he was appointed to the position of County Clerk, vacated by J. W. Burroughs, which he held until the following autumn. He was elected District Attorney in 1854, which office he held for six years, and "thereby hangs a tale." Mr. Huse was a Whig, and the county was intensely Democratic, but the nomination was left blank on the Democratic ticket, or Mr. Huse's name was inserted, so that he was almost unanimously elected. The native population had the utmost confidence in him, and instinctively employed his services when they became entang'ed in the wonderful mazes, to them, at least, of the American law.

Mr. Huse has been foremost in advocating all public enterprises, whether roads, railroads, harbor improvements, the improvement of schools, establishing manufacturing industries, or building up churches. When the effort was made, years since, to get a line of railroad through the country, he was the strongest advocate, bringing forward the largest amount of facts to prove the utility, as well as feasibility, of the roads. He was the most enthusiastic believer in the capacity of the harbor to become a great shipping port. He was, and is now, the most enthusiastic as to the immense values of the petroleum springs of Southern California. He demonstrated the availability of the petroleum for propelling steam vessels and for reducing the refractory ores of the silver mines of Nevada. He early pointed out the superiority of the Santa Barbara transcontinental route from China to New York for safe and rapid transit for valuable goods. He was among the first to proclaim to the world the superiority of the Santa Barbara climate, and prove to the world the possibility of supplying the United States with tropical fruits from its own territory.

As a lawyer, Mr. Huse's sanguine temperament makes him rather a special pleader than a judge, an advocate rather than a safe counselor. When enlisted in a cause, his efforts to achieve success become almost superhuman, though he has never been suspected of tampering with witnesses or suborning testimony, his efforts being purely in the exposition of law and justice.

No man on the coast can put words together in better shape than Judge Huse. His sentences are compact, clear, and forcible, and seem, rather, ripe conclusions of the mind than a portion of the mental operations. As a newspaper writer he would have achieved a marked success, his writings being known wherever they are found by their terseness and vigor. He never obscures a sentence with elegant phrases, but prefers to talk to the purpose rather than for edification.

He is a natural orator, with a voice of wonderful sweetness and power, which can easily fill the largest hall. When he arises to speak, one soon forgets the diminutive size of the man in his flowing eloquence. The people never tire of hearing him, and call him forth on every appropriate occasion. With such a list of accomplishments one wonders why he has not gone to Congress, or gained other high position. He has not worked for himself, but for the public. With more selfishness and less public spirit he would have outstripped many who have *Hon.* attached to their names.

Immense properties have passed through his hands, but his notions of fair dealing did not conduce to a retention of the millions which otherwise might have been his. In private life he is congenial and polite, never making enemies if it can be avoided, seeking to conciliate rather than offend. He is one of the earnest promoters of churches, and generally attends worship with his family, taking part in the exercises, especially delighted in helping to render the majestic anthems of Hayden, Handel, and the others of that school of music. He is like the model man a famous writer speaks well of, with too much wealth to be called poor, and too little to make him proud. Music and literature are his recreations, which are generally enjoyed in the bosom of his family.

THE NEWSPAPER WAR.

It is said that the editors of the Louisville *Journal* and *Courier* would meet in friendly talk over a bottle of wine, and laugh over the credulity of the public in believing that the terms liar, scoundrel, thief, perjurer, coward, etc., which they threw at each other, meant anything. The editors here meant all they said and much more. The ordinary amenities of society were ignored. Any private correspondence was liable to be conducted in the same way. The editor of the *Press* sent a request to the District Attorney, inquiring if certain things had been done in accordance with the law, and received the following answer:—

"J. A. JOHNSON—*Sir:* In answer to your note. I have this to state, sir, that I consider you a dirty, presumptuous dog and a slanderer, and that you have been paid to traduce the character of good men, and for that reason I decline to answer any inquiries which you make of me.

"W. T. WILLIAMS."

This last epistle brought out a characteristic *Press* editorial, severely denouncing the District Attorney as a companion of thieves and bad characters. The result was a personal encounter, in which the District Attorney set up a law of his own. The affair was thus described by the *Times* of June 17, 1871:—

"On Saturday morning last, about 11:30 o'clock, the people of the place were thrown into some excitement by the cowhiding of the editor of the Santa Barbara *Press* by W. T. Williams, Esq., District Attorney of the county. [The cause of the action was the editorial alluded to.] He knocked him down and administered to him a severe castigation with a cowhide, marking his face in several places. The general expression was that it served him right."

Johnson in his account of the matter of the editorial attack on Williams, disclaimed any reference to Williams' character, or to the ladies he was in the

habit of associating with, and stated that Mr. Williams attacked him unexpectedly, taking him at a disadvantage.

Johnson frequently received anonymous letters, threatening his life if he did not desist in his personal attacks.

GIFT CONCERT.

There is no doubt but that in many instances Mr. Johnson was useful in exposing frauds and crime. A gift concert was projected which was to have raised a thousand dollars or more for the building of a school house. Some respectable men were induced to lend their aid to a scheme which is generally of doubtful utility, but which, in this instance, from the character of the projectors, was quite certain to result in no good to the schools. Johnson attacked it with his usual venom, the *Times*, which endorsed the affair, retorting in like manner, until the first subject of disagreement was lost sight of in the flood of scurrillous language which ensued. The concert, however, was indefinitely postponed.

HUMOR.

The editor of the *Press* considered himself the most abused man in the State, and thought a newspaper man had enough to do without running around to crack the heads of his personal enemies or fighting them with their own weapons, cunning and malice.

The *Signal* suggested that the *Press* hire a cheap boy to edit the paper awhile (nobody would know it) and steal out unexpectedly with a shillalah and break a few heads; it would refresh him and give an opportunity to flourish the great editorial "We."

The *Times*, not making noise enough about the fine climate of Santa Barbara, was lectured by the *Press*, and returned the attack as follows:—

"We suppose we must say something about 'the climate' in this issue to appease our enemy of the *Press*. The climate of Santa Barbara is a big thing. There is nothing like it in the known world. It cures the consumption. It knocks the asthma. It is a dead thing on catarrh. The dyspepsia and the dysentery are unknown. Little boys never stub their toes in this climate, and they never get the summer complaint. The climate is death on fits; anybody that don't believe this is a 'hired organ,' an 'unblushing enemy of the place.'"

The *Press* was accused of being the organ of the land-grabbers, and was charged with servility to the rich and tyranny to the poor. It was generally known that the *Press* had received assistance from Colonel Hollister and other large land-holders. So there was plausibility at least in the charge. A correspondent of the *Times* answers a question, "Do the settlers know what they are doing?" published in the *Press*, as follows:—

"Now, Mr. *Press*, we consider a journalist who cavils in sycophancy to the wishes of the rich, lends his services to the rich, and turns an unfriendly eye upon the laboring poor, to be a lick-spittle of the lowest type. It is patent to everyone who happens to read your venial sheet that you are owned by a clan of land-grabbers, and are ever ready to do all the detestable work that they may demand of you. We view your comment upon the letter referred to as another act of veniality which you are ever ready to herald forth to the public.

"In regard to the laws, we claim to be a law-abiding people, but we will not allow you, nor Mr. T. W. More,* nor any man, to insult, molest, or trample upon our rights with impunity. Hoping this will be the last time you will ever meddle with our private business, we remain H——."

THE FOURTH, OF 1871.

The celebration of the Fourth, 1871, did not pass off without a wordy war between the newspapers. It will be seen that some of the leading parties in the celebration were not personal friends to the editor of the *Press*. He published the programme, and with it the following notice:—

"The Fourth.—The programme for the celebration will be found in another column. A glance at it will show our friends that we cannot attend it and retain our self-respect. We had anticipated the celebration of the day with more than usual interest, and it is a real disappointment to us that such persons have been placed in prominent positions as we cannot consent to associate with, even on such an occasion as the 4th of July."

To which the *Times* replied:—

"*He* couldn't attend and retain *his* self-respect!—a quality to which he is a perfect stranger, and something which, if he ever had, has been publicly kicked out of him, and what was left has been taken off by the cowhide. This pink of high-toned morality and high-toned disciple of honor couldn't attend, but graciously gives the people the privilege to do as they please. He couldn't, oh, no! The speech he had written he had no opportunity to get off, consequently he was rather chagrined, mortified—if possible—that some of our best citizens were unable to appreciate his immense oratorical powers and sublimity of thought. Taking it all in all, the item above referred to is an insult to the whole community, and could only have originated in the dirt-eating, groveling mind of Johnson, who is utterly lost to every refinement of feeling, and consequently incapable of showing any respect to others, save when parties have money to reconcile his peculiar *notions* of honor."

The "*Press*" went to the islands with a select party and wrote a glowing description of the trip, with its intellectual feast of orations, poems, toasts, and other things.

The home celebration, however, passed off to the satisfaction of all concerned.

Programme.—Procession at 9 o'clock. Marshal, G. N. Collins; Aids, Ames and Rider; President of the day, J. Franklin Williams; Chaplain, Rev. S. S. Harmon; Orator, Albert Packard; Reader, H. P. Stone.

Car containing thirty-eight young ladies, one, Miss Ella Shaw, representing the Goddess of Liberty, and thirty-seven for the different States. The young

*The troubles on the Sespe, which afterwards resulted in the murder of T. Wallace More, had been in progress for some years.

ladies were tastefully arrayed, each having her brow encircled by a wreath of flowers; the car followed by carriages and a body of horsemen under command of Mr. Gray. The oration by Mr. Packard was highly spoken of. At the table responses were made to the proper patriotic sentiments by Mr. O. L. Abbott, Judge Maguire, Clarence Gray, J. H. Kincaid, J. T. Richards, Dr. Brinkerhoff, W. H. Mills, and others.

THE FIRE.

["Press" August 26, 1871.]

"About — A. M. on Friday, August 25th, we were aroused from sleep by the snapping, crackling sound of fire. Our bed-room window, opening toward the *Press* office, was let down at the top and raised about three feet at the bottom, the inside blinds being closed. We sprang to the window and found our office, some fifty feet distant, all lighted up inside and a flame running up the side of the building near the editorial-room window. We rushed to the door and shouted "Fire!" five or six times, then, drawing on a single garment, barefoot, we ran to the office window, which we found up, and our tables and open pigeon-holes arranged on the back of the large office table, all in a sheet of flame. But we saw at a glance that the fire had just been kindled, as the room was not filled with smoke, and the articles on fire not much burned. We hastened around to the rear door, which was open, hastened into the editorial room and tried hard to take out a large drawer filled with valuable papers and correspondence, but we found it was on fire from beneath from the waste-basket under the table, and that we could not save it. The room was rapidly filling from the top with smoke, and beginning to suffocate, and we hastily retreated to the rear part of the office. Here, at the foot of the stairs, we found a roaring flame rushing up from behind a cabinet of type, which stood against the wooden partition, and, seeing that the flame which leaped up was entering the stairway, we at once got water and carefully extinguished it. Help soon arrived, and by great exertion the building was saved. It was fired by kerosene in three different places. We were at once struck by the skill of the incendiary and his familiarity with the premises. It was a well-aimed blow from a skillful and daring enemy. We were indebted for the preservation of our building to the energetic assistance of Messrs. Clifford, Lattaillade, Jones, and Ablet, expressmen, and several California friends whose names we did not learn. We return them, on behalf of our wife and little ones, whose source of maintenance came so near being cut off, and of ourself, who wish to finish the work we have begun, our most sincere thanks, and trust they may be spared any such calamity as they prevented from overtaking us. We have the office insured to the amount of $2,500, and it cost us, office, building, and all, $5,400. But the things lost are such as cannot be replaced, and upon which no money value can be placed. The incendiary knew just when to set his watch."

The City Council of Santa Barbara offered $500 for the apprehension and conviction of the parties who set fire to Johnson's office."

A communication signed "Lignum" appeared in the *Press*, which will show the animus of the contest between the two sides:—

TO THE PEOPLE OF SANTA BARBARA COUNTY, GREETING: Only a despicable coward strikes a man from behind. Only a vulgar fool sends him anonymous threats of assassination. Only a shameless tool of a dastardly sneak lights the torch of arson at midnight. In the great excitement of a closely contested canvass, extravagant words and angry feelings are expected. To these things we pay little attention. To but few persons is the result of an election a matter of absorbing moment. So long as these persons use manly weapons and hit above the belt, the masses of the people look on with comparative indifference.

"But the contest here and now is suddenly thrown out of the field of politics. It has become in a moment a question that effects life and property, the rights and priviliges of every one of us. The right of free speech is assailed among us. Threats of violent death pursue respectable citizens. The agent of a drunken mob assaults with the horsewhip an unarmed and prostrate editor in his own office, and that office is fired at night. Look at the list of crimes. Study the climax. Consider how the impunity of the first produces greater boldness. It seems the law is powerless. Have we no protection save in the pistol and the knife? Must the days of vigilance committees return again? Are we at the mercy of the mob? Is there no public sentiment here to frown on crime? Is there no public spirit to uphold the laws? Shall the Grand Jury tell the victim of lawless violence, that he has no redress? Can we sustain a newspaper which does not pander to the class of loafers and noisy rum-drinkers and their blatant ignorance? Are we *afraid* of the class which elects our officers, and leaves others to pay the taxes which support them? Has our laziness no limit? Our easy-going good nature no boundary line? Are we in free America or in commune-ridden France? Are we civilized or barbarians?

". . . Look the matter in the face. The editor brings certain definite specific charges against certain officials. Those charges are most damaging in view of the approaching election. He offers his columns for a reply. But deeds which will not bear exposure, do not seek such methods of defense. The offer is not accepted. But an anonymous letter of the genuine Ku-Klux style comes to hand. Threats are darkly uttered, of forcing him to leave the country. Rule or ruin is the motto of the ring. What an open, manly, dignified reply! Other charges are made plainly and squarely in the paper, with a hint of more in reserve. These receive a column or two (in another paper) of senseless abuse and feeble and ungrammatical reiterations of a potent argument contained in the convincing words, "You lie." But hold; another answer is evoked. In the darkness of midnight forked flames surround the press that issues these annoying questions and rankling charges, and the stealthy footsteps of the sneaking burglar hasten away in the gloom. Is the question silenced? Are the charges at rest? Are the minds of the voters convinced?

"We do not say who wrote the letter. We do not say who uttered the threat. We do not say who fired the building. We *do* ask, as we have the right to ask, who were to be benefited by the destruction of the *Press* and ostracism or death of its editor. That question always comes up in criminal trials.

"We appeal to you citizens and people. Will you have men in office under whose administration these things are possible? Men who empanel grand juries which make justice a farce. Will you be governed through your own inaction by loud-mouthed

proletarians who select your officers? We appeal to you who own a farm, a house, a lot, property on which you pay heavy taxes. Will you have officers elected by voters whose easy virtue yields to the cogent argument of a glass of whisky? Will you have your county a reproach and a by-word? Will you check emigration (for the account of these outrages will spread far and wide), destroy values, banish capital, make your lands unsalable, and increase your taxes? The course is left easy. Indifference will accomplish it.

It is time to arouse! Trumpet tones sound the warning to-day, and red flames blazon it by night. Law and order must and *shall* be restored. Liberty of speech *shall* be unrestrained, and those who fight for us shall be sustained. 'LIGNUM.'"

The attempted destruction of the *Press* office by fire was doubtless the work of personal enemies. All the circumstances, the locations of the three different places where the fire was kindled with the aid of kerosene, the time of the night, the studied attempt by his enemies to prove that it was a design to get insurance on the part of Johnson, and a hundred other things prove this supposition. The destruction of the *Press* office by fire, or even the assassination of the editor would not have been, and were not, considered improbable. The violences spoken of are but a short step in advance of what did actually occur, and usually succeed as a logical sequence. This reflection is not applicable alone to the *Press*, but to the *Times* as well.

The *Times* wrote a three-column article explaining how and why Mr. Johnson might have set the fire, might have written the Ku-Klux letter, and winds up with a kindly suggestion that the next time he essays the manufacture of a crime, with the intention of fastening it upon others, that he prepare a better story in explanation.

DONATION TO THE "PRESS."

If the *Press* had its enemies, it also had its friends. Money did not seem to be wanting. It was gradually enlarged until it rivalled the metropolitan papers in size and appearance. At a dinner given in honor of the paper, and to celebrate a removal of the office into more comfortable quarters, a substantial gift demonstrated, beyond a doubt, the standing of the paper among its citizens. The dinner was given at the Morris, and after the editor and proprietor had received many compliments and congratulations on his success, Mr. Huse arose and said that the citizens had a more substantial compliment than words for the proprietor of the *Press*, and emptied on the table a purse containing $1,925 in gold coin, which the citizens had contributed. John P. Stearns was the active agent in persuading the citizens to subscribe. It was an acknowledgment of the benefit the *Press* had been to the town, and was a testimonial which admitted of no doubt as to its meaning.

CHAPTER XXV.

HIGH TIDE OF PROSPERITY.

Father Gonzales—Local Option—Movement for a New County—Attempt to Build up Manufacturing—Booth, Pacheco, and Geo. T. Bromley at Santa Barbara—The *Alta* on Johnson and Richards—Candidates for Offices in 1875—The Republican Meeting—*Press* Ranting—Returns of Election 1875—Returns for Judiciary Election 1875—Humor—Fracas—County Jail—Campaign of 1876—Election Returns 1876—Statistics—The Big Grapevine.

THE missions had many noble men connected with them; men of culture, refinement, and broad charity, whose beneficent actions were for the benefits of all mankind—true Catholics. Among the most noted and beloved was Father Gonzales. None knew him but to love the man. Whether in his church or among those of different religions, his face wore the same benevolent, cheerful feeling. With him his religion was a golden cord, which ran through every action of his life, endearing himself to all, whether Protestant or Catholic.

Father José Ma. de Js. Gonzales was born in Guadalaxara, Mexico, in 1802. He came to California from the Convent of Guadalupe, and was a missionary at old San José for many years. On the death of Bishop Garcia, the first Catholic bishop of California, at Santa Barbara, in 1846, Father Gonzales, who was his Secretary, was made custodian of the mitre and administrator of the church and college property, remaining in charge until 1850, when the vacant see was filled by the appointment of Bishop Alemany. He was the superior of the Franciscans on this coast, and remained so until about three years before his death, which occurred November 3, 1875, at Santa Barbara. His missionary career lasted two generations, and he was, at the time of his death, the oldest missionary on the coast.

Professor Gleason says of him, in the history of the Catholic Church in California: "He is the oldest missionary now (1871) in the country, having come to California in the palmy days of the missions, when civil and religious prosperity were everywhere to be seen; before the avarice and cupidity of the Government had altered the relations between the missionaries and their charge. But the most unjustifiable acts by the authorities would not induce him to abandon his post, even when necessitated to depend for food and raiment on his former attendants, and now, after a missionary career of nearly two generations, devoted exclusively to the interests of the people, it may be truly said of him that while he represented the true characteristics of an apostle, he forcibly recalls the spirit, zeal, and devotion of that ancient body of religionists who first introduced Christianity into this country."

Although never formally raised to the prelateship, he exercised its functions after the death of Garcia Diego in 1846, to the appointment of Bishop Alemany in 1850. He seems to have shunned rather

than courted ecclesiastical honors, and made his entire life a sacrifice to his chosen church.

For years before his death it was evident that the duties, often self-imposed, which he performed were often beyond his strength, but the same godlike, beatific halo covered his face. His greatest desire was to see the old mission, where he had spent the active days of his life, repaired. Before the secularization of the missions the priests had ample means to make such repairs as were necessary, but since 1833 the way of the cross led through a desert land, at least with Father Gonzales; but the people of all denominations gave freely to the repair, and a short time before his death he had the satisfaction of seeing the work completed.

The death of Father Gonzales put an end to one of the tender and touching services at the old mission. Visitors will remember the delicacy and solicitude with which the feeble old padre was borne in on last Palm Sunday by his younger brethren, and the expressions of pious fervor with which the aged apostle participated in the services will remain long in their memories.

LOCAL OPTION.

The summer of 1874 witnessed a novel style of political canvass. The Legislature had passed a law authorizing each municipality to determine for itself whether saloons should be licensed in their towns. By an apparently concerted movement the ladies of the State undertook the matter of prohibiting license. The bill provided that when any township or municipality should, by a petition of one-third of the legal voters, ask for an election of license or no license, the Supervisors should appoint a day for such election. The ladies got up entertainments, dinners, etc., and carried on a spirited canvass, inducing thousands of even drinkers to vote for no license. When an attempt was made to enforce the law it was declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court, and thus ended the brilliant prospect.

LOCAL OPTION IN SANTA BARBARA IN 1874.

A brief review of the movement for the suppression of saloons in Santa Barbara, which had its origin here in a suggestion made by some ladies, and terminated in a vote against license at the polls, will be interesting to most of our readers.

The first real action taken concerning the matter was the holding of a conference, at which was present the Rev. Dr. Hough, Mrs. Dr. Hough, and Mrs. S. E. A. Higgins, of the Congregational Church; Rev. Dr. Bentley, Mrs. Bentley, Mrs. Hail, and Mrs. Shoupe, of the Methodist Church; and Rev. Mr. Graham, Mrs. Winton, Mrs. Mayhew, and Mrs. Marshall, of the Presbyterian Church. At this conference a committee was formed, to which was assigned the duty of organizing a plan for future action. Prayer-meetings were held at appointed times for five weeks—two weeks at the Methodist Church, two weeks at the Congregational Church, and one, the last week preceding the election, at the Presbyterian Church. A perfect unanimity of feeling and harmony of action prevailed throughout the several congregations named, and all the meetings were united in by their pastors and members. For a time these meetings were held every other afternoon during the week; but the domestic duties of the ladies forbade quite so frequent an attendance, and it was found that the meetings were fuller and productive of better results held less often.

As soon as it was believed that public sympathy was fully enlisted in the movement, a number of active, influential ladies were appointed to canvass the several wards of the city for signers to a petition to the County Supervisors to appoint a day in compliance with the provisions of the "Local Option law," when the question of licensing liquor saloons should be determined by vote. The requisite number of names was readily obtained, regular imbibers of alcohol, even, seeming to catch the better tendencies of the hour, and not only signing the petition but lending it their support. This petition was presented by Mrs. Dr. Hough, Mrs. Judge White, and Dr. Jane Spaulding. The day of the election was appointed, and a call was made for a mass meeting of the citizens, including both sexes, which was responded to by over 800 people. The meeting was held on Sunday evening, April 26th, at Lobero's Theater. The audience was enthusiastic. Touching appeals were made by the various speakers, most prominent of whom were Rev. Robert Bentley, Rev. Dr. Hough, Rev. Mr. Turner, Rev. Mr. Graham, and O. S. Fowler.

Hymns full of inspiration were sung, and thrilling choruses by the entire audience. From that time, from the hour when men not religious had sung with the church its songs of moral freedom, the movement had become, in a measure, the property of the outside world. Other hearts had beaten in a momentary enthusiastic unison with the leaders of the movement, and had, as it were, given something to the cause, and in return had received something, and were bonded to it thereafter. This meeting was followed by the usual prayer-meetings, and on the Sunday evening preceding the election, the public was invited to another final meeting, *en masse*. Several days previous to the meeting, hand-bills were issued of which the following is a copy:—

"GRAND MASS MEETING at Lobero's Theater on Sunday evening, May 21st. Prominent ladies and gentlemen will be present and address the meeting. The best musical talent is engaged. Last chance to help the temperance cause along before election day. There will be refreshments on the ground for the workers on election day, and ladies are requested to send in sandwiches, doughnuts, etc., to the Carrillo House, first door west of the polls, early on Monday morning. Come and give us a helping hand."

["Press," June 21, 1874.]

"Eleven hundred and sixty-four persons, by count, attended the Local Option Mass Meeting at Lobero's

Theater on Sunday evening. This fact alone would be sufficient to warrant the unanimous verdict that the meeting was a grand success. But add to this the excellent speeches made by ladies and gentlemen, the fine music, and the general enthusiasm of the audience, and the occasion might justly be called the eve of a new era for Santa Barbara.

"The settled purpose to eradicate by lawful means what is, to use the words of one of the speakers, 'an acknowledged evil,' was manifested in every speech and marked every proceeding of that vast assemblage, and if that gathering does not bring good fruits to-day, it will not be because the faithful women of this city did not struggle heroically for such results. For our part, though there were men who worked like men for the cause, we think, if it should be crowned with success, the ladies who worked with a courage little, if any, short of the sublime, are entitled to the larger share of the laurels. It was tacitly, if not expressly, conceded that it was a woman's movement, and candid people admit that it was conducted in a masterly and womanly way. A lady, Mrs. Hanford by name, presided over the meeting in a self-possessed and dignified manner; three other ladies, Mrs. Josephine Wolcott, Mrs. Virginia F. Russell, and Mrs. Foster, each made an excellent speech, and, taking these three speeches together, we think, for thoughtful consideration and elegance of diction, they were equally as good as any three speeches made by gentlemen, if not better.

"We do not propose to give a detailed report of the meeting, but we cannot forbear repeating the favorable impression made upon our Spanish-speaking people by the speech in the Castilian tongue of Judge J. F. Maguire. It is said it was a fine effort, and so we infer from the appreciative applause of those present who understood the language. We append the programme as it was carried out, so that those of our citizens who were not present may form some judgment of the pleasure they lost, and also to show the world the way the good people, especially the ladies, of Santa Barbara carry on a crusade:—

"Hymn, 'Stand up for Jesus;' prayer, Rev. Robert Bentley; solo and chorus, 'Watch and Pray,' by Mrs. Hendrick, Mrs. Huse, Messrs. Huse and Froom; poem, Mrs. Mayhew; speech, Judge Hupp; solo, 'Your Mission,' Mrs. Bentley; speech, Dr. J. W. Hough; solo and chorus, 'Temperance Rules,' by Misses Bradbury, Bishop, and Messrs. Cook brothers; speech, Mrs. Foster; speech, Judge Hall; solo (words by Mrs. J. Wolcott), Mrs. Hanford; speech, Mrs. Virginia F. Russell; speech, Mr. John P. Stearns; speech, Mrs. Josephine Wolcott; Battle Hymn, congregation; benediction, Rev. J. W. Hough. Organist, Mrs. Newell.

"It was thought, however, that mass meetings were, with many, of but transient effect, and it was known that a strong influence would be exerted for license on the day of the election. The question was one too intimately concerning the happiness of men to go by default. A counter influence was determined on, and the strongest influence also, for it was to be the influence of the ladies themselves.

"The ladies determined to station themselves near the polls on election day, to interrogate the voters, on their way to deposit their ballots, as to their views on the questions at issue, and to use their powers of persuasion for the success of their endeavors. Forty ladies were chosen for this duty, and with excellent wisdom, they were selected from the most cultivated and esteemed ladies of Santa Barbara. We believe all these ladies were also associated with some of the church congregations. True to their resolves, these ladies, and many others who were voluntary workers, entered upon their work at the opening of the polls, and labored assiduously until the sun went down and voting ceased. The gayety, the novelty, the beauty of the scene on the grounds was very interesting, and the earnestness of the ladies, who, with a heartfelt consciousness of the importance of the principles they were defending, were such as should have shamed the manhood or touched the pity of those who were working in their opposition. Women, with faces pale and worn, stood in the dust and sun all the day long, accosting rough, strange men, and pleading for the abolition of the saloon traffic. Altogether it seems to be conceded that it was a 'woman's movement.' Yet, in speaking of the ladies' work of Monday, it would be unjust to omit the mention of the indefatigable and indispensable assistance rendered them by earnest men. These gentlemen were old residents, and knew the voters coming to the polls. Those among them in favor of license, yet whose better feelings might be touched by some womanly appeal, were pointed out to the ladies, and occasionally, if it seemed best, were introduced. These gentlemen exercised a wholesome protective influence, and were ready to meet with summary ejectment from the grounds any one who should be guilty of indecorum or breach of the peace. We heard, however, of but two men who were so inclined, and these were speedily rebuked—and that, too, by their own political associates. It is worthy of remark that, with one notable exception, the saloon-keepers exhibited more kindliness of spirit than their patrons and bummers. One dealer said he would never go into the business again under any circumstances, but he must now look to the money he had invested. It was the lower rank and the hangers-on of the grog-shops that exhibited the most resentment. These were sullen, chary of words, and imperturbable; they slunk through the crowd and from the women's entreaties, wearing a brutal, enraged look, as if they were the ones whose interests were at stake in this election. At first the voters were addressed by the ladies without discrimination; a little experience soon revealed to them the fact that the men we have described were not worth speaking to. A glance at the face told them unmistakably of the type of the man. If he wore a brutal, ashamed, yet angry look, they knew he was either wedded to his tippling, or had sold his manhood right of suffrage, and he was left alone.

"There were occasional exceptions to this rule, however, and rather an amusing episode came up in this connection. An aged, inveterate frequenter of the saloons, considerably under the influence of alcohol, but known to be good-natured, approached the polls, and some ladies, trusting to his amiability, endeavored to dissuade him from voting the license ticket. Influenced by their entreaties, he was several times on the point of yielding; but just as his fair persuaders were about to lead him to the polls, some saloon advocate, on the watch, would come up to him, lift his hat, and bid him good-bye. This was more than he had the fortitude to endure, and he would at once beat a retreat and reinstate himself in the good opinion of his old friends, saying he would not be led by a woman. This occurred several times, until he finally reached the rope defining the limits within which politics could not be discussed, when the ladies retired, and his friends escorted him to the polls, a brave and triumphant man who would

rather be drunk than be saved by a woman. An excellent lunch of cold meats, sandwiches, cake, pie, coffee, and tea, was served up by the ladies on a long, canvas-covered porch, shaded by a row of pepper trees. Many ladies spent the day in their carriages, seeking voters and bringing them to the polls. Whenever one was heard of whom it was thought would vote for no license, if persuaded, an embassy was dispatched to search for him and bring him in. Most of the merchants were visited in their stores and offered conveyance and escort to their place of voting. A great many voters were obtained in this way who otherwise would not nave taken the time to go to the polls. The opposition worked desperately; and while as in the morning the no-license voters had more generally deposited, the ladies felt hopeful, towards evening wagon-loads of such rough men came pouring in that they began to doubt of their success. They served at their posts, however, until the polls closed, when they retired, weary but with brave hearts, to their homes. About 9 o'clock a majority of *one hundred and nineteen* was announced for no license; the ladies and their co-workers had won a glorious victory. Cheers rang out on the night air, church bells announced the glad tidings to the people afar off, swift feet carried the news to waiting wives and mothers, and the homes of Santa Barbara were filled with great joy."

A writer in the *Signal* significantly asked:—

"To whom does the honor belong in the happy victory just gained over the devastating evils of twenty-six rum saloons? Does it not largely belong to the women? and if so, is it not evident that our laws will be better, our politics purer, society advanced, and humanity ennobled when women are allowed to vote? Is there a man or woman in this city to-day who is not confirmed in the belief that, in withholding the ballot from woman, our whole country is robbed of the influence of a moral element which she cannot afford to spare, and that woman herself is wronged immeasurably every year that this injustice continues, adding to the corrupt legislation all over the land and to the deep-seated feeling of injustice which thousands of women bear along in their daily round of duties?"

An election was also held at Montecito July 9, 1874, to determine the question of licensing saloons. A great many went out from Santa Barbara to help one side or the other. The liquor dealers sent a great quantity of liquors, which was openly and freely given away, notwithstanding the law prohibiting the sale or disposal of it in any way on election days. The following, from the pen of Mrs. Virginia F. Russell, one of the editors of the *Index*, will be read with interest:—

"A few of the ladies labored earnestly, but most of them seemed afraid of the work they had undertaken. Embracing our privilege of having one day of freedom, when the bars of society were let down, and we were allowed, on account of the urgency of temperance, to go out and talk to our fellow-men, indiscriminately face to face, we ventured into a little earnest talk. This was for what we had come. But, immediately our friends were alarmed. One pulled us by the sleeve, and another drew us by the shoulder, and begged us to retire to the women among the trees, lest if we talked to these men, we should be insulted. Now we don't like petitioning men for their votes. In this we humble ourself. We are of right a citizen of the Republic, and it is not our place to come in supplication to others to do for us what we should do for ourself. But we did like to go out into the crowd and speak with those who were upholding and advancing what we believed to be wrong. Wherever humanity is, there is our place. Wherever there is work, there let us go. The world is our sphere. The ladies who went to the polls to gather beneath the trees, huddled behind the protecting shadow of each other from contact with the rude world, seeking the company of good men who did not need us, who were exalted beyond our power to improve. O women, sisters, we know no boundaries within whose limits alone we must lift our voice. In the purlieus of the city, in gamblers' hells, in the places of drunkenness, in the haunts of prostitution, wherever man is, wherever vice is to be reformed, error to be corrected, despair to be encouraged, hope to be inspired, there is our place, and there we would go, and there would our voice be heard. No woman need fear insults. Man is not a brute. If you have a spark of divinity within yourself, so has he; aye, even the most degraded of men. If you are in earnest, if your soul is in your work, you will waken none but the corresponding principle in those to whom you address yourself. Like responds to like, and you will hear nothing that an angel might not listen to without reproach and without shame. . . Instead you huddle together in sets and circles and sects, daring not to speak to common humanity, and holding back your immaculate skirts lest, in your saintly pilgrimage to heaven, you should touch the garment of the poor and the ignorant, the degraded and the fallen. Your journey to heaven is a disdainful march over the struggling, suffering souls of your brethern who perish every hour, sinking into deeper and blacker depths of infamy and woe for want of the knowledge you might give them, and your death is the abandonment of work never performed, though God-given.

"(Signed) VIRGINIA F. RUSSELL."

The "no license" carried the Montecito by a majority of one.

At a local option election in the Patera, 97 out of 128 legal voters were in favor of no license. It is said that up to this time it never had a liquor saloon. The residents claim that the valley is one of the most beautiful, fertile, and healthy in California. The place is also noted for being the residence of Colonel Hollister and Elwood Cooper.

VIOLATIONS OF THE LAW.

The business of selling liquor went on much as as before. Five complaints were sworn out by Wm. H. Johnson against persons for selling intoxicating liquors in less quantity than five gallons. The first two plead guilty, paid their fines, and were discharged. The third was discharged from custody at the request of the District Attorney, before the witnesses were examined. The fourth was also dismissed. The fifth went to trial, and was dismissed at the close of the examination on the part of the State, for want of evidence. Clarence Gray was employed by the defense; J. H. Kincaid, District

Attorney, assisted by C. E. Huse and Judge Hupp, for the prosecution.

A case from some other county was appealed to a higher court, and the law was declared unconstitutional on the ground that the Legislature had no right to delegate its powers to another body or municipality. When the news of the decision reached Santa Barbara, the saloon-keepers held a jollification with bonfires, speeches, and other demonstrations of joy.

WANTED, A SEWER.

Efforts were made years since to arouse the people to the necessity of constructing sewers.

"A GROWING HORROR—HEED IT.

"Just as sure as time moves on, Santa Barbara will gradually lose her present high reputation as a health resort. If we continue to outrage the laws of nature, we shall reap the penalty in an abundant harvest of disease and death. The modern temple of Cloacina is a pest-house, wholly disgraceful to any community claiming to be civilized, to say nothing of making pretentions to scientific enlightenment. Why is it not abolished, and a sensible, decent, sanitary substitute adopted? How can a people who assume to be delicate and refined in their tastes and sensibilities endure the abominations of the present system? The antidote is not unattainable. The remedy is within the reach of every one. The editor made quotations showing the danger of epidemics and typhoids from the common, careless habits, and recommended the use of dry earth until a system of sewerage could be adopted."

MOVEMENT FOR A NEW COUNTY.

A petition was in circulation for the formation of a new county out of the Third Township, for the foling reasons:—

There is a voting population of 800. The population exceeds 3,000. The recent subdivision in small farms is bringing about a great increase of population. Eleven-twelfths of them reside more than sixty miles from the county seat; one-half is more than seventy-five miles from county seat, while a portion is distant more than ninety miles. That the county seat is twenty miles from the nearest portion of the territory proposed to be incorporated into the new county. That there is a natural division of uninhabitable territory along the coast where there is no probability of much population, *i. e.*, from Gaviota to the dividing line of the proposed county. That the assessed value of said township is $1,200,000, with a cash value of $3,000,000. The superficial area is over 1,100 square miles. The great distance from Santa Barbara materially interferes with obtaining justice, preventing, by the costs of travel, jurors, witnesses, and officer's fees, attendance at Court.

It is a fact that even in '82 the persons attending court from the west end of the county generally camp out on the way, taking two days for the trip. It was said that the fees of the Sheriff, in making arrests and serving legal papers, were more than the entire fees of the new county officers would be, or in other words, the mileage of the Sheriff would be sufficient to run the county Government.

The ranches in this township are as follows:—

	ACREAGE.	VALUE.
Guadalupe	32,408	$324,000
Punta de Laguna	22,000	220,000
Casmali	8,000	40,000
Todos Santos	22,000	88,000
Los Alamos	48,000	300,000
La Purissima	14,000	28,000
Santa Rita	13,000	50,000
Jesus Maria	42,000	84,000
Lompoc	46,000	280,000
San Julian	48,000	240,000
Concepcion	24,000	72,000
Refugio	26,000	52,000
Las Cruces	12,000	24,000
Nojaqui	13,000	39,000
Jonata	26,000	130,000
Purification	13,000	26,000
College	35,000	140,000
Santa Rosa	15,000	120,000
Laguna	43,000	129,000
Corral de Quorti	13,000	39,000
La Zaca	4,000	12,000
Tinaquaic	8,800	20,000
Sisquoc	35,000	35,000
Tepusquet	9,000	18,000
Suey	30,000	60,000
Government Land	300,000	150,000
Salsipuedes	6,500	30,000

ATTEMPT TO BUILD UP MANUFACTURING INSTITUTIONS.

Santa Barbara never was wanting in enterprising and brilliant plans. Public meetings were held, resolutions adopted, and speeches made setting forth the merits of the plan proposed. Now it was a railroad, then a steamboat, a woolen factory, or a fishery, which was to bring permanent prosperity. A speech delivered by C. E. Huse on the benefits of having a woolen factory is worth preserving.

Mr. Huse on the subject of a woolen factory:—

". . Poor men cannot come here unless they are farmers, who can go to work upon the land. Operatives cannot come here, because there is nothing for them to do; but now, if we want to fill up the country with population, we must inaugurate manufacturing enterprises, and then there will be a chance for many of the multitude of spinners, weavers, and artisans of the East in the woolen and other factories. They would rather come here than work there. If we build mills they can come. The population will increase; they must have houses to live in; that will give work to carpenters; make a population for a market at home. So it will benefit the former. We can bring the labor here to manufacture every pound of wool that is produced, and this product may be increased. There are advantages of manufacturing wool here over other places. Contrasting this place with New England, see the dis-

advantages they have. They take our wool raised here, carry it to Boston, and from there by railroad into the interior of Massachusetts, and manufacture it into fabrics. In the winter season they have to heat up their factories; fuel is expensive. If coal is used they have to bring it from Pennsylvania; or if wood, from Nova Scotia. Here the woolen mills would not need to be heated at all. Then, too, it is cool on the coast in summer; operatives can do more work here in the summer season than they can where they are sweltering with heat. I am told that a mill runs better where the temperature is more even. The cold contracts the machinery; it does not run as true as it does here where the temperature is nearly uniform. . . Wool can be manufactured here as cheaply, if not cheaper, than in the Eastern States. Cheaper, I say, on account of the advantages spoken of. The agricultural products are cheaper. It won't cost much for the operative to feed his family. The fuel is low. We are handy on the coast to the ocean; the manufactured article can be easily transported to any port of the world, and we have the world for a market. We cannot overstock the market for wool. If this country were filled up with woolen factories it would find a market for all they could produce. There is no danger of this branch of manufacture being overdone. Look at the vast amount of woolen goods imported into the United States every year from abroad. See the French broadcloths that are brought in, and cloths of different kinds, carpets, and other fabrics made from wool.

Los Angeles was referred to as having a successful woolen mill; that all the goods manufactured there were sold at home, except two bales of goods that came to Santa Barbara. He thought if one factory was built it would induce the building of others. It was hard to get the first hotel built; a block of land had to be donated for it. One made the way plain for another, until a block of land costing $9,000 could be purchased, and a hotel erected costing $60,000.

"The building of one mill will encourage the building of others. It will bring that class of men here who are familiar with that kind of business. We may utilize the labor that is here. There is a good deal of labor that might be usefully employed in a mill; boys and girls growing up in idleness and many of them in ignorance. If we do not build mills, by-and-by we will have to build almshouses to keep these people, or jails to incarcerate them for crimes committed, perhaps, under the pressure of poverty.

"The manufacturing communities are always prosperous communities. They may not be wealthy. They are usually well-to-do, self-supporting. They supply themselves with the necessities and many of the luxuries of life, and the manufacturing communities are, as a general thing, intelligent, virtuous, and respected communities. If we want to fill this place up with people, why not commence with woolen mills? Up to the present time (1874) we have manufactured nothing in this town except bricks and a little leather. [A small tannery was in operation.] I believe there is a Mexican that makes saddles and a man that makes harness. We manufacture nothing that is sent abroad. . ."

Mr. Pickens, who was familiar with manufacturing in the East, expressed the opinion that manufacturing might be successfully carried on here. At the request of several persons present, he entered into a statement as to the cost of a woolen mill:—

A suitable building, 48x56 feet, three stories high	$ 7,000
Two sets of machinery, $1,900	3,800
Engines	2,400
Incidental expenses	6,800
Total	$20,000

This might be increased if the working proved profitable.

BOOTH, PACHECO, AND GEO. T. BROMLEY.

Booth made one of his philosophical speeches, and Pacheco related some of his early recollections of Santa Barbara. Bromley amused the people most. As he came down the coast, when he arrived at Santa Cruz he wondered how any one could live at San Francisco who could move to Santa Cruz; reaching Monterey, he was surprised that the people of Santa Cruz remained there when Monterey was so close; at San Luis Obispo he was surprised that people were content to live at Monterey; but when he reached Santa Barbara he seemed to be in Paradise itself. Here he wondered how any one could live in Santa Barbara and not vote the Independent ticket.

The ill-feeling manifested by the several editors and friends of the candidates for the different offices culminated about election time in very bitter personalities, and a personal attack on the editor of the *Press* by J. T. Richards, Mayor of the city. The immediate cause of the assault was the following article, published in the *Press* September 1, 1875:—

"JOINED TO HIS IDOLS.

"Many of the old friends of Richards have been sorely disappointed and mortified at the course he has been induced to pursue since his election as Mayor, and during the campaign now closed. It was generally understood and believed, after the death of his father and his return from the East with his mother and sisters, that he would cut loose from the disreputable associates by which he had been formerly surrounded, would apply himself to his law books, and try to make a man of himself. On the assurance that such was his intention, and that he had the moral courage to crystallize this intention into action, and on this ground alone, the *Press* was induced to support him as a candidate for Mayor. It was a mistake, and we deeply regret it. He has disgraced the office and dishonored the city in a conspicuous manner by his open advocacy, in a public address, of the claims of such a degraded, foul-mouthed creature as C. Gray for the exceedingly responsible office of District Attorney, being the only person in this county who has humiliated himself in this manner during this campaign. With more of embarrassment than we like to admit, with unfeigned sorrow and poignant regret, the *Press* is compelled at last to concede that it has no hope that Mr. Richards is willing to retrace his steps and

return to the position he once occupied in the public esteem. His friends have remonstrated with him persistently, but in vain. He seems joined to his idols, and there let him remain."

Shortly after its appearance, as Mr. Johnson was passing the Occidental Hotel, he met Mr. Richards with some of his friends, and was presented with the following paper, with the request to sign it immediately:—

"I humbly apologize to Mr. Richards for the false, uncalled-for, and abusive article that appeared in the *Press* August* 31, 1875, entitled "Joined to his Idols."

Mr. Richards also presented another paper, reading as follows:—

"We heard Mr. Richards' speech in front of the Occidental Hotel, August 31, 1875. He did not allude in any particular to the county ticket, or any man on it. His remarks were confined exclusively to State and Congressional affairs."

(Signed) C. Pierce,
Andy Horn,
S. T. Tilley,
Geo. W. Young,
O. N. Ames,
Geo. W. Chase,
Otto Kaeding,
M. W. Beardsley,
James J. Walker,
S. B. Brinkerhoff,
W. R. Tompkins.

"I also so remember Mr. Richards' speech.

(Signed) W. W. Hollister."

Upon Mr. Richards' assertion that the report in the *Press* was incorrect, inasmuch as he only referred to State and National matters, Mr. Johnson offered to make the proper correction in the paper, remarking that he was not present at the meeting, and published the proceedings as given by the reporter. Mr. Richards demanded that he, Johnson, should sign the apology. Upon Johnson declining, a rough-and-tumble fight occurred, which was differently described by the several witnesses or participants, as the case might be. According to the *Press*, Mr. Johnson had Mr. Richards' head in *chancery*, that is, under his arm, and was proceeding to amend the Richards countenance, when he was beset by Richards' friends, upset, and most unmercifully kicked, cuffed, and pounded, until rescued by the City Marshal.

The *Daily News* gave another version of the affair. the article was double-headed:—

"A MERITED CASTIGATION—A BLACKMAILER SEVERELY PUNISHED."

After describing the meeting and the refusal of Johnson to sign the apology:—

"As he did so, Mr. Richards knocked him down, and was proceeding to give him a well-merited flogging, when the City Marshal came up and separated them. After Johnson was struck he bellowed fearfully and promised all manner of good actions; but the blood of his persecuted assailant was up, and the blows fell thick and fast. After they were separated, and as Johnson was sorely getting to his feet, the bystanders gave three rousing cheers for Richards. Johnson picked up his dust-bedabbled and dented plug hat and slunk away. On his way home he went into a meat-market for a piece of beef to apply to his bruised face, and while there stated to the butcher that five roughs had pitched into him; which assertion was as truthful as the story Jack Falstaff told to the prince concerning the twelve robbers in Lincoln Green. . . The hypothesis upon which the article was written was totally false, and those who witnessed the encounter agree that the punishment was fully deserved."

The careful reader will perceive the gist of the offensive article to be the statement that Richards recommended a voting of the entire Republican ticket, mentioning especially the name of Clarence Gray. As Gray was a regular nominee, it will surprise our readers that the charge of supporting Gray should be considered a mortal offense.

It is not often that newspaper license is made to cover more personal abuse than was customary in the Santa Barbara papers of this period. In the *Press* of the same date was a reference to Gray in these terms: "The infamous liar of this community, C Gray, with some confederates, started a story last evening for the purpose of destroying the confidence of the community in the sincerity of this paper in sustaining the Republican ticket."

THE "ALTA" (S. F.) ON JOHNSON AND RICHARDS.

"Santa Barbara would be very dull without Johnson, of the *Press*. He keeps up a show of life there by his frisky editorials. Recently he said something in his paper, pertinent or impertinent, about Mayor Richards. The Mayor lay for him and got in one on his knob. Johnson got the Mayor in chancery, and was punishing him, when some outsiders took a hand in it, released the Mayor's knowledge-box, and pounded the editor severely. That wasn't right. One at a time is fair play. If the Mayor couldn't stand the press he oughtn't to have gone in on his muscle. The usual result followed the rumpus. His Honor is catching it hotter than ever in Johnson's paper, and Johnson is practicing with Indian clubs and dumb-bells. He does not propose to quit running Santa Barbara."

CANDIDATES FOR OFFICE IN 1875.

Four candidates were in the field for District Attorney—McNulta, Dillard, Thomas, and Gray. The *Press* did not hesitate to assert that the election of the latter, from his known sympathy for and associations with the criminal class, would result in making the prosecution of criminals a farce, unless it was that of a man who had neither friends nor money. It was recommended that the votes of the respectable part of the community should be concentrated on one of the persons who could be relied upon to protect society against crime.

This feeling was not alone expressed by the *Press*.

* The date seems to have been wrong.

The situation was considered so critical that a mass meeting was held at Lobero's Theater, to devise means for common safety. The Reverend Stephen Bowers was elected Chairman by acclamation. Mr. Fawcett was called upon to state the object of the meeting. He came forward and made some remarks on the responsibility of voters and the importance of electing honest men to administer not only our State and National Government, but our home affairs as well.

"We have four candidates in the field for District Attorney, one of whom, by the better class of our community, is considered to be a dangerous man, and to be inimical to the peace of our community; but my opinion of that man is well known. We are here to consider what action we shall take at the polls to-morrow to defeat that candidate. All the officers of our local government look to the District Attorney for advice. It is for him to prosecute criminals; the Grand Jury takes no cognizance, unless it be brought before them by the District Attorney. A Judge, no matter what his wishes may be, cannot prosecute. A jury cannot convict a criminal without the assistance of the District Attorney. But if the District Attorney be amenable to the influence of money, or can be bought, you are betrayed. What, therefore, shall we do? One of the four candidates is inimical to the peace of our community. Either of the other three gentlemen I would like to see, under favorable circumstances, in the office."

Mr. Fawcett then entered into complimentary notices of Dillard, McNulta, and Thomas; spoke of the merits of each, and the probabilities of support; thought that if we divided the vote of the respectable part of the community among the three, the offensive candidate would be elected. He thought, on the whole, that Thomas would be the most available man to defeat the common enemy; that he was a resident of the Third Township, which contained nearly a third of all the votes in the county; that they were dissatisfied with both the Democratic and Republican Conventions, because, as usual, Santa Barbara had taken to itself the most of the nominations; that the Independent Convention, in deference to this feeling, nominated Thomas for District Attorney, and that, in his opinion, he was worthy of the office, worthy of our support, and the proper man to unite upon to defeat the hoodlum candidate. Mr. Fawcett was loudly applauded during his remarks.

Dr. Hough was then called upon. He strongly endorsed Mr. Fawcett's speech. Thought the question was, whether the people or the lawless element, backed by the whisky ring, should rule Santa Barbara. A candidate who persists in dividing the respectable vote, would certainly be held to a grave account. If, through voting wrongly, Mr. Gray was elected, he should feel that he had done an act for which the District Attorney should prosecute him.

Mr. McNulta, in response to calls, took the stand, and maintained that he was as available as Mr. Thomas, and thought he could carry more votes in the west end of the county than any other person. He retired amid vociferous cheering.

The Reverend Mr. Graham endorsed what Mr. Fawcett and Dr. Hough had said. He thought Mr. McNulta would win the esteem of all good men by retiring from the contest in favor of Mr. Thomas. He thought the applause for Mr. McNulta during the evening came neither from his friends nor the friends of law and order; that the hoodlums desired to see McNulta divide the vote of the respectable part of the community that Gray might be elected.

Reverend Mr. Bowers endorsed Mr. Fawcett, Dr. Hough, and particularly the remarks which Mr. Graham had made. Though Mr. McNulta had always been a cordial friend of his, he thought that duty indicated voting for Mr. Thomas.

[*Press*, September 4, 1875.]

"THE REPUBLICAN MEETING.

"Last evening a large and attentive audience were assembled outside the Occidental Hotel to listen to the Republican speaking. Mr. Stone, having obtained permission to use the platform, answered some attacks made by Gray on him at Graciosa and Guadalupe, and denounced Gray as a ruffian and a perfidious man; charged him with violation of the Code; with being guilty of misdemeanor in six months in defending and clearing a man who was indicted, and whom he himself had prosecuted in the lower court, thereby incurring the penalty of losing his right to practice law at all in any of the courts of the State. He pronounced the allegations which Gray had made against him to be utterly false; reviewed the action of the Independent Convention, and declared that he had no hand in causing himself to be nominated, and offered to withdraw if any member of that Convention could be found to say that he had been approached by Stone, directly or indirectly, to induce him to give him his vote as candidate for County Clerk. Clarence Gray made a speech in reply to Mr. Stone, in which he denounced Stone in the bitterest terms, charging him with falsehood, corruption, and dishonesty. He also denounced the leaders of the Independent movement in the coarsest language. He soon became hoarse from the violence of his talking, and many of his utterances were indistinct except to the persons in the immediate vicinity of the stage. He denied that he was Pat McGinnis, but wished that he had half the brains of that celebrated individual.

"He was followed by Mr. Richards, who made some general remarks on the politics of the State, and advocated the election of Gray and the entire Republican ticket. He denounced Thomas, the candidate for District Attorney, as an inexperienced youth unfit for the office, and lauded Charley Thompson in extravagant terms."

"PRESS" RANTING.

In the issue the day before the election, the *Press* commenced an article this wise:—

"At last the people begin to see that the old Court House clique, represented two years ago by *Frank, Nick, and Gray, and this year by *Charley, Nick, and Gray, are plotting with a good deal of shrewd-

*Frank Thompson, Charley Thompson, N. A. Covarrubias, and Clarence Gray.

ness to get possession of the Court House again, and through the personal popularity of Nick, they are making some headway among respectable people who ought to know enough to understand these men without a word from us. One of their candidates is so exceedingly odious that even the organ of this clique dares not support him openly, but makes a hollow pretense of supporting McNulta in order to elect Gray.

". . . Is it necessary to point out to them (the people) the significant fact that every loafer, gambler, adventurer, and worthless character in the city and county will support these candidates to a man?"

ELECTION RETURNS, 1875.

CANDIDATES.	Montecito.	Hope.	La Patera.	Santa Barbara 1st Precinct.	Santa Barbara 2d Precinct.	Carpenteria.	Guadalupe.	Ballards.	Los Alamos.	Las Cruces.	Lompoc.	Santa Maria.	Total.
Governor—													
Wm. Irwin	49	22	47	207	116	63	78	8	81	38	34	55	798
T. G. Phelps	17	10	33	133	151	11	9	6	17	5	14	3	409
J. Bidwell	35	37	41	89	102	58	49	13	6	4	61	46	541
Lieutenant Governor—													
J. M. Cavis	15	12	28	91	132	10	8	6	6	4	18	4	334
J. A. Johnson	14	17	34	69	72	52	76	6	37	3	37	33	450
R. Pacheco	71	41	60	269	136	70	53	15	61	40	54	68	938
Congress—													
P. O. Wigginton	40	15	35	129	83	64	76	9	64	34	33	20	602
S. O. Houghton	51	18	77	263	261	22	50	15	39	12	68	37	913
J. S. Thompson	9	36	9	40	24	42	11	8	2	1	8	47	252
Assembly—													
W. H. Hayne	54	34	44	226	138	63	72	13	85	38	43	54	869
E. A. Edwards	37	26	67	192	221	56	56	10	28	8	66	43	810
Clerk—													
H. P. Stone	48	55	82	156	177	103	94	9	25	4	69	59	881
C. A. Thompson	43	11	36	255	173	20	36	13	63	40	17	40	474
F. W. Bell	8	3	3	20	16	3	6	4	16	3	25	5	117
District Attorney—													
R. M. Dillard	14	4	3	55	39	16	5	5	39	35	19	17	251
B. F. Thomas	44	35	69	98	94	86	99	3	22	..	56	56	662
Clarence Gray	32	10	32	216	153	24	29	13	44	11	17	36	617
T. McNulta	7	20	19	57	81	6	4	6	..	1	19	1	221
Sheriff—													
N. A. Covarrubias	49	17	57	273	180	33	76	21	73	42	46	53	920
T. A. Cravens	39	39	52	96	128	96	59	6	25	..	57	51	648
T. B. Curley	10	14	13	58	60	1	3	..	6	5	7	1	178
Treasurer—													
U. Yndart	42	12	25	248	143	24	51	18	68	38	30	48	747
P. W. Frost	57	58	98	179	218	108	86	9	34	9	81	57	994
Assessor—													
A. B. Williams	38	4	20	205	100	15	56	25	90	46	51	52	702
E. B. Boust	7	4	8	59	48	6	6	..	10	1	5	4	158
J. M. Garretson	53	62	94	158	216	91	74	2	5	..	54	49	856
Superintendent of Schools—													
G. E. Thurmond	53	42	74	178	117	124	104	15	48	37	87	62	941
D. H. Trout	34	26	49	248	248	6	31	11	57	10	23	41	784
Surveyor—													
W. H. Norway	80	51	104	358	329	116	118	19	73	36	77	49	1410
C. Holben	18	12	10	39	26	9	17	8	32	8	33	23	230
Coroner—													
H. Cohn	18	8	5	105	61	11	48	2	11	10	31	9	319
C. J. Freemen	24	15	38	170	150	45	10	15	65	29	1	38	600
R. F. Winchester	58	42	55	127	137	67	71	8	19	7	66	55	707
R. W. Hill	3	5	24	26	16	9	8	1	9	1	13	2	117
Convention, for	2	3	5	10	20	4	2	..	..	13	2	3	64
" against	67	31	51	236	172	74	103	7	42	3	72	7	865

RETURNS OF JUDICIARY ELECTION, 1875.

CANDIDATES.	Carpenteria.	Montecito.	Santa Barbara 1st Precinct.	Santa Barbara 2d Precinct.	Hope.	La Patera.	Las Cruces.	Lompoc.	Guadalupe.	Santa Maria.	Los Alamos.	Ballards.	Total.
Supt. State Instruction—													
Ezra S. Carr	36	77	792	252	40	74	25	52	49	72	37	3	990
O. P. Fitzgerald	63	12	114	73	10	15	14	18	70	25	49	16	479
District Judge—													
Eugene Fawcett	56	78	305	260	43	71	28	57	73	69	69	18	1127
L. C. Granger	44	11	80	66	9	18	11	14	46	22	20	1	342
County Judge—													
F. J. Maguire	45	52	266	151	31	77	33	48	59	23	49	18	856
W. C. Stratton	52	35	82	184	8	11	2	21	43	64	39	1	492
J. F. Williams	3	2	33	41	10	2	..	1	15	4	1	..	112

HUMOR.

A correspondent of a paper wanted to know the prices of California horses. "The price varies from $7.00 a head to $70.00. If you are a wholesale buyer, you can buy a whole *cavallada* in some sections at the first named figure. Some of them are valuable, others are not. It is difficult to estimate the value of a mustang when the flipping of a two-bit coin decides its ownership. Prices are sometimes even lower than these quotations. A Santa Ynez Valley man bought a famous stallion the other day, and paid for him in mustangs. How many do you suppose it required? Just 240." The Constable at Lompoc sold seventeen head of horses last summer for two cents a head. A ranchman in the same valley paid $3.00 a head for horses to feed his hogs. "Horse meat is low; hog, high." Prices vary, however, and horses that were traded 240 for one have been known to sell as high as $100 apiece in many parts of California."

At a Democratic meeting in front of the Occidental, October 7, 1876, Judge Freelon addressed the meeting in favor of Tilden and Hendricks, using the name of Tweed instead of Tilden by mistake, called upon the people to support the reformer, the great and good man Tweed. He continued sometime in this way to the great amusement of the hearers, but as a lawyer would say, asked and obtained leave to amend his pleadings, after which Harry George, of San Francisco, spoke for nearly two hours in defense of the Democratic principles.

[From the San Luis Obispo *Tribune*, December, 1872.]

"Santa Barbara is a gay old place. We like Santa Barbara. We have a weakness for it. Being fast friends of progress, we like a progressive city. And the evidences of progress are so patent and plain in the burgh under review, that it daily excites our admiration. In fact Santa Barbara is richly entitled to the name of the excelsior city of the southern coast. Mark its excellencies: It is lighted with gas. It has a water company. There is a grant, a very large grant, with the euphonious name of Najalayegua, in the immediate vicinity. It boasts three newspapers; is to have a sanitarium; has a splendid climate, and is the chosen friend of Bro. J. A. Johnson, of the Santa Barbara *Press*. This last consideration alone entitles it to the consideration of the 'varsal world.' But mostly it is distinguishable by two prominent features, namely, interchange of editorial amenities between its brethren of the press; and second, a top-loftical consciousness prevalent among the same fraternity that they have a license to dictate to, censure, admonish, and gently shove their lesser brethern in the neighboring villages. In fact the press is a power in Santa Barbara, and its promulgators therein are most profoundly impresssed with a realizing sense of its potency. They have a telegraph in Santa Barbara, built by the Barbarians themselves, and they have a railroad, too. The Atlantic and Pacific, snubbed and slighted in little San Francisco, it is currently reported, is to be immediately commenced at Santa Barbara, and is to be constructed at the own proper cost of Col. W. W. Hollister and Bro. Johnson. The termini of the road are to be at St. Louis on the Mississippi, and Santa Barbara on the Pacific. San Francisco is to be ignored completely on account of her facetious opposition to the spirited company which offers to work out the redemption of the southern coast. San Luis Obispo is to be left out in the cold, as a punishment for her contumacy in not consenting to build her own railroad, and then paying for the privilege of traveling over it.

The latest improvement in Santa Barbara is an *Index*. Of course, having been puffed into such importance by her *Press* as to attract thither so large a number of pleasure and health seekers and business men, that even her unlimited hotel accommodations are insufficient to hospedize the vast crowd which is weekly landed upon her wharves, the institution mentioned became a public necessity, to afford the needed information in regard to the contents of the enterprising city. Accordingly one or two public-spirited prints, some six months ago, volunteered their services to run this interesting feature of the rising city of the West. Combining instruction with amusement, they undertook also to engineer a political movement, possessing a national squint and intended to boost into the Presidential chair a new aspirant for White House honors. The handsome vote which the lamented Greeley obtained throughout the Union at the late election, is said to be, in a great degree, owing to the ponderous efforts of the latest propeller of Santa Barbara public opinion. In fact, Santa Barbara, owing to the herculanean efforts of her indices and *sich*, bids fair to rival to-day the honors of her sister city in the East, and to dispute with her the title of "Hub" to the universe. Our little town and county (San Luis Obispo) stand abashed in view of such great magnificence, and 'pale their intellectual fires' in modest appreciation of such gigantic merit. We despair of emulating the activity and business habits of great Santa Barbara, and are compelled for the nonce to throw up the sponge, bewailing our hard fate in not being gifted with such eminent engineers of progress as the far-seeing *Index* and the all-pervading *Press*.

"Well, we acknowledge our impotence, and beg the Barbareños to reconsider their hard sentence. Build up a branch of the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad, oh, generous neighbors; extend your telegraph to our benighted region; rescue us from the Cimmerian darkness, which lies like a pall upon our barbaric shores, and we promise to pay for all the facilities extended to us, not in greenbacks or county bonds, but in current coin of the realm. Oh, be gracious, and we will be grateful."

[*Press*, January 8, 1876.]

"A FRACAS—GRAY BELLIGERENT.

"Last evening a fight took place in town between C. Gray and W. F. Russell, editor of the *Index*. It appears from the report that Gray had attached the office and stock of the *Index*, on behalf of his client Archie Rice, and Russell requested the withdrawal of the attachment, offering a bond in place of it, which bond Gray said was worthless. Russell then called Gray a hard name, which Gray requested Russell to take back and apologize for. Russell refused and struck at Gray; Gray retaliated and struck Russell a severe blow on the head, a repetition of which laid Mr. Russell on the sidewalk. The parties were arrested by the Sheriff, and while under arrest, Russell made a fresh attack upon Gray from the rear, hitting him behind the ear, and somewhat staggering him. The case was to have been tried in the Police Court this morning, but Russell was too sick to appear, and the case was postponed until Saturday. Russell bled very freely, and his wounds were dressed by a doctor. This is not the first affair between these belligerents."

Mr Russell, Editor of the *Index*, feeling himself aggrieved in the account of the difficulty between himself and Gray, in the *Press*, January 8, 1876, in the article headed "Fracas," sent the following letter to the *Press*:—

"Mr. J. A. Johnson, Editor of the Press—*Dear Sir:* The local column of the *Press* of Wednesday contains so many misrepresentations in the item concerning the murderous assault made upon me by Clarence Gray, that I ask you in justice to me as well as yourself, that you will give your readers my version of the affair.

"To begin with, there was no 'fracas;' there was no fight; there was nothing but a brutal, cowardly, murderous assault made upon me with a deadly weapon. And Gray never attached the office of the *Index*. Mr. Rice had ample property secured to him before Gray came into the case. The bond that was given was on appeal to the County Court. Gray objected to the bond. I asked time to file a new bond, or justify on the new bond, which was granted. We had no quarrel about Rice's suit. Gray has a right to conduct his law-suits to the best interests of his clients. No reasonable man would object to his doing that; I did not. And I never called Gray a hard name in my life.

"I will now tell the true story. Gray called to me, using a vulgar epithet, as the editor of the *Index*. I mildly and kindly, in the way of rebuke, asked him how he would like vulgar words applied to him as a lawyer. I then walked off up State Street with my cane in my right hand. When near Apothecaries Hall, Gray came up behind me, and without a word of warning, quickly grasped the coat sleeve of my right arm, and began beating me over the head with a large knot-pointed club cane. I could not use my cane, as my right arm was pinioned in his grasp. I distinctly remember receiving two or three blows from his club, but the bruises and gashes on my head and face show plainly that he must have struck me several times after I was insensible, and he undoubtedly would have killed me had not the people hastened to my rescue. The statement that I struck Gray while under arrest is not true. Upon reaching a half-conscious state, I saw Gray two or three steps behind me, and on the inner side of the pavement while I was on the outer, and a moving crowd between us. Instinctively and foolishly, as I now see, I turned upon the man who just attempted to take my life, but I was restrained and did not reach him. I think it was Deputy Sheriff Philips informed me that I was then under arrest, and then for the first time after the assault, I understood the condition of affairs.

"To conclude, this is the fourth unprovoked attack Gray has made upon me within two years. I have never struck Gray once, even in self-defense. I always get out of the way if I possibly can. Why has he hounded me these years with defamation, with ridicule, with vulgarity, with blackguardism, and with personal violence, and now with a cold-blooded attempt to take my life? Can any one tell? To save my soul from perdition I cannot. I have never done him any wrong. I have ever treated him with civility and courtesy.

"I am not a belligerent in the sense used in your local column. I am not a street bully. I wish to be a quiet, law-abiding citizen, attending to my own business, and to be on good terms with all.

"Wm. F. Russell.

"*Santa Barbara, January 6, 1876.*"

Mr. Gray was fined $20.00 for this offense.

THE COUNTY JAIL.

Was built in 1876. It is 28x36, and contains an office, sitting-room, dining-room, kitchen, pantry, closet, and hall. In the second story are three large cells for female prisoners, the main entrance to which is through a wrought-iron skeleton door. The prison part of the jail is 28x31 on the ground, and one story high. The floor is of stone, except the part devoted to prisons, which is of steam-boiler iron three-eighths of an inch thick. After entering the iron door, the hall is reached, which is six feet wide, and extends the length of the building. The hall is made of bars of iron three-fourths inch square, on end extending from the floor to the ceiling, and three inches apart. Iron doors to the right and left open into prisoners' cells. The doors are opened by levers from the main hall. The cells, eight in number, are seven feet long, six feet wide, and eight feet high. The prisoners are to have the run of the hall during the day, but are locked up at night. The ceiling and floor of the cells are made of the same kind of boiler iron (⅜) as is used for the partitions, as also the doors. To make the prisoners comfortable, a wooden floor is laid over the iron floor. The cost was about $9,000.

CELEBRATION OF THE CENTENNIAL.

The morning, somewhat foggy, was ushered in with the ringing of bells, explosions of fire-works, waving flags, and general rejoicing. Many of the stores, dwellings, and public buildings were beautifully decorated. At an early hour the people began to gather at the Arlington, the place of general rendezvous. Soon after nine o'clock, under the guidance of N. A. Covarrubias, the Grand Marshal, came the Mexican City Council, Union soldiers and sailors of the late war, Fire Department, and members of the I. O. O. F.

At the Arlington the procession was formed anew in the following order:—

FIRST DIVISION.

Pearson Brass Band in an elegant new wagon.
Car of State, containing thirty-eight little girls, each wearing a sash composed of the colors of the National flag, on which was printed the name of a State.
President Richards and officers of the day in carriages.
Mayor and City Council in carriages.
Veterans of the Mexican War in carriages.
Encampment No. 52. I. O. of O. F.
Channel City Lodge, No. 232, I. O. of O. F.
Santa Barbara Lodge, No. 156, I. O. of O. F.

SECOND DIVISION.

Hocking's Field Band of fifes and drums.
Battalion of Union Soldiers and Sailors, under command of Col. H. G. Otis and Capt. Thos. McNulta. Along with this was a National Standard with the names of upwards of seventy battles emblazoned on it.
Firemen of Pioneer Engine Company.
Boys of Hook and Ladder Company.

THIRD DIVISION.

Raymond's Brass Band, followed by vehicles representing the trades and business, led by Wells, Fargo & Co's. wagon.
Citizens on foot.

The whole procession was over one mile long.

The grounds selected were near the old mission, in a shady grove on Mission Creek.

J. T. Richards, President of the day, called the assembly to order. Prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. Scott. The Declaration was read by W. S. Seavy. A. Pettyrove then read an original poem, entitled 'Our Country.' Though the poem was one of great merit, we have room for but one stanza:—

"And now I turn to thee—thou proudest and best;
Unto thee, California—fair Queen of the West—
With thy carpeted plains and brown-coated hills,
With thy swift-rolling rivers and beautiful rills,
With thy mountains uprising the heavens to meet,
And thy shore, where the blue waves are kissing thy feet;
Thou hast fostered thy sons with thy prodigal wealth;
To thy daughters thou'st given both beauty and health;
Ah! we love thee—thou fairy-like queen of the sea—
For Pacific's great queen thou art destined to be;
For already Japan and the Inds look this way,
And the gateway art thou of the wealth of Cathay."

Oration by the Rev. Stephen Bowers, orator of the day. He gave in a brief manner the history of our organization, compared it with those that had arisen and fallen in the past ages, and drew favorable auguries from the better character of our civilization than that of the Romans, Persians, and Assyrians. In accordance with the recommendation of the President, the managers had appointed a historian to record the early history of the county. Charles E. Huse, whose residence in the county for near a quarter of a century, and knowledge of the Spanish language, eminently fitted him for the task, performed this work to the satisfaction of all.

An adjournment of two hours for social recreation and refreshment was followed by an interchange of sentiments.

"The Army and Navy" was responded to by Captain McNulta, who briefly reviewed the military history of the country.

"The Veterans of the Mexican War" was responded to by S. R. I. Sturgeon, who warmed up as he told how fields were won when we went down to Mexico with Scott and Taylor.

"The Future of our Country" was portrayed in hopeful colors by Mortimer Cook, the banker.

"We must all work. In the economy of the Great Architect all must be active. The prosperity of the country and the stability of our institutions depend upon labor, liberty, and law." Mr. Cook closed with an earnest appeal to all citizens to commence the second century of the Republic's existence by performing the duty that every man owes his country, and take up some good work that shall make the land and people better for his having lived.

"The Press" was responded to by C. A. Storke. He gave a brief history of newspapers. One hun-

dred years ago there were but thirty-seven papers published weekly in the United States. Now there are 8,000. He dilated upon the influence the press exerted on the people, and its influence in promoting civilization.

"The Bench and Bar" was represented by Clarence Gray, who thought that without law there could be no industries, no society, no civilization.

"The Public Schools" was replied to by J. C. Oliver. He thought the prosperity of a nation depended upon the intelligence of the people; that we owe much of our national prosperity to our system of common schools, which fits men to become good citizens.

"The Ladies" was happily answered by Judge Maguire. He thought he had the best and was certain that it was the most beautiful of all the offerings. He would not repaint the rose or gild the lily. He thought it was a divine institution to be worshiped, and will be worshiped to the latest day. He gave a glowing description of our mothers of the Revolution, and our wives and sisters in the late war. His witty and eloquent remarks were highly enjoyed.

Señor Pablo de la Guerra then addressed the native Californians in the Spanish language, and roused a good feeling by his appeals to love and defend the flag which was the emblem of liberty, wealth, and happiness.

"Young America" was responded to by Master Ralph Edgar, who, in a manly speech, pledged the sons to maintain, untarnished, the glory achieved by the fathers.

The day was finished with social intercourse, dancing, athletic games, and ludicrous exhibitions of animal life by the "Critter Brigade."

THE CAMPAIGN OF 1876

Was the best contested of any in any year in Santa Barbara. Frequent and enthusiastic meetings characterized the year. McNulta, Gray, and Sturgeon were effective speakers on the Republican side.

Phineas Banning took occasion to speak of the improvements and wants of Santa Barbara:—

"I have been a constant visitor to your beautiful city. It was in October, 1857, that I first saw Santa Barbara. I do not remember at that time of having seen a two-story or a brick house. I saw no stages or carriages, no prancing steed attached to gilded phaeton. There were numerous gay cavaliers, clothed in gaudy *calcenaroes*, mounted on dashing chargers. The ox-cart, constructed without iron, transported your small quantities of freight, and almost the whole community, like Rip Van Winkle, seemed to be just awakening from a long and dreamy slumber. And now, behold the change! See your evenly-planked sidewalks and beautifully graded streets, your stately edifices and magnificent residences. Here, as dreamy Claude said to his lovely Pauline, you may almost see palaces lifting to eternal summer their marble walls from out the glossy bowers of coolest foliage, musical with birds. The monte bank has been supplanted by wealthy financial institutions. Beautiful gardens and lovely orchards, such as surrounded Grenada 400 years ago, are everywhere to be seen. But still the genius of universal progress lingers around and vainly beckons you on to the fulfillment of your highest destiny.

"Excuse me, my good friends, when I tell you there is one thing you do not possess, and without it you can never reach your destined greatness. I allude to railroads. The wild and angry scream of the defiant steam whistle has never yet been heard reverberating through your neighboring mountains. Be up and doing. Wait no longer for some one to come and build your roads. Do not waste any more time on the dilapidated Atlantic and Pacific. Hope for nothing from Colonel Scott, but rely upon yourselves. Commence here a road pointing towards San Francisco and San Fernando Mountains, where you can connect with the Southern Pacific, after passing through the lovely valley of the Santa Clara. Immense wealth is all around. It is hidden in your mountains and floats in gay and gaudy colors on the surface of the mighty ocean immediately in front of your city. Your agricultural soil is unsurpassed by any in the world.

"When in 1860 I commenced the construction of a railroad from Wilmington to Los Angeles, the assessed value of property in our county was less than $6,000,000. Now it is nearly $17,000,000; and land which at that time could be bought for $1.00 an acre has been disposed of for $150. What our roads have done for us others will do for you. If you cannot complete 100 miles next year, surely you can construct ten. Build up the valley twenty miles and you will see changes of such a startling nature that you will never cease till you connect with roads leading to San Francisco and Los Angeles. There is a magic in the wild shriek of the swift-running locomotive. It is a coming event that casts innumerable shadows before, and scatters wealth, progress, and true greatness all around.

"Had you known sleepy Los Angeles, as I did, twenty-five years since, and compare it with the Chicago of the Pacific, as it is now called, and know that all these improvements are really the result of railroads, you would surely do something to help yourselves in this respect. Our young Chicago has five railroads entering there; no paper lines, but real running roads, and doing a large business. Only a few days since there were fifteen vessels anchored at Wilmington that brought for that port over 20,000 tons of freight. Four of them were from Europe, and have since sailed with the products of our county."

The meeting was generally very enthusiastic.

Wigginton, Democratic candidate for Congress, also spoke in Santa Barbara a short time before the election.

Friday, October 20, 1876, great meeting of the Republicans. Governor Pacheco present. Torchlight procession, Dr. Brinkerhoff acting as President. One thousand persons supposed to be present. Dr. Brinkerhoff introduced Pacheco as a native of Santa Barbara; was elected to the Legislature when he was but twenty-one; served in the Senate, and afterwards as State Treasurer, then as Lieutenant-Governor, and finally as Governor, all of which places he had filled with honor; was now before the people as candidate for Congress.

Pacheco said that he had been a resident of Santa Barbara from a child to manhood; that in coming back he felt that he was at home, and most sincerely appreciated his reception; urged his friends to vote the Republican ticket; gave a resume of the great deeds the Republican party had achieved.

The meeting was addressed by Trout, Gray, and Richards.

October 12, 1876, the Democrats held a meeting, Judge Freelon presiding. Harry George of San Francisco addressed the meeting at length.

The Democrats evinced more industry in the conduct of the campaign than was usual.

October 18, 1876, a meeting was addressed by José Arzaga, who pledged the native population to Tilden and Hendricks. Maj. A. W. Franklin, Ramon J. Hill, and Caleb Sherman also addressed the meeting.

When the count of the votes showed that Santa Barbara had given its usual majority for the Republican ticket, the *Index* gracefully yielded, and expressed itself willing to drop politics and attend to local matters.

ELECTION RETURNS, 1876.

PRECINCTS.	Hayes.	Tilden.	Pacheco.	Wigginton.	Kenfield.	Brown.	Pierce.	Dillard.
Carpenteria	67	60	70	56	67	60	...	...
Montecito	63	38	78	28	63	38	..	..
Santa Barbara, 1st Precinct	285	115	291	107	281	113	285	150
" " 2d "	290	203	343	147	290	202	308	176
Hope	71	31	70	32	71	30	49	44
La Patera	102	42	103	42	102	42	88	51
Las Cruces	27	7	28	..	21	7	...	..
Lompoc	108	76	108	75	109	76	...	...
Guadalupe	54	81	56	79	54	81	...	..
Santa Maria	63	36	56	41	63	36	..	...
La Graciosa	41	49	46	43	41	49	...	...
Ballords	9	5	9	5	9	5	...	...
Total vote	1174	743	1263	650	1171	739	680	421
Majorities	431	...	613	...	432	...	259	...

There was a remarkable uniformity in this election, the Presidential electors receiving the same number of votes, with the exception of James H. Budd who received one more than his fellows. A Temperance ticket run in some locations in the State received one or two votes, and some one scratched a name, and put on Budd.

STATISTICS.

Assessment rolls of Southern California:—

	1874.	1873.
Santa Barbara	$ 6,010,309	$4,941,482
Ventura	2,982,081	2,682,541
Los Angeles	12,080,336	9,854,593
San Bernardino	1,708,346	1,411,649
San Diego	3,104,600	2,941,864

Tax-payers in 1874 on $30,000 and upwards:—

	PROPERTY.	TAX.
J. B. Ashley	$ 30,851	$ 518 30
R. T. Buell	76,626	1,279 52
Luis T. Burton	60,098	1,026 45
M. H. Biggs	29,650	498 12
J. S. Bell	82,495	1,385 92
Conway & Co	32,759	550 35
Cariega & Harris	56,810	954 41
Concepcion O. de la Guerra	32,290	543 47
Dibblee, Dibblee & Hollister	325,625	5,806 50
Almira H. Eddy	39,650	498 12
Wm. M. Eddy	44,411	780 21
Thomas Hope	67,298	1,130 61
Hollister & Cooper	159,305	2,676 32
W. W. Hollister	196,446	3,300 29
Hill & Jones	73,894	1,241 42
Heirs of Lavieaga and Hartnell	51,440	864 19

SCHOOLS.

The Superintendent, J. C. Hamer, applied to the Board of Supervisors for a levy of an especial school tax, to be applied to the various districts in proportion to their taxable property. It was denied for the reason that in the present condition of the assessment rolls it was impracticable to ascertain the amount of property in each school district.

NEW BUILDINGS IN 1874.

The new hotel before mentioned.

ODD FELLOWS HALL on State and Haley Streets; 60x90. Frank Walker, architect. Three stories high; brick, with concrete ornaments. First story, stores; second story, Odd Fellows Library, reading-room, hall, etc., also Santa Barbara club rooms; third story, three large halls—one for Odd Fellows, one for other organizations, and one for concerts and dancing. Cost, $20,000. Prosser and Buckingham brick work.

CITY HALL on de la Guerra Plaza to cost $8,000; brick. Containing Council Chamber, room for Police Court, City Clerk's office, engine room, and City Jail.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, P. J. Barber, architect, 42x66. Tower, 14x14, forty-one feet high; spire, eighty-six feet; total height from street 130 feet. Basement story brick; superstructure frame. Cost, $15,000.

NEW ST. VINCENT SCHOOL on the ruins of the old building. Cost, $15,000.

TEBBETTS' BUILDING, corner State and Haley, 38x80; three stories. Three store-rooms on ground floor; second story, offices and suites of rooms; third story, large hall 36x65. Cost, $13,000.

JOHN EDWARD'S RESIDENCE, 48x51; Italian Villa. P. J. Barber, architect. Cost, $8,000.

CHAS. PIERCE'S STORE, 25x68; two stories. $8,000.

RUSSEL HEATH'S STORES, 25x60. $8,000.

J. HENRY STEVENS' DWELLING, P. J. Barber, architect; brick; two stories. Cost, $4,000.

TAX RATES, 1875.

State Fund, 60½ cents; County School Fund, 17 cents; General Fund, 50 cents; Hospital, 6 cents; Road, 30 cents; County Bond Interest, 6½ cents. Total, $1.70 on each $100.

Total valuation of real and personal property for 1875, $6,540,000. It was thought the Board of Equaliz-

ation would make additions to the amount of $500,000 more. The gain during the year was nearly a million and a half.

Santa Barbara County Bank opened November 1, 1875. Capital stock, $100,000. W. M. Eddy, President; E. S. Sheffield, Cashier; Wm. M. Eddy, S. R. Weldon, W. A. White, J. F. Morris, A. Garland, John Edwards, and A. L. McCurdy, Directors.

August, 1875, Santa Barbara had six wholesale and retail grocery stores, nine retail grocery stores, four dry-goods stores, one ready-made clothing store, three wholesale and retail boot and shoe stores, two manufacturing boot and shoe stores, ten fruit and vegetable and candy stores, three hardware stores, thirteen saloons, one ten-pin alley, five billiard rooms, two banks, two auction and commission merchants, five real estate and house and land renting agencies, two warehouses and dealers on commission, seven hotels, three restaurants, besides private lodging and boarding-houses, four barber shops, three hot and cold water bath-houses, sixteen laundries, two paint shops, four furniture stores, eight meat markets, four drug stores, four tobacco and cigar stores, five livery stables, four wholesale sugar stores, one ice cream and oyster saloon, three harness and saddle stores, four jewelry stores, three grocery and liquor stores, three book stores, two crockery and glass stores, six millinery and dressmaking establishments, three tailor shops, two sewing-machine agencies, two clothing, boots, and shoes, hats, etc., two brick yards, three lumber yards, three sash and door factories, three planing mills, one flouring mill, one candy factory, one cigar factory, three carriage and wagon shops, four blacksmith shops, two architects and builders, one tombstone cutter, four weekly and three daily papers.

THE BIG GRAPEVINE.

The story of this has been well read by the world. Very much in the way of romance and exaggerated stories have been written concerning it. There are numbers of vines around Santa Barbara that bid fair to be as large when they shall have attained the same age; one on the ground where the old one grew; one at Carpenteria, at José Arnaz, and other places. The secret of the great growth is probably in deep, rich, and moist soil. The stratum here is highly inclined, and is of tertiary formation, some of it being soft and argillaceous, and filled with fossil shells, which furnished materials for its ample growth. In its last years the place had been used for dancing parties. The ground was tramped hard around its roots, and the fumes of lager beer and whisky mingled with its leaves, and, as the temperance people say, broke its great heart. When it was found to be moribund, it was determined to remove it to the Centennial gathering.

A meeting was held at Tebbett's Hall, September 9, 1875, to take into consideration the removal of the *big grapevine*, and its exhibition at the Centennial. J. P. Stearns was called to the chair, and the following statement was indorsed by the meeting:—

"This famous vine is undoubtedly the largest in the world. The celebrated vine at Hampton Court, England, grown under glass, is nine inches in diameter three feet from the ground. This vine is fourteen inches in diameter three feet from the ground, and nearer the ground has a diameter eighteen inches, while its foliage covers a space equal to 10,000 square feet. The Hampton Court vine produces annually from 1,500 to 2,000 pounds of grapes. The product of this vine, as estimated by Dr. Ord, now one of the State Commissioners to the Centennial, Judge Huse, and others, has often reached the immense number of 7,500 clusters of an average of one and a half pounds each, or nearly 12,000 pounds.

"It is of the variety known as the Mission grape, and was planted by Doña Maria Marcelina de Dominguez, at the birth of a child. According to the Mission records, its age is between fifty and sixty years. For several years it has shown evident signs of decaying vigor, and has now been dug up and boxed (after weeks of labor) for removal to the East. In view of this removal be it

"*Resolved*, That we take a deep interest in the fate of this vine which has been so long recognized as one of the chief curiosities of Santa Barbara; and that we heartily approve of Mr. Sarver's plan for exhibiting it at the Centennial, where it will stand as an indisputable proof of the rare adaptation of our soil and climate to the cultivation of the grape; where its enormous proportions and unequalled fruitage will form no unfit symbol of the extent and resources which the country has attained during the present century.

"*Resolved*, That we feel the less regret at its removal, from the fact that there remains upon nearly the same spot a daughter vine which also outranks the Hampton Court vine, being now sixteen years old, and sixteen inches in diameter (?) three feet from the ground, and making growth at the rate of one inch diameter annually, and having the last year furnished 8,000 to 10,000 pounds of grapes, which were plucked and eaten by visitors from August 15th to January 26th.

"*Resolved*, That we heartily commend Mr. Sarver, whose worth and integrity are recognized by our entire community, and whose enterprise and enthusiasm in this undertaking are deserving of an ample reward.

"*Resolved*, That we respectfully suggest to the officers of the California State Agricultural Society whether the exceptional character of this enterprise and its probable value to the whole State, do not warrant them in waiving their rules to permit a special exhibition of this vine within their pavillion at the approaching State Fair, for the purpose of procuring funds to aid in the great expense attending its removal to Philadelphia.

J. W. HOUGH,
Pastor Congregational Church.
J. A. JOHNSON,
Editor Press.
C. E. HUSE,
Committee on Resolutions.

CHAPTER XXVI.

QUICKSILVER MINES.

Discovery of Quicksilver—First Mines—Product of the Mines—Quicksilver in Santa Barbara—Description of the Mines—A Cinnabar Castle—Santa Ynez Mines—The Santa Ynez Furnace—Enormous Mass of Cinnabar—Title—The Termination of Mining—Sad Story—Child Lost at the Patera—The City Government—Fire Engine—Haley Survey—Action of the Trustees—Errors in the Haley Survey—Before Judge Maguire—In the District Court—Haley Survey Settled—Old and New.

QUICKSILVER, though not reckoned among the precious metals, is very valuable for many qualities, and, owing to the limited area in which it is found, and the immense numbers of uses to which it is applied, has become of such value that a quicksilver mine is considered as equal to a gold mine. In the form of a sulphuret it becomes vermillion, the most brilliant of all the scarlet or red paints. This exists as a natural product, and was often used by the Indians to decorate their bodies and to stain their war implements. The presence of quicksilver is generally indicated by the red-colored rocks, although iron in many of its forms presents the same appearance, particularly some varieties of the new red sandstone which abound in all the tertiary formations.

In chemistry and medicine the various well-known articles of calomel, corrosive sublimate, besides others, are formed of it by the use of chlorine gas, the compounds being known as chloride, bi-chloride, and terchlorides of mercury. Some of these are violent poisons, and all are powerful in their action and dangerous when used by unskilled or ignorant persons. It is also used in the form of an amalgam of tin for the covering of the backs of mirrors, also for forming various compounds with tin, lead, bismuth, zinc, and other metals. It enters into the construction of nearly all surveying instruments, barometers, thermometers, etc.; in fact, its use is almost universal in the arts and sciences.

The greatest consumption of quicksilver, however, is in mining for gold and silver, with which it fuses at all ordinary temperatures, eating and absorbing these metals until they form a soft pasty mass. To this quality quicksilver owes its principal value. When placed among the rocks, sand, or dirt containing gold, it immediately lays hold of it, coats it over, increasing the weight of the particle, and finally amalgamating the small particles into a solid mass, easily taken from the sluices or batteries whatever be the character of the mining. The application of a red heat expels the quicksilver, leaving the metal nearly pure. In this way much quicksilver was used in the placer and quartz mining of California. The price of it was very moderate compared to what it was after the discovery of the Nevada mines, being from fifty-five to eighty cents per pound. When the immense lodes of the Comstock began to be worked, the consumption of quicksilver was enormous, with a corresponding advance in value for a time, reaching as high as $1.20 per pound. The whole consumption in Nevada, as early as 1873, reached 1,000,000 pounds annually. This tasked to the utmost the mines of New Almaden and New Idria, and the proprietors made immense fortunes, much of which, however, was absorbed in lawsuits, which were instituted to determine the proprietorship of the ground.

The demand for quicksilver induced much search for the metal, and resulted in the discovery of it in hundreds of places, so that the great monopoly was broken, and quicksilver was sold at a fair price. The metal was found in quantity in Napa and Sonoma Counties, and as far north as Trinity, as far south as Santa Barbara, and also in the foot-hills of the Sierra Nevada, although it was never worked with profit in the latter region.

FIRST MINES.

The oldest mines of commercial value are those in Idria, in Austria, and Almaden, in Spain, which have been worked for 400 years. When first worked, the metal was held in great value by the alchemists and magicians who would show the little dancing globules as being the abodes of spirits, devils, etc. It was supposed to be the universal solvent of metals, as well as the mother of them all. It was expected that by its aid diamonds and other precious stones, as well as gold and silver, could be manufactured by the ton; that life could be indefinitely prolonged, and even restored by its use, and, in short, that, though not exactly the philosopher's stone, it would accomplish all that mortals were ever permitted to do. For hundreds of years these mines supplied all that was used by the civilized world, the consumption being small compared to the present time.

The mines of New Almaden and New Idria, named after mines of Austria and Spain, were discovered previous to the American occupation of the country, and were worked to some extent. We read that General Sutter and party went towards the Sierra Nevada in search of cinnabar, led thither doubtless by the reddish cast of the ground, owing to the presence of oxide of iron.

PRODUCTS OF THE MINES.

The products at first, though small, were in excess of the demands for home consumption, and prices, except as influenced by combinations for controlling the home market, depended upon a foreign market. The shipments up to the time of the extensive discoveries were as follows: 1852, 900 flasks; 1853, 12,737; 1854, 20,936; 1855, 27,165; 1856, 23,740; 1857, 27,262; 1858, 24,142; 1859, 3,399; 1860, 9,488; 1861, 35,995; 1862, 33.477; 1863, 26,014; 1864, 36,927; 1865, 42,469; 1866, 30,287; 1867, 28,853; 1868, 44,506; 1869, 24,415; 1870, 13,788; 1871, 15,205; 1872, 13,098; 1873, 6,359.

The product of the known mines for these years were as follows: 1871, 31,881 flasks; 1872, 30,306 flasks; 1873, 28,600 flasks.

It will be seen that with the increasing demand for quicksilver came a decreasing production, so that it reached the extraordinary price of $1.20 per pound.

These figures are given to show the immense importance of quicksilver in the trade of the world.

QUICKSILVER IN SANTA BARBARA

Was discovered by José Moraga at a very early day, or about the year 1860, though the Indians had used it from time immemorial, the paintings on the rocks and in the cave being done with cinnabar in part; but it was not until 1874 that the mines were extensively explored. The excitement commenced in San Francisco among the mining stock operators. Experts were sent down to examine the outcrop, and all reported the existence of cinnabar in immense quantities.

MINING EXCITEMENT.

[*Index*, June 11, 1874.]

"There is great excitement in certain moneyed and mining rings in San Francisco over reports that have reached there in regard to the discovery of an immense ledge of cinnabar in Santa Ynez Valley, about seven miles north of Santa Barbara as the crow flies, though more than twice that distance by trail over the mountain. Experts were engaged, who came down with several wealthy men, who proposed to purchase the mines if the reports proved to be true. The reports of these mining experts when, with specimens of the ore, they reached San Francisco, caused quite an excitement among those inside the ring. Still, to make sure, other experts and workmen were dispatched to the new mines, which had, in the meantime, been bonded to certain persons for a large sum of money. One report says that one claim of 1,200 feet was bonded for $50,000, and an adjoining claim of 1,500 feet for a still larger sum. We have endeavored to search out all the facts in regard to this great cinnabar discovery, and in doing so made the acquaintance of Mr. W. D. Brown, a well-known geologist and mineralogist of San Francisco, who was sent down by capitalists who propose to purchase these mines, to examine them and report on their character and probable value. Mr. Brown is acquainted with every well-known cinnabar mine or channel in the United States and Mexico, and freely gives it as his opinion that there never was before discovered a cinnabar channel that showed such a great extent of ore on the surface, or one that assays so uniformly high in per cent. of quicksilver. He says that if the surface indications of character be found to continue below, upon further exploration, the Santa Barbara quicksilver mines will be the most valuable in the world, and that the results of their working may be a million of dollars a year net profit to each claim of 1,500 feet; and there are eleven such claims taken up and held by proper working and recording. Claim No. 1 (counting in order from the east to the west) containing 1,500 feet, is owned by Walter First, son of I. M. First, the well-known dry goods merchant of Santa Barbara; No. 2, 1,500 feet, owner unknown; No. 3, 1,500 feet, unknown; No. 4, 1,500 feet, unknown; No. 5, 1,500 feet, Julian Hallet; No. 6, 1,500 feet, Thomas Brockenburg; No. 7, 1,500 feet. D. E. Jones of San Francisco; No. 8, 1,200 feet, George Duncan of San Francisco; No. 9, 1,500 feet, P. L. Moore, Santa Barbara; J. H. Ogan, and Ward Fay; No. 10, 1,500 feet, Judge J. F. Williams, Santa Barbara; No. 11, 1,500 feet, A. S. Barclay. These mines were recently visited by Wm. N. Lent and D. L. Robinson, two well-known capitalists and mining experts of San Francisco, and also by gentlemen representing the interests of the Bank of California. These mines are located upon that section of country claimed under the Najalayegua Grant, and we are told that a Mr. Cassell, of San Francisco, has leased the grant for the term of ten years, with the right to take possession of these mines, and others that may be discovered, and work them upon certain conditions. Unless some compromise can be effected with the present claimants, who are in possession, it looks as though a great deal of litigation will follow this grand discovery, that may retard the development of the mines for many years.

"Since the late discovery of the great extent and value of this channel of cinnabar was made, claims No. 7 and 8 have been worked, but claim No. 1 and also claim No. 11, have been worked for years. The first discovery was made on No. 1, by José Moraga, about ten years ago. A company was formed consisting of Moraga, Chas. E. Huse, Alexander Gonzales, Thomas Sprague, José Lobero, and others. They worked the claim off and on for several years, and, we believe, claim to have some interest in it still. The total length of the ledge, now claimed and worked on, is over three miles."

DESCRIPTION OF THE MINES.

The following report of the mines, which was made up by a person who examined them with Mr. Jones, the Superintendent, will give a good idea of the section of country in which the mines are located, the roads, and improvements:—

"The wagon road now used by the mining company follows the stage road over San Marcos Pass until it strikes the Santa Ynez River at Chinese Camp. From thence the company's road runs along the Santa Ynez for ten miles, crossing the stream twenty-two times. The entire road is available for carriages. The distance is some thirty miles, but the trail over the mountains is only half that distance, crossing directly over back of the Mission.

"A vein of cinnabar passes through the Santa Ynez Valley, running east and west almost parallel with the river. For full six miles the ledge is distinct, and has a width of from 50 to 200 feet. There are three distinct mines now opened. The most unimportant of these we had not time to visit, but gave a day each to Los Prietos and Santa Ynez; and here let us say that the company is peculiarly fortunate in having a gentleman of Mr. Jones' ability and experience to superintend the works. This gentleman was one of the first discoverers of the mines, and has the most perfect knowledge of his business, as well as a happy facility for imparting information. Under such intelligent guidance we saw more and learned more of quicksilver mining than we would have supposed possible in the short time at our disposal, and considering the great extent of ground to be gone over.

"The Superintendent's headquarters are at Los Prietos, where there is already quite a little village of buildings, all belonging to the company. They intend soon to open a store there for the benefit of

the miners. All their supplies are brought from Santa Barbara, except beef, which is furnished by a son of the original owner of the grant, Dominguez, or 'old Najalayegua,' as they call him. There are at present eighty men employed about the mines, and as they are more fully developed, the force will be increased.

"The principal furnace is built at Los Prietos near the river, from brick manufactured on the spot. It contains about 140,000 brick, and will soon be in running order. Above the furnace is a road leading from the mine, and just below that is the 'ore floor,' on a level with the top of the furnace. The ore is dumped into cars which slide to the openings on the furnace, and empty their loads into great hoppers. It takes seventy tons of ore to fill the furnace. Three tons of pay ore at a time are thrown in above, and three tons taken out of the doors at the bottom of the furnace, of refuse ore, or 'slag.' The fire is made in four places, two on each side, in the center of the structure. The flames run through a number of pigeon holes, and dart among the pieces of ore, covering the upper portion with sheets of flame. The heat separates the quicksilver, and it is carried off in fumes into a condenser. From thence it is drawn through six iron and four brick condensers. A powerful fan at the end creates a suction which draws the fumes through all these tortuous ways, making them turn and twist and cool into liquid quicksilver, which is deposited on the floors of the condensers, and from thence drawn out into kettles placed at the openings. Live-oak wood only is used in the furnaces, and there is an abundance of timber on the grant; enough to supply them for years to come.

"No fumes can escape to injure the miners, unless the fan breaks, and even if that should happen, they have only to leave the vicinity until the fires die down.

"The road which leads from the principal furnace to the mine of Los Prietos impressed us as being the most admirable of all the sights we saw. We were told that Mr. Jones was personally responsible for this marvel of engineering. Imagine a rugged and almost perpendicular height, and 6,800 feet of splendid carriage road to make 800 feet of ascent, with even grade and easy curves.

"The miners are now working in tunnels night and day. The main tunnel near the base of the mountain is now open 110 feet, and they expect to run about 100 feet more. The upper tunnel is in 185 feet, and near its entrance is a shaft to lower ore to the main tunnel. The miners claim that their mines are not only among the most extensive known, but the most easily worked. The Titanic force which broke through these mountains, opened a way for the Santa Ynez River below the vein of cinnabar, thereby allowing the mines to be worked by tunnels instead of by shafts. At this point a fall of 500 feet can be obtained.

"A CINNABAR CASTLE.

"At the mouth of the upper tunnel is a curious little castle, one of cinnabar ore, which the miners held as a fort during the late unpleasantness between the rival claimants to the mines. The question of rightful possession is now settled, and the legal owners have just taken possession of the upper Santa Ynez mines and furnace, which had been opened and built by the other claimants. The little cinnabar fort is now to be utilized as a blacksmith shop, and the company are just finishing their buildings near it, to be used as quarters for the men employed about the mine.

"In one place, near the upper tunnel, a large mass of cinnabar ore crops out, some forty feet wide and thirty high, and very rich with the red sulphuret of mercury. One can rub off pure vermillion here from every bowlder. 'We send you herewith, to ornament your office, some specimens of the ore. The largest piece was taken from this mine, and contains fifty per cent. of pure quicksilver. If it were all like that, quicksilver would soon cease to be valuable. However, a large proportion of ore from this mine, I am told, contains from five to forty per cent. of metal, and the Superintendent says that it pays to work ore containing one per cent. The most inexperienced observer cannot fail to see that these mines must be almost inexhaustible, and of incalculable value.

"THE SANTA YNEZ MINE

Is four and a half miles from Los Prietos, up the Santa Ynez River. Our day of exploration there was a memorable one, and we must crave space in your columns, and patience in your readers, for a special letter on that topic.

"From Los Prietos to the works at Santa Ynez the road lies mainly in the bed of the Santa Ynez River. We were driven four miles and a half, in a comfortable carriage, to the miners' camp, passing the new furnace, which is just completed, and will be tested this week.

"THE SANTA YNEZ FURNACE

Differs materially from that at Los Prietos, being a new invention, and built on the principle of an ordinary chimney, reducing the ore by means of a natural draft. The furnace is filled with mingled ore and wood. At the base is an opening, where the refuse is drawn off. The fire is started at this place, and the flames rush through the mass of ore and fuel, causing the fumes of quicksilver to pass over into the first condenser, and from thence through five others, all of brick, until the superfluous poisonous fumes escape through a tall chimney at the end of the last condenser. These works are built on the steep side of a mountain, and present a curious appearance. At a distance the furnace, with its six condensers, looks like huge steps, built to accommodate some gigantic race. Each condenser is in two compartments, with arched tops, and as the fumes pursue their winding course, gradually cooling, the liquid mercury is deposited and drawn off in the same manner as at the large furnace at Los Prietos. The entire structure is 140 feet high and 100 feet in length, and contains 125,000 bricks. The ore floor is on a level with the furnace proper and the wagon road leading from the mine runs over the first condenser. This road is cut out of the solid mountain at great expense. The rock is mostly slate, but is in some places of a tougher formation, which necessitates the use of drills and giant powder.

"Just beyond the furnace is the mining camp, which is composed of two or three little cabins. The work at this mine is done mainly by Chinamen, who make their own camp and board themselves. At the camp we left the carriage, and, with some trepidation, being unaccustomed to horseback exercise, mounted a little pony for a ride to the mines. But all our natural fear vanished when that pony began to climb the steep trail, for he so evidently knew the way, and stepped over things with such sure-footed precision, that fear became ridiculous. After ascending about

three-quarters of a mile, we left the horses and proceeded to explore the ledge on foot. It was gently intimated that we 'couldn't get over that ledge,' but we audaciously observed that we could if anybody could, and we did! Words fail us here to describe that

ENORMOUS MASS OF CINNABAR.

Actually lying on top of the ground. Our two guides averred that this one deposit could scarcely be exhausted in 100 years. The great red bowlders here lie piled one upon the other with the utmost prodigal recklessness, and we climbed over and around them, and under overhanging precipices, all of cinnabar, with a mingled sense of astonishment and awe at the lavish profusion of earth's features exposed to the sun. As we stood upon a pinnacle of cinnabar, on heights no woman had ever reached before, we could see over a wide and wild expanse of country; but when we began to ascend into raptures over the prospect, one of our comrades very quietly brought us to earth again by remarking that he 'didn't care about mountains unless there was cinnabar in them—that made them interesting.' The dimensions of this wonderful ledge we dare not attempt to give. Let some historian measure it. We did not—we could not—survey the half of it. The ore is scarcely so rich as that of Los Prietos, but the deposit is so large, so conveniently located, with plenty of wood and water at its very door, that it is perhaps the most valuable mine of the two. Descending the trail again on our sure-footed little pony, we reached the camp, where we found a dinner and a place to rest before retiring. Here the pioneer hunter of Santa Ynez lives, and he presented us with his photograph, we being, as he said, the first lady who ever visited his camp. And the pioneer hunter makes an uncommonly picturesque picture, arrayed in his hunting-suit, with the deer's tail in his cap—an Indian sign that the wearer is on the war-path. After leaving the camp we interviewed in succession the miners who were blasting rock on the new road; visited the furnace described above, and just a short distance below it, near the river, a body of ore, which is ready for the retort. There are here about 150 tons of ore, with which the company expect to run the furnace until the road to the upper mine is finished. We then re-entered the carriage, and finally reached Prietos, about 4 P. M., with our heads and pockets full of cinnabar.

The company's works have already cost them $100,000, and the Superintendent says he yet expects to see the Santa Ynez Valley filled with furnaces and alive with miners."

The mines were worked, or rather explored, for several years. The famous Thomas Scott was concerned in them. Several companies were formed to work them, some in San Francisco and some in Santa Barbara.

In October, 1874, a company was organized to work the quicksilver mines, consisting of E. L. Sullivan, Ed. J. Pringle, Hon. J. P. Jones, D. D. Colton, Colonel Fry, Colonel McDowell, and J. S. Cassell. The first assessment was $25,000. The most serious want was timber with which to prop the mines, which would have to be drawn a great distance.

Sometimes as many as 400 men were engaged in the works. The Los Prietos mine run out ninety-two flasks at one run. Several shipments were made, and between hauling timber, machinery, and provisions to the mines, and the quicksilver away, the San Marcos road was quite lively.

TITLE.

The title to the land was unfortunately imperfect. The Najalayegua grant was claimed by some to cover the mines; by others it was denied. Captain Moraga, the discoverer, who was an old resident, had no idea that the grant for the little goat-ranch farther down the Santa Ynez Valley could include these mines, and had claimed a portion of the croppings, as any citizen might. Having no respect for the pretended claim under the Najalayegua grant, he kept forcible possession. The rapid decrease in the price of the metal after the numerous discoveries in the northern part of the State, together with the uncertainty of title to the land, and the inconveniences of mining where the necessary timbers were inaccessible, caused the closing of the mines. The following article, written some years later, will explain the situation:—

"THE TERMINATION OF MINING.

"The Los Prietos Quicksilver Works are probably sixty miles from the mouth of the Santa Ynez and twenty-five or more from the head; so the river is nearly a hundred miles long. They are solidly built of brick and stone, capacious and convenient. They consist of a furnace with three retorts, with chimney corresponding, with the necessary tanks, forges, and other equipments, and must have cost nearly $100,000.

"The works have been silent since 1876, first, on account of a suit against the company for infringement on a patent (Greene's), and also on account of the low price of quicksilver, and perhaps, to some extent, on account of lax management.

"There are large bodies of ore in sight and easily obtainable, and experts still believe the mines may be worked with profit. The secluded character of the place, which makes connection with tide-water difficult, and the scarcity of suitable mining timbers, will probably operate unfavorably on the value of the mines for some years to come.

"A few miles above these works are other works, which, under the superintendence of Wm. H. High, were continued some time longer."

This was the property of the Santa Ynez Mining Company, with a capital stock of $1,000,000, while the Los Prietos Company organized with a capital stock of $10,000,000. The last named eventually absorbed the former, and now the property is held by one company.

Mono Cañon is farther up the Santa Ynez, and takes its name from the fanciful resemblance of a rock to the monkey; but tourists have chipped it off so much that if it ever had any resemblance it is now lost.

Though the mines are now silent and deserted, and the costly machinery and buildings going to ruin, yet it is confidently believed by mining men that when a railroad up the Santa Ynez shall make

the place more accessible, the mines will again be worked with profit.

"SAD STORY.

[*Press*, February 5, 1876.]

"Some two weeks ago, during a heavy storm, word was brought in to our county authorities that a woman was lying out in the open air with a child that had just been born. Accordingly Mr. Rynerson, one of the Supervisors, at once dispatched a hack to bring her in, and she was taken to the St. Charles Hotel. She gave her name as Mrs. Gertrude Ward. From what we can glean of her history it appears that she came from New York with her husband, and at Chicago, either intentionally or otherwise, she got separated from him, and was several miles on her journey toward California before she missed him. At San Francisco she got on board a steamer coming south, with the intention, as she afterwards stated, of jumping overboard. She got off here and wandered off into the country, where she was overtaken by the storm and gave birth to the child. She appeared very despondent during her sojourn at the hotel, and yesterday afternoon ended her misery by taking a dose of poison. The story bears upon the face of it the case of a cruel desertion of a woman by the man who had sworn to protect and cherish her."

CHILD LOST AT THE PATERA.

[*Times.*]

"A little girl eight years old, daughter of Mr. Church, of La Patera, about 3 o'clock on Sunday last, went to the pasture and caught an old family horse and rode off a few miles to a neighbor's to visit some playmates. Becoming interested in the play, she forgot how rapidly time was passing, and played too long. It was dusk before she started home, and it became dark while she was still on her way. She could no longer see the road, but she had the wisdom to trust the affair to the horse, and he carried her to the pasture field. Unfortunately, however, his equine ambition extended no farther. He liked the pasture and remained there, and the girl, not daring to trust herself to find her home in the black darkness, thought it best to remain in the field until morning. Meantime her parents, becoming very much alarmed, summoned the neighbors for miles around and commenced the search for the lost child. Every one pictured to themselves the little one being devoured by wild cats, bears, or wild hogs, and pushed the search with all possible energy. When found she was sweetly sleeping under a tree, unconscious of danger."

THE CITY GOVERNMENT.

A municipal system had been established in 1851, by Act of the Legislature, giving the usual rights to the city authorities to maintain peace, repair streets, and raise taxes to pay the necessary expenses. The latter should have been small, and the managers of city matters would probably never have made themselves rich, nor would the municipal offices have been much sought but for the immense landed property which was at the disposal of the authorities. This was early disposed of in a manner not always satisfactory to the citizens, as much of it fell into the hands of speculators. The Haley survey, mentioned elsewhere, was several times the means of rivalry in getting city offices. Later there was street grading to attend to, also the opening of streets. During the time of the triad of papers—*Press*, *Times* and *Index*—the citizens who were divided into parties called the *Press* party and *Times* party, "up town" and "down town" also came in for a share of the interest. The tickets and votes for Councilmen were:—

Candidates for *Press* party—E. Rundell, 225; J. M. Laureyro, 218; G. P. Tebbetts, 254; A. Porter, 297; and A. Janssens, 524.

Candidates for *Times* party—M. Cook, 149; J. E. Goux, 122; G. Oreña, 132; R. F. Stevens, 102; and C. C. Rynerson, 97.

Each party claimed to be a reform party. The *Times* claimed the ticket as the People's Reform ticket; called the first, the plunder, rule-or-ruin ticket. The *Press* denounced the opposition as Packard's ring.

The *Times* said:—

"What claim, we should like to know, have the authors of these acts of plunder upon the tax-payers? Rather what unblushing effrontery for them to dare to offer themselves or their parasites for the suffrages of an outraged people! We have time and again pointed out actual robbery in the matter of street contracts and asked for an explanation. . . The ring has run the municipality on the rule-or-ruin principle. . . But the people of Santa Barbara have had enough of their pernicious rule. Oppressive taxes, swindling contracts, and the absorption of the splendid patrimony in lands belonging to the town by these miniature Tammanyites, constitute the sum of their stewardship. With sufficient valuable lands in her possession to have rendered her one of the most opulent little municipalities in the United States, and to have exempted the property of her people forever from town taxation, Santa Barbara has been plundered of her public domain, and her people oppressed with the burdens arising from municipal prodigality and corruption."

The last paragraph refers to the matter of the public lands of Santa Barbara, which were sold at nominal sums to actual settlers, as it was supposed. The most of them found speculative owners in a short time.

Mayor Richards, upon his retirement from the position of Mayor, made a valedictory address, containing items of interest regarding his administration of city affairs.

When he entered upon his duties he found a floating debt of near $7,000. The last administration had found it necessary to borrow $10,000 at 1½ per cent. per month. The bonded debt of the city seems to have been $16,302, leaving the whole amount at the close of his administration at about $19,000. The City Council passed an ordinance making it necessary to have all corners, streets, and lots conform to the Haley survey. He thought $50,000 was necessary for the completion of roads and drives in the vicinity of the city. He condemned the custom of appointing officers instead of electing them, and complained much of J. P. Stearns, Treasurer, in not

responding to orders for money, and of Mr. Russell, Superintendent of Streets, for not removing obstructions when requested to do so. The taxes remaining delinquent were but $50.

There was little inducement to hold office, as there were no salaries paid either to the Mayor or Councilmen for service. The place of Mayor was one of honor rather than profit. It was generally forced upon a man, although when distinguished strangers came, as the duty of welcoming them to the city devolved upon him, the position was rather desirable. Most of the prominent men were at some time or other elected to this office. When Mortimer Cook was elected Mayor he made the following statement of finances:—

The administration which took charge in April, 1874, found the city free of debt. When their term of office expired in 1875 there were—

Outstanding registered warrants	$ 2,061 73
Warrants not registered	875 75
Due balance on carpenter work of City Hall	1,094 21
Weaver, Taylor & Co., S. F., for hose	1,440 05
Total	$ 5,471 74
Total indebtedness	10,528 72
Increase during the year	5,056 98

Of this amount $1,186.10 was paid in a warrant to R. K. Sexton, on award of damages by Supreme Court in the case of Sexton *vs.* Town of Santa Barbara. He recommended making no debt except for permanent improvements, such as a system of sewerage, purchase of water-works, or similar projects.

On one occasion, when Cook was running against J. T. Richards, a little incident happened which showed the humor of the people. On the morning of the election several citizens, among whom were the two candidates for Mayor, also ex-Mayor Stearns, were waiting at the stand of a well-known bootblack for a shine. Stearns caught up the brushes and soon fitted Cook for the day's work by polishing him up nicely. Whether from the half hour he gained by this, the fine shine, or the friendship of such an active man as Stearns, Cook was elected. Richard's friends complained of the action of Stearns as an unfair proceeding; but the maddest man of all was the darkey, who wished that "gemplemen would mind their business and let de niggers alone."

FIRE ENGINE.

The first engine was purchased in 1874. Mayor Cook acted as agent in the purchase. When it was landed at the wharf the Pioneer Fire Company formed at Cook's Hall, and marched to Stearns' Wharf, where the engine was turned over to them. The ladies of Santa Barbara presented a handsome silk flag, Judge Maguire making the presentation speech, which was responded to by Clarence Gray. The procession was headed by a brass band. After the engine was housed, a banquet was held; speeches by Jarret T. Richards, Judge Williams, and others.

SYCAMORE CANON ROAD.

The difficulty of opening roads has been mentioned before. The road past Belmont (Judge Fernald's property) was a source of much trouble. The most practicable route was through a certain man's house, which as often as the road-makers approached, became an impregnable castle, compelling the workmen to seek safety in retreat. A way was finally found around, without destroying the house.

THE HALEY SURVEY.

In 1851 the authorities of the city of Santa Barbara authorized Salisbury Haley a surveyor to lay out the city of Santa Barbara in blocks and streets, the blocks to be 450 feet square, and the streets to be sixty feet wide, excepting State and Carrillo Streets, which were to be eighty feet wide each. The initial point of the survey was, at the junction of these streets, marked by an iron pin. The city, as surveyed, made a nice plot. The blocks were marked by redwood stakes two inches square and eighteen inches long, six inches being above ground with the number of the block upon it. People built houses and fences, and planted trees and shrubbery according to the stakes set by Haley. After some years many of these rotted away, or were removed, and when the question of the location of the lots came up, recourse was had to the iron pin at the junction of State and Cannon Perdido, as a starting point. It was found that, though the plot of the city, as mapped out, was regular enough, the streets were of different widths, though none were less than the prescribed terms. The blocks, also, were irregular, some being 464 feet on a side, though all were of the required size. It was said in defense of the *laches*, if we may so call it, that land was cheap, and that a few feet more made nobody poor; but when the measurements were made from the initial point, it turned the whole city awry. Costly buildings had been put upon State as well as other streets, which would change owners if the survey was to be corrected from the initial point. The greatest variation seemed to have been in the streets in the southern part of the city, in the vicinity of Haley, Castillo, and Montecito Streets. On one of these R. K. Sexton had planted valuable trees, and otherwise improved the ground. When he found that a correct measurement would add something to the form of his lot, he set his fence sixteen feet into the street, and here commenced a contest participated in by the papers in their usual acrimonious style, that lasted for some years. The city officers were elected with reference to the Haley survey, sometimes in favor, and sometimes opposed to it. When the Haley party was in power, the fences were torn down, that is if the owners permitted it to be done, which was not always the case, for, in one instance the owner was behind the fence with a

double-barrelled shot-gun, with such a belligerent aspect that the constable and his posse, who were sent to remove the obstruction, come to the conclusion not to remove the fence that day. In the case of Sexton the fence was removed, and the matter carried from one court to another at a great expense.

TRUSTEES TAKE ACTION.

While an anti-Haley party was in power, the following document was put in circulation:—

CONCERNING THE HALEY SURVEY.

"By the Act of the Legislature, organizing the town of Santa Barbara, José Maria Loureyro, Charles Fernald, Joaquin Carrillo, W. A. Streeter, and Octaviano Gutierrez were appointed a Board of Trustees for the town. In pursuance of the duties of their office, they passed the following

"ORDINANCE, NO. 11.

"*Ordinance establishing a Street Committee and defining their duties.*

"SECTION 1. The President and the Board of Trustees of the town of Santa Barbara—

"By resolution passed in session of this day, 10th of March of the year 1868, was formed a Committee on Streets, composed of Mariano Lopez and G. Streeter.

"SEC. 2. The Street Committee shall have the general superintendence of all the streets of the town, as marked on the official map of the town; and also of all the alleys and highways acknowledged as such by the ordinance approved on the 23d of September, 1850.

"SEC. 3. Every person intending to erect any building or fence, or any other work, shall, before erecting such building, or fence, etc., procure from the Street Committee a certificate setting forth that such building, fence, etc., will not interfere with the line of the street, the public transit, the free passage, and in no way with the rights of the town.

"SEC 4. If any person shall erect any building, fence, etc., without having first procured such certificate as mentioned in Section 3, from the Street Commissioners, he shall be liable to a fine of not less than five dollars, and no more than fifty dollars, after being convicted before the Town Recorder, said fine to be imposed at the discretion of the Recorder, and shall be entered on the city funds.

"SEC. 5. The Street Commissioners will have power to permit at their discretion, and when no detriment to the town interest is to be had, the fencing of part of the streets, the petitioner mentioning how long such fence will remain on such portion of the street, with the express condition that such portions of fenced streets shall not be included in the part of the town inside of the limits of 'Baño,' 'Victoria,' 'Santa Barbara,' and the seashore, and it shall be understood this permission shall not be given to fence all or part of the public streets marked on the official map, neither the public passages designated on the ordinance approved on the 23d of September, 1856, and situated in the space included between the streets of 'Baño,' 'Victoria,' 'Santa Barbara,' and the shore.

"SEC. 6. The Street Commissioners shall be entitled to claim and receive from the interested parties, for each certificate allowed according with the above section, the sum of $1.00, to be entered in the Town Treasury.

"SEC. 7. In the case of any person or persons owning land situated on any of the streets as laid on the official map of the town, wishing to erect any building, fence, etc., on such street, he shall, before the action of the same, give notice to the Street Commissioner, whose duty it shall be not to grant such permission without the approbation of the Common Council.

"SEC. 8. The Marshal shall be *ex officio* Street Commissioner.

"SEC. 9. All the ordinances or parts of ordinances in conflict with the present shall be repealed.

"SEC. 10. This ordinance shall take effect from the time of its approval.

"Approved May 18, A. D. 1865.

"JOSE M. LOUREYRO, *President.*

"O. GUTIERREZ, *Secretary.*

"A LEGALIZED ORDINANCE.

"The above ordinance, together with the other ordinances and proceedings of the Board of Trustees, was duly legalized by act of the Legislature, as follows:—

"An Act to Legalize the Acts and Proceedings of the Trustees of the Town of Santa Barbara. Approved March 31, 1866.

"SECTION 1. The Acts and Proceedings of the Trustees of the Town of Santa Barbara, created by an Act entitled 'An Act to Incorporate the Town of Santa Barbara,' approved February tenth, eighteen hundred and sixty-four, are hereby approved, ratified, and confirmed.

"SEC. 2. This Act shall take effect immediately.

"The foregoing ordinance has never been repealed, or in any way modified, and is in full force and effect. Those who are fencing or locating lots may feel an interest in examining it.

"The following ordinances have been passed in relation to the survey of the town:—

"ORDINANCE NO. 28.

"*An Ordinance Concerning the Town Survey.*

"The President and Board of Trestees of the Town of Santa Barbara do ordain as follows:—

Resolved, That the iron stakes set by the Town Surveyor in the year 1861 at the southwest intersection of State and Carrillo Streets, on easterly corner of Block No. 142, also the iron stake set on the easterly corner of Block No. 158, be from now henceforth the initial points of the town surveys, and of all locations of lots and streets. Satisfactory evidence shows that the aforesaid corners of blocks have been the initial points of the Salisbury Haley surveys, made in the years 1851, 1852, and 1853, according with the maps accepted by the then city authorities; therefore, the President and Board of Trustees of the Town of Santa Barbara do ordain that all surveys made thereafter that in any manner deviate from the said initial points, and vary with the courses and distances as set forth in said S. Haley's maps, are hereby declared null and void. And that all ordinances or parts of ordinances that are in conflict with this ordinance are hereby repealed.

"Passed and approved in Council-room, the 3d day of November, 1870.

"R. K. SEXTON, *President pro tem.*

"J. E. GOUX, *Secretary.*

"ORDINANCE NO. 30.

"The President and Board of Trustees of the Town of Santa Barbara, State of California, do ordain as follows, to wit:—

"That the ordinance designated as 'Ordinance No. 28,' entitled 'An Ordinance Concerning the Town Survey,' purporting to have been passed and approved the 3d day of November, 1870, be and the same is hereby repealed and expunged. And it is further ordered that the Secretary of this Board at once draw lines in red ink around the same, on the margin of the record thereof, and write thereon the words, 'Expunged by order of the Town Trustees, February 2, 1871,' and that the President and Secretary sign the same.

"Passed and approved February 2, 1871.

"JOSE M. LOUREYRO, *President.*

"J. E. GOUX, *Secretary.*

"ORDINANCE NO. 31.

"The President and Board of Trustees of the Town of Santa Barbara do ordain as follows, to wit:—

"That the survey of the Town of Santa Barbara, made by Salisbury Haley, and heretofore accepted by the authorities thereof, is hereby approved and ratified, and that the same is hereby declared the official survey of the said Town of Santa Barbara.

"The Board of Trustees of the Town of Santa Barbara, not having heretofore prescribed the duty of the Surveyor, as by law required, and no order appearing in the minutes directing the location of blocks and lots within the corporate limits of said town:

"We do therefore declare all the locations of lots and blocks, and the surveys of the same, made by W. H. Norway, not made in accordance with the accepted survey of the said town, known as the Haley Survey, null and void.

"J. M. LOUREYRO, *President.*

"GEO. P. TEBBETTS, *Secretary.*

ERRORS IN THE HALEY SURVEY.

"Report of the committee appointed to report upon the errors in Salisbury Haley's survey of the city of Santa Barbara, and what action the Board should take to remedy the same.

"M. Harloe, R. K. Sexton, and J. E. Goux, the committee appointed, report that, having consulted with W. H. Norway, County and Town Surveyor, they have learned that an error exists in the survey of our town of Santa Barbara by Salisbury Haley in the year 1851; that there is a progressive difference in the size of town blocks from the starting point to the end of the town, which difference amounts to thirty feet, more or less, when reaching said end of the town. The result of such error is that the last block of said town near the sea-shore, on State Street, and the last block on Mission Street, are thirty feet, more or less, farther from the central point (on State Street between Cannon Perdido and Carrillo Streets) than they ought to be, and the blocks between the sea range and the coast range in the same proportion.

"The contract made by the city of Santa Barbara with S. Haley specifies that the plot of the city of Santa Barbara had to be divided into squares of 150 yards, and each one surrounded by streets sixty feet wide, except two streets to be designated by Common Council, which shall be eighty feet wide, and which have been designated as State and Carrillo Streets. Said survey has been made by S. Haley, and the sum of $2,000 paid for the same, and the maps showing said survey bearing Nos. 1 and 2 received and accepted by the Common Council by a resolution or ordinance passed to that effect."

BEFORE JUDGE MAGUIRE.

Sexton's case was made a test suit. It was first tried before Judge Maguire, of the County Court. The records of the Court read as follows:—

"In the case of R. K. Sexton *vs.* Board of Trustees.

"Alternative writ of prohibition heretofore issued on order of County Judge, came on for hearing on Monday, the 14th of April, being issued on sworn petition of complainant, alleging that the Board of Trustees of the Town of Santa Barbara had ordered their Marshal to remove the fence of said complainant on Block No. 292, resulting, if carried out, in irreparable injury of the petitioner, by the destruction of various valuable fruit and ornamental trees thereon growing, which could not be compensated in money, and that the Marshal's bond, if any he had given, was totally inadequate to respond in the amount of damage."

The Board filed an answer denying that the premises in question were a part of Block 292, and alleging that they were wholly in the street as laid down by the official map of the town. Evidence was taken by examination of witnesses and by the introduction of documentary evidence, and from such I find as follows:—

"That in the year 1851 the City Council entered into a written agreement with one Salisbury Haley, to survey and lay out the city in uniform blocks of 150 yards square, placing redwood stakes, of not less than two inches in diameter and eighteen inches long, sixteen inches in the ground, to be placed at the corner of each lot, and further, that the streets, with the exception of two, be of the width of sixty feet each; also, requiring execution and delivery of the corresponding map. The survey was soon after made and duly accepted by the city; the monument or stakes placed at the corner of each lot, in conformity with the said agreement; but there seems to be considerable doubt as to whether Haley supplied the necessary map, as two were produced, some testifying that the one by Wrackenrueder, and others that by Brady, was the official map of the survey as accepted; but on another important point there was no conflict, to wit, that said Haley never filed any field notes of said survey; and here I must add that grave doubts exist as to the initial points placed by Haley in making his survey, and are far from being cleared up by the affidavits read on the hearing, as in none is there positive knowledge of said point or points at the placing of same by Haley.

"It further appears that there is a line of blocks in said town, as platted by Haley, of 464 feet each, instead of 450 feet as designated, whilst others contain 457 feet; but that years back all of said blocks had the conventional stakes at each corner, and were then accepted by the city as the blocks of the official survey. Petitioner in 1867 purchased two blocks; one 292 is the one in question. Some sixteen years after the laying out of the town he employed a surveyor to trace his lines, and then erected his fences from Montecito to Castillo Streets in conformity with

said survey, planting in due time the said fruit and ornamental trees. This survey, if starting from true initial points, and reducing the excess found in the blocks heretofore mentioned to the dimensions of 450 feet each, would have the inevitable result not only to change the fences of many, but of nearly all the lot owners of Santa Barbara, as well as to permanently injure and confiscate houses and other costly improvements, most of them erected years past, when the original stakes were yet as Haley placed them, as accepted by the city, and duly certified by ordinance; *and as such duly conveyed to the various grantees.* Further, it is a well-recognized principle, and definitely settled by our courts, that when monuments conflict with courses and distances, the former must govern and the latter be ignored.

"One point more I wish to state, and not, I think, without significance to elucidate the question at issue; it is this: that though the blocks vary in size, there is not a tittle of evidence to show that the streets as laid down and opened are not of the required width in the whole town of Santa Barbara.

"Now, as a conclusion, from the foregoing I find that the premises in question are situated in the streets of Montecito and Castillo, projecting in the former from eighteen to nineteen feet, and in the latter six feet, and that the removal of the fences by the town authorities is in no sense the taking of private property without just compensation.

"Therefore, the writ heretofore issued is hereby annulled and discharged, the peremptory writ prayed for denied, and the petition dismissed with costs.

"Thus ordered in Chambers this 18th day of April, A. D. 1873. J. F. MAGUIRE, *County Judge.*"

The *Times* attacked the decision of Judge Maguire; said that it was influenced by selfish motives; that it was so decided because it would give him a portion of a lot. It also said the decision would not fix the Haley survey as the legal one. The tearing down of Sexton's fence was called an outrage by some, while it was defended by others.

J. L. Barker was appointed to retrace the Haley survey, which he was enabled to by finding a few of the stakes set by Haley.

The records of the District Court are as follows:—

In the District Court of the First Judicial District, County of Santa Barbara.

R. K. SEXTON, *vs.* THE TOWN OF SANTA BARBARA.

Action to quiet title to Block No. 292, in the Town of Santa Barbara.

FINDINGS OF FACT.

1. That the plaintiff, on the 19th day of April, 1873, was seized and possessed of the land described in the complaint as Block No. 292, as laid down and marked on the map of the town called the Haley map, which was made by order of the authorities thereof, and adopted by them in the year 1851.

2. That said block was originally granted by the former authorities of said town to one Wm. Foreman, in the month of January, 1852, as laid down and marked by said map, and that said grant has been ratified by an Act of the Legislature of this State; and that the plaintiff claims title to the same through proper mesne conveyances from said Foreman.

3. That in the year 1870, Norway, the then Town Surveyor, located the said block as it was laid down, and enclosed the same accordingly, and in conformity with the lines of the streets so laid down on said map, and the block so remained enclosed unto the date of the commencement of this action.

1. That Norway, to ascertain the true location of said block, connectedly took the initial point of the Haley survey, on the Carrillo and State Streets, as his starting point, and being governed by the distances as laid down on said map, and the courses which appeared to have governed the Haley survey, and that such was the most reliable and certain guide for the location of said block that did or now does exist.

5. That the said block as located by Norway embraces no portion of Montecito or Castillo Streets, and that defendant has no estate or interest in said block, or any portion thereof.

(Signed) A. C. BRADFORD, *District Judge.*

DECREE.

The issue in this cause, by consent of parties, having been tried by the Court, and a written finding of facts having been made, bearing date the —— day of ———, 1873, and duly filed, and it appearing that the plaintiff is entitled to the relief prayed for in his complaint. It is therefore adjudged that the town of Santa Barbara, and all persons claiming under her by title accruing subsequently to the 19th day of April, 1873, be forever barred from all claims to any estate whatever in the premises mentioned in the complaint as Block No. 292, as enclosed and possessed by the plaintiff on the said 19th day of April, 1873, or any part thereof.

(Signed) A. C. BRADFORD, *District Judge.*

FINDINGS AND DECREE OF JUDGE MURRAY.

I find from the evidence adduced in this case, independent of that embraced in exhibit "A," being the judgment roll in the case of Sexton *vs.* The Town of Santa Barbara (suit to quiet title), as follows:—

1. That in the year 1851 the city of Santa Barbara was seized in fee of all the lands within its corporate limits, and that the defendant is its successor.

2. That in that year the authorities of said city authorized Salisbury Haley to survey its lands, and lay off the same in blocks and streets.

3. That said Haley made such survey and returned a map thereof, and that the same were, in the year 1852, recognized by the city authorities as the official survey and map of said city, and the same have been continually so recognized up to the present time.

4. That said Haley established an initial point of said survey at the intersection of State and Carrillo Streets, and reported the same to the Board of Trustees of said city.

5. That on said official maps all the blocks were numbered, and were laid out in the field and marked upon the map as being 450 feet square; and that all streets were laid out as well in the field as on the map, as sixty feet wide, except State and Carrillo Streets, which were eighty feet wide.

6. That Block No. 292 of said map and survey is bounded by four streets, two of which are Castillo and Montecito Streets, and that it was granted in the year 1852 by said city to one W. Foreman; and that the plaintiff, on the 25th day of April, 1873, was and ever since has been seized and possessed thereof, being the premises described in the complaint, deriving title through mesne conveyances from said Foreman.

7. That the description of said premises in the Foreman deed is as follows: "A piece of land 150

yards square, and laid down and marked on the map of said city, made by Salisbury Haley, as square number 292;" and that such was the form for a long time used by said city in the description of lands, in conveyances given by her to private individuals.

8. That J. L. Barker was Town Surveyor of the Town of Santa Barbara in the year 1871, and as such he was directed by the Board of Trustees thereof to make a survey of Montecito and Castillo Streets, and made the same, which was by ordinance adopted and declared to be an official survey of the lines in the year 1851, which action of the Board was by act of Legislature of February 6, 1872, approved and confirmed.

9. That according to the said Barker re-survey, the plaintiff's fence encroached upon Montecito Street sixteen feet, and upon Castillo Street about five feet; but that the said Barker survey was erroneous, and the fences of the plaintiff were in reality upon the exterior of his block, and upon the true lines of Montecito and Castillo Streets, as surveyed by Salisbury Haley, and laid down by him on said map.

10. That the Board of Trustees of said town afterwards declared plaintiff's fences so encroaching, or supposed to be so, upon said streets, to be a nuisance, and gave the said plaintiff notice to remove the same in fifteen days, or that the same would be removed by the Town Marshal.

11. That on the said 25th day of April, A. D., 1873, the plaintiff being so seized as aforesaid, the defendant, by her Town Marshal, acting by and under the authority of said Board, with a band of men under his control and direction, and without the consent of the plaintiff, entered upon the said premises, and took down the fence enclosing the same, unlawfully, leaving the same open to the depredations of cattle and other animals.

12. That the said premises were surrounded, and had thereon many ornamental trees and shrubbery, which, by the said acts of the said defendant's servants, were greatly injured, and the value of the premises thereby diminished, and the said fences, so removed, rendered of little value.

13. That by consequence of the said acts of the defendant's servants, the plaintiff was damaged in the full sum of one thousand dollars.

CONCLUSION OF LAW.

The plaintiff is entitled to recover of the defendant the sum of one thousand dollars damages, with his costs and disbursements.

REMARKS.

I have arrived at the foregoing conclusions in the following manner: When the city of Santa Barbara assumed to deed to Foreman and others, under the official survey made by Haley, and described the blocks conveyed by her to them according to the numbers set down on the map, it must be held that she conveyed specific tracts already determined and located. The American system of town survey is exact and determinate, and leaves no resemblance to the manner of measurement from an initial point well established. The city is bound by her deed, and when the title passed to the plaintiff's predecessor, he and his heirs and assigns had full right to possess and enjoy the land, subject to no after readjustment of lines, except by due process of law. The plaintiff, desiring to fence his block, employed the Town Surveyor to point out his lines. This was done by starting the initial point of the Haley survey, and measuring thence the distances set down in the map for streets and blocks, until at length the lines of the block named were accurately determined. The defendant's witness, Barker, who had himself been Town Surveyor, testifies in effect that such a measurement would produce the same result arrived at by Norway. His "re-survey" of the lines of Montecito and Castillo Streets was, in his own words, made as follows:

"I did not start from any particular point. I started from any of the stakes of Mr. Haley, which I found, taking them as a basis, and made the survey as exactly as I could." Had Barker gone back to the initial point of the Haley survey, and thence measured, he would have found that plaintiff had fenced in the identical tract to which he held title. Barker's "re-survey" avails nothing. The town having once decided this block, cannot re-locate it. The question at issue is one of identification, merely, and I am satisfied that this has been made, and that plaintiff's fences, removed by the town, were upon his true lines. The defendant's attorney denies the right of plaintiff to recover on the ground that a corporation cannot authorize its officers to commit a trespass, and that, therefore, the defendant is not liable. In answer, I will cite Dillon on Corporations, sections 769 *et seq.* "If, in exercising its power to open or improve streets, the agents or officers of municipal corporation, under its authority or direction, *commit a trespass upon, or take possession of, private property*, without complying with the charter or statute, the corporation is liable in damages therefor. In such cases, also, an action will lie against a city corporation by the owner of land through which its agents have unlawfully made a sewer, or for trees destroyed and injuries done by them. A case in Louisiana, which was several times before the courts in that State, was decided upon the same principle. The Mayor of a city tortiously and in defiance of an injunction, proceeded at the head of a posse of laborers, and domolished a portion of the plaintiff's house, for the supposed reason that it was on public ground. The city corporation ratified the act by defending it. On the first appeal the court doubted whether the corporation could be made liable for the wrongful acts charged against its officers, especially as these were alleged to have been done by them willfully and maliciously. On the second appeal it was held, that although the acts of the Mayor were done without the previous order of the City Council, yet the corporation, by reason of its subsequent ratification, was liable, and the plaintiff recovered."

The act of February 6, 1872, ratifying the acts of the trustees of the town of Santa Barbara cannot be so construed as to impair the obligation of the contract made by the city when it deeded to Foreman. No power can appropriate private property to public use without just compensation first made. What the town could not do in this regard, the Legislature could not do for her. Both must bow to the provision contained in the eighth section of the first article of our State Constitution. There was no testimony as to damage, except that given by the plaintiff's witnesses. These agree in assessing the damage at more than the amount claimed, to-wit: one thousand dollars. Let judgment be entered in favor of the plaintiff for one thousand dollars and his costs and disbursements in this action.

[Signed] WALTER MURRAY, *District Judge.*

When the District Court uttered this decision the Council passed the following ordinance (No. 39),

providing for the survey of streets, lots, and blocks of the city:—

The Common Council of the city of Santa Barbara does ordain as follows:

SECTION 1. Whenever any survey shall hereafter be made by the City Surveyor he must, in the location of the streets, blocks, or lots, take the line of State Street for his base line, and he must take for his starting point the iron stake at the southwest intersection of State and Carrillo Streets, on the easterly corner of Block No. 142, or the iron stake on the easterly block of No. 158, at the intersection of State and Cañon Perdido Streets, and that he must allow sixty feet for the width of each street, except State and Carrillo, for width of which he must allow eighty feet, and for each block he must allow 450 feet, as provided and laid down on the official map of the city, and the City Surveyor must make all surveys and locate streets and blocks to conform to the location of the same on the said map, with the line of State Street for his base line, and of the aforesaid iron stakes for his initial point.

SEC. 2. All surveys heretofore made, and all location of streets, lots, or blocks which are not in accordance with the provisions of this ordinance, are hereby declared to be void, and no city block, lot of land, or street shall hereafter be established or located by the City Surveyor, or in any other manner except as herein provided.

SEC. 3. The City Surveyor is hereby directed to erect or place suitable permanent monuments of stone or iron at the points designated in Section 1 of this ordinance, and to report to the Common Council his action in the matter, and give a particular description of said monuments, and their courses and distances from such other points as will accurately determine their location.

SEC. 4. Ordinance No. 32, entitled "Ordinance to approve and ratify the survey of the town of Santa Barbara," passed and approved February 11, 1871, is hereby repealed.

SEC. 5. Ordinance No. 35, entitled "An official survey of the lines of the old Haley survey of Chapella, State, and Anacapa Streets, passed and approved November 9, 1871, is hereby repealed.

SEC. 7. All ordinances and parts of ordinances in conflict with the provisions of this ordinance are hereby repealed.

HALEY SURVEY SETTLED.

The usual results of a local dispute were repeated in this case. The conflicting interests, the ignorance of the principles on which such cases must be finally settled, and the different views of equity entertained by interested parties, brought out a great deal of abusive language as well as humor. It was asserted that the measurements were made with a rope which was longer at noon than in the morning; that the compass used was taken out of a wrecked vessel that came to grief because the instrument had to have the assistance of a handspike to point to the north. Everything must have an end. The loud and persistent talk did not decide the question. When the case came before the Supreme Court, in the case of Penry *vs.* Richards, No. 5,688, the judges decided that the stakes set by Haley were the lawful landmarks; upon which W. C. Stratton, City Attorney, informed the Council that the stakes set by Haley must be considered the legal bounds of streets and blocks, so ended the contest regarding the "Haley Survey,"

OLD AND NEW.

The long evenly graded streets with planked sidewalks, the rows of brick buildings filled with costly goods, the drays transporting the packages of foreign merchandise, the churches, the institutions of learning, the arrival and departure of steamers, the numbers of first-class hotels, like the Morris House, the Occidental, and Arlington, thronged with guests, the numbers of gay equipages darting about the streets, the crowds of strangers coming and going, the three daily papers that endeavored to swell every minor event into something of importance, all showed the transition state of the city, and the ultimate loss of all that made up the Santa Barbara of twenty-five years ago. Although the new phases had been looked upon as desirable improvements, and were really so, yet there were some feelings of regret as the old landmarks began to blend into the dim past. The editor of the *Index* thus poured out his lamentations:

"OLD SANTA BARBARA.

"Walking along Santa Barbara Street a few days ago, in the morning, we passed a native Californian's home. Two women were sitting, laughing and chatting on a porch beneath the tiled roof of a long low brown adobe; a man sat singing a soft Spanish air to the accompaniment of a guitar; several fruit trees and a cactus grew in the open ground before the door; five or six horses saddled and bridled, stood tied beneath the trees; two dogs were sleeping in the sun. To us Americans who are forever struggling onward in a ceaseless march of progress, it is a pleasure sometimes to stop and look for a moment on those who live in the simple enjoyment of the natural blessings of existence. These adobes with the life they contain, come upon us in the midst of our Yankee enterprise more like the pictures of the rude poesy of primitive life, such as we read of in the history of by-gone years, than as any part of our surroundings. They are the remains of old Santa Barbara, that are dissolving as the figures of a dream before Santa Barbara the new. If, as the old recedes, we could snatch from oblivion but one of these adobes, just to show the character of the old town, to be preserved as the picture of the primitive pastoral age of Santa Barbara, we would do so. But the inmates should be retained as well as the adobe. Without the Californian, the house would tell but half the story. It would be like the frame without the picture. No part of the dwelling or its surroundings should be touched. No plasterer should desecrate it with his trowel; no whitewasher should mar it with his brush, and we would keep the dogs about the door; and the horses with their riders should come and go; and the guitar should be heard as it is now, and of an evening the bonfire should be lit, and dancing should begin, and dancers should be seen through the lighted windows, and mirth should be there, and the house and its inhabitants should be like the spectre scene of long ago. Strange legends should grow up around it. Children should pass it with whispers. Poets and artists should come to feed on its inspiration, and in time some southern Hawthorne should weave its story with his own, and embalm it with immortal memory."

CHAPTER XXVII.

SPANISH GRANTS.

Chandler's Letter—Los Prietos y Najalayegua—Legal Proceedin s—Dominguez' First Petition—Confirmation of Dominguez' Title—Value of the Grant—Abstract of Title—Side Claim—In Congress—Parson's Letter—Dominguez' Statement—Confirmation—Town Titles—Packard's Protest—Public Feeling—The Survey—G. Howard Thompson's Letter—Decision of the Commissioners Regarding the Survey—Survey Rejected—Public Meeting—Public Meetings Continued—Affidavits—Poetry—San Francisco "Times"—The Clouds Lifting—Counter Affidavits—"Press" Editorial—Signs of a Reaction in Congress—Conclusion—The Ex-Mission Grant—Editorial in the "Alta."

It is hardly possible to give, in the short space permissible in a history of this kind, any correct idea of the nature of the Spanish Grants. A large volume would be required to give a correct and complete history of even the Najalayegua, the history of which involved Congress and many of our Judges in its operations. It has been thought best to give as full an account of this matter as space would permit, touching lightly on others which were scarcely inferior to it in interest. It may be observed of this grant that there was no doubt of its being genuine, the parties concerned all living until the great contest concerning it had been ended. Many of the grants are justly believed to have been manufactured after the occupation by the Americans, the former Government officers lending the use of their names for the purpose. In some instances the titles were made on paper bearing a date in the watermarks of the paper subsequent to the purported execution of the papers. The archives containing the Mexican documents were kept in the Surveyor-Generals' office at San Francisco, and the records being in Spanish, many clerks of the native race had to be employed. The whole process of obtaining land had been extremely simple, involving very few preliminaries other than clerical work, so that with access to the archives grants could be manufactured without trouble. It is a serious charge to make against the Governors, but there seems little doubt of it. The Arroyo Seco grant purported to have been made by Juan B. Alvarado, May 8, 1840, antedating some years the grants of Sutter at Sacramento and Gulnac (Weber) at Stockton.

It was described as bounded on the west by the old Sacramento trail or road, south by the Mokelumne, north by the Cosumnes, and east by the neighboring Sierras, containing eleven leagues. But for the latter clause the territory might have been large enough for a kingdom. Now the striking features of the matter are that the names given to the rivers were not known in 1840; that the Arroyo Seco, from which the grant was named, was not known by that or any other name until after the discovery of gold. In 1840 not a Mexican had ever seen the Arroyo Seco grant, much less set his foot upon it, for it was inhabited by Indians, who were at constant war with the Mexicans, and had successfully prevented the formation of any ranches east of the San Joaquin River, and even Gulnac himself, three years later, only got a foothold some thirty miles nearer the settled county by entering into a treaty with the Indians to assist them in defense against the Mexicans. In this instance some thirty or forty families were turned out of the houses and homes they themselves had built up out of a wilderness, the soldiers enlisted to defend the Union being used for this purpose. The claim was pushed by Andres Pico, brother of the Governor, and by De Zaldo, who was a clerk in the Surveyor-General's office.

It is by no means intended to imply that there were no genuine grants; on the contrary, the most of them were undoubtedly good and true, but the laxity in the methods of making a grant worked a double disadvantage, a wrong to the colonists who had a title to the land, and to the settler on public lands who beheld all of his improvements swept away by the fraudulent claims. Many of the original holders, who had occupied the land for a quarter of a century, were compelled to endure the expense of a long and tedious litigation, carried on by land-grabbers who fought the confirmation at every step. Riots and loss of life were not unfrequent, while bribery, perjury, and all kinds of similar offenses were freely charged upon Judges, Legislators, and other officers.

Rumors from time to time regarding the frauds, practiced in most instances by speculators who had bought the Spanish claims, in regard to the settlement of the grants, reached the General Government. On one occasion Secretary Chandler responded as follows in regard to the Rancho Lomas de Santiago:—

CHANDLER'S LETTER.

"I have given the subject my careful consideration, and have been aided by a very full argument, submitted by the attorneys to the defendants for the bill of complaints. The case made by the bill shows that the Board of Land Commissioners and the decree of the District Court, confirming the grant, were procured by fraud and forgery, and that the grant itself was wholly void. It shows also that the present owners of the rancho bought with full knowledge of the fraud, and are not entitled to consideration as *bona fide* purchasers. Where the confirmation of Mexican grants appears to have been obtained through forgery or fraud upon the Courts, to the wrong of the General Government, I shall be disposed to advise the institution of appropriate action on the part of the United States for the recovery of the lands so obtained, provided they remain in the hands of the perpetrators of the fraud, or have been conveyed to others who have a full knowledge of the wrong. I am not disposed in any case to recommend that the possession of a *bona fide* grant purchase be disturbed. Assuming the facts to be as stated in the bill of complaint, I have the honor of advising that suit be brought in such form as shall

seem best adapted to secure the just rights of the United States."

In this instance the claimants were a great railroad company. Whether the frauds were perpetrated by their agency or by parties who sold to them, is uncertain; but the facts that the grant had been made after the treaty of peace, and also an attempt to erase the date and substitute an earlier one, were apparent. Though there was no doubt that many improper means had been used to settle the land claims, there was an aversion to disturbing them, as likely to bring more evils than benefits in prolonging litigation.

The method of obtaining a grant of land, as well as the trouble in keeping it, will be well shown by the history of the

LOS PRIETOS Y NAJALAYEGUA.

The first occupant, or, as we should say, "squatter," was José Lugo, an invalid soldier, who had taken up the land and had resided on it for some years.

The following certificate will show the first alienation:—

"TRANSLATION.

"Raymundo Carrillo, Justice of the Peace and Judge of the Court of the First Instance of the Port of Santa Barbara and vicinity.

"I certify in due form that in my presence Mr. José Ignacio Lugo, an invalid soldier, effected the sale of the lands belonging to him to Mr. José Dominguez, which lands are situated in the Najalayegua, for $20.00 in silver currency and two barrels of aguadiente (native brandy), which said money the

The above map is closely copied from the original on file in the Surveyor Generals office at San Francisco, and is a fair sample of the *Disenos* usually accompanying a grant. The reader will perceive that the terms are very uncertain.

said Dominguez delivered to the vendor in this Tribunal, which I certify to and affirm for the reason that the contracting parties have resorted to my Tribunal, and I give this certificate to the said Dominguez, for his security and other necessary purposes, in Santa Barbara on the 14th day of January, 1843. RAYMUNDO CARRILLO."

From this it would appear that Lugo had informally sold his right some years before.

There was a house on the land built by Lugo, in which he resided, and to which Dominguez removed when he bought the land. In some of the old maps of Santa Barbara this house and land is designated as belonging to Dominguez. About this the contest afterwards raged.

DOMINGUEZ' FIRST PETITION.

[MEXICAN SEAL.]

Most Excellent Sir:

I, José Dominguez, a Mexican by birth, before your Excellency, respectfully represent: That needing a tract of land of my own for cultivation, and on which to place the stock that I possess, I implore your Excellency to be pleased to grant me that which is shown upon the annexed map, the same being vacant and lying within the limits of the town (Poblacion) of Santa Barbara.

Wherefore, I pray your Excellency to be pleased to accede to my petition, by which I shall receive a great benefit.

[The necessary affidavit, as was then required by the Mexican Government, followed.]

This petition is indorsed as follows:—

MONTEREY, June 7, 1841.

Let this petition be referred to the Prefect of the Second District, to the end that he may cause the necessary reports to be made in relation thereto.

ALVARADO.

LEGAL PROCEEDINGS—1845.

Proceedings instituted by the Citizen José Domin-

guez petitioning for the tract of land called "Prietos y Najalayegua." 469.

"*To his Excellency the Governor*:

"I, José Dominguez, a native and resident of the District of Santa Barbara, before your Excellency respectfully present myself and say: That having in the year 1841 petitioned for a place called 'Prietos y Najalayegua,' situated in the district in which I reside, the respective Expediente was formed, but by order of the Governor and predecessor of your Excellency, the proceedings were suspended until the government should be established, and as the same is now radically established, I pray your Excellency to be pleased to issue to me the corresponding title for said place and order that the judicial possession be given me which may secure my right of property in the land. Although it is true that for the last three years I have been in possession of the land by having a house and stock thereon, by virtue of a provisional title given me by the Señor ex-Governor, Don Juan B. Alvarado.

Wherefore, I reiterate by petition, hoping from the goodness of your heart, to receive this favor, for which purpose I present herewith the Expediente referred to, which is concluded, together with the corresponding map, swearing, etc.

Admitting this on common paper for want of sealed paper. (I do not know how to sign.)

Arguello, September 23, 1845."

ANGELES, September 24, 1845.

In the foregoing petition the report of the civil authority of Santa Barbara, with all other matters necessary to be considered in conformity with the law of the 18th of August, 1824, and the regulation of the 21st of November, 1828, I declare José Dominguez owner of the land named Los Prietos y Najalayegua.

Let the corresponding title issue, and let the Expediente be reserved that this concession may be submitted to the Most Excellent Departmental Assembly for the approval thereof.

Pio Pico Governor *ad interim* of the Californias, thus ordered, decreed and signed which I attest.

PIO PICO.

JOSE M. COVARRUBIAS, *Sec'y.*

[Third Seal Two Reals]

Provisionally authorized by the Maritime Custom House of the Port of Monterey in the Department of the Californias for the years 1840 and 1841.

ANTO MA. OSIO."

Jimeno.

[Juan B. Alvarado was the Mexican Governor of California, from 1838 to 1842. Owing to an unsettled condition of the government of northern Mexico, Dominguez' petition did not receive any further attention until January, 1843. This fact is referred to in Dominguez' second petition, which appears below.]

[Here follows, in the regular order of business, the following action on the part of the Mexican officials, Arguello and Joaquin Carrillo.]

ANGELES, January 27, 1843.

In obedience to the foregoing Superior Decree, and in accordance with the laws and regulations on the subject, let the Justice of the Peace of the District of Santa Barbara report if the land petitioned for herein pertains to any corporation, community, or individual; if it is included within the ten leagues bordering on the sea coast, or twenty leagues bordering on a foreign territory; if the petitioner possesses sufficient means to stock said place, and the necessary requisites to entitle him to be heard on his petition; with all other matters that may serve to throw light upon the subject; and when these proceedings shall have been taken, let the Expediente be returned to this Prefecture for the necessary ends. ARGUELLO.

JOSE R. ARGUELLO, *Sec'y.*

[Arguello was the Prefect of the Second District of California, holding his office in Los Angeles.]

To the Señor Prefect:

The petitioner herein possesses all the necessary legal requisites to entitle him to be heard on his petition; he has stock to place on said land, and is worthy, in consideration of his personal services, to receive what he asks; the land he petitions for does not pertain to any community or individual whatever; it is situated within the ten leagues bordering on the sea shore, but is not within the twenty leagues bordering on a foreign territory, referred to in the law on the subject, and is alone occupied by wild animals.

All of which I have the honor of reporting to your Honor, in obedience to your Superior Decree of the twenty-seventh of January last.

JOAQUIN CARRILLO.

Santa Barbara, March 3, 1843.

"ANGELES, May 8, 1846.

"In the session of to-day, this Expediente was referred to the Most Excellent Departmental Assembly, and ordered to be referred to Committee on Vacant Lands. PIO PICO.

"AUGUSTINE OLIVERA, *Secretary.*"

"*Sir:* The Committee on Vacant Lands have carefully examined the present Expediente instituted by the citizen José Dominguez, of the land of Prietos y Najalayegua, which was granted to him by the Superior Departmental Government, in accordance with the laws on the subject; wherefore, the committee submit for the consideration of your Excellency the following proposition:—

"That the concession made to the citizen José Dominguez, of the place of Prietos y Najalayegua, in the jurisdiction of Santa Barbara, be approved to the extent as shown by the map in the Expediente, according to the title issued on the 24th of September last, in accordance with the law of the 18th of August, 1824, and Article 5th of the Regulations of the 21st of November, 1828. Committee Chamber, in the City of Los Angeles, May 26, 1846.

"S. ARGUELLO."

"CONFIRMATION OF DOMINGUEZ' TITLE.

"ANGELES, June 3, 1846.

"In the session of to-day, the Excellent Departmental Assembly approved the proposition of the foregoing report.

"*Pio Pico, Governor ad Interim of the Department of Californians:—*

"WHEREAS, the citizen José Dominguez has petitioned, for his personal benefit, and that of his family, for the land known by the name of Los Prietos y Najalayegua; the necessary proceedings having been taken, and the investigations made, as required by the laws and regulations on the subject; by virtue of the authority conferred upon me, by decree of this day, in the name of the Mexican nation, I have determined to grant him the said

land, declaring to him the ownership thereof by these presents, subject to the approval of the Most Excellent Departmental Assembly, and under the following conditions:—

"1st. He may enclose it, without prejudice to the crossings, roads, and servitudes; he shall enjoy it freely and exclusively, devoting it to the use or cultivation that may be most convenient, but within one year he shall build a house upon the land, which shall be inhabited.

"2d. He shall solicit the respective judge to give him judicial possession by virtue of this title, by whom the boundaries shall be marked out by the necessary landmark.

"3d. The land of which donation is made is strictly (puramente) that which is shown upon the map in the Expediente. The judge who may give the possession will cause the same to be measured in accordance with the ordinances, and will inform the Government as to the number of square leagues contained in the tract.

"In consequence whereof, I order that this title, being held as firm and valid, be registered in the respective book, and be delivered to the interested party for his security and further ends.

"Given in the City of Los Angeles, on common paper (for want of the corresponding sealed paper) on the 24th of September, 1845."

These papers were registered in the proper books.

VALUE OF THE GRANT.

The Los Prietos y Najalayegua was considered of so little consequence in the early years of Santa Barbara that it was not presented to the commissioners for confirmation, as the subsequent claimants asserted for the reason that the interested parties were too poor to bear the expense. If the claim justly extended to the plains of Santa Barbara, it included places which, from the very settlement of Santa Barbara, had been valuable. If the grant was between the two ranges of mountains, and between the San Marcos Rancho and the Carpenteria Creek, there was little value in the grant, and nothing to induce a presentation of it to the Board of United States Land Commissioners. During the time the grant title was forgotten or unthought of, the discovery was made that the Najalayegua Indians had at one time lived on the south side of the mountains near Montecito; that a tract there was sometimes called by their name. This fact, which might, with good management, be made to include some of the Santa Barbara lands in the Najalayegua, and the discovery of quicksilver, brought the corpse of the grant to its feet—a giant—which threatened to swallow all the country, including town, mountains, quicksilver, and petroleum mines.

ABSTRACT OF TITLE.

The exchange of title will show the road along which it grew into such dimensions:—

First—Possessory claim of José Lugo sold to José Dominguez January 14, 1843, for a consideration of two kegs of brandy and $20 in silver currency.

Second—Grant made to Dominguez, September, 1845, by Pio Pico, Governor *ad interim*.

Third—José Dominguez to Thomas Cevasco, April 17, 1856.

Fourth—Thomas Cevasco to Felipe Arrellanes, December 26, 1856; consideration, $1.00.

Fifth—Felipe Arrellanes to C. E. Huse, December 1, 1864; consideration, $100.

Sixth—C. E. Huse to Thomas A. Scott, March 16, 1865; consideration, $1,000.

Seventh—Thomas A. Scott to Edward J. Pringle, August 13, 1867; consideration, $1.00.

SIDE CLAIM.

There seemed to be a side claim in the matter, from what source or circumstance is not related. The old Najalayegua joined the San Marcos, once in the possession of R. S. Den. Perhaps some possessory rights were acquired in that way, at any rate the title was made to converge with the other, in Mr. Huse.

Francisco Badilla and wife, Rafaella Garcia, to R. S. Den, March 26, 1857; consideration, $2,000. The boundaries were: "On the north by the mountains of San Rafael, on the south by the mountains of Santa Barbara, on the east by the Najalayegua, and on the west by the San Marcos, containing two leagues of land, more or less;" purchased from Dominguez, by title, October 8, 1845.

R. S. Den to John Parrot, September 3, 1864, part security for mortgage debt of $6,000.

R. S. Den, by the Sheriff, to John S. Brown, January 20, 1867; consideration, $11.00.

John S. Brown to Susan G. Huse.

IN CONGRESS.

The claim was now pressed in Congress for José Dominguez, the original grantee. Very affecting appeals were made in his behalf.

[Washington *Globe*.]

"IN SENATE, Tuesday, March 16, 1866.

"Mr. Conness presented the memorial of José Dominguez, praying to be confirmed in the title granted to him September 24, 1845, by Governor Pio Pico, and approved by the Departmental Assembly of Alta California June 3, 1846, of the land known as Los Prietos y Najalayegua, in the county of Santa Barbara, California, which was referred to the Committee on Private Land Claims.

"Mr. Thayer, from the Committee on Private Land Claims, reported back Senate Bill 189, to confirm a certain grant of land to José Dominguez, in California, with a recommendation that it do pass.

"The bill was read. It confirms the title of the petition to a grant of land in Santa Barbara County, California, made in 1845.

"MR. THAYER: This is one of those claims which the United States, by the terms of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, are bound to confirm if the evidence is clear and properly substantiated. The Committee have examined it and believe it should be confirmed. I will ask the clerk to read the following letter, not so much for its bearing upon the case as for its reference to a very singular natural curiosity which exists upon this estate."

PARSONS' LETTER.

"HON. IRA HARRIS—*Dear Sir:* I beg to call your special attention to Senate Bill, No. 198 and the accompanying document. I was in the county of Santa Barbara last September, and visited the rancho in question as a matter of curiosity, to see a large grapevine growing on it, said to be the second largest in the world. I measured it myself and found it covering a superficial area of over eight thousand feet. This single vine is about the sole product of the entire rancho, the lands being very hilly and semi-mountainous in their character. I found the mother of the petitioner and the entire family, grandchildren and great grand-children, most of them living under this celebrated vine, the sale of the grapes from it being about their only support; last year the product of this single vine being about six tons of grapes, as they told me. The old lady died last fall upon the property, at the age of one hundred and nine years, she and her husband having lived undisturbed upon this property for upwards of sixty years. The vine was planted by the old lady some fifty years ago. I found the family very poor and enjoying the respect of all the parties in the county. I visited the vine and family in company with Mr. Sparks, an American, who had lived in the county since 1832. He verified the correctness of all the statements of the family, and from what I saw myself, and from what was told me by very respectable citizens of the county, I have no doubt of the truthfulness of all the statements of Josè Dominguez in his petition. In my judgment, there cannot be presented a case calling more for the equitable interposition of the government to protect the grant of the former government to his family, than this, and I earnestly ask you that you will examine the papers and make an effort in their behalf. LEVI PARSONS."

Considering that Levi Parsons was the man who undertook to get the whole water front of San Francisco, and who had, in various other ways, shown wonderfully avaricious traits, his sympathy for poor men is very refreshing. He writes as though he was only casually acquainted with the matter, when the fact was he had resided in Santa Barbara for a year, and knew that the act was not for the benefit of Dominguez, who had parted years before with his title to the Najalayegua, and by the very act would be driven from the big grapevine.

DOMINGUEZ' STATEMENT.

In the memorial to Congress respecting the matter, Dominguez was made to say that he was born upon said land and has always lived thereon with his family; that his father and mother resided here for more than sixty years, up to the time of their death, leaving children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren, who still reside there and have no other home; that he did not submit his grant to the Land Commission of the United States, appointed by an act of Congress in the year 1851, for the reason that he was not aware of the existence of that commission, he being an obscure and humble individual and wholly ignorant of the English language; and if he had known of its existence he was too poor to pay the high fees which were at that time charged by attorneys in California. He confidently relied upon the title given him by the Mexican Government as good and valid, and was told that it would be upheld by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, made between the United States and Mexico; but he is informed that his title ought to be submitted to the authorities of the United States for recognition; whereupon your petitioner prays that he may be allowed to prove up his title before the proper courts of the United States authorities as may be necessary and just in the premises.

CONFIRMATION.

The grant was confirmed by act of Congress, approved June 12, 1866. The big contest then came as to the survey or boundaries of the grant. Pringle claimed that it was bounded on the south by the pueblo lands of Santa Barbara. In the strife which ensued, the boundaries of Santa Barbara became a subject of controversy. The town was entitled to four leagues, bounded on the east by the Carpenteria Creek, on the west by the Dos Pueblos (two towns). It was found impracticable to extend the pueblo lands to Dos Pueblos on account of prior location of individuals, so the tract was necessarily made wider so as to include the four leagues. To this Pringle objected that it would encroach on the lands granted to the Najalayegua. The following correspondence ensued:

TOWN TITLES.

"July 23, 1870—Pueblo Lands.

"DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
"General Land Office, June 30, 1870.

"HON. A. A. SARGENT, HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES—*Sir:* Pursuant to your personal request yesterday, I have the honor to transmit herewith a copy of the decision of this office, dated 21st inst., in the case of 'Pueblo Lands of Santa Barbara' in California.

"Very respectfully your obedient servant,
"JOS. S. WILSON, *Commissioner.*"

"DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
"General Land Office, June 21, 1870.

"SHERMAN DAY, ESQ., SURVEYOR-GENERAL, SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.—*Sir:* Upon examination of the papers accompanying the returns of the survey of the Pueblo lands of Santa Barbara in connection with your report thereon, dated April 13, 1870, I find that the claim of the Mayor and Common Council of said city to said Pueblo lands was rejected under date of August 1, 1854, by the Board of Land Commissioners appointed under the Act of March 3, 1851, and upon appeal being taken to the District Court for the Southern District of California, said appeal was dismissed for want of prosecution, and it was ordered that the decree of the Board should stand as a final decree, the certificate of the Clerk of the Court showing that this decree of said Court was filed in his office, August 8, 1860. But subsequently it appears that the District Court rendered another decree in the case, certified by the clerk to have been filed in his office March 6, 1861, wherewith, confirming the Pueblo title, and the United States appealing to the U. S. Supreme Court from this decree of the District Court, in its December term, 1863, rendered a decree wherein it was ordered that the cause be dismissed.

The decree of the District Court, confirming the Pueblo title, rendered final by the dismissal of appeal by the Supreme Court, specifies the lands of which confirmation was thereby made as follows, viz.: 'Bounded on the east by the Arroyo de Carpenteria, on the south by the sea-shore, on the west by the rancho of Dos Pueblos, on the north by the Sierras, containing four leagues, and no more, within the boundaries aforesaid.'

"Pursuant to the said final confirmation of the claim, and the Act of July 1, 1864, entitled 'An Act to expedite the settlement of titles to lands in California,' a survey was made by G. H. Thompson, U. S. Deputy Surveyor, in May, 1867, under instruction from the Surveyor-General, said survey containing $17,826\frac{17}{100}$ acres, or $81\frac{45}{100}$ more than four square leagues, being now before this office for approval.

"The area of this survey conforms sufficiently to the terms of the decree of confirmation, and the boundaries are also found in conformity therewith, excepting the western boundary, which, according to the said decree, should be the rancho Dos Pueblos, but in the survey is the rancho Goleta, lying on the east of the former rancho; but the latter having been finally surveyed under the Act of June 14, 1860, and patented March 10, 1865, extending from the ocean to the mountains, it was found impracticable to locate the Pueblo lands in exact conformity with the decree in this particular, the nearest practicable conformity having been observed by the Deputy Surveyor, both as regards boundaries and quantity.

"Upon advertisement of this survey in accordance with the provisions of the Act of July 1, 1864, an objection thereto was filed in the office of the Surveyor General by E. J. Pringle, as owner of the rancho, Los Prietos y Najalayegua, claiming that said survey conflicted with the proper location of said rancho, and that the cause of said conflict was the failure to establish the boundaries of said Pueblo lands in accordance with the final decree of confirmation, and that if the survey of the said Pueblo lands were extended westward to the Rancho Dos Pueblos, there need not be any encroaching on the north line of said survey upon the southern limits of Los Prietos, as claimed by him, in order to include the land confirmed to the city of Santa Barbara within the confirmed boundaries.

"As the survey in question (that of the Pueblo lands) is found to be in the nearest practicable conformity with the final decree of confirmation, consistent with the action of the judiciary approving the location and survey of the rancho La Goleta, which latter rancho also covered part of the land within the boundaries specified in said final decree, but which has been finally surveyed under the Act of June 14, 1860, and as the only opponent of the survey has not presented any evidence in support of his allegation of error in the same, your decision that said survey should be approved is hereby confirmed.

"You will therefore notify all the parties in interest of this decision, and should no appeal therefrom be taken within thirty days of serving this notice, you will inform this office of the fact; but should such appeal be taken within that time, upon its expiration you will forward all the papers which may have been filed with you bearing upon such appeal, in order that the same may be submitted for the decision of the Department. Very respectfully,

"Your obedient servant,

"Jos. S. Wilson, *Commissioner.*"

PACKARD'S PROTEST.

A reply to this letter was filed by A. Packard, as attorney for the city of Santa Barbara, showing the impracticability of extending the survey to Dos Pueblos, and that the nearest possible approximation to the terms of the decree had been observed in locating the boundaries of the Pueblo lands; and further claiming that contestant is not of right entitled to object to this survey, because unable to show that his claim of Los Prietos y Najalayegua, if properly located, would approach the surveyed limits of the Pueblo lands of Santa Barbara.

PUBLIC FEELING.

When it was learned that the survey for the owners of the Najalayegua contemplated including the lands adjoining the town site, a general feeling of alarm prevailed. If the title to the grant was good it antedated the rights of the town, and was likely to override everything. Albert Packard, the City Attorney, set forth the following as the boundary of the town:—

"In the year 1780 the Pueblo of Santa Barbara organized, and its boundaries established as follows: On the north by the summit of the Coast Range of mountains, on the east by the Carpenteria Creek, on the south by the Pacific Ocean, and on the west by the rancheria or Indian town known as Dos Pueblos; and thereafter the Legislature of the State of California duly incorporated said town; and under the provisions of an act of Congress, passed March 3, 1851, entitled 'An Act to ascertain and settle private land claims in California,' the claim of said town was presented and finally confirmed to said boundaries."

The *Press* denounced this as utterly false; that the description sounds very much like an original. Perhaps, as in many other cases, the town was to select lands within these limits.

THE SURVEY.

The Najalayegua grant having been confirmed, the location of it occupied the attention of the authorities and the parties interested. Surveyor-General Hardenberg, previous to Stratton's appointment, had been instructed by the General Land Office to locate it north of the Santa Ynez Mountains, and accordingly had employed Wm. H. Norway to make the survey. James T. Stratton, the new Surveyor-General, thought the rancho was properly on the south side of the Santa Ynez Mountains, adjoining the town of Santa Barbara, but did not presume to act counter to the instructions of the Department. The following facts seemed to have governed him:—

First—That there is no question as to the location of Los Prietos, or of the Carpenteria Creek, and that the only disputed point is the location of the Najalayegua.

Second—In 1843 José Dominguez bought a house and land from José Lugo, which, in the certificate of sale of the Alcalde Carrillo, is described as being in

the Najalayegua. That house is well known to be in the northern edge of Montecito.

Third—Dominguez says that he immediately moved into the Lugo House after purchasing it, and was occupying it at the date of the grant of the Los Prietos y Najalayegua, which was made to him in 1845.

Fourth—In his petition for the grant in 1845, Dominguez states that he had lived on the land for three years prior thereto.

Fifth—That, after a careful examination, no evidence could be found in the Santa Ynez that José Dominguez ever had a house there.

Sixth—A few years ago Dominguez *swore* that he had never lived over in the Santa Ynez Valley. He now states that he sometimes lived there, but that his permanent residence was in the Lugo House, known to be in Montecito, and described in his certificate of sale to be in Najalayegua.

Seventh—The Carpenteria Creek is marked on the diseño as the eastern boundary of the Los Prietos y Najalayegua.

Eighth—The Lugo House is but a few miles from Carpenteria Creek.

Ninth—The Carpenteria Creek is entirely on the south side of the Santa Ynez Mountains.

These conflicting and indefinite claims might have, and probably ought to have, had the effect to reject the whole claim as not worthy of attention, but for the fact of the act of Congress, "The Surveyor-General is directed to proceed and survey said lands in accordance with the original title papers on file in his office, and when the said survey shall have been approved by the Commissioner of the General Land Office, a patent shall be issued for the lands.

The location of the rancho on the north side of the mountains would detract from the value of the claim, while locating it on the south side would make it include an immense number of improved places.

G. HOWARD THOMPSON'S LETTER.

Laurens Upson, the Surveyor-General, had directed his Deputy, G. H. Thompson, to make a survey according to the act of Congress, furnishing him with the diseño for data from which to make it. The letter itself will be the best history of the result:—

"San Francisco, Cal., July 2, 1870.

"Wilbur Curtiss—*Dear Sir:* Yours of the 28th of June is at hand. In reply to the questions you ask me I would state that on the 25th day of April, 1867, I received instructions from L. Upson, at that time U. S. Surveyor-General, directing me to make a survey of the Mexican land grant called Los Prietos y Najalayegua, in Santa Barbara County, in accordance with the act of Congress confirming the claim. All the data furnished me by the Surveyor-General, by which I was to be guided in making the survey, was a copy of the original diseño, which is now on file in the archives in the office of the U. S. Surveyor-General.

"With this data for my guidance, and under the said instructions, I went to Santa Barbara for the purpose of making the official survey of the grant. After making an examinatian of the county in which the grant is located, I returned to San Francisco without making any survey of the claim, and made a report to Mr. Upson, the Surveyor-General, setting forth my reasons for not making the survey, which were substantially as follows: The data furnished me by the Surveyor-General, I did not deem sufficient to make a correct location of the grant, as it did not name the quantity of land to be embraced in the survey, nor did it give any defined boundaries within which the grant should be located. The diseño, the only thing furnished me in making the survey and location of the grant, shows the land granted to embrace a valley between two ranges of mountains, with Carpenteria Creek shown as the *eastern boundary* of the grant, and the *Parajo de los Prietos* as the *western boundary*. Now the Arroyo Carpenteria and Parajo de los Prietos are both well-known landmarks, and easily found and identified upon the ground, but instead of finding a continuous valley between these two well-known objects, as is shown in the diseño on file in the United States Surveyor-General's Office, I found a continuous range of steep, brushy, and broken mountains, the Parajo de los Prietos being in the Santa Ynez Valley on the north side of the mountains, and the Carpenteria Creek rising and taking its whole course on the south side of the mountains, through the plain of Carpenteria, until it reaches the sea. Not being able to recognize the topography shown in the diseño with that found on the ground, and there being no quantity anywhere expressed which should be included in the survey, I thought it advisable to report the facts to Mr Upson, the Surveyor-General, and ask for something more definite by which to be guided in making the survey and location of the grant.

"After returning from Santa Barbara, the parties in interest in the grant engaged me, in my private capacity, to make them a survey according to their wishes, and being guided in the same by the evidence which they produced, consisting of some twenty-five affidavits of different persons, which affidavits described each boundary very clearly and minutely. How this survey ever got into the United States Surveyor-General's Office, or before the Commissioner of the General Land Office at Washington, I do not know. I myself never made a return of it to the United States Surveyor-General, nor did I ever write out the field notes in the prescribed form required by that office. I did make the calculation and a copy of the field notes (informal), and handed them as directed by the parties who made the survey, to a draftsman with whom said parties had made a private contract to make for them a map from said field notes. After the field notes left my hands, I had nothing more to do with the matter; I heard nothing more of it, and knew nothing more of it. As I before stated, I do not know how this survey ever got before the Surveyor-General, and do not now think it ever was directly before him, or that he ever looked upon it, or considered it before him as an *official* survey. I presume that the attorney for the parties in interest must have filed the copy of field notes and map on file in his office, as an exhibit to show what they claimed under the grant and confirmation. I never understood it to be before him, or the Commissioner in the Land Office, in any other way than as a *mere exhibit*, filed by the parties in interest, showing what they claimed, and I am sure Mr. Upson never considered it anything more, as he

kept no record or copy of the map when he sent it on to the Commissioner at Washington, nor did he put any certificate or seal, or anything of the kind to it, all of which is customary in sending up to Washington the plats, etc., of regular and official surveys. On the contrary, he treated this as an exhibit, and not as an official survey and map.

". . . In making a private survey, I am under no official authority, and no act which I do is official. Under such circumstances, I will make any survey or run any lines which any one wishes done, and will pay for; and such was the survey which I made of the Los Prietos y Najalayegua—a private survey—made at the request of and paid for by the parties in interest, and under *no* official authority or instruction from either the U. S. Surveyor-General nor the Commissioner of the General Land Office. . . .

"Respectfully,

"G. HOWARD THOMPSON."

DECISION OF THE COMMISSIONERS REGARDING THE SURVEY.

The portion of the decision which is of interest is given below:--

"The Confirmatory Act of 1866 does not prescribe, by reference to prior acts or otherwise, the manner of taking testimony for the purpose of determining the boundaries of this claim, but when the law commands a thing to be done it impliedly authorizes the performance of whatever may be necessary for executing its demands; and hence, under the provisions of the Confirmatory Act, in this case directing a survey to be made, and its approval by the Commissioner of the General Land Office, this office will examine all the testimony now before it, if necessary to a correct location of the grant within the boundaries shown by the diseño, which we have seen is the only original title paper giving a description of the exterior boundaries of such grant.

"The diseño shows a tract of land which, according to the scale attached, contains one Mexican league from north to south, and about three Mexican leagues from east to west. As shown thereon, the eastern exterior boundary is the Arroyo de Carpenteria; the western the Paraja de los Prietos; on the north and south the exterior boundaries are designated by marks evidently intended to represent hills or mountains. Through the center, and running east and west, is shown the 'Najalayegua Cañon.' Within the objects thus marked are also marks, evidently designed to represent trees and hills or mountains, and also a place marked 'Lomas Muertos,' dead hillocks or hills.

"We are fortunately able to determine with certainty the location of 'Paraja de los Prietos.' Its location on the Thompson and Norway surveys agrees with its location on the survey of Rancho San Marcos, and that such location is correct is admitted by both claimants and contestants in this case. The location of this place as a western boundary also establishes that the cañon Najalayegua of the diseño is the cañon through which runs the river Santa Ynez. I am also convinced that the marks on the diseño designating the width of the cañon Najalayegua represent the immediate valley of the Santa Ynez, as shown on both Norway's and Thompson's surveys. The true north and south boundary is more difficult to locate, though according to the diseño the boundaries are the first continuous range of hills or mountains running parallel with the Santa Ynez that are found going north and south from the narrow valley through which that river flows. On the north such a continuous range is shown on the part of Thompson's survey about eight miles south of the northern line of the rancho as there represented, but on the south no such range appears on said plat north of the Santa Ynez or Santa Barbara Mountains. The exact location of the northern boundary I shall not attempt to define further, for it cannot be established with certainty without more information with regard to the topography of the country than is contained in the record, though such boundary, as thus indicated, may easily be found on the ground by a surveyor; but on the south I am convinced the marks on the diseño were intended to indicate the range known as the mountains of Santa Ynez or Santa Barbara. This appears as well from the report of Mr. R. C. Hopkins, and the various surveys of that locality, as from the affidavit of Dominguez, the grantee of the Mexican Government. Hence, I adopt, as the true southern exterior boundary of this rancho, the northern foot of the said range of mountains.

"The theory of the claimants in this case that the southern slope of this range is included within the grant of Najalayegua is, in my opinion, untenable. In the case of the Rancho Caslamayomi, decided by this office December 15, 1873, and affirmed on appeal August 13, 1874, by the acting Secretary of the Interior, it was held that where the calls for boundary were hills or mountains, the foot of such hills or mountains was meant, and I see no reason why the same rule should not apply where, instead of being clearly described by words, such a boundary is indicated solely by rough scratches of a pen. An example of this kind may be found in the case of the Rancho La Goleta, the diseño of which shows on the north a portion of the identical mountain now claimed by Najalayegua, yet the grant of La Goleta extended only to the foot of the mountains, and to that extent only was it surveyed and patented by the United States.

"With respect to the theory of claimants, attention is called to the fact: First, that in February, 1843, while Dominguez' application for a grant was pending, he bought of one Lugo a tract of land on the southern slope of this mountain and within the limits of Najalayegua, as now claimed. Second, that the Najalayegua, as now claimed, on said southern slope, surrounds the *buildings* of the Mission of Santa Barbara, and bounds on the north the Pueblo of Santa Barbara, whereas in the Expediente of Najalayegua the tract petitioned for is described as 'alone occupied by wild animals,' and no mention whatever is made either of the buildings or lands of the said mission or of the lands of the said Pueblo. Third, that although the Rancho La Goleta was petitioned for and granted in 1846, after the date of the grant to Dominguez, and although a portion of the mountains now claimed as Najalayegua was made a boundary of La Goleta, yet no reference is found to Najalayegua in the Expediente of La Goleta, though the other tracts bounding it, namely, Nicholos Den's rancho, Dos Pueblos, and the mission property, are thereon clearly described. That the Expediente of Najalayegua would give no further description of the southern boundary of that grant than a few marks of a pen on a rudely-constructed map is highly improbable, if, in fact, that boundary was such well-known tracts of land as the mission lands of the Pueblo of Santa Barbara; nor is it probable in the Expediente of La Goleta the north boundary of that rancho would have been designated generally

as mountains, if, in fact, the north boundary had been the Najalayegua. The fact referred to in argument that only one slope of this south boundary was shown on the diseño proves nothing, nor does it, in my opinion, raise any presumption that such slope was intended to be included in the grant. In absence of anything in this case specially to show such a design on the part of the maker of this diseño, no such presumption could arise, unless it were shown to be a general custom in making such maps to thus represent hills or mountains intended to be petitioned for. As a matter of fact, however, these diseño were usually made by the petitioner for the grant, or some one of his neighbors, and hence such diseño is *sui generis* in its designations of natural objects. It may be added that it was formerly the practice of engravers on steel to shade one side only of designations of mountains. [See map of China 1st American Ed., printed in Philadelphia in 1832, of 'New Edinburgh Encyclopedia.'] The eastern boundary, as shown on the diseño, is the Arroyo de Carpenteria, and the record shows that the Carpenteria is a well-known stream, running wholly south of Santa Barbara or Santa Ynez range of mountains, and along the northwestern boundary of the Rancho El Rincon, granted by the Mexican authorities June 22, 1835, and patented by the United States, November 22, 1872. It is thus evident that going from Santa Ynez River we cannot reach the said Carpenteria Creek without crossing over a mountain range from 2,000 to 5,000 feet above the level of the sea, and which we have already determined to be the south boundary of the Najalayegua. The reason for this difference between the location of Carpenteria on the diseño and its actual location is found in the affidavit dated May 8, 1874, of Dominguez, in which he states that 'the Arroyo Carpenteria was marked on said diseño by guess as being in that direction, and without my personal knowledge of its exact position.' Either the Carpenteria Creek or the said mountain range must therefore be rejected as a boundary, and in rejecting one of these boundaries this office must retain that which best satisfies the intent of the grant and confirmation. This, in my opinion, is the Santa Barbara range of mountains, for omitting altogether the statement contained in Dominguez' affidavit, before referred to, that he 'claimed no land on the south side of the mountain bordering on the Pueblo lands of Santa Barbara,' I am satisfied that the Najalayegua never reached the southern slope of said mountains, and hence never reached the Carpenteria. In addition to what has already been said relative to the extension of the Najalayegua south of the mountain range, attention is called to the fact that the Arroyo Carpenteria is one of the boundaries of the Rancho El Rincon, which rancho has been granted and its boundaries measured under the Mexican Government, years before the Najalayegua was petitioned for by Dominguez, yet the Expediente of Najalayegua contains no reference to El Rincon. The eastern boundary of Najalayegua will be about the same, whether such boundary be found by running a line due north from Carpenteria Creek, or by finding the point on the east where the southern boundary intersects the range of mountains coming down from the north, and marked on Thompson's plat, 'San Rafael range of mountains.' It is evident, however, that the cañon 'Nallagua,' of the diseño, could not extend further east than this San Rafael range, and I therefore adopt said range on the east as shown by the plat of Thompson's survey as the true eastern exterior boundary of this claim.

"It is therefore decided by this office that the exterior boundaries of the Rancho Los Prietos y Najalayegua are as follows: On the north, the southern foot of the first range of hills or mountains running east and west, north of the narrow valley through which runs the river Santa Yuez; on the south, the northern foot of the range known as the Santa Barbara or Santa Ynez Mountains; on the west, the point established as a western boundary by Thompson's and Norway's surveys, and on the east, the San Rafael range of mountains, as shown on the plat of United States Deputy Surveyor Thompson's survey of Najalayegua. Within these boundaries the claimants may select, in compact form, the eleven square leagues to which they are entitled, provided such selection be made within a reasonable time. If, however, the claimants neglect or refuse to make such selection, you will proceed to make a survey of this rancho at the expense of the United States, in accordance with the instructions of July 8, 1874, from this office, said survey to contain eleven square leagues, with the exterior boundaries above set forth.

"You will give notice of this decision to all parties in interest, allowing sixty days from the service thereof for appeal to the Hon. Secretary of the Interior, and at the expiration of said sixty days you will make the usual return to this office.

"Very respectfully,

[Signed] "S. S. BURDETT, *Commissioner.*"

SURVEY REJECTED.

The opponents of the Los Prietos y Najalayegua Rancho were jubilant over the decision of the Secretary of the Interior:—

"DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
"GENERAL LAND OFFICE,
"April 23, 1870.

"SHERMAN DAY, U. S. SURVEYOR-GENERAL, SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.—*Sir:* I herewith return the plot and papers in the case of Rancho Los Prietos y Najalayegua, the title to which was confirmed by special act of Congress, approved June 12, 1866, Stats., Vol. 14, p. 589, and survey directed to be made by the Surveyor-General of the State of California, in accordance with the original title papers on file in his office.

"Your predecessor forwarded an unapproved survey containing $208{,}742\frac{33}{100}$ acres, or more than forty-seven square leagues, expressing the opinion that the original grant, being one under the colonization laws of Mexico, could not exceed the quantity of eleven square leagues; that a correct survey, under the title papers, would embrace about three square leagues.

"To bring the matter promptly before thi office for definite action, you are instructed to make, at the expense of the parties interested, such a survey as in your opinion conforms to the requirements of the statute, and which you can approve, and after notice, as required for surveys, under the Act of July 1, 1864, you will make the usual return, with your opinion.

"In regard to the unapproved survey sent up by your predecessor, it is duly necessary to say that it is condemned by every principle established by judicial or departmental rulings, and in this connection I insert for your guidance an extract from a decision dated 31st of December last, by the Secretary of the Interior, in the case of Beaubin and Miranda, as fol-

lows: 'It is therefore my opinion, and you may receive it as a rule for this and like cases, that where a Mexican colonization grant is confirmed, without measurement of boundaries or of distinct specification of the quantity confirmed, either in the statute or in the report upon which confirmation was made, no greater quantity than eleven square leagues to each claimant shall be surveyed and set off to them; that such quantity shall be surveyed in tracts of eleven square leagues each. The general position or place of such tracts to be selected by the grantee, and the tract to be then surveyed as compactly as possible.

"The papers herewith are indicated in the accompanying schedule.

"Please acknowledge receipt.

"Yours respectfully,

"JOS. S. WILSON, *Commissioner*."

PUBLIC MEETING.

MAY 21, 1870.

A public meeting was held in Santa Barbara to celebrate the rejection of the Najalayegua, called to order by E. B. Boust.

W. T. Williams was chosen Chairman, and briefly set forth the object of the meeting.

Addresses were made by S. R. I. Sturgeon and others. The following preamble and resolutions were adopted:—

WHEREAS, The reception of certain news of the rejection of the survey of the grant known as Los Prietos y Najalayegua, by the Commissioner of the General Land Office, is a matter which calls for the unqualified approbation of all good citizens and every honest man; therefore,

Resolved, That while we, as citizens of Santa Barbara County, renew our support to the Government and its officers for the strict impartiality and justice with which this great wrong has been so signally defeated, we cannot refrain from expressing our decided disapprobation of the parties interested in securing the approval of the survey for forty-seven leagues of land, when they were entitled to, if any, but three leagues.

Resolved, That we highly recommend the honorable course pursued by the Santa Barbara *Times* newspaper in opposition to the confirmation of the survey; that in so doing we, the people, are convinced it acted strictly in accordance with what it believed to be in harmony with the justice and good of the public, without any mercenary motive whatever.

Resolved, That the Santa Barbara *Press*, in apologizing for the course taken by the interested parties who have endeavored to defraud one of the best and most liberal Governments, is deserving of the censure and contempt of fair-dealing men, and that we hope the masses, those who earn their bread by the sweat of their brows, will no longer be deceived by fair promises which are made only to be broken.

ASA ADAMS,
E. VAN VALKENBERG,
JNO. SHIELDS.

Mr. Sturgeon addressed the people in Spanish.

The news was announced with bonfires and the firing of cannon, which last, according to W. T. Williams, announced the death-knell of the swindles of the public.

The *Press* retorted that it was well that the parties pledged themselves to the support of the Government; that, judging by the old files of the Dutch Flat *Enquirer*, Mr. Boust had eminent need of making such a resolution of reform, and much more to the same effect. The committee were called hot-headed ignoramuses and were described in a travesty on an old song as

"The butcher and the farmer,
The whisky-mill charmer,"

who, for lack of brains, had undertaken to put down the Santa Barbara *Press* for "daring in the midst of tumult which they had helped to stir up, to say a word which would lead to a knowledge of the facts on the unpopular side of the question.

The *Workingman's Journal* of San Francisco took up the matter. One of the editors, Chas. A. Merrill, went on to Washington, as was said "*to aid in combatting this piece of roguery*."

All parties engaged in combatting it were denounced in some shape or other as fugitives from justice, or as condemned criminals.

[*Press* June 4, 1870.]

"We have charged Mr. Boust as guilty of knowingly and willfully misleading and deceiving the people of this place with regard to these maps (maps of Prietos)." [And much more of the same venomous sort.]

It was now asserted by some that the south lines in the map were intended to represent the *mesa* south of the town, in which case the town would be included in the grant.

The *Press* now charged that the maps had been changed; that the engraved map had the name of "Lindero Santa Barbara" placed nearer the bottom of the map than in the original, so as to convey the idea that the Prietos claim extended to the sea, and thus enlist nearly the whole community, as interested persons, into opposition to the grant, while in the original map on file the name "Lindero Santa Barbara" is on the nortwestern extremity of the San Rafael Mountains as they slope towards the southwest. On the new map it (Lindero Santa Barbara) is placed farther east, so as to make it appear that the words belong to the mountains opposite the town as they slope towards the southeast.

It was asserted that the term "Lindero Santa Barbara" referred to the old district of Santa Barbara, which was considered to extend from the district of Santa Ynez to the district of Los Angeles, embracing the valley of the Santa Clara.

The changes in the maps were charged to Curtis, with the design of stirring the citizens of Santa Barbara into a tumult.

PUBLIC MEETINGS CONTINUED.

Many meetings were held to consider the situation. It was believed that the land-grabbers, as they were called, would yet take the town. If the

Mexicans had learned to dread American law as being a Pandora's box of evils, the Americans had learned to dread Mexican grants as a Trojan horse, which admitted into the citadel of jurisprudence, had all manner of evils in its belly which were likely to emerge and devour the substance of the country. When a great joy or grief comes upon the people of Santa Barbara, a public meeting and a general outpouring of rejoicing or lamentation seems to be in order.

An indignation meeting was held in front of the apothecaries' Hall, April 1st. S. R. I. Sturgeon was chosen Chairman, F. A. Thompson and E. B. Boust Secretaries. C. A. Merrill, Chairman of the Settlers' State Central Committee, addressed the meeting and gave the history of this particular grant, which, from two and one-half leagues had grown to forty-seven leagues. Mr. Sturgeon took the stand and read the following

AFFIDAVITS.

"STATE OF CALIFORNIA,
COUNTY OF SANTA BARBARA.

"José Dominguez being first duly sworn, deposes and says: That he is a native citizen of Santa Barbara County, State of California; that he is now over seventy (70) years of age; that he was formerly owner of the 'Rancho Los Prietos y Najalayegua,' by grant from the Mexican Government; that he was in possession of said rancho, or parts thereof, from the time when the grant was made in 1845 till about the year 1856; that he never had any dwelling house on said ranch, nor did he make any improvements thereon, except one small corral; that he never resided on said ranch with his family, and that said rancho lay at that time, and as this deponent verily believes still lies, in the valley between the mountains of San Rafael on the north and the mountains of Santa Barbara on the south, and that no part or parcel of said rancho lies on the south side of the Santa Barbara Mountains; and that he never heard during all that time that Najalayegua, or any portion of it, lay on the south side of the Santa Barbara Mountains. And deponent further says that during from 1845 till some years after he sold to Chevasco in the year 1856, he resided on a tract bought by him from José Ygnacio Lugo, called Ficay; but that said tract of land lay on the south side of the mountains of Santa Barbara, and was no part or portion of Najalayegua, and was not included in this sale to Chevasco, but was, and still is, the property of this deponent. And deponent further says that the grapevine near Santa Barbara known throughout the State of California as the 'big grapevine,' and referred to in the letter of Levi Parsons directed to the Hon. Ira Harris, United States Senator, and dated March 9, 1866. is not within four leagues of the rancho of Los Prietos y Najalayegua; and this deponent believes that the said Levi Parsons knew this fact when the letter above referred to was written; this deponent knows by having had the contents of said letter carefully interpreted to him by a person in whom the utmost confidence can be placed as a man of honor and integrity. And deponent further states that the alder stakes referred to in a former affidavit of this deponent, and in an affidavit of one José Moraga, was a landmark on the line of Ficay, and was so stated to be by this deponent both to Chas. E. Huse and José Moraga, at the time they went to see said landmarks, and that said landmark was not stated to be a point on the line of the Najalayegua at that time, nor at any other time; and deponent further says that he has had certain affidavits translated to him which were give him by the request of C. E. Huse during the month of March, A. D. 1865, and that said affidavits do not contain the matter represented by the said Huse to be contained therein; that this deponent cannot read or write, and believes that said affidavits were purposely misinterpreted to him by the said Huse, the word 'some,' on the fifteenth line of the first page erased, and the words 'one small' inserted before the signing and the word 'and' on the eighteenth line of the second page, the whole of the nineteenth line and first five words erased before the signing, by direction of deponent.

his
"JOSE X DOMINGUEZ.
mark

"Sworn and subscribed before me, the same being read to José Dominguez before signing, this 23d day of March, A. D. 1870. U. YNDART,
"*Notary Public.*"

"STATE OF CALIFORNIA,
COUNTY OF SANTA BARBARA.

"Felipe Arrellanes, of the county of Santa Barbara, State of California, being first duly sworn, deposes and says: That he is a native-born citizen of this county, and that he is forty-five years of age, and was formerly owner of the rancho Los Prietos y Najalayegua; that some time in the year 1864 he sold said rancho to one C. E. Huse; that he had previously offered, as near as he can recollect, about the year 1858, to sell the same rancho to the said Huse, but at that time Huse refused to purchase it; that this deponent left all the papers referring to this rancho in the hands of said Huse for safe keeping, and that they so remained in his possession for several months; that sometime during the summer of 1864 Huse asked deponent if he was still owner of the rancho above mentioned; deponent told him that he was; Huse then asked if deponent still wished to sell; deponent answered that he did, and that if Huse wished to see the property he was buying he had only to refer to the papers in his (Huse) possession, they having at that time been delivered to him (Huse) for examination by this deponent; that deponent did afterward, as above set forth, sell said rancho to said Huse. And deponent further says that some short time after the sale to Huse, he was in his (Huse) office, and Huse showed deponent a map he was making, or having made, this deponent does not recollect which, and which included lands to which deponent never made any claim. Deponent then told Huse that he (Huse) must be very powerful if he could get the land covered by that map; Huse replied, 'that was all right.' Deponent further says that the reason given by Huse for not purchasing in 1858 was that the lands were not situated as he supposed they were; that he supposed they extended south of the Santa Barbara Mountains. And deponent further says that Huse paid as consideration for this rancho one hundred dollars gold coin. That said rancho contains, as near as this deponent can estimate from his knowledge of the boundaries, about two leagues, or two leagues and a half, of land. FELIPE ARRELLANES.

"Sworn and subscribed before me, the same being read to Felipe Arrellanes before signing.

"U. YNDART, *Notary Public.*"

Other parties swore to a similar state of facts. The son of the original grantee swore that the rancho was familiar to him since his boyhood; that he had never heard it spoken of as extending to the south side of the Santa Barbara Mountains; that his father never claimed anything on the south side; that the said rancho was distant from Santa Barbara three to five leagues, in a northerly direction, and that said Huse had proposed to him if he would make an affidavit that said lands included lands on the south side of Santa Barbara Mountains he would make him a valuable present; that the "big grapevine" was then the property of his grandmother, and was more than four leagues from the ranch of Los Prietos y Najalayegua.

The Rev. J. A. Johnson, editor of the *Press*, undertook to defend the grant, but was received with shouts of derision. Mr. Merrill replied in such a strain as to cause the District Attorney to propose an emollient resolution that, "If J. A. Johnson will hereafter advocate the cause of the people they will forgive him his past derelictions," which was unanimously carried.

Russel Heath then took the stand, and stated that he had never until recently heard that the ranch in question extended to the south of Santa Barbara Mountains, though he had resided here since 1849.

A committee was appointed to raise money to contest the confirmation of the claim.

POETRY.

The noise of the row over the Najalayegua reached the neighboring counties. The San Luis Obispo *Tribune*, corruscating with wit and sarcasm, burst into song—

What makes the Barbarenos rage,
And haunts their dreams from youth to age,
And fills their journals every page?
Najalayegua.

What animates their public men,
That fills with venom every pen,
That fastens on them like a wen?
Najalayegua.

What fires their patriots' flaming eye,
What nerves their braves to do or die,
And fills their writer's great dirt pi?
Najalayegua.

What to the Senate did not send
Cornelius Cole's particular friend,
But rather proved his fatal end?
Najalayegua.

What gives us reading most profound,
And (in its wide discursive round)
Most logical, severe, and sound?
Najalayegua.

What constitutes the mimic stage,
When Santa Barbara's actors rage
And strut, clothed in the printer's page?
Najalayegua.

Where little villains weave their plots,
And miscreants squat their neighbors' lots,
And "hypocrites" contend with sots?
Najalayegua.

And eke the good man rich appears,
Bowed down with wealth, repute, and years,
For whom the press disarms his fears.
Najalayegua.

Whereon the desperate squatter comes,
With voice like to a thousand drums,
Ejaculating fe, fo, fums!
Najalayegua.

What makes us slumbering 'neath the shade,
By the dead Bishop's mountain made,
In safety cry, Why, who's afraid?
Najalayegua.

Yet, Barbarenos, to be true,
We must admit, with pity, too,
What's fun for us is death to you.
Najalayegua.

For though we laugh we can't deny,
In view of so much groan and sigh,
You've got some cause to wipe your eye.
Najalayegua.

But better that your town should sink,
Ash-covered from a crater's brink,
Than thus be fouled with printer's ink.
Najalayegua.

The Workingman's Journal (*Times*) of San Francisco, in referring to Los Prietos, says:—

"We had occasion to refer to villainy last fall, and to express the well-grounded opinion that the late Senator Conness, who now finds it convenient to absent himself from the State which he has so shamefully misrepresented, was an interested partner in the contemplated robbery of industrious settlers; moreover, that the then U. S. Surveyor-General was willfully and corruptly in the interests of marauders; that the U. S. Grand Jury had been packed and suborned; that the District Judge was wickedly corrupt, and that the Clerk was a peculating scoundrel and a compounder with the land thieves; charges Field and Hoffman with being vile scoundrels who deserve to be taken to the woods and hanged."

[*Times*, May 28, 1870.]

"It is intimated that C. E. Huse was in danger of being hung by a mob on account of his connection with Los Prietos, and that a guard of friends watched his house every night."

THE CLOUDS LIFTING.

[*Press*, May 20, 1870.]

This was the title to an article on the Najalayegua grant. It was of a character with previous and contemporary publications. Referring to the excitement among the people, the *Press* says:—

"We rejoice that the storm has been raised. Such storms blow down decaying and rotten reputations. They do more! They show the strength of the spreading oak, whose sturdy arms could not be twisted off, and whose mighty roots only penetrate deeper and grow stronger in consequence of the storm, and God be thanked that we have men among us who possess these characters of oak, and resist almost with unruffled temper these fierce and angry assaults upon their reputation. Adroit demagogues, skillful pettifoggers, unblushing knaves, strolling adventurers, when combined and working together, can easily create a local excitement, and by sheer audacity and jackal howling may raise a storm about the ears of any man against whom they have a common and interested motive for working. And here we ask our readers to pause and reflect a moment. Who are the men that have been prominent in this ferocious attack against Mr. Huse? S. R. I. Sturgeon, E. B. Boust, W. T. Williams, Albert Packard, W. H. Norway, Wilbur Curtis, H. C. Victor, Chas.

E. Merrill, etc. Are our readers aware that each one of these men has a private motive of his own for making this fight? Let this point be investigated. Who, now, are some of the men who did not join in the cry? Dr. J. B. Shaw, Col. W. W. Hollister, E. Greenwell, John P. Stearns, Judge Maguire, Dr. S. B. Brinkerhoff, Judge Fernald, Thomas B. Dibblee, Henry Carnes, Col. B. T. Dinsmore, Jonathan Mayhew, and hosts of others who have known Mr. Huse for years. Comment is unnecessary.

"During the storm we have been quietly paying out line on these troubled waters. Being securely seated on the solid rocks of integrity, and protected by the overhanging cliffs of truth, we have enjoyed the prospect of hauling some fish after a little. We felt several stout nibbles occasionally, but preferred to wait until the hook was swallowed for certain. We expect to haul our lines in at our leisure. We judge, by the tugging at one line that a good-sized sturgeon has begun to feel the point of the hook. But we will not anticipate. We hear that market quotations rate *Sturgeon* at two cents. We shall be glad to contract with market men at half that price."

From the foregoing article it would seem that nearly all the people were arrayed on one side or the other. It was believed by some that the grant lines would be extended to include the town of Santa Barbara. It was also charged that the original title papers had been changed or destroyed while in the possession of C. E. Huse.

Mr. Huse defended himself from these charges by a written article in the *Press*. Several columns of the paper were given to this subject.

MAY 28, 1870.

The agitation concerning the Najalayegua grant continued. Several maps have been published. All are obscure, and many of the people believe that the town of Santa Barbara will yet fall within boundaries of the grant.

These maps were published by the *Times*, which was under the charge of E. B. Boust. The cuts were said to be the property of Wilbur Curtis, who owned the hot springs which were included in the Prietos claim. Johnson, the editor of the *Press*, was desirous of publishing them, but Mr. Curtis declined, in no very polite terms, loaning them for the purpose. The letter was directed to the "*Ex*-Rev. J. A. Johnson," whereupon Johnson promised the public that Curtis would have enough of the matter before the press was done with him. In the *Workingman's Journal* of San Francisco was published the following *morceau*:—

"It should be added that through all this desperate controversy (over the Najalayegua swindle) the Santa Barbara *Times* has stood by the settlers, faithfully and effectively, against the subsidized *Press*, the organ of the land-stealers, which is conducted by an apostate preacher, who appears to have turned tail on his Saviour in order to assist in spoilation of the poor. We are not acquainted with the peculiar structure or flexibility of oak limbs in Santa Barbara, but we think they might be turned to good account."

Nearly the whole force of the papers was spent in the contest of the Prietos grant. The *Press* urged that, almost without exception, the opposers of the grant were men without property who were banded with the agrarians of San Francisco. Wm. H. Norway was charged with being at the head of the league.

"Their cry is, 'down with the land-grabbers!' meaning all men who own over a certain number of acres of land, and especially if that land is a Mexican grant. . . The ignorance and knavery of that journal (*Workingman's Journal*) in proposing to repeal an Act of Congress which has created vested rights, a thing which even the Constitution of the United States makes an impossibility, is a fair sample of the reasoning which appears in these agrarian journals. Let the people be on their guard. These levelers are capable of doing mischief. The ignorant and deluded masses of San Francisco who assemble in Yerba Buena Park and propose to hang the Mayor and sack the Bank of California, are the elements on which they work."

E. B. Boust is spoken of as the "small pot-house politician from Placer, well drilled in the arts of the demagogue, unscrupulous as human nature will permit, who essays to lead this interesting squad." Sturgeon was also spoken of as "a man of bad record, dropped by his own party." Mr. Curtis is termed the "silly old man, the unconscious tool in the hands of knaves."

"Our readers, and especially those at a distance, will rejoice to have the mask torn from these precious scamps and the fact revealed that all this hue and cry raised about our land titles had no foundation in fact, and the whole thing has been done to help on their political scheme."

The *Press* took up the fight and procured the affidavits of many individuals to show that Najalayegua was on the south side of the mountains, near the Santa Barbara plains. It pretended to account for the opposition of the City Attorney to the grant in the matter of the asphaltum bed of Goleta, which, by crowding the town survey back on the hills, would become subject to private ownership (possibly Packard's), worth $50,000 or more. There seems to have been no foundation for the charge, but some excuse had to be found.

LOS PRIETOS Y NAJALAYEGUA.

[*Press*, July 7, 1870.]

"Vicente Valencia testifies, February 23, 1865, that the Najalayegua Indians lived on the south side of the mountains, on the rolling hills, where Montecito is; that they afterwards moved over the mountains, and that the place where they moved was also called Najalayegua; that the cañada Los Prietos was so called because the fathers caused a road to be cut up the cañon, and drove a flock of sheep through it; hence, the country reached by the cañon was called Los Prietos y Najalayegua. José Dominguez lived in a house at the place marked *A*, and sold it to Chevasco, and moved to the house where he now lives (Big Grapevine).

"Raymundo Carrillo (fifty-four years old), was born in Santa Barbara, held various offices under the Mexican Government; was for some years Alcalde; was Justice of the Peace and Judge of the First Instance, and Sub-Prefect. Recognize the instrument of sale by Don José Ygnacio Lugo to José Dominguez, January 14, 1843, of his title to the claim which he occupied in Najalayegua. They made the sale in my presence, according to the usual custom. The original certificate of sale was attached to the title given by Don Pio Pico to José Dominguez for the rancho Los Prietos y Najalayegua. Recognize the signatures of Pio Pico and José Maria Covarrubias as genuine; know the map to be correct; that the Los Prietos y Najalayegua extended to this side of the mountain, as was well known to every one. When I was Justice of the Peace here under the Mexican laws, I gave judicial possession of some ranchos here, as there was no surveyor here in those days. They did not measure land then as now; sometimes it was designated in the form of a cross, sometimes with monuments. Since the change of Government I have filled various public stations, before the Constitution was formed of the State of California. In the time of Governor Mason, a military Governor of the United States. I was Judge of the First Instance here. I have been a Notary Public, Treasurer of the county of Santa Barbara, Treasurer of the city of Santa Barbara, and am now one of the Trustees of Schools for the Third District of Santa Barbara."

JOAQUIN CARRILLO.

"MARCH 15, 1865.

"STATE OF CALIFORNIA,
COUNTY OF SANTA BARBARA. } [Translation]

"Joaquin Carrillo having been duly sworn deposes and says: My name is Joaquin Carrillo; I am fifty-two years of age; I was born in San Diego; I came to Santa Barbara in the year 1825, and ever since that year I have lived here. Under the Mexican Government I held various public offices. I was Justice of the Peace, Sub-Prefect, Prefect, Judge of the First Instance, and member of the Departmental Assembly to fill a vacancy. Under the Government of the United States I have held various public employments. I was County Judge of Santa Barbara County during three years, until the year 1853, I was then elected District Judge of the Second Judicial District of the State of California, and I continued to hold that office until the year 1864, a period of eleven years; I am now one of the four Trustees of the town of Santa Barbara. I have just examined a copy of the Expediente and map of the rancho or tract of land called 'Los Prietos y Najalayegua,' granted to José Dominguez, which copy is certified by L. Upson, Surveyor-General of the United States, in San Francisco, under date of the 12th of December, A. D. 1864. I recognize all the signatures which are in that Expediente as manifested in that copy. I have seen all these men write whose signatures are found in this Expediente, and I know their hand-writing except the Arguellos', and I know the hand-writing of the Arguellos from having had official correspondence with them. I recognize my signature on that document signed to a report made to the Prefect of the Second District. I made a report in favor of granting to José Dominguez the land that he petitioned for, as that report itself explains. I have examined the map which is in the Expediente, as shown in this copy of the Surveyor-General, and I have likewise examined the map annexed to the testimony of Don Vicente Valencia. In my opinion the two maps are for the same tracts of land called Los Prietos y Najalayegua; but the map annexed to the deposition of Don Vicente Valencia gives more minutiæ of the same land. When I was Justice of the Peace of the district of Santa Barbara I gave judicial possession of various ranchos in this district. The mode of measuring was to measure off two lines, one of them to represent the length and the other to represent the width of the rancho. When the land was level I sometimes measured the four sides, but when the land was difficult to pass over I measured only two lines; or when the land was so broken or mountainous that it could not be passed over, in order to measure I made an approximate calculation of the distance. It was customary to put a monument or boundary *(majonera o luidero)* at each end of the line, when I could actually measure the line with a cord, and when we could not pass over with a cord by reason of the land being impracticable, we calculated the length and width, and set up a mark to indicate the extent of the rancho. I have just examined carefully the points designated as boundaries of the rancho Los Prietos y Najalayegua, in the main, annexed to the deposition of Vicente Valencia. According to these boundaries the form of the rancho would be a rectangle (supposing there are four leagues between the boundary marked 'N' and the boundary marked 'H,' and supposing there are two leagues between the boundary marked 'P' and the boundary marked 'R') of four leagues by two. When José Dominguez petitioned for this land of Prietos y Najalayegua, it was scarcely worth the labor of asking for it. J. CARRILLO.

"Sworn to before F. A. THOMPSON, *County Clerk*."

Felipe Lorenzana: "I was born in the City of Mexico. I came to California when Captain Noriega did, in the year 1801. Some priests came in the expedition. I remember the names of Father Antonio Ripol, and of Father Ramon Abeja, and of Father Niciso. I don't know what other name he had. He was a kind of President of the friars here in California. Father Luis Farjuada entered at the same time. Don Raymundo Carrillo had the military command here when I came to this country. I was about ten years old when I arrived here. Don Jacinto Lorenzana, my older brother, had charge of my person in the expedition when I came to this country. About ten years after my arrival, a little more or less, I entered into the military service here. I was one of the soldiers in the garrison of Santa Barbara, being occupied in guard duty, in fighting Indians, and in the other duties of a soldier. I built a house in Santa Barbara. I knew the deceased, José Ygnacio Lugo. He was an invalid soldier and was older than I. He had a house near my house, at the distance of a few hundred yards, where his family resided. He had milk cows and used to keep them at the entrance of the cañon of Najalayegua, where he had a corral near the mouth of the cañon, on this side of the high range of mountains, that is to say, on the south side of the range of that mountain. I have been many times with him to that corral where he had his cows. His cows used to pasture in the long cañon of the Najalayegua, on this side of the mountain range and on the rolling hills which are called Rancho de las Ortegas. I have examined to-day, with much attention, a map published in the newspaper which is called the Santa Barbara *Times*, which is said to be a copy of the map recorded in

the archives of Santa Barbara, in Book B of deeds, on page 311, and I see the old corral of José Ygnacio Lugo, the invalid soldier, engraved on that map, at the southeast portion of the map, and marked with the word 'corral.' This corral was on the south side of the mountain range, and not on the north side of the mountain range of Santa Barbara. In the corral he used to shut up his cows when he milked them. He left there in the year 1843, or thereabouts, and then José Dominguez and his brother, José Maria Dominguez, entered into the same premises (finea) of José Ygnacio Lugo. I have aided Ygnacio Lugo many times in putting the cows in that corral which I have described. I had cattle that used to pasture on the rolling hills between the mission and the cañada de la Aliso, but it is many years ago. At that time those rolling hills were covered with trees, but there was a great conflagration, and all were burnt up. Many cattle and many horses of mine were burnt up in that conflagration. I am the same person to whom, jointly with Raymundo Olivas, the rancho of San Miguel was granted. FELIPE LORENZANA.

"Sworn to before U. Yndart, *Notary Public.*"

EDITORIAL OF "PRESS," JULY 23, 1870.

"Men of intelligence and keen sagacity never go out of the way to publish over their own signature a plain and unmistakable misrepresentation of important facts, without a sufficient motive or object in view. Our Town Attorney, A. Packard, Esq., as we have seen, has made a most remarkable misstatement of an important matter in his official capacity, and persistently refuses to explain himself. He had his reasons for making the statement that the Pueblo claim was confirmed for a large tract of land, containing about twenty leagues instead of four leagues, and for naming boundaries that were not named, as Pueblo lands, under the old order of things, or at any other time, except in his protest.

"First—If he could, by a bold assertion, make people believe, and the Land Commissioner believe, that the Pueblo lands extended to the top of the mountains, then, of course, the rancho claiming this side of the mountains and down to the plains of Santa Barbara, would appear in the light of a trespasser on the town lands. This, with his friends, he did succeed in doing. But why wish to do it? What object had he?

"Second—This enabled him to array the town against the Najalayegua grant, and get up a contest between them. But what was his object in that? If he wished for a pretext for delaying the town survey on its way to Washington, then he was successful. But why wish for delay? Why say that it would take two years or more to reach the case of Santa Barbara, and thus lead the people to rest satisfied with this state of things? Here is a reason:—

"Third—It now appears that he was interested, as the attorney of Pierce, Messini, et al., in a suit to drive back the claim of the Goleta Rancho from the beach, and thus leave the asphaltum banks open to the claim of the Pueblo, if the Pueblo survey was not yet confirmed, it being an easy matter for him, as Town Attorney, the survey being still in the custody of the town, to change the survey so as to include these valuable lands containing the asphaltum deposits, and his clients, Pierce, Messini, et al, were already before the Council as petitioners for this land, and so, as any one can see, in the language of the country, they had a dead sure thing on the asphaltum beds, which are worth from fifty to a hundred thousand dollars!

"Now, to secure this 'nice little thing,' it was necessary to keep up the fight with the Najalayegua claim, so as to delay the town survey long enough to gain the suit which would throw these asphaltum beds open to the claim of the town, and so, by a short and simple process, put these lands into the hands of his clients and himself!

"Here seems, then, to be an object which might account, perhaps, for the wonderful stretching, by Mr. Packard, of the town claim till it covers about twenty leagues of land instead of four, and his contracting and reducing the claim of Najalayegua grant to about three leagues instead of about twenty.

"At any rate, whatever may have been the man's object in such an inexcusable misrepresentation, this one thing is plain, that he is the first one who introduced the agitation about land titles, and he inaugurated the matter by the most manifest and undeniable misrepresentations of the plain facts of the case."

SIGNS OF A REACTION IN CONGRESS.

So many protests through individuals and newspapers could not but reach Congress. The House Committee on Public Lands (Mr. Julian, Chairman) agreed unanimously to report a bill repealing the Act confirming the Los Prietos y Najalayegua, on the ground of fraud, inasmuch as José Dominguez, the grantee, had no knowledge of the affair when it was being urged through Congress. But it is not easy to go back and rectify all mistakes. After a deal of fuming and fretting, the matter was dropped. The land was surveyed as being between the two ranges of mountains. The quicksilver mines failed to become valuable, the oil deposit seemed to avoid the place with the long and unpronounceable name, and now no one cares for the ranch. Wild animals, as when Lugo sold it to Dominguez, hold the land undisturbed.

CONCLUSION.

Looking at the matter from the present time, it seems incredible that so much excitement, so much ill-feeling should have occurred on the subject. Not only the papers, but the citizens generally, took sides. Mr. Huse was the object of so much ill-feeling that at one time his assassination was imminent, and he was guarded by day and by night. The ill-feeling has now ceased to exist, and most of the operators in the matter are on friendly terms. The reader of the affair at a late day may feel like making a sweeping denunciation of the claimants for the great tract, but who of us, seeing a great fortune lying around hunting an owner, would not be tempted to take it?

THE EX-MISSION GRANT.

The doubtful circumstances attending this tract of land are not less than those of the grant mentioned in the previous part of the chapter. The land formerly belonged to the Mission of San Buenaventura. After the secularization of the missions, some of them became so nearly abandoned that the stock and other property was allowed to be wasted or appropriated by any one who chose to take it. Many of the mis-

sions were owing large sums of money which seemed likely to be a loss to the creditors, hence the Government took possession of the property as trustees, to secure the payment of the indebtedness, and to furnish means of subsistence to the Indians and fathers. The following is a translation of the title made to José de Arnaz:—

"TRANSLATION OF FIRST DRAFT.

"Being previously authorized by the Excellent Departmental Assembly to alienate the Missions for the purpose of paying the debts of the same, and for the purpose of raising means for the defense of the country, in case of a foreign invasion, which, from reliable information, appears to be at hand [and in consideration of the fact that the Señor Don José de Arnaz] has rendered important services to the Government, and also rendered [and aided] valuable aid in the preservation of the security of the Department, under the guaranty of being indemnified when the National Treasury should be released of its embarrassments [this gentleman having solicited for his personal benefit the Mission of San Buenaventura, with all of its lands, establishments, stock, and other property, belonging to said Mission], in payment of that which at different times he has loaned the Government, and which it has received, amounting in the total to [four] (*erased and interlined*) '*five*' thousand dollars, obligating himself besides, to pay up to the sum of twelve thousand, within the term of [seven] (changed to) *eight* years, counting from the first of January of the coming year. And in view of all that is necessary to be considered in exercise of the authority conferred on me (*interlined*) [by the Supreme Government and the decree of the 13th of April of the Most Excellent Departmental Assembly] I have determined to make a sale, real and effective and a perpetual alienation forever to the said Don José de Arnaz, of the Mission of San Buenaventura as has been agreed, with all that at present pertains to the same, and is recognized as belonging thereto, with its lands, establishments, real estate, and self-moving property. In testimony of which, and in validation thereof, the following conditions are made:—

"First—He shall pay such creditors of the Mission of San Buenaventura as may properly prove their accounts, at the farthest, within one year, making the necessary deductions from the amount *per contra*.

"Second—From this time henceforth, forever, he shall provide what is necessary for the subsistence [and clothing] (*interlined*) of the Reverend Father Minister, who in all time may reside at said mission, and also for the support of divine worship, leaving for the use (*interlined*) [of said father the rooms which he occupied as a habitation].

"Third—No one shall be able to allege deceit or fraud in this sale, on the part of any one, and whatever mistake may have been made it shall inure to the benefit of the purchaser, the above price being the just value of said mission, and there being no one who would pay more for the same.

"Fourth—[In consequence] (erased) there shall be excepted from this sale the Temple, and all the appurtenances corresponding thereto, in consequence.

"Fifth—The lands of which mention is made, and which are recognized as belonging to the mission, compose those of 'La Laguna,' 'Hueneme,' 'El Palo Alto,' the 'Siembras of Santa Paula,' the 'Cañada of the Mission,' and all such as may not have been granted by just title by the Government, and are recognized as belonging to the establishment, and those that make a center with all of the real estate and movable property belonging to said mission.

"TRANSLATION OF SECOND DRAFT.

"PIO PICO, *Constitutional Governor of the Department of the Californias:*—

"Being previously authorized by the Most Excellent Departmental Assembly to alienate the missions, as well for the purpose of paying the debts of the same, and to avoid the total ruin thereof, as for the purpose of providing means for the common defense, in case of a foreign invasion, which, from reliable reports, is likely to happen very soon; in consideration of the fact that the Señor Don José de Arnaz has rendered important services to the Government, and has also given valuable aid towards the preservation and security of the Department under the just guaranty of indemnity when the National Treasury should be relieved of its embarrassments, and there being no means of raising the amount that the Government justly owes him, in payment of the sums which at different times he has loaned the Government—amounting in the whole to the sum of [five thousand] (erased and interlined) *twelve thousand dollars* [obligating himself, beside, to pay up to the amount of twelve thousand within the term of eight years, counting from the 1st of January of the present year] (*erased*), and in view of all that was necessary to be considered, in exercise of the authority with which I am invested by the Supreme Government, and the decree of the 13th of April last of the Most Excellent Departmental Assembly, I have determined to make a real sale and an alienation, effective and perpetual forever to the said José Arnaz, of the Mission of San Buenaventura, in accordance with what had been agreed, with all the appurtenances at present belonging thereto, consisting of lands, establishments, real and movable property. In testimony whereof, and in validation of the same, the following conditions are made:—

"First—He shall pay to the creditors of the Mission of San Buenaventura the accounts that may be properly proven within the term of one year [making the proper discount of the amount for purchase] (erased).

"[Second—The seven thousand dollars remaining shall be paid at the rate of one thousand each year] (erased).

"Second—From this time henceforth forever, he shall, on his own account, furnish whatever may be necessary for the support and clothing of the Reverend Father Minister, who may in all time reside at said mission, and also for the support of divine worship, leaving for the use of said father the rooms which he at present occupies as a dwelling.

"In this sale no fraud or deceit can be alleged by any one, and whatever mistake may have been made, it shall inure to the above, the price being the just value thereto, and there being no one who would pay more for the same.

"Fourth—There are excepted from this sale the Temple and all the appurtenances thereto.

"Sixth—The lands of which mention is made, and which we recognize as belonging to the mission, comprise La Laguna, Hueneme, Palo Alto, Los Siembras de Santa Paula, La Cañada de Mission, and all such as have not been granted by just title by the Government, and which are recognized as the property of the establishment of which sale is made,

with all the real and movable property pertaining thereto.

"In consequence whereof, by these presents, I declare the above-mentioned Señor the legitimate owner of the said Mission of San Buenaventura, under the conditions set forth; wherefore, he can take possession of the same from the present time. And in witness whereof, for all time, I give this document as a formal deed, which shall be recognized and regarded by all the military authorities of the Mexican nations in this and the other departments, and even by the General Government of the same, duly authorized by my signature and that of the Secretary of State, on this common paper, for the absolute want of sealed paper, on the eighth day of June, one thousand eight hundred and forty-six.

"In the city of Los Angeles of the Department of the Californias (on the fourteenth day of the month of May), witnesses being Don Vicente Guerrero and Casildo Aguilar, who are present.

[JOSE SEPULVEDA] *(erased)*,

"*Assist.* *Assist.*

"IGNO. CORONEL,

"*Instrumental.* *Instrumental.*

"RECEIPT.

"Received of Don José de Arnaz the sum of $13,000, for the purchase which he made of the Mission of San Buenaventura, in coin, to my entire satisfaction, and for his security I give him this in the city of Los Angeles, on the eighth of June, 1846."

There were no names signed to the deed, or the receipt for money. The writing was in the hand of Cayetano Arenas, the private secretary of Governor Pico.

October 3, 1846, the Chamber of the Honorable Assembly of the Californias made the following order:—

"The sales of the missions made by the Señor Don Pio Pico, as Governor, are annulled in all of their parts, as also, all that has been done outside of his authority in relation to the matter.

[Signed] "FRANCISCO FIGUEROA,
"*President*,
"AUGUSTIN OLBERA,
"*Deputy Secretary.*"

These things were not brought forward until 1850, or some four years after the American occupation.

It will be observed that the decree annulling the sales made by Pico made no mention of the ex-Mission, so that no inference can be formed that that tract was sold.

On the 5th of December, 1845, the Government offered to lease at public lease, to the highest bidder, the Mission San Buenaventura, whereupon it was leased for the term of nine years to Don Narciso and Don José Arnaz, for the sum of $1,630 a year. (Vol. XI. Missions, p. 983.)

Notice of this was transmitted to the central government at Monterey.

"*To the Governor of the Department of the Californias, at the Port of Monterey:*—

"The Mission of San Buenaventura is leased for nine years to the highest bidder, with 1,407 head of cattle, 19 yoke of oxen, 2,150 head of sheep, etc., etc., together with some movable property, as is shown by the inventory; one orchard at the mission with 582 fruit trees in good condition, one vineyard at San Jose with 2,000 vines in bad condition, one vineyard at San Martin with 3,800 vines in bad condition. It has four square leagues of land, a little more or less. RAMON VALDEZ.

"*San Buenaventura May 18, 1846.*"

(Vol XI. Missions, p. 882–912.)

When Colonel Stevenson took possession of Lower California he found the ranch rented to José Arnaz and Narciso Botello, with the condition that one portion of the products should go to the support of the Indians, one to the fathers, and the other to the lessees. From information received by Stevenson, he was led to believe that the property had been misappropriated, or sold outright, without regard to increase, or the probability of returning the same amount at the termination of the lease as was received, and he desired an accounting or report of the property sold and on hand.

The following correspondence took place between Col. Stevenson and Narciso Botello:—

"HEAD-QUARTERS S. M. DIST.,
"City of Los Angeles, Nov. 16th, 1847.

"*Sir:* I have been advised that some time since, you relinquished your interest in the lease of the Mission of San Buenaventura, but I will nevertheless thank you for any information you may possess relative to the property and effects of the Mission at the time you took possession or relinquished it. Your late partner, José Arnaz, exhibits a bill of sale for said Mission, executed to him by the late Governor Pico, which it is supposed was given without any valuable consideration. Can you furnish me with any information as to his ability to purchase such a property? I am also informed that you were also a member for the last Territorial Assembly, which passed, July 4th and October 28th, 1845, certain acts, authorizing the leasing and sale of certain Missions, and which, in its last session, in October, 1846, decided the sales of certain Missions made by Governor Pico, were null and void, they having been made without proper authority.

"Respectfully,
"J. D. STEVENSON,
"*Col. Comd'g S. M. D.*

"Sr. Don Narciso Botello."

"*Sir*: I have received your official note of the 16th inst., requesting of me information as to what knowledge I possess of the lease of San Buenaventura, its interests, etc. In reply I would say that, though I do not recollect the precise dates, the Department Assembly, in 1845, decreed the sale of four Missions and the leasing of others. I recollect that both measures took effect, D. José Arnaz and the subscriber becoming lessees of Santa Barbara, of which establishment we took possession in the same year, and therein we received the amount of 1,300 head of cattle, 20 yoke of oxen, 100 and odd tame horses (as I do not recollect exactly, nor the number of breeding mares, but I think there were 400), 1 jack, 12 mules, wild and tame, 1,900 sheep, 30 fanegas of wheat, 19 or 20 tanned hides, 5 stills, three of which are in bad order, $130 of soap, 20 of cards, 10 or 12 jennies, some oil, instruments of agriculture, blacksmithing, saddlery, looms, etc., not remembering the amount of each article of said property on hand; and I was in the possession thereof, in company with Señor

Arnaz, up to the beginning of June, 1846, when I separated, selling him my interest. On my retiring as I stated, the security we had also retired, who was Don Antonio M. Lugo, said interest in consequence remaining in charge of Arnaz, without the security the law on the subject provides. The Assembly, of which body I was a member, meeting in October, 1846, ascertained that the Governor, Don P. Pico, had sold some of the leased Missions, one of them being Santa Barbara. Considering this act as an abuse emanating from arbitrary will, since such power had not been given to the Governor, it passed a decree, annulling, in all respects, said sales of Missions before leased. In virtue of which decree, the Governor which last presided in the person of Capt. José Maria Flores, passed an official order to Don Arnaz, then in Santa Barbara, to present himself in this city to give fitting security; and that on his compliance with this requirement, he should be acknowledged as lessee, but never as purchaser. This was not done, and then Government found itself compelled to appoint a Trustee, viz: the parochial cure of that parish, Presbyter D. José Maria Rosales, to secure said interest until said security was furnished. This was the state of Arnaz's affairs at the end of last year, and everything was paralyzed. Arnaz, in consequence, laughing at these dispositions of Government, and continuing in Santa Barbara without right. As respects that part of your note as to the means Arnaz might have to purchase that establishment, I cannot answer, as I do not know what means he had, or might have got hold of.

"Thus sir, I think I have complied with your wishes by answering the different points in your note. NARCISO BOTELLO.

"To Col. J. D. Stevenson.

Angeles, November 23, 1847."

Colonel Stevenson finally forcibly took possession, putting the property in the custody of Isaac Callahan, who took in William A. Streeter, now living in Santa Barbara, as a partner. This affair occurred in the latter part of 1847. After the expulsion of Arnaz from the ranch, a new claim was set up, that the ranch had been sold to Arnaz by Pio Pico, for the sum of $13,000. This was the first that was known of the sale by the public. In the strife that ensued regarding the Ex-Mission, many affidavits were taken regarding the conditions of the renting, which, in one instance, appeared to be for $1,630 per year.

The following affidavit of W. A. Streeter will probably throw as much light on the subject as anything that could be written:

"STATE OF CALIFORNIA,
COUNTY OF SANTA BARBARA. } ss.

"William A. Streeter, being duly sworn, says: That my name is William A. Streeter; am sixty-one years of age; have lived in the county of Santa Barbara since the year A. D. eighteen hundred and forty-four. In eighteen hundred and forty-five, the Mexican Congress authorized the leasing and selling of the Mission lands in California. The Mission of San Luis Rey and the Mission of La Purissima were sold. The Mission of Santa Barbara was leased to N. A. Den and D. Hill, and the Mission of San Buenaventura to José Arnaz and Narciso Botello. At the time José Arnaz received the lease of the Mission of San Buenaventura, the Americans were not in possession of the southern part of the State of California. When Colonel Stevenson arrived in the southern part of the State of California, he found that the said José Arnaz was removing property from off the lands of the Mission of San Buenaventura. After discovering this, said Stevenson took possession of the Mission lands, in the name of United States. The Mission lands of San Buenaventura, in eighteen hundred and forty-five, consisted of what is now known as the Ex-Mission of San Buenaventura Rancho, or of very near the same extent of territory.

"In the latter part of the year of eighteen hundred and forty-seven, Colonel Stevenson leased the said property of Mission of San Buenaventura to Isaac Callahan; said Callahan and myself were in partnership, but the lease was made to Callahan alone.

"At the time Callahan took possession of the property under his lease, said Arnaz did not set up any title or right to the ground, except by lease from the Mexican Government, which was given by Pio Pico as Governor for the term of nine years.

"Callahan and myself had peaceable possession of the Mission of San Buenaventura until the year eighteen hundred and fifty.

"Said José Arnaz sold the Mission of San Buenaventura, in the year of eighteen hundred and fifty, to Dr. Poli, and for the first time claimed to be the owner of the said property.

"I now have in my possession letters and other documents relating to the matter set forth in this affidavit, which I am willing to produce if necessary.

WM. A. STREETER."

"Subscribed and sworn to before me this twelfth day of December, A. D. 1872. A. T. COOPER,
[SEAL] *Notary Public.*"

Many affidavits were presented from different parties to show that the cession of the grant to Arnaz was made after the American occupation. One will be sufficient to show the character of them:—

"STATE OF CALIFORNIA,
COUNTY OF SANTA BARBARA, } ss.

"Josefa Arenas, being duly sworn, deposes and says, I am fifty-six years of age, have resided in this town, San Buenaventura, in the county of Santa Barbara, for sixteen years last past, and am a native of Los Angeles, California. I know, of my own knowledge, that José de Arnaz and Narciso Botello had the Ex-Mission of San Buenaventura leased for several years, and until Colonel Stevenson took possession of the whole Mission establishment, cattle, horses and lands, and everything belonging to the said establishment. Colonel Stevenson then leased the whole establishment to a man, the name I do not recollect. I had a step-son by the name of Cayetano Arenas (now deceased), who was acting as Secretary for Governor Pico, when the said Pico was Mexican Governor of California; said Arenas told me repeated times that the grant of the Ex-Mission of San Buenaventura was a fraud; that he (Cayetano Arenas), made the deed and dated it back, and then went to Los Angeles and testified before some court to the genuineness of said deed, for which one Dr. Poli was to give him a deed for the Potrero on which he (Cayetano Arenas) then lived, but which the Dr. Poli failed to do before he died, and then his successor ejected him out of the said Potrero. Said Cayetano Arenas also told me that the deed made to *Arnaz*, purporting to have been made by Pio Pico, was all in his (Arenas') handwriting, and dated back to make it appear legal.

At the time said title was made the Americans were already in possession of the country.

"[SEAL.] JOSEFA P. DE ARENAS.

"Sworn and subscribed to before me, this 23d day of December, A. D. 1872, in and for Santa Barbara County, State of California.

"[SEAL.] F. MOLLEDA, *Notary Public.*"

"José Fernandez Gomez, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I resided in the town of San Buenaventura, Santa Barbara County, California, ever since the year 1858. I knew a man by the name of Cayetano Arenas, deceased. I lived in the said Arenas' house for some time, and frequently stopped with him, and had a good deal of business with him. He, the said Cayetano Arenas, told me repeated times that he had been Pio Pico's clerk or secretary, while the said Pico was the Governor of California. Mr. Arenas, in speaking about Dr. M. R. Poli, formerly owner, or pretended owner, of the 'Mission Grant,' told me several times that although the people of the town had such very high opinion of him (the said Poli), he, the said Arenas, thought a good deal of him as a doctor, or a professional man, but individually he had some very important business with him and had failed to fulfill his promise. He, the said Arenas, told me that the doctor had offered him one hundred acres of land, designated inside of said Ex-Mission, title known as the 'Potrero,' that he had gave him the possession of the same and promised him to give him a title as soon as Arenas would give him a testimony before a certain court, which I do not now recollect. The testimony he was to give, was to the effect that the supposed grant was a genuine one given by Pio Pico while Governor of this department of California. The original grant, as it appeared, was, as he told me, in Arenas' own hand write, but that it was all a fraud; that he (Arenas) had manufactured the title in the year 1848, and that he had dated it back in order to make it appear, as he thought, legal. That at Dr. Poli's request and offer he, Arenas, went and testified that the grant had been given by Pico while authorized as Governor of the Department of California Alta, but it was not so; that he was conversant with the Mexican laws, as he had an opportunity to know them on account that he had been (up to the time that the Americans took possession of the country), always employed as secretary of some court or officer, and that the Mission establishments (as they called them) were advertised for sale at public auction, and that this one he knew had never been so advertised; that when he gave his testimony he was well satisfied that he was not telling the truth, but that he had done it in order to get the piece of land that Poli had offered him and the possession of, but that the doctor aforesaid, after he had used him to obtain his statement, or testimony, always refused to give him a deed for the piece of land above referred to, and that after the doctor's death his successor ejected him out of the premises. I stopped with him while he lived in the above-mentioned Potrero, and had very frequent conversations with him regarding the title of the said Ex-Mission Grant, which he always termed a fraudulent one.

"JOSE F. GOMEZ.

"Sworn to before

"F. MOLLEDA, *Notary Public.*"

ABSTRACT OF TITLE.

"Ex-Mission San Buenaventura. Sold to José Arnaz January 8, 1846. Sold to M. A. R. de Poli in 1850. Presented to Land Commissioners November 11, 1853. Confirmation filed May 15, 1855. Appeal by U. S. District Attorney and claim confirmed April 1, 1861. Transcript of records to U. S. S. C. November 28, 1862. Dismissed from U. S. S. C. March 24, 1864. Mandate of Supreme Court directing survey filed August 8, 1864. Appeal entered in S. C. April 24. 1868. Appeal dismissed finally March 2, 1869.

1873. A petition to Congress to set aside the whole matter on account of fraud protested to by claimants for following reasons:—

1. That the original to the Ex-Mission of San Buenaventura and the original receipt for the payment of the purchase money are found in the archives of the Mexican Government.

2. That the Supreme Court of the United States has, by repeated decisions, declared that archive evidence was the best evidence as to the genuineness of the Mexican title.

3. That after over sixteen years of li igation in all the courts of the United States, and after the record has been twice before the Supreme Court of the United States, no taint of fraud has attached to the title.

4. That purchasers have a right to rely on the records of the courts, and are not expected to inquire as to the genuineness of grants, nor the motives which may have induced the acts of the public officers.

5. That the present claimants purchased the unsold portions of said claim in 1866, subsequently to the first dismissal of the case by the Attorney-General of the United States; that they, although innocent purchasers, were once more compelled to defend the title in the Supreme Court, and again obtained a decree in its favor.

6. That they as innocent purchasers, relying on the final decree of the Supreme Court of the United States, have sold to other innocent purchasers, since the date of said decree, some forty tracts, many of which have been subdivided and resold to other innocent purchasers, and that previous to said decree some thirty-five tracts were sold by former owners, which also have been subdivided and sold to innocent purchasers.

7. That the Senate of the United States has heretofore established a precedent in a similar application, on which the Committee of Private Land Claims, of which the present Attorney-General of the United States was Chairman, reported adversely to the passage of the bill.

8. That the Supreme Court of the United States, in the case of the Rio Estanislen, refused to reopen the question of title before the survey went to patent upon the ground that the title having been confirmed, and the United States having had ample time to produce their proof against the same, the question of title was forever settled as against the United States and all parties claiming under it. We deny that there is any evidence in the title to the Ex-Mission San Buenaventura or that it would have been invalid under the laws of Mexico."

UNDUE INFLUENCE.

As in all the other grants of doubtful title, there were rumors of collusion between the claimants and the officers of the courts who adjudicated the affair. The following persons were interested in the grant to the extent named:—

B. C. Whiting, ex-U. S. District-Attorney, 53 shares; J. M. Gatchel, 430 shares; T. G. Phelps, Collector, 195 shares; E. F. Beale, ex-U. S. Surveyor-

General, 300 shares; L. Upson, ex-U. S. Surveyor-General, 208 shares; E. Conway, ex-Chief Clerk of Surveyor-General, 1,761 shares; S. J. Field, Circuit Judge, 521 shares; and Jerry S. Black, ex-U. S. Attorney-General, 130 shares.

While the matter of a survey was under consideration, which was all that stood between the people and a patent, a public meeting was held to protest against the issue of the patent until the whole matter could be reviewed.

In response to the petition of the settlers Senator Windom introduced a bill providing for a readjustment of the mission matters. Senator Sargent presented a letter from Lauren Upson, Surveyor-General, protesting against disturbing the settlement; that the statements made by the settlers were erroneous. Upson took much interest in maintaining the grant.

[San Francisco *Call*, April 19, 1874.]

"A bill has been introduced by Senator Windom directing the Attorney-General to institute a suit to establish the title of the United States to the ex-Mission San Buenaventura lands. The bill also provides that no action shall be taken by the Interior Department regarding surveys, until the case is determined. The petition presented by Houghton alleges that the decision of the Supreme Court on this title was procured by the means of fraudulent stipulation between the counsel for the claimant and Attorney-General Speed, without any examination of the record.

"The case in Congress seems to hinge on the question as to whether there was complicity between the claimants and the attorney of the Government to secure the confirmation of the grant. That fact established, the case will probably come back to the courts, when the whole case will again be tried. Failing to reject the grant, the contest will be upon the survey and the cutting down of the bounds of the grant to four leagues."

The last phase in the matter was a suit commenced in behalf of the State of California, by Joe Hamilton, Attorney-General for the State, that the lands escheat to the State as having no lawful owner. This, however, was soon abandoned.

The land is being sold and cultivated. Some doubts still remain in the minds of the people, but the fact that some hundred persons have bought portions of the land in good faith and improved it seems to act as a bar to any investigation that would be likely to disturb the peace and settlement of the land.

These two articles on the subject of grants are not given as a full history, but only to give an idea of the careless way in which land was alienated in years past. Young men have started in life studying the Spanish grants, and have grown old and gray without reducing the work to a system. Gross fraud has marked the grant operations from the inception. Peace will ultimately come by the Act of Limitation, which fixes the title in those who have had peaceable possession for a term of years.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE EBB TIDE OF PROSPERITY.

Dry Season—Size of the City—Squirrels—Coal Mine Excitement—Sargent—*Chronicle* Affair—Trouble with the Sheriff—Strange Decision—Sewers—New Year's Day of 1878—Roads—Road to the Cinnabar Mines—Spiritualism—Spiritualism in Santa Barbara—W. F. Peck—The Dark Seance—Correspondence—Isaac Shepard—A Surfeit of Spiritualism—Present Condition—Great Storms—Critical Situation—Breakwater—Investigation of County Finances—County Clerk—Sheriff's Office—Assessor—Records—Elections—Courts—Hospital—Roads—Sources of Revenue—County Indebtedness—Statistic.

It would be pleasant to write of Santa Barbara as continuing to flourish. The four years preceding the Centennial had witnessed a marvelous growth of population, increase of wealth, and the erection of such fine buildings as the Arlington, the College, Cook's Building, the Occidental, the Stearns Block, the St. Vincent School, and others that might be named. The streets had been straightened and graded. Long rows of elegant dwellings adorned the streets, and many palatial mansions had been erected. Churches of various denominations lifted their steeples above the trees which shaded the city, and numerous school houses received throngs of joyous children, under the care of competent teachers. Real estate had advanced until it seemed that a block in the blessed city was an ample fortune.

Much of this prosperity was due to the extraordinary efforts of J. A. Johnson, the editor of the *Press*, in advertising the merits of Santa Barbara. He procured stereoscopic views of the orange orchards in the southern part of the State, and lectured in nearly all the cities of the East, where he was generally listened to with much interest. He had prepared numerous statistics pertaining to the agricultural and climatic conditions of the southern part of California. A great emigration took place in consequence. As many as a hundred passengers would land in a single trip. It was said that the crowd of persons desirous of going to Southern California was so great that policemen were required at the wharf in San Francisco. The resources of the country were, perhaps, all that any reasonable man could expect, but oranges, lemons, and olives will not grow without careful cultivation anywhere. In Santa Barbara work, hard work, was required to get rich, and some exertion even to make a living. The fabled land, where the roast pigs, turkeys, and chickens are wandering around crying to be eaten has not yet been found. The much-talked-of railroads had all proved a failure. Passengers came and went by the steamers. No transcontinental lines of roads terminated at Santa Barbara, and none even were building towards Santa Barbara. The amount of land tributary to Santa Barbara was small. There was but one result possible: the town must stand still to let the country come up; to await the coming of rail-

roads and other necessary accessories of the great city.

DRY SEASON.

The season of 1876–77 was termed a dry season, though not so disastrous as the season of 1863–64. Many of the fields sown to grain remained brown the entire winter, the grain hardly sprouting. It was estimated that one-half of the sheep disappeared from the county; many died, but more were driven away never to return. The fruit trees were much confused and hesitated to bloom. The same condition of aridity prevailed in Ventura County.

DEPRECIATION IN REAL ESTATE.

Whether in consequence of the dry season, the hard times which had swept across the continent, taking Santa Barbara in its course, or the want of railroads, there was a sensible depreciation in real estate. Some good judges estimated the depreciation as high as $2,000,000.

"Lands of every description are now on the market at one-half what they were two years ago. . . Fruit lands that have had a value of $100 per acre are now offering for $40 or $50. One farm, for which $11,000 was offered two years since, is now offered for $6,000. Another held at $75 per acre is now offered for $35. A handsome residence costing $21,000 is offered for $12,000."

SIZE OF THE CITY.

The returns of the election for the Mayor and other officers will show the size of the city as far as a voting population was concerned. In 1850 the vote of the county, then including Ventura County, was only about 300, or less than one-half what the city alone cast in 1876.

Votes by wards—First Ward, 57; Second Ward, 239; Third Ward, 251; Fourth Ward, 178; Fifth Ward, 64. Total, 789.

The improvements in 1877 were estimated at $192,000.

PROJECT OF A NEW COUNTY.

The western part of the county began to entertain ideas of becoming a corporate body, under the name of the County of Santa Maria, as early as 1876.

The voters in the third township were estimated, in the spring of 1877: at Las Cruces, 40; Ballards, 30; Lompoc, 175; Guadalupe, 175; Santa Maria, 120; La Graciosa, 125. Total, 665.

Sherman, according to the Lompoc *Record*, was said to have promised his aid to the project, when he was running for the Legislature. When elected he did not urge the matter to any extent, whereupon some of the disappointed new-county men proceeded to burn him in effigy. The Republicans denied any connection with the matter.

SQUIRRELS.

California, from Siskiyou to San Diego, from the ocean to the Sierra Nevadas, is afflicted with squirrels. Whether one is on the plains, or in the mountains, the little rodents are always with him. He will see them a hundred yards away, busy tearing down grain, shelling corn, or devouring the acorns; but as he draws near, they give a sharp toot and plunge into their holes out of sight. If the person keeps quite still, he will see them cautiously put out their heads for observation, to be withdrawn if danger is near. In some of the coast counties, they destroy a fourth of the grain, taking some fields entirely clean. All kinds of plans for their destruction have been invoked—guns, poison and dogs; but the rascal flourishes, and seems, for a time at least, to have thrived best under persecution. This was owing, to some extent, to the destruction by the settlers of the wildcat, fox, coyote, and hawk, his natural enemy. It has been proposed to utilize their skins for the manufacture of gloves. The squirrel is good for the table when properly dressed and cooked. In spite of all these possible cures for the squirrel pest, he continues to destroy the crops of grain. Miles of ground are perforated with their galleries. The few who made attempts to destroy them with strychnine, phosphorus, bisulphide of carbon and other poisons, made very little progress, as the holes were soon filled by others, who made good the places of the dead.

In 1878, J. C. Benton came forward with a discovery that promised to exterminate the pest with little expense. Ten cents an acre was the estimated cost of ridding the fields of them. Extraordinary stories were told of the efficacy of the poison. The proprietor, J. C. Benton, offered to remove them from the Jonata ranch at ten cents per acre. R. T. Buel, the proprietor, ridiculed the idea as preposterous; but offered to give four cents a head for all killed on the ranch. Mr. Benton went to work, and after a few days, gathered in the dead, and had four wagon-loads of the poisoned squirrels. Mr. Buel drew a check for $500 as a compromise. In some instances the poison seemed to be very effective; and the Board of Supervisors undertook the work of exterminating them.

SQUIRREL POISONING.

J. C. Benton proposed to poison the squirrels of Santa Barbara County. The Board had the county divided off into twenty-four squirrel districts, and Benton was to furnish the poison to the amount of 2,000 pounds for $804, the poison to be ready by the 15th of August, 1877. The following Squirrel Commissioners were appointed: Rincon District, F. S. Colby; Carpenteria, J. R. Thurmond; Ocean, B. S. Sutton; Montecito, J. Snell; Santa Barbara, W. P. Sprout; Mission, P. L. More; Hope, A. J. Bryant; Cathedral Oaks, S. Dorling; Rafaella, J. E. Martin; La Patera, E. Towne; Dos Pueblos, E. B. Boust; Lompoc, L. Friell; Pine Grove, J. T. Martin.

Particular instructions were given the Commissioners as to the time and manner of putting out the poison, so not to endanger domestic animals. Reports were required of the amount of poison used, the prob-

able number of squirrels killed, and also an estimate of the number remaining unkilled!

Principal squirrel-poisoners were to receive $2.00 per day; assistants $1.50.

A warrant on the squirrel fund for $402 was drawn in favor of Blood & Orr, for poison furnished.

The Squirrel Fund accumulated until it amounted to near $4,000, when it was ordered, May 13, 1879, to be transferred to the General Fund, as the results did not seem to justify any further expenditure.

The squirrels still hold sway over numerous tracts of land, and all efforts to exterminate them seem to be unavailing. Hundreds of dollars are expended by some farmers for poison, but the squirrel holds his own.

COAL MINE EXCITEMENT.

During the winter of 1876–77, the public were somewhat excited about a coal mine in the Unga Island, Alaska; latitude 55°, longitude 156° west. J. P. Stearns and Captain Kimberly were the chief promoters of the enterprise, which was intended to be carried on by a joint stock company.

Stearns and Kimberly with others made several trips to the island and expended considerable money in uncovering a vein of coal which promised to be extensive. For several reasons the project was suspended. Coal mines were discovered in several places along the coast, much nearer the market; and then—who wanted to mine in Unga, latitude 55°, in snow, sleet, and fog, after having lived in Santa Barbara?

THE SARGENT-"CHRONICLE" AFFAIR.

When the prosecution of the San Francisco *Chronicle*, by Sargent and Page, was being tried at Placerville, the trial of the same was likely to occur in any county in the State where the *Chronicle* was circulated.

B. F. Thomas, in response to a letter from DeYoung & Co. asking whether Sargent & Co., if disposed, could prosecute for libel in this county, replied: "If Sargent & Co. desire to prosecute you, they must do so in a place other than Santa Barbara County. They cannot impose upon the people of this county the enormous expense of vindicating their character, if they have any."

TROUBLE WITH THE SHERIFF.

Covarrubias had been able to hold his office against all combinations. When the citizens' ticket was made up, with the intention of overpowering Thompson and Covarrubias, the latter was elected notwithstanding. It was charged against him that he traded everything for Nick; also that he had agreed to retire at the end of the third term, and much more.

A new turn was taken on him. The charge made against him was for malfeasance in office. In the suit of J. O. Williams *vs.* N. A. Covarrubias, in District Court, plaintiff avers that Covarrubias has been guilty of malfeasance in office, in that he employed a deputy jailer at $75.00 per month, and by compounding with him, retained part of his wages, paying him but $45.00 per month; and prays that the said Covarrubias be deprived of his office. Dated September 26, 1877. Covarrubias was cited to appear October 24, 1877.

STRANGE DECISION.

The matter was presented to the Grand Jury, and an indictment was found against Covarrubias by that body. This was set aside by Judge Maguire on the ground that the juror had formed an opinion before the session of the jury. According to the papers, the Judge questioned each one of the jury as to having formed an opinion. In this instance the bias of one juror was towards or in favor of Covarrubias; for this opinion the finding was set aside. Parties informed in the matter of law were of the opinion that the function of a Grand Jury was to bring out of one body of the county parties who might know something of any unlawful act that had been committed. The course of Judge Maguire was severely criticised.

In the suit for ousting Covarrubias, Richard Dowell swore as to being employed at $45.00 per month, drawing $75.00 of the Board of Supervisors, the difference going to Covarrubias.

October 29, 1877, in the suit of J. O. Williams *vs.* N. A. Covarrubias, Sheriff of Santa Barbara, the plaintiff was awarded $100 damages, and the Sheriff was deprived of his office. Sentence was pronounced by Judge Fawcett as follows:—

"The duty imposed upon the Court is an unpleasant one, the most unpleasant that it, as at present constituted, has been obliged to discharge. The person who is not confronted with such a duty cannot fully understand how unpleasant it is; but this is of no consequence. The law must nevertheless be executed. The judgment of the Court will be that the defendant be removed from the office of Sheriff of the County of Santa Barbara, and that he pay the plaintiff the sum of $100 and the costs of this proceeding."

N. A. Covarrubias having been deprived of his position as Sheriff, the Supervisors were restrained from taking measures to appoint a successor until a further hearing, which was appointed at Sacramento November 19, 1877, before the Supreme Court. The writ of prohibition was issued by W. T. Wallace. He held that the appeal was a stay of proceedings; that consequently Covarrubias was still Sheriff. While these proceedings were in progress his term of office expired, and he again became Sheriff by virtue of re-election.

CONTESTED ELECTION.

Covarrubias received for Sheriff, 1,027 votes; Lourey received for Sheriff, 1,005 votes. The latter contended that twenty-four illegal votes were cast for Covarrubias in township 2, and in township 3, sixty-one, leaving Covarrubias but 942 votes, and

instituted suit in the County Court, before Judge Fawcett, for annullment of the certificate of election, and to obtain a certificate of his own election.

Covarrubias was declared elected, his former affair not working against his holding the office again.

ELECTION TRICKS.

Sharp practice was undoubtedly the rule in political matters. It was not peculiar to Santa Barbara. We only hear of strict honor in such matters in far-off countries or in past ages, and if Covarrubias spared some of his friends in the matters of license, it cannot be called an unpardonable sin; if so, "who shall be able to stand?"

Among the things charged as campaign tricks was that an order to collect licenses for the sale of liquors was postponed until after election that it might not hurt Covarrubias. The order caught one old Democrat who had not paid a license for years on account of voting the Covarrubias ticket. Back license and a $50.00 fine worked so much anti-cordiality that it was deemed best to suspend the order.

SEWERS.

Spasmodic efforts were made from time to time to have sewers constructed. The *Advertiser* thus discoursed on the subject:—

"We have no clogged sewers, and we may thank our lucky stars that no grim, ghastly, ghostly, weird wrappings of the sepulchre can come upon us from clogged sewers, of which we are quite free. But whence comes the fœtid, fearful, parched, and pestilential vampire that first suffocates us with his noisome breath, tears our livers with relentless greed, dries up our blood and burns up our brains, and, once fastened on us, holds us until only death can wrest us from his destroying embrace? He is the VAMPIRE OF THE CESSPOOLS—overflowing cesspools, through every one of which he breathes his destroying breath, and feeds and fattens upon human blood and life! Gentlemen, fathers of Santa Barbara, unless you provide drainage, the VAMPIRE OF THE CESSPOOLS will sap the life-blood of many of our best citizens. The ground has drank the sewerage until about the cesspools it fairly reeks with pestilence."

NEW YEAR'S DAY OF 1878

Was opened with a farce at Lobero's Theater, which was a kind of burlesque on what it had been, was, and had hoped to be. The play was entitled "Santa Barbara in 1878 and 1900." The scene opens with an imaginary meeting of the Mayor and City Council of 1900. The *Press*, with its heading large enough to be read a mile, was a feature in the proceedings. The daily was represented as having 200,000 paying subscribers, the weekly a half million. The Mayor refers to the time when the town had six apple stands and 300 saloons; now it has ten lines of railroads; the harbor to Santa Rosa Island is filled with steamers and sailing vessels; residences have filled the valley and climbed the hills around until the inhabitants number millions. The members of the committees on festivals make their reports, and speak of a half million for fire-works as though it were a mere bagatelle. In the course of the play it came out that Colonel Hollister had put colonies on all his lands and had made several millions of dollars. Ellwood Cooper had bought the Santa Rosa Island and covered it with eucalyptus trees. Mortimer Cook had flooded the world with oil and piled up millions. Stearns' Unga Island was supplying the world with coal and paving his house with gold dollars from the transaction. Each of these worthies had given the Santa Barbara College a quarter of a million for pocket money. Professor Neumyer had ciphered all the inhabitants into inexhaustible wealth, which they had been generous enough to divide with him. These worthies were present, and laughed with the rest at the clever burlesque.

ROADS.

As in times past, there was found much difficulty in getting the necessary roads through the county. The road up the Sycamore Cañon had been located for some time but some of the parties whose lands it crossed positively refused to have the road opened. Thompson, whose land it crossed, refused to receive the $250, and evinced so much hostility that the Board of Supervisors made a personal inspection of the route, and ordered the road to be opened on the line of the survey.

CASSITAS PASS.

The only connection between the country north and south of Santa Barbara was by way of the Rincon and along the shore. The water at high tide dashed prone against the cliffs, often preventing the connection of stages with the lower country. The Cassitas Pass road being in Ventura County, was built by the sale of Ventura bonds; but the road was as much to the benefit of Santa Barbara as Ventura.

September 10, 1878, it was opened with a Union picnic of people from Santa Barbara and Ventura. Mayor Chamberlain of Santa Barbara, Judge Murray of Ventura, Hon. Caleb Sherman and others made speeches. It was complained afterwards that Santa Barbara profited the most by it.

ROAD TO THE CINNABAR MINES.

This was asked for by C. E. Huse. The petition contains a good description of the country north of Santa Barbara:—

"PETITION TO THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

"There is no road from the coast to the portion of this county lying north of the Santa Barbara range of mountains, except through the Gaviota Pass and over the San Marcos Toll-road. To reach a point seven miles due north of the city of Santa Barbara, it is necessary to go thirty-seven miles by the toll-road or more than fifty miles by way of the Gaviota Pass. In the rainy season, as at present, the route up the river Santa Ynez is wholly impracticable, by reason of the quick-sands which exist in the bed of the river. Between the point where the toll-road strikes the river on the north side of the Santa Ynez range of mount-

ains and the upper mine, at which some work is now carried on, the road crosses the river thirty-eight times, and many of the fords are washed out every winter when much rain falls.

"All supplies for the mines during the rainy season are sent on the backs of pack-animals over a very circuitous, rough and almost impassable trail over the mountains. The trail is about fifteen miles long, starting in at the Mission Cañon. Being so much out of repair, only half a load can be carried by a pack-animal. A new trail can be made up the Cold Spring Cañon, in the Montecito, which will shorten the distance about five miles. Less than two miles needs to be worked through the redwood chaparral in order to strike the old trail leading east at the top of the mountain. The expense of making this trail cannot be more than a few hundred dollars. If this work is done by the county, the city of Santa Barbara, the Carpenteria and the Goleta can be supplied with lime from the interior cheaper than it can be brought here from Santa Cruz, which heretofore has furnished nearly all the lime used here. This will keep the money in the county instead of sending it abroad, and it will afford labor at remunerative prices to many men now out of employment. The quality of the lime from the interior is better than that brought from Santa Cruz. It is whiter and stronger, making a much superior mortar.

"In all the territory north of the Santa Ynez range of mountains and east of the San Marcos Toll-road, and south of the boundary of Kern County, embracing an area of about 900 square miles, this county has never spent a single dollar for roads or trails, or for any other object whatever. This region forms at least a quarter part of the territory of the county and merits some attention; wherefore the petitioners asked that a trail might be constructed over there."

SPIRITUALISM.

The belief in the communication with spirits of the departed comes down to us from the oldest people that have left any record. The three ancient peoples, the Chinese, the Egyptians and the Hindoos, all have their literature permeated with it; indeed, the belief seems to run parallel to the belief in a Deity. There are, according to these old chronicles, millions of souls or existences, some good, some bad, and some of indifferent character, wandering through space or condemned to torments in caves, solitudes and horrible places. All of these peoples had magicians or sorcerers who could by incantations call up the spirits of the departed. Perhaps the Hindoos carried the science of spiritualism further than any other people, as they did the arts of magic, alchemy and astrology. It is said the magicians among them showed, more than 2,000 years ago, the phenomena of modern spiritualism. The Chinese still retain the belief of communication with departed persons. With the Egyptians the belief was also universal, and formed one of the cardinal elements in their religion. The Christians incorporated the belief in spirits and devils into their creeds. What was known as witchcraft is a form of spiritualism and has its foundation in the Scriptures, the witch of Endor being described as much like the modern witches, which worked such havoc in Europe and America something over a hundred years ago. The earlier Christians not only believed in the communication with the spirits of departed persons, but such men as St. Bernard visited the celestial regions and talked with the old prophets, and even had interviews with the Virgin Mary, who was also said to visit the earth. These things were almost universally believed a thousand or even three hundred years since. Among the most prominent of the modern believers in the migration of spirits was Emanuel Swedenborg. He was the Superintendent of the Swedish mines until he was fifty-five years old, and performed his duties with the greatest fidelity and judgment. At the age named he resigned his position and became a leader of a new sect calling themselves Swedenborgians. He was said to be a man of extraordinary powers. It is asserted of him that he saw a fire in the city of Stockholm sixty miles distant, and described its progress and the efforts which finally arrested it.

He was in the habit of telling his servants that he was going away and did not wish to be disturbed, after which he would lie on his bed for a week in a cataleptic state. When he aroused he would relate that he had been visiting the spirits of Socrates, Plato, or some other of the wise men who had long since died. He published several volumes of descriptions of the people in the other world, their employment and residences.

One of the most singular forms of mental phenomena was seen in Paris at the church-yard of Saint Medard. All the laws of nature seemed violated with impunity. The subjects were invulnerable to fire, swords or clubs. Nothing related in the history of spiritualism equals the phenomena witnessed there by thousands in open daylight from 1731 to 1790. No attempt was made to conceal anything. No machinery or other accessories were necessary for the phenomena, which appeared to be wholly involuntary on the part of the subjects.

The spiritual phenomena of the present century were ushered in by what is called mesmerism, Rochester knockings, clairvoyance, and other things. Andrew Jackson Davis was one of the great lights in this progress. The Eddy family of Vermont are also noted for peculiar phenomena. All of these forms of morbid mental operations, as some have chosen to call them, have ripened into modern spiritualism, and now every town and city, almost every neighborhood has its mediums performing inexplicable things. How much is charlatanism and jugglery, how much is imagination, and how much is reality, none can tell. There may be truth in the matter, for the limits of the mind in its operations are yet unknown.

The best writers on mental philosophy characterize the so-called spiritual phenomena as a mental epidemic, a sort of unconscious cerebration, and refer to the fact that every century has had its peculiar epidemics, which have spread much like the diseases that once decimated the world every few years. The

remedy suggested is a more general study of natural science, a knowledge of the well-ascertained natural laws.

The devotees claim that they have the threads of wonderful truths in the table-tapping, slate-writing, and trance-speaking. Whatever the future may be, the past has been barren of profit. When such scientists as Huxley, Hamilton, Mill, and others, whose minds are powerful enough to grasp the subject, undertake it, something valuable may be learned.

Spiritualism or spiritism was for several years a prominent topic of conversation and reflection. Whether from the stimulating and inspiring air which promoted susceptibility to ethereal influences or other causes, the belief spread with great rapidity, until it was a common topic in every family. The Spiritual Association was organized in October, 1874. Mrs. Virginia F. Russel was chosen President, Dr. Crane, Vice-President, Mrs. Josephine Walcott, Secretary, and H. K. Winchester, Secretary. The *Index*, of which Mrs. Russel was one of the joint editors, became the organ of the society or of the spiritualists generally. Most of the famous mediums who visited the coast, also paid a visit to Santa Barbara, and most of the people, educated or ignorant, made some efforts to investigate the phenomena. By many the phenomena were pronounced genuine manifestations of the spirits of the departed. By others the whole matter was denounced as fraud and the silliest drivel. The Rev. Dr. Bowers, before a crowded house, denounced it as promoting fornication, adultery, suicide, desertion of families, divorces, dementia, prostitution, abortion, and insanity. He denied that a single, important, or valuable fact had been revealed, or made known by them. The *Press*, which since Johnson's retirement, had been edited by Col. H. G. Otis, was unsparing in the ridicule it heaped upon the so-called spiritual manifestations. The *Index* of April 13, 1876, came out with an article headed

SPIRITUALISM IN SANTA BARBARA—WONDERFUL MANIFESTATIONS—THE DEAD SPEAKETH TO THE LIVING.

Then followed a long article detailing the results of a spiritual seance at Mr. J. W. Orr's, with Mrs. M. C. Smith as medium. Every one of the circle, eight in number, received communications from departed friends, which communications usually came through a tin horn. The voices spoke in Dutch, Spanish, and French as well as English. One spirit, speaking Dutch, seemed determined to monopolize the horn. These manifestations were all in the dark. As a sample of the matters which engaged, at least, a portion of the community at this time the following is copied directly from the *Index* of that date:—

"THE CONTROLLING SPIRIT.

"After it ceased speaking, Mr. Julius Lyons, the District Court Reporter, said to the voice: 'Will you please tell us who and what is it that has been addressing us?' The voice replied: 'I am Peter Mitchell who once lived in Middletown, Ohio. I am the identical Peter Mitchell there and then, and the fact that I still exist and retain my identity proves that all of you will live after you leave the world you now are in. * * *'"

"We then asked: 'Will Mr. Mitchell please answer a question for me?' From the horn came the words 'I will try.' The small end of the horn dingled along on the floor, as we verily believe, and the large open mouth of the horn came right up to our face, and out of it came in a good strong voice: 'What is your question?' The mouth of the horn was not three inches from our face. As we would lean forward, it would retire, and as we raised up it would come towards us. We followed with this question: 'If one or more of the pastors of the religious denominations of Santa Barbara desired to come and talk to him, would their disbelief of itself be sufficient to prevent his speaking to them?' Answer: 'All persons should search out the laws of nature that relate to themselves while living on earth, to secure health and happiness, and also to be assured of an eternal existence after the body dies, and any one who comes with earnestness and with a pure mind, though he has not learned the whole truth, he will not prevent our coming to you and him if he is patient, passive, and will endeavor to harmonize the operations of his mind with the minds of the others present. Much depends upon this.'"

Mrs. Belle Chamberlain, "a noted trance-speaker" and famous lecturer, also appeared at different times before Santa Barbara audiences.

The spiritualistic excitement continued. Speakers of note from abroad frequently addressed the Society. Mrs. Josephine Walcott, J. L. Barker, Daniel Lunt, and other local talent also was called on. Of Mrs. Walcott, it was said that her enunciation was clear and pleasant, though a little too rapid for slow thinkers, for her grand ideas were clothed in so few words, and followed so rapidly, like booming waves, one after another, upon a storm-beaten shore, that there were some who could not gather, arrange, and perfectly enjoy the beautiful pearls as they fell from her lips.

The greatest excitement was over the alleged spiritual manifestations at the residence of J. W. Orr. Mrs. C. M. Smith was the medium through whom was received the revelations which were in audible voices from persons sometimes dead, by singing, playing the piano, etc.

Rumors of fraud having been circulated regarding the conduct of the woman, the following protest was published:—

"SANTA BARBARA, May 2, 1876.

"We, the undersigned citizens of Santa Barbara, having attended at least one, and some of us many, successful seances, given by Mrs. Mary C. Smith, hereby certify that it is our solemn conviction and firm belief that no fraud nor collusion of any kind was committed by Mrs. Smith, or any other person, at such seance.

"R. F. Winchester, M. D., G. P. Tebbetts, Jesse Hill, J. L. Barker, E. J. Hayward, R. D. Smith, J. N. Vandegrift, Geo. C. Childs, Jno. W. Morris, L. C.

Morrill, Daniel Lunt, Wm. F. Russell, Alfred Davis, A. W. Russell, R. B. Ord, H. P. Stone, Julius Lyons, John Walcott, J. A. Blood, Jr., W. F. Brec, James H. Swift, R. Forbush, Henry J. Finger, R. O. Hunt, C. C. Hunt, J. A. Bell, J. L. Hunt."

Slade, the spiritual slate writer, gave several exhibitions at the Arlington, but his tricks did not satisfy disbelievers of his skill.

W. F. PECK.

According to announcement, this celebrated medium appeared in Santa Barbara, May 20, 1876. The circle meeting the *Medium* was composed of George W. Child and wife, Mrs. Dr. Ashley, James A. Blood and wife, John Walcott and wife, Col. W. W. Hollister, W. H. Norway, A. B. Williams, H. T. Finger, J. L. Barker and mother, J. G. Stearns and wife, J. H. Kincaid and wife, C. C. Hunt and wife, —— Prosser and wife, James Orr, James H. Swift, Dr. R. F. Winchester, Capt. A. Davis, Mrs. Thomas, E. J. Hayward, Miss Woods, J. A. Blood, Jr., and W. F. Russell. J. A. Blood, Sr., and Captain Davis were selected as a committee to examine the cabinet, which was a box of common redwood lumber, to see that there was no fraud in its arrangements. The medium was handcuffed and otherwise confined, and placed in the box, and the sitters were placed around with hands interlocked. After some music by the meeting, the phenomena commenced. A guitar was played in the air, faces of various kinds appeared at the windows of the cabinet, and nearly every person had some communication with a departed friend, and various phenomena were witnessed that were inexplicable except on the hypothesis of spiritual manifestations.

[*Press*, May 25, 1876.]

"THE DARK-ROOM SEANCE.

"Then followed the dark-room seance. The medium comes out of the cabinet and takes a seat in the center of the room, and the musical instruments and the ropes are brought out and placed on the floor near him. The ladies and gentlemen seat themselves alternately close together so as to form a complete circle around him. They all join hands, and then the light is put out. After more singing, the trumpet is carried swiftly around the room, while a tune is beaten upon it with drumsticks. The trumpet stopped and the drum started, and flew swiftly around the room sometimes high up near the ceiling, and then again down, sweeping close around the room with such rapidity as to fan their faces, yet striking no one, and is rapidly beaten in measure all the while. Then the guitar joins in the musical frolic, and goes twanging through the air with immense velocity, and then sails down and gently taps members of the circle upon their heads. The drum rested for a while upon the heads of several, and was beaten at the same time."

The sitters were all astonished at the phenomena. Outsiders were still skeptical, and offered to bet several hundred dollars that if a pair of Mr. Covarrubias' fetters were put on the medium, and his sister Mrs. Farral, be excluded from the room, that the manifestations would not occur. Mr. Peck expressed his willingness to submit to the ordeal, provided he was not tied so tight as to make it painful.

At another seance full forms were materialized. Figures or spectres came out of the cabinet, whom the spectators recognized as persons long since dead.

The *Index* published each week several columns of the manifestations.

"We give considerable space to what we saw and heard at Mr. Peck's *seances*. We do this because it is the whole town's talk. At the breakfast tables, at the dinner tables, in the parlors, all over town the wonderful things that take place in the presence of Mr. Peck, is the subject of conversation and discussion. It is engaging the attention of our most intelligent citizens, and we trust that, through the interest they take in the matter, that a step may be made toward a grand discovery in the mysterious realms of thought and life."

The *Index* complained much of the ridicule the *Press*, now conducted by Colonel Otis, heaped upon the "manifestations."

The *manifestations* were continued for three weeks. At one of the meetings, Mr. T. H. Finger's brother conversed with him for some time in German. At the eighth *seance*, the spirits manifested considerable physical force, lifting persons out of their chairs, and setting them on the floor, etc. Forms of well-known departed friends were recognized by nearly every one of thirty persons present Wm. C. Ralston appeared to a particular friend, and expressed himself as highly gratified that his friend had not believed that he had committed suicide. Rev. Stephen Bowers, a man scientific in many things at least, asked that a test sitting should be held. Mr. Peck consented, provided that the skeptical sitters should be sandwiched with those who were friendly; and should not amount to more than one-fourth of the entire number present; that the cabinet should be utterly darkened; that the room for the dark seance should be, also, totally dark; with these conditions fulfilled, Mr. Peck would have his face blackened, the clothing removed, and his hands tied as the sitters might demand. For some reason the sitting was never accomplished.

The *Press* remained unbelieving to the end, and wound up with "The Juggler Peck and his sister have departed taking with them some hundreds of dollars of gate money gathered while here."

CORRESPONDENCE.

Some very tart correspondence concerning spiritualism occurred between the papers and different individuals. Mr. Bowers proposed to attend a special seance, if the following conditions could be observed:

1. We (Bowers and others) would make a cabinet of the same proportions as the one that he used.

2. The woman accompanying him to be excluded.

3. The circle to be selected by ourselves and from the best citizens of Santa Barbara.

4. We would furnish the medium with a new suit of clothes on his arrival at the hall.

To which Mr. Peck replied that when the common rules of politeness were observed, he would comply. Mr. Bowers protested that he had not knowingly violated any of the rules of politeness, and was ignorant of the cause of the complaint.

It seemed that Mr. Peck objected to the phrase, "the woman accompanying him," as containing a furtive slander. Further correspondence ensued, however, and something like the following proposition was made by Mr. Peck: That they, Bowers and friends, should go into the hall, tie Mr. Peck, and retire, leaving the circle to be composed of the medium's friends. At any rate, either through misunderstanding or evasion, the test sitting did not take place, and Mr. Bowers summed the matter in a communication as follows:—

"First.—I am very certain Peck never intended that we should have the opportunity of investigating his performances. He knew we could not accept his proposition when he made it. For us to go into the hall and tie him, then step out and leave him in the hands of two individuals of his own choosing, every man of the most ordinary discernment knows would be no test of his claims to spiritualistic aid. Such a proposition is insulting to an intelligent mind.

"Second.—I have abundant reason for believing Mr. Peck to be an impostor. I am not alone in this. The unprejudiced in San Luis, Santa Barbara and Ventura believe him to be an impostor. I informed him that this was the opinion of many here, and asked him to avail himself of the opportunity to clear himself of the charge. He declined. I informed him further that if he would make good his claims before the most impartial circle we could select, I was ready to embrace spiritualism, and proclaim it everywhere. Mr. Peck declined the test. STEPHEN BOWERS."

The Reverend Stephen Bowers' sermon on spiritualism having been published in the *Press*, the last of the spiritualists, Daniel Lunt, claimed the columns of the paper in defense. After replying to the charge of being fatalists, and devil worshipers, he said that if spiritualists had some such in their ranks, so did churches; and they did not wish to be condemned for an occasional criminal who joined the ranks for, perhaps, better opportunities to commit wrongs. The charge that it was a delusion and a cheat, was met by saying that scientific men, like Judge Edmonds, Professor Hare, Professor Mapes, Count de Gasparin, Professor Thury of Geneva, Huggins and Crooks of the Royal Society, and dozens of other men prominent for intelligent and honest reputations, were believers in spiritualism, or the ability or faculty of the soul or spirit to know, act, communicate, and manifest its existence, independently of a physical existence. The Spiritual Society held regular meetings every Sunday in Crane's Hall. They were frequently addressed by Dr. Schlotterback. They made music a part of the programme, singing original songs being a part of the exercises. Many families also held circles, where many of the phenomena usual to spiritualistic seances were produced.

JESSE SHEPARD.

This famous medium was not so fully endorsed by the people as some that preceded him, his exhibitions being the subject of much ridicule. Apparently acting under the influence of spirits, he gave several exhibitions which were mostly musical in character. Mrs. Josephine Walcott, the poet, wrote some very eloquent notices of the performances, ascribing superhuman skill in the management of voice and the sounding of a multitude of ancient instruments.

"Each concert concludes with a vocal duet, ranging from a deep, sonorous bass to the third soprano octave; each note, however prolonged, is distinct in itself; every quaver of the voice sustained and full, until in the upper register it bursts into a chorus of melody so voluminous and bewildering as to be the marvel of all who hear. The Egyptian March, rendered in total darkness, was the most effective of all. The introduction represented the march of the Egyptian and Assyrian hosts, in the dread and suspense of impending battle, the wild beat of heavy drums, the sharp striking of cymbals, the ringing of anvils, and a score of ancient instruments that have no name in our modern musical world. Then the horror and deadly despair of souls in deadly conflict; the triumphal symphonies of the victorious armies; the agony of defeated hosts in muffled sounds of prolonged, tumultuous woe. Language is inadequate to the description of this almost terrific march. The music alone can portray itself. It is an opportunity that none can afford to lose."

Rev. Mr. Graham denounced the so-called spiritualistic phenomena as frauds, whereupon Mr. Shepard, the performer, retorted in the *Press* as follows:—

"As I came to Santa Barbara by special invitation, to give concerts for the benefit of my numerous friends, and am an exponent of music in its highest perfection, I cannot be expected to descend from my sacred calling to answer any person who is capable of producing such an article as appeared in the *News* this morning. But that none may be deceived, I say the following: I have had the high honor of leading the singing in the great Cathedral of Notre Dame at Paris; of singing before the Courts of Russia and England; of being a guest at the Imperial Palace of Paul of Russia; of being intimate with all the great masters, men of letters and critics in the world; and I may add, was invited by the congregation of Baptists of Georgetown, D. C., to give my concerts in their church, which I did for five nights; besides singing in numerous other churches all over this country. It will be seen that the coarseness and vulgarity of one E. Graham would forever exclude the possibility of his entering places which have been familiar to me all my life. JESSE SHEPARD."

Mr. Graham returned to the charge as follows:—

"It is unfair for spiritualists to give a musical *seance* at any time, and especially on Sunday, without announcing it as such. Why? Because hundreds of us believe, and we think repeated investigations and exposures have proved, that the whole theory of spirit influence is a swindle, and it is unfair to ask us to give money to support a swindle.

"If Mr. Shepard repudiates the influence of spirits in his performance, why not say so? If he does not, but declares that he plays as he does by the help of the spirits, we say he is a humbug and a cheat. There is the whole thing in a nutshell. Nor do we leave it to Captain Russel or Mrs. Walcott to decide this matter. We throw the whole responsibility on Mr. Shepard, and we leave him to say which theory he chooses. * * * Denton came here as a scientific lecturer. We gave him full houses. He turned around and abused us like pickpockets, ridiculing things we deem most sacred, and scattering his ribald books broadcast over the city. * * * Now, I maintain that all intelligent people ought to be protected against such frauds."

He complained of being induced to visit the Shepard concerts and Denton's lectures, on fraudulent pretentions. Daniel Lunt, the president of the Spiritualistic Society, also came out in an indignant letter, complaining of persecution, characterizing the statements of Mr. Graham as "slanderous and false."

A SURFEIT OF SPIRITISM.

The abundance of the phenomena rather cloyed the desires of the people for the revelations. Perhaps it was too cheap. Montrose, another celebrity, was not received with so much favor. The usual phenomena of materialized hands, faces and even dead bodies, were exhibited at $2.50 per head. After it was over, he was arrested for fraud, kept in jail over night, and brought up before Judge Crane on complaint of Samuel Stadden, who detailed the circumstances of the exhibition; that he recognized the hands, faces and bodies of the so-called spiritual materializations as belonging to the said Montrose. J. H. Finger saw it, and believed the demonstrations to be a fraud. Dr. Winchester was also present, and believed Montrose to be *somewhat* of a fraud. He (Dr. Winchester) and Mr. Swift had arranged for a seance on Monday night. He knew him (Montrose) to be a humbug. G. W. Russell had seen the manifestations and was disgusted with them; thought he saw through it all. Mr. Montrose took the stand, and denied that he obtained money under false pretenses; told Dr. Winchester and Mr. Swift that he would pay the money back if they could catch him in a fraud; he also told Stadden and others that if they could detect him he would refund the money; no money was required until the show was over; no tacks were pulled at all; it was not necessary to pull them.

This was in reference to tape which had been nailed to the cabinet in which he had been tied previous to the materializations. He declared himself to be a spiritual medium, and was so, as much as any of them. They are all just the same, and produce the phenomena in a natural way. The only difference between him and others was, that he was better than any of them. He was not in a trance during the scene on Monday night. The prosecuting attorney then entered upon the argument. The question was not whether spiritualism was a religious belief, but whether a fraud had been committed when Montrose pretended he could produce spiritual manifestations, and could not, or did not.

The counsel for the defense made his strong point that an absurdity was promised, and that there could be no fraud in the affair, because the law presumed that men had common sense. Here was a case in which an impossibility had been promised, and the men had gone to the performance with that knowledge; that they were not deceived or defrauded of their money; that the appearance of spiritual manifestations was all that was promised and that was given.

The jury found a verdict of "not guilty," apparently on the ground that the matter was only jugglery.

EXPLOSION.

The announcement in the papers at San Francisco by Peck, the apostle of spiritualism at Santa Barbara, that he would publicly make an *expose* of the methods of producing the apparent spiritualistic phenomena fell upon his followers like a bombshell in a quiet camp. J. L. Barker, Secretary of the Santa Barbara Society of Spiritualists, sent the recalcitrant a letter, at the instance of the society, containing the following:—

PROF. W. F. PECK, SAN FRANCISCO—*Dear Sir:* Having read your circular announcing publicly to expose the physical phenomena of spiritualism, I take the earliest opportunity to urge upon you, before other engagements conflict, the eminent propriety, and, I may say, obligation, of visiting Santa Barbara in your new *role.* * * * These persons [referring to members of the society] probably care very little for the few dollars paid by them to attend your *seances*, but are interested to know whether the appearances were true or illusive, and I speak with assurance when I say your patrons at Santa Barbara would willingly absolve you from all obligations to refund their money if you will indulge them with an exposition of the methods by which you practiced on their credulity.

The *Index* could hardly credit the statement that all the fine visions of departed friends were jugglery, but believed that their beloved medium had become possessed (obsessed) by a devil. In the same edition the paper published, as editorial, an account of a successful materialization of General Washington, who appeared in a natural form and walked around among the people for some minutes.

In September, 1876, Baldwin, the famous exposer of spiritualism, gave some exhibitions at the Lobero Theater. Russel Heath, Captain Low, Daniel Lunt and Sheriff Covarrubias were appointed a Committee of Inspection to see that all things were done fairly. The spiritualists claiming an interest, Mr. Lunt was added to the committee. The usual tricks of materializing were performed, the medium being tied, as usual. A second evening the expose was made, Dr. Winchester, Rev. Mr. Graham, Francis and W. F.

Russell being present. Dr. Winchester spent some fifteen minutes in tying the parties, but the usual phenomena were exhibited.

January 12, 1878, Montrose gave an expose of the method of producing manifestations, but in such a way that the audience were but little wiser. Colonel Hollister offered him $100 to perform slate writing under certain conditions, and to show how it was done, which he did, or at least claimed to. Ealand also bet him that he could not sit in the cabinet handcuffed and let him, Ealand, hold his hands and show any hands at the cabinet window, which bet was promptly accepted and the trial made. The materialized hands were seen as usual, though Ealand averred he all the time held Montrose's hands. Ealand paid the bet.

While the exhibition was going on a writ of attachment was issued, the money box taken, containing $2.75; the $100 in Hollister's hands was garnisheed, and a general burst-up occurred.

PRESENT CONDITION.

Notwithstanding the disastrous termination of many of the researches after the mysteries of the spirit land, the spiritual society kept up the organization, built a hall and accumulated quite a library of works pertaining to the creed. At this date, 1882, there is little attention paid to it, though a few believers attend seances by Mrs. M. C. Smith, who holds occasional meetings. There is a general feeling that the time spent in the investigations was profitless, and even disastrous to many persons. The President of the Association, Daniel Lunt, committed suicide, apparently under a melancholy or hypochondria induced by long attention to the spiritual phenomena. When questioned regarding the truth of the spiritual manifestations the general opinion is, "there is something about it I don't understand," which is undoubtedly the case with that and every other form of mental action.

GREAT STORMS.

Several severe storms, breaking the Santa Barbara wharf, as well as others along the coast, and rendering navigation difficult, turned the attention of the people to the utility of a breakwater. The first great storm which broke the wharf occurred in the winter of 1874–75. The *Press* thus describes it:—

"Since Friday morning the storm has lasted, and more than eight inches of rain has fallen. From 10 o'clock Saturday night until 7 o'clock Sunday morning 2.75 inches of water fell. It may be gathered from these figures that the present season will be full moist enough for all agricultural purposes.

"Yesterday morning the water was rushing from the cañons of the Montecito hills down Haley and Gutierrez Streets, covering the blocks between those streets in some places with rushing water more than a foot deep. The water completely surrounded some of the houses in the lower part of the city, displacing wood-piles and destroying gardens.

"The estero being the only channel through which the great quantity of water that fell in the valley of Santa Barbara could escape to the sea, was one broad river of rushing water yesterday morning. The greater part of the Montecito Street bulkhead is washed away, and the sidewalks on Haley Street, on the west side of the estero, are gone on both sides of the street for a distance of more than 150 feet. At the mouth of the estero, where it passes under Stearns' Wharf, the water displaced the piles, causing the wharf to settle so badly at that point that it is unsafe to pass over it. Some fears were entertained that the warehouse at the foot of the wharf might be washed away, but it has stood the flood so far, and was well on its base this morning."

Another storm occurred, January 19, 1878, which was very destructive, demolishing nearly all the light shipping in the harbor, driving some of it through the wharf. The lighter near the bath-house was carried out and helped to demolish the old wharf, and then, in company with it, helped demolish the new one. A Chinese junk of about three tons took a tilt at the wharf also, carrying away several piles. The *Senator* put in an appearance, but went away again without attempting to land passengers or freight. The break in Stearns' Wharf was about 155 feet. This storm injured nearly all the wharves along the coast. At More's Landing the waves dashed over the wharf, which, however, was not seriously damaged. The schooner *Reliance* was broken up, being dashed upon the rocks near by. The piles from Stearns' Wharf, with those from the old wharf, floated towards Smith's wharf at Carpenteria, demolishing all but about a hundred feet of that structure. The Arroyo Burro got on the rampage and carried off trees, fences, rocks and everything that came in its way. There was a strong prolonged southeast wind. The roads to San Buenaventura were so bad that no stages could get through except every other day at low tide.

There was a cloud burst in Eagle Cañon, tearing up large oak trees. One man was said to have been killed.

The Bennett Bath Houses were carried away by the storm, or rather dislocated. They had been built about six years. The dwelling-house, 20x36 feet, was carried into the water and stranded near the shore. The loss to Mr. Bennett was about $1,300. Subsequently a still greater portion of the wharf was swept away by the waves. The *Press* noticed it as follows:—

[*Press*, January 23, 1878.]

"STEARNS' WHARF—WHERE SHALL FREIGHT BE LANDED?

"Nearly 1,000 feet more of the wharf gone. Last night at about 12 o'clock the inner end of the outer portion of the wharf gave way before the persistent and vigorous efforts of the waves, and in an instant almost in a mass 300 yards of the structure separated itself and floated away. For some hours before the numerous breakers had been rolling in, completely submerging the inner or shore end of the remaining portion of the wharf, and dashing with great violence against the wharfinger's house. Accepting this as a warning, Mr. Johnson, with his family,

sought a more secure abiding place until the close of the storm or the receding tide made it safe for him to return. There was but little rain at the time and comparatively little wind, but the breakers were enormous, seeming almost like a succession of tidal waves. There was, fortunately, very little freight on the portion carried away, there being sixty tons of freight under shelter at the sea end. Where the portion had drifted to was not known."

This storm demonstrated the frail nature of the wharves along the coast. The Supervisors had demanded a license of Stearns, of $50 per year, for doing a wharf business, which he refused to pay, expending some $1,500 in a legal resistance. The *Press* summed up the matter as follows:—

"A CRITICAL SITUATION.

"Here is a situation for Santa Barbara. The City Council refuses to repeal the ordinance compelling Mr. Stearns to pay a license on his wharf. Mr. Stearns refuses to have it repaired until the ordinance is repealed—and the city is suffering. A dispatch has been sent to Goodall, Nelson & Co. not to ship any more freight for this port, as it cannot be landed at either wharf; freight has already been carried by, with numerous disgusted passengers, who could not see the beauty of landing in surf boats; and the citizens are divided in sentiment as to whether the Council or the wharf proprietor shall be taken out and lynched; but nothing is done to repair the damage. There is talk of organizing a company to build a new wharf immediately, but even if it is anything more than talk, it will take months to complete the arrangements and build the wharf, and in the meantime the damage to the city will be so great that years cannot repair it.

"It is not the amount of the license that Mr. Stearns objects to, but the principle of paying any license on a business that benefits the city more than it can ever benefit himself, while the Council, having passed the ordinance, will not repeal it at the dictation of any individual, and neither will make the slightest concession.

"If the wish and the great need of the people can have no effect on either side, they would better take the matter into their own hands, and if they cannot purchase the wharf from its present owner and repair it, erect another with as little delay as possible."

Continuing the subject, it remarked:—

"SETTLE IT.

"The petition to the City Council, requesting them to rescind the license on Stearns' Wharf, has already received the signatures of some of our most prominent business men, and we trust the list of the signers will be so long and formidable by the time it is presented to the Council, that the only course left that worthy body will be the one it should have taken at the beginning—to repeal that objectionable ordinance and allow the wharf repairs to go on with all possible dispatch. Had they considered the interests of the city, instead of their own personal and official dignity, the petition would have been unnecessary. The argument that it would be as just to allow every business in town to proceed without a license, is absurd. Let our principal dry goods store suspend business because obliged to pay a license, and the proprietor would be the greatest loser; let the saloons say: 'Compel us to pay a license and we will close,' and the city would rejoice; but when the wharf suspends business rather than pay an annual license of $50—the merest drop in the treasury bucket—it is a public calamity that the guardians of the public welfare should spare no effort to avert. We doubt if there is another man in the county who would have been public-spirited enough to risk his private capital in such an enterprise; and it would be as just to tax the city for the support of the wharf as to compel its proprietor to pay the extra tax of a business license to the city. However blame-worthy the arbitrary and unyielding course of Mr. Stearns may appear at such a time (and surely no other city was ever at the mercy of seven such obstinate men as himself and our city authorities), it cannot be denied that justice was on his side at the beginning, and the wisest thing the Council can do is to put the wharf in operation immediately, and let the question of who shall control our city-front be settled afterward."

A meeting of the citizens was held at the County Bank in the afternoon, to consider the wants of the city regarding the landing. T. B. Dibblee was made chairman. Mr. Stearns explained the situation, and related with some feeling how he had risked his money in the doubtful experiment of making a wharf stand, and the efforts of the City Council to impose an exorbitant tax which had cost him $1,500 to defeat. Under these circumstances he had, after the occurrence of the break a week since, asked the Council to reimburse him for that expenditure by voting an equivalent sum for rebuilding the wharf. He thought also that the Board of Supervisors should fix the rate of tolls on his wharf which would annually amount to the maximum allowed by law, viz.: 25 per cent. of the cost of the structure. In reply to a question, he thought he could reconstruct the wharf in the course of six weeks, at an expense from $9,000 to $12,000. In reply to another question as to whether he would entertain a proposition to sell his franchise to the city, he said, "No, not now;" and he would not advise the city to purchase the franchise, on account of the political complications which would arise.

On motion of Mr. Blood, which was adopted, a petition was drawn up by the Secretary and addressed to the Supervisors as follows:—

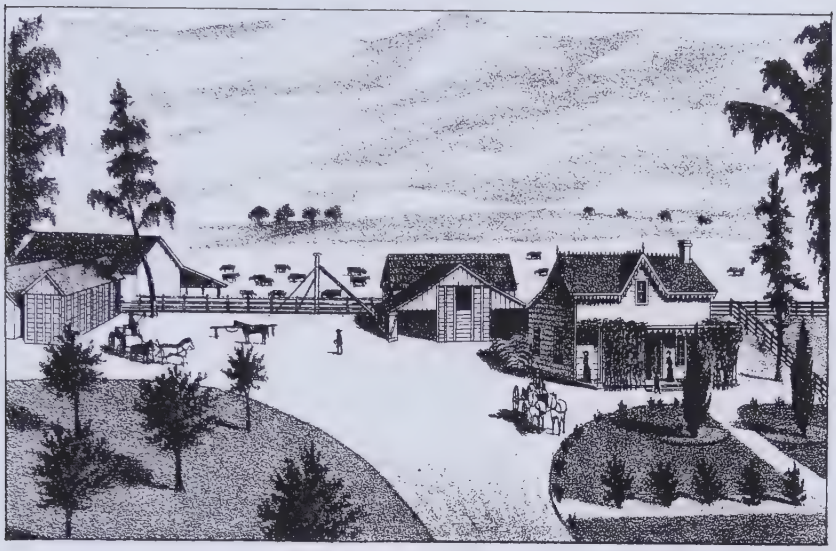
"*To the Board of Supervisors*—

"We, the undersigned citizens and tax-payers of the city of Santa Barbara, respectfully request your honorable body to fix the rate of tolls henceforth to be allowed by John P. Stearns, owner of the Santa Barbara wharf, at the maximum allowed by law, viz.: 25 per cent. annually of the cost of the structure, on condition that he rebuild the same without unnecessary delay."

Messrs. Heath, Blood and Eddy were appointed a committee to circulate the petition.

Mr. Ivison offered the following preamble and resolution:—

"WHEREAS, In consequence of the action of the city of Santa Barbara, through its Common Council, in the matter of attempting to levy a license on the wharf of Mr. John P. Stearns, he has been forced to expend a large sum of money, estimated to amount to $1,500, in litigating the question; and—



LAPATERA RANCH.
RESIDENCE OF W. N. ROBERTS, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

RESIDENCE & RANCH OF SAMUEL CONNER, SANTA MARIA, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

"WHEREAS, Because of the decision of the California Supreme Court therein, the action at law by the City was abandoned; therefore it is hereby

"*Resolved*, As the sense of this meeting, that the City ought to reimburse Mr. Stearns in the sum of $1,500, his expenses in the matter."

At a meeting of the City Council (present, Mayor Richards, Councilmen Rynerson, Stearns, Russell, Latailliade and Pierce), the question of licensing Stearns' Wharf came up. Mr. Stearns opposed it for the reason that the charter for the wharf did not contemplate it; that by the wharf he had reduced the expense of landing passengers and freight one-half; that he had never got his money out of it, and that at the time it was built it was such a speculation as no other man would have entered upon, and even now no man would take it off his hands at cost; that it is not subject to the same license as any other business, because that can be moved if it suit the merchant's purpose, but the wharf must remain where it is. He also said if he had to pay a license he should do nothing to keep the wharf in repair, and if he did not close it at once it would soon drop to pieces.

The wharf was repaired, the estimates being: 300 piles, $4,500; 60,000 feet of lumber, $1,440; iron spikes, $700; piledriver, rollers, platform, etc., $760; collecting debris of old wharf, $900; hauling lumber, $150; railing, $300; labor, $1,200.

Dates.—First break, January 14, 1878; second, January 23, 1878; repairs completed July 13, 1878; actual working time, 27 days.

During the breakage in the wharf at Santa Barbara, three lines of lighters competed for the favors of the public. The names of the boats were: *Spiritual Alliance*, *Baptist Dugout* and *Blatherskite*. They all carried passengers safely to the shore; and no conclusion as to the respective merits of the boats could be formed from their names.

During the time the wharf was out of repair, persons were charged 50 cents for lighterage to the wharf.

BREAKWATER.

The precarious situation of the trade at Santa Barbara induced an effort to have a breakwater constructed, which will be mentioned more particularly in the chapter on the islands, channel and harbor.

[*Press*, January 4, 1879.]

"The last day of the year 1878 witnessed disastrous storms and winds. All day the rain fell in torrents, the gutters ran rivers of turbid water, the wind blew violently, and occasionally violent thunder made the ground tremble. The southeast wind, which had prevailed all day, at night increased to a gale. A lumber schooner which had been discharging, and which had, on the approach of the storm, anchored at what was thought to be a safe distance from the wharf, parted one of her lines, dragged her anchor and swung stern foremost against the wharf, where she lay pounding until about 9 o'clock, when a tornado or cyclone struck the vessel and drove it into the wharf near the warehouse. The crew abandoned the vessel as she went crashing among the piles and planks, and escaped. The vessel was the stronger of the two structures, and escaped with the loss of her upper works; and about midnight went through the wharf, but was held fast by the anchor, which was dragged into the piles, and held the pitching vessel, which tossed and strained on the rolling surf, but rode out the storm.

"A smaller vessel, a Chinese junk, broke loose from her moorings and also went into the wharf, but broke to pieces and was washed ashore. The beach the next morning was strewn with the lumber lost off the vessel—masts, spars, and remains of the junk. Some fishing-boats were also capsized. On the land the tornado was fully as destructive. It struck just west of the Burton mound, carrying with it, as eye-witnesses assert, a solid body of water out of the ocean, the breakers rolling half-way across the Italian gardens. Fences and light buildings were removed like feathers. The direction was towards and up De la Vina Street, and it left a well-defined path, indicated by uprooted trees and wrecked buildings. Milo Sawyer's barn was lifted from the ground and rolled over and over, until it was reduced to fragments. A horse tied in the stable was found some distance away, safe but highly astonished, with a piece of the barn attached to the halter. An adobe residence was blown down on Gutierrez Street. Marcy had two barns destroyed. Abbott's grounds were swept of shrubbery. A portion of W. J. Stafford's house was carried away. Professor Neumayer's place was torn up, some of the timbers being carried as far as Ben Burton's place across the creek, one piece of which fell on the portion of the house where Burton's little children were sleeping, going through the roof, but happily missing the children. Several windows were blown out. The Frost place being somewhat protected by Burton's escaped with less injury, only some fruit trees being damaged. Some large shade trees on the same block, belonging to Hamel, were piled helter-skelter in a common ruin. The evergreens around the Baptist Church were prostrated. The steeple of the Methodist Church was wrenched off and broken to pieces. Curley's house was somewhat damaged, one end being blown out and the house moved several feet. The inmates escaped without injury. Mr. Brand's house was also roughly used. Between Curley's and Brand's houses was the house of W. F. M. Goss, and here the storm wreaked a fatal vengeance. The family was gathered in the front room when the storm struck the building, carrying away the roof and moving the house several feet from its foundation. The chimney was thrown down, falling inside the building upon the inmates. Willie, a boy nineteen years old, was taken from under the debris with skull crushed. Josephine, another child, was rescued from the pile of bricks uninjured. A lamp in the hands of another of the family was broken, but happily did not take fire. Farther along it tore the roof off the St. Vincent School-building, but the walls being strong remained intact. Judge Ords' stable was carried across the street and thrown into the grounds of the Sisters of Charity. A pump was left by the storm in Judge Cooley's yard, owner unknown. Carriages and horses, stables and outhouses, were promiscuously distributed about the town, or located on other lots. Though the storm was general, its greatest damage was from the wharf through the town west of State Street. The roads to Carpenteria, Gaviota, and Newhall were impassable for several days. Though the storm was so

fierce, the damage was neither widely spread nor serious, except at the wharf, with the exception of the loss of life in Mr. Goss' family. Though strong southeast winds are frequent, it is unusual for them to assume the character of a cyclone or tornado. Carlos Espinosa was drowned in the Santa Ynez River in the storm."

These were the great storms of the year, in fact, the severest that Santa Barbara has ever experienced.

INVESTIGATION OF COUNTY FINANCES.

The lax manner of keeping the records of the county affairs has been mentioned before. It commenced with the organization of the county, and though improved some by the Americans, who generally got possession of the books and offices after 1860, there was much room for improvement. Charges of corruption were freely made during campaign times by both parties, and little attention was paid to it; but it left a residuum of suspicion, which finally induced the Board of Supervisors to order a thorough investigation of the books. They appointed A. L. Lincoln and E. S. Sheffield, cashiers of the principal banks, to make the investigation. They commenced with the books of the

COUNTY CLERK.

They reported on that office that they were full of errors, the ordinary test of a balance never having been applied. As far as the entries show, credits to the Treasurer had been made without verification.

"Entries appear on the day book which do not appear on the ledger, and *vice versa*.

"The accounts with the Road Overseers do not at all times show their true condition. In many of them no polls are charged since 1878, and no settlement entered since July of that year, although we are assured that they have been properly made.

"The delinquent poll lists have not been charged to the Collector every year, as required by law, and entries have been made without a proper, and sometimes without any explanation.

"We have not discovered that these errors and defects have resulted in loss to the county. A few errors, small in amount, which might have so done, were rectified wher pointed out; yet, if accounts are not clear and complete, and are not accurately kept, they cannot be relied upon to detect mistakes, or supply the proper information.

"The condition of the books as described rendered it necessary to rewrite them for the whole period covered by the investigation. It would be of considerable value to the county to have the books kept in a proper way, and as the accounts are few in number it would be comparatively easy for a person of ordinary clerical ability to conduct them, if once opened on a clear and simple plan.

"Sufficient care has not been taken to comply with the requirements of law in the issuance of warrants. Some have been drawn without vestige of authority appearing on the record, others upon the written, and still others upon the mere verbal order of one member of the Board. While each of these cases, upon investigation, proves to have been a proper object of expenditure, the neglect of legal form opens the door to fraud.

"The County Clerk is also Clerk of the District, Probate, and County Courts, Clerk of the Board of Supervisors, and Auditor and Recorder of the county.

"From March, 1874, to March, 1878, the office was filled by Mr. H. P. Stone. Compensation for its duties was made partly by salary, but most largely by fees. During this time he received in—

	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.
From the county	$3,210 12	$3,545 35	$5,025 03	$3,030 00
From individuals	6,012 85	6,553 53	6,288 89	4,331 09
Total	$9,222 47	$10,098 88	$11,313 92	$7,361 09

"Included in the portion paid him by the county, he claimed, and the Board allowed illegal fees to the amount: In the year 1874, of $354.73; in the year 1875, of $482.61; in the year 1876, of $509.59; in the year 1877, of $469.10. Or, altogether, $1,816.03.

"That this may be fully understood, it is best to enumerate the principal fees that were legally payable to him for service to the county.

"As Clerk of the Board he was entitled to a salary of $400 per annum.

"As Recorder, twenty cents per folio for recording, twenty cents for filing and twenty-five cents for indexing official bonds.

"As Auditor, a commission on the gross amount (aside from school money) paid into the County Treasury each year, at the rate of two per cent. on first $20,000; one and one-half per cent. on the second $20,000; one per cent. on the third $20.000; and one and one-half per cent. on the remainder; in addition a fee of fifty cents for each license sold by the Tax Collector, and an allowance not to exceed eight cents per folio for making the duplicate assessment roll.

"As Clerk of the Court, in criminal proceedings, where the charge was felony, $5.00, and where it was misdemeanor, $3.00, for all services except taking testimony or copying papers from the records, for which he could receive twenty cents per folio additional.

"He was prohibited from taking pay for administering the oath of office, for *habeas corpus* services, or for any naturalization services, except the indexing of names.

"Included also in that portion are considerable amounts paid without regard to the value of the services rendered, the legality of which in many cases seems doubtful.

"The act of March 5, 1870 (15,254 Hittell), provided that none of the officers therein mentioned should receive 'any other compensation whatever' for services that then were, or that might thereafter be, required of them in the discharge of their respective offices.

"As this act, in its general provisions, remains unrepealed, it is clear that no subsequent statute could increase the compensation of officials, unless specified in distinct terms. Notwithstanding this, we find claims made and allowed for computing and extending taxes on the assessment roll—a part of his duty as Auditor, and already paid for by commissions; for correcting same from the minutes of the Board, and for making copies of the military list, both duties as Clerk of the Board, and paid for in salary; also, many claims for *habeas corpus* and naturalization services; for administering the oath of office, and for a multitude of services in criminal proceedings, having in addition received the gross sum which was paid in lieu of them.

"Aside from these were claims and allowances in excess of the maximum rate fixed by law, even where that rate was an extravagant compensation.

"As instances: In recording official bonds his usual charge was $2.50 each. As they average six folios, the legal rate would be $1.20 for recording, 20 cents for filing, and 25 cents for indexing.

"In November, 1876, he claimed compensation for making a copy of the Great Register for the printer. The bill reads, '588 names at 25 cents per name, $147.' At a large estimate it contained 159 folios, for which the maximum legal charge would be 20 cents per folio, or $31.80.

"The work was actually worth about $10.00, being equivalent to 17 pages of the Great Register.

"The absurdity of this charge is made evident by the printer's bill of $68.75 for printing fifty copies of it, and by his own bill of the previous year at exactly one-fifth the rate of this, or 5 cents per name.

"But the most surprising claim, for disregard of law and contempt for appearances, is shown in his bill of September, 1875, itemized thus: 'Making triplicate copies of the Military list, 210 folios, at 50 cents per folio, $105.' This was one of the duties of the Clerk of the Board, paid for by salary; but admitting it a legal charge, the number of folios could not exceed 72; the highest legal rate per folio was 20 cents, which would reduce the bill to $14.40. As proof that this is fairly estimated, it is merely necessary to state that since the abolition of the fee system, in 1878, this same service cost just $13.00. For all items of this character discovered, reference is made to Schedule A.

"Under the statute requiring a deposit with the Clerk for security of fees, he still holds, as shown by the record, moneys in cases now closed, in which the balances unearned are due the parties making such deposit.

"It would be advisable to ascertain if the county is liable for these sums, and if so, take steps to recover them for payment to the person entitled thereto."

SHERIFF'S OFFICE.

They reported "the absence of a few books as required by law, and a generally loose and confused manner of keeping accounts. The receipts were, in 1874, $5,722.50; in 1875, $8.539.69; in 1876, $9,463.32; in 1877, $6,019.58; and in 1878, $7,803.79.

"A very large item of revenue to the Sheriff is the mileage paid by the county. The rate per mile was evidently fixed when the facilities for travel were very meager. The rate can only be altered by the Legislature; but as it has been the custom for a long time to charge full mileage for the travel of papers by mail into the hands of deputies for service, we submit that such mileage is illegal, and the Board (of Supervisors) has it in its power to disallow the same. Also in the matter of miles 'actually traveled' if the Board should establish distances throughout the county and insist upon the bills for mileage being so particular that mistakes could be detected, much might be saved to the county. As the county is obliged to reimburse the Sheriff for necessary expenses incurred in the transportation of prisoners, vouchers for said expenses should be insisted on where practicable.

They also recommended that the Sheriff should be required to itemize in charges presented to the Board.

They also found that he made charges for preparing the "delinquent list," and for attending night sessions of the court, charging for full per diem, which was believed to be illegal.

"The Collector, after settlement with the Auditor, under Section 3,753, Political Code, is not prompt in paying the money over to the Treasurer, sometimes a month elapsing. The law for collecting licenses is not adequate to the purpose. The Collector assesses the license and collects it, hence there is no check upon the thorough manner in which it should be done. The Assessor should report a complete list of persons liable to pay license, payment to be made to the Collector. Some difficulty and confusion exists in consequence of a printed license for three months being used for a longer term; the alteration by the Collector being good so far as the purchaser is concerned; but to secure a correct accounting, the purchaser should be required to get the sanction of the Auditor to such alteration, who must immediately debit the Collector in the license account.

"In the matter of delinquent poll taxes, a list of which is submitted by the Assessor, there seems to be no efficient check upon the same after they go to the Collector. The office being a fee office, the collection of fees is a personal matter, and we notice that to a considerable extent they are not collected. This favoritism, however generous it may appear on the surface, is really indulged at the public cost, for if the fees that are collected be sufficient to remunerate services rendered to those who pay, as well as to those who do not pay, it is evident that they are fixed at figures above their worth. When a license is sold, a fee of $1.00 is received by the Sheriff, one-half of which belongs to the county. This fee, in place of being paid directly to the Treasurer, when the license taxes are so paid, is given the Auditor, and by him turned over to the Treasurer. No receipt is given by the Auditor, nor is any entry of payment made by the Sheriff, and as a natural result of this careless method, an item of $23.00, due in July, 1878, has not reached the Treasury. The Sheriff is the official legally responsible until proof of payment is made.

"We gave as much time to the Sheriff's office as was practicable, but do not feel satisfied regarding it. Many items occur in his bills which seem to us illegal. Some of them were passed upon by the District Attorney, at the time, and certified to by him as correct; others of the same nature, without any change in the law, are declared illegal. As the question as to all of these charges is one of construction of the law, we forbear any opinion respecting them, and would recommend that the District Attorney examine, back to a period to be designated, all the charges in his bills."

ASSESSOR.

They reported that there were unpaid taxes to the following amounts:—

On the assessment roll of 1874, $3,655.68; 1875, $1,848.09; 1876, $1,118.13; 1877, $1,948.50.

"The greater part of these delinquencies can alone occur, through defective assessment, or neglect of duty on the part of the Collector or Assessor. The law clothes the Assessor with ample power to collect all taxes not secured by real estate, with the sole exception of poll taxes, assessed to persons having no property capable of being discovered for assess-

ment, and makes it his duty to so collect them. Yet both poll and personal property taxes, to a large amount not so secured, have been returned unpaid by the Assessor, although the very items of property, from which by law he is directed to make the tax, are enumerated. Others have been so returned on the ground that they were liens upon realty sufficient to secure the tax, and that he, therefore, could not legally collect, but so thin and shadowy are these liens that he did not and could not describe the real estate definitely enough to enable the Collector to put it up at tax sale.

"The law directs a description of the lands by metes and bounds, or other descriptions sufficient to identify it, and it is unreasonable to suppose that this rule is not to be followed in all cases where the tax is to be secured by lands, for as the object of the law is the collection of taxes, it should not be strained in construction to defeat itself!

RECORDS.

"The records of the county are generally in good condition, though for some of them, as for instance 'Indexes,' sufficient care has not been exercised to obtain for books so constantly handled an enduring material and strength of binding. We notice that the alphabet is nearly exhausted in the designation of the books for deeds. For a county of limited transactions, such as this, the accumulation of records is unnecessarily large.

"The Recorder should select his deputies with a view to their efficiency in the service to be rendered the county in the strictest sense.

"Too much importance cannot be attached to the necessity of securing legible but compact writing. To the casual observer this may seem of little importance, but a calculation will show that if a deed is made to spread over two or three pages of record, when it could, by a competent person, be put even more legibly, into half the space, not only would it be economy, pecuniarily considered, but of room as well. This matter has forced itself long since into communities older than ours, and we urge the careful attention of the Board to this subject.

ELECTIONS, ETC.

"We note that recently the transmission of election returns has been by mail; this is a great saving over the old way of messengers, and we trust our anxiety for early returns may be satisfied by individual effort, rather than a return to the old custom.

"The cost of elections in this county is enormous; for every vote cast in 1875, the county paid 31 1-5 cents; in 1877, 30½ cents; and at the election of Delegates in June, 1878, 35⅛ cents. As specimens of exorbitant charges for services rendered, we refer to the bills presented by the officers of election at the two precincts in this city, and the Hope Precinct allowed July 3, 1878. The full amount was not allowed, to be sure, but by reference to Sec. 15,241, 'Hittell,' vol. 2, it will appear that the Supervisors, in cutting down, did not come within the law. It would seem from the law that where there were to be two elections in one year, as the present for instance, care should be taken that the officers of the first election do not get for their services all, or nearly all, that the Board can appropriate for the year.

COURTS.

"The cost to the county for all expenses pertaining to courts has averaged over one thousand dollars ($1,039.43) per month for the last five years; most of this expense is regulated by statutes, but a portion of it is necessarily left to the discretion of the Judges of Courts of Record, and in some instances to Justices, as for instance, 'interpreting.' The amount paid for this service is inordinately large, but with one exception, and in that case the interpreter was a Chinamen, the maximum amount provided by law has been allowed, and the bills of one interpreter seem to have finally become so much a part of the necessary expense attending examinations before a Justice, that the certificate of the Justice rarely accompanies them. The remedy for this is in the hands of the Board, by rejecting all claims unaccompanied by certificates of Judge, showing his allowance in each case. The present system of fees to Justices and Constables is prolific in arrests and examinations. That there is any connivance between them, we do not believe, but the fact remains that many arrests and examinations occur, which serve not at all as a terror to evil doers, but only to put fees into the pockets of the officers. We notice that in some other counties, Los Angeles being nearest to us, the Justices are paid a salary, the effect of which is that where a complaint is made, he is not influenced in the least, pecuniarily, but strictly whether justice requires it to be pursued. The above cost, which can be demonstrated, together with the cost to individuals which cannot be demonstrated but only surmised, makes an amount somewhat appalling for a community which is not notoriously litigious.

HOSPITAL.

"The expenditure for the relief of the indigent sick is out of all proportion to the cost of living in this county, which is accounted for, in part, by the manner in which bills for said relief and care have been allowed.

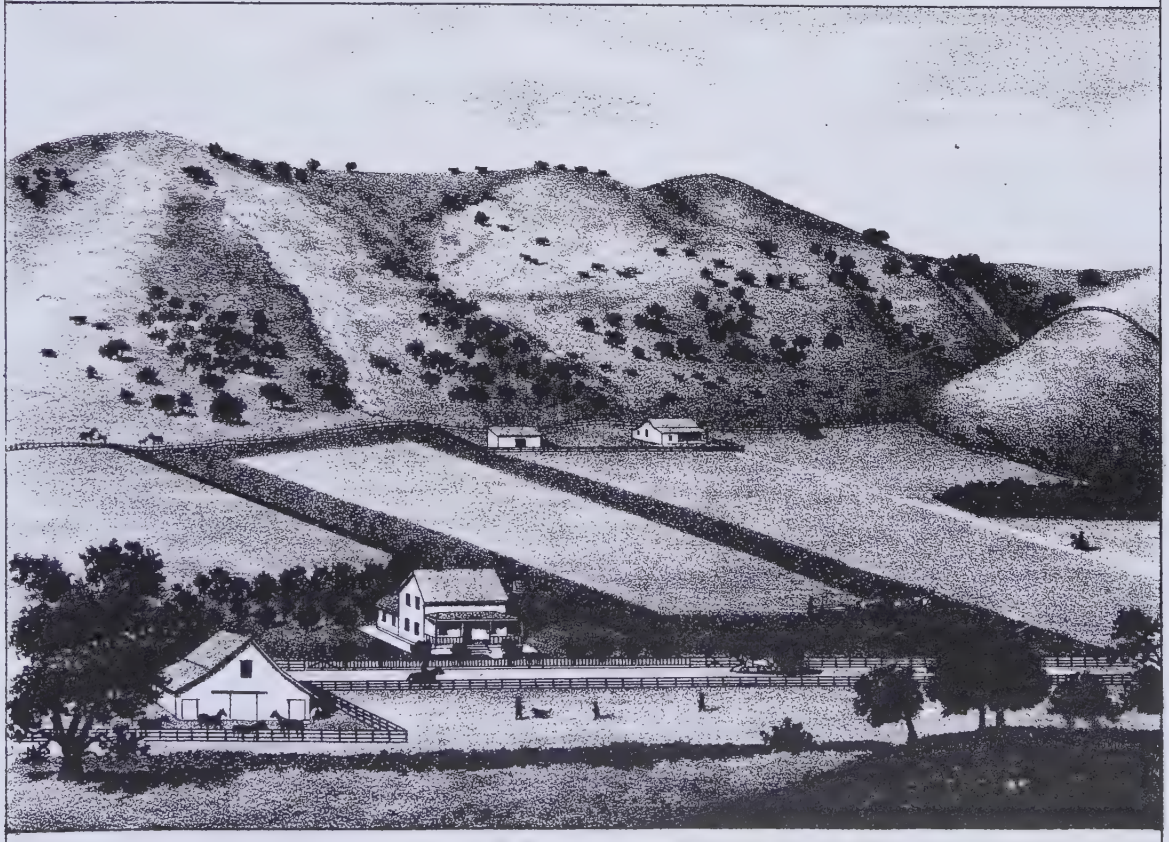
"Persons receiving county aid have been paid twice for the same month; bills allowed which have neither been sworn to nor certified; other bills allowed in full where the County Physician has rejected a part, and in one case, one S. Hunter was allowed $1.00 per day for his board as 'an indigent sick man,' for eight days, and paid $6.00 for watching with a sick person during the same eight days. The expense of maintaining a pauper per month averaged, in 1874, $22.58; in 1875, $23.07; in 1876, $25.85; in 1877, $30.81, and in 1878, $23.87.

"The hospital, as appears by the register of the keeper, commenced to receive patients in August, 1876, and the average cost per pauper per month therein was, for the balance of 1876, $58.04; for 1877, $55.81; for 1878, $35.77; while for the same period outside of the hospital the cost was, respectively, $22.30, $20.55, and $18.73. Even if we deduct from the cost of maintenance in the hospital, the interest on the bonds issued for its purchase, it shows the average cost per pauper to have been, in 1876, $37.92: in 1877, $40.66; and in 1878, $22.95, forcing the conclusion that it would be economy, even now, to close the hospital, and revert to the former system of relief.

ROADS.

"Our roads have cost on the average, for the last five years, $20,271.79 each year, which includes amount raised under Act of 1876, and amount of road polls worked out. Sec. 2663, Political Code, provides that 'this property road tax . . . must be collected and turned over to the County Treasurer for the use of the road districts from which it is

J. F. DINWIDDIE'S STORE & HALL, LOMPOC, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF J. R. STONE, TINAQUAIC RANCHO, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

respectively collected.' It seems to have been the habit of the Board of Supervisors to divide the whole tax receipt between the three townships upon the basis of a computation made several years ago. We examined only the years 1877 and 1878, and find that in 1877 the First Township received $1,564 more than it was entitled to; the Second Township and Third Township not getting their quota by $577 and $987 respectively. In 1878 the First Township received $2,070.90 in excess; the Second Township received $40.91 in excess, and the Third Township not getting its proportion into $2,111.81.

"The county has collected a property road tax from the inhabitants of the city of Santa Barbara, but has not collected a road poll tax; nor has it ever expended a dollar within the limits of the city. As, in the section (2663) above referred to, it is the intent of the law-makers that the locality assessed for road purposes should receive the benefit therefrom, the county has either erred in levying the tax, or wrongfully withheld the money collected from 'use where collected,' and if the right exists to tax property in the city, why not collect road poll taxes?

"On page 368, Supervisors' Minutes, is an order to the effect that the District Attorney and City Attorney make up a case, upon this question, and submit it to the District Court. We learn that no such case was submitted, for the reason that the city withdrew its claim for exemption from taxation. Upon our request that a thorough examination be made of the whole matter, the District Attorney has given us a written opinion to the effect that the city cannot be taxed for road purposes by the county. (See schedule D.)

"We respectfully submit that, to simplify the Assessment Roll—and as the inhabitants are quite accustomed to being taxed for road purposes—the city of Santa Barbara be created a road district and the Street Commissioner of said city be made the road overseer; the money, of course, not to go into the City Treasury, but into the County Treasury, for 'the use of the district from which it is collected.' This could not be objectionable to the tax-payer in the city, as he would be more than compensated for the road poll tax levied, by the reduction in the rate of the municipal levy. As the road overseer is accountable only in a general way, care should be exercised to obtain men for that position who are best qualified for the most economical disbursement of the funds.

SOURCES OF REVENUE.

"In the following tables are recapitulated the receipts of revenue from the sources enumerated:—

	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.
Taxes on Property	$105,306 12	$125,068 13	$81,110 41	$84,005 99
Polls for School Purposes	1,881 00	3,301 00	2,444 00	2 226 00
Polls for Road Purposes	3,520 00	3,380 00	2,254 00	3,700 00
School Lands Sold	5,970 10	3,969 64	2,634 22	1,725 33
Licenses	3,321 00	3,589 50	4,026 50	4,093 00
All Other Sources	265 98	716 45	1,023 12	3,594 60
Total	$120,264 20	$140,024 72	$93,532 25	$99,344 92

	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.
Court Expenses	$16,573 76	$12,8?7 63	$11,36? 36	$13,2? 7 33
Roads	15,151 77	29,187 52	22,671 52	20,521 48
Relief	5,628 88	6,965 29	6,178 43	5,181 67
Schools (aside from sch'l houses)	26,281 18	26,828 08	32,453 65	30,152 83
Revenue Expenses	8,473 85	9,655 03	8,932 28	9,032 55
General County Expense	9,593 69	13,307 78	8,727 05	10,?05 17
Bonds Paid	4,200 00	2,000 00	.....	2,300 00
Interest on Bonds	4,319 00	5,025 00	5,895 00	5,759 27
Paid into State Treasury (net)	23,246 48	21,138 63	11,495 43	3,116 65
Total	$113,468 61	$126,984 96	$107,703 72	$99,976 95

"Of these sums there have been paid into the State Treasury, and expended for local purposes during the years enumerated, the amounts detailed, as shown above.

"There was also expended in 1876, in the construction of the jail and purchase and fitting up of the hospital, the further sum of $20,000, obtained by sale of bonds.

"The objects for which local government is instituted are four in number: The administration of justice, the maintenance of roads, the relief of the poor, and the education of the youth.

"The revenue for local wants is directly or indirectly intended to carry these into effect. Referring to the table, it is seen that the cost of procuring and disbursing the revenues *alone* averages about nine per cent. of the whole. While this and the remaining items, except that part paid the State, are simply expenses incurred to secure these objects, they aggregate nearly one-half the amount directly expended upon them. In other words, to each dollar contributed by the tax-payers for these purposes, he adds about forty cents to get that dollar applied. In any business with which we are familiar, an expense account of this proportion would be fatal. Yet these items of expense do not cover the whole cost of transacting public business. The fees paid by individuals, amounting to no inconsiderable sum, must be included, and are here tabulated:—

	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.
Clerk's office	$6,012 35	$6,553 53	$6,238 89	$4,331 09	
Sheriff's office	606 01	2,106 44	3,329 05	1,401 82	$2,667 39
Total	$6,618 36	$8,659 97	$9,617 94	$5,732 91	$2,667 39

COUNTY INDEBTEDNESS.

"The indebtedness of the county is as follows:—

Of the issue of 1864, originally $21,300, there remains (bearing 7 per cent. interest)	$ 3,200 00
1872, Court House and Jail Bonds, 7 per cent., twenty years	50,000 00
1876, Jail and Hospital Bonds, 10 per cent., ten years	20,000 00

"Referring to the act authorizing the issuance of the Court House and Jail bonds, Section 6 obliges the Supervisors, beginning with "the year 1878, and annually thereafter until all of said bonds are redeemed," to levy a tax sufficient to pay 10 per cent. of the amount of said bonds then remaining unpaid; said tax when collected to be apportioned by the Treasurer to "Court House Bond Redemption Fund;" we find no such account opened on the Treasurer's books, nor any evidence that such a levy has been made.

"The issue of 1876, $20,000, matures all at one time, 1886, the law providing for no sinking fund. Thus we note that in the tax levy of 1885–86 under the law now in force, will have to be included the sum of $26,000 for the payment of the "Jail and Hospital" bonds and interest, and the installment of "Court House and Jail" bonds and interest. Owing to the large liability accruing in 1886, we would urge the necessity of procuring authority to extend payment of the "Jail and Hospital" bonds over, at least, four years. As the bonds bear a heavy rate of interest they could be economically anticipated, and the best way would be to issue new bonds for $16,000, maturing $4,000 annually. If this is done the levy for redemption and interest on funded indebtedness will be in 1877 about $8,400, in 1888 about $7,800, in 1889 about $7,200 and in 1890 about $6,700. There

will then remain of the funded indebtedness of the county maturing in 1892, the balance of the Court House and Jail bonds, amounting with interest to a little over $12,000.

"In examining the bills allowed in the disbursement of funds, raised by issuance of bonds, we are struck with the extravagance which pervades the most of them.

"It is in county affairs as in individual, money easily obtained goes as easily, and we believe we but touch a popular chord in suggesting that hereafter no indebtedness be incurred that cannot be paid for out of the current revenue.

"The examination of county matters was thorough, extending to every department of the records. All the charges and allowances were examined. Nearly a hundred over-charges were found in the accounts of H. P. Stone, amounting in four years to $1,816.03; not a great sum considering the amount of business transacted, but enough to show that there was a substantial reason for the general dissatisfaction with the management of county affairs. The Sheriff's accounts were also examined and many over-charges were found amounting to $532.05. The Assessors had charged several hundred dollars for extra work done which properly pertained to the office."

The Grand Jury took up the matter and harassed the delinquent officers to some extent, but no serious results followed. The report had the good effect to make the officers of future years give greater attention to the requirements of the law.

STATISTICS.

Tax rates for 1876:—

State purposes, 73½ cents. County purposes as follows: General Fund, 52½ cents; Hospital Fund, 13 cents; Road Fund, 20 cents; School Fund, 12 cents; Sinking and Interest Fund, 6 cents; Court House Bonds Fund, 4 cents; Jail and Hospital Fund, 4 cents; Total, $1.85

A special road tax of 75 cents on each $100 was levied in Townships Nos. 1 and 2.

TAX RATES FOR 1877.

State purposes, 63 cents. County purposes as follows: General Fund, 40 cents; Hospital Fund, 17 cents; Road Fund, 24½ cents; School Fund, 20 cents; Court House Bonds Fund, 6 cents; Jail and Hospital, 4½ cents; Salary Fund, 10 cents; Total, $1.85. Assessment Roll, $4,187,175.00. Total tax, $77,461.78.

TAX RATES FOR 1878.

State purposes, 55 cents. County purposes as follows: General Fund, 25 cents; Hospital Fund, 8 cents; Road Fund, 26 cents; School Fund, 17 cents; Court House Bonds Fund, 5 cents; Jail and Hospital, 5 cents; Salary Fund, 15 cents; Squirrel Fund, 5 cents; Total, $1.65.

TAX RATES, 1879.

State purposes, 62½ cents. County purposes as follows: General Fund, 40 cents; Hospital Fund, 9 cents; School Fund, 30 cents; Salary Fund, 23 cents; Court House and Redemption Bonds, 14½ cents; Jail and Hospital, 5 cents; Total, $1.85.

In Lompoc School District 40 cents was levied to pay off the bonds for school house.

ELECTION RETURNS FOR ADOPTION OF CONSTITUTION.

Precincts.	For.	Against.
Carpenteria	114	25
Montecito	60	63
Santa Barbara, 1st Precinct	165	106
" " 2d "	214	184
Hope	63	31
La Patera	87	48
Las Cruces	7	14
Lompoc	258	32
Ballard	14	11
Guadalupe	64	45
Los Alamos	15	26
Santa Maria	80	19
La Graciosa	36	8
Sisquoc	47	14
Total	1224	626

Majority, 598.

ELECTION RETURNS, 1879.

CANDIDATES.	Carpenteria.	Montecito.	Santa Barbara 1st Precinct.	Santa Barbara 2d Precinct.	Hope.	La Patera.	Las Cruces.	Lompoc.	Ballards.	Guadalupe.	Sisquoc.	Santa Maria.	Los Alamos.	Graciosa.	Santa Rita.	Total.
Governor—																
George C. Perkins	50	42	129	216	47	59	9	88	16	30	5	7	23	21	13	755
W. F. White	18	42	95	99	45	60	4	75	4	36	39	36	.	11	22	586
Hugh J. Glenn	76	46	53	121	17	17	25	146	11	69	17	48	25	15	3	689
Lieutenant Governor—																
John Mansfield	60	43	131	224	49	55	10	98	11	32	12	18	27	23	13	801
W. R. Andrus	25	49	96	104	43	59	2	77	4	39	38	46	7	11	22	627
D. C. Reed	34	2	11	21	4	3	12	59	1	14	..	22	.	6	3	192
Levi Chase	28	35	39	90	9	13	14	74	16	52	17	10	14	7	..	418
State Senator—																
Warren Chase	68	50	114	144	54	64	13	93	4	47	30	69	5	16	23	794
T. J. Holloway	13	30	30	54	5	10	12	23	10	45	27	12	6	8	1	286
E. H. Heacock	62	49	133	235	50	63	12	193	16	43	9	14	38	20	14	956
Members of Assembly—																
Milton Wason	116	88	205	304	97	107	11	242	9	91	34	81	22	24	30	1461
N. A. Covarrubias	27	35	68	124	12	31	26	64	22	39	33	13	25	23	5	550
Judge of Supreme Court—																
Eugene Fawcett	72	71	165	283	48	84	20	113	22	89	34	29	34	28	12	1104
R. M. Dillard	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4	..	..	..	5
W. C. Stratton	70	57	106	146	59	46	11	191	10	45	32	60	11	19	26	889
County Treasurer—																
J. B. Pierce	45	32	96	132	37	35	7	145	3	18	1	12	7	5	8	583
R. Abernathy	45	57	72	71	47	63	..	104	1	76	26	69	8	19	22	660
U. Yndart	53	61	107	228	25	39	29	61	27	43	41	13	34	23	8	792
County Clerk—																
J. M. Goode	16	26	34	54	34	30	..	39	1	34	30	48	47	17	19	389
A. B. Williams	75	62	104	208	28	53	29	132	28	68	34	22	37	18	12	910
E. M. Holt	52	42	139	174	46	58	6	135	3	35	1	25	6	10	7	742
Sheriff—																
M. Burke	57	63	137	255	43	65	28	137	28	59	22	14	36	21	10	975
Charles E. Sherman	87	66	142	179	65	76	10	174	4	78	46	81	13	26	28	1075
District Attorney—																
Thomas McNulta	32	25	93	117	39	50	8	98	3	27	3	25	6	22	8	556
J. H. Kincaid	97	68	154	272	61	65	17	157	19	49	36	57	21	21	25	1119
B. F. Thomas	15	34	29	45	9	24	13	55	9	61	28	12	21	4	5	364
Assessor—																
J. J. Elizalde	46	68	136	276	41	62	24	87	25	63	42	7	33	21	12	493
J. M. Garretson	91	61	138	154	63	75	13	223	5	71	25	35	14	24	22	1069
Surveyor—																
John Reed	62	44	128	215	48	53	9	95	8	33	11	9	20	33	11	769
G. W. Lewis	56	51	109	127	54	58	1	52	7	51	38	74	13	18	17	726
J. Friel	27	35	40	91	8	21	28	163	17	52	17	8	14	5	9	535
Superintendent of Schools—																
D. H. Trout	20	22	107	143	36	56	6	85	8	83	32	59	19	14	8	698
Daniel Lunt	6	23	53	74	32	35	2	52	1	1	2	20	9	5	7	322
G. E. Thurmond	118	84	116	220	40	51	29	174	23	52	32	16	21	28	33	1027
Coronor—																
E. W. Crooks	97	89	127	194	48	64	10	98	9	34	11	13	25	21	13	853
H. J. Finger	45	40	150	234	61	72	24	205	23	102	55	78	23	22	25	1159

Supervisor, 1st District—J. Mayhew, 242; J. M. Short, 694.

CHAPTER XXIX.

RECENT EVENTS.

New Proprietors—Tax-payers on $5,000 and Upwards—Conventions in 1880—Democratic—U. Yndart—Greenback—C. E. Sherman—Republican—David P. Hatch—Joseph M. Garretson—The Assassination of Theodore M. Glancey—Circumstances—Responsibility of Society—The Murder—Public Opinion—The Trials and Acquittal—Life of Theodore M. Glancey—Road Fund—Official Distances—Consolidation of County Offices—J. M. Andonaegui—The Garfield Obsequies—Art Loan Exhibition—Floral Exhibitions—Job V. Kimber—Supervisor Districts—I. K. Fisher—Conventions in 1882—Sewerage—Fruit Canning—Railroads—General Conclusions—George P. Tebbetts—Religious Affairs.

THE list of prominent tax-payers has been given from time to time, to show the great changes in the ownership of lands. One after another of the old proprietors dropped out of the list, until in 1880 scarce a dozen of the old families are found in it for $5,000 or upwards. There are some, however, who have adopted the American habit of gathering in all they can, and hold their own and somewhat more.

TAX-PAYERS ON $5,000 OR MORE IN 1880.

Andonagua, J. M.	$ 16,685
Adam, W. L.	16.905
Arrellanes, L.	15,187
Ashley, Mary A.	37,850
Adam, F., and Hollister, W. W.	24,511
Austin, N. P.	5,165
Alemany, J. S., Bishop	110,566
Banning, Mrs. M. H.	12,095
Bell, John S.	53,276
Coyle, Peter, heirs of	6,977
Cuesta, R. de la	26,642
Cooper, Ellwood	44,081
Cordero, Estanislaus	8,440
Careaga & Harris	63,239
Cebrian, J. C.	24.150
Christy & Wise	65,897
Chamberlain ——	32,400
Cartire, Leon	8,238
Cadwell, O. N.	5,234
Blackburn, J. A.	5,041
Bank, Santa Barbara Co. National	8,740
Boeseke & Edwards	8,000
Bank, Nat. Gold, of Santa Barbara	11,656
Brinkerhoff, heirs of	10,277
Buel, R. T. (personal)	10,205
Burton, L. T.	70,843
Burton, J. B.	8,180
Dimmick, L. N.	13,834
Dewlaney, Wm.	5,995
Dibblee, Dibblee, & Hollister	90,137
Dibblee, T. B.	17,200
Dibblee & Dibblee	101,943
Edgar, Matilde F.	5,115
Effett, A. & Co.	6,055
Elizalde, M. Y.	20,780
Estrada, J. A.	13.183
Eddy, Wm. M.	34,738
Fessenden, Thomas	12,010
Franklin, R. G.	5,237
Farren, Charles	5,077
Fressius & Hernster	11,622
Fernald, Charles	20,840
Foster, J. G.	6,193
Gutierrez, B.	5,047
Garland, A.	14,690
Gilchrist, S. W.	7,575
Gonzales, R.	6,491
Goldtree, I.	15,349
Garland & Noble	9,005
Guerra, Pablo de la	12,550
Guerra, Conception de la	6,777
Greenwell, W. E.	31,784
Gorham & Co.	6,225
Hayne, W. A., Sr	5,535
Holland, A.	9,935
Heath, Russell	26,920
Hollister, A. G.	10,946
Hollister, J. H.	13,291
Hibernian L. and S. Society	56,678
Hall, F. B.	6,120
Hope, Delia	58,776
Harris, B.	7,810
Hollister, W. W.	231,368
Hartnell, Teresa	36,293
Jack, Mrs. R. E.	12,051
Kellog, P. E.	8,560
Keeler, T. U.	5,820
Knap, Mrs. E. M.	5,020
Kifer, Prellage, heirs of	8,260
Kinney, J. A.	13,287
Kruse, E.	5,495
Kaiser, L. M. & Co.	19,097
Lewis, Henry	5,933
Lane, M. H.	5,339
Le Roy, Theodore	104,162
Lillard & Cutlett	5,530
Laughlin, H. J. &. Co.	7,891
Lompoc Valley Land Company	5,650
Mascard, José	10,500
Miller, Isaac	5,137
Mora, Francisco	14,489
Moore, Thomas W.	25,627
Mills, D. O.	9,718
More, H. H. & A. P.	93,020
Murphy, P. W.	35,366
Mission Water Company	12,660
Mahe, Gustave	30,063
Moss, Charles	22,614
McCurdy, A. L.	14,948
Naphtaly, Joseph	24,168
Newhall, H. M.	49,593
Oreña. Gaspar	99,573
Ogan, James S.	5,147
Orella, Bruno	28,225
Peralta, ——, heirs of	14,922
Pierce, H. &. W.	61,853
Packard, A.	18,185
Point Sal Wharf Company	8,527
Rynerson & Son	6,560
Rudolph & Son	7,780
Rice, J. H.	6,256
Ryon, H. N.	10,337
Regents' University of California	50,000
Schiappapietra, A.	5,491
Shaw, Mrs. E. J.	7,680
Spencer, F.	6,755
Simpson, Robert	5,865
Strong, Charles R.	5,425
Santa Cruz Island Company	55,296
Shaw, J. B.	21,360
Santa Barbara Hotel Company	8,000
Stevens, A. T.	5,690
Sexton, Joseph	9,195
Savings and Loan Society	41,525
Stone, R.	45,114
Sutton, O. P., and others	21,270

Stow, S. P.	36,249
Sturgis, William	12,860
Stow, Mrs. S. P.	14,280
San Francisco Savings Union	86,634
Thompson, D. W.	14,475
Villa, James	9,650
White, A. S. A.	9,245
Weldon, S. R.	10,201
Wickenden, Fred	14,781
Wigmore & Sage	7,374
Young, L.	8,197
Zubala, Annie	5,639
Zubala, Pedro	6,532

SUMMARY FOR 1880.

Total of property	$5,507,727
Deductions on account of mortgage	769,668
Money	38,634
Personal Property	1,306,834
Value of improvements on town lots	515,580
Value of city and town lots	489,350
Real estate other than city and town	2,785,554
Improvements thereon	339,920

TAX RATES FOR 1880.

State Fund	$ .64

COUNTY.

General Fund	.30
Hospital Fund	.10
School Fund	.24
Road Fund	.35
Salary Fund	.17
Court House and Redemption Fund	.10
Interest Fund	.06
Jail and Hospital Bonds Fund	.04
Total	$2.00

CONVENTIONS.

Democratic Convention, September 10, 1880.—Colonel Heath, Chairman. Delegates:—

Carpenteria—William Anderson, W. Richardson, Thomas Collis.

Montecito—W. A. Haynes, J. J. Ellis.

Santa Barbara (Lower Precinct)—B. F. Thomas, A. Davis, E. Rundell.

Santa Barbara (Upper Precinct)—A. A. Boyce, N. A. Covarrubius, J. J. Eddleman, Russel Heath, W. J. Tilley, R. B. Ord.

Hope—George M. Williams, William Lavies.

La Patera—A. W. Den.

Las Cruces—Edwards Arrellanes.

Lompoc—John Dockery, Charles Irwin, L. Friel.

Santa Rita—W. B. Holland (proxy for R. Machin).

Ballards—R. de la Cuesta (proxy for D. Oreña).

Los Alamos—John S. Bell.

Sisquoc—J. C. Freeman, W. J. J. Foxen.

Guadalupe—J. H. Rice, M. Zederman, J. W. Hudson (proxy for T. B. Jamison).

The candidates nominated were: For Superior Judge, R. M. Dillard; Sheriff, T. B. Jamison; County Clerk, A. B. Williams; County Treasurer, U. Yndart.

The *Press* commended all the candidates as good men.

U. YNDART.

Ulpiano Yndart, the Treasurer of Santa Barbara County, was born in the city of Fuenterrabia, Province of Guipuscoa, Spain, April 2, 1828, his parents being Norbirto J. Yndart and Carmen (Arbura) Yndart, both now deceased. Remaining in his native country until the age of sixteen, he was there educated with the intention of pursuing a commercial course of life. He was then offered, which he accepted, a position in a commercial house in the city of Mexico, and left home for that country. The news of the discovery of gold in California reached Mexico in 1848, and, as in other parts of the world, all the people of life and enterprise, who could, were

U. YNDART.

soon preparing to go to the promising land. The young clerk in Mexico was one of these, and early in 1849 he went to Acapulco, and in May of that year, in company with his uncle, the owner of the brig *Keoneana*, sailed for California. In the following June they arrived at the port of San Pedro, where he disembarked and took up his residence in the city of Los Angeles. There he established a commercial house, which he maintained for a period of five years, when, believing the business of stock-raising the more profitable, disposed of his mercantile establishment in Los Angeles and purchased and stocked with cattle the Rancho Najoqui, in Santa Barbara County. Upon this rancho he remained and prospered until the year 1864, which was so fatal to the stock growers of California. In 1862, '63 and '64 little or no rain fell in Southern California; the most fertile plains became dry and barren as the sandy desert, and nearly all the stock that depended upon grazing perished. This drouth culminated in 1864, a year ever to be remembered by the farmers of California then

GENERAL MERCHANDISE STORE & POST OFFICE
OF GOODWIN & BRYANT SANTA MARIA STA BARBARA CO. CAL.

RESIDENCE, FEED & LIVERY STABLE OF R.D. COOK,
CENTRAL CITY, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

FASHION STABLE' J. W. HUDSON PROPR. GUADALUPE SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

STORE & AGENCY OF WELLS FARGO & CO'S EXPRESS, KREIDEL & FLEISHER,
CENTRAL CITY, STA MARIA VALLEY, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

RESIDENCE OF S. P. STOW GOLETA, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

RESIDENCE, BUSINESS PLACE & CRUSHING MILLS OF REUBEN HART,
CENTRAL CITY, STA MARIA VALLEY, STA BARBARA CO. CAL.

in business. Among the many affected was the subject of this sketch, whom it left financially ruined.

In 1864 Mr. Yndart was elected Treasurer of Santa Barbara County, but this office he resigned to accept the position of manager of the business of John Temple, in the county of Los Angeles. After the death of Mr. Temple he returned to Santa Barbara, where he has since dwelt, occupying many important positions of public trust. In 1867 he was elected a member of the Town Council of Santa Barbara, and was unanimously chosen by the Board its Secretary and Treasurer. This position he retained until 1870. At the first election after the incorporation of the city of Santa Barbara he was chosen City Collector, and re-elected each year until 1877, when he was elected County Treasurer, and re-elected in 1879. Besides the high positions to which he has been elected by the people, he was appointed Notary Public in 1869, and continually re-appointed at the expiration of his term until the present time. During these years Mr. Yndart has been a consistent Democrat, prominent and active in his party and exerting a powerful influence over its members. Born and raised in the Catholic faith, he has always been a strict observer of its rights and a liberal contributor to its support. Genial and pleasant in society, and affable in his intercourse with his fellowmen, he has rendered himself exceedingly popular where known and particularly happy in his family relations. Mr. Yndart was married, August 28, 1856, to Feliciana Yndart, daughter of Captain José Domingo Yndart and Josefa Rodriguez, in the Mission of Santa Ynez, Santa Barbara County, by the Rev. Cipriano Rubio, priest of the Mission. Doña Feliciana died in the city of Los Angeles, November 30, 1865, leaving one daughter, who is now the wife of James Maguire and resides in Santa Barbara. José Domingo Yndart, the father of Doña Feliciana, was Captain of the brig *Keoneana*, sailing and trading between the ports of Mexico, Chili and California long before the latter came under the flag of the United States, and was the same vessel that brought Mr. Yndart to this State.

On the 30th of October, 1868, he was again married by the now Very Rev. James Vila, Vicar-General of the Diocese of Monterey and Los Angeles, to Maria Antonia de la Guerra, daughter of Francisco de la Guerra and Ascencion Sepulveda, both residents of California, and granddaughter of José de la Guerra y Noriega. By this marriage there are three children. José de la Guerra y Noriega, at the time of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, was the eldest of the foreign born residents of California, coming here in 1801 from Mexico, where he had occupied a position as an officer in the army, when Mexico was under the dominion of Spain. He died in February, 1858. Don Francisco de la Guerra, father of Doña Maria Antonia, and son of José de la Guerra y Noriega, was one of the Commissioners who negotiated with Fremont the Treaty of Cahuenga, in January, 1847, after the entry of the forces of Commodore Stockton and General Kearney into Los Angeles, by which hostilities were suspended and the future status of California left to the result of the war then waging between the United States and Mexico.

The Greenback Convention was held in Santa Barbara, September 11, 1880. Delegates:—

Santa Rita—Dr. A. F. Childs.

Santa Barbara—Upper Precinct, R. O. Hunt, I. B. Pierce, F. A. Moore, J. C. Hume, J. A. Blood, Jr.

Santa Barbara (Lower Precinct)—T. B. Curley, J. A. Cleale, Richard Dowell, D. H. Russell.

Carpenteria—J. A. Blood, Sr., Melvin Snow.

Sisquoc—N. H. Wood.

Hope—Marion Lloyd, C. A. Storke.

Lompoc—J. Roofe, E. C. Kelly, C. Sullivan, William Jackson.

Montecito—J. L. Barker, Walter Conklin.

Pine Grove—J. R. Norris.

La Patera—E. Callet, H. H. Kosler, Chas. Brocklesly.

Santa Maria—Walter Elliot, J. F. Holloway.

Los Alamos, Ballards and Guadalupe not represented.

Resolutions deploring the growth of monied aristocracy, the degeneracy of the Democratic and Republican parties, producing vicious and corrupt legislation, demanding payment of the public debt in greenbacks, denouncing the *Débris* Bill; also recommending that the W. C. P. fuse with the Greenback party, and act with it, were passed.

Candidates—Superior Judge, W. C. Stratton; Sheriff, C. E. Sherman, Santa Barbara; County Clerk, J. M. Burch, Santa Rita; District Attorney, J. H. Kincaid; Treasurer, J. A. Blood; Surveyor, G. W. Lewis; Coroner, J. H. Finger.

CHARLES E. SHERMAN.

The people are wont to take up from among themselves those who, by energetic industry, fair dealing, and success in business matters, demonstrate their ability to manage public affairs. Mr. Sherman is a native of Iowa, born in 1836, though he might well pass for a younger man by ten years, so well preserved, or, rather, so well did nature organize his frame that the responsibilities of middle life press so lightly that youth still claims his allegiance. He has been known for years as the successful butcher whose extensive works were situated up the Sycamore Cañon, where he has had his place of business. Mr. Sherman is not a chronic office-seeker, though, undoubtedly, he felt pleased and even flattered, as any one would at being elected to the position of Sheriff by such a handsome majority. In public and private he ever evinces the same regard for the feelings of others, and even in his official business, while dealing with criminals, never forgets the amenabilities of the gentlemen. He is distantly related to the Shermans of Ohio, and when genealogy was more studied

and valued than at present, a connection was traced to the Royal Sherman family of Connecticut, though in the rush of business incident to the lives of men of such energy the details of the relation have been lost. Mr. Sherman may reasonably look for still higher position at the hands of his fellow-citizens.

Republican Convention, September 14,.1880. Delegates:—

Carpenteria—J. M. Smith, E. H. Pierce, Juan Rodriguez.

Montecito—E. B. Hull, O. A. Stafford, L. Conklin.

Santa Barbara—First Ward, G. C. Welch, C. H. Streeter and W. Haverly one vote; Second Ward, J. N. Sweetzer, S. Bisbee, C. E. Huse, J. T. Richards, W. G. Sproul, David Greenlee; Third Ward, E. F. Rogers, F. N. Gutierrez, W. R. Thompson, J. A. Maguire, Mortimer Cook; Fourth Ward, A. C. Rynerson, John Dunshee, George P. Tebbetts, D. W. Thompson, B. Gutierrez; Fifth Ward, Paul R. Wright, J. J. Perkins.

Hope Precinct—J. Mayhew, E. Billington.

La Patera—E. C. Durfee, G. H. Roderhaver, D. Culver.

Lompoc—G. W. Frick, George Roberts, W. H. Austin, L. Landsell, C. L. Saunders.

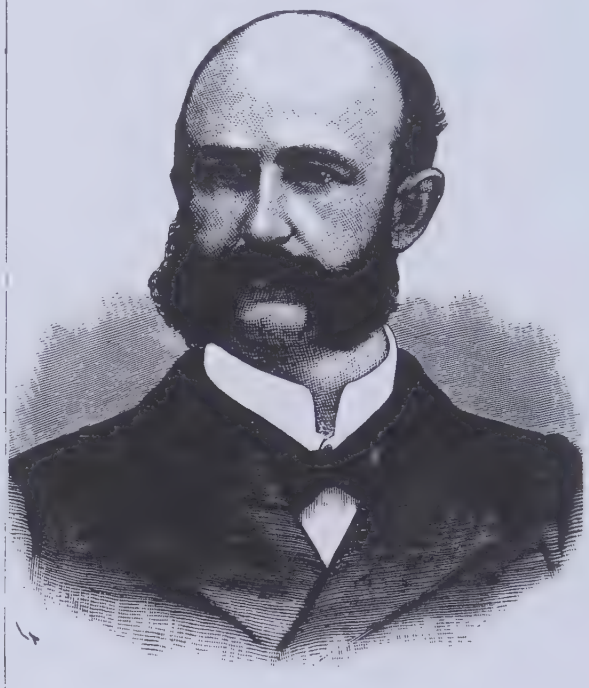
Guadalupe—H. J. Laughlin, C. H. Clark.

Ballards—W. E. Harvey.

Las Cruces—R. J. Broughton.

Resolutions were passed reaffirming the early principles of the party, the payment of the national debt, and calling for greater protection to Republican voters of the Southern States, and a greater diffusion of education among all classes.

The candidates nominated were: For Superior Judge, D. P. Hatch; Sheriff, R. J. Broughton; County Clerk, C. A. Thompson; District Attorney, Clarence Gray; County Treasurer, Benigno Gutierrez; Coroner, A. Ruiz; County Surveyor, John Reed.



All of the Northern States have furnished a portion of the population for Santa Barbara County. The Maine Yankee jostles the Michigander or the Minnesotian, and the Pennsylvanian and native of Ohio, as well as those of the other States, all dropped into this pleasant corner to stay, and are making farms and building houses with the intention of making themselves comfortable and getting rich, if possible.

D. P. Hatch was born, November 22, 1846, on what is known as Kent's Hill, in Dresden, Maine. His parents were of English descent, though one of his remote ancestors was of German origin. His family had generally followed farming, but the younger portion of the family had revolted against an occupation which presented nothing better for the future than a constant war with frost, snow, ice, and granite rocks, which makes up, to a great extent, farming in the State of Maine. At the age of sixteen he went to Boston to learn a trade, but, his health failing, he returned home. The symptoms of consumption became so apparent that his family determined to have him spend a period in the forests camping and hunting. At the age of eighteen he went to the Rangeley Lakes and Dead River, where he commenced trapping, hunting, and fishing, with such good success that he not only restored his health, but became an athlete in person. The business

suited him so well that he determined upon removing to the far West, to make hunting a profession. This was the result of an intense love of nature in the guise of woodland, lake, river, and mountain, a taste or love which led Thoreau to abandon society and take to the woods—which leads such men as Muir to abandon libraries and the luxuries of cities to wander in the frozen regions of Alaska, or climb such places as Mounts Whitney and Lyell. He was turned from the Rocky Mountain life only by the urgent solicitations of his mother, who induced him to attend the Wesleyan Seminary, from which institution he graduated in 1871. After this he spent some time in the Michigan Law School at Ann Arbor, which he left in February, 1872. From thence he went to Saint Paul, Minnesota, where he finished his apprenticeship to the law in the office of Bigelow, Flanders & Clark. He was admitted to practice in the Superior Courts, March 28, 1872, and was soon after appointed City Attorney. The same year he was elected District Attorney for Otter Tail County, which position he held until March, 1875, when he resigned and came to California, making Santa Barbara his home. Here he soon acquired a respectable practice. He was appointed City Attorney in April, 1880. In the autumn of the same year he was nominated by the Republican party to the position of Judge of the Superior Court, to which position he was elected the following November. Judge Hatch is of a judicial turn of mind, and weighs evidence without prejudice. He is a pleasant and sensible, but not brilliant speaker, candor and good sense being his prominent traits. He is a safe counselor, and is likely to fall into an extensive and remunerative practice. He is married, his wife, who was Miss Ida Stephens, being, like himself, a native of Maine. His love of nature, acquired, or rather developed, in the woods of Maine, finds an outlet in the keeping of bees, which he has pursued as a diversion with his law studies.

JOSEPH M. GARRETSON.

The view of his place given in this work indicates a man of cultivated tastes and a lover of nature in all its forms—trees, orchards, and animals. He was born in 1836, in the State of Indiana, of sturdy, industrious, and honest stock, and has done credit to his family by his straightforward and honest career since a resident of this State. He has held several important and responsible offices, having been twice elected to the position of County Assessor. He is a clear-headed, common-sense man, or as a Western man would say, has no foolishness about him, but gets at the gist of a subject without circumlocution. He is comfortably and pleasantly fixed in life, with enough of worldly goods to insure him against want, but not enough to provoke the envy of his neighbors.

THE ASSASSINATION OF THEODORE M. GLANCEY.

This was one of those crimes which, from the position of the parties concerned, and from the principles involved, affected society at large in its responsibilities and consequences. When the news flashed over the wires that an editor had been slain for an act done in the line of duty, an expression of horror arose from the whole community. Editors have been slain before for words or sentiments uttered in print. We have the killing of Gilbert by Denver, in a duel, for ridiculing the procession of the emigrant relief party; of Mansfield, who was shot by Taber, at Stockton, and others which might be mentioned. In this instance, Glancey had no personal animosity, having been in Santa Barbara but a short time. Gray had an unsavory record, running through a period of twenty years or more, which will have to be related to some extent, as well as the circumstances of which the final crime was the logical sequence.

CIRCUMSTANCES.

Those who have read carefully the previous history of Santa Barbara, will have remarked from the first the presence of a rough element in the population, which was at all times ready to override law and justice in their projects for political or other objects. Many of the class of people who were reckoned among the opponents of law and order in an early day, had become the nucleus of a political power in later times. The gamblers and sporting men generally, with the habitues of saloons, formed the solid basis of this element. Altogether, their number would not exceed two hundred, and in early days, perhaps only as many dozens. This was not a ruling element; but when held together, was formidable, as holding in many instances the balance of power.

Clarence Gray came to the county in 1870, and was immediately recognized by that element as a natural leader. But little is known of his past history. Some assert that his right name is Patrick McGinnis, and say that he had been engaged in lawless acts in Pennsylvania, and was obliged to leave the State. He was reckless, unscrupulous, audacious, brilliant, enterprising and witty. If a public meeting was called, he was the first to arise to his feet, and generally made himself prominent in every gathering. Though a lawyer by profession, his knowledge of law consisted mostly in a good understanding of its defects and weaknesses, whereby he became the natural defender of those who had violated the laws. Like all men of that class, he relied upon personal prowess for security in his personal rights, and had an exaggerated and morbid sense of personal honor. It is said that he had been arrested some twenty times or more for breaking the peace. He had, on numerous occasions, drawn his pistol and commenced shooting, or had pounded the objects of his wrath most unmercifully with clubs. For these offenses he generally escaped with a trivial fine. Though nominally a Catholic, he beat a Catholic priest to a condition of insensibility for a reproof justly administered. For this he was fined $20. In all these cases the fines

were so trivial as to encourage rather than deter him in the repetition of them. When the fire occurred in the *Press* office, suspicion was directed against him so strongly that he left the State for a year or two, but returned and resumed his original career. His reputation became so bad that on one occasion when he was nominated for District Attorney by the Republican party, a public meeting was held to consider the means of preventing his election, the community generally considering the election of such a man to the position of District Attorney as likely to result in serious disaster. If severe language was an excuse for assassination, he had plenty of reason for shooting hundreds of respectable citizens; for neither citizen or paper, not in his interest, spared him. As it was, he came within seven votes of being elected.

RESPONSIBILITY OF SOCIETY.

Clarence Gray, without the endorsement of numerous friends, would have been squelched in a short time, like any other insignificant violator of the laws; and the historian would have had no occasion to write the story of the awful tragedy which has darkened the record of the fair fame of Santa Barbara.

THE MURDER.

When the New Constitution was adopted, in May, 1880, the country was in doubt whether there was to be a new election for officers or whether those elected the preceding year should hold their usual terms. While the question was pending the Republicans held a convention and nominated a set of candidates for the supposed vacancies. Among the candidates nominated was Clarence Gray, for District Attorney. When the Supreme Court decided that no election was necessary that season, the nominations were of course without use. The *Press*, of which Mr. Glancey had recently become the editor, gave several reasons why the people would welcome the decision, and remarked:—

"Not the least of these in this county is the fact that the Republicans here will be relieved of the necessity of defeating the candidate for District Attorney. The nomination was disgraceful in every respect, and while it is extremely disagreeable for earnest Republicans to take such a course in a Presidential year, there is no difference of opinion among those who have the good of the party at heart. They are convinced that all such candidates should be beaten, and Republican Conventions taught, if they do not realize it already, that the decent people of Santa Barbara County will not submit to having the officers for the administration of justice chosen from among the hoodlums and law-breakers."

It was urged by Gray's friends that as there was no election to take place the allusion to Gray's character was a gratuitous insult. Whatever may be thought in that respect, the language was quite moderate compared to what had been printed many times before.

Soon after the publication of the article Gray commenced hunting the responsible party. He first met John P. Stearns in the office of Judge D. P. Hatch. Several other persons also were present. He inquired of Stearns if he was responsible for the article, and was met with a prompt "I am, sir." Something in the appearance of Stearns, or the parties present, induced Gray to postpone the shooting to a more convenient season. He again met Stearns at his house and had respect enough for womanhood not to bring on a contest in the presence of Stearns' wife and daughter.

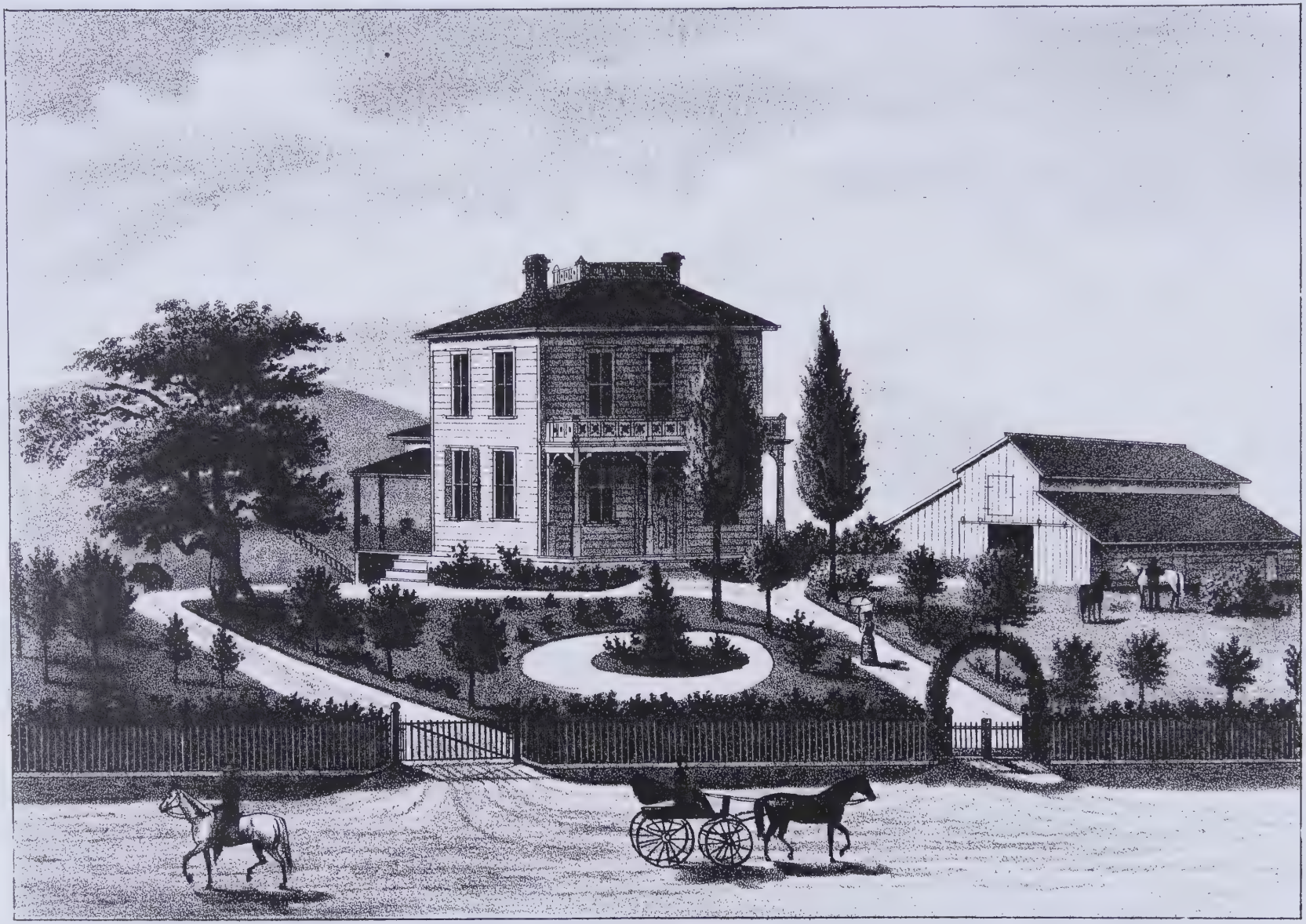
The evening following the issue Gray met Glancey, the editor of the *Press*, and inquired if he was responsible for the article in question. Upon being answered in the affirmative, Gray drew a revolver and attempted to shoot Glancey, but his wrists were caught by the intended victim, who remarked, "You shall not draw a revolver on me. I am unarmed." A bystander separated them, but a second time Gray pointed his revolver at Glancey and fired while he was retreating through the door of the Occidental Hotel, with fatal effect, striking Glancey in the right arm near the wrist, the ball continuing its course and going into the abdomen near the navel and passing out of the body on the left side, a little above the hip. Glancey was able to walk to the Morris House, on the same block, where he fell, Gray, in the mean time, following him, endeavoring to obtain another shot. Glancey was waited on by Drs. Bates, Winchester, and Woods, but he was past help, and died the following day in the presence of his friends.

PUBLIC OPINION.

If the lawless element justified the act, the better portion of the community throughout the State denounced it in the most unequivocal terms. Not a paper justified the act. To have done so would have led to the suppression of journalism. The pulpit also united in condemning the act and fixing the responsibility where it belonged, *i. e.*, on society at large, which had tolerated the man with his law-breaking proclivities in times past. A few extracts from the papers will show the tendency of public opinion:—

[From the Sacramento *Record-Union*.]

"The sketch of the murderer of Mr. Glancey which we publish this morning shows that the victim had ample justification for the strictures which the nomination of Gray gave rise to. It appears that he is what Mr. Glancey called him, a man of decidedly bad character—a brawler, swash-buckler, slanderer and law-breaker. That such a man should have been nominated for District Attorney was disgraceful to the Republicans of Santa Barbara, and Mr. Glancey, as an upright member of the party, and as a public-spirited citizen and journalist, was entirely warranted in denouncing the nomination as unfit, and in appealing to honorable Republicans to combine against it and defeat it. The presence of such a man as Gray, if that be his real name, in the position of District Attorney, would evidently been most damaging to the interests not alone of the party he represented, but of the community. And we do not hesitate, in the light of the facts, to express our



RESIDENCE OF J. M. GARRETSON, SANTA BARBARA.

opinion that the men whose want of principle and moral cowardice and weakness procured the nomination of this notorious ruffian, are indirectly responsible for the death of Mr. Glancey. They knew that Gray was utterly unfit for the position, but for the sake of such dirty work as he might be capable of performing they were willing to sacrifice both the reputation of the party and the interests of the people of the county. It was unquestionably in the line of Mr. Glancey's duty to rebuke this discreditable nomination, and it was evident that he merely gave expression to sentiments which every right-minded Republican and citizen of Santa Barbara shared with him. His taking off was a brutal, atrocious and cowardly murder, and it is vital to the good repute of the community in which the crime was committed that the punishment of the assassin should be ample and exemplary."

[Extract from Rev. Mr. Weldon's Discourse.]

"* * * I believe, and I believe that your own deepest convictions go with me, I believe that that deed had never been done, that the arm had never been raised to smite this man to death in our midst, if the sword of justice had not been sheathed in its scabbard in the State of California; had men who had dared to commit such crimes in the streets of other towns and cities in our commonwealth in which we live; if justice had been measured out to those who have stricken down their victims as this man was stricken down; if an outraged sentiment had spoken in such wise, courts and juries had never dared to keep the sword of justice sheathed in her scabbard, and I do not believe that this deed had been done in our midst. Then, if we are right in saying this, then not merely that wretched man who smote this man to his death is responsible, but all this commonwealth is responsible. Public opinion, that potent influence in modern society, controls courts of justice, and the men whom we elect to high places of authority and judgment and power. We all of us, as we express ourselves in the streets, in our offices and at our firesides, as we teach our children, as we give utterance to our opinions and thoughts as to law, justice and retribution in our commonwealth when outraged in this wise, we are making that potent influence in modern society, public opinion. The public opinion of this commonwealth is responsible for this act. Do you remember the solemnity with which the elders of an old Israelitish town were called together to go and wash their hands, as it were, and to lean over the corpse of a man fallen by an unknown hand, saying 'we are not responsible, his murderer is unknown, and solemnly, in the presence of the Lord God of Hosts, we wash our hands of his blood?' We cannot take that place, my fellow-citizens; we know who slew this man, and to-day and to-morrow, and through the coming days, we have a solemn duty before us with reference to this act. We are to see to it that we solemnly express our deliberate convictions. In such a day as this, this whole community is bound before Almighty God to so hold and so express its opinions, the concentrated feeling of justice and righteousness and truth in the presence of this deed that courts and juries and Governors shall not dare to sheathe the sword of justice. * * * It is a terrible thing if such a crime as this is committed with impunity. You and I and every man, as we are fellow-men in this community, are responsible for it."

THE TRIALS AND ACQUITTAL

Although the circumstances of the assassination were so atrocious, the funeral ceremonies were hardly over before Gray's friends became active in planning to defend him. Four thousand dollars were raised to employ counsel, and all the technicalities of the law were invoked to delay or thwart justice. Though he had uttered numerous threats that Stearns or Glancey must die before night, Gray plead self-defense, and proved by witnesses that Glancey made the first attack.

The Courts that hitherto had treated Gray with so much leniency, were now, in turn, the object of much watchfulness lest the machinery of delays, exceptions, and demurrers should be put in motion to again defeat justice. The defense was so well planned, or the jury was so well selected, they failed to agree, and the case was transferred to San Mateo County, where he was found guilty and sentenced to twenty years' imprisonment. Several prominent men, such as ex-Chief Justice Wallace, were engaged in his defense. The accused was permitted many privileges rarely bestowed upon persons on trial for high crimes, such as visiting and dining at private residences, visiting processions and shows, etc., during his incarceration.

His friends made application for a new trial, which was granted on such singular grounds as to become historical in its character. If the friends of the accused had conspired to defeat justice they could not have devised a more cunning scheme than to have done precisely what was apparently accidentally done. The offense consisted in furnishing the jurors with liquors. The statement of Justice Thornton will be considered authentic:—

"The trial commenced on the 1st day of June, 1881, and terminated on the morning of the 12th of the same month, about 9 o'clock, when the jury rendered the verdict and were discharged. The jury was fully impaneled on the evening of the 3d of June, some time after 6 o'clock. As soon as the jury was complete, they were, by the order of the Court, placed in charge of the Sheriff and instructed as to their duties. They remained in charge of the Sheriff, not being allowed to separate until they were discharged on the morning of the 12th. After the jury was complete, and before the cause was submitted to them, on the afternoon of the 11th of June, about 5 o'clock, a period of about eight days, four five-gallon kegs of beer were brought into the room at the Tremont House, where the jury was kept by the Sheriff, of which about seventeen and a half gallons (of the beer) were drank by them; that during the same period a two-gallon demijohn of wine was brought in and drank by them; that during the same period some of the jurors drank claret wine, amounting to three bottles, at their meals; while some of them drank whisky at their meals; that all this drinking was done before the cause was submitted to them on the afternoon of the 11th of June; that on the 11th of June, during the noon recess, two of the jurors procured each a flask of whisky; that one of the jurors (Price, the fore-

man,) drank nothing. That all the drinking by the jurors was without the permission of the Court, or the consent of the defendant, or of the counsel engaged in the cause, and, in fact, without the knowledge of either of them; that all the beer, wine, and whisky drank were procured by such of the jurors as desired it of their own notion and at their own expense; that the verdict was agreed on about 8:30 o'clock on the morning of the 12th.

"Further, the evidence affords strong reason to suspect that one of the jurors drank so much while deliberating on the verdict as to unfit him for the proper discharge of his duty. . ."

Referring to cases in other Courts:—

"These cases all hold that Courts will not inquire whether the juror was affected by what he drank or not; that the only sure safeguard to the purity and correctness of the verdict is that no drinking shall be allowed. . .

"It should be added here that if it is necessary that intoxicating liquors of any kind should be drank by a juror, application for leave to do so should be made to the Court, who can make such allowance as will be proper. Jurors should not be allowed to judge for themselves in this matter. A defendant in a criminal case should not be called on to consent; and in any case, when the party consents, if the juror becomes intoxicated, the verdict shall not stand. The purity and correctness of the verdict should be guarded in every way; that the administration of justice should not be subject to scandal and distrust.

"For the reason above indicated, the judgment and order are reversed, and the cause remanded for a new trial. THORNTON, J."

This conclusion was concurred in by Justices Myrick, McKinstry, Ross, and Sharpstein.

The third trial of Gray occurred in December, 1882, in the same county, and resulted in his acquittal.

LIFE OF THEODORE M. GLANCEY.

Mercer County, Illinois, where Theodore Glancey was born, October 19, 1837, is one of the northern counties of the State. He was the son of Joseph Glancey, a pioneer of northern Illinois—a man thoroughly identified with the early settlement of that section of the State. The vicinity of Rock Island may be said to be included in the section where Mr. Glancey was born, and that it was in the territory of those aboriginal tribes, the Foxes and the Sacs. Joseph Glancey was a resident of that section during the memorable Black Hawk War. He was a well-to-do farmer, commanding the respect and esteem of his neighbors. He operated a grist-mill on Pope River, seven miles distant from Keithsburg, at the point of the confluence of that stream and the Mississippi. Theodore, the son, being born on a farm, was early taught the art of farming, and became also a skilled miller, learning the business under his father's tuition. The region referred to, and in which young Glancey received his first impressions of life, was settled by people from the North and South, the population being about equally divided between Carolinians and the Georgians on one hand, and New England immigrants on the other. The slavery agitation drew strong lines between these neighbors, and developed the sectional feeling that always existed in such a mixed population in those days. There was no conservative plane for these people, no middle ground for mutual occupancy, but each dwelt in the atmosphere of prejudice and feeling in which their early lives had been passed. When Theodore Glancey was about sixteen years of age, he developed a disputative and argumentative spirit and a precocity of thought that led him thus early to take an active part in the political discussions of the times, both in public and in private. He was, indeed, a phenomenal youth in this respect, and his high argumentative quality and colloquial gifts made him known where other youths were unheard of. At a very early age he appeared on the public rostrum as a speaker on the political questions of the day. He was but about nineteen or twenty years old when that memorable campaign made its impress upon the country, in which Douglas and Lincoln were the chieftains of the most remarkable political canvass ever known in the West. During its progress young Glancey was deeply moved, and he followed those political gladiators from point to point, listening with a profound eagerness to their joint debate.

The Republican party owed its origin to Ichabod Codding, of Illinois. Glancey, then in his minority, in fact sat at the feet of that father of a party, and imbibed those principles upon which the great organization rested, the basic-stones of its foundation. Glancey was, though a mere youth, present at the first convention of Republicans held in his county, and took an active part in its proceedings and in the formulation of its platform. He shared in all the debates, and commanded attention by the incisive force of his expressed thought. The platform of that Convention was drawn from the platform of the Republican State Convention, which was the production of Codding himself. That convention sat at Springfield, the capital of Illinois, in October, 1854. The County Convention referred to was held in 1856. The principles enunciated in the Codding charter of the great party and reflected in that lesser one, in the framing of which Mr. Glancey had such a prominent part, set out that the purposes of the Republican party were, to bring the administration of the Government back to the control of first principles; to restore Kansas and Nebraska to the position of free territory; to repeal and abrogate the fugitive slave law; to restrict slavery to the States in which it then existed; to prohibit the admission of any more slave States into the Union; to abolish slavery in the District of Columbia, and to exclude slavery from all the Territories over which the General Government had exclusive jurisdiction. Pledging himself with the earliest breath of dawning manhood to these doctrines, Theodore Glancey ever after adhered to them, and lived, not only to see them all triumphant, but

to witness the total abolition of negro slavery in his beloved country effected; but he little dreamed that he would, in the tide and storm of battle, become a participator in that great emancipation, or that he would so soon be called upon to tender his life in defense of his political faith. Entering thus upon the stage of action, living in such an atmosphere, his earliest thoughts and impulses were for the ultimate extinction of the institution of slavery, and these found him ready, when the time came, to die, if need be, to effect that end. His mind was of the type that becomes radical in all its views, and he was of necessity positive and radical in his political beliefs and demands. At one time, when in a debate on the slavery question, a colleague declared that slavery should be abolished in the interest of the white race, because the institution was barbarous and because it tended to degrade the white race and arrest the development of its highest possible civilization, Glancey took the floor and warmly protested against that form of the doctrine of the anti-slavery movement, claiming that even if it could be established that the effect of the institution of slavery on the white race was beneficient, the right of the negro to liberty would still remain the same. He held that the white race had no right to be even benefited by the degradation and brutalizing of another race, but that each and all men had equal right to be the equal of any other men.

Mr. Glancey showed the same mental and moral independence in religious matters as in all others. While his sense of the magnitude of creation gave him a devotional feeling which he gratified by attending church and often taking part in the worship, his broad conceptions of truth early led him to reject the systems of religion dominated by creeds as bonds calculated rather to retard mental and moral development than otherwise. He regarded the Bible as the outgrowth of ages of thought, rather than a special revelation, an opinion that he held in common with many of the most advanced thinkers of the world. He saw something good in every form of worship and in every church, and treated all with respect. He claimed the absolute right to think for himself on all religious matters unbound by custom or tradition, and conceded the same privilege to all others. He was tolerant in the broadest sense, and would defend the rights of others to free thought with the same firmness that he evinced in asserting his own.

He was educated in the common schools of his section. The schools of northern Illinois had then attained a high standing. He had, however, whatever advantages were afforded by a brief course in an academy about equal in its curriculum of study to the high schools of this day. All other education was the result of his unaided study and reading, and the exercise of his keen observant faculties, and of his reasoning powers.

On attaining his majority, his oratorical ability and argumentative powers attracted the attention of Hon. A. C. Harding, who stood at the head of the Bar of that district. He served two terms in Congress by choice of the people of that section, and subsequently, distinguishing himself in the war of the Rebellion, was, at its close, a Union Major-General of volunteers. With this prominent man and able lawyer, Mr. Glancey read law at Monmouth, Illinois, beginning in 1860, and continued with Mr. Harding when he removed his office to Peoria. Mr. Glancey reposed great confidence in Mr. Harding, and he was one of his earliest and best counselors and advisers. Glancey had just prepared to enter

THEODORE M. GLANCEY.

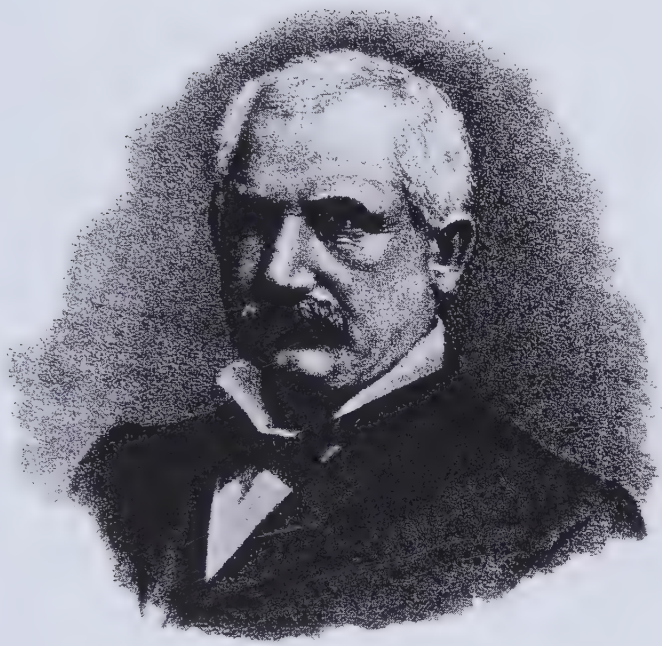
for himself upon the practice of the law in 1861, when the war of the Rebellion broke out. He was in his office, when one day in the spring of that year, there marched by his window a partially formed regiment of Union volunteers. Suddenly the conviction of duty entered his soul. Without consulting with his associates, without pausing to advise with his old and trusted friend, Mr. Harding, without notification to his family, or a moment's hesitation or indecision, he went to his boarding-place, packed up a few clothes, and proceeded at once to the military camp of instruction near Peoria, and enlisted as a private soldier in the Seventeenth Regiment of Illinois Volunteers. From that time on to the close of the war, he was in the service of the United States. In the service his regiment had bitter experience. It was in many battles, such as Fort Henry and Fort Donelson, and at Shiloh suffered severely, Glancey's own company losing the larger portion of its men. During all the fatigues and toils of war, Mr.

Glancey still found time to write letters to the home newspapers, and while engaged in the duties of the common soldier, kept up a voluminous correspondence for publication, and also with friends for their private perusal. Correspondence, unpublished, is now extant that furnishes some exceedingly vivid and brilliant accounts of notable engagements in which he took part. He was at the siege of Vicksburg, the battle of Port Hudson, in the campaign before Corinth, and other prominent campaigns. He was sent with the band of soldiers that ascended the Yazoo River, and subsequently captured Jackson, Mississippi's capital city, but returned in time to be present at the surrender of Vicksburg. At the close of his military career he was a First Lieutenant. Glancey's soldier-life had in it more of the character of patriotism than self-seeking. He had no ambition for promotion—he might have easily had it; he might have achieved far greater distinction but for that, and the fact that, theoretically, he was opposed to war. At the close of the struggle, Mr. Glancey returned to his home and took the publication of a newspaper, the Keithsburg *Observer*, and subsequently started the *Keranna*, at the county seat of his native county. The paper was not, financially, a success. When it failed, he became connected with an older and well-established journal, and after some experience on it, he came to the conclusion to abandon the law and make journalism the vocation of his life. In the interim he was elected Secretary of the Dixon and Quincy Railroad, and after a time Vice-President of the Keithsburg and Eastern Railroad Company. This latter position he held until he came to California. In April, 1872, Mr. Glancey married Miss Inez Willson, at Aurora, Illinois, a lady of great beauty and highly accomplished. She is now a resident of Calistoga in this State, and remains his widow. Mr. Glancey came to California in 1873, and settled in Los Angeles, and was editor and general manager of the Los Angeles *Herald*. Owing to disagreements between himself and the stockholders as to the policy of conducting the paper, he resigned his trust and took charge of the Placer *Argus*, at Auburn, Placer County, and subsequently he became proprietor of that paper, and made the journal a profitable one. It was successful, and he accumulated some money, and added to it subsequently by the sale of the business. At one time he purchased an interest in the Sutter County *Banner*, at Yuba City, Sutter County, and edited it for about two years, though residing in San Francisco. At San Francisco he held the position of general agent and special correspondent of the *Record-Union*, Sacramento, and was holding that position when the proprietors of the Santa Barbara *Press* secured his services as editor of that paper.

He engaged in the arduous task of conducting a daily paper with the same devotion to truth and duty that had hitherto marked his career. The articles regarding political affairs were terse, pointed, and fearless. The element that had in times past held itself above criticism, saw, in the vigorous sentences, a future of trouble and the assassination of the editor or proprietor was resolved on. The editor proved the victim, on the evening of the 25th of September, 1880.

The affair is treated at length on another page, and need not be repeated here. He was surrounded by friends in his last moments, and when told that recovery was impossible, he said, "I die for a principle, and would not go back on it if I could." A procession followed his remains to the wharf, where they were transferred to the steamer to be removed to their final resting-place. Mr. Glancey's character was marked by a high kind of independence, a broad generosity, and uncompromising adherence to conviction. This was not a combination of traits calculated to make him popular among men. His friendships were few, and his confidences were bestowed on a still smaller number. His uncompromising spirit as to what he believed to be exactly right, partook in no sense of a bigotry growing out of a belief in the infallibility of his own judgment. He always held himself bound and ready to make reparation for any wrong or injury done any one, and was as quick to make amends as it was possible for it to be done. He was thoroughly brave but not aggressive. He was never known to retreat before an aggressive adversary, no matter what the opposing strength he must meet. In personal habit he was virtuous and temperate. He practiced and believed in total abstinence, and it grew out of his belief as to what was best for the good of all men, his general philanthropic thought leading him up to total abstinence, just as his sense of the wrong of slavery led him to become an anti-slavery advocate. At the time of his father's death, Mr. Glancey had considerable property fall to him. He had a step-mother, an elder sister, and a brother, and just prior to coming to California, he settled up his father's estate to the very best advantage, and in a very complete manner, and then gave his own share of the assets to his step-mother—an act of marked generosity. He never preferred any claim on the estate for any part of it in his own behalf. He was not possessed of commercial tact or of much financial managerial ability of his own affairs, though faithful to trusts confided to him, and as a consequence accumulated no property, and at the time of his death was not possessed of any estate. In personal appearance Theodore Glancey was tall, spare, and angular. He had been accustomed, from earliest childhood, to the robust habits common to Western life, and was an excellent horseman, a good shot, and loved the sports of the chase. He had been an industrious reader, and his taste in reading ran mostly to theological works; indeed, he was very fond of such reading.

Mr. Glancey, in manner and address, was urbane and polite, notwithstanding the strong positive character of his mentality. The cause that led to his death—adherence to a position taken—the cause



J. M. ANDONAEGUI.

that led to the murderous assault upon him, and the last words of his life, "Tell my friends I died for a principle, and I would not go back on it if I could," afford a key to his character, and are in simple consonance with his every act under every trying ordeal through which he was called to pass. To him it was always, and all the time, better to die for a principle of right, than to have acknowledged any error to be true, or to have played the hypocrite with his own soul. For any conviction honestly entertained, he would at any time have suffered martyrdom, rather than pretend to be what he was not, or profess to believe that which he did not believe to be true. The mortal remains of Theodore Glancey are buried in the cemetery at St. Helena, Napa County. A granite monument is being erected over his remains.

THE ELECTION OF 1880.

There were three parties this season, the Republican, Democratic, and Workingmen. The latter party never made any great progress in Santa Barbara. The easy-going Spanish people, in former times, were sometimes induced to join a revolutionary party for a few days, and dash through the country on horseback to the jingling of spurs and rattling of sabres, but they had little admiration for noisy meetings and loud speaking, in fact the whole sand-lot philosophy was abhorrent to them. The most of the Americans were in comfortable circumstances. There were no poorly paid workmen from shops or factories to swell the ranks of the discontented, and most of the interest was raised by some few politicians who expected to gain position by being affiliated with a party that was stronger in other parts of the State. The Republican electors received from 904 to 907 votes; the Democratic, from 700 for Terry to 705 for Shorb. The W. P. C. candidates received 293 votes.

ELECTION RETURNS, NOVEMBER 2, 1880.

CANDIDATES.	Carpenteria.	Montecito.	Santa Barbara 1st Precinct.	Santa Barbara 2d Precinct.	Hope.	La Patera.	Las Cruces.	Lompoc.	Ballards.	Santa Rita.	Los Alamos.	La Graciosa.	Guadalupe.	Santa Maria.	Sisquoc.	Total.
Electors—																
John F. Miller	77	64	150	196	49	69	14	92	14	5	26	23	57	44	27	907
Wm. T. Wallace	77	42	91	144	24	31	22	78	20	11	29	26	60	30	18	703
E. P. Dunn	13	7	18	26	17	24	..	86	5	13	1	17	24	20	22	293
Congressman—																
R. Pacheco	82	78	142	217	51	65	24	69	17	4	30	24	56	44	27	930
Wallace Leach	67	27	9	105	16	23	12	60	15	4	23	22	59	29	18	559
John F. Godfrey	16	7	34	43	23	33	..	131	6	22	2	18	26	22	22	405
Superior Judge—																
D. P. Hatch	69	56	101	135	40	46	9	90	12	3	26	15	40	23	22	636
R. M. Dillard	61	27	91	84	22	57	21	88	13	13	17	35	82	51	8	670
W. C. Stratton	38	27	60	139	28	19	6	83	12	14	13	16	18	20	36	529
Member Assembly—																
Milton Wason	72	64	149	172	45	69	11	63	12	4	21	18	52	32	18	802
J. M. Brooks	85	43	88	164	29	30	24	73	22	4	33	30	61	34	29	749
Wm. Jackson	10	6	21	28	15	24	..	124	4	20	2	17	28	27	19	345
Supervisors, 3d District—																
F. E. Bartlett	..	..	..	..	2	6	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	w	9
Hiram Everett	..	..	..	..	24	19	..	..	3	..	..	..	..	..	..	46
Ira E. Martin	..	..	..	..	37	58	14	..	20	..	..	..	..	..	..	129
Thomas Hicks	..	..	..	..	22	39	22	..	13	..	..	..	..	..	..	96
Supervisors, 4th District—																
George Roberts	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	70	..	8	..	..	..	..	..	78
R. Machin	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	91	..	17	..	..	..	..	..	108
Chas. Lasselle	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	99	..	5	..	..	..	..	..	104
Supervisors, 5th District—																
John R. Norris	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	33	19	72	48	25	197
C. H. Clark	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	16	13	50	18	12	109
M. G. Foster	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7	34	16	27	29	113

ROAD FUND.

The county had fought the battle for roads earnestly and effectively. The large land-holders had almost universally opposed the opening of roads. Steadily the fund had been growing. This year, 1880, it amounted to $10,000, and was apportioned as follows:—

First District	$ 1,200
Second District	3,800
Third District	3,800
Sixth District	1,200
Total	$10,000

OFFICIAL DISTANCES.

The mileage for the attendance and summoning witnesses, etc., often being exaggerated, the official rates were established as follows:—

Santa Barbara to Carpenteria, 11 miles; to Goleta, 8 miles; to Las Cruces, 42 miles; to La Graciosa, 75 miles; to Lompoc, 63 miles; to Los Alamos, 64 miles; to Central City, 84 miles; to Guadalupe, 95 miles; and to Santa Ynez Mission, 52 miles.

CONSOLIDATION OF COUNTY OFFICES.

This took place, August 5, 1880, in accordance with the provisions of the law defining the duties and powers of the Board of Supervisors. The new arrangement is working satisfactorily, except to those, and there are multitudes of them, who are seeking office. It requires more supervision from the principal, but saves much expense to the county, as the subordinate positions are not valuable enough to justify an expensive campaign.

"Be it, and it is hereby ordered by the Board of Supervisors of the county of Santa Barbara, State of California, that the duties of the offices of the County Clerk, Auditor, Recorder, Clerk of the Board of Supervisors, and Clerk of the Superior Court of said county be, and they are hereby consolidated and united in one; and it is further ordered by said Board that the duties of the offices of Sheriff and Tax Collector of said county be, and they are hereby consolidated and united in one, pursuant to the authority vested in said Board by Section 4,103 of the Political Code of said State. The compensation for service rendered or duties performed in all of said offices to remain, and be as now fixed by law."

J. M. ANDONAEGUI.

In the extreme north of Spain and near the border of France, where the Pyrenees slope to the Bay of Biscay, is the Province of Guipuscoa. In that region of historic interest José Maria Andonaegui was born July 1, 1825. Passing his early years in his native home, in 1842 he crossed the Atlantic to Buenos Ayres, in South America. In that city of the southern hemisphere he engaged as a tailor, working there for a period of seven years, when news came of the discovery of gold in California. This aroused the attention of people in all parts of the world, and those of South America, who were more familiar with

gold mining, were the first to be affected with the excitement. Señor Andonaegui became an argonaut, and in 1849 went to San Francisco, and from there to the placers of the Sierra Nevada. After one year's experience in gold mining he returned to the city. He who had knowledge of a trade in those days, and was willing to work at it, was sure to be well rewarded. The tailor was in demand, and Señor Andonaegui went to work at his trade, continuing this until 1854, when he transferred his residence and business to Santa Barbara. Here he maintained his tailoring establishment until 1867, when he engaged in general merchandise. This business he continued with success and enterprise for a period of ten years, when he retired from active mercantile life. Being a pioneer of Santa Barbara, as well as of California, he, at an early day, bought largely of town property, which at the present time has greatly appreciated in value. He has also erected some very fine buildings, thus possessing a large amount of valuable property, from the rents and interest of which he derives a large and independent income. In 1870 this gentleman made a visit to Europe and his old home in Spain. Enjoying his wealth in travel and the comforts of a refined taste, he again made the European tour in 1878. Mr. Andonaegui was married in 1849 in Buenos Ayres, to Miss Estefania Etcheveria. From this marriage they have three living children, one a son, and two daughters.

THE GARFIELD OBSEQUIES.

As in all the principal towns of California, the death of Garfield was followed by memorial service. A meeting of principal citizens was held to devise means to give proper expression to the sorrow of the people. A committee, consisting of D. P. Hatch, H. G. Otis, John Edwards, J. T. Richards, J. F. Maguire, and R. M. Dillard, was appointed to form a programme.

The meeting was held in the theater, the Mayor of the city, P. J. Barber, calling the meeting to order. Judge E. B. Hall took the Chair. A choir of forty trained voices rendered "Luther's Judgment Hymn." The Rev. A. W. Jackson gave the oration. Col. H. G. Otis, an acquaintance and fellow-soldier, offered a set of resolutions expressive of the admiration for the deceased as a man, a soldier, and a magistrate. Mrs. H. G. Otis then read an original and appropriate poem of great merit.

Commemorative services were also held in most of the churches on the Sunday following the President's death. The church edifices were appropriately draped with mourning goods.

ART LOAN EXHIBITION.

In March, 1881, the people of Santa Barbara held an Art Loan meeting to raise money for public purposes. Many old and rare works of art were brought. Mrs. Josiah Bates brought in a painting 150 years old. Old jewelry, old dresses, and old arms were brought from the stores of family relics. Among the most observed was a portrait of the founder of the De la Guerra family, José de la Guerra y Noriega, whose history has been related in this volume. The exhibition was not only pleasing but profitable in many respects. It showed the contrast of life a hundred years since and now; it also netted $500 for the purpose for which it was made.

FLORAL AND CITRUS EXHIBITIONS

Were held in the springs of 1881 and 1882, in both of which the display of flowers was lavish beyond limit. Those who, in a colder climate, rear a few sickly roses have no conception of the floral wealth that, stimulated by a genial climate, springs almost voluntarily from the fertile soil. Those who are not well acquainted with the names and character of the leading varieties will soon become confused. Such famous varieties as Mareschal Neil, Chromatella, etc., become absolutely unapproachable. The size and brilliancy of the common varieties are such as to lead one to doubt their true names. The exhibition in April, 1882, was especially brilliant. The following were among the most noted exhibitors: Arthur Holland, Mrs. Dr. Finch, Mrs. Olmstead of Carpenteria, Mrs. Walker, Mrs. J. W. Cooper, Mrs. N. P. Austin, Mrs. B. O. Franklin, Mrs. Buel, Mrs. Cranor, Mrs. G. E. Childs, and Dr. L. G. Yates. Joseph Sexton had a large table covered with a large variety of flowers arranged in fanciful forms. Dr. Dimmick had the largest number of rare exotics. E. Harper exhibited a variety of citrus fruits and also samples of the Loquot. J. J. Ellis exhibited olives. L. A. Hemenway exhibited large strawberries. Mrs. Ellwood Cooper, Mrs. Olivera, and Mrs. Ashley also had large displays. Mrs. Ashley's was arranged in the form of a temple. H. C. Ford, the artist, brought in some very rare flowers from his place. Mrs. M. B. Page also had a great variety. F. H. Knight exhibited over one hundred varieties, correctly named. Mrs. W. H. Norway showed much taste in the arrangement of a variety of flowers. Miss Cunningham had a few superb varieties. Mrs. and Miss Caldo massed flowers of different colors with good effect. Mrs. W. E. Noble had a well-arranged table. G. C. Packard, H. C. Ford, Colonel Hollister, J. Sexton, Mrs. Albert Holle, and Mrs. Dugdale showed splendid citrus fruits of their own raising. There were shown samples of the guava, Japan persimmon, cherimoya, and other rare fruits.

The exhibition, though made without extraordinary effort, showed a development and progress in floral and fruit culture that spoke well for the future. It has been demonstrated that the soil and climate is not only adapted to raising fruits and flowers but also the seeds of flowers. The geranium ripens its seeds here to an extent unknown elsewhere. It is thought by good judges that the matter of raising flower-seeds will become an important industry in

the near future. Mrs. Childs, Mrs. N. W. Winton, and H. C. Ford were industrious workers in building up the Santa Barbara Horticultural Society. They have been instrumental in gathering many valuable statistics regarding fruit culture and its profits in Santa Barbara County.

JOB V. KIMBER

Was born in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, July 2, 1823. In that State he grew to maturity, receiving his education at the public schools of the country, and preparing himself for the labors of the future. Engaging, when of sufficient age, in steamboating, he continued that business more or less continuously until 1860, when he emigrated to the Territory of Colorado, and entered into the business of mining and milling. There he remained for twenty years, seeing and assisting Colorado to grow from a few mining hamlets, in what was called the Pike's Peak region, into a rich and populous State, with elegant cities, extended fields of every culture, numerous long lines of railroad, and mines producing many millions of gold and silver bullion yearly. In this last Mr. Kimber was engaged, and takes a just pride in the wealth and importance of the "Centennial" State. The severity of the climate induced a change, and in 1880 he removed to Santa Barbara, the fame of whose genial clime had reached the mountains of Colorado. Adjoining the city limits of Santa Barbara he has a beautiful place, his farm comprising an area of 150 acres, highly improved, and such an estate as any gentleman of wealth and ease might covet. A view of this place may be found in this work. Mr. Kimber was married in 1865, to Miss Virginia Lehman, of Pittsburg, and six children are the fruit of the union. The view of the place in this book gives a good idea of the immediate surroundings, but cannot give the larger setting of mountains and sea which help make it, like all Santa Barbara, one of the delightful spots of the world. It must be seen to be appreciated.

SUPERVISOR DISTRICTS.

These have been changed from time to time, as the county was settled. The present county of Ventura formerly constituted District No. 1. When the new county was organized it was necessary to redistrict the balance of the county. The present arrangement, made August, 1880, will probably stand until the county is again divided.

First District—Commencing at the mouth of Rincon Creek, on the boundary line between Ventura and Santa Barbara Counties, thence along the Santa Barbara Channel westerly to the most easterly boundary of the city of Santa Barbara as incorporated; thence along the same northerly and westerly to the line in the center of Section 15, Township 4 north, Range 27 west, San Bernardino meridian; thence north through the center of Sections 10, 15 and 3 of Township 4 north, Range 27 west, to the first standard line north; thence along same east to the boundary line between the counties of Ventura and Santa Barbara; thence along the same southerly to the place of beginning.

Second District—Comprises all the territory within the corporate limits of Santa Barbara.

Third District—Commencing on the south line of the corporate limits of Santa Barbara where the same intersects the Santa Barbara Channel, thence westerly along the said channel to the mouth of Cañada Agua Caliente; thence up the same northerly to the north boundary of the Rancho Nuestra Señora del Refugio; thence northerly to the southeast corner of the San Julian Rancho; thence along the eastern boundary of said rancho to the east boundary of Sections 32 and 39, Township 6 north, Range 32 west, north to the south boundary of Rancho Santa Rosa; thence along the same easterly and northerly to the southwest corner of the Rancho San Carlos Jonata; thence along the west boundary of said rancho northerly to the northwest corner of the same; thence along the north boundary of Rancho San Carlos de Jonata and Cañada de los Piños and the south boundary of Ranchos La Laguna and Corral de Quati, easterly to the southeast corner of Rancho la Laguna; thence along the east line of La Laguna Rancho north to the line between Townships 7 and 8 north; thence along said line east to the eastern boundary of Santa Barbara County; thence along the same southerly to the first standard line north; thence along the same west to the line in the center of Section 3, Township 5 north, Range 27 west; thence through the center of Sections 3, 10, 15, 22, 27, 34, Township 5 north, Range 27 west, and Sections 3, 10 and 15 Township 4 north, Range 27 west, to the boundary line of the corporate limits of Santa Barbara City; thence along the coporate limits of Santa Barbara westerly, southwesterly and southeasterly to the place of beginning, including also the islands of Santa Rosa, San Miguel and Santa Cruz.

Fourth District—Commencing at the mouth of the Cañada Agua Caliente; thence up the same northerly to the north boundary of Rancho Nuestra Señora del Refugio; thence northerly to the southeast corner of Rancho San Julian; thence along the eastern boundary of said rancho northerly to the northeast corner of said rancho; thence along the northern boundary of said rancho westerly to the eastern boundary of Section 32, Township 6 north, Range 32 west; thence along the east boundary of Sections 32, 29, Township 6 north, Range 32 west, north to the south boundary of Rancho Santa Rosa; thence along the same easterly and northerly to the southwest corner of Rancho San Carlos de Jonata; thence along the west boundary of said rancho and the Rancho la Laguna northerly to the southeast corner of Rancho los Alamos; thence along the south side boundary of Ranchos los Alamos, Todas Santos and Casmali to the Pacific Ocean, southerly and easterly along the Santa Barbara Channel to the place of beginning.

Fifth District—Commencing at the center of the mouth of the Santa Maria River and the north boundary of Santa Barbara County, easterly to the east boundary of said county, south to the lines between Townships 7 and 8 north; thence along said township lines west to the east boundary of La Laguna Rancho, south to the northern boundary of Rancho Cañada de los Piños; thence along the south side of the Rancho de la Laguna, Corral de Cuati, Los Alamos, Todas Santos and Casmali westerly to the Pacific Ocean; thence along the Pacific Ocean northerly to the place of beginning.

I. K. FISHER.

In writing a history of any of the brave men who, in an early day left the comforts and pleasant surroundings of their Eastern homes, and turned their faces toward the setting sun, when hardships were as much to be expected as wolves and Indians, those who have followed after, when railroad travel and long cultivation of lands have superseded the hardships and bravery, and numbers have banished the two last named, will find but scant justice done to the subject of our sketch.

But to most readers, memories of those earlier days will be made vividly real by what we write; and to another class of readers, each advance made toward the then outposts of civilization, will need but few words to suggest the long, patient, and courageous struggle of those pioneers, who have but this terse record to tell of lives and adventures which will soon sound as unreal as stories of romance.

Isaac K. Fisher was born in Liberty Township, Pennsylvania, April 24, 1836. His early life was spent in his native place, but before he had reached the age of one and twenty he came west, and for thirteen years was a frontiersman, a witness of the many odd scenes of the border in that early day. He subsequently removed to California, and we next find him located at Santa Barbara, in the wholesale and retail butcher business, being proprietor of the well-known California Market. Mr. Fisher is a member of three different societies, the I. O. O. F., Knights of Pythias, and A. O. U. W. of California. In religious matters he is a Congregationalist, and in politics a Republican, which alone speaks volumes for his honor and integrity.

He was married in September, 1874, to Miss Lizzie H. Holmes, a native of Wisconsin. If strict attention to business, square dealing, and a disposition to give customers their money's worth are virtues, Mr. Fisher may well be considered as one of Santa Barbara's best men, which he is, in fact, for men of honest industry are the life of the country.

CONVENTIONS IN 1882.

The Republican Convention for 1882, was held at Santa Barbara August 16th. List of Delegates:—

Carpenteria—J. M. Smith, Mariano Rodriguez, Elias Daily, W. A. Way.

Montecito—O. A. Stafford, H. Stoddard, E. W. Crooks.

Santa Barbara City—First Ward: A. W. Russell, N. Hastings.

Second Ward: T. R. Dawe, J. N. Sweetser, Edward Ivison, J. T. Johnson, S. E. Bisbey, J. P. Stearns.

Third Ward: W. I. Miller, J. J. Elizalde, W. L. Hunt, H. P. Case, J. A. Maguire.

Fourth Ward: Henry Tallant, Chas. Pierce, G. P. Tebbetts, D. W. Thompson, Chas. Walker.

Fifth Ward: I. K. Fisher, H. G. Crane.

Hope—J. Mayhew, E. Billington.

La Patera—D. M. Culver, W. N. Roberts, B. F. Pettis.

Los Alamos—O. H. Laughlin.

Sisquoc—J. R. Stone.

Ballard—John Keeman.

Lompoc—G. W. Downing, C. L. Lamiderz, J. W. Sanders, E. H. Heacock, Chas. J. Young.

Santa Rita—R. Carner.

La Graciosa—George Smith.

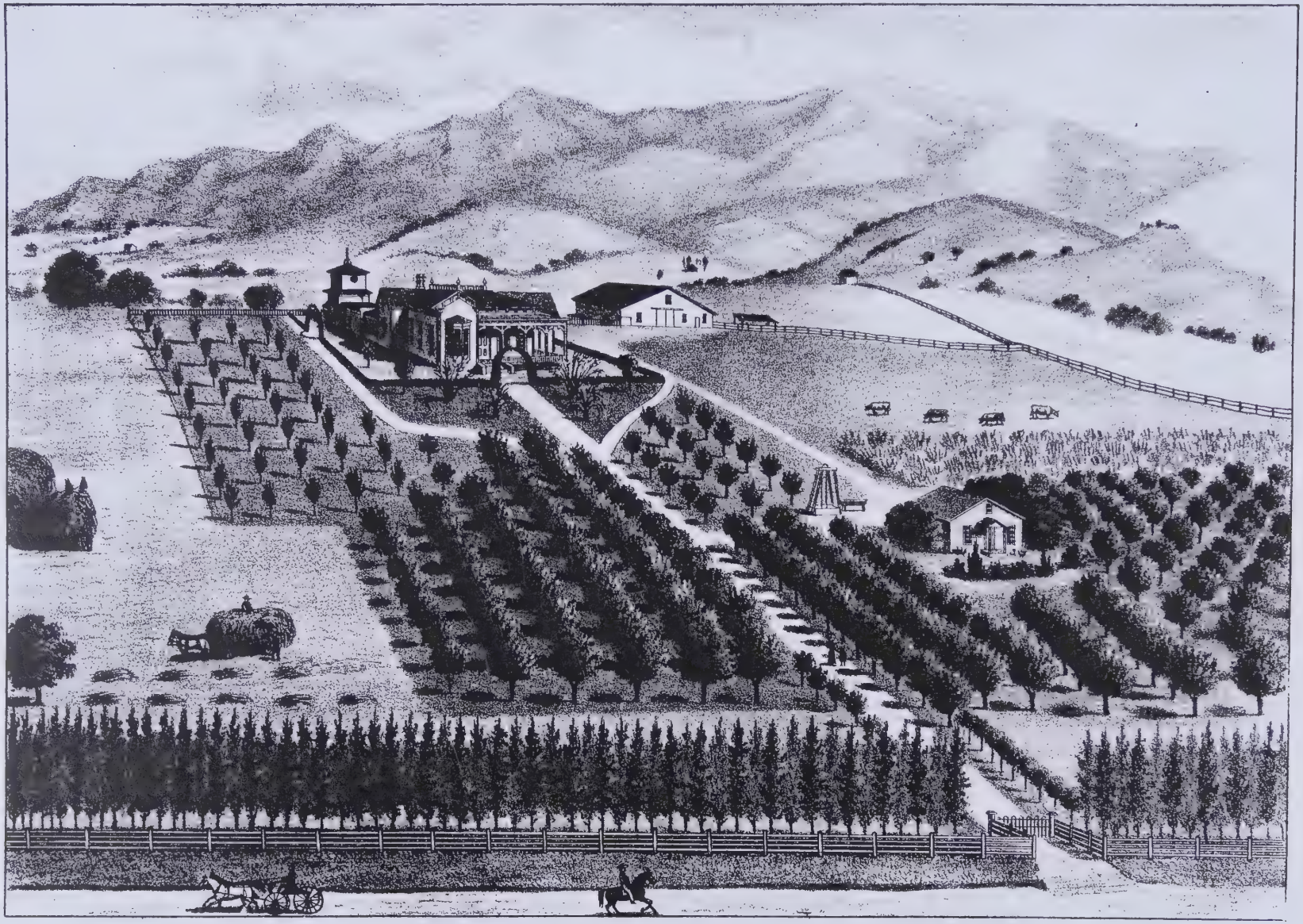
Las Cruces—M. Arrellanes.

Guadalupe—C. W. Merritt, H. J. Laughlin, A. Tognazzini.

John P. Stearns, Chairman of the Committee on Platform and Resolutions, presented the following report:—

The Committee on Platform and Resolutions beg leave to submit the following, and recommend its adoption:

Resolved 1, That the Republican party are in favor of temperance and morality, and the enforcement of all things relating thereto; and hereby instruct our delegates to the State Convention which is soon to assemble at Sacramento, to use their best endeavors to secure the adoption of a plank in the Republican State platform pledging the Republican party against the repeal of the so-called Sunday Law.



RESIDENCE & PART OF ORCHARD & RANCH OF J. V. KIMBER, 2½ MILES FROM SANTA BARBARA CAL.

Resolved 2, That we accept the issue raised by the Democratic party in their late State Convention, wherein they declare their intention to repeal that great rule of action generally reversed throughout the most enlightened and civilized portions of the world, and commonly known as the Sunday Law. That in the organization of our being there exists a necessity for a certain portion of our time to be set apart as a period of rest. No development, either physical, intellectual or moral, is possible without it. Every seventh day was ordained and made sacred, consecrated to the highest interests of humanity by the great Law-Giver of Sinai; and the experience of centuries has sanctioned the wisdom of his choice, and upon this corner-stone the great Republic of America has been erected.

Resolved 3, That it is the sense of this Convention that all fees of officers for constructive mileage should be abolished; that the fees in summoning jurors in civil cases, and the mileage and *per diem* of jurors in civil cases, should be wholly borne by the litigant, and that no part thereof should be paid out of the County Treasury; that the criminal jurisdiction of Justices of the Peace should be limited to their respective townships.

The Greenback Convention, 1882, was held at Santa Barbara, August 18th. List of Delegates:—

Carpenteria—Melvin Snow, B. L. Sprague, Ernest Snow.

Montecito—Walter Conklin, J. L. Barker.

Hope—Hiram Everett.

Santa Barbara—L. W. Lemmon, J. V. Hart, B. B. Williams, J. A. Cleale, A. T. Stevens, J. A. Blood, Jr., R. O. Hunt, J. L. Hunt, W. C. Stratton, G. W. Russell.

La Patera—J. W. Pierce, H. H. Koster, J. M. Hawthorne.

Las Cruces—No delegates present.

Lompoc—Wm. Jackson, S. K. Shilling, J. S. Henning, Captain Stanbur.

Ballards—R. T. Buel.

Los Alamos—Not represented.

La Graciosa—Not represented.

Guadalupe—Mr. Hind J. Moore.

Sisquoc—J. J. Holloway, Sr., N. H. Wood, J. T. Holloway, Sr., W. W. Brown.

Santa Maria—M. D. Miller, W. Elliott, A. C. Schuster.

Santa Rita—A. F. Childs.

After organizing, the following resolutions were adopted as expressive of the sense of the meeting:—

Resolved, That we retain an abiding faith in the principles enunciated by the National Greenback and Labor party at its convention in Chicago in 1880; that we regard the establishment of those principles as essential to national prosperity and as the only remedy for commercial crises, political corruption, social degradation, and national decay.

Resolved, That in the approaching political campaign, we openly avow an uncompromising hostility to the inordinate greed and unrestrained capacity of the railroad power in this State; that we suffer with impatience the robbery perpetrated by these corporations under color of the law, and view with alarm the stupendous fortunes amassed by our railroad kings, by which elections are controlled, legislators corrupted, and political liberty endangered.

Resolved, That the delegates chosen by this convention to represent this county at the State Convention, are instructed to demand of each candidate for Railroad Commissioner, that, if elected, he will, upon assuming official duties, persistently use his vote and influence for the immediate reduction of railroad freights and fares in this State to such an extent that they shall not exceed in average twenty-five per cent. of present rates, and that he will advocate such other and further reductions as shall be equitable.

Resolved, That the excessive rate of taxation in this State is not only oppressive to the people, but also repels foreign capital and immigration; that we demand of our representatives that they shall cooperate with other honest legislators to secure a complete reform in fees and salaries in the expense of collecting and disbursing the revenue in the cost of judicial proceedings, and in public appropriations.

Resolved, That experience has demonstrated that periodic rest is necessary to human health and happiness; that such holidays, if not regulated by law, are likely to be ignored through the greed of avarice or the power of capital; that the interests of laborers, artisans, clerks, and the masses in general, require the protection of legal holidays on which labor and business shall be suspended. We therefore approve a Sunday Law which forbids, as far as practicable, the transaction of business, and which secures to the people a weekly day of rest, recreation, or devotion, as reason or conscience shall dictate; and in order that the usual temptations which leisure affords may not, through intemperance, destroy the salutary blessings designed by such law, we especially approve and ratify that section of the statute which forbids the sale of intoxicating liquors on such holiday.

Resolved, That we are in favor of an amendment to the Constitution of the State of California, forever prohibiting the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors.

Resolved, That we are in favor of allowing the women citizens of our land the right of suffrage.

Mr. Miller moved the adoption of the resolution.

The members of the Greenback party in Santa Barbara are generally irrepressible. Among the most radical are R. T. Buell, J. J. Holloway, and J. T. Holloway, whose guns are always double-shotted with facts and figures ready for immediate action. The party casts about 300 votes, and is often able to make a choice between the candidates of the opposing parties. Mr. Buell introduced the following resolutions, which, though generally approved, were thought exceptionable in some respects, and were not adopted:—

"First—We declare in favor of a Farmers' Commission, established by organic Stat laws, for the purpose of weighing and scaling the price current of farm produce consigned to commission houses.

"Second—That the Government bonded debt shall be paid as rapidly as possible, at its face demand, in lawful money of the United States, namely, gold, silver, and paper coin, without distinction, as fast as it shall become due, or may be declared due by law through our universal representatives in Congress.

"Third—That we abhor the communistic doctrine of repudiation as is taught by some pretended re-

formers, and solemnly repudiate such, and their teachings, and equally abhor the funding and refunding of our national debt by a designing moneyed aristocracy, whose practical ultimate would be our degradation and our national enslavement.

"Fourth—That Government shall make for us a uniform and stable currency, gold, silver, and paper, at par, and interchangeable under solemn Governmental declaration, and that Government use and control the same for her own ends and interests, and hence for those of the whole people.

"Fifth—That we wage an eternal war against the present Shylock National Banking system.

"Sixth—That we advocate and will sustain a land limitation bill.

"Seventh—That Government surplus revenue be in part used to educate the indigent orphans of the land.

"Eighth—That we, with outstretched hands of utmost friendship, encourage and invite all temperance people to our party fold, to find their true political home.

"Ninth—That with the kindest regards and sincere respect, we invite under our broad humanitarian Greenback banner the full element of the old American Colonization Society.

"Tenth—That we declare that we should live up to the policy and genius of our Republican institutions, in practically giving land to the landless and homes to the destitute and poor.

"Eleventh—That we depreciate and abhor extortionate interests, and will do all in our power to lessen them through a better system of banking.

"Twelfth—That all corporations be brought under legal and constitutional restraints, and subserve the people's and Government's ends and interests, as well as their own.

"Thirteenth—That first and foremost, now and forever, as a new political organization, we exercise all of our inalienable and constitutional rights in overthrowing all sectional and race strife.

The Democratic Convention, 1882, was held at Santa Barbara on August 21st. List of Delegates:—

Carpenteria—Three delegates: John S. Lewis, Chas. Richardson, Russel Heath.

Montecito—Two delegates: W. A. Hayne, John M. Hunter.

Santa Barbara—First Precinct, four delegates: A. Davis, R. M. Dillard (proxy), H. Schafer, J. D. Peer. Second Precinct: Romualdo Carrillo, Charles Ruiz R. S. Fullington (proxy), D. F. Oglesby, J. H. Stevens, R. B. Ord, D. Moraga.

Hope—Two delegates: Napoleon Lane, John Hope.

La Patera—Two delegates: A. H. Phillips, S. C. Hicks.

Las Cruces—One delegate: E. C. Cordero.

Ballards—One delegate: Benj. S. Hayne.

Los Alamos—One delegate: John S. Bell.

Santa Rita—One delegate: George Brittain.

Lompoc—Four delegates: John Dockery, I. Wiell, J. G. Barker, Chas. Irwin.

La Graciosa—Two delegates: Samuel Hobbs, J. T. Holloway.

Sisquoc—Two delegates: W. J. J. Foxen (proxy), W. T. Wickenden.

Santa Maria—Two delegates: J. S. Miller, A. H. Orr.

Guadalupe—Three delegates: C. W. Goodchild, J. W. Hudson (proxy), H H. Johnson (proxy).

Col. A. W. Hayne presented the following report of the committee on

PLATFORM AND RESOLUTIONS.

The Committee on Resolutions report as follows:—

"That the Democracy of Santa Barbara County hereby express their support of the *general Democratic principles*, set forth in the *National* Platforms of 1880 (and previously), as embodying, for all time, those true and time-honored sentiments, which first inspired the gifted mind of Jefferson, and animated the indomitable will of Andrew Jackson. These principles never fail. The reserved rights of the States, and of the people, and the Constitutional powers of the General Government should ever be mutually protected and maintained, economy, retrenchment, and a strict regard to the Constitution be considered, the only principles upon which can be safely based the fabric of free government; therefore,

"*Resolved*, That in view of the *universal corruption* which, for a long series of years, has characterized the public administration of the country under the rule of the *Republican* party, *in* Congress and *out* of it—a corruption which now permeates every department of the Government, and has shown itself in an unparalleled waste of the public money in trust for the people, and an unjust and exorbitant rate of taxation, by oppressive tariffs for protection, against the interests of the masses of the people, we believe that nothing but the gigantic resources of our highly-favored country have enabled the people at large still to prosper.

"*Resolved*, That it is time for a change in the public administration of affairs; that never did there dawn a better prospect for Democratic success, than in the approaching political canvass throughout the entire country, when the voice of the people shall proclaim that public corruption shall cease, fitness for public office be considered, and economy in public administration be the watchword of the Democratic party.

"*Resolved*, That the *Democratic State Ticket*, recently put before the people at the San Jose Convention, meeting, as it does, the general approval of the Democracy of our State, will be heartily endorsed by the Democracy of our community, and will be supported, and we trust and believe, be elected by a sweeping majority throughout the State.

"*Resolved*, That we *abjure* all side and distracting issues of minor importance in the approaching political canvass, and leave all such to the individual performances of all honest men, believing that the Legislature and the Courts will eventually settle such issues upon the basis of Constitutional freedom and public morality.

"*Resolved*, That the Democracy of this county are opposed to Sumptuary laws, restraining the reasonable exercise of personal liberty in the use of Sunday for rest, recreation and religious worship, as the conscience of each shall dictate. But we, at the same time, declare our purpose to preserve the Christian Sabbath as a day of rest for all classes of the people, and that we are in favor of legislation preventing that day from being devoted to business, unnecessary labor, or to barbarous or immoral diversions.

"*Resolved*, That the Democratic party is, and has

ever been, opposed to the oppressive action of unjust monopolies; that the rights and interests of the whole people of all sections are paramount to the selfish interests of all corporations; and that, like "capital and labor," the two should be harmonious, and not antagonistic; but that the *people's interests* must be protected.

"*Resolved*, That the local Democracy of Santa Barbara strongly urge harmony and mutual concession among ourselves; that by such course in all the local elections soon to come off, we shall preserve our party organization; and in conjunction with Democrats of all other counties of the State—"from Siskiyou to San Diego and from the Sierras to the sea"—we shall roll up for the State of California a Democratic majority at the next election, which will inaugurate a new and better administration in our County, State and National affairs, which will materially advance the general welfare of the people and of the whole country."

The Colonel Hayne mentioned in the proceedings of the Convention is a nephew of the Hayne famous as the antagonist of Webster, in the Senate of the United States. He is a very worthy citizen, and lives in a retired way, in the beautiful suburb of Montecito.

SEWERAGE.

Santa Barbara is still without a system of sewerage. Efforts have been made from time to time to introduce a system, but so far nothing practical has resulted. While P. J. Barber was Mayor, he urged the importance of the matter, and made estimates of the cost of purchasing and laying down sewers of vitrified pipe. This pipe is usually made of a peculiar kind of clay found in great abundance along the foothills of the Sierra Nevada. It is baked until it forms a semi-vitrous mass, which resists the action of sewer gas, and in many places has proved quite durable. The transportation of the article, which is rather bulky and liable to breakage, is a serious objection to its use. A thorough search might bring to light beds of clay in Santa Barbara, of the same character.

Soon after Charles Fernald became Mayor, the Common Council authorized him to employ a competent surveyor to make an examination and report. He, as others had done before, condemned the system of cesspools and vaults in use.

NECESSITY OF SEWERAGE OF CITIES.

"The necessity of efficient sewerage in modern times is unquestioned. No city can be considered in a proper sanitary condition that has failed to provide some means for removing from its limits all organic matter liable to decompose, or become obnoxious to health or comfort—that is to say, all sewage matter. No advantages of climate will counteract or render harmless the evil effects caused by the accumulation of sewage matter in vaults and cesspools; and, although Santa Barbara is justly celebrated for its salubrious climate, its citizens cannot begin too soon the work of abolishing the system of cesspools and vaults, which, up to the present time, have been the only receptacles for the sewage of the city."

He recommended a separate system of sewerage by streets, as more suitable for Santa Barbara than a combined system, or one main sewer intersected by smaller ones.

MATERIAL OF SEWER.

"From Sola Street to the beach, the specifications call for 'Vitrified Ironstone Pipe,' undoubtedly the cheapest and most durable material now in use. From the beach to its outlet in the ocean, I have recommended a box-sewer of redwood planking. Iron pipe has been suggested, but the acids found in all sewage matter would rapidly corrode the pipe, while the waves and salt-water spray would rust it on the outside. A redwood box properly constructed would, in my judgment, outlast an iron pipe, besides being cheaper.

THE OUTLET.

"As shown in the plans, the sewer is carried well out into the ocean, being so arranged that the outflowing sewage will be exposed neither to the sight nor smell, besides being located on the northerly side of the wharf, a long distance to the leeward of the bathing grounds. There cannot, therefore, be the slightest cause of apprehension that the sewage will ever become offensive or even perceptible to parties bathing on the beach. Some of your citizens have suggested that the outlet be led into the estero north of State Street. This is decidedly objectionable, and contrary to all rules of sanitary engineering. As every one knows, the estero, during the dry season, is merely a stagnant pool of dead water, the ebb and flow of the tides being cut off by the sand-drifts on the beach. To discharge the city sewage into this estero would only aggravate the evil, and would eventually convert it into an immense malaria-breeding cesspool.

THE GRADIENTS.

"The slope of State Street is remarkably favorable for effective sewerage, being at no point less than nineteen feet per mile. In the business part of the street I have fixed the grade sufficiently low to secure drainage for moderately deep basements. Below Haley Street the grade is nearer the surface, but always low enough to drain the main floor of the buildings. On Mason Street the sewer comes up within ten inches of the surface—too shallow to protect it from the passage of heavy wagons. I would suggest, therefore, that the grade of State Street, between Yanonaly Street and the Mission Creek Bridge, be raised as indicated by the dotted black line on the profile, and I have embodied this work in the specifications."

The following estimates were made for the sewerage of State Street, from Mission Street two hundred and fifty feet into the sea:—

ESTIMATE.

3,580 lineal feet of 6-inch pipe @ 25c	$ 895 00
2,560 " " 8-inch " @ 40c	1024 00
1,260 " " 10-inch " @ 55c	693 00
3,400 cubic yards excavation of trench @ 35c	1190 00
7,400 lineal feet laying pipe and refilling trench @ 20c	1480 00
14 man-holes with iron covers @ $28	392 00
230 Y branches @ 80c	184 00
250 lineal feet redwood sewer, including pile-trestle and outlet-box @ $3 80	950 00
Extra work on Mission Creek	130 00
450 cubic yards filling of State Street, between Yanonaly Street and Mission Creek Bridge @ 30c	135 00
Total	$7073 00
Add 10% for superintendence, engineering and contingencies	707 00
Total cost of sewer	$7789 00

Or $1.01 7-10 per lineal foot.

A general system of sewerage will, of course, involve heavy taxes, but the presence of an epidemic for want of proper sewerage would depreciate the value of property ten times the cost, making no estimate of the loss of life. The prospects are favorable that this long-agitated question will soon be settled by inaugurating a thorough and effective system of carrying away the effete matter now absorbed by the ground or disseminated through the air.

FRUIT CANNING.

This industry was introduced into Santa Barbara to furnish a market for the wasting fruit, and to test the value of the fruit products of the country, by some public-spirited citizens. It has proved an eminent success, and demonstrated the fact that land, even at the highest rates at which it is sold, will bear the raising of fruit at prices that canners can afford to pay.

THE CANNERY—AN INSTITUTION THAT FURNISHES A CASH MARKET FOR SANTA BARBARA FRUITS.

"The Santa Barbara Cannery is an institution which is proving of inestimable value to the fruit growers of Santa Barbara County. This is the third summer that it has been in operation, and a business already has been built up that is assuming mammoth proportions. The first year the cannery was owned and conducted by its founders, E. S. Sheffield and Walter N. Dimmick; the second year Mr. F. H. Knight became a partner, and this summer the ownership is merged into a joint stock company, with our leading business men as share-holders. This last enterprise solves the question of its permanency, and insures to this city a cannery and fruit-packing establishment that will furnish a market for all the fruit that can be raised for years to come. The cannery was first located on State Street, in the building now occupied by P. Naponio's store, but last season it was found necessary to have better and more commodious quarters, and the present cannery buildings were rented. The principal works are located in the center of Dixey W. Thompson's block, between State and Anacapa, Cota and Ortega Streets. A large barn stood in the center of the block, which has been transformed into buildings suitable for all the different purposes of a first-class cannery. Two brick buildings on Cota Street are used for storing fruit, and another within the enclosure is used for packing and storing dried fruits. The various approaches to the cannery are arranged with special view to the convenience of wagons bringing in fruit, and the arrangements for receiving, weighing, and storing the fruit are perfect in the minutest detail. The main entrance is from State Street, and the farmers drive their wagons alongside the scales in the Receiving Clerk's department.

"The interior departments are under the supervision of the most thoroughly skilled workmen, and the utmost care is exercised in every department. The cans are manufactured, and every portion of the work of canning is performed, on the premises. Some idea of the complex machinery, and the necessity which exists for constant care and perfect system, may be obtained from the statement that each can is handled fifty-four times during the process of manufacture, packing, sealing, cooking, examining for leaks, boxing up and shipping. These fifty-four handlings, 'from the tin to the shipping,' must each be done properly, or the fruit may be worthless, and the labor lost. Employment is given during the busy portion of the season to about one hundred women and girls, and to a number of men and boys. While much of the work performed by these hands is very simple and methodical, no part of it can be slighted without great danger of injuring the fruit. Unceasing anxiety is the price of properly canned fruit, and no carelessness can be tolerated at any point in the several processes.

The first great difficulty consists in teaching farmers the condition in which the fruit should be at the time of picking and delivering at the cannery. Inexperienced fruit-growers are apt to pick fruits in a green or overripe state, occasioning many losses which ought not to occur. It pays to pick fruit carefully, and in the right time. If it is in the right condition to pick one day, the next will be too late. The trees should be gone over many times, and no attempt should be made to pick all at once. If fruit is green, weight is lost; if too ripe, it is spoiled for canning. Above all, it should be brought to the cannery at the earliest possible moment after picking. Here it is assorted according to grades, and only the choicest specimens are allowed to pass into the canning department. The reputation of this cannery has been built up on the choice quality of its fruit, and wherever it has been introduced, it has compared favorably with the best. The fruits of this section are not surpassed by those of any portion of California, and many varieties attain a perfection here which is unknown elsewhere. With the knowledge which our farmers now have, and the admirable facilities which are possessed for canning, there is no reason why Santa Barbara apricots, and other fruits, should not acquire a world-wide reputation. The markets for this fruit during the first year were principally San Francisco and New York. The second year all the first year's customers were retained, and a large London market was found. An important trade was also opened with Philadelphia, and other Eastern cities, and the supply did not begin to equal the demand. The yield of the cannery this year will greatly exceed that of both the former years. Nearly all the farmers from Rincon Point to Goleta are bringing in their fruit, and the aggregate quantity will be very great. The present capacity of the cannery is from three to six tons per day, and this can be increased if necessary. As Mr. Knight says, they never refuse a load of good fruit.

The price paid for apricots this year has been two cents per pound. The year before the cannery started, the fruit went begging at a cent a pound, and quantities rotted on the trees. Thousands of trees have since come into bearing, and tens of thousands have been set out, yet all the fruit that is now grown, and all that will ever be produced, will find a ready cash sale at the cannery. So great has become the enthusiasm of fruit-raisers that, since the cannery started, nurserymen have not been able to supply the demand for budded varieties of apricots. When it is remembered that Eastern farmers sell stacks of peaches at fifty cents a bushel, it will be readily conceded that two cents a pound is a living figure for apricots. And yet, when transportation facilities are increased, and schedules of freight are reduced, a considerable advance will be made in the price of fruit. San Jose and Los Angeles have direct rail communication with the Eastern States. Canneries at these places can make through

contracts on material and goods at much less rates than can now be made at Santa Barbara. After buying their stock at San Francisco prices, the owners of our cannery have to ship it here at a very considerable cost, and when the fruit is canned it has to be shipped back to San Francisco before it commences to find a market. The advanced price of sugar, tin, lead, boxes, and other things required in putting up fruit in Santa Barbara, and the heavy freights charged on goods shipped, are not the only elements which tend to create a difference in the price paid for fruit here and in San Jose. The great rivalry which exists between the numerous canneries situated near the overland railway routes is greatly stimulated by the remarkable demand which has recently sprung up in the East for California fruit in its natural condition. Refrigerator cars land this fruit in Chicago, St. Louis, New York, or Philadelphia in almost as good condition as it can be found in the fruit stores of San Francisco. The trade is becoming of such magnitude that the product of entire orchards in the Santa Clara Valley are sold to agents of Eastern fruit dealers at higher prices than the canneries can really afford to pay in justice to themselves. When Santa Barbara is on the line of a transcontinental railway, and freight tariffs to Chicago will be no greater than they are to San Francisco or Los Angeles, it will readily be granted that the fruit harvest of the Santa Barbara Valley will be worth much more than its present value. But there is certainly a debt of gratitude due to the enterprising gentlemen who have provided a ready market for the fruit crop at existing figures. The cannery is still in its infancy, and the expensive struggle of introducing Santa Barbara goods to the markets of the world is not yet wholly completed. Our farmers are therefore wise to lend the enterprise every asistance in their power, and to give it their best co-operation in the way of good fruits, well picked and properly delivered.

RAILROADS.

So far the agitation of railroad matters has not resulted in much good to Santa Barbara. The conflicting interest of the Texas Pacific, the Atlantic Pacific, the Southern Pacific, as well as others, have resulted in leaving Santa Barbara in her own secluded nook, without railroad communication with the outer world. Daylight seems breaking through the clouds, however. The designs of railroad men are hard to fathom, but it now seems as if a system of narrow-guage roads was being built along the coast which will include Santa Barbara in its course. The road has already penetrated the county some fifty miles, and will undoubtedly be built through the Gaviota or San Marcos Passes in the course of the following year or two, when Santa Barbara will be put in easy communication with the sight, pleasure and health-seeking world, and become what it should be, the sanitarium of the United States.

GENERAL CONCLUSIONS.

The continuous history having been carried down to as recent a period as the circumstances will allow, a few remarks as to the general outlook will be pardoned. The history extends over a period of a hundred years, if considered as merely a local affair, and over a period of three hundred years, if connected with circumstances directly affecting Santa Barbara. From a Mission to a Mexican Pueblo, with a sparse population consisting mostly of rancheros, living an unambitious life of ease and indolence, then a bustling American town, with the feverish and spasmodic prosperity incident to all towns of sudden growth, then to the steady growth resulting from well-established industries; such is the history of the town. The county has relatively surpassed the town. Where the thriving towns of Guadalupe, Lompoc, Central City, Los Alamos, Goleta and Carpenteria dot the plains, as late, or later than thirty years ago, the rude vaqueros herded the wild cattle. Then it was not believed that general farming was possible; now fields of grain cover the plains and extend far up the hill-sides. Then, save at the old Missions not an apple, pear, grape or other fruit could be obtained; now orchards bearing the most luscious fruit are growing in a thousand places. Then one school accommodated all that thought it desirable to learn to read; now no cañon or ranch is so remote that its educational advantages are not superior to the best that Old Santa Barbara contained. Then no newspaper found its way into the residences even of the wealthiest; now several daily and weekly papers, published in the county, visit nearly every home. Then information concerning the world at large was unattainable by the common people; now every one is perhaps as well informed of foreign and domestic affairs as were the hereditary rulers. Then land was worth but ten cents to the acre; now the same land is sold for $250. Then the best buildings were adobes of one story, without doors or windows; now the poorest have comfortable residences. There has been a corresponding moral and mental improvement. Life is on a higher plane. Painting, poetry, music, and art have been developed until Santa Barbara has a list of artists of more than local fame.

It is, in consequence of its natural advantages, becoming the home of the wealthy and cultivated, and it is not unreasonable to suppose that in the course of another quarter of a century the narrow strip of land between the sea and the mountains, from Carpenteria to the Gaviota, will be a continuous village, with elegant residences and grounds, alternating with costly hotels, churches and educational institutions. The expectations of the citizens regarding the business developments may be far from being realized, but its future as the residence of the cultured and wealthy seems beyond doubt.

GEORGE PARRISH TEBBETTS.

George Parrish Tebbetts was born in Gilmanton, New Hampshire, on the 26th day of October, A. D. 1827. His father, Dr. Nathan C. Tebbetts, was a well-known physician of the same place, and also a native of the State. His mother, Hannah Badger Parrish, was the niece of a former Governor of New Hampshire, the Hon. William Badger. Mr. Tebbetts

was educated at the academy in Gilmanton, and afterwards studied medicine with Dr. Nahum Wight, a noted physician of Gilmanton, intending to adopt his father's profession. But in 1849 the gold fever was at its height. Mr. Tebbetts, with many other young and adventurous spirits of staid New England, caught the infection. Breaking off his medical studies at the end of the second year's course, he set sail from Boston Harbor on the 1st day of March, 1849, on board the schooner *Edwin*. After a stormy voyage of eight days and a half, they reached Chagres, and found the Isthmus alive with pilgrims in search of the new El Dorado. The means of transportation were terribly limited, and accommodations of any sort notoriously insufficient. The *Edwin's* passengers were forced to remain in Panama until the 18th of May, when the steamer *Panama*, which had rounded the Horn, put into that port for coal and passengers. Mr. Tebbetts, with one of his *compagnons du voyage*, managed to secure a passage upon this steamer, and made the Golden Gate on the 4th day of June, 1849. From San Francisco, Mr. Tebbetts first went up to the mining regions on the middle fork of the American River. For a few months he delved for gold with varying success, but soon returned to San Francisco. From thence, on the 10th of November, he sailed for San Diego on the brig *Fremont*. In San Diego he opened a store for the sale of general merchandise, and in 1851 was elected City Councilman and President of the Board. He also, for several months, acted as Mayor of the city. In October, 1851, he was sent to Santa Barbara as a delegate to the Convention called for the purpose of dividing the State of California. This Convention took the first steps toward a division of the State, and its work has never been completed. During this same year, 1851, an Indian outbreak caused some alarm, and San Diego was declared under martial law. The Indians in revolt were the Yumas, Agua Calientes and Tulares. Mr. Tebbetts was chosen Lieutenant of a company of cavalry, and and was one of the thirty-one who volunteered to go to the mountains in search of the Indians, who were known to be all in arms and 1500 strong. The Commandante of the city, Major Fitzgerald, had drawn up all his forces in line, and called for volunteers to attack the Indians. Thirty-one responded to the call, and marched away to the mountains, 80 or 90 miles distant, where they met and completely routed the enemy, capturing their second in command, a renegade American named Bill Marshall, and a Mexican. The chief of the revolted tribes, Antonio, was captured by United States troops, who followed closely after the volunteer corps. Antonio was shot in San Diego after a court martial trial, and the two prisoners taken by the volunteers were both hung in San Diego when the troops returned, which was after two months of actual service. Mr. Tebbetts was married on the 31st of July, 1854, in San Diego, and of the five children born to him but two now survive The eldest daughter, Frances Stella, married J. Ben. Burton, the only son of Don Luis Burton, formerly a prominent citizen of Santa Barbara. The younger daughter, Mary Virginia del Reyes, is the wife of Frank E. Prescott of Oakland. The two elder sons, Horace Badger and John Edwin, died in Santa Barbara after attaining the ages of eighteen and twenty. The youngest son, George Edgar, died in infancy. Mr. Tebbetts removed with his family to Santa Barbara in 1865.

G. P. Tebbetts

Since 1851 to the present time, he has held some office of trust or emolument, either State or Federal. He was Assessor of Internal Revenue in San Diego, and was for many years Deputy Internal Revenue Collector of his district. He held the office of Postmaster of Santa Barbara during the administrations of Grant and Hayes, and has for many years occupied a prominent place in local politics. He has on several occasions represented Santa Barbara in Republican Conventions at Sacramento. Stalwart in his political convictions, he has never sought office from the party. He declined the Consulship at Acapulco, tendered him by President Pierce, and has since then asked no reward for his faithful services. He is now, and has been for the past two years, the Business Manager of the Santa Barbara Daily *Press*. Since 1875 he has also held a commission in the U. S. Signal Service. Socially Mr. Tebbetts is genial and obliging, never offensive, always sacrificing a point to conciliate an opponent. He is an extensive reader in general literature. During his residence in San Diego, the celebrated John Phœnix (Lieut. Derby) was a guest at his house, and wrote some of his most amusing articles at that time. Mr. Tebbetts preserves the papers containing them with great care, as he

does everything pertaining to the early history of California; indeed he has the most valuable collection of papers and documents to be found in Southern California, which he has gathered in his long residence here. Mr. Tebbetts is also quite a meteorologist and keeps a full record of the changes and temperature of the weather.

RELIGIOUS AFFAIRS.

The impartial historian, in his researches into the social life of the people whose customs his pen would portray, finds in their moral and religious condition an unerring criterion as to their social advancement and their aptness for future progress and well-being. In the attention that men pay to religious affairs, one may discern the outcroppings of the moral conscience, whose presence is an indispensable accompaniment of the moral worth and dignity upon which rest the foundations of every valuable custom and institution of humanity. The daring unbeliever, the rash skeptic, may overlook or pretend to scorn the value of religious observances; and the masses may regard themselves beyond or above the necessity of the observance of religious forms. Yet the mind is not yet constituted which does not sometimes turn to religion, in some form, for guidance or assistance; and the worldly influence does not exist which can overawe the silent yet mighty inward force of an appeal to that part of our nature which men term veneration, and which of late some have learned to deride as superstition. History is made up mostly of the results which have flowed from the conflict of religious opinions; nearly every great event is but the embodiment of a religious principle, or the effect of a religious issue. Nations, in the broader view of the student of history, owe their existence or their destruction to the effects of theological opinions; and to bring the subject down to the every-day affairs of the undistinguished individual, one may ascribe all his actions to the operation of natural laws, of which the law of a universal tendency to worship is the most powerful. Casting aside speculations, and confining one's self to the discussion of details, let the reader examine into the religious condition of the people of Santa Barbara County. The ingenuous writer has to admit that the view is not excessively flattering. There are many communities which have a greater proportion of churches and of communicants; yet, considering the limited time that has elapsed since the introduction of Christian observances, the outlook is highly satisfactory and encouraging.

Santa Barbara was, from the beginning, and now is, a city of churches and church influences. Whether we regard it from an ancient or a modern stand-point, as seen in early history, or after Americanization, we behold men of first-class ability administering to the spiritual wants of the people. A long list of Franciscan Fathers, learned and devoted, have labored in Santa Barbara. Father Gonzales has been referred to at length. Father Sanchez also has a reputation for sanctity and self-sacrificing devotion. The Mission at present is under the care of Father

J. J. O'KEEFE,

Who is in every respect qualified to fill the place. He is of Irish origin, and a big-hearted Irishman too—which means much. His religion is of that fatherly kind which extends a sympathizing greeting to all whom he meets. A visit to the Mission owes half its pleasures to the conversation of Father O'Keefe, who is ever ready to entertain visitors, with the history of every point of interest about the Mission. The old olive trees, the ruined aqueduct, the adobes now in ruins, the reservoir, the site of the mill, the old dormitories, and the burial-places of the Fathers who passed away in the last century, the tombs of the prominent families of Santa Barbara—become, under his instruction, subjects of intense interest. The young people, whether Protestant or Catholic, are especially drawn to him, and consider it a great pleasure to be in his company. Among the older people he is not less agreeable, and his visits are ever welcome.

When the Mission lost its importance, and the Catholic population were taught by the regular priesthood, instead of the Friars of the Order Francisco who had charge of the Missions, able men were sent to Santa Barbara. The new brick church on State Street was the result of the labors of these devoted men. The Rev. James Villa, since a professor in the College of San José, was among the best and most learned men of the age.

Among the Protestants, there were also examples of highly educated and noble men; in fact most of them were such. When we look back at the list which contains the names of Jackson, Bowers, Hough, Phelps, and others that might be named, the assertion would appear unnecessary. Mr. Bowers was a lover of science as well as theology, and to his exertions in the domains of geology and archaeology the world owes its knowledge of many valuable facts regarding Santa Barbara.

The Rev. J. W. Hough was perhaps the most versatile man among the religious teachers. In many respects he resembled the famous Thomas Starr King. Like him, he had a poetic temperament which invested every subject with beauty. His powers of comparison were perhaps unequaled. He had the advantage of a better presence than Starr King, having fine classical features. Not only was his power seen in the discussion of religious subjects, but no topic of the day was dwelt upon by him without enlightening his hearers. In the industrial question of the worth of woman's work, he advanced ideas that proved the extent of his mental grasp. He wrote the most striking descriptions of the scenery and climate and society that were ever penned.

As a preacher, he combined all these things in his sermons, which were calculated to produce devotional feeling and faith in the inspiration of the Scriptures

The following is a sample of his pulpit eloquence:—

"Men are often heard to say, 'Your Christian faith is vague and uncertain. Give us the substantial conclusions of science. Revelation is unsatisfactory; but when the man of science comes back from his explorations among the rocks or stars, and tells us what he has found, we have something solid to rest upon.' Is science, then, the domain of absolute certainty? Enter the realm of astronomic science, and at one era you find it teaching the Ptolemaic System, with its cycles and epicycles; at another, the Copernican system, with its beautiful system of concentric ellipses; and to this day it is uncertain whether to accept or reject the nebular hypothesis. Enter the domain of geology, and at once you encounter the fierce conflicts of the Neptunists and Vulcanists; and to this day it is not settled whether the crystalline schists and other azoic rocks are igneous or aqueous in their origin. Approach the arena of medical science, and you will find school contending with school, theory clashing against theory, till diseased humanity knows not whom or what to believe. Are you compelled to enter the temple of legal science? You will be told on the very threshold that the uncertainties of the science are proverbial. And amid this conflict of theories, what a ring of absolute certainty has the voice of Revelation, as it declares: 'God so loved the world that he gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life'!

"Ask 'star-eyed Science,' mistress of absolute certainty, as she is claimed to be: 'Is the interior of the earth a mass of liquid fire?' 'We are not agreed on that point.' 'Is the human race descended from a single pair?' 'We cannot exactly tell.' 'What is the cause of earthquakes; of the Aurora Borealis; of the Zodiacal Light?' 'We have various theories, but not one of them is a matter of absolute demonstration.' 'What is light?' 'We do not certainly know.' 'Is the Darwinian theory true?' 'We cannot agree upon a verdict in that matter.' How refreshingly certain is the utterance of Scripture, as it solves the deepest problem of human existence: 'This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ came into the world to save sinners.'

"Science has just discovered that her estimate of the distance from the earth to the sun—her yardstick of the universe, her unit of measurement which she has been applying to all the heavens, from the earth to the Milky Way, is at fault some three or four millions of miles; but for more than eighteen centuries Revelation has been applying the Golden Rule to the adjustment of all human relations, and has never found it to vary the breadth of a hair.

"I stand on Glacier Point, and look down into the Yosemite. Whitney, the State Geologist, comes and says, 'This stupendous chasm is plainly the work of a subsidence.' In other words, the bottom fell out. At any rate, however it is formed, it is not the result of glacial action. Muir, who has lived among the heights of the Sierra, and loved them until they have whispered the very secrets of their origin, comes and says, 'Obviously this chasm is glacial in its formation. Why, look at these rounded domes; you may see there the very print of the plowshare with which the glaciers plowed out this gorge.' I say, 'Well, gentlemen, settle it among yourselves, but when I want certainty, let me get my feet not on Glacier Point, but on the Rock of Ages. Your arguments and theories are exceedingly interesting, but for absolute certainty, let me rather listen to that voice which echoing down the centuries, makes the very grave reverberate with 'I am the resurrection and the life.'"

Subsequent to Mr. Hough's departure, the Congregational and Presbyterian societies united, and have since formed but one society, of which Rev. F. H. Burdick is now in charge.

CHAPTER XXX.

THE ISLANDS, CHANNEL, AND HARBOR.

The Islands—The Channel—New Harbor—Geology of Santa Cruz—Anacapa—Seals—Fish—Cave—Extinct Inhabitants of the Islands—Whitmore's Vessel—Santa Cruz—Matanza—Great Storm—Santa Rosa—Santa Rosa Matanza—Indian Relics—Natural Resources—Seal Hunting—Otter Hunting—Fish in the Channel—Abalone Shells—Turtles—The Harbor—Petition to Congress—Material for a Breakwater—Place for a Colony.

LOOKING southward from Santa Barbara, especially if the atmosphere is clear, the islands form a prominent object in the landscape. In a clear day they stand out prominent and strong, with every cañon and ridge distinctly defined, and seem but a few miles away. At other times they seem like specters afar off, and look like castles and forts with perpendicular walls. The effect depends upon atmospheric conditions, and consequently the view is ever changing.

The islands, four in number, are named San Miguel, Santa Rosa, Santa Cruz, and Anacapa, the former lying most westwardly, the others successively toward the east, and the four comprising nearly a straight line east and west.

Until the members of the Coast Survey examined in detail the islands lying off the main, between San Diego and Point Concepcion, nothing accurate was known of their numbers, peculiarities, extent, or position. On the chart of the coast from San Diego to San Francisco, published by the United States Coast Survey, a remarkable and beautiful exhibition of parallelisms between the islands and the adjacent coast is presented. The four islands, Anacapa, Santa Cruz, Santa Rosa, and San Miguel, with the rocks seven miles west by north from the last named, have their longer axis parallel to the trend of the shore-line, which is the general direction of the Sierra Santa Ynez, immediately behind it. In Viscaiño's voyage this parallelism was noted west of Santa Catalina, where a regular row of islands exist, five or six leagues distant from each other, all populous, and the inhabitants trading with each other and the main, and the islands following each other in the same direction as the mainland.

Cortez Shoal, the islands of the Santa Catalina, San Clemente, and San Nicolas, with John Biggs' Rock seven miles from its northern extremity, have their longer axes northwest by west, and parallel to each other, while the island of Santa Barbara is on

the prolongation of the longer axis of the San Clemente. In the third parallel the direction becomes perpendicular to the first described, for from latitude 33° 5′ north, the trend of the coast and hills southward, through the longer axis of Point Loma, will pass through Los Coronados, although the islands lie northwest with respect to each other.

Navigators, in making the Santa Barbara Channel from the northwest, readily recognize their approach in thick foggy weather by the peculiar odor of the bitumen, which, issuing from the bottom or the shore about eight miles west, and floating upon the water, works against the summer winds far beyond Point Concepcion. This set to the westward is found to exist for about four miles off shore, and runs at a maximum velocity of a mile and a half per hour. Further out the current is variable, but even there its greatest velocity is attained when running westward. From Point Concepcion it strikes to the southward and westward, being doubtless influenced by the current from the upper coast.

Vancouver was the first who called attention to the bitumen, using the following language. [Vol. XI., p. 449.]

"The surface of the sea, which was perfectly smooth and tranquil, was covered with a thick, slimy substance, which, when separated or disturbed by any little agitation, became very luminous, while the light breeze that came principally from the shore brought with it a strong smell of tar, or some such resinous substance. The next morning the sea had the appearance of dissolved tar floating upon its surface, which covered the ocean in all directions within the limits of our view, and indicated that in the neighborhood it was not subject to much agitation."

The following remarks of Sir Edward Belcher, in October, 1839, are taken from the account of his voyage. [Vol. I., p. 320.]

"Off this part of the coast to the westward [of Santa Barbara] we experienced a very extraordinary sensation, as if the ship was on fire, and after a very close investigation attributed it to a scent from the shore, it being more sensible on deck than from below; and the land breeze confirming this, it occurred to me that it might arise from naptha on the surface. The smell of this asphaltum appears to be occasionally experienced quite far from the land."

Among the islands as far south as San Nicolas the current runs to the southward. On the Cortez Shoal it frequently runs against the northwest wind at the rate of nearly two miles per hour. At other times it has been found to run in an opposite direction nearly as strong.

THE CHANNEL.

The bottom of the channel and shores of the islands and mainland varies from mud to soft gray sand, hard gray sand, and broken shale; is never very hard, and generally affords good holding ground for vessels at the proper depth of anchorage. In but few instances are there any dangerous rocks in the vicinity of the islands or mainland. The depth of the water is greater in the vicinity of the islands than near the mainland. The water in the channel varies from 200 feet to 2,000 feet, this difference being found between the channel from Anacapa to Hueneme, and from Santa Cruz to Santa Barbara. A line run from the mainland to Anacapa shows the following soundings in fathoms: 6, 8, 11, 12, 11½, 12½, 12, 13, 14, 16, 23, 47, 110, 120, 117, 119, 100, 53, 45, 48, 36, 19, at nearly equal distances. Westward in the channel the water gradually deepens until between Gaviota and Santa Cruz Island the soundings are as follows: 5, 23, 36, 44, 92, 140, 170, 225, 247, 251, 268, 282, 341, 293, 302, 294, 289, 261, 231, 203, 75, 45, 37, 25, 11, 8½. From Point Concepcion to San Miguel: 6, 13, 36, 52, 65, 107, 134, 189, 206, 229, 232, 248, 253, 230, 92, 71, 66, 57, 45, 40, 38, 34, 21, 15, 7½, 6. From these soundings it will be seen that the channel shoals towards the eastern point of the islands and deepens towards the west.

NEW HARBOR.

If the Pacific Coast is rising, of which there seems to be little doubt, it would seem that a magnificent harbor is forming off the coast of Santa Barbara, which will surpass anything of the kind known in the world, as it will be fifty miles long and ten to fifteen wide, and perfectly land-locked. A rise of a hundred fathoms will bring this about—a deep-water channel, protected from the ocean swells by Point Concepcion, from the southeast winds by the islands, which then would be a continuous chain. A tortuous but safe channel leading in between Anacapa and Hueneme would afford entrance from that direction, but Santa Barbara will then be some miles from the seashore. Lest timid persons should feel like selling and leaving under this prospect, it may be said that the most competent authorities fix the mean rise of the coast at less than one foot in a century, and as something like six hundred feet elevation is necessary to bring about this change, involving a period of 60,000 years, no immediate inconvenience need be apprehended.

GEOLOGY OF SANTA CRUZ.

The geological formation of the island presents a rare example of variety in a small space. The eastern portion of the island begins first with volcanic formations belonging to the trachytic and trachdoleritic, covered in part by deposits of the tertiary period, in which are found numerous beds of silex (flint), and veins of chalcedony, etc., extending towards the west on the northern coast as far as the neighborhood of Prisoner's Harbor, and on the southern coast to within three miles of Los Coches Prietos. The sedimentary formations are the only ones which emerge from the shores of the Pacific, showing only here and there the under-volcanic submarine rocks in the cuts in the cañada. From the Cañada del Agua on the northern coast near Prisoner's Harbor, the volcanic grounds continue without interruption as far as the northwestern part of the island, with the

exception of a very limited area at the place called Curva de Valde, where is still found a very important calcareous sedimentary deposit. On the southern coast the ground is volcanic as far as the western ranchos, where appear some pudding-stones made of petro-silex; after that some sandstone is found, presenting towards the shores a conglomerate with volcanic rocks and metamorphic schists, a staurotide and steatite; interrupted at the place called Sierra Blanco by a volcanic formation similar to the one forming the greater part of the northern coast.

ANACAPA

Is the most easterly of the group; it is composed of several small islands, the surf having cut several channels through it. It is about thirty miles from the mainland and seven or eight from Santa Cruz; it is six or seven miles long but very narrow, and is mostly solid rock, though a small portion of the highest part is covered with a sandy loam which sustains a luxuriant growth of grass.

The descent to the ocean is abrupt, and the water immediately deepens, so there is no convenient landing-place, excepting one little sand-spit where landing is practicable, and where hunters and fishers usually make their camps. The south side of the island is a vast bed of sea-weed. There is no fresh water on the island, but sheep and goats live and flourish with only the dews which cover the vegetation every night instead of water. Men who reside on the island carry water with them to last during their stay.

SEALS.

Owing, perhaps, to the presence of the immense kelp beds which afford food and shelter for all kinds of fish, the island offers the most remunerative hunting and fishing on the coast, the presence of seals, sea-lions and other game depending ultimately on the small fish which harbor in the kelp. The sea-lions do not breed on the island, but visit it at certain seasons of the year. They yield large quantities of oil, which is rated somewhat less than whale oil, and which is used for the same purposes. The long bristles, or smellers, are highly valued by the Chinese, who will give 75 cents to $1.00 for each one of them. The leopard or spotted seals give birth to their young here, but remain only a short time, the young soon being able to paddle off. The black seals rear their young on the islands, though the young seals do not enter the water until three or four months old. The female seal remains all the year near by, but the males are said to emigrate, returning at stated seasons to make up their harém, in doing which they have terrible fights with each other. It is said that they are so fat on their return to the islands they have to carry ballast to enable them, or, *to be able* to swim with ease. That they have smooth round stones weighing many pounds in their stomachs there is no doubt—all the fishermen say it is for ballast. They usually make their appearance about the 1st of June, remaining about two months, when they depart poor, weak and worn-out with the numerous fights and the care of their many wives. The females all remain, but the young males all leave before the return of the old patriarchs. A full-grown male will yield eight gallons of oil. The young pups are slaughtered in December and January by the hundred for their oil, furnishing about a gallon each.

FISH.

On a clear, calm day, when the waves permit it, one may get a glimpse below the surface at the myriads of finny inhabitants darting around and making food of each other. Occasionally a general stampede among all the fish indicates the presence of the pirate of the seas, the shark, which comes into view intent on business, to which he gives strict attention until his enormous maw is gorged. Occasionally these monsters will apparently contemplate for a moment the chance of tumbling the fisherman out of his little cockle-shell of a boat, and varying his daily meal with a diet of human flesh, and the observer may thank heaven that the shark is destitute of a knowledge of the helplessness of man, or he would oftener indulge his appetite for such a dainty. The edible fish are said to be practically inexhaustible, particularly since the partial destruction of the seals has left them to multiply in greater numbers.

The sea-weed, mosses and the other algœ are much more perfect than those found on the mainland having been broken up less by the waves.

CAVE.

There is a large cavern on the island of unknown depth, which can be entered by a boat, though it is considered dangerous at times on account of the surf. In early days thousands of seal frequented this cave and made the entrance dangerous by tumbling down the rocks on to the boat. Tradition makes the cave the haunt of the old buccaneers, and locates an immense amount of treasure in the place. Whether any has ever been found there the writer is unable to say, as the finders, if any there are, are silent.

EXTINCT INHABITANTS OF THE ISLANDS.

The larger of these islands were once inhabited by a race of people now extinct, as the vast number of rancherias, shell heaps and mounds would indicate. When Cabrillo, the discoverer of California, and the first to visit these islands, made his memorable voyage along the coast in 1542 he spent the winter on them. Continuing his voyage to the north in the spring, he received a severe wound by accident, returned to the islands and died and was buried there, but the place of his burial is now unknown. He described the inhabitants as comparatively white, with ruddy complexions. It must be remembered that this was 340 years ago. Some accounts pretend to explain the extinction of the aboriginal inhabitants. They all agree in saying that it was the custom of the inhabitants of Alaska, or Russian America, to come to

hese islands in the beginning of this century for the then abundant sea-otter. These carpet-bagger Russians and Aleuts, paid no attention to the rights of the inhabitants, even shooting them like dogs, out of pure mischief. The padres of the old missions are authority for the statement that these abuses commenced at least a hundred years ago, and men are said to be now living in Santa Barbara who have exchanged shots with the same marauders. George Nidever relates that once while hunting near the island in boats, they were chased by two boat loads of Aleutians, who were embarked from what appeared to be an English vessel. Nidever made for the shore at the only practicable landing on that side. They had a kind of fortified camp near the landing, which they concluded to defend, though numbers of the party were in favor of retreating into the mountains. They made the landing so dangerous that the Russians, after losing a number of their men, abandoned the attempt. The missionaries state that the Russians were in the habit of visiting the islands a hundred years ago for seal, and that the natives were unmercifully plundered. They stood no chance of successful resistance against superior weapons, and took to the mountains for safety. It is stated on pretty good authority that as late as 1836 the Aleutians took possession of San Nicolas and appropriated not only the goods of the natives, but the women also, much as the Midianites were used by the Israelites, like them, slaughtering all the men and boys. When the Aleutians left, after the fur season was over, the missionaries at San Buenaventura removed all the natives remaining alive, except a single woman, who remained on the island eighteen years alone. Great numbers of skulls are found to this day, but when found broken it is apparently by a club or blunt instrument rather than a bullet.

Others say that a famine occurred, and that the natives were reduced to the necessity of eating each other. Some of the human remains have the appearance of being relics of food, the bones being cracked as if to extract the marrow. It is possible that the natives were cannibals, or had been visited by war parties of the cannibals of the far west islands, who were known to extend their depredations to a great distance. Altogether some twenty tons of relics have been found, consisting of spear-points, knives, axes, war-clubs made of hard sandstone, and in some instances of agate, which is found on the islands; also *ollas*, vessels made of a fine steatite, which exhibit knowledge of forms of beauty, the rim or mouth being ornamented with raised tracery of vines and leaves. These would stand fire and seemed to have been used for culinary purposes.

It is impossible to conceive how the natives could have perished from starvation, as the rocks are covered with shell fish, enough, one would judge, to sustain a population of thousands.

Millions of dead land shells, as well as the dead stumps and roots of trees, indicate a terrible drouth at some former time. This might have dried up all the fresh water on the islands and thus have exterminated the inhabitants. At any rate not a soul is left to give the least idea of the forms, features or minds of the multitudes who lived on these rocky isles.

WHITTEMORE'S VESSEL.

In connection with the reference made to the outrages by Russians upon the defenseless inhabitants, there is a bit of history in which an American ship captain had unwittingly a part in similar cruelties on the same island.

"In 1811 a ship owned by Boardman and Pope, of Boston, commanded by Captain Whittemore, trading on this coast, took from the port of Sitka, Russian America, about thirty Kodiac Indians, a part of the hardy tribe inhabiting the island of Kodiac, to the islands of the Santa Barbara Channel, for the purpose of killing sea-otter, which were then very numerous. Captain Whittemore, after landing the Kodiacs on these islands, and placing in their hands fire-arms and the other necessary implements of the chase, sailed away to the lower coast of California and South America. In the absence of the ship, a dispute arose between the Kodiacs and the natives of the islands, originating in the seizure of the females by the former. The Kodiacs possessing more activity, endurance, and knowledge of war, and possessing superior weapons, slaughtered the males without mercy, old and young. On the island of St. Nicholas not a male, old or young, was spared. At the end of a year, Captain Whittemore returned to the islands, took the Kodiacs on board, and carried them back to Sitka."

The account goes on to state that Captain Whittemore's ship was captured in the Pacific in 1813, by the British frigate *Phœbe* (the same which, with another vessel, had the memorable battle at Valparaiso with the American ship *Essex*), and was carried a prisoner-of-war to England. In 1836 Captain Isaac Williams, late Collector of the port of San Pedro, visited San Nicolas, and removed all the natives except one, who was left in the mountains.

SANTA CRUZ.

The surface of Santa Cruz is much broken with hills which rise in some places to a height of 1,600 feet. Barley and other grains do well, and in some seasons of the year the island looks like a vast flower garden, so covered is it with wild flowers. There are few wild animals upon the island. A small variety of the fox, not having the fine fur of the foxes of the mainland, and therefore worthless, and lacking also the destructive qualities usually given to the fox family, is permitted to live and multiply. The skunk is also found here. Birds are numerous, and do not differ from those on the mainland. The town or rancheria of the Indians in its time must have been two miles in length and a half a mile wide, covering a point which jutted into the sea. This area is covered several feet in depth with shells

and food refuse, mingled with which were stone disks, arrowheads, mortars, pestles, and bone and shell ornaments.

The island exhibits indications of ancient upheavals, having in some places a basaltic formation with protruding masses of diorite and syenite.

The island is irregularly shaped, averaging four and a half miles wide and twenty-one miles long. The surface is rough, with small valleys and a few tracts of level land. The hill-sides in 1850 were covered with oaks, pines, and chaparral; the latter has several times saved the stock from starvation, serving as browsing ground in the dry seasons. The owners have a fine wharf, with a safe harbor in every wind except a northeaster.

The pear, apple, cherry, plum, peach, fig, pomegranate, orange, and lemon flourish here; in fact, the climate is much the same as on the mainland, except that the ocean winds have a greater sweep. The rocks and bays abound with shell-fish, the abalone being an article of considerable commercial importance. The island was formerly the resort of great numbers of seal, which have been slaughtered for the oil and captured for aquariums until but few now resort there.

Santa Cruz was only used by the Mexican Government as a penal station a sort of Botany Bay, in fact. Its first foreign population consisted of some dozen or so of cut-throats, thieves, and the like, who being transported to the island, and provided with live-stock and provisions, remained sufficiently long to eat up their subsistence, when they constructed a raft and made their way across the narrow channel to the mainland, and became neighbors or guests of the Mission Fathers, and their peaceful converts. Their actions were not such as to recommend them to their entertainers, however, and the unwilling hosts found immense trouble in providing for their wants, and preventing their ill example from contaminating the Indians.

The island next came into possession of Castillero, the discoverer of quicksilver at New Almaden. The Mexican Government, in reward for the discovery, gave him Santa Rosa, but afterwards substituted the neighboring isle, confirming the grant by special act. Castillero disposed of the property to the firms of Barron, Forbes & Co., and Jecker, Torre & Co., who finding the island to be well adapted for sheep-raising, sent hither an overseer from Mexico to manage affairs. The island is rough, well watered and well wooded. The new owners took possession in 1852, placing 200 sheep on the island, which have now grown to immense flocks, sufficient in numbers for the full capacity of the pasturage which can sustain 40,000 head.

Fine cattle have also been bred upon the island, under the care of J. B. Shaw. The present owners constitute a corporation, and obtained possession in 1871, and have continued the business of sheep-growing with great success. Two miles from the landing is the main ranch, where the sheep are gathered for shearing, and from which the principal business is directed. The island is divided into six departments, each under its own administration, responsible to the Governor, J. B. Joyaux.

The principal dimensions of Santa Cruz are, extreme length, 22¾ miles; average breadth, 5½ miles.

MATANZA.

The island becomes at some times overstocked, and may be said to be in that condition much of the time. The result is, that the grasses, being cropped so close, die out, and allow the loosened soil to be removed by the wind and rain. Popular opinion is, that the amount of fertile land is thus being gradually lessened. In seasons of drouth, or when the sheep become too numerous for profitable keeping, large numbers of them are slaughtered for their pelts and tallow. A "matanza" is the designation of the huge slaughter-house where this is done. The operation consists in killing and dressing the sheep, and putting the carcass in a closed boiler or steamer, where the parts are subjected to such a degree of heat that everything, even the bones, is softened. The mass is then subjected to an immense pressure, forcing out all the tallow and glue, which are separated and prepared for market. The dry residuum is fed to hogs. In this way all parts are utilized. The "matanza" in this place passed 12,000 sheep through in 1875, and 25,000 had to be sacrificed in 1877, from lack of feed. On the neighboring island of Santa Rosa, a "matanza" has been established which will be alluded to in its proper place.

The sole remaining article of interest to be alluded to, is thus noticed in the Santa Barbara paper:—

GREAT STORM.

"Wednesday, February 19, 1878, a terrific rainstorm at Santa Cruz Island raised the creek ten feet, so that it completely washed away the old Indian burying-ground, leaving not a trace behind. Rocks weighing two or three tons were carried along the stream. The rain-fall at Santa Barbara was moderate, so that the island was probably visited by a waterspout or a 'cloud-burst.'"

SANTA ROSA.

This island contains in the neighborhood of 50,000 acres of land, nearly all of which is adapted to grazing, and more than half to tillage. Like Santa Cruz, it is very uneven, but its elevations do not rise so high as those of its eastern neighbor, its highest peak being perhaps 600 feet. In form it is nearly a quadrilateral, approaching to a diamond shape, but with the sides somewhat indented. Its greatest length (between East Point and Sandy Point) is 16.4 miles; the distance from East Point to South Point is 9.15 miles. The average length of the island is 9¾ miles, the average width being about 7½ miles. Thus the superficial area is about 73 square miles.

The Island of Santa Rosa passed into the joint

Engd by A.H.Ritchie

T. Wallace More.

T. Wallace More.

Whose portrait accompanies this article is one of a numerous and remarkable family that have made their influence so widely felt that a sketch of the family will be highly proper in a work of this character. The family is of Scotch origin, tracing their genealogy back many generations and including in its members such men as Sir Thomas More and others of note. The method of spelling indicates the nationality of the name, the Scotch spelling the name with one o, the Irish with two. The father of the "More family," Peter Alexander, was born in Scotland in 1797 and came to New York with his father in 1801. His father's name was Lawrence More, and he was the grandfather of the twelve children constituting the More family.

Peter Alexander More resided with his father in Pittsburg until about 1816, when they made a trip to Ohio, where a home was selected in what is now Medina County. This was the future home of the More family. The younger More returned, and April 19, 1820, married Martha Wallace Boggs, and lived in Pittsburg until about 1825, two of the children being born there. There were twelve children born to them who arrived at maturity, six being boys and six girls, as follows: Andrew B. More born March 22, 1822; Elinor H., February 22, 1824; Thomas Wallace, April 19, 1826; Alexander P., April 21, 1828; Henry H., January 15, 1830; Martha J., April 19, 1832; May R., January 4, 1834; Lawrence W., August 9, 1837; John F., August 19, 1839; Cornelia A., July 6, 1841; Eliza Y., August 11, 1844; Francis A., January 24, 1846. All of the brothers have operated in California. The eldest, Andrew B., came from Guadalaxara, Mexico, where he had been connected with the army of conquest, to this State in 1848. T. W. and A. P. More came in 1849, and Henry H. came in 1850, the last three constituting the firm of the More Brothers. They commenced business by driving cattle from southern California to the mines. It was a dangerous business, however, and many a drover's bones were left to bleach on the plains between San Diego and the mines, his friends wondering what had become of him. But the More Brothers had plenty of nerve and carried on the business until they were able to make large purchases of land. The first purchase was the Sespe or San Cayetano in 1854. The particulars of the purchase are related elsewhere in this volume. The Santa Paula y Saticoy was purchased of Levi Parsons, Eugene Casserly, J. B. Crocket, David Mahoney and others, who purchased of Manuel Jimeno de Casarin, the former Secretary of Governor Alvarado. They also purchased the country now called the Camulos, which, however, was afterwards included in the San Franciscquito grant, although the More Brothers never abandoned their claim to it.

At one time they had the undisputed title and possession to a strip of land extending from within one mile of the Pacific Ocean thirty-two miles up the Santa Clara River. They parted with a portion of this (15,000 acres) to G. G. Briggs. T. Wallace purchased a tract from Daniel Hill, containing about 1,300 acres for a homestead, which tract, excepting 60 acres, is now in the family, being owned by John F. More.

This tract of land, even thirty years since, was famous for its beautiful situation. The bottom-land is sheltered from the sea by the *mesa* or table-land, which here rises to a sufficient height above the sea to afford a fine view of the whole Patera, the view extending to Glen Annie and Ellwood towards the west, with every cañon and ridge of the Santa Barbara Mountains intensely outlined towards the north. On this place are some of the remarkable mud springs that have puzzled the naturalist. They throw out quantities of sediment, which forms a rich, black soil. These springs were formerly the homes of Indians in immense numbers. It is said curious Russian coins a hundred years old have been found there. The surface of the *mesa* is made up to a great extent of shells, the kitchen refuse of the tribes who formerly resided there.

The island of Mescaltatan, also the site of an Indian village, belongs to A. P. More, who purchased it for the purpose of building a residence and otherwise improving it. It contains some sixty or seventy acres, and has been well dug over for Indian relics. The bay, or estero, forty years since, was quite a harbor. Daniel Hill built a schooner and launched it there before the American occupation; hence the

name Goleta. The timbers were brought out of the cañons. The estero, if dredged out, might settle the harbor question, as it would be amply protected by the *mesa* from storms in any direction. It was quite a harbor until a cloud-burst, some twenty years since, sent a vast quantity of earth into it. The wharf, asphaltum bed, and island are but seven or eight miles from Santa Barbara, and form some of the attractions for visitors.

T. Wallace More also owned the Ortega Rancho, now owned by Jaques. The Mores also purchased, in several installments, the Rancho Lompoc and Viejo Missions, afterwards colonized by Hollister, Dibblee and others. In later times the More Brothers have somewhat divided their business. A. P. More owns the Island of Santa Rosa, more particularly described in another part of this work; also a large interest ($\frac{30}{100}$) in the Island of Santa Cruz. These islands are mostly devoted to stock-raising, though other things are attended to incidentally. Deer, elk, and other game have been put on the island. It is also proposed to put ostriches on it.

The eldest More, Andrew B., is a miner in Galena City, Idaho, with a home in Martinez. Elinor H. lives in Ohio. T. Wallace More, dead, mentioned in the article entitled "The More Murder." Alexander P. More lives in the city of San Francisco, when not on his landed property. Henry H. More died in Oakland. Martha J. (Mrs. Orcutt) resides in central Iowa, as also does Cornelia A. (Mrs. J. P. Baldwin). May R. (Mrs. Agard) resides in Oakland, as does Eliza Y. (Mrs. W. J. Miller). Francis A. died in Oakland. John F. and Lawrence W. More reside in Santa Barbara.

The Mores are from a long-lived family, although their history does not bear out the conclusion that they were always as prolific as in the last generation, the parents having but one or two brothers and sisters. The history of the Mores in Santa Barbara commences with the early years of American occupation.

T. Wallace More was assassinated in the night, March 24, 1877, by some masked men, who set fire to his buildings to cause him to come out, when he was mercilessly shot down. He was married in June, 1853, to Susanna A. Hill, daughter of Captain Daniel A. Hill, one of the oldest American residents of Santa Barbara. He left four children, one of whom is the wife of the Hon. Charles A. Storke, member of the State Legislature.

All of the More family, including the grandfather and grandchildren, have visited California, either for business or pleasure.

possession of Carlos and José Antonio Carrillo, about the year 1834. Its subsequent history is connected with the marriage of the two daughters of Carlos to two Americans a few years subsequently. J. C. Jones was United States Consul at the Sandwich Islands, having received his appointment from President Tyler in 1841 or 1842. Making a cruise to the coast of California in a vessel commanded by Captain Wilson, he met at Santa Barbara the beautiful daughter of Carlos Carrillo, and falling in love with her, sought her hand in marriage. At the same time, Capt. A. B. Thompson was courting the other blooming daughter of the family, and parental influence proving propitious, the young ladies were united to their gallant admirers, the weddings both occurring on the same day. The dowry of the two brides was the Island of Santa Rosa—a princely gift if its value had then been fully appreciated.

The two grooms agreeing upon a partnership, went into sheep-raising, the venture proving extremely successful. Soon after the marriage, Jones returned to his post of duty at the Sandwich Islands, leaving Thompson in sole charge of their joint interests. In 1847, Jones went, with his wife and family, to Boston. In 1855, business complications arose between the brothers-in-law, and legal measures were resorted to in settling the dispute. Thompson repudiated the other as having no interest in the ownership of the property. In the contest which followed, Alfred Robinson, the first agent of the Pacific Coast Steamship Company, acted as the agent for Jones; and through the energetic assistance of their legal adviser, Judge Fernald, obtained judgment for the absent partner, with a full restitution of his share of the property, and an accounting of the proceeds of various sales of wool, etc., amounting to a total of $90,000—one transaction alone bringing in $22,000. Thompson died in 1862, before the final settlement of the action, and Jones passed away about 1878, leaving the wife and family, who still reside in Jamaica Plains, near Boston, never having returned to California.

The island passed into the possession of the brothers A. P. and H. H. More, by whom it is now owned. In 1874, there were 60,000 head of sheep on the island. The sales of wool were about $100,000. Amount of wool, 30,000 pounds. The natural grasses which support the sheep are of very fine quality, and remain green throughout the year, being nourished by the humid atmosphere. As before mentioned, a matanza has been established on this island for the wholesale slaughter of sheep when the over-stocking of the pastures, or the scarcity of feed makes it necessary. From the *Press*, of June 2, 1876, the following account of it is extracted:—

THE SANTA ROSA MATANZA.

"The slaughter of sheep for their pelts and tallow on Santa Rosa Island, is still going on and will continue for some time. 25,000 sheep are to be killed, which will leave from 15,000 to 20,000 on the island. The matanza works erected by the firm are said to be among the largest and most complete on the coast. The kettles are of enormous size, large enough to take in several hundred sheep at a time. The number of carcasses boiled daily averages about 1,200. The fires are kept burning from Monday morning to Saturday evening. The sheep are skinned, the intestines taken out and the carcasses thrown into the kettles. After going through the kettles, the carcasses are thoroughly mashed up, the bones being softened so they will pulverize under the pressure of the hand. The offal is fed to hogs. In consequence of the sheep not being very fat in this year of short feed, the amount of tallow from each sheep is comparatively small; still under this systematic mode of treatment, a fair price, considering the year, can be realized per head. The skins are salted, dried and packed for market. These operations require a large force of men."

INDIAN RELICS.

Aboriginal relics, similar in all respects to those of Santa Cruz Island, are found on Santa Rosa, and have been studied with equal interest. Seventy human skulls were recently uncovered through the action of the wind which blew away the overlying dirt and exposed them to view. The locality is supposed to be an ancient burial-place.

A PLACE FOR A COLONY.

"A very entertaining article on Santa Rosa Island is furnished to the September number of the *Overland* by J. Ross Browne. Probably few persons are aware of the fertile character of these islands, which lie out in the ocean just within our view, and how well adapted they are for fruit culture as well as for pasturage. Taking Mr. Browne's description of it, Santa Rosa Island, in the hands of some princely millionaire, might be made a veritable 'Happy Valley,' from which none but an inexperienced Rasselas would wish to roam. Says Mr. Browne: 'Apples, peaches, pears, plums, apricots, cherries, quinces, etc., would seem to be well adapted to this region. There are sheltered nooks and valleys where figs, olives, almonds and walnuts would probably attain perfection. Grapevines might also yield good crops where they are not too much exposed to the cool sea-breezes, which generally prevail during the summer months. The climate is genial; very little difference is perceptible in the temperature, winter or summer. The air is cool, though never cold. There are no wolves, coyotes, toads, centipedes, tarantulas, squirrels or gophers. The small red fox is the only carniverous animal to be seen on the island. Numerous springs, having their source in the principal ridge, furnish a sufficient supply of water, at convenient intervals, either for stock or agricultural purposes. Though the general appearance of the island, looking from the ocean, is unattractive, many parts of it are conspicuous for their picturesque beauty. The views from the highest points in the interior are on a scale of grandeur rarely equaled by the best Pacific Coast scenery. Broad stretches of *mesa*, intersected by deep cañons and gorges, roll away down to the rock-bound shores beyond which lie in full view the adjacent islands of Santa Cruz, San Miguel and Santa Barbara; while to the west stretches the grand old Pacific, the monarch of all the oceans. Steam and sailing vessels are almost constantly passing up and down the channel, giving animation to the scene, and some assurance to the traveler that he is not alto-

gether beyond the pale of civilization. What more could be asked? But Mr. Ross Browne, mindful of the great problem of life, has set himself about to see how the fertility of this picturesque island of Santa Rosa can be made productive of the most bread and butter—or, more strictly speaking, wool and meat. And he suggests no princely builder of a romantic island home, but colonization, farming and sheep-raising. 'Divided up into farms of 200 or 300 acres each,' says Mr. Browne, 'Santa Rosa presents an excellent field for a grand colonization enterprise.' The suggestion is a good one, and we commend it to the consideration of those in quest of a location for such an enterprise."

SAN MIGUEL ISLAND

Is the most western one of the group, and is 7½ miles in length and 2½ miles in breadth, and is assessed to the Pacific Wool Company.

MISCELLANEOUS.

One of the most notable events in the history of the islands was the wreck of the steamship *Winfield Scott*, in the early years of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, whose vessel she was. It is said that the wreck was visible beneath the water for twenty years after. Since the disaster the steamers of that line are not allowed to pass through the channel, but keep outside of the island. There is a curious phase of animal life in the thousands of rats and mice which inhabit Anacapa, and are supposed to be the descendants of those which deserted the sinking mail steamer. This island, as before stated, is entirely devoid of fresh water, the sheep and goats thereon deriving moisture from the copious dews. In times of drought the resource fails, for it is asserted that the sheep all perished on the two smaller Anacapa Islands in a certain season of drought.

NATURAL RESOURCES.

Besides the grasses which give sustenance to innumerable sheep, there are certain other natural sources of wealth incident to the islands and channel, which merit description. Among these are the seals and sea-lions, sea-otters, and the various species of edible fish and mollusks which exist in these peaceful waters.

SEAL HUNTING

Is a remunerative business on some of the islands. During the summer of 1879, Rogers & Company, of Santa Barbara, had fifteen to twenty men engaged in hunting the seal on the San Miguel and Flea Islands. The hunters follow along the beach, shooting those they find on the rocks; other parties flay off the blubber and carry it to the trying place, where it is slowly cooked to extract the oil, by an experienced person. The oil is ranked with that of the whale in value, and finds a market in San Francisco. The nose and whiskers (smellers) are sold to the Chinese for some of the customs incident to their civilization. The skins and intestines of the seals are utilized in making garments for the Alaska market.

Sealing on Anacapa Island is usually carried on in December, because they congregate in great numbers at the beginning of winter, and for another reason that they then are fattest, yielding the largest quantity of oil, being ten to forty gallons to the seal. There is no wood or water on the island; the cracklings or scraps of the *tried* blubber is used for fuel, and water has to be carried in barrels to sustain the party through the hunt, which may last two or three months. In early days the islands, or the different portions of the Anacapa which are separated by channels, was so covered with seals that it was impossible to converse in their vicinity from their noise, which is something between the barking of a dog and the noise of hogs. The seal hunters generally shoot the seals on the shore from boats, and tow the bodies to the landing where the blubber is stripped off and boiled in the kettles provided for the purpose. The surf, at all times breaking on the islands, is liable to overwhelm the boats and drown all on board, or dash them against the rocks. Many persons have lost their lives in this way. In July, 1874, Captain Brown, a seal hunter on the islands, was overwhelmed by the surf, and instantly killed. The sea-lion, though inclined to be peaceable if let alone, is dangerous when wounded, and will tear a boat in pieces in little time. Some of them are of great size, weighing as much as 2,000 or 3,000 pounds. They have terrible fights among themselves for the possession of the females. Their long incisive teeth enable them to inflict dangerous wounds. The handling of the oil, whether in the shape of blubber or cutting it up and boiling it, or handling it in barrels, is a disagreeable business, but like everything else that offers a remuneration, finds willing hands. Thirty or forty barrels of oil is the usual catch of the crews hunting seal on Anacapa.

A sea-lion was killed on San Miguel Island in July, 1879, that was fourteen feet long, and was estimated to weigh between 3,500 and 4,000 pounds. So says Captain Mullet who has been engaged in capturing sea-lions for exhibition, etc., for about eight years, and has caught nearly 200.

OTTER HUNTING

Has been quite an industry in former years. The animal finds its food in the bands of kelp which are from one-half to two miles from shore. The hunters cautiously approach the feeding grounds in small boats, and shoot the animals before an alarm is taken. The otter is amphibious, and will swim half a mile under water. In later years, as the otters were thinned out, the hunters extended their operations further. In 1873 the schooner *S. D. Sanborn*, under command of J. B. Burton, went to the northern coast of Japan in pursuit of otter, and returned in November with a cargo of some 5,000 skins, worth $25,000 or $30,000.

FISH IN THE CHANNEL.

Well informed persons have expressed the opinion that in no part of the world was there a better or greater variety of fish. The sheltered character of the channel is favorable for many kinds, the warmer temperature, the kelp, and other surroundings all encouraging the growth of the finny tribe. Among other species, the perch (surf fish), shovel-nose, sea bass, smelt, barracuda, flounder, halibut, red-fish, herring, capeline, podlers, mackerel, and sardine are prominent, also several species of shell-fish.

The United States Fish Commissioners spent some time in the channel. They found on the coast of California over 270 species of fish. Among these were nineteen species of shark. Two caught in the harbor of Monterey belonged to the man-eaters, and were twenty-four and twenty-eight feet long respectively, weighing two tons each. Another variety on the coast was thirty-three feet long, but were not dangerous, however, having small teeth. Monterey Bay was the richest in species, having 130, and San Francisco about the same. Santa Barbara has ninety-five; San Diego, eighty; Puget Sound, ninety. It may not be here amiss to call attention to the abundance of mackerel found in the channel. The water is sometimes fairly alive with them, and they have been caught in large numbers, one party having secured 200 in two hours, near the islands. These fish are reported to be plentiful at Prisoner's Harbor, at Santa Cruz Island.

ABALONE SHELLS

Are obtained on the rocks near the islands, at low tide. The animals stick to the rocks so tight that they have to be pried off with a crowbar. It is related of a Chinaman that, seeing one apparently partly loosened, he stuck his fingers under the shell, and was caught as in a trap, and was drowned by the rising tide. The shells are found attached to the rocks between high and low water. The clambering over the rough rocks, sometimes in a great hurry, to avoid the surf which always rolls heavily, and the hard work necessary to detach the shells, make shell hunting dangerous and laborious. In this rough and dangerous way, fifty tons or more of these shells are gathered for the San Francisco market, to be worked up into various ornamental forms, which derive their beauty from the peculiarly tinted interior lining of the shells. This is a nacreous substance, similar to mother-of-pearl in its appearance and origin. The meat is dried in large quantities by the Chinese and shipped to China. It is said to be a favorite material, when grated fine, for soups. When ready for shipment it looks much like the hoofs of cattle or horses and would be, without the grating process, about as digestible.

Cray fish, of a very large size, are found in great abundance along the shores.

TURTLES.

July 19, 1877, a large turtle of the hawkbill species, and weighing 700 pounds, was caught near the Santa Rosa Island, by the surveying party of the *McArthur*. It measured eight feet across the breast. Subsequently the *Press* estimated its weight at 1,200 pounds, but then it was to beat an Eastern turtle's weight. At another time it was reported that—

"A nondescript monster of the turtle family was caught in the channel by some fisherman. Supposing it to be edible, the steward of the Morris House served it up for his guests. It was what is called a leather-back turtle. Dimensions, 5½ feet by 3½; weight, 800 pounds. No deaths recorded."

THE HARBOR.

In natural connection with the subject of the islands and channel of Santa Barbara, comes a consideration of the harbor facilities of the chief town of the county, more especially of the projected

BREAKWATER AND DREDGING OF THE ESTERO.

It must be borne in mind that, properly speaking, there is no harbor at all at Santa Barbara, the only protection against heavy seas from the south, southeast, and west being afforded by the islands, which partially break the force of winds, and render the channel comparatively calm; but the benefits do not extend to protecting the anchorage from southeasters. To meet the dangers of winds blowing from that quarter, several plans of harbor improvements have been proposed at different times. The subject was first agitated as early as 1869, when Congress was asked to make an appropriation for a breakwater, but either from want of an active lobbyist at Washington, or, as some say, a rival project at Point Sal, the matter was dropped before it assumed any definite shape.

On January 16, 1873, a meeting was held at the Shaw House to consider the matter of memorializing Congress for harbor improvements. J. A. Johnson, O. L. Abbott, and C. E. Huse were appointed a committee to draft resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting. The following resolutions were adopted:

Resolved, That our Senators and Representative in the Congress of the United States be requested to solicit from the Government, at the earliest practicable period, an appropriation of $100,000 for the construction of a breakwater at the port of Santa Barbara, for the benefit of commerce and navigation (or for dredging the estero so as to form an inland harbor).

Resolved, That the Secretary furnish a copy of this resolution to our Senators and Representatives.

The *Times* urged that in view of the fact that the Pacific Mail Steamers could not be induced to lie alongside of, or come up to the wharf, that the Government should be petitioned to construct a breakwater, to which the *Press* replied:—

"One cannot refrain from expressing surprise at

the outrageous falsehoods stated by this unblushing enemy of the place. How can any one, who has the interest of the place at heart, fail to rebuke this hired organ of a wealthy railroad opponent of the interest of Santa Barbara."

The *Times* retorted that there had been quite enough of talk about the climate and natural advantages of Santa Barbara, most of which it heartily endorsed; that it was time to do something for ourselves—bring pure water into every street; bring about railroad connections with the commercial world, and secure the construction of a breakwater:—

"Will the *Press* say that Santa Barbara does not need a breakwater? * * * We assert that steamers cannot with safety approach our wharves." [This was in 1872–73, when steamers anchored near the kelp and sent goods to the shore or to the old wharf in lighters. It was pronounced unsafe to tie to the wharf recently erected by Stearns. How true this was ten years of subsequent use of the wharf demonstrated.]

"One side asserted that the swell was nothing; that it was perverseness and stupidity that prevented the steamers from landing at Stearns' wharf. [It may be observed that the steamship owners, Goodall, Nelson & Co., had an interest in the old wharf, which did not extend into deep water, but was approached by lighters.] Stearns did not belong to the *Times* clique, 'hence these tears.'

PETITION TO CONGRESS.

"*To the Honorable the Senate and House of Representatives, in Congress assembled:*—

"Your petitioners, residents of Santa Barbara in the State of California, most respectfully beg leave to represent to your honorable bodies that on the coast of California, between San Francisco and San Diego, a distance of about 500 miles, there is no safe or sheltered harbor; that between these points a refuge is greatly needed for the protection and repair of vessels disabled by storms during the winter season, and for the convenience of the rapidly increasing commerce of the coast; and they represent that there is no point on the coast of California so well adapted to the creation of a harbor as the town of Santa Barbara, which is situated on the margin of the Santa Barbara Channel; that this channel, about twenty-five miles wide and ninety long, lying between the coast and the islands of San Miguel, Santa Rosa, Santa Cruz and Anacapa, is similar to the Mediterranean Sea in many of its features, is comparatively smooth, is easily accessible from the ocean, and is entirely free from reefs and shoals; that at the town of Santa Barbara there is an outlet, or estuary, into which the tide flows in the winter season, and which, in the judgment of competent engineers, can be easily and cheaply excavated and protected by a sea wall at its mouth, so as to form a safe and convenient harbor for the accommodation of ships and vessels navigating along this coast.

"They further represent that Santa Barbara Channel forms the natural outlet of the great interior basin of the continent which stretches from the Rocky Mountains to the Sierra Nevada, and that the system of railroads which has been projected and partly constructed, running southwesterly from Utah, Colorado and Nevada, as well as those from New Mexico and Arizona, will find their shortest, cheapest and most practicable routes to tide water at this portion of the Santa Barbara Channel.

"They further represent that, some years ago, the United States Government caused this portion of the coast to be carefully sounded, and the Bureau of Coast Surveys is already in the possession of all the data required to show the importance and practicability of the work of excavating the estero at this point.

"And they represent that at a mass meeting of the citizens of this town, recently held, the plan of improving the harbor by deepening the estero has been ratified without a dissenting voice; and the Trustees of this town have endorsed this project by the passage of a resolution requesting our Senators and Representatives to solicit an appropriation from Congress for this object.

"Wherefore they pray that an appropriation of the sum of $250,000 may be made for the construction of an inland harbor at the town of Santa Barbara, by deepening the estero and building a sea wall, and your petitioners will ever pray, etc.

"*Santa Barbara, February 13, 1873.*"

This petition was drafted by a committee composed of Messrs. J. A. Johnson, C. E. Huse and O. L. Abbott. The same persons also reported to the citizens the character of and reasons for the undertaking.

"Your committee to whom was assigned the duty of preparing a memorial to Congress for an appropriation for harbor improvements, with special reference to the deepening of the estero of Santa Barbara, beg leave to report as follows:—

"If there were not a single inhabitant in the town of Santa Barbara, the necessity would still exist for creating here a harbor of refuge. From San Francisco to San Diego, a distance of about 500 miles, there is not a single point at which a ship in stress of weather can put in for safety and repairs. Santa Barbara is situated about midway on this line of coast upon the shore of the Santa Barbara Channel. This channel is in many features similar to the Mediterranean Sea. The islands of San Miguel, Santa Rosa, Santa Cruz and Anacapa, stretching along the southern edge of the channel, answering to the southern shore of the Mediterranean, break off in a great measure the force of the southeastern storms and leave the waters of the channel comparatively calm. Nature has done very much here to form a harbor, where it is so much needed, and it requires only a little effort on the part of man to complete it and render it one of the safest, most accessible and best harbors in the world.

"A glance at the map of the world shows that Santa Barbara is on the natural highway of commerce between the Eastern and Western Hemisphere. The construction of the Atlantic and Pacific Road along the 35th parallel will connect the Santa Barbara Channel with the great valley of the Mississippi and the Atlantic States, teeming with population and wealth. It is now certain that this road will be speedily constructed, in order to afford a transit across the continent, which shall be free from the snows which close the Union and Central Pacific Railroads, or from the sand-storms which will close the Texas and Pacific if it is ever built across the desert to the east of San Diego. The route of the Atlantic and Pacific is not open to either of these objections, and

no serious obstacle will be encountered either in its construction or in its operation.

"After a somewhat protracted discussion the public is beginning to perceive and consider the bearing of the facts above set forth; and hence, in the march of events, the time has now come for taking such steps as are necessary to secure aid from Congress to improve our harbor and make it adequate to meet the wants of a great commerce.

"On investigation, your commmittee are of the opinion that the construction of a breakwater which meets the wants of a harbor at this point will not cost the Government an amount less than two millions of dollars. There can be no hope of securing an appropriation of so large an amount for some years to come, and in the meantime the opportunity which now presses upon our attention for making Santa Barbara the chief seaport of the southern coast will have passed away. It only remains, then, for your committee to consider the practicability of making an inland harbor by deepening the estero.

"In taking up this branch of the report the committee wish to premise that the best engineering skill of the world is now engaged in constructing a work in many respects similar to that proposed to be done here, namely, the opening of the great Suez Canal into the Mediterranean Sea, and the building of piers out to deep water at the mouth of it to prevent the formation of sand-bars at its entrance. But a more familiar and striking illustration of the success which has attended such undertakings is given us at Chicago. The trend of the lake shore and movement of the tides at Chicago* bear a striking similarity to the coast and tides at Santa Barbara. In former years the sand was constantly filling up the mouth of the Chicago River, and incessant dredging was insufficient to keep the channel open and permit the entrance of ships. A pier was at last constructed out into deep water, a distance of about half a mile, which proved to be a perfect protection against the sand, even in the most raging storms which swept in on that shore. Other places afford like illustrations, which your committee deem it unnecessary to name.

"Perhaps it ought to be further premised that the idea of converting the estero into an inland harbor is not new. It was mooted many years ago; was proposed three years since by General Rosecrans, one of the best civil engineers of the world, and has been held by some of our most intelligent citizens for years past as the most effective method for constructing a good and permanent harbor at Santa Barbara. Upon this point the committee will only add that provision has been made for a similar inland harbor on the bay of San Francisco, by the reservation of fifty acres called the China Basin, which will be inside of the front line of the city of San Francisco, and provided with an entrance, buildings to be erected entirely around it, except at its mouth.

"Your committee, therefore, feel prepared to recommend the construction of an inland harbor by deepening the estero and the building of a pier out to deep water, which shall serve as a breakwater and prevent the entrance from choking up with sand. No sand is found in the water outside of the breakers, the sand shifting and piling up only in shallow water on shore; hence, the pier need not be extended to any great length.

"It is recommended by the committee that the cut or canal be made 200 feet wide and half a mile long, with a depth of thirty feet at low tide, the entrance at the sea to be the same width as the main channel, namely, 200 feet, the pier to extend beyond and partly enclose the entrance.

"The walls inside the basin or canal may be constructed of stone, and the mason work finished before the excavation is made. The stone can be brought from the hill-side at a small cost by a horse railroad, the descent being sufficient to bring the loads down to the harbor. The pier may be made of artificial stone, by the Freer process, from beach sand, cheaper than quarried stone, and cast in huge blocks of even thickness and easily laid. An inexhaustible quarry of magnesian limestone is found within three miles of the estero, on the Los Positas Rancho, from which a lime is made almost equal to hydraulic cement.

"The cost of excavating a canal 200 feet wide and half a mile long to a depth of thirty feet (according to the charges for work done by an excavator) would be exactly $98,000. But this includes the cost of building levees by the machine, which would not be necessary in excavating the estero. Concerning the cost of building the wall, your committee has made no full and accurate estimate, but would place it at something less than the cost of excavation, as the estimate for that work is high.

"In conclusion, your committee would recommend that application be made to Congress for an appropriation of at least $250,000, to construct an inland harbor at Santa Barbara.

"All of which is respectfully submitted.

[Signed] "J. A. Johnson,
"O. L. Abbott,
"C. E. Huse."

NEWSPAPER COMMENT.

The *Times* of February 22, 1873, proposed that the salt pond should be scooped out, as having the best situation for a harbor. This subject, as did everything else, afforded ample scope for the belligerent editors of the *Times* and *Press*. If one refrained from making faces at the other and calling hard names, it was to gather strength for a more furious attack. The *Times* was accused of favoring Tom Scott's plans.

The *Times* of February 26, 1873, contained the following squib on the estero scheme:—

"Report of Brother Johnson, as President, Engineer, and Committee on Draining the Estero.—"The achievement of draining the estero will be of great benefit to the community. It will afford a safe harbor for our shipping, if we can succeed in decoying a large vessel into the unparalleled basin. We can then wreck her, and the stripping of the copper from her bottom will afford employment to the enterprising citizens of this place. If, by any unfortunate circumstances, this project proves unsuccessful, we can ballast her with rocks taken from the tunnel which we intend boring through the Santa Ynez Mountains preparatory to building a narrow-gauge railroad, freight her down with soft-shelled almonds and oranges, provided she did not bring such commodities to this market; and mail a large number of copies of the Santa Barbara *Press* to the world. The cost of making such a harbor will be about $2,347,961.99, and it can be safely assumed that the exports of this place will amount to $200 per annum. So you see it will be a magnificent enterprise."

* Will not this astonish Chicago?

In January, 1874, the *Times* editorially said:—

"Col. C. S. Stewart, acting under instructions from Washington, based on an Act of Congress, has made and presented a project for the conversion of the estero near Santa Barbara into a harbor, showing that this conversion of a thread of stagnant water and green slime means the excavation of an artificial basin out of solid earth from top to bottom. The work would cost nearly $1,400,000, and it is, of course, not believed that the benefit to commerce to be derived from this project, if ever executed, would be at all commensurate with such expenditure. Santa Barbara must, therefore, be content with its present facilities, which are doubtless ample for its needs."

With this the interest in harbors suffered an abatement for some time, being diverted into the more immediately interesting subjects of apricots, fat hogs, and almonds. Nothing was heard of breakwaters or artificial harbors until, on February 26, 1876, the *News*, in consequence of injudicious praise of Santa Barbara, was moved to indulge in a vein of irony, as follows:—

"We are informed that, although the wind blew a gale from the southwest on Friday last, the harbor was smooth as a mill-pond. Santa Barbara is a little gem of a city, filled with first-class, enterprising people, and delightfully located. Providence seems to have made the site for just such a city as has been built by these good people. He (to use a vulgarism) laid himself out when he leveled the *mesas* and ornamented them with beautiful evergreen, and scooped out the cosy nooks and hollows. He lovingly embraced with his strong arm the little landing, to protect it somewhat from the winds which, perchance, might come upon it. He, it would seem, had done everything possible for the place. He has made the sea-weeds grow to keep off the southeast winds and swells, and we are pleased to be informed by the *Press* that he has so arranged matters that the winds blow just to the edge of the water and stop there, and leave the water just as smooth as a mill-pond! Blessed city! Thrice blessed! Blessed with sunny skies during rain-storms! Blessed with gentle breezes that blow only to the water's edge! Blessed with lyres and poets to sound its praises!"

The great storms of 1878, mentioned elsewhere, in which several vessels were dashed in pieces against the wharf, one, being stronger than the others, being driven quite through it, and the subsequent loss of 1,000 feet more in a storm, induced another attempt to have a breakwater constructed. Public meetings were held, and the following pretition was sent to Congress:—

PETITION TO CONGRESS.

"*To the Honorable the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States:* The undersigned, your petitioners, citizens of the United States and residents of the county of Santa Barbara, in the State of California, most respectfully show that the city of Santa Barbara now contains a population of 6,000, and the county of Santa Barbara contains 15,000 or thereabouts; that the population and wealth of both city and county are rapidly increasing; that we have no communication by railroad, either upon or down the coast; that all of the carrying trade of the products of the county and of merchandise is done exclusively by ships and steamers, and that the inhabitants here are dependent entirely upon the same for transport of passengers and freight; that the nearest point by which a railway can be reached is eighty-five miles inland, in the northwest part of Los Angeles County, sixty miles distant from the coast; that Santa Barbara is situated on the coast, about 300 miles south of the city of San Francisco, and about the same distance north of San Diego; and that there is no safe harbor for shipping in rough weather between San Francisco and San Diego, a distance of 600 miles; that the channel of Santa Barbara is an open roadstead exposed to the violence of southeast gales in winter, in which no ship can safely ride at anchor; that our only wharf, constructed at an expense of $50,000, has, during the present winter, been swept away and rendered useless by southeast gales, which always occur on this coast during the rainy season; that, by reason thereof, passengers and freight require to be landed on the beach, through the surf, at great inconvenience and peril; that competent engineers are of the opinion that no wharf can be constructed anywhere along this coast, outside of a harbor, without the protection of a breakwater sufficiently strong to resist the winter tempests.

"Your petitioners therefore represent that a breakwater is necessary to be constructed at Santa Barbara by the Government of the United States, as the only secure means of transmitting freight and passengers to and from this city, and to preserve and protect our freight and commerce.

"They further represent that rock and material necessary for the construction of a breakwater at this place is found near at hand, within two miles of the beach, without cost, on public land, and that the exhibits hereto annexed, of competent engineers, show that an enduring breakwater can be constructed for a moderate outlay, which will render the existing roadstead a safe and ample harbor, at all seasons, for shipping. We further respectfully show that a bill, authorizing the construction of a breakwater at this port, was reported by the Committee on Commerce and Navigation in the year 1869, as we believe with a recommendation that the same be passed, and the same would have been passed, as your petitioners are informed, if action on the same had not been deterred by the intrigues and machinations of jealous land speculators at other places on this coast. Wherefore your petitioners now earnestly pray that your honorable body will authorize the construction of a breakwater at this port, and make an appropriation of the sum of $200,000 for that purpose.

Santa Barbara, February 5, 1878.

Shortly after the above petition was circulated, a second meeting was held to consider the subject of breakwaters, and to invite discussion thereupon. The meeting was held March 16, 1878, with Dr. Brinkerhoff in the chair.

MR. WIGGINTON'S POSITION CONSIDERED.

Whether Mr. Wigginton, considering that Santa Barbara had given 600 majority against him, would support the measure, was doubtful; would he not rather favor the San Luis Obispo or Port Harford breakwater, since that place had given him 200 majority?

Russel Heath scouted the idea that Wigginton

would entertain any ill-feeling towards Santa Barbara on that account.

Judge Huse stated that the project of building a breakwater was in a fair way of succeeding in 1869, and the bill was before the House of Representatives to make an appropriation of $100,000, but that the owners of the Guadalupe Rancho, who wanted a landing at Point Sal, intrigued against it, and the bill was killed. If a man from Santa Barbara, working in the interests of the bill, had been present, the bill would have passed. Richards, Eddy, Fernald, Huse, Heath, Hollister, and Dibblee were appointed a committee to consider ways and means of sending an agent to Washington, to report at a subsequent meeting.

MATERIAL FOR A BREAKWATER.

It may be mentioned in this connection that the sandstones along the Santa Barbara Mountains, though inferior to granite, are quite equal to the resistance to wave action required, and that a railroad three or four miles long would reach inexhaustible quarries either up the Mission or Montecito Cañons. The cost of putting the rough material in place could not possibly be over $2.00 per cubic yard, although some engineers have placed it as high as $6.00 per cubic yard. Whether influence can be brought upon the Government to make an appropriation sufficient for the construction of a breakwater is extremely doubtful, though many works of inferior importance have been constructed at Government expense.

CHAPTER XXXI.

SUBURBS OF SANTA BARBARA.

Suburbs of Santa Barbara—District of Montecito—Products of Lowlands—Successful Farming—A Rural Home—Ornamental Trees—The Hot Springs—Virtues of the Springs—Fire—Views Near the Springs—Picturesque—Big Grapevine—The Carpenteria Valley—The First Family—William S. Callis—Thomas C. Callis—Farmers in 1869—Lima Beans—John Bailard—First Baptist Church of Carpenteria—Floods—The Rincon—The Carpenteria Wharf—F. and J. M.—Smith—Goleta—Early History—La Patera—The Farm of J. D. Patterson—San Jose Vineyard—James McCaffrey—More's Home Ranch—The Santa Barbara Nursery—Joseph Sexton—W. N. Roberts—The San Antonio Dairy Farm—Dos Pueblos—Greenleaf C. Welch—The Stow Estate—Hollister's Place—Ellwood—Eucalyptus—Olive Oil—Fine Arts—Pedro Barron.

In this portion of the chapter it is proposed to review the history and description of the portion of the Santa Barbara Valley lying eastward from the city. The total extent of country which will be treated under the head, reaches from the city on the west to the boundary of Ventura County on the east, and from the Channel of Santa Barbara on the south, northward to the summits of the Santa Barbara Range, a distance of some seven or eight miles, the extent east and west being about fifteen miles. Within this tract lie some of the most valuable agricultural lands in the whole State. The face of the country is diversified with hills, plains and valleys. There are groves of oaks, regular in their order as the columns of a stately cathedral. There are glimpses of the sea and descents into sylvan shades; the shadows of the hills and the lofty grandeur of the mountains; the music of running streams. There are groves of orange and lemon trees, and green vineyards. There are the tasteful homes of wealth and the neat cottages of middle life. There are elegant gardens and the perfume of myriad flowers—in a word, everything that invites to happiness and native pleasures.

THE DISTRICT OF MONTECITO

Lies at a distance of some four miles to the eastward of Santa Barbara, and is of the nature of a suburb to the town. This beautiful vicinity is largely occupied by private residences, and small ranches devoted to fruit-growing. Too much cannot be said in praise of the beauty and utility of the surroundings. Possessed of an admirable climate (whose peculiarities are dwelt upon at length in another part of this volume), a soil of the highest productiveness, an ample supply of the purest and softest water, and lying in a region of perennial beauty and grandeur of scenery, the Montecito Valley and its vicinity are unsurpassable.

The first American settler in the Montecito Valley was Newton M. Coats, who arrived there in 1858. Since that time it has acquired a considerable population of agriculturists and others, many of whom possess means earned by their energies in tilling the fertile soil of the delightful valley. Men of leisure also have brought their families here to enjoy the advantages of its unequaled climate and soil. Among the prominent residents may be named Mr. Dinsmore, who went to his present place in March, 1867, locating on an elevation 500 feet above the lovely valley and overlooking its entire extent. In the September after his arrival, Mr. Brechtel settled upon land adjoining, and which has since passed into the possession of John H. Shephard. Colonel W. A. Hayne, another resident, came to the county in 1867, since representing (in 1875–76) the county in the Legislature. Col. S. Bond also came to Santa Barbara in that year. Robert W. Smith came to the county in 1861, and after serving the Government in the capacity of keeper of the light-house until 1868, came in the same year to Montecito, and has since resided there. In 1869 he planted an almond orchard, a fact which has proved of great importance.

As in the case of neighboring localities, Montecito owes much of its importance to agricultural pursuits. Among others, the record of whose productions will prove of enduring interest, the Swift Farm at Montecito may be instanced.

Josiah Doulton purchased in 1876 a tract of twenty acres, and began experimenting with foreign seeds, mostly derived from England. The place lies along

the sea-shore, and is called "Ocean View." Some of the gentleman's experiments are of importance as serving to introduce new and superior species of farm products. This ranch is carefully tilled, as is that of Russell Wallen. The latter embraces twenty-seven acres lying upon the foot-hills, sloping gently, and was originally covered with a very dense undergrowth, but the richness of the soil repays the trouble of clearing and cultivating it, many fold. Mr. Wallen purchased the land in 1870, and devoted it, as fast as it was cleared, to the growth of strawberries, corn, squashes, potatoes and other vegetable crops. For years he gathered strawberries from his vines every week. Excellent water is derived from a spring on the place, by which irrigation is satisfactorily accomplished.

Mr. S. Conkling's specialty is the culture of oranges and lemons, of which he has several varieties. Other fruit trees make up a fine orchard. The Doma Vineyard, close to the foot of the mountains, is the property of W. W. Haynes. It contains over 240 acres of rolling and bottom lands, of which sixty acres were in grapes in 1877; 8,000 vines of the Black Hamburg, Flaming Tokay, White Muscatel, and other varieties were then in a state of high cultivation, producing abundantly and yielding wine of high quality. This ranch has the advantage of a thorough system of irrigation. The water is brought down the mountains, by means of ditches and flumes, to four extensive reservoirs, from which it is taken through a series of pipes to the desired spot. The hay crops are extraordinarily increased by irrigation, several crops being produced each year. The orange orchard, stock-raising, and wine-making constitute the remaining industries at this notable ranch.

In 1876 Mr. Richardson purchased sixteen and one-half acres at $100 per acre, in an unimproved state, which he has devoted to fruit culture, and erected suitable dwellings. A neat picket fence surrounds the entire farm.

Mr. J. H. Shephard's fifty-eight acres lie high up in the foot-hills and is nearly or quite all under cultivation, planted in 1877 with 6,000 grapevines of choice varieties, 800 apple trees, 200 orange, 150 apricot, and 150 peach trees. Besides these there were two acres of strawberries and three-fourths of an acre of blackberries. The farm cost Mr. Shephard $4,000 in 1874.

Mr. Dinsmore, previously mentioned, has sixty acres, which he has owned for thirteen years, beginning when it was in a condition of primitive wilderness. Improving well every year and with every day's work laid out upon it, it has become one of the finest country seats in the whole region. There are 1,000 orange trees, twelve years old, and bearing well; half as many lime and lemon trees, of the same age, and in as good condition; almond trees, several acres of strawberries and a large assortment of apples, pears, peaches, nectarines, plums, apricots, figs, quinces and other fruits. Being elevated above the ordinary level there is no occasion to fear damage by frost. Here it may be proper to remark upon the importance of a location of this kind to avoid that influence. It is a well-attested fact that an elevation of from 500 to 1,000 feet above the general level of the valley lands in almost any section of the State, provides immunity against frost. This truth has been proved in the inhabited valleys throughout the Coast Range. In Sonoma, Napa, Santa Clara, and other valleys, lands occupying positions upon the slopes of the surrounding mountains, and at sufficient altitude, are found to be the best for fruit culture; and the rule of course holds good in Santa Barbara. The application of the theory of the frostless belt lies in this fact. There are many thousands of acres of productive land in this county, which are situated in the belt, and their advantages have as yet been scarcely noticed. Valley lands are eagerly scrambled for, but the side-hills are of equal richness, and of total immunity from frosts which destroy the products of the lowlands.

Colonel Dinsmore's place contains a banana plantation, something unique, inasmuch as they are of the Chinese dwarf variety, the bulbs having been imported from the Hawaiian Islands.

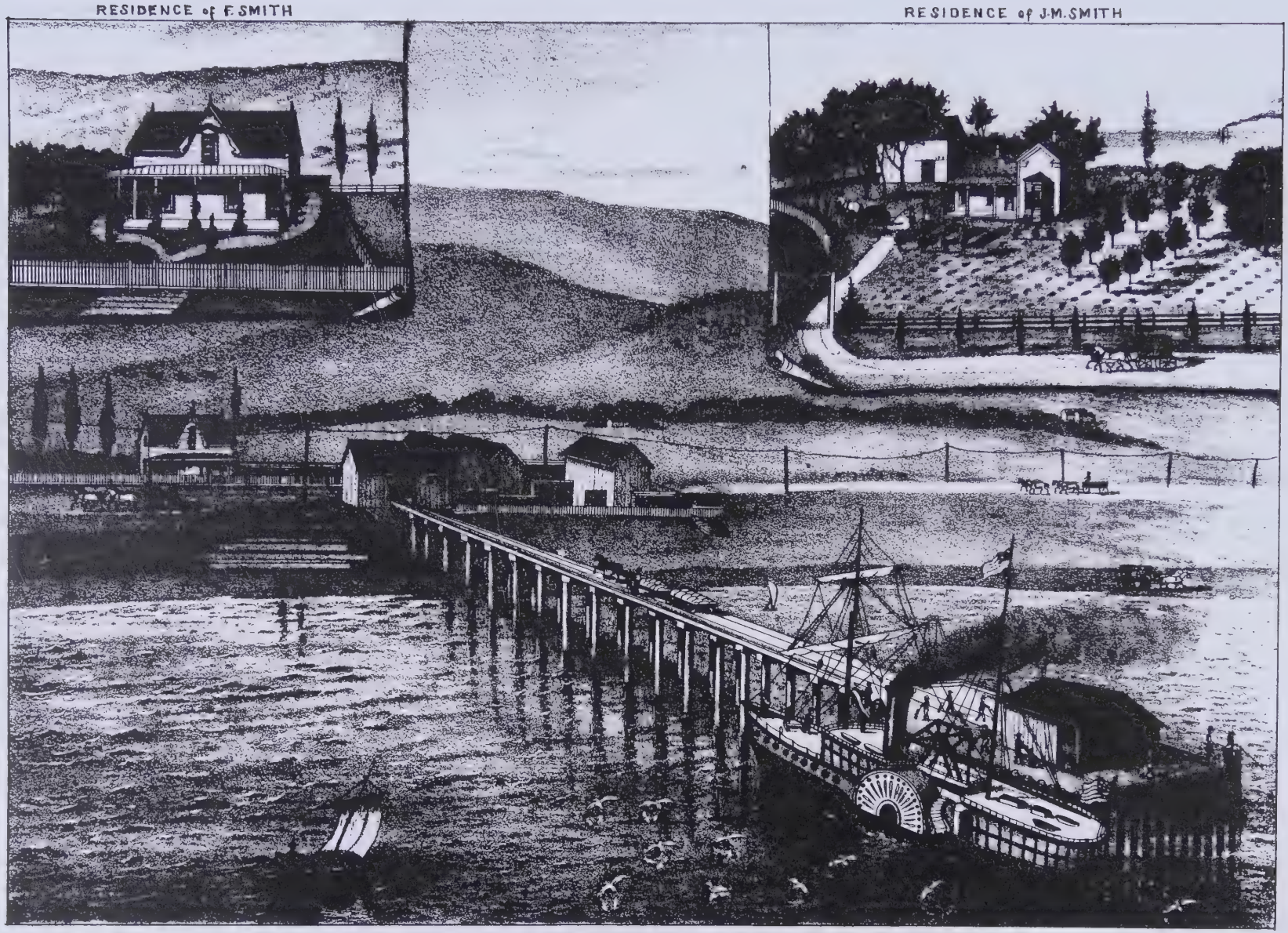
In describing the soil of this part of the valley it should be borne in mind that it is derived from rocks of the high range of the Sierra de Santa Barbara, which through atmospheric agencies has crumbled and slid downward, disintegrating and forming a gravel which, at first hardly able to support vegetation, gradually becomes richer by the successive depositions of fine sediment and organic remains. The recurrence of large bowlders on the land is explained on analagous grounds, as these bowlders are composed of a more durable variety than the great bulk of the hills, which partly preserves them from the destructive action of water and air. Numerous tracts of land are nearly covered with these obstacles to tillage, but, as indicated below, the land so covered is not rendered useless for culture. The following is an extract from a letter written to the *Press* by Colonel Dinsmore in 1872, which will throw light upon a number of subjects connected with the above pursuits:—

SUCCESSFUL FARMING.

In answer to your inquiry about farming, I can say that I have had first-rate success in getting rid of brush and rocks. Oats, wheat, barley, corn, and potatoes have done extremely well here when put in at the right time and without irrigation. Also all kinds of garden vegetables.

I have 350 orange trees four years old; 350 three years old, and 300 two years old. I have 250 lemon trees and fifty lime; also apples, pears, plums, peaches, figs, bananas, and pineapples—all growing finely and looking healthy.

My first attempt was the cultivation of strawberries. They have been a success. We commence picking for market about the first of January, and continue to pick until September. We have them



F. & J.M. SMITH'S WHARF AT CARPENTERIA
SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

for family use every week in the year. I sold from one-fourth of an acre $400 worth. Blackberries do well here, and this is the home of the grape. The slope on the south side of the Santa Ynez Mountains is undoubtedly the best grape region on the Pacific Coast. I set about 150 cuttings three years ago in a bluff of sandstone bowlders. I had to remove large quantities of rock to find places to put them in. Every one of them lived, and the second year had a bountiful crop, and without irrigation. They were Muscats, Black Hamburg, White Chasselas, and other varieties. They had larger berries, more of them, and ripened four weeks earlier than the same kinds of grapes set in rich, deep loam. We have picked 300 pounds of White Chasselas grapes this year from one and a half rods of land set with cuttings three years ago.

I have 100 almond trees four years old, 600 three years old, and 600 two years old, which are all in good condition. The three and four-year-old trees blossomed and set very full this year, and grew as large as small beans, when the cold northerly winds came, and they dropped from the trees.

I have forty olive trees four years old which fruited the second year from cuttings. They are thrifty and free from blight or dark color on the leaf. B. T. DINSMORE.

No description of the Montecito would be deemed complete without some allusion to the splendid property of Col. Silas Bond on the road to the Hot Springs. Mr. Bond's land is of an average character of the soil of all the stretch of country between Gaviota Pass and the Rincon. Commencing with ten acres which required much labor to remove superincumbent bowlders and brush, Mr. Bond transferred the wild tract, fit only for the hiding-place of quails and rabbits into as fine a country seat as exists on the coast. This place, like Mr. Dinsmore's, is located at a considerable altitude. Other business men and men of leisure have beautified portions of the valley, the more prominent settlers being Col. W. A. Hayne, I. R. Baxley, Judge E. B. Hall, Dr. E. W. Crooks, H. C. Thompson, O. A. Stafford, Edward Cunningham. The latter is a Bostonian, who, attracted by the unequalled advantages, came out with his family and purchased the W. M. Eddy place. The Eddy place, one of the most beautiful in Montecito, owes its charms to the taste of Mrs. Eddy, who superintended the work of laying out the grounds, planting and cultivating the shrubbery. No more elegant or refining employment can be conceived than the cultivation of grounds like those. Judge Hall's place has been purchased recently by J. M. Forbes, a Boston millionaire, who is making great improvements in the vicinity. In concluding this account, the following extract will serve to increase the reader's stock of information concerning Montecito, as a portion of it applies to the district in general as well as to Mr. Bond's ranch. It was written ten years since, but still presents a reliable picture:—

"Of the great variety of fruit and ornamental trees, the rapid growth and the early bearing which can be had here, we have a striking instance on the place from which I write—that of Mr. Bond, formerly of La Porte, Indiana. Mr. B. came here three years ago, and selected this place—then covered with forest and rocks—for the sake of its beautiful view, of which we have spoken. He evidently set out to make a rural home.

The reader may judge as to his success. He has now growing on the place thirty-three kinds (or generic classes) of fruits, embracing 106 varieties, more than two-thirds of which are beginning to bear. His figs began to bear the second year from the cutting, and promise considerable fruit this year—the third. Grapes of several varieties are even more precocious, the vine, in its first year from cutting, producing several clusters of perfect fruit. Peach and almond trees bore some fruit the second year from the pits, and their tops, four to six feet in diameter, are now a mass of bloom in the third year. Lemons (one or two varieties) fruit the third year from cuttings or seed; oranges the fifth or sixth year, each two or three years earlier than in Florida. The lemon trees here (three years old) have given us some excellent pastry, to my certain knowledge, and are now in bloom, regaling us with a fragrance to match the flavor of the pie. All kinds of berries fruit correspondingly early. Strawberries may ripen within six weeks from the time of setting, and can be kept bearing all the year round. We've had them all winter. Raspberries are now ripe. But my reader is still in the midst of frost, perhaps, and as I don't mean to be tantalizing, I'll not 'linger' on the subject as I do over the fruits themselves at table.

ORNAMENTAL TREES.

"I have just counted forty kinds, embracing one hundred varieties, growing on the grounds here—trees from the Holy Land, trees from the Nile country, trees from China, trees from Japan, trees from Australia, trees and shrubs from opposite sides and all quarters of the globe. Among the most curious of this large collection are the India-rubber and the camphor tree, the latter affording the best of shade, surely, for those who have headache or faintness.

"Of the forty-three varieties of evergreens, perhaps the most beautiful are among the acacias (the *floribundi*, the *latifolia*, and the *cynophilia* are favorite varieties), the palms, and the Norfolk Island pine. The latter throws out its branches in whorls at regular intervals, two each year usually, the bare stalk between the circles of branches marking a half year's growth. The tree, when considerably grown, has the form of a fountain with full play of water—most graceful in appearance. Among the evergreens we notice the *Sequoia Gigantæ* or mammoth tree of Calaveras. The specimen here, as the reader will understand, lacks the thousands of years' age, and is not so 'mammoth' as might be.

"We have noticed within the grounds about twenty kinds of flowering shrubs; of 'climbers' about the same number, with many varieties of each species. The collection of roses is not so remarkable for variety as for luxuriant growth, constancy of blooming, large size, and rich color of the bloom. Of the two kinds—shrubs and climbing—Mr. B. shows us some twenty-five varieties, most of which bloom nine or ten months of the year without irrigation. The Baltimore Belle here produces a flower fully twice as large as I have ever seen them, except on this coast. The Lord Dijon, the Giant of Battles, the Maiden's Blush, all the choicest varieties, seem

to out-do themselves here—larger, more double, and of richer hue than usual.

"Of bulbous flowers we notice on the grounds forty or fifty varieties, all thriving well, even the most delicate, without protection.

"It is worthy of note that all this variety of trees and shrubs, and fruits and flowers, the choice productions of nearly every country the world around, grow here wholly without artificial helps—no greenhouse, no irrigation, no doctoring of soil. Altogether, the place is one of much interest, especially to those who have engaged in horticulture or landscape gardening back in the 'slow' country. The three years' growth here is certainly as great as can be produced in five years in Ohio. Hence only about half the ordinary time is required here to make handsome grounds. Those of which I have been speaking have not age enough—even with the advantage just noted—to show to the casual observer much beauty. Many of the trees, shrubs, etc., are only just started—are yet in their first year—and others are constantly being added. The place is still in the germ; but if the visitor to Santa Barbara five or ten years hence, drives out around the hills, and across the little valley to the Bond place, I predict he will pronounce himself repaid a hundred fold for the two hours' ride. Meantime there will doubtless be other nicely improved places in the neighborhood to claim a share of attention." The predictions of the writer, are more than fulfilled. The shrubbery is luxuriant beyond expectation. The palms, especially the date palm, with their waving foliage, give the place a tropical appearance.

THE HOT SPRINGS

Are in the vicinity of the Montecito Valley, being located in a cañon leading therefrom. At a height of some 1,500 feet above the sea level, and right in the face of sandstone cliffs of nearly perpendicular position, the springs gush forth in quantity. The presence of sulphur in the water is recognized by the strong odor of sulphuretted hydrogen, and still further shown by the deposit of pure sulphur, white or black, in vessels containing the liquid. The highest temperature of the water is recorded at 130° Fahrenheit. The precise amount of water flowing daily has not been ascertained. In former days the Spanish-speaking inhabitants of the surrounding country used to congregate here, the women utilizing the hot water to do their washing, the water being soft and hot enough so for their use, and the surroundings delightful.

The Springs were more or less patronized during Mr. Curtis' occupation, many invalids deriving great benefit from their residence there. Among those who profited by the curative effects was the renowned Senator Morton, of Indiana, who spent several weeks there in 1874. These springs have attained considerable celebrity owing to their sanitary qualities. In this regard they are similar to various health resorts in California and the East. The health-giving properties are probably owing to the sulphur contained in the waters, and to the elevated temperature together, both are known to produce beneficial effects alone. Another consideration is not to be lost sight of—the pure air of elevated regions is an important agent. Country food and exercise act favorably also, and are not by any means to be despised in reckoning up the advantages of residence at the Hot Springs of Santa Barbara or elsewhere. The springs are now in possession of the San Francisco corporation, who held the mortgage which the hard-working former owners were unable to meet. There is every reason for believing that they will be an important factor in the future progress of the county, as by their increasing celebrity many will be drawn to what must become, in the ordinary course of affairs, an important watering-place and summer resort.

VIRTUES OF THE SPRINGS.

Like all thermal and mineral springs, they are adapted to certain forms of disease, and in some instances work remarkable cures. In acute inflammations, rheumatism, diseases of the bladder and kidneys, and in cutaneous eruptions, the use of the water both as a beverage and as a warm bath is generally beneficial, while in cases of nervous debility, consumption, low vitality, and difficulties of a similar nature, the use of the water in any form is dangerous, and should be resorted to only under the advice of a competent physician.

It is proposed to carry the water in a pipe to the sea-shore and utilize it in connection with sea bathing.

The springs have been the source of much expensive litigation. Wilbur Curtis, the first one who attempted to make the place a popular resort, fought the Los Prietos y Najalayegua Grant Company with the fierceness of despair. The Hot Springs were one of the desirable places which tempted the cupidity of Tom Scott, Ed. Pringle, and others of that memorable suit. He mortgaged his place to raise money to carry it on and made a bitter fight. When the suit at last was won and the grant driven over the mountains, he found himself so financially crippled that he was unable to retain the property, and was obliged to wander out in the world and begin life's battle anew.

The springs and streams now form the basis of a water company for supplying Montecito with water for irrigation and domestic purposes. The water seems to lose its mineral character by exposure to the air, and two miles below it is as pure and sweet as can be desired. Several hundred acres are supplied in this way.

FIRE.

Sometime in the history of the springs a forest fire broke out, which swept away the buildings around and very nearly consumed an invalid lady, who was lying helpless in the hotel. By the greatest exertion she was removed upon a stretcher to a place of safety, but so fierce were the flames that she was twice abandoned on the way.

VIEW NEAR THE SPRINGS.

Near the Springs are several high summits, upon attaining which, the lovely picturesqueness of the

region may be seen. No portion of the range presents better facilities for observing grand and beautiful scenery. From the summit of Lookout Mountain, nearly 2,000 feet above sea-level, the observer obtains one of the most beautiful panoramic views to be seen on the entire Pacific Coast. The vision takes in the whole valley of Santa Barbara, with its minor subdivisions of the Montecito, Carpenteria, Goleta, etc., with the city, the Channel, the Islands of Anacapa, Santa Cruz, Santa Rosa and San Miguel on the south. Steamers pass before the gaze, the clouds rest upon the heads of the island mountains, while 2,000 feet below, their feet are washed by the ceaseless plash of the waves. Nearer lies the bay, whose waters of oft-changing hue and broad, smooth beach, with here and there a rocky point, where the incoming surf dashes its angry spray far into the air, are a study and a beauty forever. In the foreground is the lower valley, its sides a series of slopes lying at various angles, and separated by lateral ravines falling into the mountain gorges below. Groves of forest trees stand far below, presenting their tops only to the observer's view. To the south a beautifully rounded range of hills slope down to the sea; on the north, in vivid contrast, rises successive walls of the Santa Ynez range of mountains.

PICTURESQUE.

Those who have nerve and strength to explore the cañons will find ample reward for all the toil in some of the finest bits of scenery on the coast. Up the Cold Spring Cañon the stream leaps over a precipice a hundred feet high. It is related of an ambitious and daring lady hunter who would explore these wilds alone, that she found herself in such a situation on one of these cliffs that she was compelled to tie her under-clothing together for a rope to let herself down the cliff. This was exciting enough to finish the story, but it did not. She was unable to recover her clothing, and left it hanging over the cliff. Some subsequent explorers discovering these relics, raised a fearful excitement over the supposed fate of some fair one who had committed suicide. The initials on the clothing betrayed the secret. One of the most interesting objects in the county, and not exceeded by anything of the kind in the world, is, or has been the

BIG GRAPEVINE.

This remarkable vegetable production grew upon the land of a small Spanish rancher, of whom the place was bought by Mr. Sarver, of Canton, Ohio, who utilized his possessions by erecting a place of entertainment beneath the shade of the monster vine. After a few years the vine was seen to be slowly dying, when it was taken up, cut into sections and transported to the Centennial Exhibition, as related in Chapter XXV.

Although pre-eminently refined and peaceful at present, Montecito has not always owned that distinction. No longer ago than 1873 the valley was the abode of turbulent and lawless characters, concerning whom the following extract from the Santa Barbara *Press* of August 9th, of that year, is a sort of conclusion of the acts of a community of which the history is yet to be written.

OLD MONTECITO.

"Montecito has lately become a sort of headquarters for a number of vagabonds and horse-thieves, and they have been stealing with impunity, several horses having disappeared within a few days. The Sheriff is off, we hear, on an electioneering tour to the upper end of the county, and the people have determined to rid themselves of these loose characters. Accordingly they have organized a vigilance committee and gone to work. The marauders are nearly all native Californians, we are told, and it will not do for the Sheriff to make a raid on them just before an election. We do not believe in vigilance committees, but in this case the people seem compelled to organize in self-defense."

THE CARPENTERIA VALLEY.

Proceeding eastward along the coast road from Montecito, the traveler comes next to the Carpenteria, a valley similar in most respects to that just described, and in point of fertility is perhaps superior. Through it passes the Carpenteria Creek, which derived its name from the existence of a carpenter's shop in its vicinity. The custom of giving expressive names is common with the greater majority of the people of Spanish extraction. Rincon means corner; and Montecito, a little hill or forest.

The first family to settle in the Carpenteria was the Taylors. The habit of the *rancheros* who occupied lands therein at that time was to pass the rainy season in town, removing in the spring to the ranches, and spending a part of the year in the pursuit of agriculture. This programme the Taylors were the first to discard, finding it to their interest to remain in the valley. Mrs. Taylor, it may be said, was born in the county, being the daughter of a soldier. The accommodations of that era were hardly so complete as are commonly found in the comfortable homes now common there. The most frequent style of dwelling at that date was the *hacal*, a stick and mud shanty, called also *remeda*. Since the advent of the Taylors numerous accessions of intelligent and progressive agriculturists have settled in the vicinity, until now there is a community of people who stand second to those of no other part of Southern California in refinement. It is recorded that Henry J. Dally, of New York, arrived in Carpenteria in 1853, but probably never was identified with its history in any degree beyond the fact of his marrying a native Californian woman who then kept an eating-house where Mr. Sutton now resides. The resulting family still live in the county, Mrs. King, of Carpenteria, being one of the children. The father was an otter hunter by occupation. At the time mentioned Henry McDonough is said to have resided

in the valley, and to have had a Spanish family also, but the details of his residence are not now procurable.

Mr. Russel Heath came in 1858, at which time many families from Santa Barbara passed the summer in Carpenteria Valley. Henry Lewis followed Mr. H., to be in turn followed by S. N. Olmstead in 1863, who now resides in Los Angeles County. This gentleman's wife was a school teacher. On the organization of school districts Carpenteria was included within the Montecito District, the first Board of Trustees of which was composed of William Benn, Henry Lewis, and Russel Heath. Captain Thompson was County Superintendent of Schools. In the year succeeding his arrival, Mr. Heath entered upon the culture of fruit, having, in common with Albert Packard, the honor of systematically initiating that branch of industry. Setting out a few trees in 1859, by the following year he had cleared considerable ground and planted quite extensively, his vineyard then containing 10,000 vines. Establishing a nursery of almonds in 1860, these trees were planted out as rapidly as land could be cleared for the purpose from its original dense underbrush and live-oaks. Through the exertions of a strong force of men, his large ranch has been brought to its present high state of cultivation.

Mr. Heath's specialty is walnuts, of which he has the largest orchard in the State of California. For the purpose of extending the growth of these trees, the Colonel has removed hundreds of thrifty almond trees. The walnuts are set out about forty feet apart each way, and occupy a tract of over forty acres. The farm is most completely fitted up with a drying-house for curing the fruit, which is 18x36 feet; a wine-house, of 26x100 feet and three stories high, and all other desirable conveniences. Much excellent wine is here produced, a superior quality of port being manufactured. The farm was purchased at the rate of $10.00 per acre in 1858, was worth from $100 to $150 per acre in 1877, and has now attained a much higher value. This place is pointed to as one of the grandest successes of agriculture in Southen California.

These pioneer settlers report that the valley had previously been occupied by the Mission Fathers as a garden, the Mexican troops also deriving sustenance in part from it, and the earlier English-speaking settlers have recollections of a considerable settlement of native Californians within it. These early settlers had left mementoes of their occupancy in the shape of willow fences, or hedges, the trees of which had grown to the size of a man's body. Until the year 1860 the carpenter shop referred to was the scene of activity in the manufacture of cart-wheels and ox-yokes from the fine sycamores which then grew in the neighborhood. It is hardly necessary to remark to those who understand Spanish-American customs, that these wheels were solid sections of a thick tree, sawn across, and were perhaps thirty inches or more in diameter by at least a foot in thickness.

Carpenteria had been an election precinct in 1852, and continued to enjoy that distinction until 1860.

Mr. William Benn settled in Carpenteria in 1873, having previously resided in Montecito since 1856.

Of the later comers, Henry Lewis arrived on May 28, 1862, and settled in what was called the Orria Toro. One of his neighbors was E. S. Lowery, now of San Buenaventura. In 1867 came J. H. Blood, who immediately located on his present place, where he has thirty acres of orchard, of which a part is devoted to walnuts, which were put out in 1875. Canning fruit is one of the important industries practiced by Mr. Blood, his production of apricots reaching 4,000 cans, the fruit being derived from an orchard of 600 trees.

J. N. Vance went to Carpenteria in 1867, settling on Willow Creek, otherwise called Vance Cañon, in the following year. He is a great hunter, and recounts many thrilling stories of encounters with the bears and other wild animals which were formerly exceedingly numerous, although as yet far from extinct. In the earlier times encounters of this sort were matters of course, and quite to be expected.

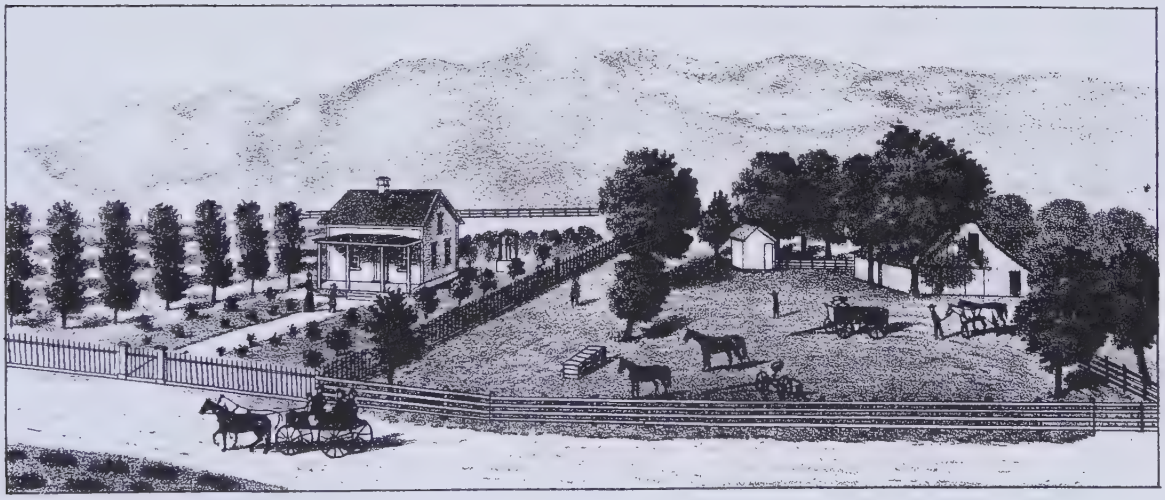
W. S. CALLIS.

William Sterling Callis was born in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, September 20, 1825, being the son of Henry B. and Sarah Spain Callis. The schools of Mecklenburg supplied the education necessary for business purposes. The parents being farmers, the son grew up to the same pursuit, which he has continued through life, now cultivating a choice tract of fifty acres near the ocean shore, by Carpenteria, one of the loveliest localities of Santa Barbara County. The life of Mr. Callis appears to have been one of many homes, his parents first moving, in 1835, to Tennessee, thence, four years later, to Kentucky. There the father died, and subsequently the family moved to Texas. Tarrying in the Lone Star State for a period of five years, Mr. Callis sought the farther West, crossing the plains with ox-teams through a toilsome journey of seven months, settling in Santa Barbara County, which pleasant region has since been his home. Mr. Callis enjoys a life of single blessedness in his home by the sea. A view of the place, with the broad Pacific in the distance, is seen in this volume.

THOMAS C. CALLIS

Was born in Logan County, Kentucky, May 26, 1844, his parents being Henry and Lucinda Jane Callis, the latter still living near her son, at the ripe age of 73 years. The family lived in Kentucky until 1849, when they removed to Texas, and in 1852 continued their westward journey to the shores of the Pacific, settling in Santa Barbara County in 1853. Here they engaged in farming and stock-raising, thus continuing the occupation pursued in their former Eastern homes. Their place of residence was

RESIDENCE, & RANCH OF W. S. CALLIS, CARPENTERIA, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF THOS C. CALLIS, CARPENTERIA. SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

Montecito, where they remained for a period of ten years, the years of childhood and youth to Thomas C. in attending the public schools and mixing with the society of the country, of which he was very fond.

From Montecito Mr. Callis moved to Carpenteria, where he has since resided, the owner of a fine farm of sixty-seven acres, located convenient to a wharf, within sound of the ever-beating surf, and where the temperate winds of the broad ocean ever bear their pleasant and healthful influences.

Mr. Callis was married December 24, 1866, in Santa Barbara, to Miss Martha Benn, eldest daughter of William and Ann Benn, the wedding being at the Court House, and was noted as being at the first Christmas tree in Santa Barbara. From this happy union, commencing under such auspicious circumstances, has sprung a family of nine children, there being two girls and seven boys. Being a public-spirited man, as well as having a large family of children, Mr. Callis has taken an active and efficient interest in the public schools, of which he has been a Trustee for the past ten years or more. Such a position, well filled, where the duties are held as sacred, and no hope of profit, reflects a higher honor on a man than the election, by questionable means, to a remunerative office of the highest class, and is a proof of the esteem in which he is held by his fellow-citizens. A view of Mr. Callis' place is seen on another page.

The post-office was established in 1868. In that year came

O. N. CADWELL,

Who settled on his present place, called "Pomona's Retreat," adjoining Mr. Heath's on the north. Here Mr. Cadwell has twenty-seven acres of orchard, embracing quite a variety of excellent fruit trees, besides which are three acres of vines. The first trees were set out in 1869, some of which, by a judicious system of planting and improving, the owner has brought to a high state of cultivation. By continual experiment the gentleman has produced improved varieties to such an extent as to produce beneficial effects on horticulture throughout the whole section. The property is supplied with water from a creek two miles distant, which furnishes an ample supply the whole year round. The house, and in fact the whole ranch, is completely sheltered from injurious winds by the mountains, which almost completely encircle it. The soil is porous and rich, and well adapted to fruit culture.

FARMERS IN 1869.

The principal land-owners of Carpenteria cultivated in the year 1869, 1,214 acres, the principal divisions being thus given in the *Post*:—

"Vilva, 140 acres; Nidever, 85; W. S. Callis, 25; Blood, 140; Lewis, 85; Vance, 35; 'Frenchy,' 30; Pico, 15; Domingo, 20; Frenchmen, 10; Estorga, 10; José Ruiz, 17; Carlos Ruiz, 25; Smith, 10; Cota, 15; Espinosa, 15; ——, 15; Heath, 75; T. C. Callis, 35; Benn, 10; M. Callister, 40; Cadwell, 12; Juan Rodriguez, 60; Carlos, 20; Doty, 60; Franklin, 50; Arrellanes, 15; Lambert, 30; Olmstead, 150; Sanchez, 50."

MR. CRANE'S RANCH,

Lying two miles distant from Capenteria, towards Santa Barbara, consists of seventy-three acres of fine bottom land, located on the very edge of the cliffs overhanging the beach. The owner came into possession of the property in 1871, and devotes it to the culture of corn, beets and sorghum. In an ordinary year the corn crop, says the owner, amounts to seventy-five bushels per acre, sometimes reaching as high as ninety bushels; the beet crops are alike enormous, far exceeding the yield in Central California, where forty tons is an extraordinary yield. Sorghum, used for cattle feed, gives easily two crops per year, and is highly esteemed as a milk-producing feed.

Messrs. Charles H. Fish, L. B. Hogue, Thomas Pye, E. H. Pierce, R. G. Pardee, B. B. Keeler, and others possess very desirable ranches, chiefly devoted to fruit-raising, and nearly all in a high state of cultivation. Several gentlemen residing in Carpenteria have entered upon the business of stock-breeding and horse-raising to a greater or less extent, resulting in a great deal of good to the farming interest.

LIMA BEANS.

One of the first to succeed with Lima beans was Lawrence Bailard on the place now occupied by his son, John Bailard. Mr. George Doubleday raised an average of 2,500 pounds of Lima beans to the acre. Mr. Doubleday's ranch of fifty acres was sold for $10,000, after having been taxed for years upon a supposed valuation of $1,500.

In order to convey an approximate idea of the relative importance of different agricultural and horticultural products in the Carpenteria region, these condensed statistics for the year 1880, of the Carpenteria Ranch, owned by E. J. Knapp, are introduced:—

There are 120 acres cultivated, producing of beans, 83,000 pounds, grown on 49 acres and worth $2,400; turkeys, value $110; hogs, value $400; butter (from four cows), $150; bees (honey and increase), $495; fruit, $400 Thus the total value of the different products was $4,200, making no account of what was consumed on the place. The trees in the orchard are, English walnuts, 800; almonds, 150; oranges and lemons, 100; quince, 30; apples, 400; apricots, 550; plums and prunes, 390; pears, 200; peaches, cherries and nectarines, 100. The orchard is comparatively young, which fact accounts for the small fruit product of the year.

JOHN BAILARD.

John Bailard, a rising young man, is pointed out as a successful farmer. He is a native product of California, born in 1859. His father, Lawrence Bailard, came from Missouri, and was long noted as a

most successful farmer. The stories told of his immense crops seem almost incredible. Among others 24,000 pounds of Lima beans were raised from sixteen acres. The product of a single acre was sold for $187. Young Bailard seems to have inherited his father's energy and ability, and is also raising famous crops. The advantage of being to the manor born, and perhaps also better means of acquiring an education were his, hence his success. His highly cultivated place is romantically situated, the gray rocks of the mountains in the rear and the restless sea, with passing vessels, in front. Few persons commence life with such pleasant surroundings as Mr. Bailard; the greater number never reach that degree of prosperity at all, or until the evening of life is near at hand.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

Of Carpenteria, was dedicated on June 1, 1873. Services had been first held in the new building on the 12th of December, of the previous year. For a long time before its organization a feeling had been common among the more refined classes of the vicinity that religious privileges were necessary; and a few earnest workers began the labor of building up the congregation and the place of worship. At a cost of $2,000 the edifice was reared, the indebtedness being canceled through the indefatigable exertions of its friends. Mrs. Margaret Bailey, now deceased, contributed $1,000, the remainder being subscribed by various persons. Rev. J. T. Huff was the first pastor, and by him the church was dedicated, the institution being then free of debt, as it still continues. The Sunday-school had been organized December 22, in the previous year. Since Mr. Huff's incumbency, there have been quite a number of other pastors, Messrs. Adams and Hitchcock being of the number. At present the concerns of the church are ministered by Rev. T. G. McLean, formerly of East Oakland, and who assumed the pastorate in February, 1878. In addition to his duties as pastor, holding regular services twice per month, Mr. McLean officiates at San Buenaventura and Santa Paula, preaching once a month at each place. The original congregation of Carpenteria Baptist Church was composed of Lewis Stark, Asa Adams, Cyrena Adams, Elizabeth Bailey, H. E. Adams and wife, Mrs. Lewis, Mrs. Collins and Mrs. Olmstead. None of these persons are now living in the county, but the congregation has increased to about twenty-five.

FLOODS.

An interesting reminiscence of the country about Carpenteria has been the memory of the occurrence of the sudden and almost unexplainable floods, known as cloud-bursts. Several remarkable phenomena of this kind have taken place here within recent years, a very remarkable one happening on the night of December 21, 1879, with the loss of two lives. According to the newspaper accounts of the disaster, Mr. Pettinger and family were living in the vicinity of what is known as Pettinger's Cañon. Rain had been falling moderately for some days, but not in sufficient quantities to justify any fears of an overflow. About four o'clock in the morning, the family were awakened by a loud roaring, amid which could be heard the rumble of rolling rocks and the rush of waters, but as it had been heard before, it occasioned no alarm. An hour later it became so loud that Mr. Pettinger and his wife arose and saw that the stream had overflowed its banks, and was bursting through the fence which surrounded the house, bearing with it logs, trees, and everything it found in its course. The flood immediately struck the house bearing it away and crushing it to pieces.. Besides Mr. Pettinger and his wife, there were two children and two Spaniards sleeping on the premises. When daylight came, all were found in safety, but Mrs. Pettinger and one of the Spaniards. The other Spaniard was washed against a tree to which he clung until the waters subsided. The body of Mrs. Pettinger was found about two miles below, buried in sand-drift, and though dressed at the time of the occurrence, every vestige of clothing was torn off by the force of the flood. The body of the Spanish boy was found not far away. An examination of the cañon showed that the water had been raised in places to a height of forty feet.

A similar overflow occurred in 1861, on the stream which issues from a cañon above Mr. Heath's ranch, and runs across that property. According to the account of the family, the night was clear and moonlit, though rain had fallen during the day, ceasing some hours before. Mr. Heath's house stood on a plain some miles in extent, and distant from the mountains perhaps one mile. The family were awakened, as in the case just related, by the sound of rushing waters, and on going to the door, were met by the water rushing in, and found the whole plain covered eighteen inches deep with running water. Measures were taken to secure the house, and as it was so far from the mouth of the cañon in which the cloud-burst had occurred, the damage was slight. The creek in a very short time had formed a new channel sixty feet wide and eight feet deep, in which it still runs.

THE RINCON RANCH,

In the extreme southeast of the county, is now the property of E. Daily. (Rincon is the Spanish for corner). This ranch has always maintained a high reputation for fertility, and is advantageously located. In 1868 there were 400 acres of land under cultivation, as is recorded in the newspapers of that date. On the border of Mr. Daily's place is a noted mineral soap mine, which was worked to some extent in the fall of 1879, when 200 tons of the mineral were taken out, and being shipped to San Francisco, was manufactured. Mr. Frank Walker,

the discoverer, was fortunate in his connection with the matter, as he sold his share in it for $3,000 cash.

THE CARPENTERIA WHARF,

Owned by F. and J. M. Smith, has been mentioned many times in connection with the previous history of the county. Like all the wharves on the unprotected portions of the coast, it has experienced many mishaps, and like all has had to be rebuilt, after, at least, one severe storm. Experience, however, has aided in putting it into a substantial condition, so that it now serves the wants of the community in the shipment of grain and fruit. Large and commodious warehouses, with a railway connecting with the sea end, make shipping comparatively easy and safe. The wharf proper is 800 feet long, and reaches water deep enough for any vessels navigating the coast. The wharf is sheltered from the trade-winds by the islands, and from the northers by the projecting points of the coast to the west. The warehouses are 20x40 feet and 36x42 feet, respectively, and are provided with the Buffalo platform scales. The principal shipments are corn, beans, nuts, and fruits, and aggregate yearly about 3,000 tons. No wheat is shipped: the soil of Carpenteria produces good wheat, but is of more worth for the valuable fruits, such as walnuts, oranges, lemons, and limes. Lima beans constitute a large element in the productions of Carpenteria, yielding enormously, and generally bringing a good price. It is believed that steamers will soon make regular trips between this port and San Francisco to carry to market the fine fruits which are beginning to become plentiful here. About 250,000 feet of lumber are landed yearly at the wharf, which is mostly used for building and fencing.

The view in this work gives the general appearance of the wharf and its vicinity. The houses are of the rustic Gothic style, and harmonize well with the surroundings. The proprietors are well situated, and when not engaged in business, find recreation and improvement in a well-stocked miscellaneous library. They dispense a liberal hospitality towards friends and acquaintances, and have the confidence and respect of the community.

THE ORTEGA HILL.

This noted hill derives its name from the rancho of the same name, including the hill in its boundaries. The elevation is a lateral spur from the mountains, and may be 600 feet or more in height, and projects boldly into the sea, making it a difficult matter to build a road around it. The beach at low water is passable, but at high tide the surf beats forcibly against the rocks, preventing any passage. Many thousand dollars have been expended in making a road around and over it. It was a dread subject with the first Boards of Supervisors, who were often called upon to repair the road, which was the only way of communication with the territory now organized into Ventura County. The road was formerly built along the edge of the bluff, but whenever a rain occurred portions of it would slide into the sea, necessitating frequent costly repairs. A fine grade has recently been made around the hill, some distance from the ocean, so that source of trouble is ended. The old roads are still easily traced.

The different railroad companies also dreaded the Ortega Hill as a serious difficulty, and various plans were projected to flank the obstruction. The old ranch house at the foot of the hill was the scene of the murder of Trabacco, mentioned in another place.. There are some nice places in the vicinity, where the orange and lemon and the vine flourish well.

GOLETA—EARLY HISTORY.

Goleta is the name given to a rancho, which was the grant granted in June, 1846, to Daniel Hill, and containing then 4,440 acres. It comprises a part of the section known as La Patera, the general designation of the district lying to the west of Santa Barbara and comprising all that portion of the valley between the city and the Rancho Cañada del Corral. Westward from Santa Barbara the first grant is the Calera, or Las Positas, a grant of 3,281 acres, made to Narcisso Fabrigat in 1843, and confirmed to Thomas M. Robbins and Manuela de Tines. The Rancho Goleta lies to the west beyond it, being the large grant Dos Pueblos of 15,535 acres, and to the west of the above-mentioned Rancho Cañada del Corral, of 8,875 acres. The Dos Pueblos grant was made to Nicolas A. Den, April 18, 1842; the Cañada to José Dolores Ortega on November 5, 1841. Since the influx of Americans these grants have become broken up into smaller tracts, which are farmed in a more progressive manner, and to-day there is not a more productive region in the State than the Patera. The greater portion of the surface is *mesa*—that is, tableland—of the highest productiveness. At the western extremity of the Patera the *mesas* begin as a series of low plains or plateaus, some fifty or sixty feet above the sea level, but rising to a greater elevation as Santa Barbara is approached, their greatest height being 600 or 800 feet. Some twenty miles of the Santa Ynez Range is visible at the Goleta, its eastern extremity apparently reaching down to the shore and dipping the feet of the cliffs in the sea waves. From there, for ten or more miles, the main ridge appears to let itself down with a gradually lessening line of cones, like the steps of a monster staircase. Eastward the *mesas* seem to approach nearer and nearer, until their junction bounds the view to the east. Beyond is the slope at whose foot rests Santa Barbara, the towers of the Mission Church rising into vision. To the west of the Patera a line of low hills start from the Santa Ynez Mountains and trend away to the coast, west and southwest, completing the inclosure of the valley.

LA PATERA.

"Here, then, lies La Patera, spreading out to the front, at our feet, toward the *mesas* and the sea, into broad and rich bottoms—the surface more broken and rising as we appproach the mountains back—presenting often beautiful, even slopes to the south and southeast, which look down upon the valley and out upon the ocean, the view of which widens as we may choose to ascend their sides. We have found many of the ravines and defiles singularly beautiful, as we drive along them, shaded by the oak and sycamore, now narrowing into mere roadways and then widening into acres of more luxuriant vegetation, deepening as they wind around the gigantic slides and the hills of steadily increasing altitude, until they become, as they reach and seem to enter the mountain side, the almost inaccessible cañons we hear of in descriptions of California scenery.

"The valley is well wooded. The sycamore, of course, only seeks the moister ravines and the banks of the water-courses, but the beautiful live-oak waves its foliage on the hill-sides and on the plain, and seems placed so as to produce the most pleasing effect on the eye—somtimes single, then in groups, and then again in patches of twenty-five to one hundred acres in dense forest, giving a park-like aspect in every direction.

"These live-oaks are the handsomest we have seen in California. They are large and generally most symmetrical in form, bearing evidence of gentle winds through the periods of their growth, unlike those which shade the valleys to the north, where, as we have seen in Santa Clara County, the strong and constant wind currents give them a one-sided growth and bend them into ungainly shapes.

"But a few hours ago, near the base of the mountain, two miles away from where we stand, we drove through a grove of these oaks, the most remarkable we have anywhere met. It contained about 100 acres, the trees growing so dense, that standing by the base of any one of them, a long-armed man could stretch out and touch its fellow. The trunks, not averaging over two feet through at the ground, were generally branchless for twenty feet, when their heads seemed to bend to each other, their long arms to interlace, forming a complete leafy canopy over our heads. We seemed to move in a dim religious twilight, the sun here and there only, peeping through rustic arches, and we could fancy the smooth roadway a broad cathedral isle along which our faithful Johnnie now slackened his gait to a slow and dignified step, and S. commenced involuntarily the opening lines of a vesper hymn.

"God made this valley beautiful indeed, and prepared it well for ornamentation by the hand of man.

"Progress and development in this county may be said to date from five years ago, and the stranger, as he moves around, may witness with his own eyes magnificent crops of cereals, vegetables, and roots of all the kinds grown in our northern California, and, in addition, semi-tropical growths of nut and fruit trees, many of them in bearing, and all without a particle of irrigation. We are surprised, indeed, and ask ourselves, how can this be with only eight inches of rain? The demonstration before our eyes of the capabilities of this Santa Barbara soil is as conclusive as are the outgoing cargoes of the value of California generally as a wheat-growing State.

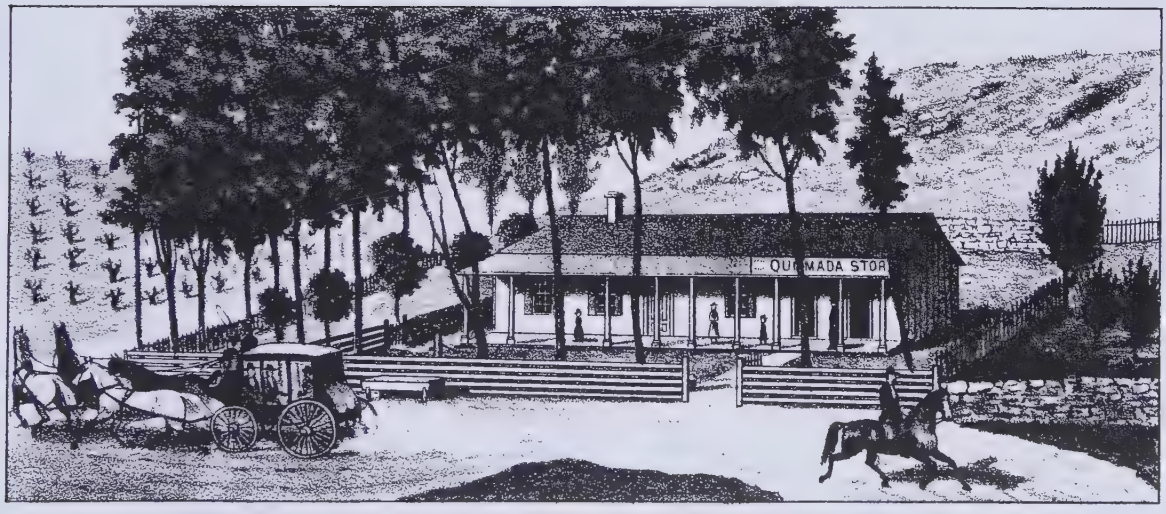
"Here, in La Patera, I have learned something of this matter. Seeing squashes being planted in the dry field (something, in the North, we would not think of doing in July), I went over to inquire how it was. Drawing the dry dirt from the surface, about eight inches down I found the soil very moist, what I took up packing in my hand. Into this the seeds were placed, the moist soil first, and then the dry being drawn over. In five days the squashes were up. I could see that in such a soil water in any form would be a detriment to the plant. Potatoes planted in the same field two weeks before were just coming up, and acres of corn adjoining, now of fine dark color and well setting in ear, were all planted since the last rain, and certainly would mature without a drop of water."

The road leading westward from Santa Barbara passes along near the shore, and has always, since the occupation, been an important highway. The steep Santa Ynez, or Santa Barbara range, running parallel to the shore, has fenced in the Santa Barbara Valley and made it almost entirely inaccessible from the north, except through one or two passes, so-called. Hence it is impossible to enter the town or the valley by land, except from the east or west. The passes referred to are the Gaviota, and the San Marcos through which the toll-road leading to the Santa Ynez Valley passes.

To return to the description of the Goleta. The soil of large portions of this and neighboring ranchos is of the richest adobe, and carries an uncommon amount of sub-surface moisture. This latter peculiarity doubtless arises from the existence of a pervious subsoil which allows of the upward passage of the water from still lower depths, by which a constant supply is brought to the surface by the agency of capillary attraction. Thus the production of crops is made certain in dry years—another of the peculiar advantages of the locality under discussion.

The little town or village of Goleta lies about eight miles west of Santa Barbara, and contains a population of some 200. No longer ago than 1877 it contained a church, store, lumber yard, blacksmith shop, school house, and post-office. It was surveyed off in 1875. At that time, and for some years after, it had not a single saloon. More's Landing is the designation of the wharf at Goleta. It is a durable structure, 900 feet long and about thirty-five feet wide, with about eleven feet of water at low tide at the outer end, a sufficient depth for the purposes for which it is used. Its use is in shipping stock to and from the islands, and farm produce to San Francisco, and for the receipt of lumber from that port. On the beach near the wharf, exists a very large and valuable deposit of asphaltum, thousands of tons in extent. It has been worked to a small extent, some 2,000 tons having been shipped to San Francisco in the year 1876. In the Patera there are many small tracts of from five to twenty acres, which have come into the hands of industrious men of small means, whose industry and energy have supplemented the lack of funds, and their respective places have been made to bloom in a manner surprising to people who do not know the resources and fertility of the locality.

SAN JOSE VINEYARD JAMES McCAFFREY PROP
SANTA BARBARA CO CAL



STORE & HOME OF P. BARON, 30 MILES FROM SANTA BARBARA, CAL.

The places belonging to these settlers are usually laid out with gardens in front, and other evidences of culture and enlightenment. Their pretty, home-like appearance lends a charm to the neighborhood. The principal products of the lands of the Patera are beans, corn, hay, beets, Lima beans, castor-beans, potatoes, squashes, flax, barley, walnuts, peanuts, almonds, apples, pears, apricots, and peaches. The fruit finds sale at the cannery in Santa Barbara, or else is rendered marketable by drying, the demand for green fruit for immediate consumption being, of course, limited.

One of the best cultivated places in the Patera is

THE FARM OF J. D. PATTERSON.

It consists of 250 acres, usually devoted to the production of hay, beans, and squashes, and to fruit, there being a large orchard on the place. The cultivated portion of the farm is surrounded on three sides by a fine belt of timber land. Huge live-oaks conceal the house, while several hundred gum and pepper trees lend beauty to the estate. In certain places the average crop of Lima beans reaches 1,500 pounds per acre, while the corn crop is frequently as high as seventy-five or eighty bushels per acre. The orchard contains the usual assortment of fruit trees, as apple, pear, peach, apricot, nectarine, quince, almond, etc.

In past years Mr. B. C. Langdon has experimented largely in

TOBACCO RAISING,

His farm of eighty acres having been largely devoted to that branch of industry. In 1876 he possessed a field of thirty acres planted in this valuable growth, it being the only plantation of the kind in the county, and one of the few in the State. Mr. Langdon's crop was 60,000 pounds, or 2,000 pounds per acre. Compared with Eastern tobacco, it was pronounced to be of the first quality. The necessary drying-houses were erected on the estate, and the successful raising, gathering, and curing of the crop were effected for several years. The drought in 1876 prevented the planting, consequently no tobacco was harvested in that year, but at other times large and valuable crops were secured.

Besides the tobacco crop, it is customary to raise on the ranch considerable crops of corn and hay, and a small amount of stock is kept. The characteristics of the tobacco place it above almost any other brand in the market, as the leaf is large and heavy, and when cured has a pleasant golden tint. It is principally sold for manufacture into plugs.

Mr. James McCaffrey's

SAN JOSE VINEYARD

Is one of the oldest and finest in California, and contains 2,400 vines that were planted by the Mission Fathers nearly a century ago, and an equal number set out by the owner ten or twelve years ago. This property was purchased from the Catholic authorities. Eight thousand gallons of wine is an average product for this vineyard, and all that is made is of an excellent quality, as is proved by the owner's possession of a diploma granted by the Mechanics' Institute of San Francisco, to the maker of the best port wine on exhibition at its Fair.

James McCaffrey, the proprietor of this vineyard, has had an experience which reads like a tale by a master of fiction. He was born January 6, 1811, in the parish of Augnamullen, town of Drumloothe, county of Monaghan, Ireland. He received such education as the English Government permitted its poor subjects to obtain. The parish school was three miles away, and young McCaffrey walked this distance in the winter season, his bare feet leaving their tracks in the snow and slush which covered the ground. He carried along a piece of dry turf to stand on and warm his toes when the cold become unbearable. This was certainly obtaining knowledge under difficulties. He managed to learn reading and writing, however, which was certainly creditable. His ancestry was humble, though honest and respectable, and he was early taught to fear God and keep his commandments.

At a suitable age he was taught the trade of a tailor, at which calling he continued until he was able to make any garment. He was married in 1836 to Miss Mary Bready, whose mother was a native of the same parish in which he was born. She was a native of county Cavan. After marriage he returned to the shop in England where he learned his trade. Too close application injured his health, and he became unable to continue at work, and finally became confined to his bed. Happily, he was a member of the Saint John's Consolidated Union of Tailors, who came to his assistance, furnishing medical attendance and paying his expenses. He was able to be around again in four weeks. His physician then informed him that the climate was not good for his health, and that he must leave the country if he expected to live. In a week he and his wife started for Liverpool to take passage for Australia, the place recommended by his physician. He embarked on the ship *Thomas Lowrey*, Captain Graham commander, April, 1840, and reached Sydney in ninety days, having stopped a few days at the Cape of Good Hope. In Sydney he found plenty of work and accumulated some property, his best customers being Government and bank clerks, who had plenty of money. In 1844 he had the misfortune to lose his wife. His eldest child soon followed the mother to the grave.

In 1847, he opened a public house, "The Washington," near where the American shipping discharged, and did a very good business. In 1848, he took himself another wife, Kate Ryan, a native of the county of Tipperary, Ireland. She belonged to a notable family, the Ryans of Drumwood, who were closely related to the O'Neils and also to the Prouts, of Water Grass Hill, near Cork—the famous Father Prout being one of the family. Catching the Califor-

nia excitement, they sailed June 1, 1849, for San Francisco, which city they reached in one hundred and ten days, after a stormy and dangerous passage. Thence they went to the San Jose Mission, and taking possession of some of the old abandoned rooms, repaired them so as to make them habitable, and went to work. The rooms had been inhabited by a set of roughs, and bore on the wall many precepts and sentiments that would not bear publication. At that time the Mission was quite a center of business. Beard & Horner, who afterwards supplied San Francisco and the mines with vegetables, had then just commenced operations. Two or three prominent men, including Vallejo and Andres Pico, were also there. The latter made a demand on McCaffrey for rent, which he declined paying, until he should "show cause." While residing at San Jose Mission, he received an injury to his arm, from a horse, which interfered with the pursuit of his trade; though, with the assistance of his wife, who was devoted to his interests, he managed to keep up his business. While in this condition he met N. A. Den, of Santa Barbara, who held out better prospects for him as a renter, informing him that he had also rented the Mission lands there, and would assist him. He fixed himself up for the trip, with a wagon, one pair of mules and one of horses, and followed the trail down the coast, for there were no roads. It took sixty days to reach Santa Barbara. In 1852, he commenced farming, by renting fifty-two acres of land, a portion of which had to be grubbed before it could be plowed. He raised potatoes to the value of $1,700, and hay to the value of $400, which he sold in the town. In 1856, he rented the San Jose Vineyard from Bishop Thaddeus Amat, and commenced making wine, which he found very profitable. However, he afterwards came near being financially ruined by some irregularities in the office of Internal Revenue. Henry Carnes, the Deputy Collector, not having the necessary blanks, told McCaffrey to go on with his work; but when the chief agent came along, he seized all the property, including the rooms in which the provisions were stored, putting his seal upon them all, because of his not having filed the requisite bonds—which were not to be had. The Deputy Collector wanted $1,000 for releasing the property, but Mr. McCaffrey refused to pay anything. Several keepers were appointed. One, a great, drunken lout, would drink brandy until he became oblivious, and then McCaffrey's sons would put him to bed. By the assistance of Alfred Packard, attorney, and Frank Pixley of San Francisco, he was enabled to regain his property without great loss, though the under officers evidently intended to confiscate the vineyard.

In 1863–64, in common with others, he lost many cattle and sheep by the drought, which nearly exterminated the cattle of Santa Barbara, as well as the other southern counties, and he would have been bankrupt but for the vineyard, which yielded bounteously. The land which he had rented of R. S. Den he lost, as Mr. Den's title was pronounced not good by the courts. McCaffrey retains the vineyard to the present day, is well-to-do in the world, and is enjoying the rewards of a well-spent life. He has a numerous family—sons and daughters—his first wife bearing him three children, and his second seven, two daughters and five sons. In politics, Mr. McCaffrey and sons are intensely Democratic.

One of the largest and best ranches in the Patera is that which was the property of T. Wallace More, and known as "More's Home Ranch." It consisted of 2,000 acres of capital land, the greater part being kept always under cultivation. One hundred and sixty acres of woodland diversifies the place, affording a supply of fire-wood for all time to come. Stock-raising was engaged in largely on this estate, improved breeds being mostly chosen. Mr. More erected the wharf at this place.

THE SANTA BARBARA NURSERY,

The property of Mr. Joseph Sexton, is one of the most complete and extensive institutions of its kind in this country. There is nothing in the State that will give the tourist so perfect an appreciation of the boundless agricultural and horticultural resources of this coast, as this place which Mr. Sexton has built up. The farm contains forty acres, almost entirely devoted to the propagation of useful and ornamental trees. The fruit-trees of all countries—tropical, sub-tropical and temperate—are here represented, in their utmost vigor and beauty. There are hundreds of rose-trees, some of them being of the rarest varieties, and two hundred species of pinks and carnations. Large greenhouses on this place, fitted up with forcingbeds, are warmed by hot-air pipes, keeping the temperature even.

Mr. Sexton's well deserves especial mention. Wishing for purer water than wells afforded, he constructed a cistern of brick about 12 feet in diameter and as many feet deep. This is filled with rain-water caught from the roofs of the buildings. On one side of this cistern is a brick compartment which serves as a filter. From this side of the well is drawn, during the summer, an ample supply of cool, pure water.

JOSEPH SEXTON.

The owner of this property was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, March 14, 1842, of respectable parentage. Removed with his parents to California, arriving in 1853, January 4th. After remaining in San Francisco one year, he went to Ione Valley, Amador County. His education was limited, owing to the poor condition of the schools in California at that time. Having reached manhood, he started out for himself, and after rambling around the State for two years, finally brought up in Santa Barbara in 1867, which place he has since made his home.

Fruit farming seems to have been the employment of the family. One season, having nothing better to do, they picked up peach stones in San Francisco to

the amount of half a bushel, which were planted at Ione. From the product of these was sold $500 worth of trees at one dollar each. The balance were planted, and an orchard started. The first crop, valued at $10,000, was entirely destroyed by frost in 1858. In subsequent years it was very profitable. In 1868, after removing to Santa Barbara, he started the nursery which he now owns, and which has been made an eminent success. Among other things which he introduced into the nursery were the pampas plumes, which were soon in demand in San Francisco, and shortly after in New York, readily bringing from $20 to $25 per hundred, Peter Henderson, the famous seedsman, being instrumental in introducing them to the New York market. The pampas roots are planted about ten feet apart, each bunch, when well matured, producing one or two hundred plumes. It will be seen that an acre of pampas would at this rate bring in a princely revenue. The second year 5,000 of the plumes were disposed of, and the third year 10,000. They have, however, gone done in price, so that now they are only worth about $7.00 per hundred. This is only one of the main successes attending the efforts of Mr. Sexton. Raising fruit trees became a specialty, until a hundred thousand or more budded trees attest the extent of the business. His small place of forty acres has proven far more profitable than many a 1,000-acre ranch, and out of the profits has grown a fine two-story house, 40x60 feet, well finished and furnished, containing thirteen rooms. Mr. Sexton was married in November, 1869, to Miss Lucy Foster of Goleta, and they have nine children, five boys and four girls.

The secret of Mr. Sexton's success lies in his keeping several years in advance of anybody else in his line of business. This is shown by his beginning the culture of several special products before others had thought of it. As an instance, besides the pampas grass spoken of, the cherimoya may be mentioned. This, described by Humboldt as the most delicious of all fruits, is attracting more and more attention in various parts of the world. When it was first spoken of as likely to find a favorable habitat in lands to which it is now a stranger, Mr. Sexton seized the opportunity, and began to raise the young trees, and now has a large stock of them for sale. Thus, by always being able to meet the demand for seedlings and cuttings, he has built up a large business, which is of immense use to the country at large.

In the same vicinity lie the farms of Messrs. Peter P. Martin, W. N. Roberts, Edward Orr, and George Brick, to all of which the same remarks will apply. The soil of each is of excellent quality, producing large crops in favorable years, and commanding a very high price. Much of the soil is adobe, difficult to work, but producing well. The ordinary crops of hay, corn, squashes, beans, beets, etc., with a very small amount of grain, are produced.

WILLIAM NELSON ROBERTS

Is a native of the Green Mountain State, having been born in Caledonia County, Vermont, October 4, 1840. There he grew to manhood, attending the public schools until prepared to enter the higher grades, when he finished his education by a three years' course at the Newbury Seminary. A thorough education is much better appreciated by one who has been compelled to struggle to obtain it, than when the student is almost driven from a luxurious home to his studies at school and college. By hard labor Mr. Roberts was enabled to attend the Seminary, teaching school in the meantime for his support.

In the month of February, 1862, he left his native State for California, taking the route by the way of Panama, and arriving in San Francisco on the 26th of the same month. For six years he remained in San Francisco, engaged in various occupations; but at last, tiring of this precarious way of making a living in a large city where much capital is required for any business of importance, and powerful influence required to obtain a situation of employment, he turned his steps to the country and went to farming, in Monterey County. During the following five years he continued his farming operations in Monterey, and then removed to Santa Barbara County, where he has since made his home, being engaged in farming, stock-raising, dairying, etc. The ranch is located about ten miles west of Santa Barbara, on "La Patera," containing one hundred acres of choice land, which is well improved. The pleasant home on this ranch is shown on another page of this book. Mr. Roberts was married in 1865, to Miss Susan James, youngest daughter of S. L. James, Esq., and has five children—three sons and two daughters. Since his residence in Santa Barbara, Mr. Roberts has taken a prominent part in public affairs, taking a particular interest in educational matters. For several terms he has served as School Trustee of his District, and through his exertions and energy, a handsome school house has been erected, costing $1,000, which is a fine ornament to the neighborhood, and an evidence of its thrift and enlightenment.

The orchard, planted by B. F. Owen, is a valuable one, and is favorably located for fruit-growing. The place was sold to Joseph W. Cooper in 1877, for $125 per acre.

THE SAN ANTONIO DAIRY FARM

Lies five miles from the city, and contains 170 acres, supporting forty cows of good breeds. Usually sixty acres are devoted to raising hay, while corn is planted on ten or fifteen acres. The object of the crops is, of course, to secure feed for the cattle. This dairy is considered a paying institution.

Mr. Kellogg, who purchased land in the Patera in 1876, built an excellent dwelling thereon, at the cost of $7,000, and made other improvements. Some of the results of his agricultural operations were unique. For example, the pumpkins which he raised. Nine

of these aggregated a ton in weight. One being cut open and the seeds removed, three of the young Kelloggs could be placed in the cavity. An Eastern visitor was astonished at the spectacle of a good-sized young lady of eighteen stepping forth from a pumpkin, the halves of which were taken apart. This had been arranged as a surprise, says the narrator, who evidently feared that the visitor might think she grew there, and would so report, to the detriment of Santa Barbara's reputation for truth-telling. Since that time every bachelor farmer is desirous of raising squashes of that variety.

There is an interesting and instructive bit of history connected with the Goleta Grant. As before stated, this was made to Daniel Hill. This old settler passed forty-two years of his life in California. In 1842 he came into possession of the Goleta Rancho, and retained it until his death in January, 1865. His grant is said to have cost him $200 in money, besides a vast amount of trouble. It was secured from Pio Pico. The value now cannot be exactly told, but the various farms into which it has been divided could not be bought up for half a million of dollars. During his later years misfortune overtook the owner, and a series of unfavorable years caused the loss by starvation of large numbers of cattle, and the old man sunk into comparative poverty, although still possessing the Goleta, which, at that time, represented but a tithe of its present value. It is doubtful if a purchaser could have been found to pay $5.00 per acre for the land even so late as 1865.

THE DOS PUEBLOS RANCHO

Was granted to Nicolas A. Den, as before related, This individual married a daughter of Daniel Hill, but dying before her, the property passed to her and her second husband, Mr. G. C. Welch. Nearly one-half of the original quantity of land remains in the possession of the family. Of this amount two-thirds is arable land. On the Welch place is the old residence erected in 1854, with a hotel, stable, store, and three houses for the use of renters. The orchard of 800 trees was planted in 1856. The ranch is stocked with 300 head of cattle and 4,000 sheep. About 500 acres are in cultivation. The rancho buildings are much the same as thirty years since, and form a striking contrast to modern buildings, and give an ancient and venerable air to the hills and dales composing the place.

GREENLEAF C. WELCH

Was born August 12, 1826, in the State of Vermont. His parental ancestry were Jacob Welch, of London, England, and Louisa (De Meritt) Welch, of New Hampshire. The members of the family have been noted for their patriotism, having been represented in nearly every national conflict since the organization of our country. His grandfather (De Meritt) fought for American independence in the memorable battle of Bunker Hill, and his uncle, Abraham Welch, was in the war of 1812; he also had a brother in the Mexican War, and another in the Union army during the Rebellion.

Having acquired a good education in the schools of his native State, he bound himself out to the Fairbanks Company of St. Johnsbury, Vermont, for the purpose of learning the art of making scales. In 1849, seeing bright and golden prospects in California, he joined the stampede for the land of promise, arriving December 12th, the same year. Since then the period of the average years of man has passed, and the pioneer still battles the way of life, bearing the honored marks of time upon his brow, and buoyant in spirit, bold in act, and ready in speech, as when he left the comforts of Eastern civilization to build up a new home in the unknown West. Upon arriving in California, Mr. Welch entered the mines, where he remained, "seeking the golden fleece," until 1854, when he removed to Southern California and located in Santa Barbara. Here he was married in 1866 to Rosa Hill de Den, widow of Nicolas A. Den, and daughter of Daniel A. Hill, one of California's earliest pioneers. A view of their Santa Barbara residence and surroundings will be found in this volume. In politics Mr. Welch is a Republican, and has served as Justice of the Peace and Associate Justice of the Court of Sessions.

THE STOW ESTATE.

In 1872 W. W. Stow, the well-known lawyer of San Francisco, bought 1,100 acres of the Dos Pueblos grant from German Senter. Immediately after the purchase he commenced improving it, laying out money unstintedly in order to make the place productive and attractive. In the winter following 9,720 almond trees and 3,240 walnut trees were planted together in an orchard, with twenty-foot spaces between the almonds and forty feet between the walnuts. The almond trees were bought in Davisville, Yolo County, and at Niles, Alameda County. The walnuts were mostly procured from Colonel Heath, of Carpenteria. The almonds have not proved a profitable growth.

Next the proprietor turned his attention to limes and lemons, ascertaining that the limes furnish a sure and abundant crop. Consequently, having cleared a large tract of bottom land of its heavy oaks, he planted 3,700 lime trees of various ages, preferring for his purposes the Mexican variety. The lemon question was to a large extent unsolved in this State. Mr. Stow procured his stock by purchasing from Mrs. Hale, of Alameda, cuttings of a desirable species, which were grafted upon lemon stalks growing at Los Angeles. After the budding was completed these lemon trees were transplanted to the Stow Farm. Some twenty or thirty lemon trees were imported from Australia a short time afterwards, the buds of which were put upon four-year-old orange roots, it having been decided that orange roots were more healthy and hardy than

RESIDENCE OF W. W. HOLLISTER GLEN ANNIE SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

lemon roots. These orange roots were afterwards removed to the home ranch and set out, the result being an immense and thrifty orchard.

Mr. Stow, through his son, Sherman P. Stow, the director and part owner of the place, has made many other improvements on the farm, all of a substantial nature, there being good houses, fine barns, convenient out-houses, etc., with an expensive system of water-works, embracing four miles of main, besides service pipes. Water is found necessary in the cultivation of the citrus family, but not in excessive quantities. There are at "Chenango Farm," as the Stow estate is sometimes called, some handsome Durham and other improved breeds of cattle, and also thoroughbred horses, "Nordale," a scion of the celebrated Norfolk, having been for a long time unsurpassed in the whole county for good qualities.

The farm has under cultivation at present, 3,000 lemon trees, 200 orange trees, an immense number of almonds, now considered useless or nearly so, a small orchard of other fruits, 2,200 lime trees, which, despite the use of curative agents, are suffering from the attacks of disease, and 110 acres of walnut trees, from three to eleven years old. There are 1,500 acres of land now included in the estate, some having been added by purchase since the beginning

HOLLISTER'S PLACE.

When the tourist bent on seeing the sights, and the invalid in search of health, and the seeker for information, arrive in Santa Barbara, and begin to make inquiries as to the interesting surroundings of the beautiful city, they are at once referred to Hollister's place. So general and widely-extended has the fame of this rancho become that it is doubtful if it is rivaled in that respect on the whole Pacific Coast. Possibly there is not in the United States another establishment of the kind that has attained such universal fame. Out of the thousands of pages that have been written of it, the following account has been prepared, which, it is hoped, may be thought to do justice to a subject so interesting:—

The famed estate lies a short distance back from the coast, and about twelve miles to the west of Santa Barbara. It is a portion of Nicolas Den's Dos Pueblos grant, and includes an area of about 3,600 acres, five-sixths of that being rich, arable land, adapted for most agricultural pursuits. It is approached from Santa Barbara by a broad highway leading out from town, well graded and provided with bridges, culverts, etc., and 100 feet wide. Six or seven miles out from the city the range of hills on the left gradually lessen, subsiding into a wide reach of plain, now and then breaking into undulations, or stretching out unbroken to the blue Pacific. Thirteen years ago the tract was unsettled and unimproved. The hills and broad plains were covered with wild grasses, over which ranged great herds of native cattle. The tract is one and a half miles in extent along the highway, and extends back over three miles into the mountains. Through it run three streams of living water, furnishing the most ample provision for irrigation. The soil is of the best description, and of such fertility as to render the raising of large crops a matter of comparative ease and certainty. It is made up of the *detritus* of the mountain range, which is composed of clay with shells imbedded, and of sandstone enclosing pebbles. A small portion of adobe land exists on the rancho.

After its purchase came the improvement of the place. Fencing to the extent of over six miles was erected, and the "Lower House" was built. This is the business center of the place, the dairy being situated here, and the laborers boarded and lodged. The family residence, "Glen Annie," is two miles from the main house, and is approached through an avenue lined with lemon trees. It is named in honor of Mrs. Hollister, the mistress of the estate, and is situated at the head of a beautiful cañon a mile in length, which opens toward the sea and runs back to the base of the hills. A creek called the Tecolote (owl) passes through this cañon. At the rear end, a little to the right of the Glen Annie chateau, another cañon opens, extending up to the foot of the Santa Ynez Mountains. This cañon is thickly wooded with oak and sycamore, and contains expanses of rich land, said to be of very high value in the growth of tropical and sub-tropical fruits and plants, by reason of their sheltered situation. The native timber on the estate consists mainly of live-oak, with smaller quantities of sycamore and willows, and in the cañadas numbers of the beautiful California laurel. Among the wild flowers are the ceanothus, or wild lilac, resembling the domestic lilac in fragrance; the native althea abounds, and white and red honeysuckles and the star-like mountain pink exist. The principal native grasses to be found here are the burr clover, red and white clover, and alfileria.

In its unimproved condition bears, deer, coyotes, foxes, badgers, ground-squirrels, gophers, and other animals were known, but the advance of civilization has, of course, caused them to disappear. Bird life was and is abundant, the vulture, buzzard, owl, hawk, and other predaceous birds being found, as also the humming-birds in large variety, black birds, linnets, doves, ducks and sea-gulls.

In his later work of getting the place under cultivation, Colonel Hollister has been lavish of expense and care. He has introduced every improvement that ingenuity and refinement could suggest. Not a single vegetable growth that might be supposed to be of use or ornament has been overlooked. It would be useless to attempt to give a detailed account of what has been done on this magnificent estate, but a description of what is now to be found thereon is deemed suitable, and is here presented.

Beginning with the ornamental trees, which at various times have been set out to beautify the estate, there can be found the eucalyptus, in profusion, the pepper tree, many varieties of acacia, the white

chestnut, the California walnut, fourteen varieties of flowering magnolias, the camphor, and rubber tree, the cork-elm, weeping-oak, the weeping-ash, the silver-leaved mulberry, two varieties of the Norfolk Island pine, four varieties of the palm tree, among which are the date palm and fan palm; the Monterey cypress and the redwood.

Fruit culture on the estate is carried to a pitch not elsewhere known. Of almonds which were formerly regarded with vast favor, there are no less than 55,000; constituting the greatest *almendral* or almond orchard that the world contains. Nothing can exceed the beauty and regularity of this prodigious plantation. Together with the similar but smaller *almendrals* of the neighboring ranchos, "Ellwood" and "Chenango," these great orchards make up a spectacle not to be seen elsewhere. Observers have said of them, when in bloom, that the view is worth the journey across from the Atlantic shore to witness. The species of almonds mostly in favor has been the Princesse de Languedoc.* There is also an immense number of English walnut trees on the ranch, estimated at 1,500 in 1877, but much increased now; 1,500 orange trees, embracing different varieties, the Myrtle, Los Angeles, and the Mandarin, a dwarf variety. One thousand lemon trees had been planted by the year mentioned, 500 limes, and 750 olive. About ten years ago the owner began experimenting in the culture of the Japanese persimmon, of which he procured four or five varieties. This produces a fruit which has become familiar to the eyes of many. Its value is undoubted, and there are strong probabilities of its becoming a common production wherever suitable conditions of growth can be attained. There are extensive vineyards, containing the best varieties of grapes, and orchards of peach, nectarine, pear, apple, quince and other trees. The principal crops cultivated have been wheat, corn, barley, potatoes, sweet potatoes, beans, etc. Tobacco has been successfully cultivated, and an experimental field of cotton was produced some half dozen years since. An acre of as fine bolls as the South ever produced was the result. Volunteer crops of wheat on the ranch are very significant of the rare advantages of the place. About 1870 there was a tract of about forty acres of corn growing on land plowed that year for the first time. When the corn crop was removed the ground was sowed with barley and a large yield obtained. In the next winter a fine crop of volunteer barley came up and matured, but its quantity was not ascertained. The ground was harrowed again and second and third crops of volunteer barley obtained, of not less than fifty bushels per acre, and this with but the one plowing.

Irrigation is only practiced with the lemon and orange trees, whose yield is much increased by it. The necessary water is taken from the near mountain streams referred to, and is carried to various parts of the estate, through pipes, of which there are not less than eight miles. The ranch is ordinarily stocked with about 100 horses and mules, with a corresponding number of fine milch cows, a large number of hogs, sheep, etc. The proprietor's principal sheep interests are in the Refugio, San Julian, and other ranches to the northwest.

From twenty-five to fifty men are always employed upon the place, embracing nearly every nationality. The necessities of the place demand the regular services of carpenters, blacksmiths, butchers, and others, who are hired by the year. A brickyard has been established, and there is a dry-house for bleaching almonds and drying fruits by means of hot air. The barn is 60x100 feet in dimensions, with a large basement beneath. The carriage-house is a two-story building, sixty feet square, containing tanks for watering horses, and apartments where horses, carriages and harness may be cleaned by the action of a hose-stream, while the floor is so constructed as to allow the water to pass through into the drain. There are several tenement houses upon the estate, an office for the Colonel's private secretary, and a school house for the tuition of children. A professional gardener was employed to lay out the grounds around the two residences, with a result in the highest degree satisfactory. No imagination can conceive a scene of greater beauty than is here presented to the view. The botanical treasures of every clime have been concentrated here in such bewildering variety and magical luxuriance and beauty as to defy every attempt at adequate description.

ELLWOOD.

Adjoining Col. Hollister's place on the west is the splendid estate of Ellwood Cooper, embracing about 2,000 acres, and like its neighbor, lying between the mountains and the sea, and like it being a part of the Dos Pueblos grant. When, in 1870, Mr. Cooper commenced operations here, he found the place in a state of nature, substantially untouched by the hand of man. For the past twelve years he has continued the work of improving the place, bringing nearly all of it under cultivation, and establishing extensive almond and olive plantations. He has also done much in beautifying the place, and rendering it in this respect not unworthy of comparison with any other establishment in the State. As early as 1878, Mr. Cooper had planted out 25,000 eucalypti, 12,500 almonds, 4,000 English walnuts, 3,500 olive trees, besides 200 fig, and 400 other fruit trees, including cherry, apple, plum, peach, nectarine, etc., with a few orange and lemon trees; also 200 vines.

EUCALYPTUS.

In the matter of eucalypti, Mr. Cooper, it may be said, was the first to introduce this valuable tree in Southern California. His ranch is nearly encircled by them. The public highway or avenue passing

* The almond is not generally considered a success, the expense of harvesting and cleaning being too great.

through Ellwood is bordered by splendid rows of them, now eight years old; and numerous other groves and rows of these trees abound. The whole length of the rows amounts to seven miles, the trees aggregating 150,000. The common blue gum and red gum predominate, but about fifty varieties are growing. Within a few years one of the blue gums had attained a diameter of sixteen inches and a height of sixty-five feet. Mr. Cooper's experiments and example were of vast benefit to the State, so devoid of timber, and his efforts extended to the publication of a meritorious hand-book of forestry, entitled "Forest Culture and Eucalyptus Trees."

OLIVE OIL.

Later Mr. Cooper has conferred great benefits upon this section by his researches into olive culture, of which he may be said to be the apostle. In 1873 Mr. Cooper planted his first olive trees, his subsequent experience verifying his former opinion thus expressed: "I look upon the olive as the most important tree for the southern part of the State, and it seems to me that no industry can be pursued with such important results as olive-growing." The olive is said to have been first brought to California by Don Josef de Galvez, in 1769, the year of the starting of the expedition to re-discover and settle the country. These seeds were planted at the various missions and were found to prosper. Many of the very old olive trees which resulted are still in bearing, one at San Diego Mission producing as high as 150 gallons of fruit in favorable years. Only one species was known to the priests. The hardiness of these plants realized what Virgil wrote nineteen centuries ago: "The olives require no culture, nor do they expect the crooked pruning-hook and tenacious harrow, when once they are rooted in the ground and have stood the blasts. Earth herself supplies the plants with moisture when opened by the hooked tooth of the drag, and weighty fruits when opened by the share. Nurture for thyself, with this, the fat and peace-delighting olive."

A portion of Mr. Cooper's work has been in the importation of foreign varieties, to add to the old Mission olives, which are inferior in some respects, although extremely hardy, and very valuable as a stock upon which to graft or bud more prolific varieties.

The olive tree belongs to the jasmine family, with evergreen foliage, small blossoms in clusters, and having some likeness to the elder-tree, flowering in June. It can be propagated in many ways, but the best way is by planting the seeds, and it is one which is practiced least. Except in damp soils where its roots rot, the olive grows everywhere. It accustoms itself to both dry and wet climates. Clay and mud are indifferent to it. Its long life is proverbial. In return it takes thirty years, a man's life-time, before it reaches its full capacity for bearing fruit. Of this tree, one of the most valuable gifts of nature, there exist sixteen or seventeen species, all exotic. Its fruit is oval, fleshy, with a hard woody seed enclosing a kernel. The meat, fine, and covered with a green skin before maturity, softens and becomes a purplish black in ripening; it is then that they grind them in the mill, then put them in a press to extract the oil. This article of food is universally used. The most important thing is to get it pure. Unfortunately on account of the cheapness of oils made from seeds and nuts of different kinds, commerce has adulterated olive oil as it has so many other articles. Oils made of peanuts, sesame, cotton, and poppy seeds are sold by millions of kilogrammes under the name of olive oil.

The common method of propagation is by cuttings taken from the growing trees of sound wood, from three-quarters of an inch in diameter, to one and a half inches, and from fourteen to sixteen inches long. These cuttings should be taken from the trees during the months of December and January, neatly trimmed, without bruising, and carefully trenched in loose sandy soil. A shady place is preferred. They should be planted in permanent sites from February 20th to March 20th, depending upon the season. The ground should be well prepared and sufficiently dry, so that there is no mud, and the weather warm. In Santa Barbara near the coast no irrigation is necessary; but very frequent stirring of the top soil with a hoe or iron rake, for a considerable distance around the cuttings is necessary during the spring and summer.

Trees growing from cuttings will produce fruit the fourth year, and sometimes, under the most favorable circumstances, will give a few berries the third year. It is the habit of the tree to overbear, and as a consequence will give but little fruit the year following a heavy crop. Olive trees grown from seeds are not removed from the nursery until about seven years old; grown from cuttings, they bear in Europe as early as they do in California.

The newness and richness of our soil will probably give, the first fifty years, double the best results given in those countries, where oil-making has been the business for so many generations. Our climate is congenial to the habit of the tree; it blooms from the first to the tenth of May, and the fruit forms from the first to the tenth of June. At this season we have our best weather, free from extremes of either cold or heat. Nowhere in the world are all the conditions so favorable to the perfect fruit-bearing.

The olive usually ripens in November. In some localities in Eastern countries during favorable years, the fruit-picking for oil begins as early as October, and for pickling, in September. In Santa Barbara the crop of last year (1880), as also that of 1878, was unusually late in ripening, not being ready to pick before the middle of January—a delay of two months—the cause no doubt owing to the extraordinary

rain-fall of these two years. In 1878, between the middle of February and the middle of April, there was a rain-fall of over fourteen inches, and in 1880 over eighteen inches, being more than the yearly average.

The fruit should be gathered as soon as it turns purple, and before fully ripe, as the oil will be lighter in color and more fragrant, but somewhat less in quantity.

In Europe the common method of gathering the berries is to knock them from the trees with poles; then they are picked from the ground by old men, women, children and cripples. This plan has serious objections, the fruit being more or less bruised, causing decomposition, and the contact with the earth is liable to give the oil an unpleasant taste and odor. The more economical plan of gathering, is to pick from the trees by hand, and by the aid of intelligent contrivances, an active man can pick 400 pounds each day.

The process of extracting the oil, as practiced in Santa Barbara, is simple, even to medieval rudeness. A large, broad stone wheel is held by an arm from a center-post, and, by a horse attached to this arm, is made to traverse a circular bed of solid stone. The berries are thrown upon this stone bed, and are shoveled constantly in the line of the moving wheel, until they are considerably macerated, but not thoroughly so, until at a subsequent grinding, when the pits are broken. This process finished, the pulp is wrapped in coarse cloths or gunny-sacks and placed under a home-made screw or lever press. The oil and juices as they ooze through the cloth or sacks, flow into a small tank, and, as they increase, are distributed into other vessels, from the surface of which the oil is afterwards skimmed. The oil flowing from this first pressure is that known as virgin oil, and commands the highest price from connoisseurs of the table. Without further preparation the oil is now ready for use, except that, in order that any foreign matter may be separated from the oil, and collected at the bottom of the cask previous to bottling, it is set away for a time, to settle. At the Mission of Santa Barbara, the oil is stored in huge, antique pottery jars, that, ranged around the room, remind one of the celebrated scene of the jars in the story of the Forty Thieves. The second-class oil is the result of a second and more thorough crushing of the berries, in which even the pits are broken, and of a subsequent subjection of the pulp to the press. The berries are sometimes submitted to a third process of crushing, and, previous to pressure, are brought to a boiling point in huge copper kettles. The oil thus obtained is of an inferior quality, and is sold for use as a lubricator, or for the manufacture of Castile and toilet fancy soaps, and for other purposes for which it is superior to animal oils. The residue of the berries is then returned to the orchard and scattered under the trees, and, possessing the qualities of a rich and rapid fertilizer, may be said to yield again the rich and luscious fruit in succeeding years.

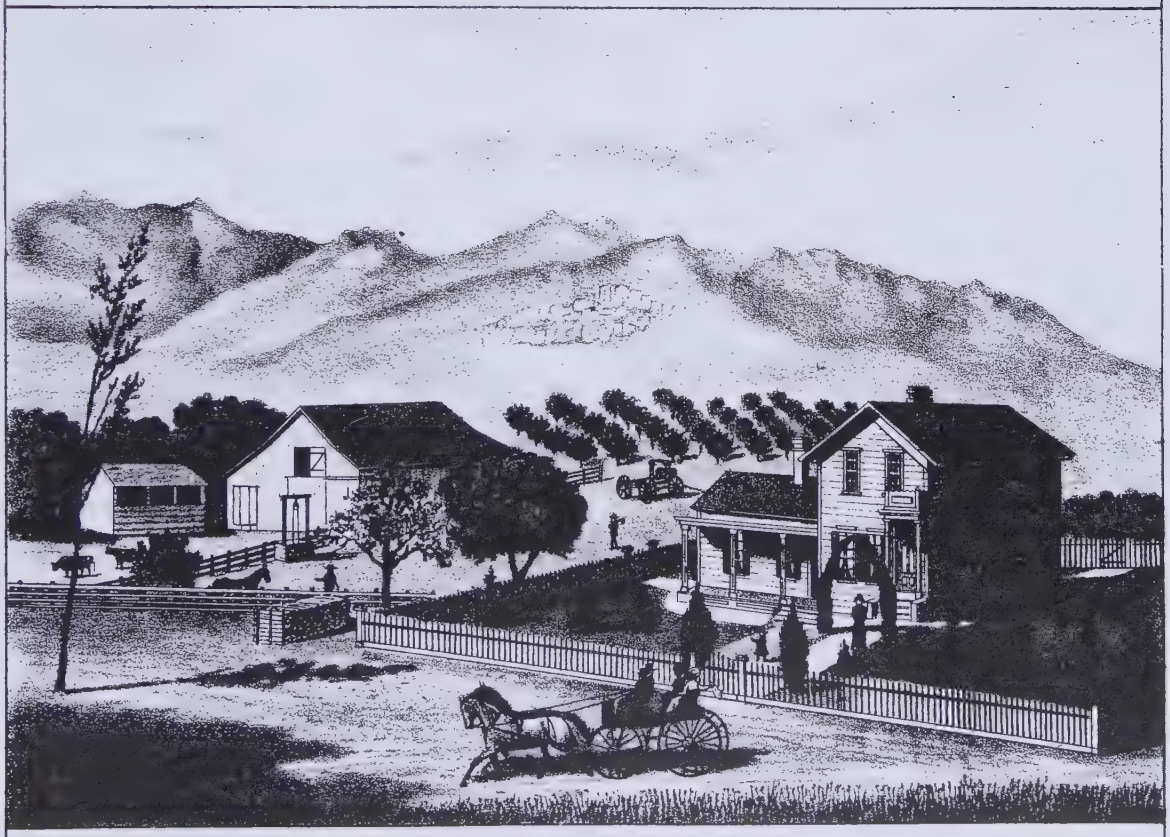
The labor required for the olive, compared with ordinary field and garden farming, is trifling. The tree at five years old returns a slight recompense for care, and at seven should afford an average yield of about twenty gallons of berries to a tree. If there are seventy trees to an acre, there should be obtained from it one thousand four hundred gallons of berries. From twenty gallons of berries may be extracted three gallons of oil. Mr. Cooper has recently erected improved works for extracting the oil, and expects to manufacture an article much superior to the ordinary commercial oil, which he thinks is largely composed of lard oil, cotton-seed, and other animal and vegetable oils.

The mill, though somewhat after the plan of the horse-mill of primitive times, is made of cast-iron, and consists of a wheel four feet in height traveling in a circular gutter of cast-iron, which thoroughly pulverizes the olive berry, which has previously been dried to expel the watery particles. The old plan was to have the horse which drew the wheel travel around the mill; but the dust raised by the traveling horse sometimes fell in the mill, and perhaps communicated a flavor not altogether desirable. So Mr. Cooper has the horse-power which moves the wheel, at a safe distance. A powerful press, worked by chains and long levers, expels the last drop of oil from the pulp. The oil is then filtered through some half a dozen different machines, which separate all the fruity and fibrinous matters, leaving the oil as pure as crystal, in a condition to keep for years.

On the Cooper estate are over twelve miles of fencing, and nearly the same length of roads. The average number of men employed is 15, and of work-horses and mules 50. The cereals raised are corn, barley and wheat. Alfalfa grows luxuriantly, producing three crops yearly. The water for the use of the establishment is taken from a creek that issues from the contiguous mountain range, and passes near the house. Wells have been provided, and a 30,000-gallon tank for rain-water. There are ample facilities for increasing the supply to any extent, by building a suitable dam across the narrow cañon above the ranch, at a point where the sides approach nearest, thus providing storage for an immense amount of water. Mr. Cooper has found time to devote to the improvement of his live-stock, in the intervals of his important and useful employments, and has maintained some of the choicest strains of the celebrated imported breeds; as the Devons and Alderneys among cattle, Merinos and other breeds of sheep, as well as thoroughbred horses and colts.

All these results have been accomplished in twelve years, a space of time so short as to be utterly inadequate to such an outcome in any other but the beautiful and productive Santa Barbara Valley.

RESIDENCE OF J. M. FORBES, MONTECITO, NEAR SANTA BARBARA, CAL.



RANCH & RESIDENCE OF JOHN BAILARD, CARPENTERIA, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

FINE ARTS.

Mr. Cooper, amid all his business affairs, finds time to indulge his taste for the fine arts, and has quite a collection of paintings. Indeed the family has several amateur artists among its numbers, who are reproducing on canvas the picturesque scenes of Santa Barbara, with much success. A fine library also furnishes mental recreation and material for thought.

Mr. Cooper is justly reckoned one of the benefactors of Santa Barbara, having by his experiments demonstrated the probability of making many new industries profitable.

PEDRO BARON

Is a native of France, having been born in the town of Payssons, September, 1830. He remained in the place of his nativity until 22 years of age, when he sailed for San Francisco, *via* Cape Horn, on the ship *New Jersey*, being seven months making the journey. After remaining in San Francisco a short time, he went to Santa Clara County, worked two months and again returned to San Francisco. He next turned his attention to the buying and selling of cattle for the San Francisco market, also following the dairy business in San Francisco.

In 1860, he came to Santa Barbara County, settling at Las Cruces, where he remained for ten years, engaged in merchandising and stock-raising. In 1872, he came to the ranch where he now resides, his business being stock-raising.

His ranch, a view of which may be seen in this volume, is located nine miles from Gaviota, on the road to Santa Barbara, and contains about 2,000 acres, well stocked with cattle and sheep.

Mr. Baron's place is one of the romantic places of Santa Barbara, delightfully situated in a glen overlooking the sea, but sheltered from the winds. The time is not far distant when all places of that kind will be eagerly sought for, and purchased at what would now be considered extravagant rates, by those who have an eye for the picturesque.

Mr. Baron was married December 28, 1865, to Miss Altagracia Leyva, a native of California. By this union they have six children—three girls and three boys.

CHAPTER XXXII.

WESTERN PART OF THE COUNTY.

Lompoc Valley and Vicinity—Lompoc Colony—Early Reminiscences—Origin of the Colony—Conditions of Sale—Excitement—Lompoc Record—Crusade Against Liquor—Jesse I. Hobson—Progress—Great Storm—Liberality of Hollister & Dibblee—Condition in 1880—John Franklin Dinwiddie—George Roberts — Explosion—Meeting of the Knights of Pythias—The Fourth in 1881—Prosperity in 1882—Cañada Hondo—La Purissima Rancho—Jesse Hill—Santa Rita Rancho—Outrage and Hanging of the Perpetrator—J. W. Cooper—Santa Rosa Rancho — Cañada de Salsipuedes—San Julian Rancho—Geo. H. Long—The Profit of Sheep-raising—Rancho Punta de la Concepcion—Rancho Señora del Refugio—The Gaviota Pass.

For convenience and for geographical and social reasons, this district will be considered as composing the following ranchos: Lompoc and Mission Vieja de la Purissima, Punta de la Concepcion, west half of Nuestra Señora del Refugio, San Julian, Cañada de Salsipuedes, Santa Rosa, Santa Rita, Mission de la Purissima, and the south half of Jesus Maria. Its shore line extends from La Gaviota Pass (or landing) westwardly to Point Concepcion, thence northwardly to Point Purissima, a distance of some thirty-seven miles.

A strict geographical division would place a small part of the eastern portion of the Punta de la Concepcion Rancho and the western half of Nuestra Señora del Refugio Rancho in the Santa Barbara Valley. For, at Point Concepcion, the Santa Barbara range of mountains, which is the protection of the Santa Barbara Valley from every cold blast from the north, abruptly terminates in the Pacific. The valleys along the west coast, above this point, are exposed to the full force of the trade-winds, which supply the summer crops with much moisture in the form of fogs, principally at night. The climate of these coast valleys is cool and bracing, stimulating to labor during the day and promoting sound sleep at night. The interior valleys are less subject to winds, have a much warmer temperature by day, are cooler at night, and have less moisture from fogs.

Until within six or seven years ago, the only use of all this section was the raising of live-stock, and the only population consisted of the few herders and vaqueros necessary to look after the stock. The population in 1881 was nearly 2,000. The number of acres of arable land in this district is estimated at 35,000, in a total of 223,487.45. The chief products are wheat, barley (Chevalier and common), beans, corn, potatoes, English mustard, flax, honey, butter, cheese, wool, hogs, cattle, horses, and sheep. On March 1, 1881, this district supported 817 horses, 3,253 cattle, and 95,703 sheep. The annual production of wool is about 650,000 pounds. The soil in this valley is as rich and productive as any in the county, but there must be early seeding and deep and thorough cultivation. Fruit culture has not

been successful, save in the sheltered valleys, the trade-winds from the Pacific being too strong and constant for the healthy growth of fruit trees.

The Santa Ynez Valley, within this district, is about fifteen miles wide at its mouth, at the town of Lompoc about six miles, and above this point it is a winding valley between low, rolling hills, spreading out at times into broad stretches of bottom land. At its lower end the river spreads out over a wide, gravelly bed with but a trifle of flowing water. Daily stage-coaches connect with the Southern Pacific Railroad, by way of Santa Barbara and Newhall; passenger steamers land regularly at Gaviota wharf, twenty-two miles from Lompoc; and freight vessels at Sudden wharf, near Point Arguello, eleven miles from Lompoc; at Lompoc wharf, at Point Purissima, thirteen miles distant; at the Chute landing and at Point Sal, nineteen and twenty-one miles distant.

The price per acre of arable land ranges from $10.00 to $25.00 for *mesa* (upland) and $30.00 to $75.00 for valley. Grazing land varies from $1.00 to $4.00 per acre in price.

Upon the San Julian and Lompoc Ranchos are to be found excellent hunting-grounds for bear, deer, quail, and pigeons, and streams well stocked with trout.

LOMPOC COLONY.

The Lompoc Colony lands embrace all the lands of the Lompoc and Mission Vieja de la Purissima Ranchos; title U. S. Patent. They are situated in the western part of the county, bordering for seven miles upon the Pacific Ocean, and extending back from the coast about twelve miles. They are bounded on the north by the ranchos Jesus Maria, La Purissima, and Santa Rita; on the east by the rancho Cañada de Salsipuedes and a corner of the rancho of San Julian; on the south by the rancho Punta de la Concepcion, and on the west by the Pacific Ocean. The Santa Ynez River runs through the ranchos from east to west, and for about twelve miles it forms their northern boundary. The total area of the company's lands is 46,499.04 acres, comprising valley, undulating, and hill lands, of which about 24,000 acres are plain land. The main valley contains 16,000 acres.

The original Lompoc Rancho contained 38,335.78 acres of land, and was granted by the Mexican Government, April 15, 1837, to José Antonio Carrillo, and possession given the following November. The Mission Vieja de la Purissima was granted to Joaquin and José Antonio Carrillo, November 20, 1845, and contained 4,440 acres. Carrillo sold Lompoc to the More Bros., they to Hollister Bros., Dibblee Bros., and J. W. Cooper. The last-named sold out his interest to the others, and bought the beautiful Santa Rosa.

EARLY REMINISCENCES.

The name "Lompoc" is Indian for little lake or laguna, and was probably two words—Lum Poc. The Spanish called it, more musically, Lompoco, accented on the second syllable, the o long. Fifty years ago there was no well-defined river channel, the water spreading out in the lower part of the valley into a laguna, whence the name.

At that time no willows, cottonwoods, or montes were known, and they had no heavy rains to cause freshets, as in later times. Old Indians assert that there were no creeks anywhere in this part of the country, except from mountain springs, and no *baranca* between here and San Julian. Mr. Broughton remembers only Indians and Mexicans farming, and then only on *arroyos* and bottom lands; for any one who would have attempted to cultivate without irrigation would have been laughed at. Only rude wooden plows were used—a beam and a downward sharp stick, though the padres improved that by placing an iron point on the end of the wooden share.

The zealous Catholic missionaries did a great deal of work in building, irrigating, and planting out trees. They had a magnificent orchard and alameda, or avenue, where Truitt's land begins at the mouth of the cañon. Its disappearance is thus accounted for: After Mexico gained her independence as a republic, the church grants reverted, the missions were sacked and unroofed, and the lands were placed in the hands of commissioners, one of whom, Carrillo, took such a fancy to Lompoc that he retained it. Fearing that the presence and maintenance of the fine orchard might give the church authorities *prima facie* claim to the land, it was ruthlessly cut down. There was also a fine vineyard about where Mr. F. S. Balaam now lives, which was destroyed by fire. Quite recently some of the vines were to be seen.

The Jalama, between Lompoc and Point Concepcion light-house, has still a neglected vineyard and olive, pear, and walnut orchard. The Bishop claimed it until T. B. Dibblee traded other property for it.

There are still traces of graded roads beyond the *tintas* of Judge Heacock, judiciously selected and finely engineered, over which they used to haul, by means of ox-teams, to the Cojo, their shipping-place.

The Cojo landing, near Point Concepcion, is said to have been used in former days as a landing for goods that sought to evade the customs. These goods were principally liquors used by the priests, their destination the Jalama Ranch. The landing is said to be always practicable for boats.

Grasshoppers used to be a great pest, and were partly overcome by Indians being sent out early in the morning with large baskets, which they had to fill before they were allowed to eat. It was another version of "no song, no supper," set to the tune of "no hoppers, no breakfast."

It is said that rust in wheat was prevented by Indians running through the field with stretched riatas, which bowed the stalks of grain, the rebound, as they straightened, shaking off the moisture that, in hot weather, causes rust.

As late as 1846 the Tulare Indians used to fight desperate battles with the Coast Indians.

ORIGIN OF THE COLONY.

The history of the Lompoc proper begins in the fall of 1874. At that time a metamorphosis of that region took place, no less wonderful than the evolution of the bright, active butterfly from the dull, inane grub, and of much the same nature, as at the touch of a magician's wand, from the somber expanse of dun-colored grazing land, with not a vestige of civilization upon it, there sprang into almost immediate existence a flourishing town, with all the usual concomitant features, surrounded by a thriving agricultural section of small farms, the ideal of the economist. Where tinkled the bells of vast droves of sheep, and where the swarthy vaquero exploded his coarse oaths; now resounded the hum of various village industries, the chiming of church and school bells, and the hearty song of the sturdy husbandman as he turns up the virgin soil, rich in latent products, which his toil and care are to change into actual results.

The central idea of the founders of the colony was to eliminate forever from its prospective history that greatest of social evils—intemperance. They reasoned thus: one may fight in vain with the mists around him, but let him once ascend above them and the air becomes as clear and pure as an Eden morning. So, given a community of natural growth, and it is impossible to educate public sentiment (which is always the ultimate law) to a radical position on the liquor traffic question. Hence, they laid the foundation of their contemplated superstructure on the solid rock of temperance, by making it a condition in all deeds of sale. Surely, the history of such a movement must be full of interest to the sociologist and the philanthropist.

On the 15th day of October, 1874, a company of California farmers and business men organized under the auspices of the California Immigrant Union of San Francisco, as a joint stock company, bought from Messrs. Hollister and Dibblee the Lompoc and Mission Vieja Ranchos, for half a million dollars, payable in ten annual installments. The capital stock was divided into 100 shares, of $5,000 each. Into the deed was inserted the following temperance proviso:—

CONDITIONS OF SALE.

"No vinous, malt, spirituous, or other intoxicating liquors shall ever be sold or manufactured upon any portion of the Lompoc or Mission Vieja Ranchos purchased by this corporation; and it shall be the duty of the Board of Directors to incorporate into any and all agreements, leases, contracts, or deeds, whereby such lands, or any portion of them, are leased, covenanted to be conveyed, or conveyed to any lessee or purchaser, a clause forever prohibiting such sales or manufacture thereon, which clause shall run with the land and be appurtenant thereto; provided, that such prohibition shall not extend to the sale thereof by druggists for medicinal purposes, upon the written prescription of a practicing physician residing upon said lands."

Surveyors were at once set to work, and the land divided into five, ten, twenty, forty, and eighty-acre lots. One square mile was reserved for a town site. It was situated nine miles from the coast, near the center of Lompoc Valley, and supplied with good water sufficient for a population of 25,000. Every facility was utilized to call attention to the sales to begin on November 9th.

For days before the time set for the sale the ground had been alive with people on the lookout for homes, drawn thither from other sections of the State and country by the announcement that a valley as choice and favored as the celebrated Santa Clara and Pajaro Valleys was to be thrown open to sale and settlement—a valley with a virgin soil twenty feet deep in places, unfurrowed by plow and untouched by spade, save where the gardens of the Jesuit Fathers had been cultivated about the old Mission Church. These pioneers had some of them traveled for five days in their wagons to reach Lompoc. They had their rough maps of the ground, and notebooks filled with memoranda of choice spots. Around the stakes set by the surveyors the ground was literally tramped by the feet of many prospectors.

The terms of sale were as follows: Upon lands other than town lots, ten per cent. in cash, fifteen per cent. additional on the last Monday in the following December, and ten per cent. annually thereafter, with interest at ten per cent. per annum from the day of sale. Upon town lots the terms were very nearly as liberal, a somewhat larger cash requirment, but the same ten per cent. on annual installments, on deferred payments. After January 1st the full payment might be made. All taxes for that fiscal year were paid by the company.

EXCITEMENT.

When the day of sale came a caravan, embracing an odd variety of vehicles—four-horse stages, two-horse stages, ditto wagons and buggies, and other "go-carts," besides horses and mules, with their riders—moved upon the rancho, carrying their human freight of 250 men and twenty ladies. Many brought seed and farming utensils all ready to go to work.

The cavalcade was headed by the President of the association through which the rancho had been bought, and by the auctioneer, and moved to the center of the main valley, where the sale commenced. As soon as one tract was disposed of the next in order was announced, when the auctioneer dashed off to the new location, carrying his red flag, looking like a mounted "marker" with his guidon on battalion drill, and followed by the whole cavalcade and caravan, all driving or riding like mad, and each striving to outstrip his fellows.

Excitement ran high. Shares boomed up to a high

figure, $1,000 premium being asked for shares of $5,000 on the third day. The first piece of land sold was a forty-acre tract, scheduled at $40 per acre; it was started at $45 and struck off at $76. The average price per acre for the first two days, when only share-holders were allowed to buy, was $70. Land that was rated at $40 in the morning sold for $89 in the evening. The prices realized from the three-days' sale of farm lots ran from $35 to $95.50 per acre, and averaged over $60. Eleven thousand acres only were put upon the market and sold, besides a portion of the town site.

The sale of the town lots came off in the latter part of the week. One of the corner lots sold for $1,200 gold coin, while others sold as high as $800, $500, and so on, but few below the latter figure. Suburban property sold for $205 per acre. The grand result of the sales was something over $700,000, of which $70.000 came from the sales of city property. About 35,000 acres remained unsold, for which the company were offered $370,000 by the original owners of the rancho.

One-quarter of all the proceeds of the sales was set apart as a fund for a college of agriculture and experimental farming. Another fund for the erection of a school house soon reached $30,000. A lot was set apart for the use of the different orders. These donations were never realized, in consequence of poor crops and consequent financial embarrassment.

The result of the sale amazed even Californians, until they visited the spot and saw with their own eyes its singular beauty and the extraordinary fertility of the soil.

About 200 of the purchasers were actual settlers—one-third of them from the States of Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky, Missouri, etc., and two-thirds of them from other sections of California—men who are the best judges of California lands. The class of settlers was naturally of the best. As indicative of their character, $500 was subscribed "on the spot" with which to start a newspaper enterprise, under the management of W. W. Broughton. Among the early settlers was a Mrs. Kelsey, who crossed the plains in 1841. "Kelsey Dry Diggings," near Georgetown, El Dorado County, took its name from her husband.

Immediately upon the close of the sales building and farm operations were begun and rapidly pushed. Within one month a dozen houses were up, and at the end of sixty days eighty families were settled in their new homes.

There was about this time much discussion about the formation of a new county, to be called Santa Maria, and to be formed of portions of San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara Counties. Lompoc ambitiously put forward its claim to be made the county-seat. In the same month a new county road was built through Purissima Cañon, connecting Lompoc with the outer world at La Graciosa. The Rev. J. W. Webb, well known as the Grand Secretary of the Good Templars for Southern California, and than whom there has never been a more enthusiastic and effective worker for the interests of the colony, came to Lompoc in April, 1875. He opened the first school on May 3d.

LOMPOC "RECORD."

The Lompoc *Record*, a bright, newsy, weekly journal, was started April 10, 1875, by W. W. Broughton, of the Santa Cruz *Enterprise*. On April 24th the Lompoc dairy lands were sold, Henry Houghton of Salinas officiating as auctioneer. Large sales were made. At their close, the trustees of the Lompoc Company voted $1,500 to assist Mr. Broughton in the *Record* enterprise. Mr. Hollister subscribed for 100 copies, Mr. Dibblee for fifty, and others for numbers of copies for distribution. At this time Mr. Dibblee fenced in an eighty-acre tract, and planted it with trees.

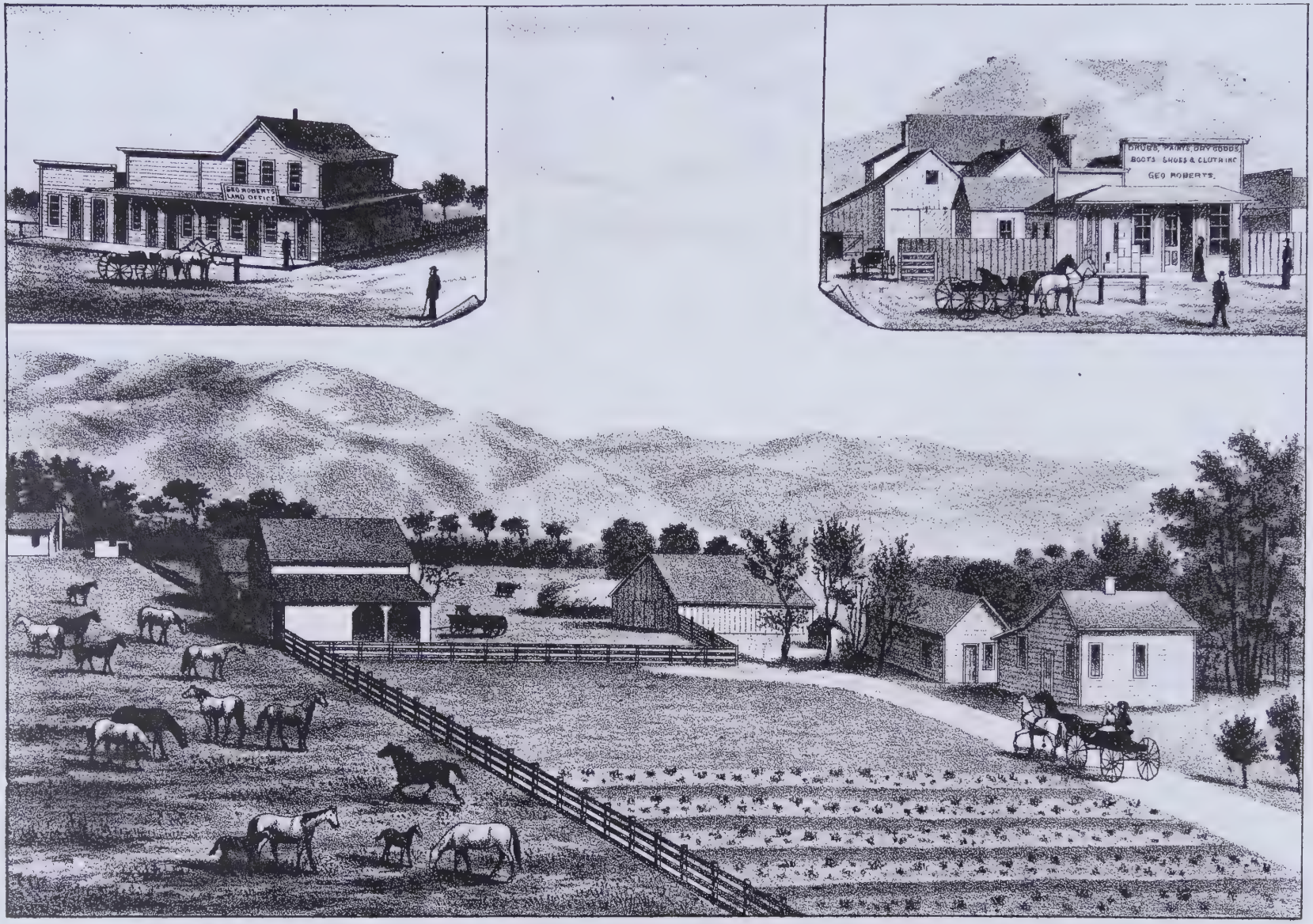
The town was now flourishing. It supported a newspaper, a notary public, a physician, a justice of the peace, a Sabbath-school of 100 members, and a tri-weekly stage.

THE CRUSADE AGAINST LIQUOR.

It becoming known that one Green, a druggist, had been retailing liquor contrary to the terms of the land sales, prompt measures were resolved upon to abate the nuisance. Two hundred men and women, before proceeding to the druggist's, and simply as a matter of form, searched every other business house in town for liquor, finding none. Then the women entered the drug store, and set about destroying the liquor stock. Green denied their right to interfere, drew his pistol, and threatened to shoot any one who laid hands upon his property. At this juncture some men entered the store, and significantly displayed a rope, when the druggist judiciously put up his weapon. Immediately the work of destruction began. Mrs. Pierce applied an ax to a forty-gallon cask of whisky just brought in, and soon every barrel, cask, and bottle containing the stuff was broken to pieces, and scattered over the floor, which was ankle deep with whisky. Their purpose accomplished, the women quietly withdrew. Those who took an active part in this crusade were: Mrs. J. B. Pierce, Mrs. F. N. Kleckner, Mrs. John P. Henning, Mrs. William Jackson, Mrs. W. H. Peck, Mrs. Robert McLeod, Mrs. Geo. Downing, Mrs. J. W. Webb, Mrs. H. Poland, Mrs. Liggett, Mrs. G. W. Richards, Mrs. J. W. Hendricks, Mrs. A. J. Downing. Mrs. E. H. Arne, and fifty other respectable wives of Lompoc. The following parody on Tennyson's "Charge of the Light Brigade" was published in the Lompoc *Record* after the raid:—

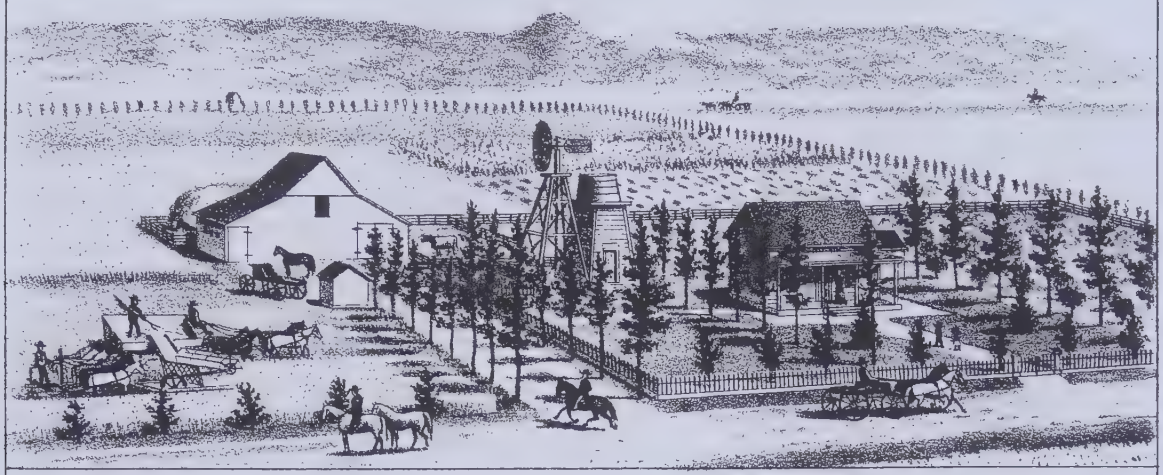
THE FAIR HUNDRED.

On they come, on they come,
Onward, still onward,
On to the liquor store
Rushed the fair one hundred.
Onward still the leaders cry,

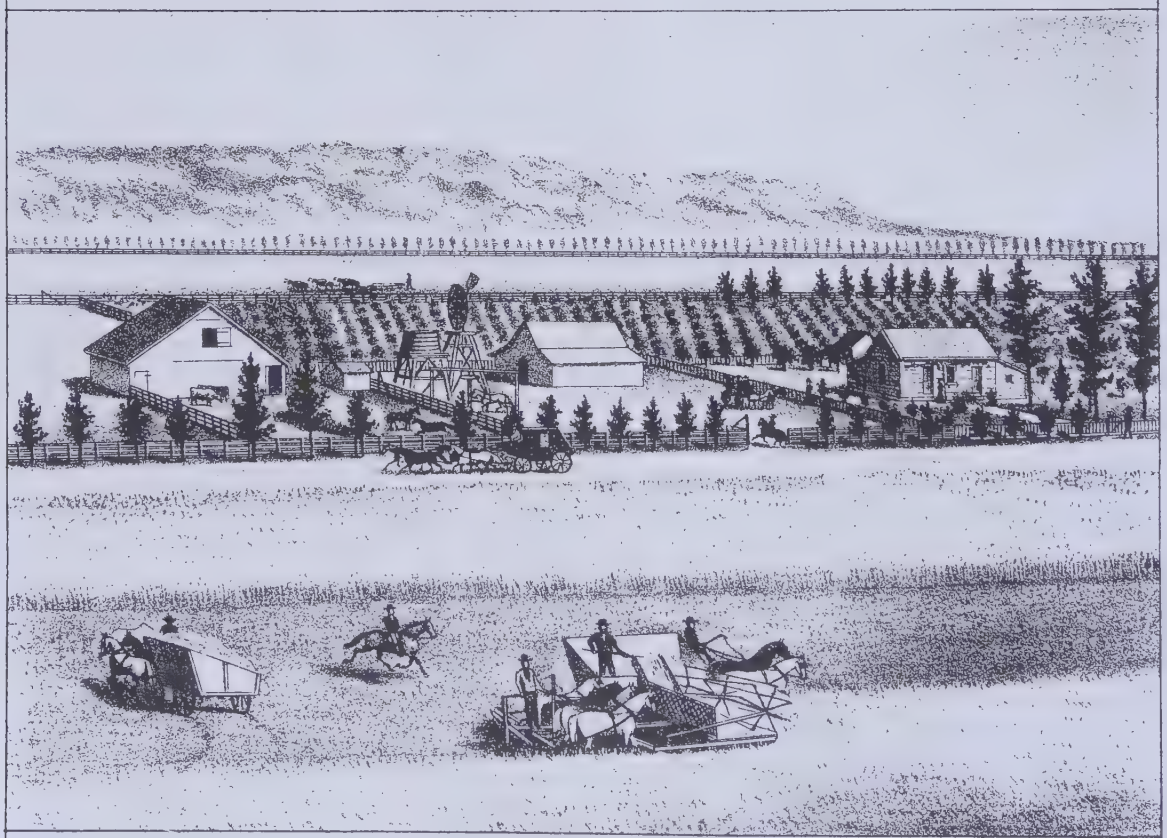


RANCH, LAND OFFICE AND STORE OF GEO. ROBERTS.

LOMPOC, SANTA BARBARA CO., CAL.



RANCH & RESIDENCE OF JESSE I. HOBSON.
SANTA MARIA VALLEY, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF JOHN G. PRELL.
SANTA MARIA, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

They know the reason why.
Theirs not to make reply,
Theirs to make the whisky fly.
Determined this to do or die,
Rushed the fair hundred.

Into the drug store
Went the fair hundred.
Down with the whisky!
How the men wondered!
Charged then that fair brigade,
No menace their purpose stayed,
Not one would be afraid,
Nor would their hands be stayed,
Till to the ground they had
Their enemy tumbled.

Bottles to the right of them,
Bottles to the left of them,
Bottles in front of them,
Labelled and numbered.
Smash then went the bottles there,
The barrel next became their care,
Onward hurried every pair,
The bar-keeper, in despair,
Murmured and grumbled.

Flashed then their eyes with wrath,
None dared to cross their path,
Each one a duty hath,
Of that fair hundred.
Fast fell the ax's stroke,
Fiercely the hoops they broke,
Fearing not the feet to soak,
Barrels that were made of oak
Were rudely sundered.

Whisky to the right of them,
Whisky to the left of them,
Whisky all around them,
Dashed to the floor.
Bravely they fought, and well,
Bearing still the whisky smell,
They passed from the gates of hell,
Their duty over.

Honor the brave and bold,
Long shall the tale be told,
Yea, when our babes are old,
How that fair brigade so brave,
To snatch their loved ones from the grave,
Dared in spite of taunt and scoff,
To pour the poisonous liquid forth.
Their children yet in time shall rise,
As honest and sober men and wise,
And honor that heroic deed,
By which their youthful lives were freed
From all temptation to the bowl,
That damn the body and the soul.

The Lompoc Grange, P. of H., was organized May 27, 1875. The first officers were: William Jackson, W. M.; H. Summers, Overseer; W. W. Broughton, Secretary; J. B. Pierce, Treasurer; J. W. Webb, Chaplain; F. Jenkins, Steward; E. T. Hirgs, A. S.; J. Freedman, G. K.; Mrs. W. C. Jackson, W. C.; Mrs. C Price, Pomona; Mrs. M. Saunders, Flora; Mrs. A. E Friel, Ceres; O. L. Abbott, of Santa Barbara, L. A. S.

An Independent Order of G. T. was organized in Lompoc, June 18, 1875. The following officers were selected: J. W. Webb, W. T. C.; Mattie O'Brien, W. V. T.; C. W. Powers, W. S.; G. W. Frick, W. F. S.; James Nash, P. W. C. T.; Gusta Foreman, W. T.; J. W. Montgomery, W. M.; Emma Hendricks, W. D. M.; Susan Barker, W. I. G.; Wm. Foreman, W. O. G.; Mattie Barker, W. R. H. S.; Laura A. Frick, W. L. H. S.

THE FIRST MARRIAGE

In Lompoc was that of Jesse I. Hobson to Miss Lyndia Spencer, July 25, 1875. Three children, one boy and two girls, are the fruits of the first marriage.

JESSE I. HOBSON

Is a native of Illinois, having been born in McLean County, of that State, February 26, 1852. When the territory beyond the Missouri was opened for settlement, in 1854, the family of Mr. Hobson moved into Kansas, and there remained until 1862. In that year they crossed the plains to California, the family settling near Linden, in San Joaquin County, about fifteen miles east of Stockton. Eight months after the arrival of the family in California the father died, leaving the mother and the large family of children dependent on their own resources. In the fall of 1863 they moved to Santa Clara. The boys of the family were now required to shift for themselves, the subject of this sketch being then eleven, or nearly twelve years of age. He made his home in Santa Clara until 1874, engaged in various employments, struggling against many obstacles, but triumphing over adversity. In 1874 he came to Santa Barbara County, locating near Central City on a new place, and here he has made a farm and his home. This he is successfully cultivating at the present time, having improved it with good judgment and taste. A view of his home is published in this book.

Father McNally, now of Oakland, who has done great work for the church in this county, went to Santa Barbara in 1875, and agitated the project of building a Catholic Church at Lompoc. In this he was successful. The bells of the old Purissima Mission were transferred to the new churches in the vicinity, one being placed in the tower of the Lompoc church, which was christened "La Purissima." To this enterprise Catholics and Protestants gave alike, the old ranchos especially contributing largely Hollister and Dibblee donated land worth about $3,000. The warmest relations existed between the members of these opposite religious sects.

PROGRESS.

The census of 1875 allotted 225 children to Lompoc School District. On October 16th the town voted to appropriate $3,000 to the School House Fund. A "Band of Hope" was organized on October 24, 1875. In November, the first anniversary of the founding of the colony, it contained 200 families and ample church and school facilities. The school house was built in 1876, funds being raised by the sale of bonds.

GREAT STORM.

In June, 1876, the fiercest storm ever known in that vicinity visited Lompoc. A vessel costing $20,000 was cast ashore at Point Sal, a total loss. According to the Lompoc *Record* the waves ran twenty feet above the wharf. In 1876 the Lompoc wharf, at Point Purissima, thirteen miles up the coast from Lompoc, was completed. In the same year the name of no property owner appeared on the delinquent tax list. On February 4, 1878, a bridge across the Santa Ynez at Lompoc was completed, and the county Supervisors paid to the contractor, H. R.

Stevens, $600, the amount pledged by them. In November, of the same year, the proposition of forming a new county was discussed again, but to no practical result. The inconvenience and loss of having the seat of county government at so great and inaccessible a distance as Santa Barbara were becoming serious considerations.

LIBERALITY OF HOLLISTER AND DIBBLEE.

The boom with which the Lompoc Colony was inaugurated did not influence the elements which at the beginning were unpropitious, and unfavorable seasons made their influence felt The original owners came grandly to the rescue, resolved that their pet scheme should not languish. Colonel Hollister, holding five-twelfths, and Albert Dibblee and Thos. B. Dibblee each two-twelfths of the company's indebtedness, voluntarily remitted all of the accrued interest from the date of the purchase, October 15, 1874, to January 1, 1878, three years and two and one-half months; while Mr. and Mrs. Sherman, P. Stow, and Mr. and Mrs Jack, each holding one-twelfth of the indebtedness, remitted one year's interest. This amounted to $130,000, and this generous conduct renewed hope in the hearts of the colonists.

CONDITION IN 1880.

As illustrating the progress of the colony an account of its condition in 1880 will be useful. The town contains 200 inhabitants. There are five church organizations, the Methodist Episcopal, the Christian, the Roman Catholic, the Cumberland Presbyterian, and the M. E. South, of which the first three own church structures, and the first two support flourishing Sabbath-schools. A handsome and commodious two-story school house adorns the town. Secret societies are represented by the I. O. O. F., I. O. G. T., K. of P., and a Grange of P. of H. A Masonic Chapter is soon to be established. There is a Literary and Musical Society, and also a uniformed brass band of thirteen pieces. The *Record* still maintains its enviable reputation under the able management of Mr. Philip Tucker. The business of the town is enlivened by the busy hum of a fully-equipped fifty-horse-power steam flour-mill. There are four stores selling general merchandise; also one for the sale of hardware, farming utensils, wagons, etc., and the manufacture of tinware, one drug store, one paint shop, two milliner stores, one barber shop and bath house, one tailor shop, one watchmaker and jeweler's shop, three hotels and boarding-houses, one harnessmaker's shop, one shoe shop, two blacksmith shops, one livery stable, one butcher shop, one variety shop, one fruit store, one pork and bacon curing establishment, one furniture, cabinetmaker's and undertaker's establishment, one soap factory, one lumber yard, one book and stationery store, two billiard rooms, one general commission house. A public hall 30x60; a public library; a Good Templars' library; a fire insurance agency, and one job printing office, in a building owned by

JOHN FRANKLIN DINWIDDIE,

The proprietor of Dinwiddie's Hall is a native of Missouri, born January 15, 1839. In 1850, he crossed the plains to California—coming to the State at so early an age that he has grown up a Californian, receiving his education at its public schools, and acquiring the manners of the country. His first home in this State was in Yolo County, where he remained until 1875. During his long residence in the North, he spent twelve years as teacher in the schools of Yolo and Sutter Counties. With the proud record of an instructor of youth through so many years, he moved to Santa Barbara, and located in Lompoc Valley, where he has lived since 1875. Since his residence in this village, he has been engaged in business, keeping a variety store, his establishment being in the lower story of his large building known as "Dinwiddie Hall," the upper story being a large and commodious hall, devoted to public purposes. This is one of the best buildings in Lompoc, and was erected in 1876.

Mr. Dinwiddie was married April 4, 1864, to Miss Flora V. Vaughn, a native of California, and five children have been born to them—three being girls and two boys.

There are two Justices of the Peace; two constables; one lawyer and Notary Public, and two doctors. A real estate and general business agency is carried on by Roberts & Hemming. They are agents for the Lompoc Valley Land Company, of which George Roberts is the President. A daily mail, Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express, and the Western Union Telegraph Company, afford ready and rapid communication to all parts of the world.

GEORGE ROBERTS.

The various phases of American life can nowhere be better shown than in a succession of biographies of citizens of the productive and representative classes. More particularly is this the case in California, where are people from every State of the Union, and from many other countries of the world. Very truly do they show how much one's success, happiness, and good name depend upon his own exertions, and the firmness of his principles, rather than what his parents were, or the fortune they left him. George Roberts, of Lompoc, is a representative man of Santa Barbara County. He was born at New York Mills, Oneida County, New York, May 22, 1832, and there remained until 1844, when his parents moved to Osceola, Lewis County, in the same State. At that time the subject of this sketch was of the age of eleven years, which many thrifty people consider old enough for boys to earn their own living. A farmer's boy of that age constitutes, if required, a very important "hand" upon the farm, and so valuable is he that he is too often forced to work, to the neglect of his scholastic training. Young Roberts constituted a

farm hand until 1848, when he transferred his energies to the towpath of the Erie Canal, as a driver of horses in towing boats along that celebrated channel of commerce. Such a situation was usually regarded as most dangerous to the character of a boy, exposed, as he was, to a very rough element of mankind, and to many temptations in an exciting and busy life. The men who have risen to prominence from that position are evidences of the innate strength of character so many of the canal boys exhibited, notably the late President Garfield. After driving on the canal for two years, Mr. Roberts went to the city of New York, drove stage on the East Broadway line until 1852, when he returned to Osceola and worked upon the farm until 1860. In January of that year he came to California and located at Omega, Nevada County. There he engaged in trade, establishing a mercantile house and carrying on a large business in general merchandise, mining supplies, etc. His business extended over a large area, through the surrounding mining camps, for a distance of twenty miles, in all directions—packing his goods on mules and horses to the cabins and mines of his customers. This he continued very profitably and energetically until 1869, when he sold out and moved to San Jose. In that growing city he bought largely of real estate. But the quiet life of a real estate dealer did not satisfy his active business disposition, and he engaged in a wholesale and retail store of general merchandise, and, for a short time, also kept a hotel. The store and hotel he sold in 1874; then joining the "Lompoc Valley Land Company," he removed to Lompoc, Santa Barbara County, and became the Secretary of the company. Mr. Roberts has sold most of the land brought into market by that Association, and has also engaged largely in business, keeping a store of general merchandise, including drugs, dry and fancy goods, and a boot and shoe store. He has several farms, and raises fine horses and fine hogs. At present he is the agent for the sale of all the lands and property of the Lompoc and Mission Viejo Ranchos, for which he has an office in the town of Lompoc, where he transacts a great deal of business. In the neighborhood, he owns six hundred and sixty-one acres of land.

Mr. Roberts married Miss Nancy Green, in 1851. They have no children.

The Colony lands are divided into six school districts, each with an ample school building. A public park of five acres has been set apart from the lands, for the delectation of the whole colony. The population of the colony lands is 1,400.

The acreage of grain sown this year, expressed in per cent. of the various principal crops, was approximately as follows: Wheat, 36; barley, 36; mustard, 10; beans, 7; corn, 6; hay, 4; flax, ½; potatoes, ½.

AN EXPLOSION.

In April, 1881, the household of the Lompoc Hotel was scattered in consternation by the explosion in the stove, of wood loaded with gunpowder. The motive for this act was never certainly known. On a previous occasion, while under the proprietorship of G. Butchart, bombshells or torpedoes had been exploded on the premises, causing the owner to close up his liquor business and leave the town.

The *Lompoc Record*, in an article in May, 1881, says:—

"Citizens of Lompoc: Much as we hate to admit it, there is no disguising the fact that there is a little whisky saloon in our temperance colony. The evil consequences are painfully apparent. Drinking and drunkenness are becoming too common for the good of individuals, their families, and the community and the safety of property. Sheep-shearers will soon be here in considerable numbers, to receive and spend their wages. If much of it goes for whisky, as it nearly always does, we ought to have some special constables sworn in, a calaboose erected, and a night watchman employed. Harvest will be at hand shortly, and every one knows what a terror a rum-hole is at that season of the year.

"Other saloon men, and perhaps low-down, dangerous fellows, will come in and open 'deadfalls' on various corners. Then, on nights and Sundays, our formerly quiet, orderly, respectable, temperance colony will be turned into a hell upon earth. A public picnic is to be held early next month, and many visitors from two counties, will be here, to see and report abroad our shame and disgrace. Will the people tamely submit to this great wrong? Shall it be permitted to grow to huge and uncontrollable proportions?"

"Shall we, who came here because of the promised freedom from grog-shops and whisky-selling, be indifferent to the loafing, fights, accidents, and re-enslavements of good men, who came here to break from the fetters of appetite?

"Shall we, unmoved, witness the ruin of young men who will be enticed into drinking and gambling? Are we prepared to see and learn of the tears and sorrow and bitter disgrace of broken-hearted mothers, fathers, wives, and sisters? Nor are saloons the only evil that whisky-selling entails on a community. Other houses, whose character it would not be decent to describe, but which are ruinous to morality, follow in the wake of towns no larger than ours. Or shall we, calmly, determinedly, and in the majesty of the moral sentiment of the great majority of the people of Lompoc, rise and demand the keeping of the contract not to sell liquor here, and so nip this iniquity in the bud? History repeats itself. In various parts of the United States, even in Calirornia, in Ireland, and Great Britain, temperance settlements have been maintained, and Lompoc need be no exception."

The following report, as given in the *Record*, of a temperance meeting held at this time, will illustrate the mode of preliminary procedure against the common enemy:—

"The assembly in the M. E. Church on Sunday afternoon was the finest representative gathering known to Lompoc for a long time. The town, each part of the valley, the Hondo, and Santa Rita were all represented. There was not seating room for nearly all. The enthusiasm for temperance, and the deep-set determination not to tolerate a saloon in our temperance colony, were unmistakable. Father Olinger was called to the chair; stirring music was

given by the choir, with a will, whenever called for; Miss Mayhew read very clearly, effectively, and beautifully the piece entitled "The Modern Cain," which clearly proved the modern rum-seller to be more responsible and deeper-dyed in sin than the first murderer. James Nash, W. S. McKay, Capt. N. Stansbury, J. Barker, G. W. Frick, and J. W. Webb, made brief but pointed addresses. But the speech of the day was that of Presiding Elder W. A. Knighten. Outspoken, direct, earnest, practical, and not without humor, it appealed forcibly to every one in the house, and commanded the deepest attention.

"By a unanimous vote it was resolved that 'liquor shall not be sold in Lompoc;' and as the same resolution (once before passed in the same enthusiastic way) resulted in stopping one man from selling the vile stuff, and caused him to leave the community, it is not doubted that this will be also effective for good.

"It was further resolved that the ladies who had visited the saloon-keeper and obtained his promise that he would think over the matter, be requested to call upon him again at an early day and learn his decision, and report at the next meeting, to-morrow week, at 2 o'clock.

"As the meeting dissolved, the general remark was, 'This means that liquor-selling will stop or be stopped.' That determination could be felt in the very atmosphere.

Upon the evening of May 20th, at a quarter past eleven, the usually quiet town of Lompoc was aroused by a loud report and a jar of houses. Some who were asleep thought it an earthquake, but those who had not retired said at once a bomb had been thrown into George Walker's saloon, and on going to the place this was found to be the case. It must have been a large bomb, for the building was completely demolished. The sides of the building were thrown out, and the second floor and roof came down with a crash.

The Lompoc *Record* of the next Saturday, editorially commenting on the affair, had this to say:—

"Whether it was done by an earthquake, a nihilist from Russia, or whom, it is impossible to say, as no inquest has been held. As it was a detached building, no harm was done to other property. Walker and wife have never lived in the building, and it was commonly known that a couple of men who sometimes slept there, when in town, are absent at this particular time. Consequently no one is killed, missing, or wounded. The general opinion prevails that this is not a healthy place for saloons. We are not an advocate of this way of dealing with the nuisance and curse, but candor compels us to add that we are shedding no tears over it. Any one looking for a location for a saloon had better not select a community founded on temperance principles, where the land is sold on the express condition that no liquor shall be made or sold thereon; where public sentiment is so nearly unanimous against saloons, and where *earthquakes* are so prevalent and destructive."

MEETING OF THE K. OF P.

On May 9, 1881, a grand celebration of the eighteenth anniversary of the Knights of Pythias of San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, and Lompoc, was held at the latter place. The programme included a procession, consisting of the Knights, Good Templars, and other societies and citizens, headed by the Santa Barbara Band; a picnic at Park Grove; literary exercises, a barbecue, and various amusements, ending with a grand ball at Dinwiddie's Hall in the evening, music by the Lompoc orchestra, B. F. Tucker leader. At the park a poem, entitled "The Rodeo," was read by DeWitt Hubbell, and an oration was delivered by C. F. McGlashan, P. C. One thousand people were present at the picnic. All the exercises passed off most pleasantly, for which too much praise cannot be given the Committee of Arrangements—Messrs. J. Reed, W. H. Austin, Geo. Archer, H. A. Barker, R. Machin, and B. F. Tucker.

In May, 1881, Messrs. Shoultz & Johnston disposed of their place at Carpenteria and moved to Lompoc, buying 625 acres of Hondo land from Mr. Roberts, at $8.00 per acre. They proved an acquisition, and exemplify how people were selling out in all directions in order to settle in this temperance colony.

THE FOURTH IN 1881.

The Fourth of July, 1881, was celebrated with great success at Lompoc, the temperance societies taking the initiative steps. A burlesque society paraded the streets, causing much merriment. An oration was delivered by the Rev. S. S. Fisk. Fireworks and a ball in the evening terminated the festivities.

PROSPERITY IN 1882.

In 1882 the evidences of prosperity are found on every hand. The extravagant prices bid for lands at auction had retarded the progress of the settlement, but through the liberal reduction made by the owners, and the great productiveness of the soil, many are acquiring title and beginning to improve their places with more earnestness. J. W. Downing has paid for 141 acres, at $12.00 per acre, in three years, from the proceeds of the farm, and supported a large family. The wheat crop has never failed him. He has had good, third volunteer wheat on the place.

The town is rapidly growing, while those who prefer more rural surroundings are rapidly occupying such outlying tracts of land as are not yet appropriated. The town is a model of a modern village where everything is fore-ordained at the very beginning by intelligent foresight. It is laid out in rectangular blocks 300x500 feet, with streets 80 and 100 feet wide. These blocks are bisected by an alley 20 feet wide, and divided into lots 25x125 feet and 25x140 feet, the market value of which varies from $5.00 to $250. Suburban lots, 340x540 feet, sell at the rate of $20 to $100 per acre. In the town one misses the glare and brawl caused by rum-shops and their auxiliaries, and a second glance is necessary to realize the large amount of business that is being transacted, as by some admirable machine wish no noise and little friction.

STOCK RANCH OF **JESSE HILL** & MISSION LA PURISSIMA, NEAR LOMPOC, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

The lands are of a rich, alluvial soil, and hence very productive. Although irrigation is not generally considered necessary, wherever wished, artesian wells furnish an ample supply of water.

Thirty-seven hundred pounds of beans have been raised upon a single acre. Barley has yielded 100 bushels to the acre, eighty bushels being not uncommon. Wild mustard grows so abundantly and large that men have made $2.50 a day cutting it for the market. The English yellow mustard is an important crop. It is sown in May, harvested in July, and yields from twenty to twenty-five ninety-pound sacks per acre, worth from 2½ to 3½ cents per pound. Wheat, corn, rye, potatoes, English mustard, flax, and the various vegetables, succeed admirably. Bee-keeping is a profitable industry, and the honey product of the colony is no small item. The markets are readily reached by means of the several shipping points already mentioned. The southern portion of the lands, in which the noted

CANADA HONDO

Is situated, contains many thousand acres of the finest grazing land in the State. Being within the "moist belt," these lands have never failed from drought. The number of each kind of stock upon the colony lands March 1, 1881, was about as follows: Cattle, 950; horses, 500; sheep, 2,000. Butter and cheese are largely produced. There are numerous finely-watered valleys, supplied by mountain springs of pure, soft, cold water, and sheltered by the hills, where every variety of California fruit may be grown. In these favored localities there is scarcely frost enough to cause the trees to drop their leaves. Flowers bloom in the garden all the year.

The prices of valley lands range from $10 to $40 per acre; the grazing from fifty cents to $10 per acre.

Building material, such as lime, stone, and good brick clay are found upon the colony lands in ample abundance and of the very best quality. The ranchos are exceedingly well watered and wooded.

The *health* of the vicinity is not excelled by any portion of the State; chills and fevers are unknown. No miasma, no malaria. The ocean breeze purifies the atmosphere and regulates the temperature. The thermometer rarely rises above 80° or falls below 60° during the day. At night it seldom falls below 40° or rises above 60°.

The distances from Lompoc to prominent points and places are as follows: To College Rancho, eighteen miles; to Las Cruces, eighteen miles; to Gaviota, twenty-two miles; to Santa Barbara, sixty miles; to Los Alamos, fourteen miles; to Guadalupe, twenty-eight miles; to Port Harford, sixty miles; to San Luis Obispo, sixty miles; to La Graciosa, twenty-two miles; to Point Conception, fourteen miles; to Point Purissima, thirteen miles; to Lompoc Wharf, twelve miles; and to Sudden Wharf, near Point Arguello, eleven miles.

LA PURISSIMA RANCHO

Was granted to Ramon Malo, December 6, 1845, and contained 14,927.62 acres. The U. S. Patent calls for 34,012.56 acres. The decree of confirmation was issued December 31, 1855, and became final June 8, 1857. Its boundaries are: To the north, the Todos Santos and Los Alamos Ranchos; to the east, the Santa Rita Rancho; to the west, the Jesus Maria Rancho; and to the south, the Ranchos Lompoc and Mission Viejo de la Purissima, these two latter lying across the Santa Ynez River from the La Purissima. The Mission La Purissima Concepcion, erected soon after the destruction of the Mission Viejo, is upon this rancho, and is fast going to decay. Services are only held here once a year, the 8th of December, when mass is performed in commemoration of the anniversary of the old mission.

The rancho is composed of low, rolling hills, chiefly grazing land, though containing extensive tracts well adapted to agriculture and fruit-growing. This rancho, and also the Santa Rita Rancho, of 12,000 acres, are owned by Christy & Wise, of San Francisco, D. W. and A. P. Jones, Jesse Hill, Messrs. Craig, Blackburn, and others. It will soon be subdivided and sold in tracts to suit purchasers, at prices ranging from $2.50 to $40 per acre. Mr. Jesse Hill, the resident owner, farms about 1,000 acres and keeps 6,000 sheep. Some thirty families have settled upon the disputed portion of this ranch during the last few years, some of whom, having made considerable improvements, anxiously awaited the decision of the Secretary of the Interior, since made. Their crops, consisting of wheat, barley, corn, beans, potatoes, etc., have generally been quite satisfactory. The soil is a warm, sandy, fertile loam, the water good and easily obtained, and fuel abundant. The climate is healthy, free from malaria, and comparatively protected from the cold ocean winds. Stock-raising on the 34,012.56 acres was represented on March 1, 1881, by fifty horses and 8,000 sheep.

JESSE HILL,

Son of Jesse and Margaret (Newell) Hill, is a native of Virginia, having been born in Mason County, August 3, 1820; he is, therefore, sixty-two years of age. His ancestors were natives of the Old World, and came to this country at an early day, his grandfathers on both sides of the family having fought in the war of the Revolution. In 1850, having arrived at man's estate, he sought the exciting scenes of the Pacific, and crossed the plains, arriving in California in October, and located on the San Joaquin River at what is known as "Hill's Ferry," in Stanislaus County, the place having received its name from the subject of this sketch. Hill's Ferry, for thirty years, has been a noted crossing of the San Joaquin. When the great droves of cattle of Southern California began to move towards the mines they came by this route, and Hill's Ferry became as noted as Hang-

town or Coloma. It has lost some of its comparative importance, but has grown to quite a town, having a post-office, express office, several stores, hotels, etc. He remained here, engaged in the mercantile business and conducting the ferry, for several years, when he sold out and embarked ins sheep husbandry in San Joaquin County, at which he continued seven years.

In 1870 he removed to Santa Barbara, and in company with D. W. A. Jones, purchased an interest in the Ranchos Santa Rita and La Purissima, where he has been engaged in sheep-farming to the present time. A sketch of the rancho and residence of Mr. Hill, in connection with the Mission La Purissima, may be seen in this volume.

Mr. Hill is a member of the Masonic Lodge, and in politics is a Democrat, but has never held office, having no desire for official distinction. He was married January 1, 1856, at San Juan, San Benito County, to Miss Harriet Rhea, of French descent.

THE SANTA RITA RANCHO

Was granted to Don Ramon Malo by Governor Pio Pico, April 12, 1845. It specified three square leagues, "a little more or less." The patent was issued June 25, 1875, and called for 13,316.05 acres.

It is bounded on the west by the La Purissima Rancho, on the north by the Los Alamos Rancho, on the east by the Santa Rosa Rancho, and on the south by the ranchos Mission Vieja de la Purissima and Cañada de Salsipuides, separated from these latter by the Santa Ynez River.

The Santa Rita Valley breaks out from the Santa Ynez Valley in a northeasterly direction. It is in part a *sobrante* to the La Purissima Rancho. It is a pleasant dell, lying among low hills, and is from one to six miles wide and about twelve miles long. It is about eight miles from Lompoc.

In early times it was used exclusively for grazing, and at that time supported a small settlement, which was the scene of many a bloody encounter. A number of settlers farm a portion of the land at present, which is very rich and productive. The society is good, and there is a school, preaching, and a Good Templars' Lodge. The stock-grazing interests on March 1, 1881, were represented by fifty cattle and 200 horses.

OUTRAGE AND HANGING.

On April 4, 1881, the Santa Rita Rancho was the scene of one of those outrages that sicken the heart and freeze the blood with horror. J. C. Sargent and wife had but recently settled on the rancho, where they were building up a home. Mrs. Sargent was scarcely twenty years of age, and in the prime of beauty. Hopeful and buoyant, with the love of a devoted husband and the esteem of neighbors and friends, the prospect was, indeed, a happy one. But grim Disaster has no heart and practices no discrimination. On the afternoon of the 3d of April Mrs. Sargent left home, riding a gentle horse, to visit a neighbor some three miles away, with the intention of returning before night to get her husband's supper. Not making her appearance as night came on, the husband became alarmed and started out to search for her. He met the horse leisurely grazing on the way back. Apprehensive of an accident, he hurried on to the house where his wife intended to go. To his horror he found she had not been there. Fears of some terrible fate having come to her took possession of the man, and the whole neighborhood was aroused and enlisted in a fruitless search, which continued until midnight. At daylight again, still larger numbers were engaged. About eleven o'clock in the forenoon, traces of a bloody struggle and the appearance of a body having been dragged some distance through the brush, led the searchers to her remains, which were found buried in a dry ditch. The condition of the body showed that she had probably been lassoed, pulled from the horse, outraged, beaten to death, and then dragged with the rope some 400 yards to the place where she was found. Suspicion fell upon a herder, Francisco Carminus, an Indian boy. Blood was found on his clothing, and hair resembling that of the murdered woman, and blood on his riata. After some threats he was induced to show where the club was hidden with which the deed was perpetrated, also some articles of clothing which she had with her at the time. The Indian at first denied all knowledge of the transaction, but finally owned to having seen her killed by some person whom he did not know, and asserted that he had secreted the body lest he should be punished for the crime of another. The shoes he wore were found to fit the tracks made where the murder was committed. Other circumstances also fixed the crime on him. The officer having the Indian in charge was forced to yield him up to vengeance and justice, and the Indian soon paid the penalty of the crime, by being hung.

SANTA ROSA RANCHO.

East of the Santa Rita Rancho lies the Santa Rosa Rancho. It is bounded on the south by the Santa Ynez River and the Government lands on its southern bank, on the east by the rancho San Carlos de Jonata, and on the north by the Los Alamos Rancho. It was granted to Francisco Cota, July 30, 1839, and then consisted of 15,540 acres, three and a half leagues. An addition was made November 19, 1845. The United States Patent, issued April 30, 1872, calls for 16,525.55 acres.

It is a magnificent estate, well watered by the Santa Ynez River, and other streams and numerous springs, amply supplied with live-oak for fuel, affording the richest pasturage, with a rich, deep soil, even on the highest hill-tops. Seventeen thousand sheep, seventy-eight head of cattle, and twenty horses were grazing upon it in 1881, and there is feed for several thousand more. All the stock is of the first order. Upwards of 5,000 acres of valley and foot-hill lands are arable. Twenty acres of wheat have yielded fifty-

five bushels to the acre, and it is estimated that ten bushels per acre were lost in threshing. About 100 acres are farmed chiefly for hay. The wool clip of 1880 amounted to 120,000 pounds, worth 22½ cents per pound. Thirty-five men are employed in shearing time, in April and September, and twelve during the remainder of the year. The shepherds live with their sheep, the manager packing them provisions every week on horseback. The store-house contains upwards of $2,000 worth of flour, groceries, boots, shoes, clothing, and other necessary ranch supplies. The coyotes have to be fought hard and earnestly. The ranch house is a capacious tile-roofed adobe of the better class, improved and handsomely fitted up by the present proprietor. It occupies a commanding position, and is supplied with good water forced through pipes from a spring below. A four-acre seven-year-old orchard of apples, pears, peaches, quinces, etc., occupies a warm, sheltered spot near by. It bore eight tons of fruit in 1880, many of the trees having to be supported with poles to prevent their breaking from the excessive fruitage. This rancho is especially adapted to bee culture. The genial John Wilson, a pioneer of 1850, from Vermont, has been Major-domo of the rancho for thirteen years.

There is fine hunting on this rancho, deer being very numerous in the thickets along the river bottom, and in the sage-brush of the higher hills.

Negotiations were at one time pending for the sale of the rancho for colonization purposes, for $260,000.

J. W. COOPER.

It is pleasant to find one of the pioneers of California in comfortable circumstances. Though most of them have had, at some time or other, a good share of the golden fleece, few have managed to retain any considerable portion to gladden the afternoon of life. J. W. Cooper was born in the State of Kentucky in 1827, and crossed the plains to California in 1850. He early became associated with Colonel Hollister and brother in their great farming operations, and saw under their skillful management the small stock of sheep grow into large flocks and the real estate grow in extent, until the different firms could offer the right of way to a railroad company across their land for fifty miles. Eventually Mr. Cooper's land possessions crystallized into the splendid Santa Rosa Rancho described above. He married the daughter of Albert Hollister. He is a genial, warm-hearted man, who, like the family with whom he his allied by marriage, shrinks from no duties, social or political. When the question of compelling stock-raisers to herd or fence their stock on penalty of damages for trespass, he raised his voice in favor of the trespass law, and was influential in procuring the passage of the law that permitted small farmers to raise grain unmolested by the big herds. He has had the good taste to preserve the old ranch buildings, not only because of their utility, but for the traditions of the past, which cluster thickly about the venerable adobes, and give an ancient and dignified air to the place. Furthermore, it is still a debatable question whether the Mexicans did not act wisely in erecting buildings which would last several lifetimes,instead of the pine shingle palaces which shrivel up in summer, and rot in the winter, lasting but a few years at best. Mr. Cooper has, however, utilized both civilizations, by preserving the old, and also adopting the new, for he has erected an elegant house in Santa Barbara, where he has all the privileges of modern civilization, reserving the ancient as a sort of recreation as well as profit.

A good horse-trail, about nine miles long, leads over the mountain from Santa Rosa to Los Alamos.

CANADA DE SALSIPUEDES RANCHO.

This means literally, "Cañon of the get-out-if-you can." It takes its name from a rocky cañon that winds through it. Prior to 1874 it passed into the possession of Hollister & Dibblee, who used it for a sheep ranch. It is accredited with 6,656.21 acres by the United States Patent. It lies to the southeast of the rancho Mission Vieja de la Purissima; stretches from the Lompoc on the southwest to the Santa Ynez River on the northeast, while to the southeast lies the San Julian Rancho. The statistics of its stock are included with those of the San Julian Rancho.

SAN JULIAN RANCHO.

This rancho was granted to George Rock, April 7, 1837; acreage, 48,221.68. The claim was purchased, and title perfected by José de la Guerra y Noriega. It lies upon the Santa Ynez range of mountains, and is bounded on the north by the Rancho Cañada de Salsipuedes and Government lands; on the east by Government lands; on the south by the west half of the Rancho Nuestra Señora del Refugio and a part of the Rancho Punta de la Concepcion; on the west by the Rancho Punta de la Concepcion, while its northwestern corner just touches the boundary of the Lompoc lands.

This rancho is now owned by Hollister & Dibblee, who came into possession of it prior to 1874. It is used by them as a sheep-range, and amongst all their possessions it is the apple of their eye for this business. The topography of this rancho is singularly diversified and attractive. It is made up of rolling hills and dipping valleys, *mesas* and *llanitas* (table-lands and little plains). It is watered by running brooks and numerous living springs of pure water. The largest valley is the Cañada San Julian. From the flanks of the hills that border it on either side, other and smaller valleys put out and fall into the main basin. In the Cañada de la Julian on the sea slope, one of the loveliest valleys on the whole rancho, was formerly a branch of the old Purissima Mission, and a vineyard, where the padres used to make wine. The Arroyo Julian runs through the valley and puts into the sea, on the Espada Rancho, west of Point

Concepcion. Nothing of the sort could be finer than these delightful little valleys. They make the most grateful natural shelters for lambing ewes, so well protected are they from chilling winds, by the hills that flank them.

The soil is remarkably deep—ten and fifteen feet in places—strong, rich and productive to the tops of the hills. Burr-clover, bunch-grass, and a grass resembling in appearance the timothy of the Middle States, though different from it, abound; but alfileria, a native grass, is the prevailing species. In a good season, this is over shoe deep, while the wild oats on the hills grow nearly shoulder-high. Alfileria is the most nutritious of all the native grasses, and the chief reliance for all kinds of stock.

The leading varieties of wood on the San Julian Rancho are the live-oak, sycamore, willow, manzanita and the madrona. The San Julian was once a cavalry rancho of the Mexican nation. It was subsequently granted to one of its military officers for services rendered the republic. It is one of the very last sections of the State to fail from drought. In any but the very dryest year it will carry one sheep to the acre, and has carried two in favorable years. No feed is ever provided for a hard winter. The "no fence" law prevails, and sheep are herded by day and corraled at night. Ordinarily the sheep are kept in bands of from 1,500 to 2,000 each, to each of which one herder is assigned. During lambing-time, the flocks are reduced to about 750. On March 1, 1881, upon the San Julian Rancho, including the Rancho de Salsipuedes, and west half of the Nuestra Señora del Refugio Rancho, there were estimated to be 70 horses, 575 cattle, and 64,703 sheep. The acreage of this tract is 68,142,121 acres.

The buildings at the headquarters of the San Julian Rancho are ample and commodious—an old-time adobe ranch-house, modernized by the addition of wings; a grain barn and horse stable; an admirably-planned and complete shearing-shed and wool-barn, and a dipping apparatus of Mr Dibblee's device, that is perfect of its kind. Every sheep on the rancho is "soused" once a year in a decoction of tobacco-juice and corrosive sublimate, to keep down the scab, which, with the coyote, is the only considerable drawback to sheep-raising in Southern California.

At shearing-time, a lively scene is presented. Thirty shearers are employed. The wool is packed in bales of 420 pounds, and shipped to San Francisco. About thirty men and horses are regularly employed on the rancho. Mr. George H. Long is the competent major-domo under the direction of the manager, Thomas B. Dibblee.

The San Julian Rancho has been surveyed, and when the demand for good-sized dairy and stock ranches calls for it, it will be segregated and offered for sale.

GEORGE H. LONG

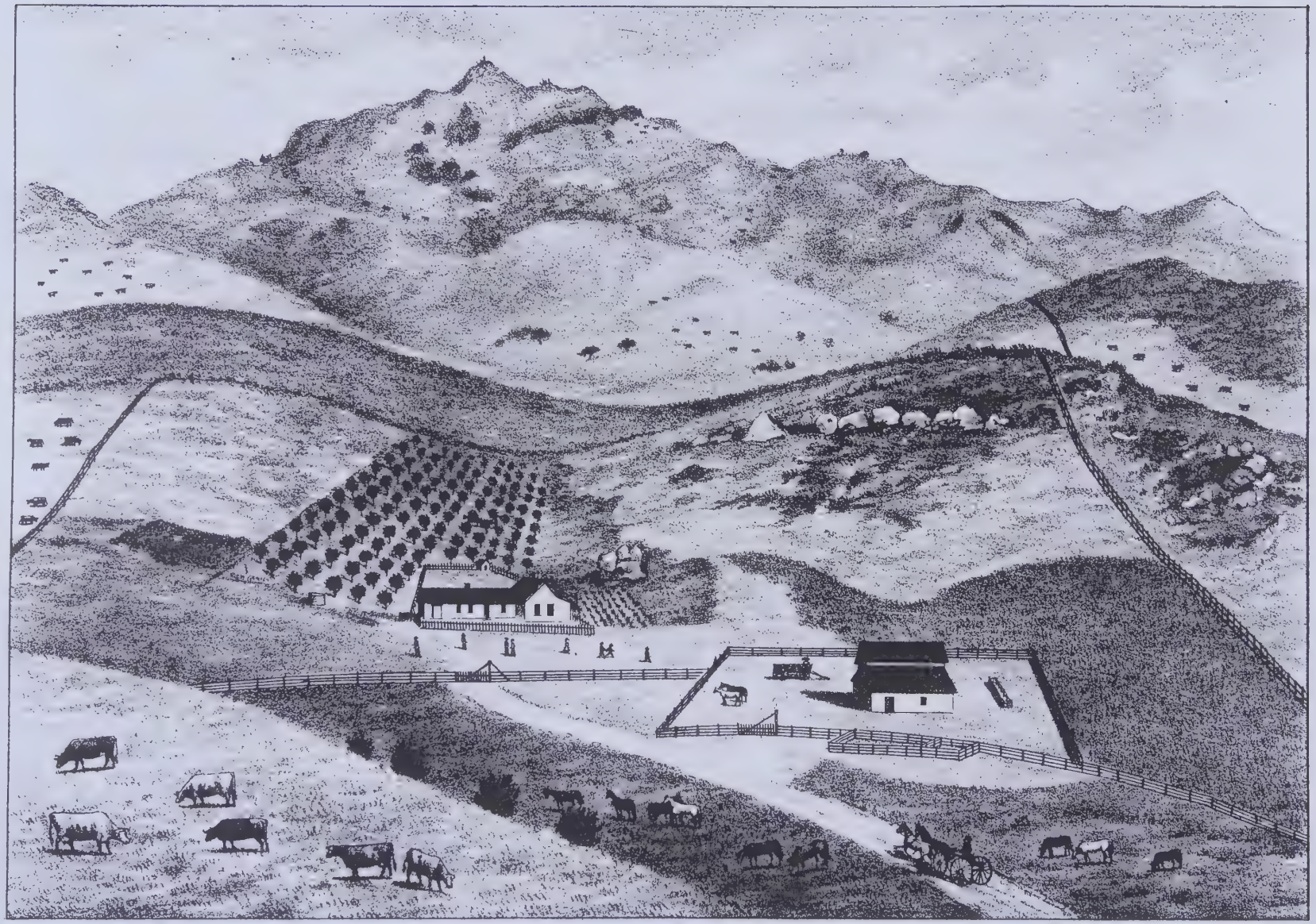
Is one well and favorably known throughout Southern California, where he has resided for the past twenty years, as a farmer upon his own property, and as superintendent of large ranches for others. This gentleman was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, December 25, 1815—a rare Christmas Gift. In his native State he grew up, receiving a good education and well prepared for a thorough business life. When a stalwart youth, he learned to work in iron, then becoming a prominent industry in Pennsylvania, and soon was made Superintendent of Dr. Schoenberger's Iron Works, continuing in that responsible position for seventeen years. In 1851, Mr. Long sailed around Cape Horn for California. He first went to Marysville, in Yuba County, and then into the mines, where he delved for the shining metal during his three years of residence. After that experience he returned to the Atlantic States, and entered the service of the Pennsylvania Central Railroad Company. Like most of those who have made California their temporary home, and returned to their native State, Mr. Long looked back upon California with fond recollections; and in 1856, again came to make it his permanent home. Here he resumed mining operations, which he continued with varied success until 1860, when the excitement of the discovery of the great Comstock Vein called him over the Sierra into Nevada, where he remained one year. In 1861, the search for new mines led him on a prospecting tour into Arizona, of which were related tales of gold nuggets found in the dry soil, and veins of copper ore of extraordinary richness. The attractive region in 1861 was along the Colorado River—the region of desolation, drought and burning sun. Mr. Long was satisfied with one year's experience in such a barren country, and returned to the land of civilization. At Los Angeles, he entered the service of Thomas Dibblee & Brother, on the Santa Anita Ranch. In the fall of 1865, he came to Lompoc, as superintendent of the ranch property for Hollister & Dibblee, and so faithfully and so successfully did he manage the large property that he was kept in charge for fifteen years. In that period, the Valley of Lompoc has been changed from a comparative wilderness, devoted simply to pastoral purposes, to a wealthy agricultural section, with a busy village that is celebrated throughout the State for its strict temperance and high morality. In 1881, Mr. Long purchased a tract of land of 1,050 acres, in the "Cañada Honda," which is well adapted to grazing, and on this fine ranch he has about 375 head of choice stock. A view of this valuable place is shown in this volume. In this pleasant and romantic section he has secured a property and a home to give happiness and comfort for the declining years of a well-spent life.

Mr. Long was married in 1870, to Miss Mary Dawson, from Philadelphia, by which marriage four children have been born, two of whom are sons, and two daughters.

THE PROFITS OF SHEEP-RAISING.

In the year 1862, the still existing partnership Col. W. W. Hollister, Hubbard Hollister (since

GEO. H. LONG.



POINT TRANQUILLON

CANADA HONDA

STOCK RANCH & RESIDENCE OF GEO H LONG SANTA BARBARA CO CAL.

deceased), Albert Dibblee and Thos. B. Dibblee was formed, and in 1863 the firm bought the Rancho Lompoc of More Bros., paying therefor $1.50 per acre, or something over $60,000, the grant containing 42,085 acres. They stocked it with 10,000 head of sheep, mostly grade merinos. The cost of obtaining legal possession was about $15,000, yet from the profits of that investment they were able to purchase rancho after rancho, until in 1874 their aggregate possessions amounted to 140,000 acres, embracing seven entire grants and part of another, viz.: Rancho Lompoc and Mission Vieja de la Purissima, 46,516 acres; La Santa Anita, 13,319 acres; La Gaviota, 8,500 acres (these last being subdivisions of Rancho Nuestra Señora del Refugio); La Espada, 16,500 acres (a subdivision of Rancho Punta de la Concepcion), Cañada de Salsipuedes, 6,656 acres; an interest in Las Cruces, and, largest and best, San Julian, 48,221 acres. The entire value of the property, land and sheep, was in the neighborhood of a million and a half dollars.

The natural increase of flocks in this favored country is something marvelous. In 1862 these flockmasters made a special purchase of 300 pure Spanish merino ewes, and in 1864 added 100 more to the number. In 1875 the count was 14,193 ewes, which, with the same number of males raised during the same period, made the aggregate increase 28,000 in about twelve years.

In 1872 their wool clip exceeded 250,000 pounds the spring clip selling for 25 cents and the fall clip 15 cents.

Total sales of wool	$ 84,375
Sales of sheep, 11,016 head	40,260
Total	$124,635

In 1873 the clip was 338,131 pounds.

Proceeds	$ 74,879
Sales of sheep, 14,500	48,408
Total	$123,287

In 1874 the clip was 316,597 pounds.

Proceeds	$ 70,316
Sheep sold, 16,500	53,933
Total	$124,249

(It should be stated that the sheep sales for 1874 were exceptionally large, on account of the sale of the Lompoc Rancho.)

The annual expenses for work and permanent improvements averages from $30,000 to $35,000.

RANCHO PUNTA DE LA CONCEPCION.

This tract of land, comprising the Ranchos La Espada and El Cojo, includes an area of 24,992.04 acres. Its coast line begins about three miles east of Point Concepcion and extends northwesterly a distance of about twenty miles. Its interior boundary is nearly parallel to its coast line and about three and a half miles from it. To the north lie the Lompoc lands and San Julian Rancho, and to the east San Julian Rancho and Rancho Nuestra Señora del Refugio. In its northern part, next to the Lompoc lands, it partakes of their general character of *mesa* lands and low valley hills; but in its southern portion, about Point Concepcion, its ragged outlines constitute a picturesque scene seldom surpassed.

The distinguishing feature of the Santa Barbara Coast is its sudden trend at Point Concepcion, from a line below, lying nearly east and west, to the line above, lying nearly north and south. Point Concepcion is a characteristic and remarkable headland, about 220 feet in height, lying at the western entrance to Santa Barbara Channel. It is a high promontory, stretching boldly into the ocean, and terminating abruptly. Its position, as given by the coast survey is, latitude 34° north; longitude 120° west. Next to the islands of the channel, Point Concepcion is the most prominent and interesting feature between San Francisco and Lower California. It has very justly been termed the "Cape Horn" and "Cape Hatteras" of the Pacific, on account of the heavy northwesters that are here met with upon coming out of the channel, and a great change of climate and meteorological conditions, the transition being remarkably sudden and well-defined. Vessels are frequently seen coming from the eastward with all sails set, and in a very little time reduced to short canvas upon approaching the cape. The cape was discovered by Cabrillo in 1542, and called Cape Galera, but was afterwards named Punta de la Limpio Concepcion.

The view from the headland is wide, extended and magnificent. It bears a light-house, whose lantern is 250 feet above the water. Its light, in clear weather, can be plainly seen from the hills behind Santa Barbara, more than forty miles away. From those hills, and also from the north, the point rises more like an island than a promontory. The illuminating apparatus is of the first order of the system of Fresnel, and exhibits a revolving white light, showing a flash every half minute. The light-house is a story-and-a-half brick building, plastered, having a a low tower, also of brick, plastered white, rising from the center. It has now been over twenty-one years since the light was first exhibited.

There is a fog whistle and a fog bell. The bell is sounded during thick weather every thirteen and a half seconds. An engine furnishes the power for all necessary operations.

There has been some trouble about the title to the lands upon which the light-house stands. The light-house was constructed on the supposition that the land belonged to the Government, but it turned out that it belonged to the grant subsequently purchased by the Murphys, of San Jose. Congress has been petitioned from time to time to repair the buildings at this point, and construct needed improvements, but declined because the title could not be

obtained; but in 1881 Martin and P. W. Murphy, in consideration of $10,000, conveyed to the United States Government a title to the light-house buildings, etc., and thirty acres of land adjoining.

The rarest sorts of sea-shells are found here. The land behind the point is sand-drift, and falls off gradually for three-quarters of a mile, and then as gradually rises for nearly two miles more to the base of the mountain. The body of the land adjacent to the point, on the coast, is good pasture in a fair year, being a part of the rancho of El Cojo, famous for its rich grazing and fine beef, and is owned by Hon. P. W. Murphy, of San Luis Obispo. The anchorage at El Cojo is an exceptionally good one, being in the lee of the cape.

Point Arguello lies about twelve miles and Point Pedermantes fourteen miles up the coast from Point Concepcion. At the former point the Sudden Wharf was built about the year 1881, for the accommodation of the Lompoc Colony. Some cereals are raised in the northern part of the rancho, but cattle-raising is the principal business. On March 1, 1880, there were forty horses and 1,400 cattle upon the rancho.

There are hot sulphur springs on the Espada Rancho, three miles from Point Arguello. The

RANCHO NUESTRA SENORA DEL RUFUGIO

Was granted to Antonio Maria Ortega, August 1, 1834, and contained 26,529 acres. It has a coast line of about twenty miles, and an average depth from the coast of three miles. The Gaviota Pass, which rudely cleaves the Santa Barbara Mountains from north to south, separates the rancho into two nearly equal portions. The west half of it, lying in the Lompoc district, consists of a series of valleys opening upon the sea, separated by intervening ridges which extend quite down to the sea-shore, intercepting travel along the beach. In its topography it is simply a continuation of the San Julian Rancho, which lies to its north, and Point Concepcion which lies to the west. It is mainly utilized as a sheep pasture by Hollister & Dibblee. Its stock statistics are given in connection with those of the San Julian Rancho.

THE GAVIOTA PASS.

This remarkable natural gateway is the only pass in the Santa Barbara Mountains between the mouth of the river San Buenaventura and Point Concepcion. It is a mighty cleft in the mountain, through which the stage road runs to the Santa Ynez Valley, the upper Los Alamos Valley, and nearly the whole length of the Santa Maria Valley. Once through the mountains on their southern slope, the road turns directly to the east, and follows the coast to Santa Barbara. The courses of the Santa Ynez Valley, the range of mountains, and the coast, are, in their general direction, parallel lines. The road at the summit beyond Las Cruces, runs 400 or 500 feet above the ocean, but the walls of the pass proper, which is only a couple of miles in length, rise sheer full 700 feet above the Gaviota Creek, which here forces its way through the limestone rock of this mighty range, forming a pass wild and tortuous, narrow and high-walled. The Gaviota Pass is an important outlet for a wide scope of country behind the mountains, including, indeed, all the western part of the county except such portions whose convenience is best served by the narrow-gauge railroad, or by the shipping points at Point Sal and Chute Landing, and the Lompoc and Sudden Wharves. The Gaviota Landing is a good and very safe one, and a substantial wharf, 1,000 feet long, with a water depth of twenty-five feet at its outer end, built in 1875, by Hollister & Dibblee, accommodates all the shipping business. San Francisco steamers stop here weekly for passengers and freight. A large business is done at the wharf, principally in live-stock, wool, general merchandise, grain in sacks, miscellaneous farm and ranch produce and lumber. The freight on merchandise from San Francisco is $5.00 per ton; wharfage, $1.00. Produce is shipped to San Francisco for $3.00 per ton; wharfage $1.00. The wharf is about twenty-two miles from the Lompoc and thirty-eight miles from Santa Barbara. Mr. F. Burke has charge of the wharf, and also of the stage station and inn, post-office, and store. Mr. Burke farms about 100 acres, principally for hay, and keeps 700 sheep, 100 head of cattle, and thirty horses. A peculiarity of this wharf, or rather of this locality, is a strong off-shore wind, a cold blast always coming down the pass, consequently no vessel is ever thrown against the shore. This off-shore wind, however, interferes with the landing of sailing vessels.

The scenery is very bold, and furnishes a good subject for a painter. The highly inclined stratification of the rocks furnishes an excellent study for the geologist.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

WESTERN PART OF THE COUNTY.

Los Alamos Valley—Juan B Careaga—La Laguna Rancho—Los Alamos Rancho—Town of Los Alamos—C. D. Patterson—Alexander Leslie—Highway Robbery—J. D. Snyder—Todos Santos Rancho—Jesus Maria Rancho—Lompoc Wharf—Casmali Rancho—Point Sal—Incidents at Point Sal—C. H. Clark—Chute Landing—The Upper Santa Ynez Valley—Las Cruces—Geo. W. Lewis—Las Cruces Rancho—San Carlos de Jonata Rancho—R. T. Buell—Corral de Cuati Rancho—La Zaca—College Rancho—Town of Santa Ynez—San Marcos Rancho—The Tequepis Rancho—Los Prietos y Najalayegua—Rancho las Lomas de la Purificacion—Rancho Nojoqui—Falls of Nojoqui.

LYING between the Santa Ynez and the Santa Maria Valleys, the Los Alamos stretches twenty-five miles from the coast to the La Laguna Rancho at its head, being in no place more than three miles across. It is drained by an arroyo of the same name, which flows almost due west. This district comprises the following ranchos: La Laguna, Los Alamos, Todos Santos, north half of Jesus Maria, Casmali, and

adjoining Government lands, *i. e.*, lands acquired from the United States Government, and the hill lands of Point Sal. It is a land of marvelous fertility and beauty, with magnificent timber, principally of live-oak, excellent water, and golden grain waving from hill to hill. It has fertile valleys opening into it, and both sides have a very large area of low rolling hills of the richest soil. Los Alamos was subjected to the plow earlier than its neighboring valleys, as it was a valley winding among timbered hills, and consequently sheltered from the sweep of the trade-winds, which were considered a serious detriment to Lompoc and the Santa Maria Valleys.

The rain-fall is probably less than at Santa Barbara. The perfection of the crops is believed to be due to the protection the hills afford from drying winds, the great depth of soil and the nearness of water to the surface. The hills afford good feed at all seasons. The yield of wheat in 1880 was 115,000 centals, and the acreage has constantly extended since. The soil is a rich adobe and sandy loam, with occasional patches inclining to a shaley character. Hay crops reach three and a half tons to the acre in an ordinary year, and wheat at least one ton to the acre. In 1880, on L. Markham's farm, his wheat averaged 3,100 pounds to the acre. The wheat is hard, plump and white.

In 1881 hares, or jack rabbits, entirely destroyed one twenty-acre field of wheat. They were so numerous and destructive in one settlement that for some time the settlers rallied every Saturday and killed them by the hundreds, in order to save their crops.

Wheat, barley, corn, beans, flax, and hemp are the staple products of the soil. The latter two grow luxuriantly, and as soon as means are provided for utilizing the fiber, as well as the seed, will no doubt prove very profitable. The grazing interests on the ranchos belonging to this section, as already enumerated, were represented, May 1, 1881, about as follows: horses, 495; cattle, 1,400; sheep, 50,000. The total acreage of the ranchos, as shown by the United States patents, is 149,305.60 acres.

The arroyo flows for the greater part of its course on the surface, but for short distances it sinks below the upper stratum, and wells are necessary for domestic supply. At a depth of from eight to twenty feet water of an excellent quality and sufficient quantity is always obtainable. There is no necessity for irrigation, except perhaps for trees for the first year. There are in this district about 40,000 acres adapted to tillage. Prices range from $10 to $35 per acre for tracts of 160 acres. Grazing lands rate from $1 to $12 per acre. Land near Los Alamos has sold up to $100 per acre.

There are about fifty settlers in the valley, chiefly renters at one-fifth of the crop. They are allowed the cost of all their improvements and the first right of purchase.

The climate is very healthy. The nights of the winter and spring are quite cool, and the frost, while a tardy visitor in the fall, lingers long in the spring.

There are three or four schools conveniently distributed.

The town of Los Alamos, at the upper end of the valley, is a thriving hamlet, with railroad connection with San Luis Obispo and Port Harford, where deep sea ships are laden and take their departure direct for Europe. Within this district are three shipping points by sea, distant from Los Alamos as follows: Point Sal, twenty-five miles; Chute Landing, twenty-two miles; Lompoc Wharf at Point Purissima, twenty-five miles.

That the inhabitants in this valley have prospered is evidenced by the excellent condition of all public and private improvements. The roads are kept in good order, the farms are being rapidly fenced, and the dwelling-houses, out-buildings and barns are of the best kind, all going to show an easy financial condition.

The Los Alamos was formerly the property of one of the de la Guerra family. It was on the *outside*, and the gangs of Jack Power and Solomon Pico had full range here. The property is now divided into smaller tracts. John S. Bell bought 17,000 acres some years since for $12,000, which he is now subdividing. Gaspar Oreña owns quite a tract, and further down the valley is the large place of Harris & Careaga, which has been farmed extensively for some years. A big law-suit between the partners has brought the place into notice. The old adobe ranch buildings, now fast falling into ruins, still form a striking feature in the topography of the valley, and the railway train, as it rattles by with a shrill scream, seems like a demon mocking the memories of events thirty years since.

JUAN B. CAREAGA.

It is pleasant to find one of the California natives retaining a large share of the patrimonial lands and doing an amount of business indicating an adaptation to the new circumstances. Mr. Careaga is still a young man, his birth dating as recently as 1840, so that his early recollections are of the present regime. He seems to have acquired the business manner of the Americans, among whom he has been raised, so that gang-plows, headers and threshing machines have no secrets from him. He has been one of the firm of Careaga & Harris, cultivating a tract of 8,000 acres near Los Alamos. The grain and stock raised on the place are consigned to the junior partner of the firm, who resides in San Francisco. The immense amount of produce raised may be inferred from a law-suit between the parties comprising the company, resulting from a slight misunderstanding about their accounts. The difference, however, amounted to $30,000, which was finally adjusted by Judge Fernald, acting referee, appointed by the Court to settle the difference.

Mr. Careaga is a good sample of the high-minded Castilian race who owned this country fifty years since, urbane, dignified and polite. His place is about four miles below Los Alamos, and is composed of valley, plain and hill, eminently adapted to grain, stock or fruits. The house is modern in style, with central portion two stories high, and wings of one story to correspond. Shade and fruit trees, flowers, graveled walks and drives, give evidence of a refined and cultured taste. A windmill and tank furnish an abundance of water to keep the lawns, flowers and shrubbery in good condition. It is an oasis, such a place as a Mahomedan would locate only in Paradise, but which, as time rolls on, we may expect to see more frequently in the blest valley of Los Alamos.

LA LAGUNA RANCHO

Lies at the head of the Los Alamos Valley. It was granted to Miguel Abila, Nov. 3, 1845, and confirmed to Octaviano Gutierrez; acreage, 18,212.48. The U. S. patent calls for 48,703.91 acres. The rancho is bounded on the north by the Tinaquaic and Sisquoc Ranchos; on the east by Government lands; on the west by the Los Alamos Rancho; and on the south by the Ranchos San Carlos de Jonata, Cañada de los Pinos, La Zaca and Corral de Cuati, the latter two cutting into the rancho from the south, almost dividing it into two nearly equal portions. Geographically considered, only the westerly of these portions belongs to the Santa Maria Valley, but both parts are here considered. The rancho has suffered many decimations. Dr. J. B. Shaw is now one of the principal owners occupying the old site of the buildings and the small lake from which the rancho was named; 8,000 acres. The county road from Nipoma to Gaviota Pass and Santa Barbara passes through the rancho. The soil is extremely rich and especially well adapted to agriculture. Wheat grows luxuriantly, yielding perhaps as well as any land in the State. Rye has reached the stately height of fourteen feet in the stalk. Hemp of the finest quality is grown with great success, reaching a height in the stalk of from eight to ten feet. An abundance of water is found ten to twenty feet from the surface. This rancho, it is anticipated, will shortly be cut up and rented for three-year leases on the following terms: First year, fifty cents per acre; second year, one dollar per acre; third year, one dollar and fifty cents per acre; the right of stubble and straw for pasturage being reserved by the owners. On March 1, 1881, the stock on the original tract of 48,703 acres was: horses, 100; cattle, 250; sheep, 10,000. In the year 1876–77, Dr. J. B. Shaw pastured 1,500 cattle and 5,000 sheep. Deer, bear, quail and pigeon hunting-grounds are found on this rancho.

LOS ALAMOS RANCHO

Was granted to José Antonio Carrillo, March 9, 1839, and consisted of 48,803.38 acres. The U. S. patent was issued Sept. 12, 1872. It embraced about a third of the entire valley. To the north were the Government lands of the Santa Maria Valley; to the east the Rancho La Laguna; to the south the Ranchos Santa Rosa, Santa Rita and La Purissima; and to the west the Rancho Todos Santos. In 1881 Careaga & Harris owned 17,000 acres of the Los Alamos Rancho; John S. Bell, 13,000; Dr. J. B. Shaw, 4,400; and Gaspar Oreña, 4,000 acres, comprising fine agricultural, timber and grazing lands. These figures are, however, constantly changing from time to time. Mr. J. S. Bell is at present engaged in cutting up his ranch, and selling the small farms thus formed. He is also renting 100 and 200-acre tracts at the following rates for three-year leases: Fifty cents per acre for the first year; one dollar per acre for the second year; and one dollar and fifty cents per acre for the third year; reserving the right of the stubble and straw for pasturage.

On March 1, 1881, there were 300 horses, 500 cattle, and 25,000 sheep pastured on the tract represented by the original patent.

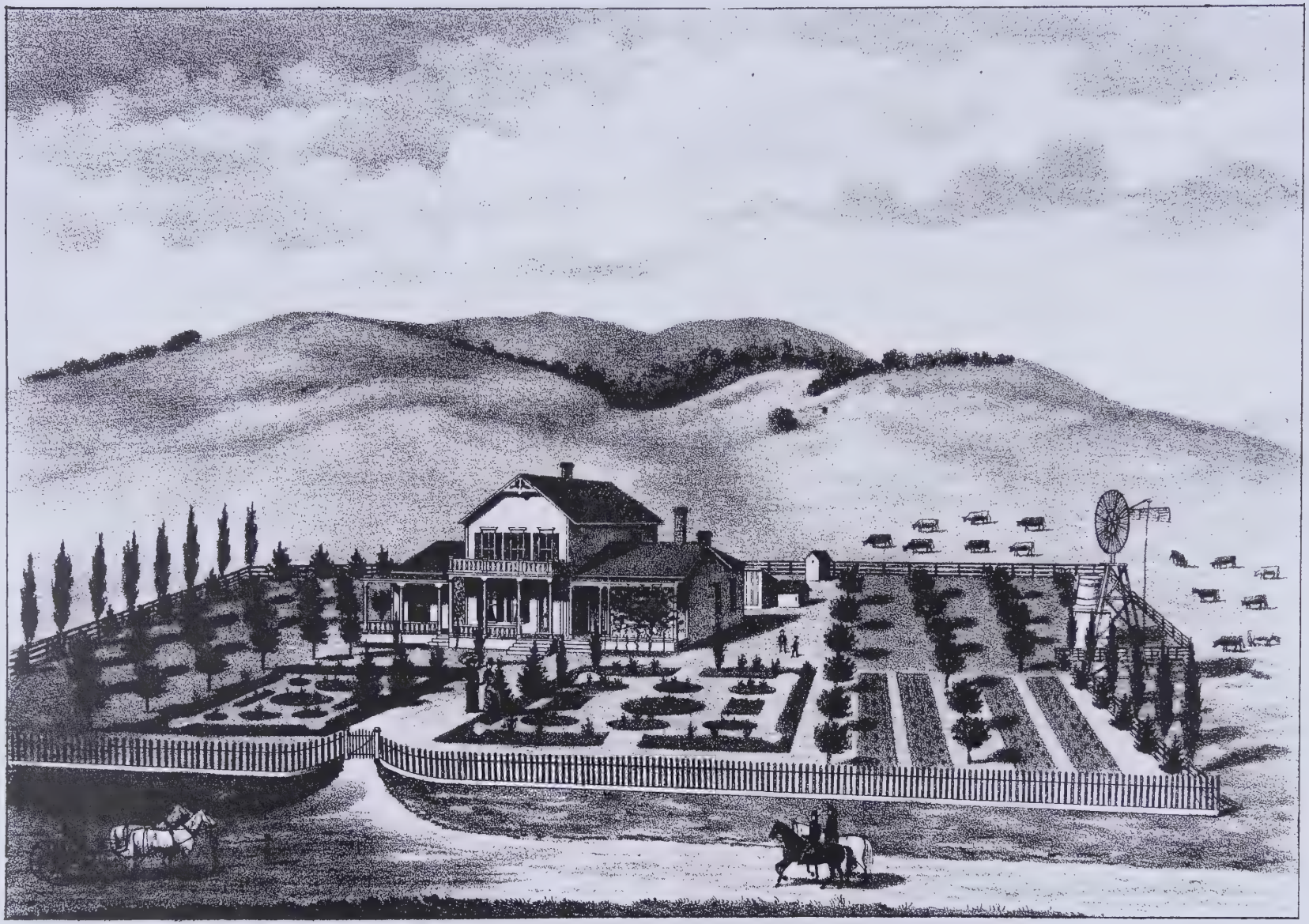
THE TOWN OF LOS ALAMOS.

Some three or four years ago, Mr. J. S. Bell, of the Los Alamos Rancho, and Dr. J. B. Shaw, of the La Laguna Rancho, jointly determined to found a town. Each appropriated for that purpose adjoining tracts of half a square mile, making a town site one mile square. It is now the terminus of the San Luis Obispo and Santa Maria Valley Railroad, whose other terminus is at Port Harford. It is a flourishing town of rapid growth. It has a church and a fine school house. A. Leslie, its pioneer trader, is postmaster, insurance agent, and dealer in dry goods and groceries. Laughlin Brothers are dealers in general merchandise. J. D. Snyder keeps a first-class hotel, the "Union," and is also agent for Wells, Fargo & Co's Express. There are three saloons, a restaurant, and a billiard saloon. There are two blacksmith shops, Whitcher & Pierson's, and Homer Waite's. C. D. Patterson's livery stable, Brown & Hessel's butcher shop, and J. S. Bell's fine flouring mill, J. Purkiss, miller in charge, complete the business establishments of the town.

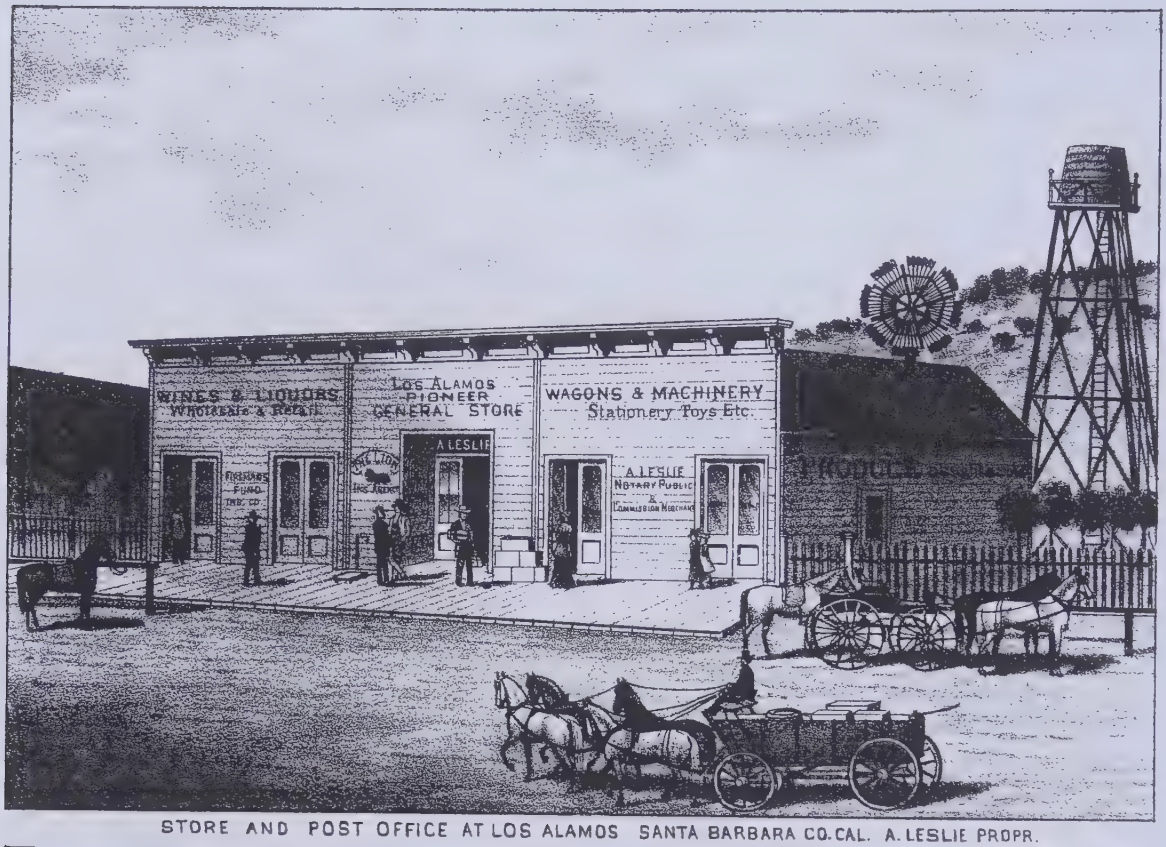
The town has an elevation of about 500 feet above the sea. Los Alamos is seventeen miles from Lompoc, twenty-seven from Gaviota, fifteen from La Graciosa, fourteen from Ballard's Station and sixty-four from Santa Barbara. A few miles from the town of Los Alamos is a curious lake called "Laguna Seco." On the south side the shore is of deep mud, dangerous to cross. The Mexicans say the lake has no bottom, and that it remains the same year after year.

C. D. PATTERSON,

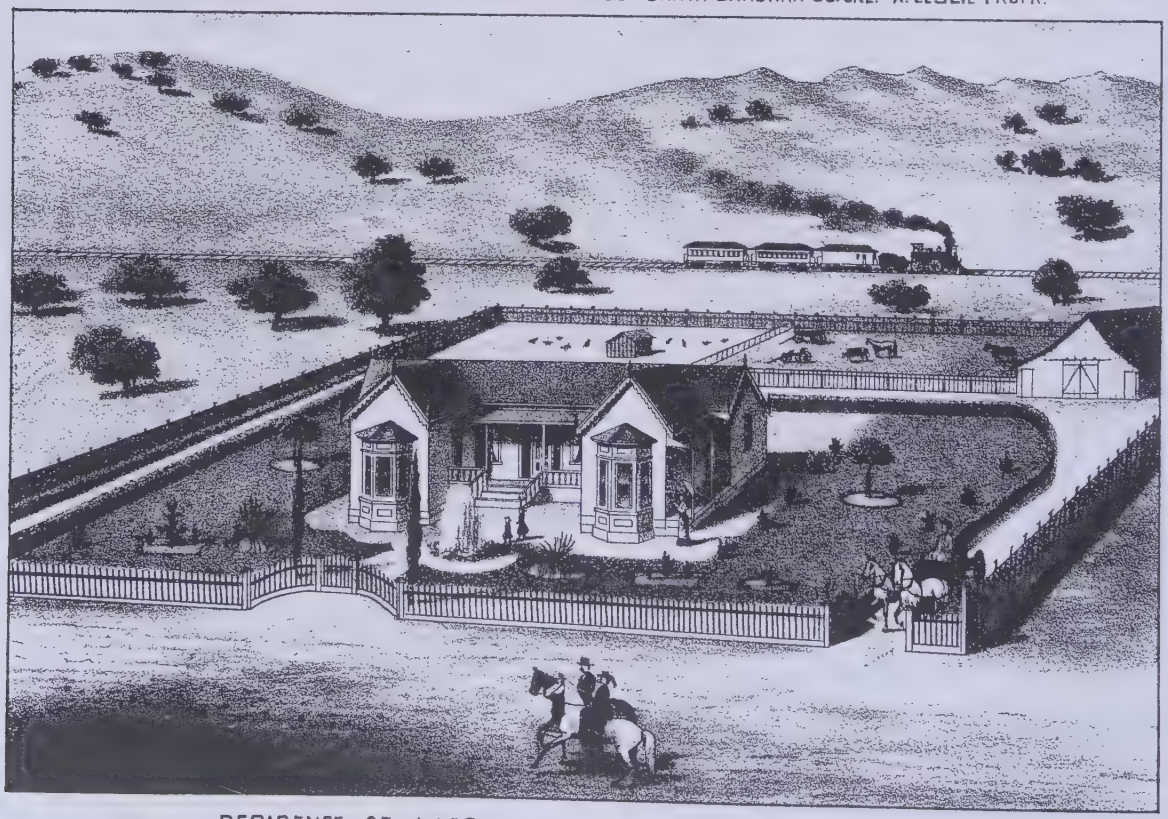
The subject of the following biographical sketch, is a native of the State of Ohio, and was born December 13, 1848. His parents were farmers. After having finished his education, he removed to Jefferson County, Kansas, and turned his attention to farming,



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF JUAN B. CAREAGA. NEAR LOS ALAMOS, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.



STORE AND POST OFFICE AT LOS ALAMOS SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL. A. LESLIE PROPR.



RESIDENCE OF A. LESLIE, LOS ALAMOS, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

but as this was during the reign of that fearful pest, the "Kansas grasshopper," his crops were a failure, and in 1874 he bid adieu to the land of the festive "hopper" and started for California, arriving at Stockton on the 19th of November. Remaining here one year he removed to Merced County, and again engaged in farming, putting in 1,740 acres of wheat and barley. In 1876 he came to Los Alamos, where he has since been engaged in farming and the livery business, meeting with good success.

Mr. Patterson is one of the substantial citizens of Los Alamos, and is a Democrat and member of the Masonic and K. of P. Lodges.

He was married February 16, 1870, to Miss Henrietta M. Ernul, of Oskaloosa, Kansas.

A view of Mr. Patterson's livery stable and business place is given in this volume.

ALEXANDER LESLIE

Is a native of the Highlands of Scotland, and was born May 8, 1847, of highly respectable parentage. His father, John Leslie, a self-educated and self-made man, is one of the leading agriculturists and stock-raisers of the north of Scotland. His uncles on his father's side are all highly educated gentlemen and one of them, George A. Leslie, was President of the British Bank of North America, but was drowned six years since, by the capsizing of a small boat in Ontario, Canada. The mother of Mr. Leslie was also a lady of culture, who had no less than six brothers, who were civil engineers, and one who was a Presbyterian minister.

The young man received a good education, which was finished under the afterwards famous Government Inspector of Schools for Great Britain, John Boyd. He began life in California when twenty years of age, thirty dollars in debt. His first occupation was that of stock-raising, which he followed for ten years, when he removed to the valley where he now resides, and started the first buildings of Los Alamos, on a capital of $2,000. To-day he is doing a business of $40,000 per year, an example of that success which is possible under our institutions, and which is attained by fair dealing and persistent application to business.

Mr. Leslie is at present actively engaged in business, having three stores, in one of which is a general assortment of merchandise; in another, the post-office, school books, stationery, toys and candy; and in the other, liquors, wholesale and retail, all of which are under his direct supervision. He has just completed a large addition, making ample room for his extensive business, and which is now, to use his own words, "the best store of modern times."

Mr. Leslie was married in 1876 to a daughter of the country of his adoption, Miss Martha Streeter, the ceremony being performed by Father Jones, of Santa Barbara. In religious matters he is a supporter of the Presbyterian faith, a staunch Republican, and one of the leading members of the A. O. U. W. and K. of P., of Los Alamos, for which latter lodge he erected a hall. He is also Postmaster and Notary Public, having held these offices successively for five years.

A view of his different places of business may be seen in this volume.

JOHN DILLARD SNYDER.

New York has perhaps furnished the largest number of business men the past fifty years of any State in the Union. They are generally endowed with energy sufficient to overcome all obstacles, and achieve success out of the most adverse circumstances. The cause of this eminence may be found in many things. Something is due to the inherent energy of the Dutch race that settled New York over two centuries since, and something to the situation of the State which made it the commercial highway between the lakes and the sea coast. The development of its resources was the work of such men as De Witt Clinton, who some eighty years ago, while Governor of the State, projected the Erie and Albany Canal, and lived long enough to see it completed. The effect of this canal was to arouse the whole central part of New York, which hitherto had been as a wilderness, into the most unparalleled activity. Out of this seething business population came such men as Stanford, Jay Gould, Vanderbilt, Astor, and Stewart, men whose enterprise spans the world, and whose energy mocks failure. Out of the population, aroused to the utmost activity, came a host of business men who spread themselves over the earth, among whom we may reckon the subject of this sketch, John D. Snyder. He was born in 1844, in the State of New York, and at an early age came to California fully impressed with the idea that success in business must be attained by the hardest kind of labor. He engaged in farming on an extensive scale, and was soon able out of the profits to erect a large and commodious hotel, the "Union Hotel," containing some thirty or more rooms. Every detail of the business, from the smallest expenditure for the table to the gangs of men who do his work in the grain-fields, becomes a subject for the closest scrutiny. If a charge for beef is slightly in advance of the ordinary price, he is sure to detect it. If a bummer gets into one of his elegant rooms, lightning falls on somebody. There is no soldiering in his employment. "Ready for business" best describes the man. He is blest with a constitution that enables him to stand up to the immense strain that such a multitude of business affairs brings. He is also agent for Wells, Fargo & Co.

As he is scarcely past the period of youth, we may expect when the solid work of middle life comes, to see him rival the persons mentioned in this article in his business operations.

HIGHWAY ROBBERY.

In January, 1882, three highwaymen robbed the stage at a point near the unoccupied adobe house a couple of miles below Los Alamos. Two attempts

had previously been thwarted by the coolness of the driver. This time they secured Wells, Fargo & Co's express box, and robbed the driver, George Richmond, of a gold watch, lately presented to him by the stage company. A lady passenger was not molested.

TODOS SANTOS RANCHO

Contained originally 22,200 acres, and was bounded on the north by the Punta de la Laguna Rancho and by Government lands; on the east by the Los Alamos Rancho; on the south by the La Purissima Rancho, and on the west by the ranchos Jesus Maria and Casmali. It was granted to Salvador Osio, November 3, 1844, and confirmed to William E. P. Hartnell. The United States patent calls for 10,772.17 acres. Its physical characteristics are the same as those of the valley in general. On March 1, 1881, its livestock was represented by 50 horses, 200 cattle, and 3,000 sheep. The ranch is now owned by H. M. Newhall, Mrs. Hartnell, and others. I. Fernandez has 4,000 sheep on rented land. The

JESUS MARIA RANCHO

Contains by its original patent 42,184.93 acres, and extends from the Santa Ynez River and Lompoc Colony on the south to Casmali Rancho on the north about twelve miles; and from the Pacific Ocean on the west to the ranchos Todos Santos and La Purissima on the east, about ten miles. Its north half belongs to the Los Alamos Valley; its south half to the Santa Ynez. It was granted to Lucas Olivera, April 8, 1837, and two-thirds of it, the southern part, confirmed to Luis T. Burton. About 10,000 acres of this portion is adapted to cereals, and, under the management of Benjamin Burton, son of Luis, are being leased out to farmers. The north half of the rancho partakes of the general character of the Los Alamos Valley. The stock of the rancho on March 1, 1881, numbered 40 horses, 500 cattle, and 10,000 sheep, about equally divided between the north and south halves.

Near Point Purissima, adjacent to the mouth of the Los Alamos Arroyo, is

LOMPOC WHARF,

Built in 1876. In December, 1881, the wharf company put up a neat residence for J. W. Rule, the resident manager, and family. A large tank and windmill were also erected. The force employed at the wharf at that time numbered twelve hands.

THE CASMALI RANCHO

Was granted to Antonio Olivera, September 12, 1840, and contained 8,841.21 acres. It lies between the Guadalupe and Punta de la Laguna Ranchos on the north, and the Jesus Maria Rancho on the south, with a coast line of about two miles, and a depth into the interior of about six miles. Its eastern boundary is formed by the Todos Santos Rancho. Some cereals are raised, but stock-raising is the principal business, the statistics for March, 1881, being 25 horses, 150 cattle and 6,000 sheep. The black sand found on the sea-shore is mined for gold to a small extent, two to three dollars per day being realized for each man.

In 1875 an attempt was made to colonize this rancho, but it failed.

POINT SAL.

Point Sal is at the extremity of a prominent cape that projects into the Pacific from the Government lands that lie between the Casmali and the Guadalupe Ranchos. It is about six miles from the mouth of the Los Alamos Arroyo, nine miles from Guadalupe, twenty-four miles from Los Alamos, and twenty-one miles from Lompoc.

C. H. Clark, who came to the State in 1857, took up his abode at Point Sal in 1871. He had previously been in charge of the Todos Santos Rancho. He took as a partner, W. D. Harriman, and commenced unloading vessels by means of lighters. Ten cargoes of lumber were unloaded that year through the surf. Over one million feet were sold to the new settlers. On November 12, 1872, Goodall, Nelson & Perkins, of San Francisco, petitioned the Board of Supervisors for a franchise to build a wharf. The petition was rejected on account of technical irregularities. At the same time J. W. Foster's similar petition was rejected on the same grounds.

At one time, John P. Wagner petitioned the Supervisors for a franchise to build a railroad from the Point to Santa Maria. This was rejected because of irregularities in its presentation.

In 1874 Clark & Harriman built a wharf at Point Sal, of which a third interest was sold to Hayward & Harmon, of San Francisco. A prediction was made at that time, that a new county including this section would be constructed in two or three years.

In 1876 the wharf was carried away by a storm which raised a very heavy sea. The next spring it was rebuilt, and was washed away again the following winter. It was then rebuilt and still remains. Goodall, Nelson & Perkins became half owners and still retain their interest, in company with Harmon, under the title of the "Point Sal Wharf and Lumber Company."

When the landing was first built, John B. Ward, one of the heirs of the Estudillo Rancho, got a bill through Congress donating him a tract of land, including the landing-place, on condition of building a road from Point Sal to Fort Tejon. He built a road over the mountain to the Guadalupe Rancho, and then claimed that he had fulfilled the contract, as there was a natural route from his rancho the remainder of the specified distance. He succeeded in getting his patent and held the land, compelling those who had made improvements to purchase from him or leave. The other roads leading from Point Sal were built mostly through the liberality of C. H. Clark, while he was interested in the wharf. The surface of the land about Point Sal is hilly and even

mountainous. The coast is a bold one, rugged cliffs rising from twenty to a hundred feet from the water's edge, still C. H. Clark had some 250 acres of land under cultivation, which he leased to J. Wright.

There is a school house and a flourishing school at a convenient distance. The roads about the point are generally good. There is at the point a laguna about three miles long, which covers an area of about 3,000 acres. It is a great resort of geese and ducks, and the ubiquitous sportsmen. Large numbers of geese are shot for their feathers.

INCIDENTS.

In the early days of the point a lighter was lost in a high tide. One of the men attending the lighter stepped into a bight of the rope, and the lighter moving out the rope cut his leg entirely off. The man died, while being taking to Guadalupe, from exhaustion, the men not knowing how to stop the bleeding. He left a wife and children. In 1861, a sloop left San Francisco for San Diego with five men and one woman on board. During a heavy sea the sloop upset, and all on board, save one man, were drowned. A Portuguese sailor, when thrown into the sea, being a good swimmer, reached a boat that was in tow and escaped to the land. In 1872, five men were drowned in coming ashore from a schooner. The vessel was loaded with lumber for the settlers, and the Captain sent the boat ashore for information as to the landing. The mate and cook and the Captain's wife were all that were left. They shipped the cable and made their way to Santa Barbara, where a crew was obtained. Two of the bodies floating ashore were buried by C. H. Clark near his residence. On Christmas night, 1876, the schooner *Anna Lisle*, broke from her moorings, drifted to the beach and became a total wreck; loss $20,000. The schooner was named after a daughter of N. S. Harmon, one of the owners. It is stated that during this storm the waves broke twenty feet above the wharf. In 1876, Mr. Clark found a chain and other parts of a gunboat, which the natives say was wrecked in 1837. The boiler, some of the machinery, piles of balls and the brass ten-pound guns have at times been uncovered by the tide. Mr. Clark took out about ten tons of chain, which he sold for old iron. The anchors are still there. The wreck is about six miles south of Point Sal, at the mouth of the Los Alamos or San Antonio Creek.

C. H. CLARK.

Charles Haskell Clark was born in Vermont in 1834. He is of revolutionary stock, the family having furnished many names famous in financial, political, and military matters. He came to California in 1857 and to Point Sal in 1871. He brought with him the enterprising habits of his native State, and soon after arriving here began to plan extensive improvements. The history of Point Sal before related is substantially his history, he being the promoter and founder. When one looks at the declivities of Point Sal, the conglomeration of clay and rock against which the sea is continually pressing in huge swells, the whole country, or at least that portion near the wharf, looks as if it might slide into the sea after any considerable storm. A miner would point out numbers of numerous slides which had occurred. The irregularity of the surface required zig-zags to enable a loaded team to reach the wharf, or to leave it, in fact, the outlook was so bad that most persons pronounced the matter impracticable; yet the grades were carried so carefully around the obstructions that loaded teams never met with any accident. A series of financial reverses put the property into other hands, but the Point Sal Wharf, roads, and warehouses remain a monument of his industry and enterprise.

He married Miss Clayton, a sister of the Hon. Charles M. Clayton, formerly member of Congress. She is a lady of high mental attainments, who has furnished many lively descriptions of the scenery, character of the country, and the storms which sometimes lash the sea into mountain breakers. They have a large family of children, mostly girls, who inherit the mother's intellect and beauty, with the father's industry and energy. The elder is already a descriptive writer of great merit, and all are musical, their voices often mingling with the sweet tones of the organ, accompanied with the solemn bass of the deep sea. Since the wharf property passed out of his hands he has devoted himself mostly to stock-raising, his place carrying about 500 head of cattle and horses. His buildings, of which an illustration is given, occupy a delightful nook in the coast between Point Sal and the Chute Landing. Mr. Clark possesses the confidence and esteem of the community, and has held several responsible offices. He is often called into council with leading Republicans, and is considered a probable candidate for Legislative honors.

CHUTE LANDING.

Eager-eyed competition, the bane of the monopolist and the saviour of communities, is ever on the alert to follow in the wake of any pioneer enterprise, and either share its profits or destroy them; so here. There had been much complaint about the high rates charged at the Point Sal Wharf, and for shipment to San Francisco. One St. Ores, a Canadian Frenchman, told the farmers that he could build a chute landing for lumber, grain, and freight generally, that would result in a great saving to them. The following gentlemen took stock in his statements, and in the company which was formed: J. H. Rice, Paul Bradley, A. J. Triplet, S. D. Triplet, J. K. Triplet, Chas. Bradley, H. Stowell, A. Leslie, and W. L. Adam. The capital stock was fixed at $10,000, but the total cost was $21,000, the wharf and moorings alone costing $10,000. The arrangements for loading and unloading schooners may be briefly described as follows: From the road which encircles

the face of the cliff there is built out a wharf, about 150 feet long, which projects over the sea forty feet, at an elevation above the surface of the water of about eighty feet. At the outer extremity of this wharf a frame-work is erected, in which a slide, which works vertically, is placed. From a firm anchorage in the rocks of the cliff a wire cable, about three-fourths of an inch in diameter, stretches over this slide and about 600 feet out to sea, to a buoy firmly anchored on the bottom. The slide on the frame serves to elevate or lower the cable. Upon this cable is suspended permanently a traveler, which works easily back and forth upon it by means of nicely-adjusted shieves. To this traveler is suspended cages of various sorts, depending upon the nature of the material to be transported. An engine upon the wharf furnishes all needed motive power.

The method of operation is as follows: The slide in the frame-work being lowered and the cable being coiled away on the wharf, a schooner approaches seeking to be unloaded. She passes inside the cable buoy, laying side on to the wharf. From her, cables are run out in four directions to buoys and fastenings in the rocks, and the vessel firmly secured. The end of the wire-cable is taken on a row boat and carried out to and over the schooner and to the buoy beyond, where it is securely made fast. The engine now starts up and raises the slide, which, carrying up the cable, takes up all undesirable slack. The traveler and a cage or cages is run down to the ship, loaded, and at once hauled back by means of a rope attached to it and to the drum of the engine. When it is drawn up a few feet above the end of the wharf, the load is deposited on a tramway car, which a horse hauls to the mainland, where the car is unloaded and from whence it goes back for another load. The process is simply reversed in loading vessels.

A ton may be carried at one time by the traveler, and altogether the apparatus has proved a great success.

The Chute Landing is partially sheltered by Point Sal, and is, hence, a much safer anchorage than the latter point, which is exposed to a greater degree.

The first grain received for shipment was on July 21, 1880, and the first vessel shipped was the schooner *Golden Fleece*, on the 28th of the following September. Thirteen thousand tons of grain were shipped the first two years, 8,000 of which was in 1881. One million feet of lumber is received annually. There is storage capacity for 100,000 sacks of grain.

It is said that the Chute in its first two years of operation saved the farmers in freight and wharfage its full first cost. Freight to San Francisco is fifty cents a ton cheaper by this route than by the Point Sal Wharf. H. A. Averill is the present manager of the Chute.

No serious accidents have happened at the landing or in connection with the shipping. The engineer, Ezra de Liere, fell from the wharf, eighty feet, into the water. He could not swim, but a boat from the vessel picked him up, none the worse for his involuntary tumble and bath.

Two or three cottages, several store-houses, a boarding-house, and a post-office near the landing, constitute the town of

MORRITO.

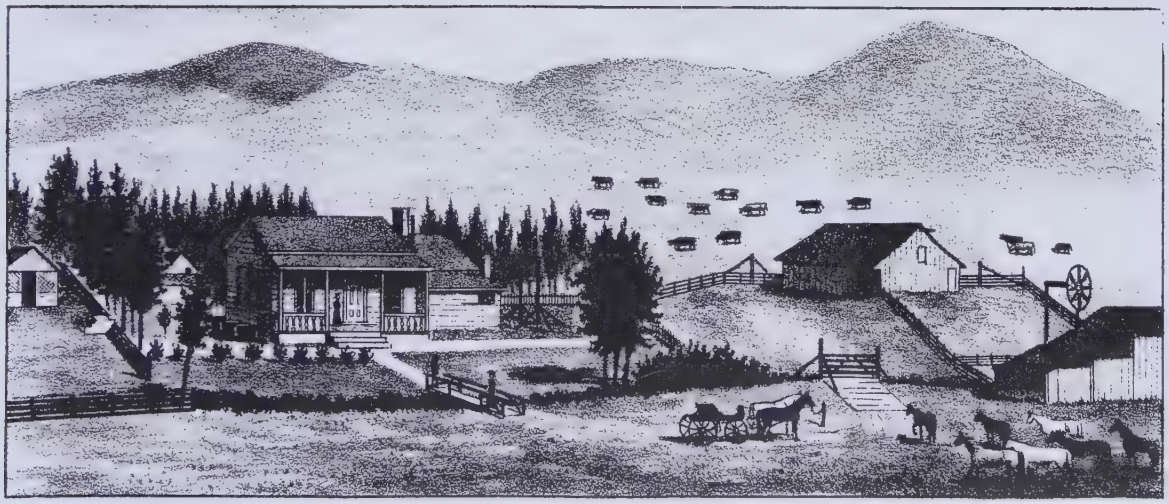
A 14,000-gallon tank supplies all needed water, being itself refilled through galvanized iron pipes from a spring two miles away. There is a flourishing school near at hand. The roads are usually in good condition. The distance from the landing to the neighboring points are: Point Sal, one and one-half miles to the west and up the coast; Guadalupe, ten and one-half miles; Central City, fifteen miles; Los Alamos, twenty-two miles; and Lompoc, nineteen miles.

THE UPPER SANTA YNEZ VALLEY.

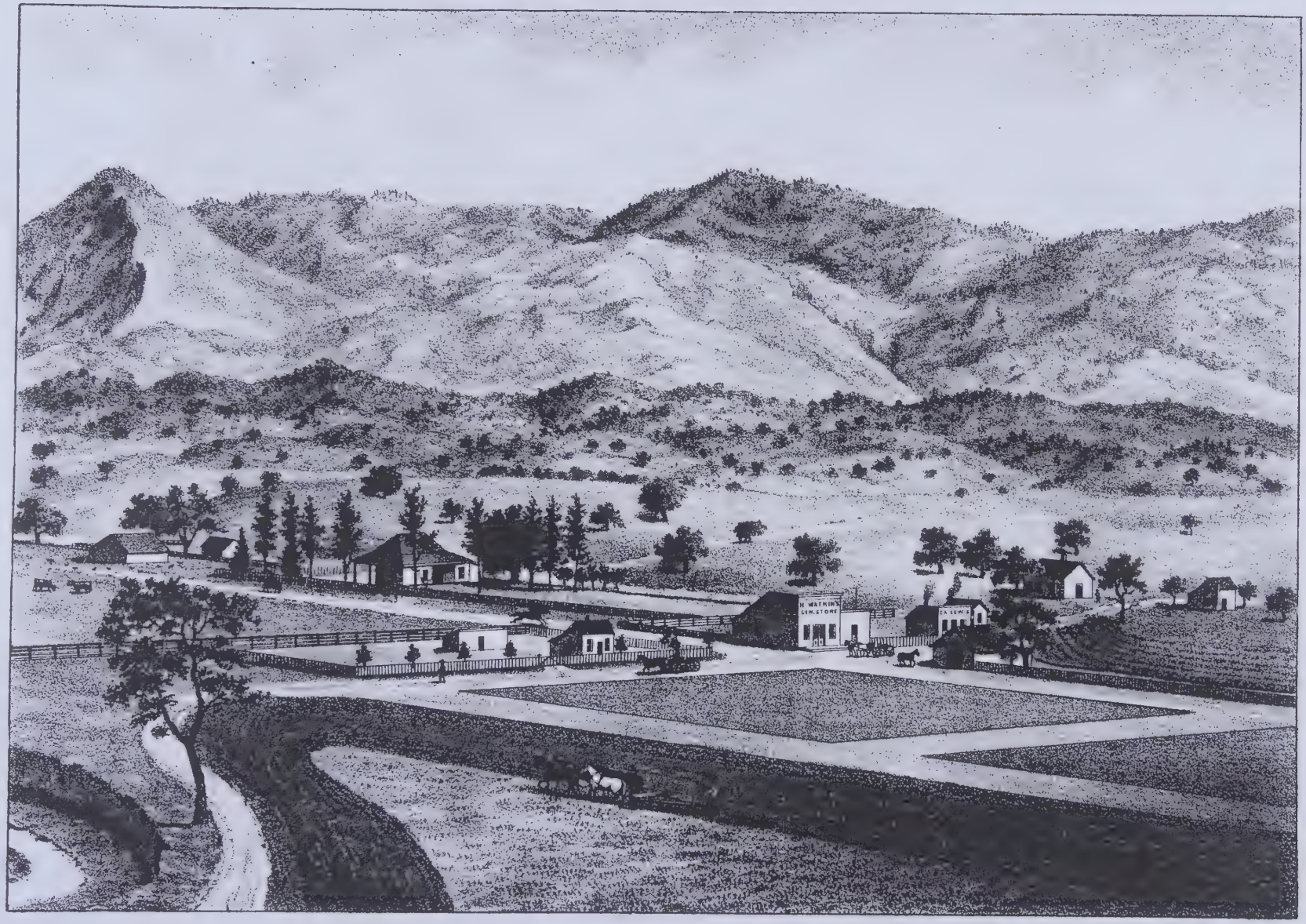
This district, comprising the country lying within the central and upper portions of the Santa Ynez Valley, is treated here by itself, as contradistinguished from the Lower Santa Ynez, or Lompoc District, elsewhere discussed. Coming out into the valley from the Gaviota Pass, one is most agreeably surprised at its extent, richness, and beauty. Viewed from the top of some high point, the valley is found to be made up of a vast extent of rolling hills, that merge in the dim distance into the cloud-tipped summits of the Sierra de San Rafael. The immediate valley consists of the winding cañon of the Santa Ynez, to which lateral cañons and valleys of varying size contribute, creating in places considerable stretches of rich bottom-land. Farther up the river these tributary valleys become shorter and narrower, with less, and finally, no bottom-lands on the main stream, the cañon closing up until, toward the head of the valley, its walls, the foot-hills, come close together, withholding all but the meager channel which the stream has forcibly torn from them. In a dry summer its arid bed is used as a narrow roadway, but in the winter a mountain torrent booms down between its rocky walls, difficult and dangerous to cross. There is an abundance of tree growth, which adds greatly to the vivid picturesqueness of the valley. There are the sturdy live-oak and white oak and the sycamore; the tall, slender cottonwood, with its shining leaves; the graceful willow; the beautiful and fragrant balm of Gilead, and the historic bay. Higher up on the hills the madrona shows its glistening, dark-green foliage and unsheathes its new, glossy coat. The glossy manzanita, the savory sage, and the pestiferous poison oak, also abound. Cattle and horses kept in these upper regions speedily assume the Gothic architecture of the hills from which they seek their sustenance. Sheep thrive better, but the depredations of the coyotes, bears, and mountain lions are serious embarrassments in the business.

The rocks in the Santa Ynez Cañon are composed of marine shells and detritus. There are numerous abandoned rancherias where arrow-heads, pestles,

CENTRAL CITY HOTEL, CROSBY BROS. PROPRS. CENTRAL CITY,
SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF C. H. CLARK. POINT SAL SANTA BARBARA CO CAL



VIEW OF THE TOWN OF BALLARD,

WITH RESIDENCE OF MR. G. W. LEWIS, STA BARBARA CO. CAL.

ollas, etc., are found. Relic-hunters have opened some of the graves, leaving the bones exposed.

Upon the San Marcos Rancho and about the head-waters of the Santa Ynez there are excellent hunting-grounds for deer, bear, quail, and pigeon, while swarms of nimble trout temptingly expose their beautiful, speckled sides to the eager gaze of the disciples of Izaak Walton.

The names of the ranchos included in this district are, San Carlos de Jonata, Corral de Cuati, La Zaca, extension of La Laguna (treated of under the head of Los Alamos Valley), Cañada de los Pinos (College Ranch), San Marcos, Tequepis, Los Prietos y Najalayegua, Las Lomas de la Purificacion, Nojoqui, Las Cruces, and Government lands, *i. e.*, lands acquired from the Government at Mission Santa Ynez, comprising an area altogether of about 223,185 acres. Of this large area not less than 50,000 acres are adapted to agricultural and fruit-raising pursuits. The narrow valleys, of which there are many, are especially adapted to the raising of hogs there being plenty of excellent water, and the yield of corn and barley exceptionally large. Some of the best lands for grazing are also found in this district. On March 1, 1881, this district (including no part of the La Laguna Rancho), of 200,000 acres, or more, supported about 338 horses, 4,129 cattle, and 21,750 sheep.

Only a small portion of the tillable land is cultivated. Wheat and barley of the finest quality are raised, averaging thirty bushels to the acre. No rust or blight has been perceived.

The fruit-raising capabilities of this district are said to be equal to those of any other portion of the county. Apples, pears, peaches, quinces, and the small fruits thrive well, and on the foot-hills grapes are a perfect success. But there must be thorough and persistent cultivation of the soil. The points of shipment are Gaviota Wharf, an average distance of from seventeen to eighteen miles from the wheat-fields, and the San Luis Obispo and Santa Maria Valley Railroad terminus at Los Alamos. The proposed future terminus of this road is Santa Barbara City.

It will probably not be long before some of the large ranchos of this district will be subdivided and offered for sale. Rumor mentions La Zaca, Corral de Cuati, and Jonata Ranchos. The great adaptability of much of the grazing lands for grain-raising and fruit culture is becoming more generally known. Experts in wine-making rank the Jonata and College Ranchos as first-class vine land. The soil and climate seem well adapted to grapes.

THE TOWN OF LAS CRUCES

Is situated three and a half miles from Gaviota Wharf, to the north of the pass. It is forty-two miles from Santa Barbara and eighteen from Lompoc. It contains a post-office, school house, store, blacksmith shop, four families of Spanish-speaking people, and one American, J. R. Broughton, a resident for six years, who is hotel and store-keeper, Postmaster, etc. A radius of six miles from Las Cruces embraces a rare combination of attractions for the health-seeker, tourist, and sportsman.

LAS CRUCES HOT SULPHUR SPRINGS

Are situated only about three-quarters of a mile to the southeast, in a very pleasant, sheltered situation, under the shade of large live-oaks and sycamores, with good camping grounds near by, often utilized by invalids and by pleasure-seekers. The principal spring flows a volume of about ten inches and has a temperature of ninety degrees. It is walled up about nine feet in diameter, and provided with a seat and towel-rack for bathers. A fine spring of good cold water flows out close alongside.

Then there are the beautiful falls of Nojoqui, five miles to the northeast (described under the head of Nojoqui Rancho), a good bathing beach at Gaviota, picturesque scenery, and excellent hunting and fishing.

As late as 1846 the Tulare Indians used to fight desperate battles with the Coast Indians. On one occasion they made a raid on the adobe house of Las Cruces, in which were sixteen Californians. They shot arrows into the walls and carried off the horses of the besieged. They were, however, afterwards followed, the horses retaken, and all the Indians, but one, killed.

LAS CRUCES RANCHO,

A tract of about two leagues (8,883 acres), lies north of the summit upon the main county road to Gaviota Landing. Stock-raising is the leading industry, its flocks and herds numbering about 50 horses, 100 cattle, and 5,900 sheep, March 1, 1881.

GEORGE W. LEWIS,

Of the pleasantly located village of Ballards, in Santa Barbara County, was born at Lockport, New York, in 1830, remaining in that city of locks by the great canal until he was ten years of age. In 1840, his father, with the family, moved to Illinois, a bold pioneer of the West, and in that grand State the subject of this sketch grew to manhood. In 1852, he continued his westward journey so early begun, and crossed overland to Oregon. In that Territory, as it then was, he remained four years, coming to California in 1856. After engaging in various vocations Mr. Lewis, in 1880, settled upon the ranch where he now resides, where has since been built the town of Ballards, a birds-eye view of which is given in this volume. When he located here, the place was known as El Alamo Pintado (the painted cottonwood), from a tree of that species growing there—a conspicuous landmark. This was made a stage station, and so remained for several years. In 1862, Mr. Lewis went to the State of Soñora, in Mexico, leaving his place in charge of W. N. Ballard, the Superintendent of the stage line. Mr. Lewis remained eight years in

Mexico, and during this time the place took the name of Ballard's Station. Soon after the return of the owner from Mexico, Mr. Ballard died, and in due time Mr. Lewis married Mrs. Ballard. Since his return, he has continually lived on his rancho, which comprises an area of 800 acres of excellent land, well supplied with water, there being facilities for irrigating 70 or 80 acres. Irrigation, however, is not necessary for field crops, except in seasons of excessive drought, and is resorted to only for the garden and for flowers. Wheat and barley are the chief products, but good crops of all kinds are raised.

The fertility of the soil, the healthful climate, the accessibility of location, the pleasant scenery, and the many attractive points in the vicinity, induced Mr. Lewis, in 1881, to lay out a town, to which he gave the name of his old friend, Ballard. The first building constructed in the new town, after the residence of the proprietor, was a blacksmith shop, erected shortly after the survey, in April, 1881. The town is situated in the Santa Ynez Valley, three miles from the old Mission of Santa Ynez, the College of Our Lady of Guadalupe, commonly known as Santa Ynez College, being four miles distant. South is the Gaviota Pass of the Santa Ynez Mountains, through which a good road leads to Gaviota Landing, fourteen miles distant, and to Santa Barbara. The Zaca Lake, fourteen miles distant, is a very attractive resort in summer, the visitors making Ballards their central station. During the summer, many people, including numerous invalids—asthmatics and consumptives particularly, visit this place, drawn hither by the grand scenery, the pure air, the excellent water, the hunting and fishing in the neighborhood, and other attractions. A fine wheat-growing region surrounds the town; a large irrigating canal runs through it; and, with its many advantages for trade and pleasure, bids fair to grow into importance.

Four hundred acres of wheat were harvested in 1881, yielding an average of about twenty centals to the acre. The grain is equal to any on the coast.

The town has already made a good start. Henry Watkins keeps a store, selling dry goods and groceries, and A. F. Hubbard has a blacksmith shop. A suitable lot is offered to any one who will build a hotel.

SAN CARLOS DE JONATA RANCHO,

Comprising 26,634.31 acres, is an approximately square tract of land, lying upon the north bank of the Santa Ynez. The patent to this rancho was issued December 2, 1872. To the west lies the Santa Rosa Rancho; to the north the La Laguna and Corral de Cuati Ranchos; to the east a strip of Government land about a mile wide, and beyond it the Cañada de los Pinos Rancho; to the south, across the river, the Nojoqui Rancho, and Government lands. It belongs to R. T. Buell, and is estimated to contain 10,000 acres of arable land. It is well watered by the Santa Ynez and numerous creeks. The soil is a fine, rich sandy loam. The rancho is quite a typical one, possessing extensive farm buildings, miles of fencing, and costly farm machinery. The proprietor is a large grain-raiser and dairyman. Some account of his operations may be interesting. Selecting the year 1876, it is found that 1,000 acres were cultivated to barley, and yielded 45 bushels to the acre; wheat, 2,000 acres, yielded 15 bushels to the acre. He had then 1,200 dairy cows, 3,500 stock cattle, 700 hogs, 150 horses, and 1,700 sheep. The same year, 1,400 orchard trees and 800 vines were set out, and 50 miles of fencing built. Fifty men and thirty teams are ordinarily required to conduct the business. Of the products of the dairy, there were at one time on hand 4,500 pounds of cheese. On March 1, 1881, he had upon his rancho 100 cattle, 100 horses, and 1,500 sheep.

R. T. BUELL.

The struggles and triumphs of a man who rises to wealth and prominence by the force of his own energy and ability, always constitute an interesting theme to those who admire manliness and courage, and rejoice in another's success.

The gentleman whose name heads this paragraph, and a view of whose pleasant home adorns these pages, is one who has made his own way in the world, and, from toiling on his father's small New England farm, now counts his broad acres by the thousand.

R. T. Buell was born in Essex, Chittenden County, Vermont, November 10, 1827, his parents being Linus and Hannah Buell. He traces his lineage far back through the Puritan Fathers to their old English homes, a descent that all New Englanders claim as their purest and best.

At an early age he manifested a desire to acquire a liberal education, but the scanty means supplied by the small and rocky farm of his father was a serious obstacle to his ambition, and partly blocked the classic and collegiate avenue; but the thirst was insatiable, and the coveted literature at times was snatched from old books and pinned to the coat-sleeves for reference, while he was holding the old-fashioned plow handle; but when his majority came he brooked no poverty restraint and at once entered the preparatory department at Oberlin College, Ohio, leaning upon his buck-saw and common-school teaching in winter, for board and tuition, and rapidly read up Virgil, Cicero and Xenophon; but the Oberlin people, professors and students, had, at that time, the everlasting darkey on the brain, and before he had finished his course he broke for the Southern States, to see the other side of the picture and judge for himself of the dread issue being drawn between the two sections.

When first on that new soil south of Mason and Dixon's line, he saw and felt the sweeping tide of the patriots' tears of Ashland and the genial manly kindness of his new Kentucky home, in an overflowing

RESIDENCE & RANCH OF W. T. MORRIS,
CENTRAL CITY STA MARIA VALLEY, STA BARBARA CO. CAL.

SAN CARLOS DE JONATA RANCHO & RESIDENCE OF R T BUELL,
CHILDS STATION, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

school and warm congratulations and solicitations to remain with them; but no, he did not and could not stay there long, but wanted to become better acquainted with the Mississippi swamps, the Red River alligators, and the lowest wail of the institution of slavery itself, which was amply afforded in teaching school in various places. At last, at the Pine Grove Academy, near Columbia, on the Wachita River, in the fall of '53, he wound the sight-seeing on the other side all up, and left the land of cotton bales and warm sunshine for his snow-clad, evergreen hills of Vermont. But there was an ever-present vivid picture of the pending conflict between the two sections, a prophetic appalling presentiment.

R. T. BUELL.

In the latter part of December, of that year, Mr. Buell took the steamer *Yankee Blade*, in New York, bound for San Francisco, through the Straits of Magellan. After a voyage of over a hundred days, full of the vicissitudes of society generally in the community compact, the little isolated and floating kingdom that had had murder and almost everything else on it, that is in society generally, entered the Golden Gate, and rested in the beautiful harbor of San Francisco.

Mr. Buell then, like all other emigrants to these mineral shores, struck out for the mines and went directly to Bidwell's Bar; when there he found that he had only a two-bit piece left, and petitioned Messrs. Hess & Larcomb to trust him for a rocker and a gold-dust washing-pan, which he soon paid up, and loaned some money to Peter Freer.

In the summer of '56 he started in the malarious bottoms of Feather River and bound grain until late in the summer, as far as Bloomfield, in Sonoma County. Athletic and vigorous, no hardship or miasmatic exposure could dampen a youthful ardor for an honest gain.

By the next year he had saved a few hundred dollars and bought thirteen cows and started a dairy on Point Reyes, in Marin County. By constant labor by day and by night, in wet or in cold, he increased his herd to 200 cows.

In the summer of '65 he moved into Monterey County, near Salinas, and there increased his dairy to 800 cows.

In the fall of '67 he purchased a one-fourth interest in the San Carlos de Jonata Rancho, in Santa Barbara County, and then immedietely left for Vermont, where he married, and soon returned with his wife

On April 13, 1872, he bought the entire outside interests in said rancho, and on the 27th of June, 1874, moved on it, and in about two years put on over $100,000 worth of improvements, and increased his dairy to about 1,200 cows, built a large cheese factory, slaughter-house, barn, sheds, dwelling-house, out-houses, and laid down about four miles of galvanized iron water-pipe, built forty miles of board and post fence, and also farmed some 4,000 acres of the choicest lands of the Jonata, which proved to be unsurpassed anywhere in the State for No. 1 wheat, having a cool and delightful climate in summer, soft whispering evening zephyrs in the fall, and bracing air and sparkling frosts in winter, being completely outside of the rusting fog belt. Here Ceres revels in her rustling, golden dress, and shakes her rich, ample folds in jubilant profusion into the toiler's lap. It is also God's own garden for fruit and flowers. Nature lavishes her choicest gifts over all the Santa Ynez Valley. But Mr. Buell, as well as thousands of others in California, was doomed to be a victim to a black, financial cloud-burst. The winter of 1877 opened fair, but ended in a devastating drought. Crops were ruined and stock swept off. The heavens were brass overhead and the earth a crisped and withered parchment. Debts accumulated and interest ran up; but to burden and aggravate all, our circulating medium was lessened and money rendered scarce and high. Mr. Buell, with almost superhuman efforts, bravely met the catastrophe and swept down a large moss-covered forest, his cattle feeding upon the mosses and twigs, and thus bridged over the calamity in part and carried through quite a stock of horses and cattle.

The year following, 1878, was a good year, and the result was a speedy reinstatement and complete recuperation from the shock of the drought, the farmer's most dreaded enemy, excepting perhaps "Shylock" interest.

The Rancho Jonata, of 27,000 acres, was mortgaged to a San Francisco bank for $65,000 a few years before, but the interest was kept paid up, until that unfortunate drought swept over the State of California. He has now made arrangements with all his creditors, and amicably settled up every claim, and will soon put about 12,000 acres of his rancho upon the market, into the hands of actual settlers,

and rejoices in the prospect of being able to create many happy homes for many now landless, renting farmers in this State. Mr. Buell is a thorough-going, earnest man, who asserts his opinions without regard to fear or favor. He is well-read in political matters, and is decided in his proclivities, having an utter abhorrence for the limber-backed politician who

> * * "Lets the candied-tongue lick absurd pomp.
> And crooks the pregnant hinges of the knee
> Where thrift may follow fawning."

He hates still more the financial parasites of society that sit, like the envenomed spider, at all the gates of industry to entangle in their meshes the victims of financial reverses. If he was ruler he would sweep money brokers and extortionate usurers into that futurity that knows no awaking.

Los Alamos is about ten miles to the northwest. Gaviota Landing, thirteen miles to the south, is reached by the main county road, which traverses the strip of Government land, forming the eastern boundary, from north to south.

CORRAL DE CUATI RANCHO

Was granted to Augustine Davilla, and confirmed to Maria Antonio de la Guerra y Lataillade; 13,300.24 acres—United States patent 13,322.29 acres. It is bounded on the south by the Jonata Rancho; on the north by the La Laguna and Zaca Ranchos, and on the east and west by the La Laguna Rancho. The main county road runs through the easterly portion from north to south. Its surface is rolling hills, for the most part cultivable, but mainly used for stock-raising. In connection with the La Zaca Rancho (4,458.10 acres) it carried March 1, 1881, 20 horses, 1,114 cattle, and 3,400 sheep. It is about twenty miles to the Gaviota Landing by the county road, while Los Alamos is only about eight miles distant.

LA ZACA RANCHO

Was a grant of 4,480 acres to Maria Antonio de la Guerra y Lataillade in 1838,—United States patent, 4,458.10 acres. It is bounded on the west, north, and east by the La Laguna Rancho, and on the south by the Corral de Cuati Rancho. Its chief industry is stock-raising, the figures of which are given with those of Corral de Cuati above. Gaviota Landing is about twenty-four miles to the south, and Los Alamos about eight miles to the west. Zaca Lake is a beautiful sheet of water of about a hundred acres area, at the head of La Zaca Creek. The water is clear and cold; elevation between 2,000 and 3,000 feet above the sea.

RANCHO CANADA DE LOS PINOS, OR COLLEGE RANCHO,

Is owned by the Catholic Church, and controlled by its bishops for its benefit. It was a grant from the Mexican Government, of 35,499 acres. It is the site of the old Santa Ynez Mission, now fallen into disuse except for an occasional service. One mile from the old mission is the College of Our Lady of the Guadalupe, organized to educate missionaries for the conversion of the Indians. Father Lynch has charge of the school and the old mission. (For further description of this school see the chapter headed "Schools").

Captain Moore, father of T. W. Moore, of the Rancho Las Lomas de la Purificacion, for many years before his death was intrusted by the church with the care of the College Rancho, which he grazed in common with his own.

The rancho is a nearly square tract of land lying on the north bank of the Santa Ynez. Across the river is the Rancho Las Lomas de la Purificacion and a part of the Nojoqui Rancho; to the west a strip of Government land about a mile wide separates it from the Jonata Rancho; on the east a triangular strip of Government land separates it from the ranchos San Marcos and Tequepis, the latter touching its southeastern corner; on the north are Government lands, the extension of the La Laguna Rancho, and a corner of the Corral de Cuati Rancho. The San Marcos Toll-road to Santa Barbara crosses the ranch, and near its western boundary line the main county road from the Santa Maria Valley to the Gaviota Landing passes. Fifteen thousand acres of the rancho are rich, arable lands, especially adapted to wheat. The Santa Agata and Cañada de los Pinos, both living streams, flow through it. The elevation is about 596 feet above the sea. Good well water is obtained at a depth of from twenty to eighty feet. Cornelius Murphy, formerly of San Francisco, has farmed here with satisfactory results. He purchased 675 acres from the College Grant, 500 of which are arable. In 1881 he raised from fifty acres 538 sacks of wheat, averaging about 146 pounds each. It brought the highest price paid for wheat in the San Francisco market. He also keeps sixty head of fine fat cattle, and twelve horses. Fifty horses, 300 cattle, and 2,000 sheep grazed upon this rancho on March 1, 1881.

Mr. Murphy, was keeper of the State Prison at the time of the imprisonment of the nine privateers, known as the San Salvador Pirates, who were commissioned by Jeff. Davis to prey upon the commerce of the Pacific Coast.

The points of shipment for this rancho are Gaviota Landing and Los Alamos, each about sixteen miles distant.

THE TOWN OF SANTA YNEZ

Sprang into existence upon this ranch in the fall of 1882, and took the cognomen of the valley. It is eighteen miles from Gaviota and sixteen miles south of Los Alamos, the present terminus of the railroad. A daily stage runs to Santa Barbara, passing through Santa Ynez. There are two blacksmith shops, two stores, another store building, a school house, twenty-nine buildings, and several other dwellings in progress. Two large water tanks will supply the town with water from the head of Santa Cota Creek, by means of rams. There are about 12,000 acres of good farming land. Mr. Torrence will put in 640 acres of wheat; D. Coiner, 600 acres; Con. Murphy,

640; S. F. Coiner, 400; Edmond Fields, 320; T. B. Jamison, 600; E. J. Preston, 1,500; Mr. Hawk; 1,000.

Mr. Field owns 320 acres; Mr. Gibson, 80 acres; and Mr. Harvey, Patrick Murphy, and Mr. Keenan are other flourishing farmers. These lands are selling for from $6.00 to $14.00 per acre, one-fourth down, the balance in four annual payments, with interest at seven per cent. But it is found here as elsewhere that this seductive practice of offering large tracts on "easy terms," frequently proves anything but satisfactory. It is a better policy to buy less in quantity, pay for it, and depend upon thorough cultivation for large returns, than run the risk of losing the whole, by trying to grasp too much. There are those who conscientiously assert that this will be the most populous part of the county at no very distant day.

SAN MARCOS RANCHO

Is a nearly circular tract of land of 35,573.10 acres, granted to Nicolas A. Den, June 8, 1846. The Najalayegua Rancho very nearly encompasses the eastern half of the rancho, the boundary being finished by Government lands and the Tequepis Rancho, which bounds its southwestern face. Its southern portion extends a mile south of the river channel. Its surface is very rugged, making stock-raising of necessity about the only business carried on. Its stock statistics are included with those of the Nojoqui Rancho, below. Quail, pigeon, deer, bear, the California lion, and trout abound. By the way of the San Marcos Toll-road that runs through its southern portion the nearest point of the rancho is but about twelve miles from Santa Barbara. This rancho is owned by the Pierce Brothers, who are also interested in the Nojoqui Rancho.

TEQUEPIS RANCHO

Was granted to Joaquin Villa and confirmed to Antonio Maria Villa. It is a tract of 8,919 acres, divided into two nearly equal portions by the Santa Ynez River, and lying between the Ranchos Cañada de los Pinos and Las Lomas de la Purificacion on the west, San Marcos Rancho on the east, and San Marcos Rancho on the north, and Government lands on the south. The portion north of the Santa Ynez is diversified by the considerable valleys of the Cuchuma and Santa Cruz Creek. The portion south of the river is traversed by the San Marcos Toll-road from east to west. By this road the rancho is about sixteen miles from Santa Barbara. The surface of the rancho is much broken and utilized almost entirely for stock-raising. Its stock statistics are included with those of the Nojoqui Rancho, below.

LOS PRIETOS Y NAJALAYEGUA RANCHO,

As originally claimed, comprised a vast extent of country about the head-waters of the Santa Ynez of something over 200,000 acres. As finally adjudicated, its acreage is fixed at 48,728.67. On the west it adjoins the San Marcos Rancho, and is bounded on the other three sides by Government lands. It lies over the mountains about eight miles to the north of Santa Barbara City. Its rugged surface makes tillage impossible, and even stock-raising seems a doubtful enterprise. On March 1, 1881, there were but twenty horses and 200 cattle upon the rancho. There are great possibilities in the development of the rich quicksilver outcroppings. The whole subject of the Najalayegua Rancho, including the very interesting history of the many litigations over its boundaries, is exhaustively treated of in the chapter headed "Grant Titles," embodied in the general history.

RANCHO LAS LOMAS DE LA PURIFICACION

Lies immediately to the south of and across the river from the Rancho Cañada de los Pinos. To its east lies the Tequepis Rancho, to its west the Nojoqui, and to the south the Government lands of the Santa Barbara Mountain range. It was granted to Augustin Janssens, December 27, 1844, and contains 13,320 acres;—U. S. patent 13,341.39 acres. It is owned by Thos. W. Moore, son of the late Capt. T. W. Moore. It is chiefly grazing land, its flocks and herds numbering 10 horses, 1,000 cattle, and 3,000 sheep on March 1, 1881. An orchard forty years' old is still bearing good apples, pears, cherries, etc. The San Marcos Toll-road to Santa Barbara passes through the rancho, making the distance to that city about twenty-two miles. Gaviota Landing is about seventeen miles distant.

RANCHO NOJOQUI

Adjoins the Rancho de Jonata on the south, the Santa Ynez flowing between them. To the west lies the Santa Barbara Mountains (Government land), to the east Rancho Las Lomas de la Purificacion, to the south the mountains and Rancho Las Cruces. It was granted to Raymundo Carrillo, April 27, 1843, and contained 13,522.04 acres—U. S. patent, 13,284 acres. The rancho is finely situated in and about a finely-watered cañon, and along the county road, leading through the mountain to Las Cruces and the Gaviota Pass. It contains excellent farming and grazing lands, owned by the Pierce Brothers and by Dr. de la Cuesta—a pioneer of 1848 from Spain—a resident owner of about 6,000 acres. It is well watered by the Santa Ynez and tributary creeks. It contains about 1,200 acres of arable land, 800 of which are now farmed, wheat, barley, and flax being the principal crops. Their stock comprised, in 1881, 5,000 sheep, 150 head of cattle, and 90 horses, several of the latter being fine thoroughbred animals. The stock upon the three ranchos, Nojoqui, San Marcos, and Tequepis, on March 1, 1881, numbered about 88 horses, 1,315 cattle, and 5,950 sheep. Nojoqui is about eleven miles from Gaviota, twelve

miles from Los Alamos, and forty-six miles from Santa Barbara.

About five miles to the northeast of Las Cruces, over rolling hills and across a pleasant little valley, three-quarters of a mile beyond the store and inn of José Buelna, on the Cañada Nojoqui, at an elevation of 1,009 feet above the sea, are situated the beautiful

FALLS OF NOJOQUI.

They remind one of the charming falls of Minne-ha-ha, made famous by the song of Longfellow. It is a little stream, bravely leaping over a hundred feet, down a rocky precipice, through the overhanging foliage, dashing itself half away in crystal spray, eddying a moment in the deep-worn basin below, and then flowing laughingly on to the sea.

The road from the Nojoqui Rancho to Las Cruces lies through a most delightful valley, with numberless pretty little flanking dales and pockets in which homes have been make and the soil successfully cultivated.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

WESTERN PART OF THE COUNTY.

Santa Maria Valley—Wm. L Adam—Samuel Connor—John H. Rice—Guadalupe Rancho—Town of Guadalupe—Guadalupe at Present—J. W. Hudson—John Dunbar—James S. Tyler—Thomas Hart—Products—Battista Pezzoni—Antonio Tognazzini—Thomas Salsbury—Punta de la Laguna—Central City and Vicinity—John G. Prell—Thomas Wilson—James M. McElhaney—S. M. Blosser—W. T. Morris—Rudolph D. Cook—Madison Thornburgh—T. A. Jones & Son—Henry Stowell—Isaac Miller—J. A. Crosby—George Joseph Trott—Reuben Hart—James F. Goodwin—Emmet T. Bryant—Samuel Kriedel—Marks Fleisher—Robert Braun—Prosperity—Charles Bradley—Tepusquet—Sisquoc—Tinaquaic—The Foxen Family—Wm. Domingo Foxen—Wm. J. J. Foxen—Thomas F. Foxen—Fred. R. Foxen—J. R. Stone—J. Charles Foxen—F. Wickenden—La Grasciosa—Cuyama.

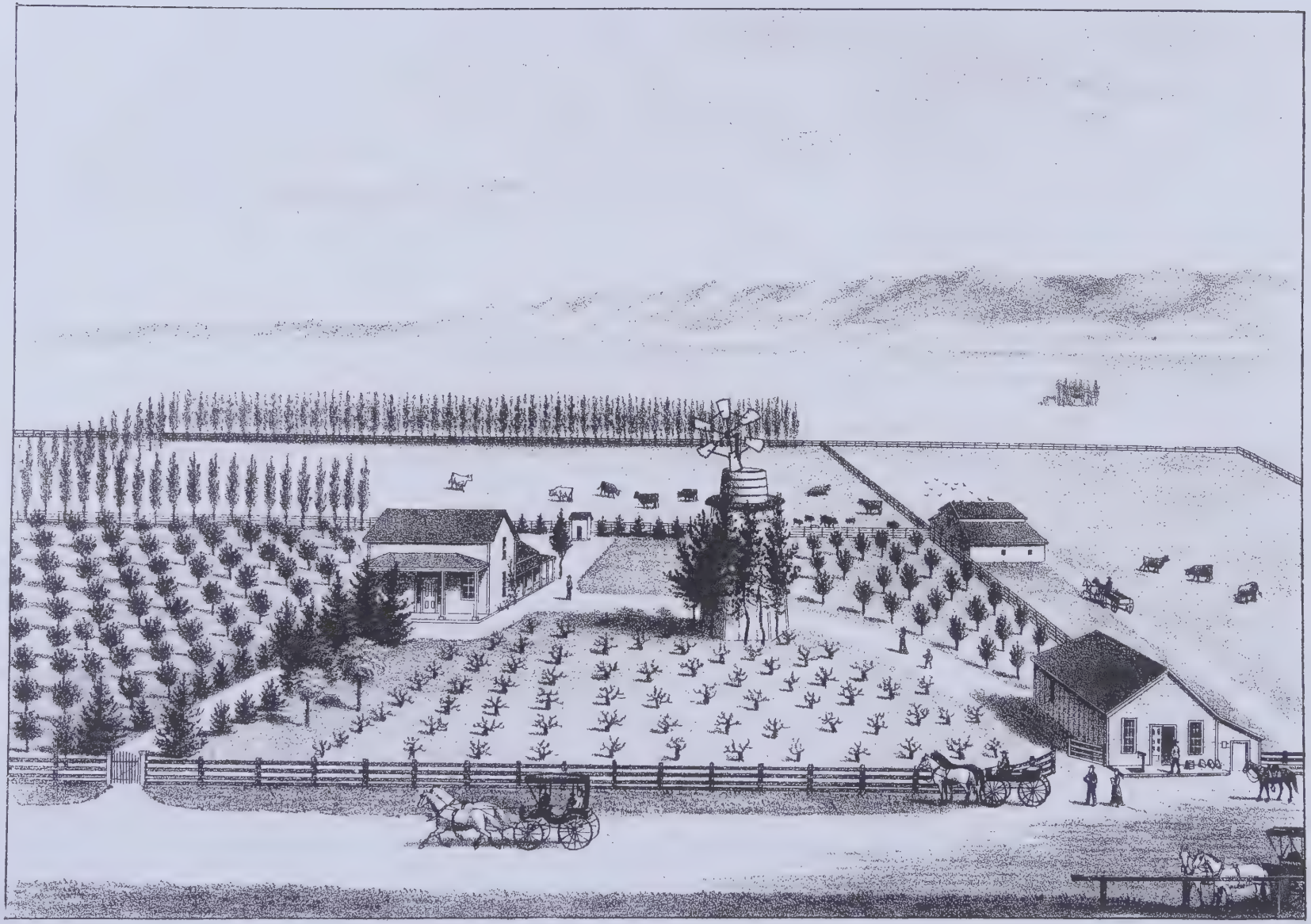
STANDING upon the sandy *mesa* which borders the Rancho Nipoma, of San Luis Obispo County, looking east, south, and west, one can scarcely decipher the outlines of the hills fifteen miles away, which mark the boundaries of the Santa Maria Valley. Two towns and numerous farm-houses dot the wide and fertile plain, though the land has been recently rescued from the dominion of the sheep, and the fruit hangs red and ripe from the heavily-laden orchards, and the wind sends the shadows fleeing before it over the sea of grain. School houses are found instead of the shepherds' miserable huts, and the pleasant sound of children's voices is abroad in the land. Approaching Guadalupe through the lower valley of the Santa Maria, one surveys from a single point ten miles square of unbroken grain-fields, extending almost as far as the eye can reach, white and golden-strawed, and full-headed, bowing for the harvester. Fortunately, for the county at least, the land monopolists failed to make their claims connect and a hundred square miles or more were thrown open for settlement, showing what the population of the county might have been but for the land system which gave 60,000 acres to one man, and no land to the thousands who wanted homes.

The valley of the Santa Maria River, not including the northern branch known as the Cuyama, embraces five, or parts of five ranchos, viz.: Guadalupe, Punta de la Laguna, Tepusquet, Sisquoc, and Tinaquaic, and Government lands (*i. e.*, lands purchased from the U. S. Government). The valley was named from an Indian, Santa Maria; the title was applied first to only a small part of it, but it was afterward extended to the whole valley and to the stream. The valley proper in its widest and longest dimensions is about twelve miles by twenty-five, with the towns of Guadalupe near its mouth and Central City about midway. Towards the upper end it narrows so much as to make four miles about a fair average of width. The population of the valley is about 1,300.

It is stated by many that 200,000 acres are susceptible of cultivation. Probably more wheat has been raised in this than in all the other valleys of the county combined. It annually sends to market more wheat and barley than valleys twice its size in other portions of the State. The soil varies from a sandy loam to an adobe. It is deep, strong, easily worked and produces bountifully when thoroughly cultivated. The valley is very low; it is in fact almost level, the surface of the soil being only a few feet above the river. The water sinks beneath the surface of the river bed in many places, and finding its way beneath the broad fresh-plowed fields in the valley, permeates the loose, gravelly subsoil, keeping the earth moist the entire year. This never-failing subsoil irrigation is the source of prosperity and happiness of the people of the Santa Maria Valley. No irrigation has as yet been done. Good water is obtained usually at a depth of from ten to fifteen feet.

The chief products are wheat, barley, corn, beans, butter, cheese and wool. The soil is adapted also to the growth of potatoes, flax, mustard, and the various other productions of Southern California except semi-tropical fruits. In 1880 the wheat and barley crops amounted to about 625,000 centals. The *average* yield of wheat per acre on valley land was 20 centals (33⅓ bushels); *mesa* land, 17 centals (28⅓ bushels). The *average* yield of barley was: valley land, 25 centals (41⅔ bushels); *mesa* land, 20 centals (33⅓ bushels). It should be said, however, that the yield for 1880 was more than an average one, though liberal returns may be relied on when the soil has been faithfully worked. The central and upper portions of the valley are adapted to fruit-raising.

The extent of the grazing interest is shown by the following figures: The total acreage of the five ranches, including those parts of the Punta de la Laguna and the Guadalupe that cross the northern boundary of the county, as represented by the U. S. patents, is 123,590.77 acres. On March 1, 1881, they



RANCH, RESIDENCE AND STORE OF WILLIAM L. ADAM,

SANTA MARIA, SANTA BARBARA CO., CAL.

carried stock about as follows: Cattle, 3,860; horses, 879; sheep, 13,950. The best valley land in this district can be bought in lots of 160 acres and upwards at $10 to $35 per acre, with some improvements; the *mesa* lands from $5 to $15 per acre, and grazing land from $6 to $8 per acre. The Government lands are all taken up.

The points of shipment for this valley are Point Sal and the Chute Landing, about fifteen miles distant from Central City. In addition to these there is now in operation a narow-guage railroad, which connects Los Alamos on the south with San Luis Obispo and Port Harford on the north, crossing the Santa Maria Valley at Central City. The wharf at Port Harford has been extended so as to accommodate deep sea ships, and grain is shipped from there direct to Europe. The distance from the valley to the wharf is about thirty miles. While this road was endeavoring to secure the right of way, the Guadalupe *Telegraph* advised the farmers to be cautious about making concessions. The Santa Barbara *Press* remonstrated with the *Telegraph*, saying that the road would benefit that paper $10,000 and the *Telegraph* as much.

Bear, deer, quail, pigeon, and trout are found in abundance on the head-waters of the Santa Maria River.

Scarcely any fencing is required in this valley, as the "No-fence" law is in operation, and stock-holders turning out their stock are compelled to herd it, or become liable for damage done to neighboring crops.

There are caves, arches and grottos, formed by the abrasion of the ocean waves in the limestone formation at Muscle Rock, on the sea-shore, between six and seven miles from Guadalupe, that are a favorite resort for local excursionists, and will be of much interest to tourists.

The climate is very healthy. The trade-winds blow nearly every afternoon. Heavy fogs facilitate the growth of summer crops, and tend to lower the temperature of the summer heat, which rarely reaches 100°. Frost seldom makes its appearance until January, but sometimes occurs as late as April. Timber is scarce. The large tract of Government land lying between the Ranchos Punta de la Laguna, Los Alamos, and the Santa Maria and Sisquoc Rivers, is occupied in the upper portion chiefly by Spaniards and Chilians, and in the lower portion by Americans. It contains two stores, Juan Flores and Juan Pedro, proprietors. L. L. Forrester & Woom, blacksmiths and wagonmakers, are located on the Central City and Santa Ynez Road, about half a mile from Juan Flores.' T. Boyd, J. McElhaney, J. Thornburgh, T. W. Holmer, J. R. Holloway, Geo. J. Trott, J. B. Ruiz, O. Olivera, J. D. La Ruiz, P. Bradley and B. Kelly are other residents of the valley.

Judge Gerard Leff, one of the earliest settlers of San Luis Obispo, J. H. Rice, E. J. Preston, and Messrs. Sherman & Adam, are among the principal farmers near Guadalupe. L. Markham was a pioneer farmer of this valley, but afterwards moved to the Los Alamos.

WILLIAM L. ADAM.

W. L. Adam, a pioneer of 1854, eleven years a resident of this valley, and part owner of the Rancho Guadalupe, is now a merchant and farmer near Central City. He was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, August 7, 1836. When he was twelve years of age his parents emigrated to America, pushing onward to Salt Lake, they remained one year, thence to San Bernardino in 1849, making him one of the pioneers of California. Remaining in the southern country but a single year he moved north, and for five years was engaged in farming in Alameda County. In 1860 he removed to the Pajaro Valley, Santa Cruz County, in which fertile region he continued farming about eight years. Going from the Pajaro to Salinas Valley, in Monterey County, he resided there two years, and thence removed to Santa Barbara County, locating in the Santa Maria Valley in 1869, not far from where he now resides. Mr. Adam established the first store opened in the valley, and has had a large and profitable business through all the years of his residence. Beside his mercantile business he has engaged extensively in farming and stock-raising, and in dealing in land. His home, which is located about one and a half miles west of Central City, contains 1,300 acres. Here he has a store of general merchandise, and a finely improved and well located residence, as shown in an engraving in this book. Mr. Adam also owns two smaller farms in the same neighborhood, and one league of land in San Luis Obispo County, which is used as a stock ranch. He was married in 1861 to Miss Elizabeth Connor, daughter of James Connor, of Santa Clara County, from which marriage a happy family of eleven living children have sprung, of which seven are sons and four are daughters.

Another pioneer and prominent man is

SAMUEL CONNER,

Who was born in Meiggs County, Ohio, May 5, 1819. When an infant of only six months old, his parents removed to Hamilton County, Indiana, the father being the first white man to settle in that county. The great progress of the country is shown in the fact, that this now central and one of the most populous counties of Indiana, was, in the life of our still vigorous age, an uninhabited wilderness of the extreme frontier. Illinois had but just become a State, with a sparse population in the southern part, and vast houseless prairies covering nearly all its northern half. In the valley of White River, amid the oaks, black walnut and hickory forests, abounding in deer, squirrels, wild turkeys, pigeons, and many other classes of game, was a pleasant section in which to grow to manhood, to enjoy the freedom of life, and to be awakened to all the necessities of a self-dependent future. In such a land Samuel Con-

ner lived until twenty-one years old, when he sought the farther west, going to Vermillion County, Illinois. In that lovely region of undulating prairie and waving corn-fields he remained seven years, engaged in farming, and then moved to Green County, in the Territory of Wisconsin. Settlers were fast crowding into that embryo State, and in 1848 Mr. Conner migrated to the extreme wilderness of Iowa, settling in what is now Fayette County. Although the region he settled in is but a short distance west of the Mississippi, at that date it was unoccupied by the white man, and Mr. Conner was the first of his race to locate within its limits. Previously it had been a reservation of the Winnebago Indians, and in 1848 the last of the tribe were passing from its limits, and it was opened for civilized occupation. In Fayette County Mr. Conner made his home for thirty-two years. Arriving in that new country in the prime of young manhood, after a useful experience in other undeveloped localities, he was well prepared to take advantage of the opportunities offered, and to establish himself in a manner that insured future success. He engaged actively in farming, milling and merchandising, and also in dealing in real estate, being a pioneer in every sense. A first settler, he built the first saw-mill, also the first grist-mill and the first carding and woolen-mill in Fayette County. He also owned and laid out the towns of Elgin, and Lutra, and also built several mills. Such enterprise and energy would surely meet its reward in so progressive a State as Iowa, and Mr. Conner attained the wealth and respect that his merits deserved. In February, 1852, he entered the matrimonial state, marrying Miss Marilla Howard, a native of Pennsylvania, and they have had three children, of whom two are daughters and one a son.

In the spring of 1880, Mr. Conner came to California and purchased a fine farm of 400 acres, upon which he has since made his home. This is located adjoining the town of Central City, in Santa Barbara County, and is shown in an engraving on another page.

JOHN H. RICE,

Also a pioneer and prominent citizen, resides in this valley. He was born in Rhea County, Tennessee, June 20, 1832. He belonged to one of that great class of American families who have constituted the pioneers of civilization on this continent, moving westward, ever in the front, like the skirmishers of a mighty army, confronting the dangers, clearing the way, and preparing the paths for those who follow. When he had reached the age of ten years his parents moved from Tennessee to Arkansas, where they remained seven years. In the spring of 1850 they pushed forward to the farther West, crossing the plains to California, arriving in the fall at Nevada City, and there engaged in mining, continuing the the search for gold during the first year, when they removed to the farming and stock-growing region of Sonoma County. In that pleasant and fertile section Mr. Rice found a land congenial to his taste, and there made his home from 1851 to 1867, a period of sixteen years, from his youth to manhood's prime. There he met and won his life's companion, having married Miss Mary Long, in November, 1854. From the happy union then formed have sprung six living children, of whom five are sons and one a daughter.

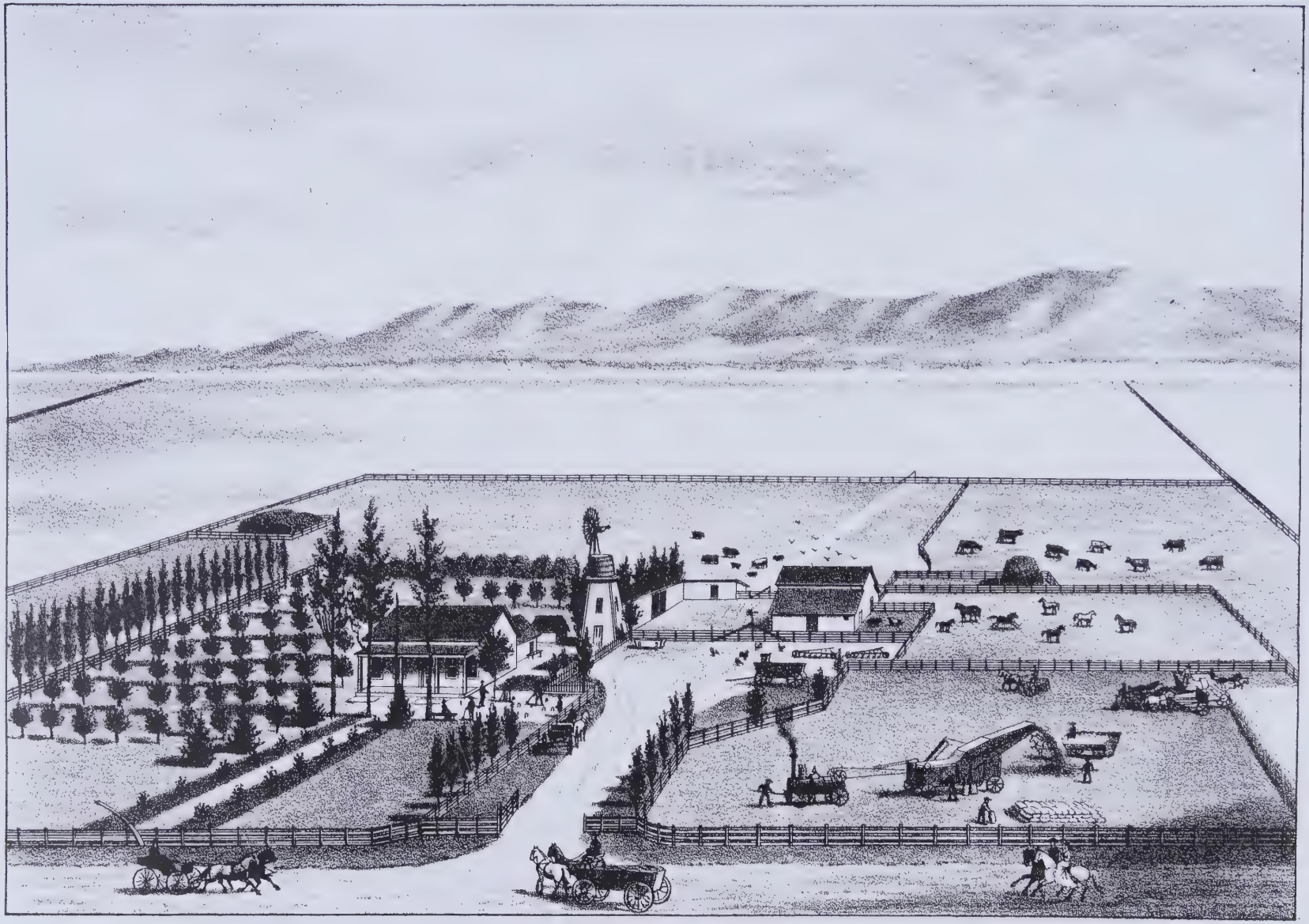
His Sonoma life was devoted to farming and stock-raising, which business he has continued through subsequent years. In 1867, he moved to Salinas City, Monterey County, where he remained six years, engaged in the cultivation of the soil, and herding his stock on the broad plains of that valley. After his experience in several localities, Mr. Rice finally selected the Santa Maria Valley as his future home, and in 1873 established himself where he now resides, a fine view of which is published in these pages. His residence is located on the stage road leading from Guadalupe to Central City, having an attractive and pleasant site. The ranch comprises 1,900 acres, is finely improved and well stocked. Mr. Rice also owns a smaller farm a few miles distant, the whole constituting a fine property as the reward of industry and good judgment—and showing the possibilities of California life.

GUADALUPE RANCHO.

This rancho lies at the outlet of the Santa Maria Valley, in the extreme northwestern corner of the county, lapping over somewhat into San Luis Obispo County. It contained 43,680.85 acres—United States patent. It has a coast line of about ten miles and extends back from the coast about eight miles. To the north lie the Chemisal and Nipoma Ranchos of San Luis Obispo County. The Rancho Punta de la Laguna bounds it partly on the north, on the east, and partly on the south, and the Casmali Rancho finishes the southern boundary. The Santa Maria flows through the northern portion of the rancho, forming the northern boundary of the county. However, there is seldom any well-defined channel, the river spreading out and losing itself in the sandy soil.

The Guadalupe Rancho, containing 30,408.03 acres, was granted by the Mexican Government to Diego Olivera and Teodoro Arellanes, March 21, 1840. The claim was confirmed by the District Court, May 12, 1857, and a patent issued March 1, 1870. A patent had been issued in 1866, but it was not accepted, though parties having conflicting interests managed to have it recorded, and it constituted for a time evidence of a title. Estudillo next got possession of the property, and it was then called after his name.

The first farming on the Guadalupe Rancho was done by John B. Ward, who commenced operations on a small scale in 1867. He married a daughter of the Estudillo family, and built the larger of the two adobe houses still standing. He also built a road from Point Sal to the rancho, a distance of nine miles, in consideration of a tract of land at the former place being voted him by Congress, for the construction of



RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF J.H.RICE,
NEAR GUADALUPE, SANTA BARBARA CO, CAL.

a road from Point Sal to Fort Tejon. As there was already a natural route from Guadalupe to Fort Tejon, he claimed the land and secured a patent for it. This was at the time when the Point Sal Landing was first built.

The Estudillo estate, being in dispute, was placed in the hands of Joel Clayton, brother of Charles Clayton, who acted as Receiver and Superintendent. The next year, 1868, Clayton cultivated 4,000 acres, employing sixty men. The crop astonished everybody. The grain was shipped at Point Sal, by lighters. While piled on the beach, awaiting shipment, a high tide carried away a great quantity of it.

The affairs of the Estudillo estate were in a very unsatisfactory condition. Jointly upon the Guadalupe Rancho and upon the property at San Leandro, Alameda County, there was a mortgage of $461,000. John B. Ward sold his interest for $120,000, and John B. Nugent, of San Francisco, came down and took possession. He built the smaller of the two adobe houses before mentioned. He was one of the heirs, having married one of the Estudillo daughters. This is the Nugent who, in early days, as proprietor of the San Francisco *Herald*, opposed the Vigilance Committee's doings. The *Herald* was succeeded by the present San Francisco *Bulletin*. Nugent conveyed the mortgage to Theodore Leroy, for $42,000. Leroy secured the deed October 18, 1870, and sold some portions of the ranch. Rudolph Steinbaugh became the agent for Leroy.

In 1872, William McPhaul settled on the Guadalupe Rancho. He was followed in the same year by Thomas Hart, of Salinas, B. O. Walker, E. J. Preston, A. Copeland, James Norris, J. W. Hudson, M. V Robbins, Thomas Roberts, William Lovell, D. Douglass, Frank Glass, F. Fraties, M. O'Neal, T. Salsbury, Samuel McCorkle, and T. S. and T. A. Brown. They found that all farming operations had been discontinued.

In 1873, a difficulty arose between Steinbaugh and some settlers. The former claimed one league of land (4,440 acres) more than the latter would concede. Each party built a house on the disputed land, but the settlers got possession. L. M. Kaiser and William McPhaul were appointed a committee to settle the matter. About a dozen of the settlers were armed, resolved to maintain their rights at all hazards. Owing to the excitement, a party was organized to tar and feather the agent; but he, learning of the project, fled in the night, going to San Francisco, where he remained two years, compelling all who had business with him to come there to transact it. Steinbaugh contested the case at law and won it in the United States Supreme Court. There were never after any disputes about boundaries. Leroy died; his heirs reside in France, and as some are minors, no part of the estate can be put upon the market until they all attain their majority. Steinbaugh is still agent.

THE TOWN OF GUADALUPE.

In 1872, John Dunbar, who kept a store, was made Postmaster, and the town of Guadalupe became an established fact. It is situated in the extreme northwestern corner of Santa Barbara County, about seven miles from the coast, a mile and a half from the northern boundary line, ninety-five miles from Santa Barbara, ten miles from Central City, and twelve miles from Los Alamos.

At this time a Grange of P. of H. for this vicinity was in a flourishing condition. At one period it numbered over eighty members. Its term of existence was about six years. In the same year (1872) a lodge of Sons of Temperance was organized, W. O. Clark being the principal mover in the matter. It boasted a membership of eighty, but its career was a brief one of two years.

In 1874, the town of Guadalupe is found to be a wide-awake little village of about one hundred dwellings, six stores, one fruit store, two hotels, five saloons, a post-office, Wells, Fargo & Co 's Express Office, two livery stables, and a blacksmith shop. The town is encompassed about by 40,000 acres of golden grain, from which the product will aggregate 20,000 tons. The M. E. Church South has a chapel and a membership of forty-two, W. D. King, Pastor. It was organized in 1874, through the influence and exertions of W. L. Stevens, who was a natural orator of great power. Possessing some proclivities not popularly supposed to belong to the cloth, he lost his influence.

In 1875, Guadalupe had attained a growth that justified the establishment of a newspaper to champion its interests, and so, on April 10th, Messrs. Haines & Porterfield launched the *Telegraph* upon the sea of journalism. They were assisted by De Witt Hubbell, who took full charge in the September following. It was leased by H. J. Lawton & Co., who published it until April 1, 1881, when W. D. Wilson took possession and continued the enterprise until October, when the material was moved to Central City and used to print the *Times*.

The town and the community about Guadalupe are largely Catholic in composition. Father McNally (now of Oakland), observing their want of a place of worship, went vigorously to work in 1875, and the result was a neat and sufficient church. The furniture and vestments were largely supplied from the old La Purissima Mission when it was dismantled. The church has two towers, which are a prominent landmark for miles. The cemetery is in the churchyard, the pleasant English custom being followed in this respect. The church was christened "St. Isidore," the patron saint of Spain and also of agriculture. The kindly relations existing between the Catholics and Protestants might well be imitated in many older communities. They respected each others' beliefs, and acknowledged the good accomplished by each sect in its own sphere.

The "Good Samaritans" was organized in 1878, through the agency of John Becket, Superintendent of Public Instruction of San Luis Obispo County, then residing at the Arroyo Grande. On April 1, 1879, Levi Leland caused the society to be re-organized as a Good Templars Lodge. It then had only thirty names on its roll; but Mrs. Emily Pitt-Stevens came to the rescue with fifty new names, and gave it an impetus that has not yet subsided. It has now seventy members enrolled.

One of the red-letter days in the history of the town of Guadalupe was that on which was celebrated the great Masonic festival of St. John's Day. It was determined by those having the matter in charge that all previous gala occasions should be utterly eclipsed by this grand festival. The streets of the town were transformed by the throngs of people who gathered far and near to witness the exercises. Amidst the crash of bands and the glitter of paraphernalia, the ceremonies peculiar to the occasion were observed with fitting state. C. F. McGlashan, of the Santa Barbara *Press*, delivered an oration at once eloquent and forcible, and which held the close attention of nearly one thousand people. An entertainment followed such as rural communities alone are competent to arrange. A ball closed the festivities in the evening.

GUADALUPE AT PRESENT.

Viewed from the tops of the distant hills at harvest-time, Guadalupe is a bright gem set in the midst of a vast field of purest gold. Seen close at hand, it is a pretty little town, with a population of about 300 people. It is hidden from the sea by a high bank of white sand, but the roar of the waves can be plainly heard in the town. This place is celebrated for its pleasant climate and surroundings. Not nearly all of its sap has been drawn to nourish the growth of its vigorous rival, Central City. It still ministers to the wants of a great agricultural and grazing community. It is somewhat sheltered by the high lands bordering the Santa Maria River, in San Luis Obispo County, from the force of the strong, cool winds which prevail along the upper coast, especially from midday until sundown. The climate is cool, bracing, and healthy. W. W. Ayres, druggist, and a resident for six years, says it is too salubrious for the good of his business. Pneumonia is the most common disease, but W. T. Lucas has not lost a case in two years' practice.

The business interests of the town are represented by John Dunbar, Notary Public, Justice of the Peace, Postmaster, and dealer in stationery and toys; C. W. Goodchild, lawyer: W. T. Lucas, doctor; Phillips Bros., H. J. Laughlin & Co., L. M. Kaiser & Co., and M. J. Fontana & Co., dealers in general merchandise; W. M. Fenton, C. C. Beebe, and Carrie Tagnini, hotels; W. W. Ayres, druggist; E. Jones, tailor; J. W. Hudson, livery stable; R. Abernethy, Jr., hardware and tinsmith; James Morse, contractor, builder, and undertaker; W. C. Triplett, harness-maker; F. Herting, meat market; R. Abernethy, Sr., blacksmith; P. J. Buckley, boots and shoes; R. J. Guthrie and D. Lewty, liquors; Thos. Hart, blacksmithing, wagon-making, and machine shop; Point Sal Wharf and Lumber Company; Tagnini & Tomassini, brewery. There are also two feed-yards, a paint shop, and a furniture store. There is a telegraph office and an agency for Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express. There is an M. E. Church South and a Roman Catholic Church, and a school house. One of the most conspicuous objects in the town, when viewed from a distance, is the wind-mill and tank with which Thomas Hart supplies his tenants with water.

J. W. HUDSON.

Among the emigrants who flocked to this State in its earlier days, to assist in developing the wondrous wealth of its resources, was a family by the name of Hudson. They were farmers, and made Sonoma County their home, getting possession of 2,000 acres of land in the Guylicos, a valley between Santa Rosa and Sonoma.

Among the descendants of this family was John William Hudson, who was born October 26, 1840.

Here the subject of this sketch resided, employed in the duties of the farm, until 1867, when he removed to Santa Barbara County, locating at Guadalupe, where he engaged in farming and stock-raising. He is also engaged in the livery business and is proprietor of the well-known Fashion Stable at Guadalupe. At present he is handling 3,000 acres of land, and turning to market about 600 head of hogs per year.

In 1864 he was married to Miss Eliza A. Spurr, and as a result of this marriage they have eight children happily divided into an equal number of boys and girls.

Mr. Hudson is one of the substantial citizens of the county, and enjoys the confidence of the community in which he lives, having been several times elected to offices of trust and responsibility.

JOHN DUNBAR.

After a life of singular adventure and danger, the subject of this brief sketch has settled down, still in the prime of vigorous manhood, to pass his years in quiet dignity in the pleasant village of Guadalupe, Santa Barbara County. John Dunbar was born in Campbelltown, Invernesshire, Scotland, January 29, 1829. He resided in Scotland until sixteen years of age, when he chose the vocation of a sailor and went to sea. In 1850 he joined the expedition sent in search of Sir John Franklin, sailing and sledging amid the islands and ice of the Arctic Ocean for a period of one and a half years. The many thrilling adventures of this long and dangerous journey have been told in the history of Arctic voyages and cannot be repeated here. This expedition was fitted out by Lady Franklin, and was commanded by Captain

Perry. Mr. Dunbar was in the brig *Sophia*, Captain Stuart. The search was long and arduous, and, save a few relics, found nothing of the lost navigator. From 1854 to 1860 he was sailing on the great lakes, and in 1858 became a citizen of the United States, at Chicago, Illinois. At the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion, in 1861, he went to New Orleans, and in 1862 joined the Federal army, enlisting in the Fourteenth Maine Regiment, where he served during the war. After the close of hostilities he remained in the South, living in Louisiana and Texas until 1868, when he returned to his native land on a visit, coming to California around Cape Horn in 1869. Here he resumed his sailor life, making voyages on the Pacific until 1871, when he came to Guadalupe, where he has since made his home.

JOHN DUNBAR.

In 1872, Mr. Dunbar was honored by the appointment of Postmaster of Guadalupe, and still retains the position. To this office was also added that of Justice of the Peace, to which he was elected in 1875, and re-elected in 1877, and again in 1879. In the latter year he received the appointment of Notary Public, and upon the expiration of the term in 1881 was again appointed. In addition to his other business he has also kept a variety store, which he still maintains with success, filling his various offices and transacting his affairs with satisfaction to the public.

JAMES S. TYLER

Was the youngest son of Royal and Mary Tyler, and was born in Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania, in the year 1829. In that mountainous and healthful country he grew to a vigorous manhood, acquiring the education usually imparted to the youth of that section of the Union in the public schools. In 1851 he removed to Illinois, where he remained one year, and then returned to Pennsylvania. The following year he left his native State for the land of gold, and engaged in mining for that precious metal at Downieville, in Sierra County. Remaining there a short time, he went to Yuba, where he built the Forest House, then thought a very fine building. Mr. Tyler's next location was in Butte County, where he engaged in farming, and remained thus employed for a number of years. Like nearly all Californians, he often changed his residence and his business, and we next find him farming in Sacramento County, on the American River, holding the property for a period of three years. The next removal was to the extreme south, in San Diego County, where he essayed the business of raising sheep and wool. In this he continued for a period of six years, then retiring to San Francisco, where he remained two years. Tiring of city life, he came to the pleasant valley of the Santa Maria, locating at Guadalupe, where he resided several years, coming to his present place in 1876. In this place he has since resided engaged in raising sheep and turkeys on a large scale. In 1881 he had 1,600 sheep and a flock of 1,000 turkeys. The ranch contains 320 acres and is well situated for the purposes to which it is devoted. Mr. Tyler was married to Miss Mary Cooney in 1875. They have one child, a daughter. A view of this gentleman's place may be seen in this volume.

THOMAS HART

Was born in Derbyshire, England, October 4, 1844. His ancestors generally have been farmers. Thomas was early taught the trade of machinist, at which he worked until he reached the age of twenty-two, and laid the foundation for the successful business character which he has since developed. In 1867 he emigrated to California, making Salinas Valley his home until the fall of 1872, when he came to his present residence at Guadalupe. He began business here in a small way, but gradually, by good work and fair dealing, succeeded in building up a trade until he is now running two shops—one in Central City, in connection with his brother, and the other at Guadalupe—which employ a large number of men. His manufactures are principally spring wagons, buggies, etc., also repairs headers, threshers and farm machinery in general.

His place is pleasantly situated, with artesian wells supplying his rented houses, six in number, with water. The wind-mill and tank which is used for raising the water, form a prominent landmark for miles around. Mr. Hart is a single man, well off in worldly goods, and hitherto has not yielded to the batteries of bright eyes, which are always leveled at men of character and wealth.

PRODUCTS.

As regards the agricultural vicinity of Guadalupe, the soil is mostly of a deep, black adobe, and yields large returns. Wheat succeeds only on the extreme

upper end of this tract. Barley has produced 100 bushels to the acre, though beans, perhaps, are an even more prolific crop. Corn thrives some seasons, but cannot always be depended upon. Amongst the vegetables, potatoes and pumpkins score a marked success, but melons are a failure.

The air is too bleak for fruit-raising, and hence orchards are a failure unless protected by a wind-break, usually of cypress or eucalyptus. Apple trees die out for the most part in a year or two, unless shielded from the wind.

Stock-raising is a great industry. On the 1st of March, 1881, the number of the different kinds of stock on the Guadalupe Rancho was about as follows: Horses, 300; cattle, 1,500; sheep, 5,000.

Well watered, free from the noxious weeds and plants, the excellent pasturage of this rancho affords one of the best dairy ranges in California. It is occupied chiefly by Swiss dairymen, who milk daily about 4,000 cows, making 3,000 pounds of butter, which brings from one to two cents per pound more than the butter of the upper coast, ranking with the best produced in Marin County. Tognini Brothers keep 400 cows; Tognitzi Brothers, 300; Morganti Brothers, 250; B. Pezzoni, 250; P. Pezzoni, 250; A. Tognazzini, 240; and the Dulcini Brothers, 300.

There are about twenty dairies in the vicinity of Guadalupe, at some of which two or three hundred cows are milked each day. Some of the larger dairies make $100 per day during the milking season. H. H. Johnson makes 13,000 pounds of butter per annum, and B. Pezzoni 45,000 pounds. This butter is generally shipped to market while fresh. About five tons are sent out every week of the season. Cheese is made to some extent. Hitherto renters, the dairymen, are now beginning to secure their choice ranges by purchase, at about $8.00 per acre.

Good water for any purpose is found from two to sixteen feet of the surface. Artesian wells 110 feet deep yield an ample supply, some flowing ten gallons per minute.

Few towns of its size have as many enterprising men as Guadalupe. To write the history of the town without giving some account of its pioneers and patrons would leave a poor history, indeed. All cannot be mentioned, but the personal histories of a few will enable the reader to judge of the character of the others.

BATTISTA PEZZONI

Was born in the Mountain Republic of Switzerland, on the 22d of June, 1846. When fourteen years of age he removed to the Island Continent of Australia, where he was employed in a dairy, and there he remained for a period of three years. From Australia he came to California in 1864, and engaged as dairyman in Marin County. After one year's work in Marin he went to Pescadero, in San Mateo County, where he continued in the business of his life, remaining thus employed three years, when he returned to Marin. After tarrying in that county of milk and butter for one year, he removed to San Luis Obispo County, where he remained three years. In 1875 Mr. Pezzoni settled upon the place he now occupies at Guadalupe, in Santa Barbara County, where he carries on the business of dairying on a large scale. Here he owns a fine grazing ranch of 1,400 acres, well adapted to the purpose to which it is devoted. On it graze a band of over 400 choice cows, which are the care and the pride of the owner, and which he has, by his twenty years of industry, skill, and frugality, gathered around him. The principal product of this fine dairy is butter, which finds a market at San Francisco, whence it is carried by steamer from the ports of Point Sal and Port Harford. Mr. Pezzoni is noted for the neat and tasty style in which he prepares his butter for market, thus enabling him to get a good price and ready sale for the article. His buildings are first-class, which is shown by the view of them published in this volume. He was married in 1875, in San Luis Obispo County, to Miss Emma Kent, and three children have been born to them, one son and two daughters.

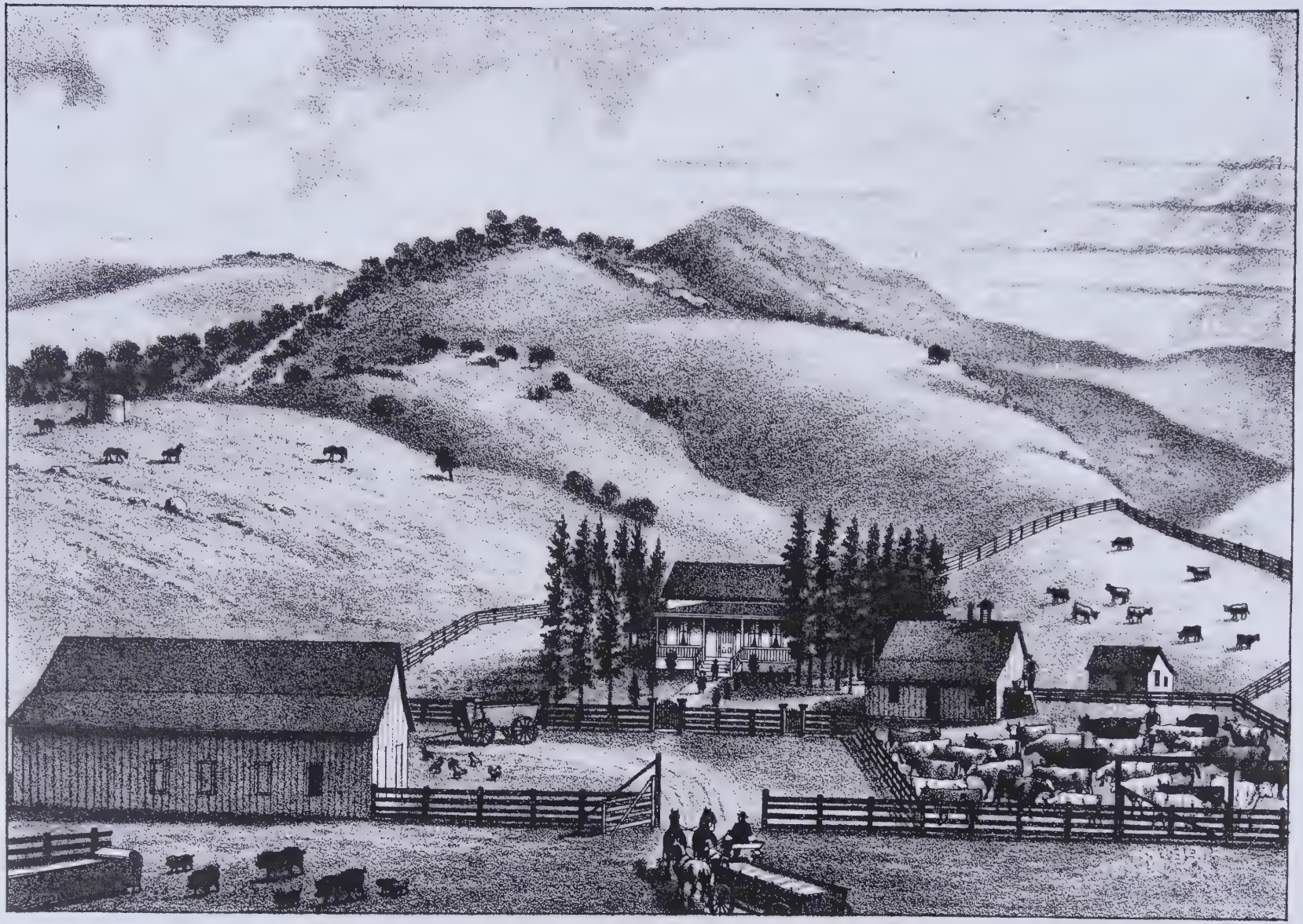
ANTONIO TOGNAZZINI

Is a native of Switzerland, in which country he was born October 1, 1846. When seventeen years of age he removed to America, first seeking the Pacific Coast and settling at San Jose There he was engaged in a store, and remained for fifteen months, learning the language of his adopted country and becoming initiated in its ways of business. From San Jose he went to Petaluma, in Sonoma County, and there entered into the business of dairying, which he has so successfully continued through the many succeeding years. For a period of five years he conducted his business in Sonoma County, then removed into Marin, which has such a high reputation as a grazing county and for its extensive dairies. Another five busy and prosperous years were spent in the business in Marin County, when he was induced to visit Santa Barbara by reports of the fine grasses and climate. In 1876 he settled upon his present place at Guadalupe, in the Santa Maria Valley, where he has a ranch of 1,700 acres, stocked with about 350 choice cows, and here carries on the business of dairyman on a large and systematic scale. The chief product of his dairy is butter, which is classed as No. 1 in the market in San Francisco, where it is shipped by steamers from the ports of Point Sal and Port Harford.

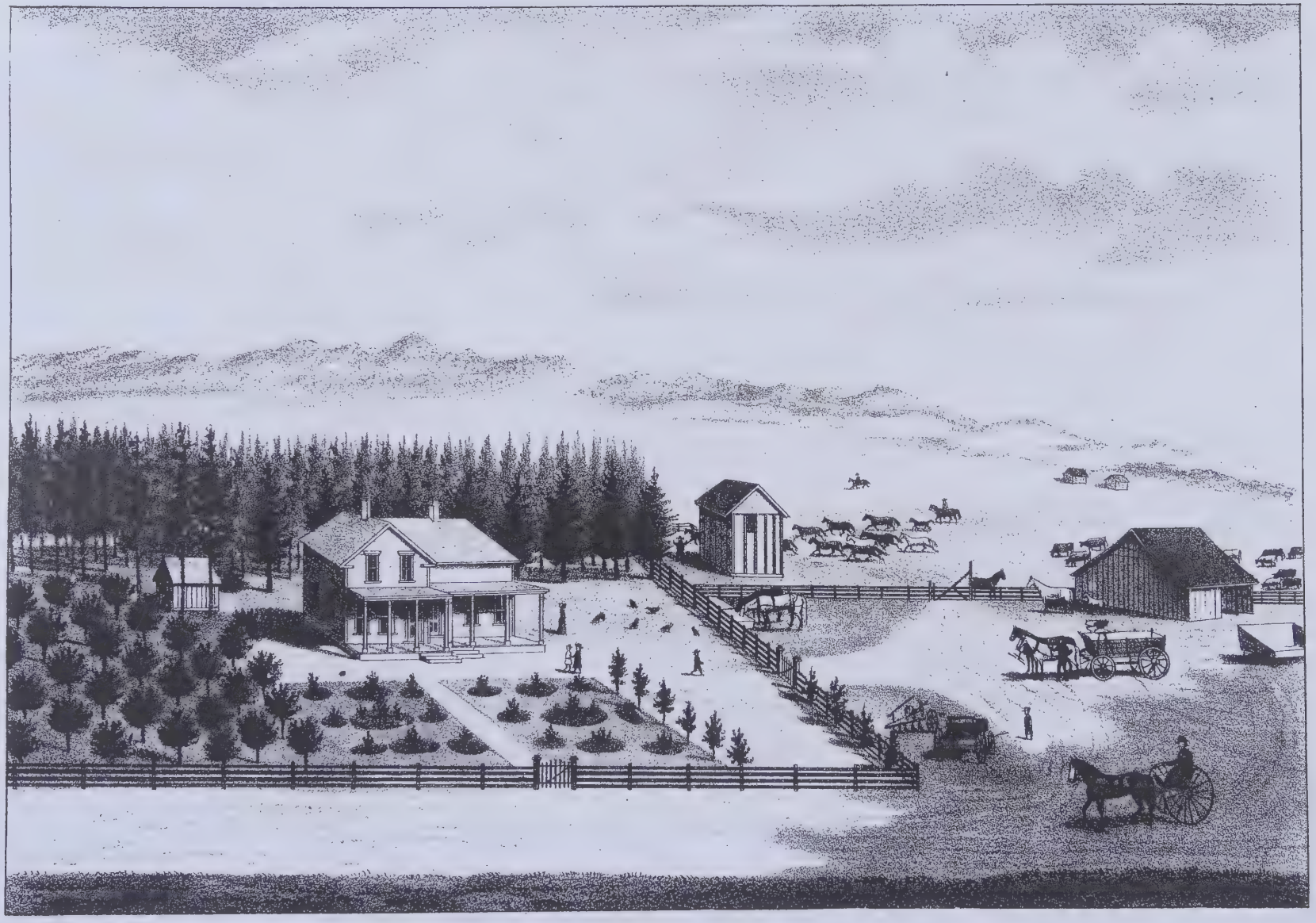
Mr. Tognazzini was married in 1876 to Miss Madeline Calligari, a native of Switzerland, and they have four children, one girl and three boys. For a view of the residence of this industrious and prosperous family see another page.

THOMAS SALSBURY

Was born in England, October 12, 1831, and became a citizen of the United States by naturalization in



"POINT SAL CREAMERY," BATTISTA PEZZONI, PROP'R.
POINT SAL, SANTA BARBARA CO.,
CAL.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF **THO^{S}. SAULSBURRY,** NEAR GUADALUPE, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

Alameda County, California, October 24, 1864. He came to America in 1848, and made his first home in Missouri, working there in the first iron manufactory in that State. Remaining in Missouri until 1852, he joined the throng that were wending their way across the continent to the land of gold on the western shore, arriving in California in the fall of that year. After his arrival in this State he engaged in freighting goods from California to Salt Lake, continuing the business for ten years. At the expiration of that period he went to San Joaquin County, residing there two years, when he removed to Alameda County, and engaged in farming and stock-raising, continuing the business for nine years. In 1873 he located near the town of Guadalupe, Santa Barbara County, where he now resides, engaged in farming and dairying, raising stock, and other collateral business connected with the farm. Here he owns a fine tract of land of 375 acres, upon which he has four miles of fence and other fine improvements, which give proof of his being a thorough and careful farmer.

Mr. Salsbury was married February 9, 1860, to Miss Isabel Randal, and nine living children bless the union. Of this large family there are four girls and five boys. A view of Mr. Salsbury's place may be seen in this work.

PUNTA DE LA LAGUNA.

This rancho lies immediately to the east of the Guadalupe Rancho, and farther up the Santa Maria Valley. It is an irregular strip of territory, whose greatest extent north and south is about ten miles, and east and west seven miles. To the north lies the Nipoma Rancho; to the east, the sobrante lands and Central City; and to the south, the Casmali and Todos Santos Ranchos. It was granted to Luis Arellanes and E. M. Ortega, December 24, 1844, and then contained 26,648.42 acres, extending into San Luis Obispo County a little way. Like the rest of the valley, it was once a great grazing region. As late as March 1, 1881, the amount and kind of stock was approximately as follows: Horses and cattle, each, 300; sheep, 4,000. The soil is mostly of a sandy loam, and produces the cereals and all kinds of vegetables to perfection. The best of water is procured in wells from twenty to sixty feet deep.

CENTRAL CITY AND VICINITY.

Ten years ago this region was only a vast stock ranch, the grass, wild oats, and tar-weed growing so high as to hide the stock. The country was infested with wild hogs, that fed on the grass, roots, and acorns. The first settlement was made in 1867, by Mr. B. Wiley, who employed Mr. Norway, the County Surveyor, to examine the location respecting its being on a Spanish grant. After an examination of the locality, and also of the deeds recorded in the county, it was deemed safe to settle. It was a strip of Government land six miles wide and fifteen miles long, remaining from the survey of two grants, *i. e.*, it was "sobrante" land. The Spanish cloud was removed from this property through the efforts of James T. Stuart of San Francisco.

Wiley located a quarter section for himself, and also one each for Mr. Lovel, Mr. Harris, and Mr. Miller, Grandpa Miller, as he was called. Joel Miller came into the valley, October 18, 1868. He was followed by Mr. Prell, and in November by Mr. Wilson. Some account of these pioneers seems necessary.

Mr. Wiley moved in in December, but being unable to get lumber, he dug a kind of cellar and covered it with brush and sods. It proved a very uncomfortable residence during the wet winter following. Soon after New Year, Messrs. May, Battles, Wilson and McNeil came. Mr. Prell built the first house in the valley, and was followed at that business by Messrs. H. C. Sibley, Wilson, and Joel Miller, successively. The first well was dug in 1868, by Mr. Wiley; it was round, without a curb, and was twenty-four feet deep. It lasted three or four years. The early settlers put in large fields of grain. Much complaint was made that speculators with school land warrants located them over the claims of actual settlers, who had made valuable improvements. Violence was threatened.

In 1869, Benjamin Turming, Mr. Fugler, and Messrs. R. D. and L. Cook made locations and built houses.

During that summer Mr. Rosenburg, who located the ranch now owned by Mr. Thornburgh, accidentally shot himself. His funeral was the first in the valley. The first birth in the valley was that of Thomas Miller, May 17, 1869.

In the same year the owners of the Laguna Rancho instituted a suit of ejectment against the settlers. The suit was decided in favor of the defendants in 1873, leaving their claims outside of the rancho lines. In the summer of 1869, Mr. L. Tunnell came into the valley, followed, in the autumn, by Mr. Fesler. Mr. Tunnell bought Mr. Way's place, he moving to Santa Barbara. In October the residents held a festival at Rudolph Cook's new house, for the purpose of raising funds with which to build a school house. One hundred dollars were subscribed, which, with aid donated, was enough to erect the first school house in the valley. Mr. Joel Miller wielded the rod in the winter of 1869–70. Mr. Harris moved into the valley from Santa Barbara in 1869. In 1868, the ground was infested with gophers, which the following wet winter nearly exterminated. Enough rabbits survived, however, to fill their places. Mr. Fesler lost a son by consumption in December, and a daughter by the same fell destroyer in the following April.

The winter of 1869–70 was quite dry, and grasshoppers made their appearance in formidable numbers, but without doing much damage. On May 30, 1870, a fierce wind-storm, which darkened the sun, prevailed. On July 4th a heavy thunder-storm caused the river to rise and break a channel through to the sea. Lightning struck Sulphur Rock, setting the adjoin-

ing woods on fire. The first religious service was held in F. Holloway's house by a preacher named Williams. In 1870, Judge Thornburgh, since Justice of the Peace, bought of Larkin Cook the place located by the ill-fated Rosenburg.

The winter of 1870–71 was so dry that little farming was done, and the grasshoppers destroyed nearly all that grew. The red spider appeared in such numbers that the wind blew them into piles, and filled up wagon ruts in the roads. This season was remarkable for the abundance of fish which came ashore in large quantities.

Mr. Stowell came into the valley in 1871, and immediately set about planting an orchard, which eventually demonstrated the success of fruit-raising in this section.

On December 22, 1871, J. Holloway was married to Miss Rebecca Miller. This was the first wedding in the valley. The following winter brought plenty of rain, and from that time the prosperity of the place was assured. In 1874, R. D. Cook established the first blacksmith shop. In the same year a Good Templars Lodge was instituted.

The town of Central City was laid out in 1875. From a Grange organization of fifty members had been evolved the Santa Maria Valley Farmers' Union, since disbanded. At the instance of this society, John Thornburgh, R. D. Cook, Isaac Miller, and Isaac Fesler appropriated the adjoining quarters of their Government claims for a town site one-half mile square. It is ten miles from Guadalupe, two miles from the Santa Maria River, sixteen miles from Point Sal and the Chute Landing, nineteen miles from Los Alamos, twenty-nine miles from San Luis Obispo, and eighty-four miles from Santa Barbara.

The first building was erected in this year, and was used by Miller & Lovet as a store. The post-office was afterward located in the same building. The post-office for this vicinity had been kept at Dana's place on the Nipoma Ranch, and known as the Santa Maria office. Though transferred to Central City at this time, its official title remained unchanged.

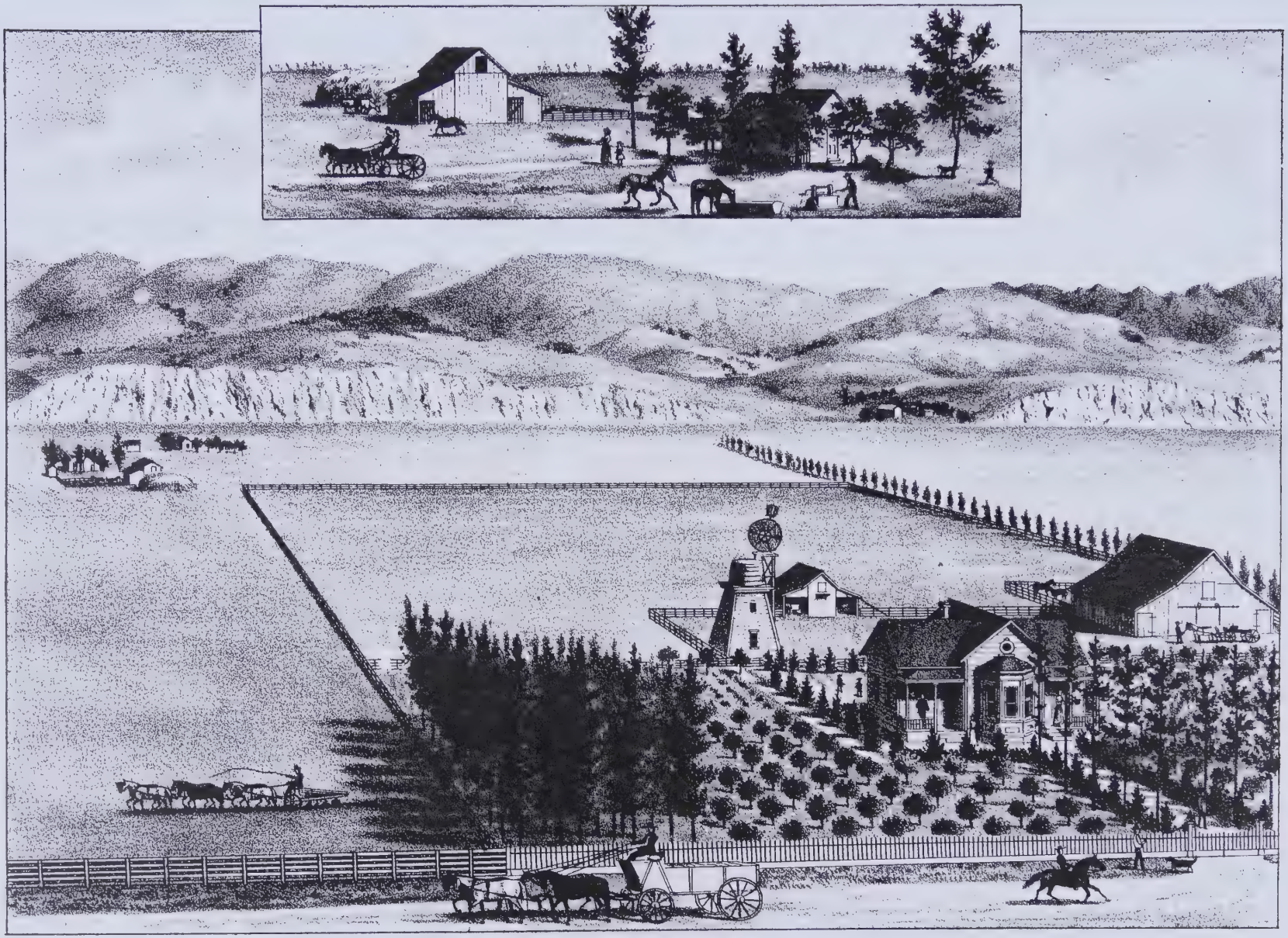
JOHN G. PRELL

Is a native of the Old World, having been born near Leipsic, Germany, April 5, 1838. He early saw the disadvantages one had to contend with in his self-support and advancement in his native land, and had learned of the opportunities offered in the great country across the ocean. With an ambition to become something more than seemed possible in the crystallized systems of government and society in Europe, when eighteen years of age, he emigrated to America, pushing westward from his port of landing, and making his home at South Bend, Indiana. There he resided until 1859, when he tried the mining regions of Pike's Peak, or the Territory of Colorado, remaining there but one year, when he came to California, and commenced mining in El Dorado County After a trial of the mines for the short period of four months, he continued his westward journey to Santa Clara County, and tarried in that pleasant valley the following year. Still remaining unsettled, he next went to Los Angeles, where he passed a summer and returned to Santa Clara. In 1863 he became a citizen of the United States, being naturalized in Santa Clara County, and there he remained until 1866. Mr. Prell in 1866 returned to his old home in South Bend, where his first years in America had been spent, and there passed the winter. He then went to Jasper County, Missouri, where he remained one year. While a resident of Missouri he married Miss Eliza Power, and then with his wife returned to California, and to his former home in Santa Clara. Sojourning two years in Santa Clara, he came to the Santa Maria Valley in September, 1868, and in November following built, what he claims, the first house in the valley, which is now his home, and is illustrated in this volume. Here he has a farm of 480 acres, which he cultivates in a thorough manner, having it well improved, and with fine prospects for the future.

THOMAS WILSON

Was born in the town of Buckie, Scotland, August 10, 1822. His dear old Scotland remained his home until 1847, when he emigrated to Canada, settling at Kingston, by the borders of Lake Ontario, where he lived for two years engaged as a landscape gardener. In the year 1849 Mr. Wilson moved to Lockport, Illinois, where he engaged in his professional pursuit of gardening, to which he added farming. The Prairie State claimed him as a resident until 1853, when, with his family, he wended his way across the plains and mountains to California, settling in Sacramento, where he lived for nearly two years. Then thinking that his fortune could be the quicker gained in the gold mines, he undertook the search for that precious metal in the gulches of Amador and Calaveras Counties. His labor in the mines was rewarded with fair success, but as in the case of most miners, the fortune made in one mine would be expended in another. In 1857 he became an American citizen by declaration of the Court of Calaveras County. After continuing his mining operations with varied success until 1868, he removed to Santa Barbara County, locating in the Santa Maria Valley. At that time this beautiful and populous valley was a wilderness, and Mr. Wilson is believed to have erected the first dwelling ever constructed within its limits. This pioneer structure is now his home, and is illustrated in this volume. The site is about one mile from Central City; is pleasantly located, and the improvements show thrift and good taste. The farm comprises an area of 160 acres of choice land, and is cultivated with the care and judgment of an expert farmer.

Mr. Wilson was married June 6, 1849, to Miss Anna Maria Quinlon, and ten children have been born to them; five being daughters and five sons.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF THOMAS WILSON,
SANTA MARIA, STA BARBARA CO. CAL.

JAMES M. M'ELHANEY.

James M. McElhaney was born in Arkansas in 1840; came to this State in 1854, while yet a boy. After quite a varied experience in different parts of the State, he finally found a resting-place in Santa Barbara County in 1872, where he succeeded in getting 160 acres of fertile land, which, with judicious management, will enable him to live in comfort and ease the rest of his days. A view of his place is contained in this work.

S. M. BLOSSER

Is a native of Virginia, and came to the State in 1850. He has had a varied experience in different parts of the State, since that time, which, if related at length, would make a book by itself. Fortune did not always favor him, but did not so entirely refuse his solicitations for favor as to induce him to give up the effort to get well off. His motto seems to have been "Try Again," and in 1879, he finally located in the pleasant and promising village of Central City, where he is doing a good work in furnishing visitors with food that makes men wise and strong for life's labors. In addition to this, he is also owner of forty acres of the good land in the vicinity of the town.

W. T. MORRIS

Is a native of Virginia, born in 1823. He resided some years in Wisconsin, and then removed to this State in 1869, and to this county in 1873. He is handsomely fixed on eighty acres of the famous Santa Maria land. A view of his place is included in this book.

RUDOLPH D. COOK

Was born in Clermont County, Ohio, January 19, 1832, remaining in his native home until he was eighteen years of age, there acquiring his education and learning the trade of a carpenter. In 1850, he moved to Quincy, Illinois, and there engaged as a clerk for one year. The following year, 1851, he drove an ox team across the plains to California. Arriving in this State, he concluded to try a farming life, rather than to labor in the mines where the people were generally gathering. He therefore located in Sonoma County, his cash capital at the time of his arrival being the sum total of 75 cents. He continued at work and in business until December 5, 1855, when he took the steamer route for the East, arriving in St. Louis in January following. Joining with another as partner, the two purchased a band of 350 head of cattle, and the necessary outfit, and in the summer of 1856, drove them across the plains to California, taking them to Sonoma County, arriving there in September. He remained in the cattle business in Sonoma until 1860, when he removed his stock to Tehama County, where he continued in the business until 1865. In that year he moved to Solano County, where he resided until 1869, excepting fourteen months of the period, spent in Sonoma County. In 1869, Mr. Cook came to Santa Barbara County; and since Central City has had a habitation and a name, he has been one of its principal and most busy residents. Although a carpenter by trade, he has been principally engaged in farming, having a fine farm of 160 acres adjoining the town, and forty acres within the town plat. In town he has a livery stable, and does a prosperous business, being full of energy and push, and knowing no such word as fail. The handsone residence and the livery stable of Mr. Cook in Central City, in the Santa Maria Valley, constitute one of the attractive illustrations in this book. In the early days of his California life, while a resident of Sonoma County, October 12, 1854, Mr Cook was married to Miss Nettie Nelson, a native of North Carolina. Both are fond of society, and their present home in Central City is noted for its hospitality and comforts.

Madison Thornburgh

Is a native of Indiana, born near Hagerstown, Wayne County, October 24, 1835. In that progressive and enterprising section, he grew to manhood, receiving his education at the public schools and at the Union Institute, in Randolph County, in the same State. At the age of 23, Mr. Thornburgh married Miss Ellen McLucas, a native of Indiana; and in the spring of 1858, moved, with his family, to Dallas County, Iowa, where he lived for seventeen years. During his long residence in Iowa, he was chiefly engaged in manufactures, having a woolen mill and a saw-mill. He also farmed to a considerable extent. In 1875 he came to California, settling at once in Central City, Santa Barbara County, in the fertile valley of the Santa Maria. Mr. Thornburgh was appointed Justice of the Peace shortly after his arrival in Central City, to which position he has since been

successively elected. He is also largely interested in farming operations, having a fine farm of 80 acres adjoining the town, and another of 160 acres five miles distant. He is a leading man in public affairs, taking great interest in educational matters. He is clerk of the Board of School Trustees, and through his exertions the district school has been advanced to its present prosperous and high position. Under his management and through his energy, the fine public school building which now adorns Central City, was constructed, and for such labors the people will hold him in kind remembrance.

T. A. JONES & SON, S. J. JONES.

The elder is a native of Indiana, born in 1831, from which place he moved to Wisconsin. He was raised to the trade of a carpenter, but with that versatility of mind peculiar to Americans, he adopted another calling more congenial to his bent of mind, and in company with his son, who is but little past his majority, he opened a store stocked with general merchandise, making hardware a specialty. Under a methodical system of doing business, they are building up a profitable trade, which bids fair to keep pace with the growth of Santa Maria. A view of the place will give an idea of the amount of business transacted.

HENRY STOWELL.

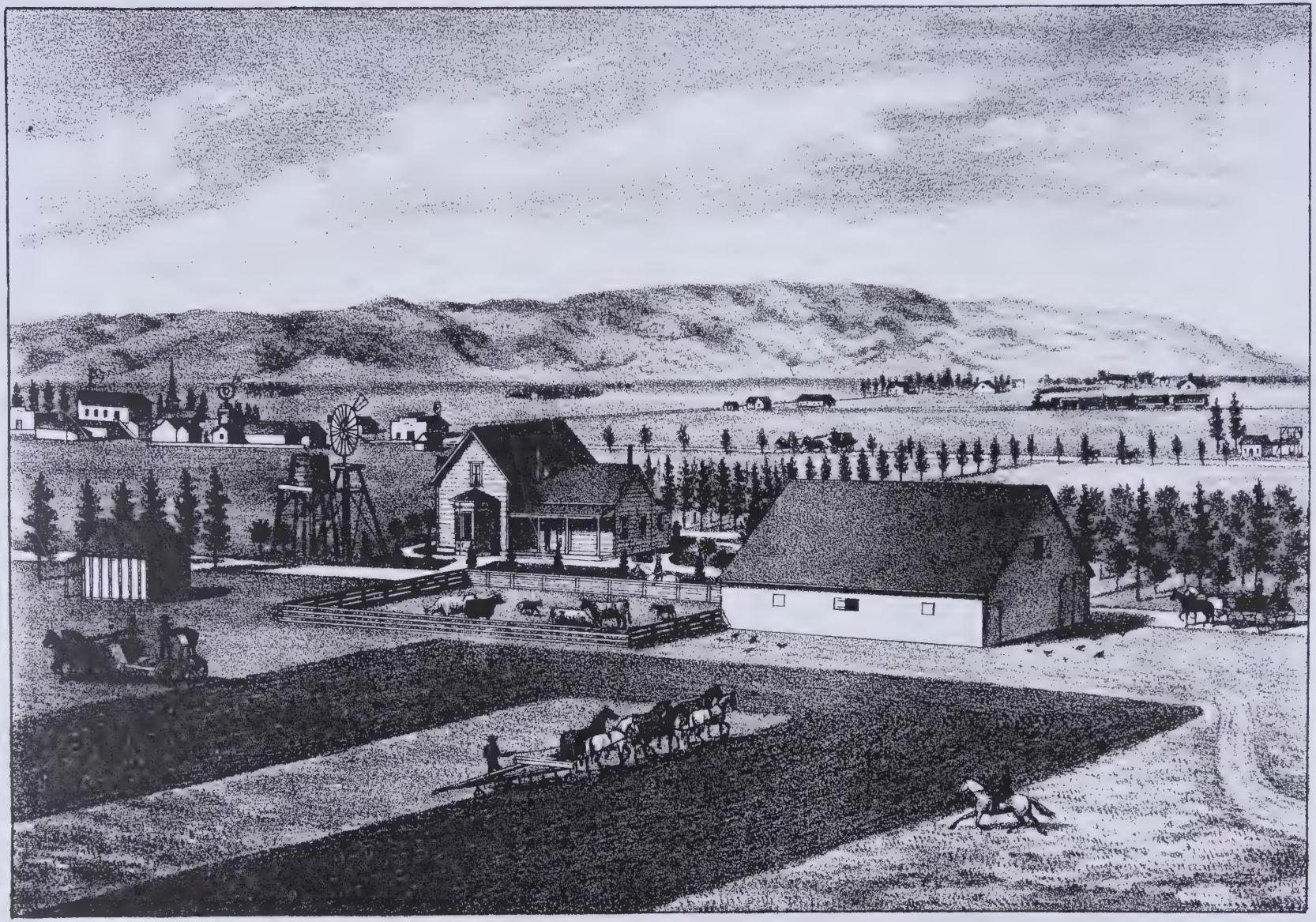
In the early stages of the Republic it was customary to regard Massachusetts or Virginia as the mother of great men. Fifty years later New York disputed for the precedence, but the scepter has passed from New York, and now Ohio claims to be the mother of statesmen. Though all are by no means statesmen, yet the energy and intellect which made Ohio one of the foremost States in the Union generally characterizes her sons whether they plow the prairies of the West or the plains of California. No one acquainted with Mr. Stowell will fail to observe the happy combinations of talent which enabled him to perceive the values of the Santa Maria Valley, and locate in it when land could be obtained at prices now considered insignificant. Mr. Stowell was born in Ohio in 1828, and received the benefits of the school system built up in that State. In 1853, while yet young, he emigrated, making his way to California, where, after a variety of experiences, he settled in the Santa Maria Valley in 1872.

To appreciate the value of the work done by Mr. Stowell, it must be remembered that it is but a few years since the idea of raising fruit in the Santa Maria Valley was considered a huge absurdity. With that independence of thought which characterizes the man, he set about the work, and now fruit trees of all kinds, well laden with Pomona's gifts, attest the soundness of his judgment.

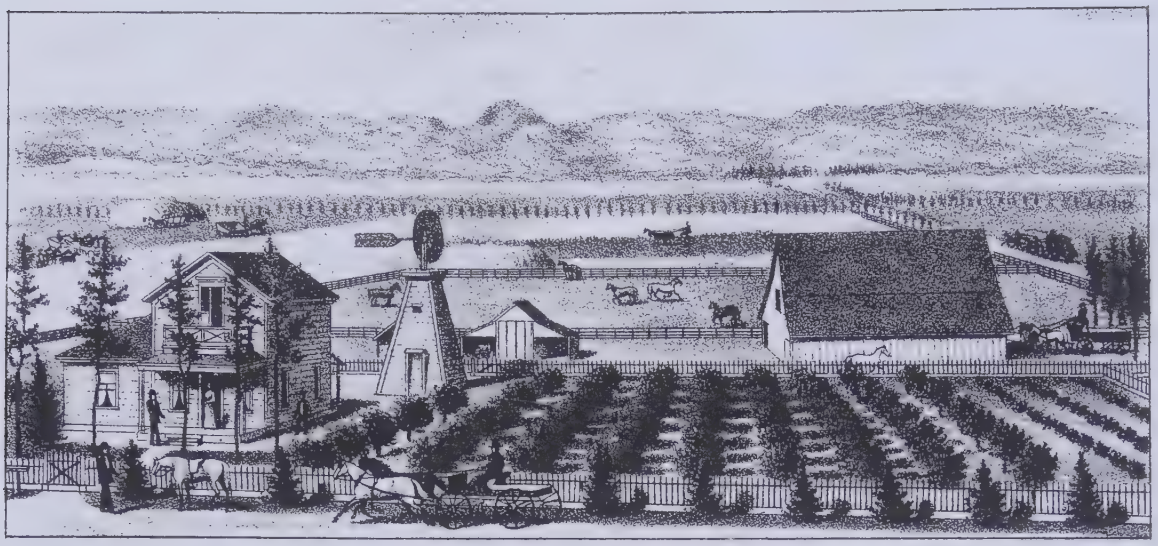
He also is farming on an extensive scale, owning 170 acres of excellent land, raising large crops of grain. He is well situated in life, with an interesting and affectionate family, a comfortable and elegant home, and is well prepared to spend the afternoon of life in taking things easy.

ISAAC MILLER.

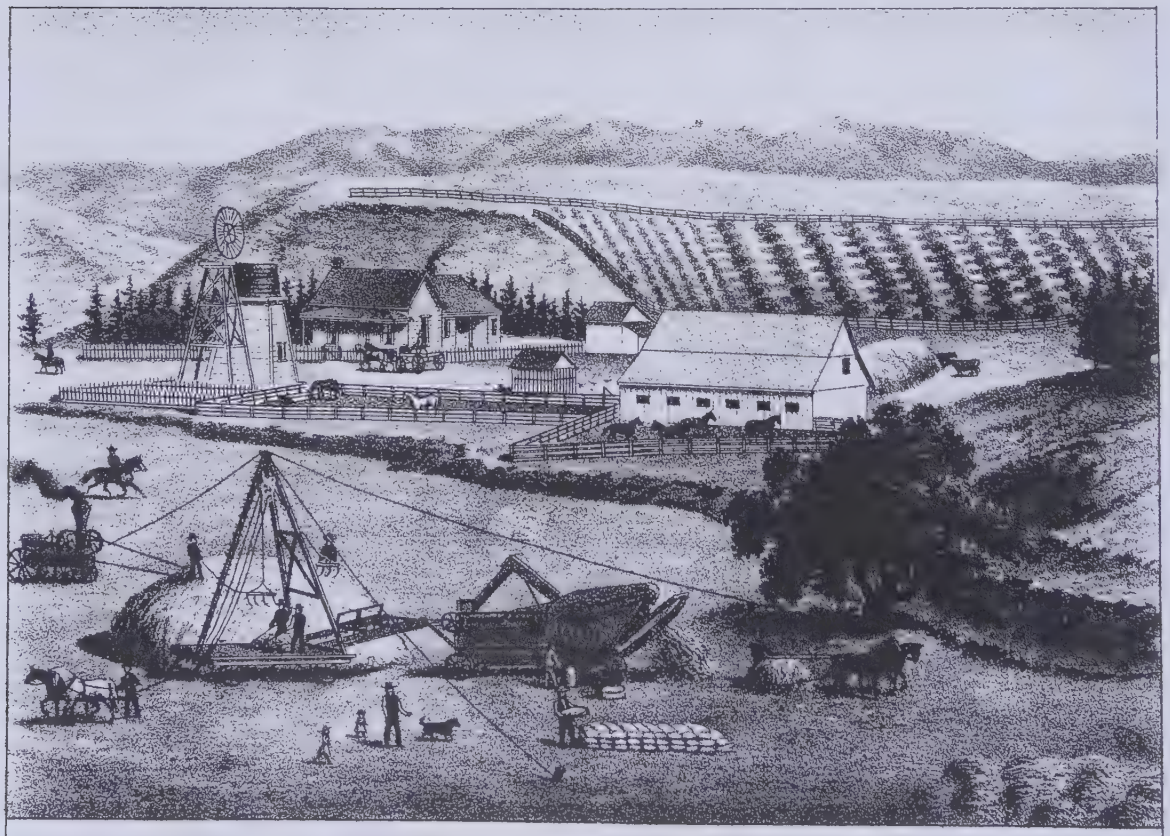
An illustration in these pages represents the pleasant home of Mr. Isaac Miller, the pioneer of Central City. The brief recital of this gentleman's life exhibits the many vicissitudes to which the early settlers of California were subject; their struggles and aspirations; their many enterprises and wanderings; rising on the high wave of prosperity and sinking into the trough of the ever-changing waters. Mr. Miller is a native of the old "Mother of States," having been born in Scott County, Virginia, May 25, 1828. In the year 1844, when he was sixteen years of age, his parents moved to the far West, settling in Miller County, Missouri. There he remained until he became a grown man, when, in 1850, he, with his father, joined the grand caravan that was rushing westward across the broad plains to the golden slopes of the Sierra Nevada. Then Nevada City was the great attraction to immigrants arriving by the northern route, and there he went and engaged in mining. The first year of his California residence was spent in Nevada City, when he and his father sought other mining localities, and thus, until the fall of 1853, did they delve in the primeval rocks for gold. He then tried farming, locating on a fine body of land near Healdsburg, on Russian River, Sonoma County. This seemed a slow process to fortune, and after farming for two years he again turned his attention to mining, continuing the struggle in California, with the varied success usual in that industry, until 1860, when the great Washoe excitement drew thousands of people over the Sierra Nevada to the silver mines of the eastern slope. Mr. Miller went with the rush, going to Virginia City, where he remained until the spring of 1861, when he pushed out into the desert and to the mountains east of the Humboldt River, where it was expected other Comstock veins of ore could be found. In April of that year Mr. Miller and others were guided by Indians into the Star Cañon, on the eastern slope of the West Humboldt Range, and there discovered the famous Sheba Mine and many others. The reports of these discoveries spread over the country, causing a great excitement. Some of the ores found on the surface were very rich, quantities assaying as high as $16,000 a ton. Star City was laid out, and became a city, in fact, with one long main street well filled with fine buildings, costly hotels, elegant saloons, great stores, noisy quartz mills, and a population, floating and resident, of several thousand. That was Mr. Miller's city, and there he had mines of untold value. In 1863 he built a grand hotel at a cost of $25,000. For a few years the excitement continued, and mining, building, and speculating were carried on with a mad energy. Through the broad cañon ran a fine stream of sparkling mountain water, the lofty Star Peak rose majestically but



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF ISAAC MILLER,
WITH PARTIAL VIEW OF THE TOWN OF CENTRAL CITY, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF H. STOWELL,
SANTA MARIA VALLEY, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.



RANCH & RESIDENCE OF GEORGE J. TROTT
SANTA MARIA VALLEY SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL

two miles distant, a pleasant view opened to the east, great veins of silver-bearing ore cropped out along the cañon, and all nature seemed combined to favor the locality in grandeur of scenery, healthful climate, and inexhaustible resources, to make the city permanent, desirable, and prosperous. The ores, however, were rebellious; the expectations were too great; the veins were not as rich as the assay of specimens had shown, and in 1867 or 1868 the town declined until it appeared that absolute desertion was inevitable. For a number of years Mr. Miller remained, keeping a store of general merchandise, but when nearly the last had gone he abandoned his home and his hopes in Star City. Only a few lingered after the pioneer had left, and now the long rows of ruined walls, the solitary chimneys, the marks of building foundations, the hundreds of tunnels and shafts in hills and flats, show only where a city has been. The fortunes made had disappeared as they came. Mr. Miller next sought a place of business that did not depend upon the chance of mining, and selected Santa Barbara for his field of future operations. In 1873 he located upon the site of Central City, and there started another town, donating eight lots for others to build upon to made a beginning. His new city is in the Santa Maria Valley, about ten miles east of Guadalupe, with daily mail and all the offices that make a town. His home place is immediately adjoining, and he has another farm of 350 acres in the vicinity.

Mr. Miller was married May 29, 1864, to Miss Anna Robrecht, a native of Germany. From this marriage six children have been born, of whom five are living, one daughter and four sons.

In 1875 R. Brown opened a blacksmith shop, F. Newman a paint shop, while the first hotel was erected by Mr. Crosby. It is still in operation, and its proprietor

JOHN ALBERT CROSBY

Is a native of the State of Ohio, having been born at Jefferson, Ashtabula County, April 10, 1840. His ancestor on his father's side was Joseph Crosby, a native of Connecticut. His mother, Mary Hoyt, was born in New Hampshire.

After arriving at the age of fourteen, having acquired a good common-school education, the young man left his home and began the battle of life, and was engaged in different pursuits, until he reached the town of Sparta, Wisconsin. Here he remained two years, following the occupation of a painter, until 1857, when he came to the Pacific Coast.

Upon his arrival in this State he sought the mines as the proper avenue to wealth, and made his first location at Columbia, Tuolumne County. Being unsuccessful in mining, he went to Visalia, and resumed his former occupation, that of a painter.

Here he remained working at his trade until the year 1861, when he removed to San Francisco, and learned the trade of stencil cutting and steel engraving, which business he followed for several years, having an office on Market Street. In 1874 he left San Francisco for a trip through Southern California. Arriving in the Santa Maria Valley, he stopped for a few days near the present site of Central City. At this time there was talk of locating the town, and being impressed with the advantages of the location, Mr. Crosby invested in a number of town lots. Here he erected the first hotel, which was a small, one-story building, containing dining-room, kitchen, and four bed-rooms. This has been enlarged from time to time, until it now contains twenty-five rooms, and is one of the many fine buildings in the Santa Maria Valley, a view of which accompanies this volume.

Among Mr. Crosby's earliest steps upon entering the arena of life, and perhaps his wisest one, was in taking a partner for his toils and triumphs, a sharer in his joys and sorrows; he was married December 1, 1864, to Miss Elizabeth Hayward Blaney, of San Francisco.

A Union Sabbath-school was instituted in 1877, by M. Thornburgh and Miss Hattie Allumbaugh. It was afterward merged into the Methodist Sabbath-school.

A Methodist Episcopal Church was built in 1878. The Rev. Mr. Stevens, who afterwards became the pastor, was one of the principal movers in the matter. Mr. Thornburgh donated the lot and a liberal cash gift. Among the principal subscribers were C. C. Oakley, H. C. Sibley, R. D. Cook, S. F. Lockwood, and John Tunnel, who testified to their zeal in the cause by giving $25 each. The society was organized with about twenty members. The first public school in the town was opened in 1881. J. S. Currier was the first teacher, using the church building for a time. On September 7th, the town issued bonds for $1,000, bearing eight per cent. interest, and payable in 1882 and 1883. With this sum a two-story school house, 24x40 feet, was built. Within one year the school numbered about eighty pupils.

GEORGE JOSEPH TROTT.

The opportunities offered a young man for progress, comfort, and a competency in this pleasant portion of California when intelligence and spirit are supplemented by industry, enterprise and frugality, are illustrated in the subject of this sketch, whose home forms one of the illustrations of this volume.

George Joseph Trott was born at St. Anthony, Minnesota, February 21, 1853. Minnesota was then a young Territory of the extreme northwest, with a few villages along the Mississippi and other navigable rivers, and in this comparative wilderness Mr. Trott first saw the light. There he remained and grew up, incited to energy and thrift by the example of the busy people around him, who were making the wilderness into one of the prominent and wealthy States of the Union. In 1870, when but seventeen years of age, he crossed the plains to California. Then the

immigrant was not compelled to toil many long months with the lumbering ox wagon, keeping constant guard against the predatory savage or searching the deserts for grass and water, but the Pacific Railroad was built, and in the flying train, through day and night, over plain, mountain, and desert, the traveler made his easy journey. Thus arriving in California he made his way direct to Santa Barbara County, locating upon the land where Central City has since been built, a pleasant and healthy location in the valley of the Santa Maria, close by the borders of San Luis Obispo County. Engaging actively in farming he there remained until 1876, when he settled upon his present farm, eight miles up the valley of the Santa Maria from Central City, and eighteen and a half miles from Guadalupe. His farm contains 160 acres of fine agricultural land which has been well improved, constituting a handsome property. In addition to his farming, Mr. Trott is the owner of one of the most effective steam threshing-machines in the valley, which he himself manages and in which he takes a just pride. In 1881, he threshed with this machine 57,000 centals, or 95,000 bushels of grain, mostly wheat.

This young and enterprising farmer does not take to himself all the joys and cares of his active life, but shares them with wife and family. Mr. Trott was married in 1875 to Miss Mary E. Oakley, a native of California, and is the happy father of four daughters.

The Santa Maria *Times* came into existence April 22, 1882, with H. J. Laughlin & Co., proprietors, and S. Clevenger, editor and manager. The stock used to publish it was that of the Guadalupe *Telegraph*, which paper was discontinued in October, 1881. Mr. Clevenger had formerly been connected with several San Jose papers, and later had been in a job printing-office. The paper is independent in politics, and devoted principally to the publication of local news. It boasts a subscription list of 300, and its columns of local advertisements assure its financial success. A job printing-office is operated in connection with the paper and turns out creditable work.

The Good Templars' organization has flourished, averaging about fifty names on its roll. Its interests have chiefly been promoted by Mrs. M. M. Thornburgh, M. D. Miller, and S. J. Jones. Mrs. Emily Pitt-Stevens took it in hand at one time, securing over 100 members in two days.

Two miles above Central City on the Foxen place, is a Catholic church. Like the Lompoc and Guadalupe churches, it was the result of the earnest labors in 1875, of Father McNally, now of Oakland. Its furniture and vestments were derived in part from the dismantling of the old La Purissima Mission. It has one tower, and has its cemetery in the church-yard. The church is called the San Ramon. Here, as at Guadalupe, the very best of feeling exists between the Catholics and Protestants.

REUBEN HART

Is a native of England, having been born at Derbyshire, in the year 1843. His parental ancestors were tillers of the soil. His early life was passed in his native country, where his time was divided between attending school and working on the farm of his father. As youth ripened into manhood, his ambitious nature would not permit him to remain in the quiet paths to which he had been accustomed, but called upon him to go forth into the world, and seek the fortune that lies in store for those who have the hardihood to surmount the dangers and difficulties that beset the paths of the pioneers to a new country. In 1867 he emigrated to California, locating in Salinas Valley, but finally settled in Central City, where he has since remained. Mr. Hart is the inventor of an adjustable gang-plow, which admits of from two to six plows being used as the occasion may require, and is now manufacturing them to a considerable extent. Persons who have seen a gang-plow bury itself in a knoll or skip a hollow, will readily appreciate the importance of the invention. Within a short time after this article was put on the market 300 or more were in use, giving entire satisfaction. Mr. Hart's business at Central City consists of a machine-shop, with three forges, a department for making and repairing wagons, and then the machine-shop proper, containing a twenty-horse-power engine, with turning-lathe, several circular saws, a boring-machine, and a full set of tools for fitting water-pipe, besides one of the latest improved rolling-mills for crushing feed barley. Mr. Hart besides having considerable town property, is the owner of the water-works which supply the town. He was married January 1, 1879, to Mrs. Harriet Sharp. Their home, of which a sketch is given in this volume, is comfortable and neat, surrounded with vines and shrubbery; he also rents several cottages, which, in connection with his business, is rapidly making him independent.

JAMES F. GOODWIN

Was born in Nebraska, near where the city of Omaha is situated, and is probably the first white child born in that vicinity. His ancestors were of German and English descent. His father was a native of Tennessee, and was one of the first settlers in Nebraska, migrating to that State in 1853. His mother was a native of Missouri. In 1856 James came to California with the family, he being then one year of age. Their first location was in Lassen County, where they remained a few months. They moved to Solano County in 1857, and in 1858 returned again to Lassen County, and remained until the following spring, when they were driven away by the Indians, and once more returned to Solano County, where they engaged in farming and stock-raising until 1863.

After the death of the mother in 1863, who left five children, four girls and one boy, the family

removed to Lake County, still pursuing farming as an occupation.

In 1869 the family removed to Los Angeles County, where the subject of this sketch continued his education by attending the public schools, and also in attending one term at Willson College, Wilmington. After leaving college he engaged in various occupations until 1876, when he was employed one year by H. M. Newhall on the Todos Santos Ranch. In 1877 he visited Santa Maria Valley as agent for R. J. Trumbull & Co. Here he decided to remain, and during the following spring opened a variety store. He also engaged heavily in the raising of fruit and eucalyptus trees, having planted in all over 40,000 trees in different parts of the valley, which materially helped to develop and beautify the country. Mr. Goodwin is the present efficient Postmaster at Central City.

EMMETT T. BRYANT

Claims Minnesota as the place of his nativity, and was born November 3, 1857. His parents were farmers, and of old-time Puritan stock. At six years of age he removed with his parents to Washoe, Nevada, and after living there two years, came to California, and settled in Napa County.

He received a good education in the common schools, and also by attending the Santa Ynez College under the tutorage of Father McNally, now of Oakland, where he completed his knowledge of the common branches. His education was finished by attending the Pacific Business College at San Francisco, where he remained four months In 1869 he came to Santa Maria, where he has since resided, and now in company with Mr. Goodwin is engaged in merchandising. He was married April 26, 1882, to Miss Laura Sharp, a step-daughter of Robert Hart.

A view of the business place of Messrs. Goodwin & Bryant will be found in this volume.

SAMUEL KRIEDEL.

The subject of the following notice is a native of the Old World, having been born at Cracow, Austria, in the year 1854. He remained in his native country until he reached his eighteenth year, and during that time received a common-school education, and became thoroughly conversant with business in a practical way, his education being supplemented with a course of training in a counting-room. His father was a dealer in, and manager of, real estate and other property. In 1872 Samuel came to the United States, and located in New York City, where he had relatives living, one of whom, Jacob Kriedel, is owner of an extensive silk and velvet wholesale store on Broadway. He remained here four years, and in 1877 came to California and located at San Luis Obispo, and after remaining there two years he went to Central City, and engaged in business, in company with Jonas Cassner under the firm name of Cassner & Kriedel, which continued until the elder member of the firm was succeeded by Marks Fleisher, when the firm name became Kriedel & Fleisher.

Mr. Kriedel was married August 31, 1879, to Miss Pauline Harris of San Francisco. As a result of this union they have had two children, one of which died in 1882. They have an elegantly furnished house which is pleasantly situated, at Central City.

MARKS FLEISHER

Was born in Cracow, Austria, August 26, 1852, of respectable parentage. He received the benefits of a common school to the age of eleven, when his parents immigrated to California, and settled in San Bernardino County, where he received such additional education as the country afforded. Leaving school at the age of fifteen, he began merchandising with his father.

In 1867 he went to Los Angeles, and was engaged in a store with S. Hellman, an extensive dealer in fancy goods at that place. Remaining there about one year, he returned to San Bernardino, and engaged in the services of Jacob Rich, remaining with him three and a half years. In 1872 we find him in the employ of Blochman & Co., of San Luis Obispo, engaged as head salesman of the establishment, which position he occupied until 1879, when he came to the town of Central City, and formed the present partnership.

Kriedel & Fleisher have a general merchandise store, containing all kinds of goods generally found in a country store. They are Wells, Fargo & Co's agents, and also do business for several insurance companies, besides acting as agents for the purchase of all the heavier agricultural machinery.

Their stock of goods generally reaches $12,000 to $15,000, and is likely to keep pace with the wants of the growing country around them. They are heavy dealers in grain and wool, making cash advances for the accommodation of their patrons.

The upper part of the store in which they are situated is used as a Masonic Hall, and a large warehouse adjoining the store is generally filled with the heavy goods and unbroken packages. By strict attention to business and fair dealing they have increased their business to such an extent that twice they have had to enlarge their buildings, and contemplate still further improvements.

Mr. Fleisher was married, February 19, 1882, to Miss Rachel Barnet, of Santa Cruz, daughter of S. Barnet, one of the pioneer settlers of that place.

The village now contains, in addition to the above, two hotels—the Central City, A. B. Crosby; the American, Charles A. Lewis; one livery stable, A. B. Crosby; one feed stable and camping-yard, R. D. Cook; three general merchants—Kriedel & Fleisher, its pioneer traders; Kaiser & Bro., commission merchants and general merchandise; Goodwin & Bryant, general merchandise; J. F. Goodwin, Postmaster;

one hardware store, T. Jones & Son; two blacksmith shops, two meat markets. one barber, two paint shops, one restaurant, two saloons, two other stores for the sale of general merchandise, two drug stores, an undertaker, one variety store, two harness shops, one tin shop, one milliner's shop, and two boot and shoe shops.

The professions are represented by one clergyman, two lawyers, one dentist, three doctors and a Justice of the Peace, M. Thornburgh.

The town has a population of about 350 inhabitants. Among its leading business men, in addition to those given above, are L. Uttey, F. Herting, H. H. Harrison, Robert Braun, M. Thornburgh, and a number of new arrivals, who are adding to the importance of the town.

ROBERT BRAUN

Is a native of Germany, born at Sonneberg, in the Duchy of Saxe-Meiningen-Hildburghausen, June 9, 1845. In the Fatherland he grew to manhood, receiving the education the schools of the country afforded, and there also learning the trade of blacksmithing, the most important part of his education, as with it he has been able to travel and maintain himself in strange lands. At the age of twenty-one he left Germany for the United States, and for four years resided in Maryland, where he worked at his trade.

In 1870 Mr. Braun came to California, by steamer, *via* Aspinwall and Panama, landing in San Francisco late in April of that year. There he engaged at blacksmithing and worked two years, when he crossed the bay and for three years worked at his trade in the city of Oakland. Desiring to try various locations, and to see different parts of the State, he visited Sacramento, Napa City, and other places, working at his trade in each, and finally, coming to Santa Barbara County, in the spring of 1875, he located at Central City, and there established the first blacksmith shop in the town. Here Mr. Braun has since resided and maintained his business, prospering with the growth of the town. The blacksmith, as he is indispensable to the farmer, is one of the most popular of the mechanics of the country, and flourishes accordingly. Mr. Braun has established a fine business in Central City, where he has a good shop and a pleasant residence adjoining, which is shown by an illustration in this book. He was married in 1879 to Mrs. Elise Cramer, a native of Germany.

PROSPERITY.

Central City is growing like a mushroom in rapidity, and like an oak in permanence This is due to the rich section of country surrounding it, and to the new railroad, the San Luis Obispo and Santa Maria Valley Narrow-Guage, which passes through it, giv- it rapid communication with Los Alamos on the south, and San Luis Obispo and Port Harford at the north, from which latter place grain is shipped direct to foreign ports. A half a million grain sacks were sold there last year, most of which were shipped filled with grain. Good water is abundant in wells from sixty to ninety feet deep.

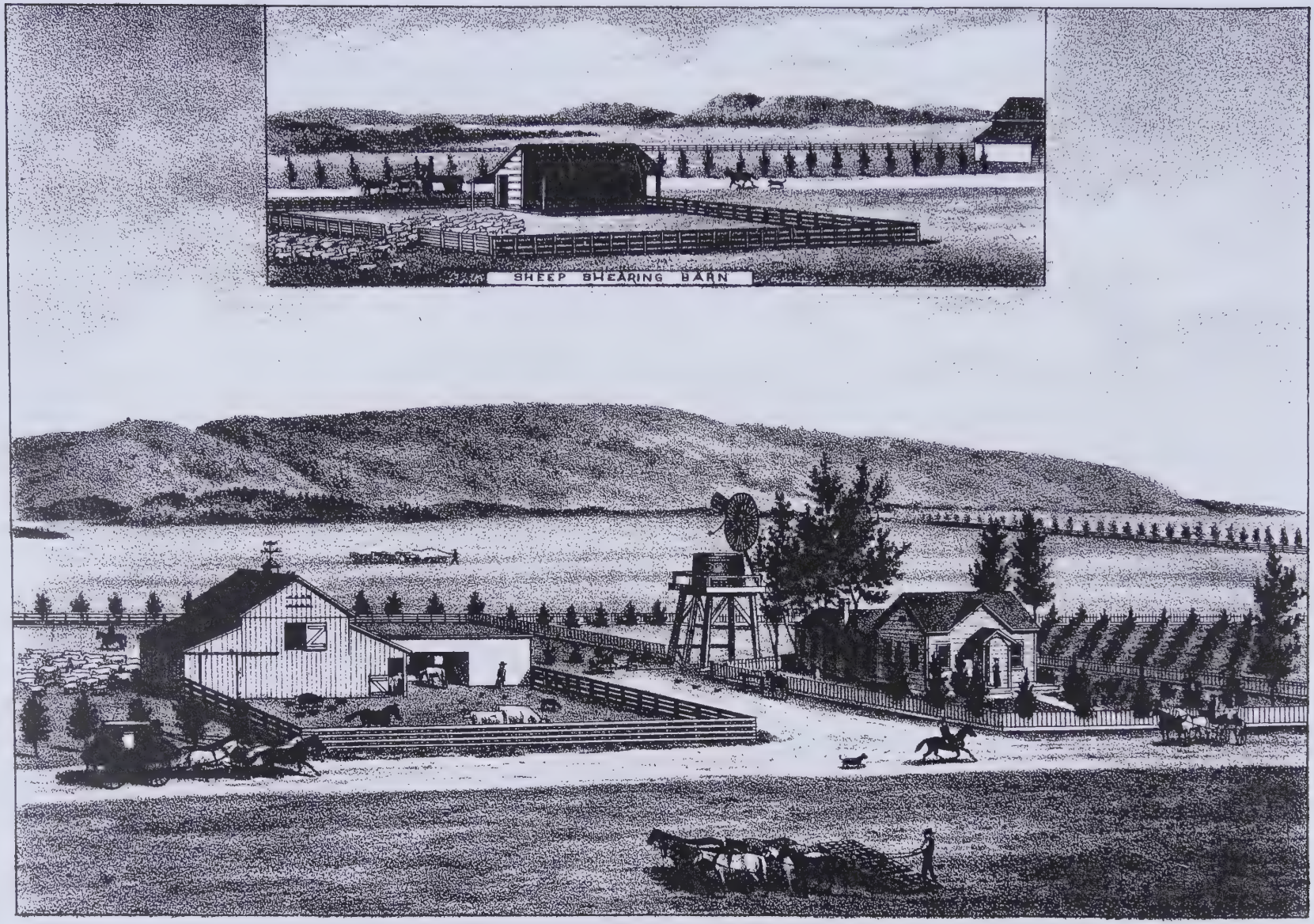
The vicinity of Central City is essentially an agricultural one. All the staple commodities of this section succeed well there, though corn thrives better farther up the valley. All kinds of vegetables are raised, including the sugar beet, which is generally a paying crop. The price of farming lands ranges from $15.00 to $40.00 per acre.

The valley at this point is well adapted to the culture of fruit trees, when proper methods are pursued. The trees should be allowed all the moisture that the ground contains, nothing being planted between them. There are a number of orchards four to six years old in this vicinity and above, that generally succeed well. Mr. Nance has one of the oldest orchards in the valley, being now six years old. It bears full without a wind-break. In Mr. Stowell's orchard are found plum, apple and almond trees, six years old, six and eight inches in diameter; peach trees, three years old, four inches in diameter; and gum trees, four years old, twelve inches in diameter. The orchard bears all that the trees can hold up.

CHARLES BRADLEY.

Among those who have made their own way in the world and achieved the fortune that is the aspiration of all ambitious men, the gentleman whose name heads this paragraph is conspicuous. He is a native of England, born at South Wingfield, in the county of Derby, in 1839. The first twenty-nine years of his life was spent in his native town; there he was married, and ther five of his children were born. In 1868, he, with his family, came to America, first settling in Salinas Valley, but remaining there only a few weeks. Continuing southward, he made his residence in the Santa Maria Valley, living with his uncle four years, when he purchased the farm where he has since made his home, three and a half miles from Central City, a view of which is published elsewhere in these pages. The farm contains 2,500 acres of land, of which 1,200 are well adapted for tillage, and the remainder is excellent grazing land. On this fine estate Mr. Bradley carries on the business of farming and wool-growing on a large scale and in a thorough manner. His place is well improved, and all its appointments are proof of the care, industry, and business ability of the owner.

Mr. Bradley was married April 5, 1857, in South Wingfield, England, to Miss Elizabeth Booth. By this marriage eleven children have been born, of whom two are sons and nine daughters, all living. One daughter, Mary Jane, the eldest, married Mr. Thomas Tunnel, November 28, 1879. Another daughter is also married. Mr. Bradley attributes much of his success in life to the aid of his family, and, together, they have won a competency of which they may well be proud.



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF CHARLES BRADLEY,
SANTA MARIA, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

RESIDENCE & RANCH OF GUILLERMO J. J. FOXEN,
TINAQUAIC RANCHO, STA BARBARA CO. CAL.

TEPUSQUET RANCHO

Is carved out of a region of Government land which surrounds it on all sides but the southeast, where it joins the Sisquoc. It contains 8,900 acres (U. S. patent), and lies in the upper part of the Santa Maria Valley. It consists of low, rolling hills, the approaches to the lofty Sierra de San Rafael, which lies to the East. The cereals are cultivated to some extent, but stock-raising is the principal industry. On March 1, 1881, 200 horses, 200 cattle, and 250 sheep browsed over its rugged surface. The rancho is the property of the Foxen Brothers. A stream of water, which rises to the north of the rancho and flows south into the Santa Maria, furnishes ample power for any enterprise that may need it.

THE SISQUOC RANCHO

Lies at the very head of the Santa Maria Valley, and extends back eight to ten miles into the hills. To the northwest lies the Tepusquet, and to the south the La Laguna and the Tinaquaic Ranchos. Government land forms the remainder and the greater part of the boundary. It comprises 35,485.90 acres of land, mostly rolling country. The cereals are, however, an item of production. The stock upon its thousand hills are the chief interest. In the year 1877, it was in the possession of J. B. Stone and Parsons. In the spring of 1881, 19 horses, 660 cattle, and 4,200 sheep fed upon the rank grass and oats indigenous to the soil.

On August 11, 1875, Mrs. Julia Holloway was the heroine of an encounter that was a remarkable example of feminine nerve and pluck. She was going up the creek, about eighty yards from her house, after some clothing that she had hung out to dry, when she was confronted by an extremely large and ferocious wild-cat. The cat, without any ceremony, attacked the lady, when a very fierce conflict took place. The cat jumped upon Mrs. Holloway with the evident intention of chewing her to pieces, but he found himself determinedly seized by the throat, and by sheer strength of will and muscle borne to the ground, in which position Mrs. Holloway managed to hold him with one hand, while with the other she succeeded in seizing a stone, with which she beat out his brains, the cat in the meantime clawing and biting the lady badly. Her skirts, however, proved very efficacious in protecting her limbs from his terrible scratching.

TINAQUAIC RANCHO.

This rancho is nearly rectangular in area, three miles by five miles, lying at the head of the Santa Maria Valley. It contains approximately two leagues of land. Passing through it diagonally from the northwest to the southeast corners is the main county road connecting the Nipoma Rancho with the Gaviota Pass and Santa Barbara. To the north lies the Sisquoc Rancho, to the east and south La Laguna, to the west Government lands taken up by settlers, while its southwest corner just touches the northeast point of Los Alamos Rancho. It was granted originally to Victor Linares, May 6, 1837, and confirmed to Wm. D. Foxen, the title calling for 8,874.60 acres. From Foxen it passed into the possession of Fred Wickenden, his son-in-law. Its surface is hilly, but large tracts are sown to grain every year. Stock-raising is by no means superseded, as the following statistics, taken in the spring of 1881, will show: Upon the rancho at that time grazed 60 horses, 500 sheep, and 1,200 cattle. First-class water-power awaits the manufacturer.

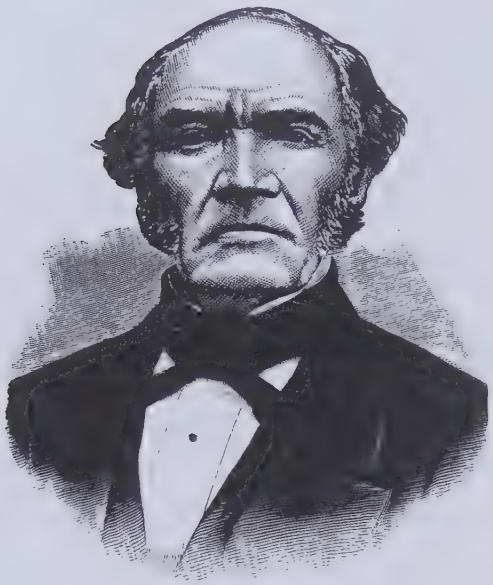
It should be remarked with reference to all these ranchos that they do not retain their original boundaries and acreage as given here, but that they are disintegrating constantly, tracts of various sizes being broken off for the benefit, mainly, of the farmer. It is a question of time, only, when all the tillable land of this part of the county shall be in the hands of the grain-raisers and the orchardists.

THE FOXEN FAMILY.

Persons having occasion to visit the part of the county containing the three last-named ranchos, will find numerous well-to-do people bearing the name of Foxen—children, grandchildren, and even great-grandchildren of the old patriarch Foxen; also, some of his grandchildren bearing other names.

WM. DOMINGO FOXEN,

Also known as Benjamin Foxen. The first name was given him on his baptism into the Catholic Church, in place of the latter, which was his baptismal name in the place of his nativity, the Catholic custom requiring a change of name in case of a renunciation of any other church. He was born in Norwich, England, in 1798. He commenced a seafaring life in the British Navy while yet a lad. Afterwards he entered the merchant service, and was gradually promoted until he became first officer. In this capacity he visited many parts of the Old World, and finally the islands of the Pacific Ocean. At the latter place he met Capt. A. B. Thompson, afterward a resident of Santa Barbara. Captain Thompson, who was in the hide and tallow trade between California and Boston, wanted a first officer, and Mr. Foxen resigned the situation on the English merchantman to go into the service with him. He reached Santa Barbara in 1820, and, like many a man who saw the beautiful country and still more beautiful women, he desired to stay. He went into the employ of Captain Noriega, and built a schooner at the little bay, since then called, therefrom, the Goleta. The timber was brought from the San Marcos Rancho across the mountains, with immense labor, but it was finally put together and launched, and did very good service in the trade between Upper and Lower California, he acting as commander. By this time he had given up all thoughts of returning home, and, following the usual custom, sought



WILLIAM DOMINGO FOXEN.

MRS. WILLIAM FOXEN.

a wife among the graceful señoritas. There was one obstacle; he was a Protestant, and the laws of the Catholic Church prohibited marriages with unbelievers. He bridged over the chasm by becoming a Catholic. His name was changed from Benjamin to William Domingo, and all went merrily with him. He married Edwarda Ozuna, of the town of Santa Barbara. He was granted a tract of land, called the Tinaquaic, of two leagues, or about 8,880 acres. Here he had a numerous family of sturdy sons and daughters who are among the foremost citizens of Santa Barbara. One daughter married C. W. Goodchild, an attorney of Guadalupe; another, F. Wickenden, and another, John R. Stone, of Ohio. He died, February 19, 1877, leaving a large posterity of children, grandchildren, and great grandchildren. The sons have the father's enterprising character, and are all well-to-do in the world.

The elder Foxen was sturdy, fearless, and honest, more inclined to assert his rights and maintain them by force than to appeal to the law for redress. If he sometimes overstepped the boundaries established by the rules of refined society, he also had his corresponding virtues, unknown to the denizens of cities. As a sample of the confidence reposed in him, it is related that on one occasion when he was in charge of the Sheriff, on his way to San Luis Obispo, the two hunted bears on the trip up the coast. To appreciate his virtues, and give due credit to his motives, we must see him surrounded by the dangers of frontier life, where his own will was the only law, and his physical prowess his only protection.

On the death of the elder Foxen, the estate was divided, to some extent, among the family, though some of the sons have established themselves elsewhere. Four of the sons have illustrations of places in this volume; also, one illustration of a place formerly the property of John R. Stone, deceased, now occupied by the widow, a daughter of the elder Foxen. From the best information attainable, he left ten children—seven sons and three daughters.

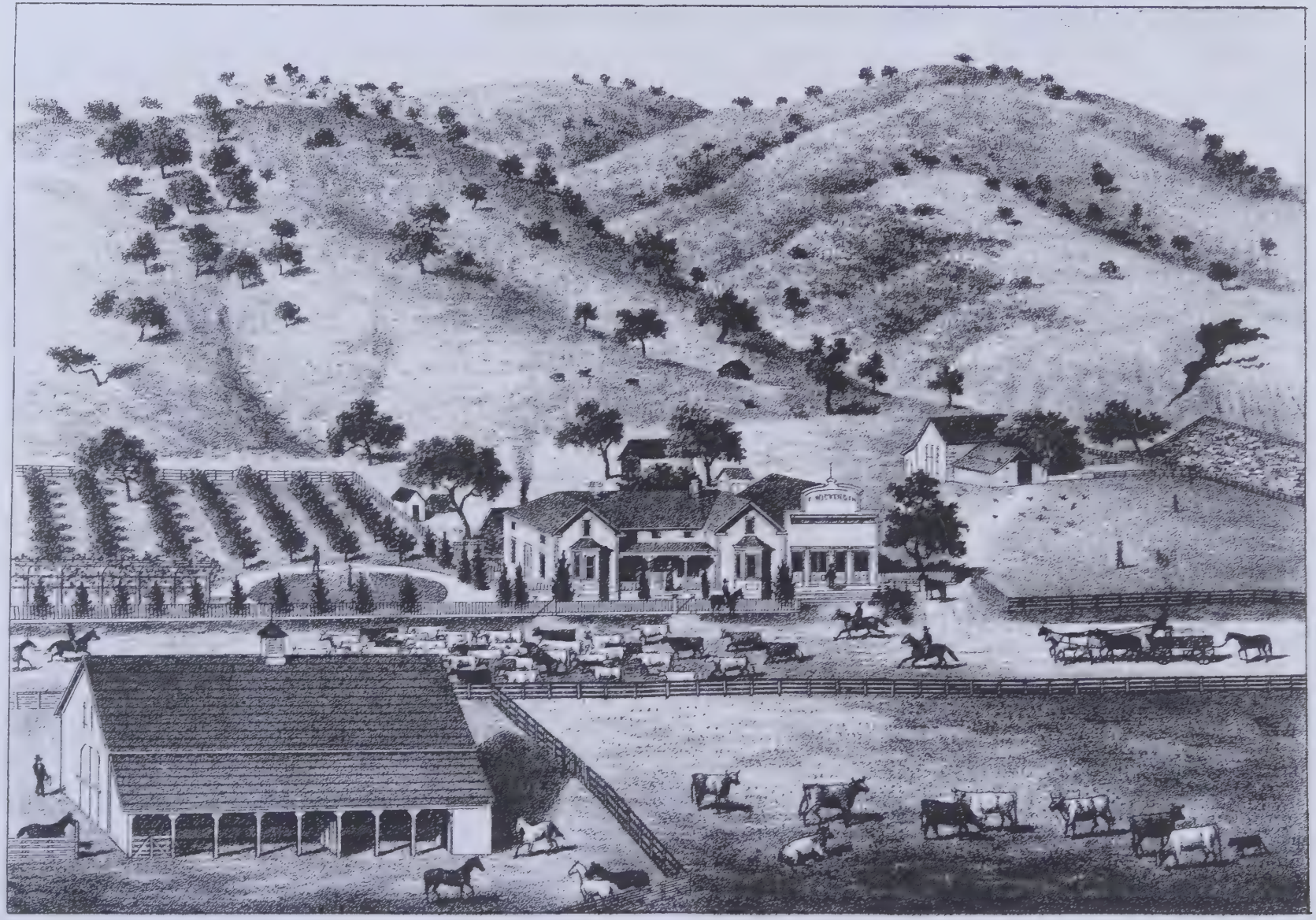
GUILLERMO J. J. FOXEN

Was born, March 19, 1833, in Santa Barbara, where he lived until 1839, when the family removed to the Sisquoc Rancho. He is a stock-raiser by occupation grazing 800 acres of land. Like all the region where the Foxen family reside, the country is composed of hill and dale, the live-oaks giving the valleys the appearance of an old, well-kept orchard. The beauty of the country cannot be depicted on paper. One must see for himself the green hills of the spring season change to the brown hues of summer before they can appreciate the love the Foxens have for their places. A view of his place is given in this book.

THOMAS F. FOXEN.

Like the others of the family he has retained some of the ancestral oaks, which in England, where the Foxen family formerly resided, were regarded as

RESIDENCE & RANCH OF THOMAS FOXEN
TINAQUAIC RANCHO STA BARBARA CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE, RANCH AND STORE OF FRED. WICKENDEN,
TINAQUAIC RANCHO, STA BARBARA CO. CAL.

almost indicative of the owner's force of character. While retaining the oaks, he has also cultivated the less stately but not less useful fruit trees, which make the home still more attractive. He was born the 9th day of March, 1852, in the town of Santa Barbara, living there until he was five years of age, when he removed with his parents to his present home. He is engaged in stock-raising, grazing 1,200 acres of land. He was married in 1878, to Miss Adelina Botilla. They have two children. A view of his place is given.

FRED R. FOXEN.

Farms 806 acres near Los Alamos. He has surrounded himself with the comforts and refinements which wealth enables one to enjoy. The view indicates a love of nature, as some of the grand old oaks are allowed to flourish, and a vineyard and an orchard bearing fruit enable him to make glad the hearts of all who visit his home. A view of his place is given in this book.

JOHN CHARLES FOXEN

Farms 400 acres on the Sisquoc. When one who is shut up by the dull brick walls of a city listens for the first time to the lowing of the herds that throng the hills, or to the songs of birds that make the old oaks their homes, he is apt to wish that he, too, could live in the Tinaquaic; but all cannot live in the country. Some must delve in mines, some navigate the sea, and some forge iron. We do not believe that John C. Foxen wishes to leave his pleasant home for city or marine life. A view of his place is given.

JOHN R. STONE

Was a native of Ohio; came to this State in 1852, and to the county in 1868, where he married a daughter of the patriarch Foxen. He was a man of great energy and marked character. His experience as an officer in tracking criminals is said to have been very full of exciting incidents. A view of his place, now occupied by his widow, Mrs. M. A. Stone, is given.

F. WICKENDEN

Is a native of England, having been born at Portsmouth, November 18, 1825. Resided in the old country until twenty-five years of age, when he went to Peru, South America, and was appointed as Superintendent in the construction of a railroad. Remained there two years, and then went to Panama, and thence to San Francisco, arriving in June. In the fall of 1852 he went to San Luis Obispo, where he was engaged for ten years in sheep-raising. In 1862, during the month of October, he came to Santa Barbara County and located on what was known as the Tinaquaic grant, at which place he has since resided.

His business since locating here has been merchandising and stock-raising. His ranch consists, in the aggregate, of 6,000 acres, about 500 of which are under cultivation, the balance being used for grazing purposes.

Among the many fine places in the northern part of the county, none show better improvements than does Mr. Wickenden's, and the neat and tidy appearance of the premises is ample proof of the good taste and business traits of the owner.

His store contains a general assortment of goods, consisting of dry goods, hats and caps, boots and shoes, groceries, etc. His residence adjoins the store, around which is a beautifully laid-out yard and garden. A view of the premises may be seen in this work.

The happy event of his life was consummated July 16, 1860, in his marriage to Miss Ramona Foxen, the second daughter of Benj. Foxen, who located in Santa Barbara in 1825. Mr. Wickenden has nine children, six sons and three daughters.

Fred Wickenden is one of the best known and most esteemed men in the county. His extensive business connections have brought him into relations with numerous people, every one of whom learns to esteem him as a friend. He is genial and hospitable, his house being open to all his friends, which are legion.

In 1877

LA GRACIOSA

Was a brisk little settlement amongst the hills, southwest of the Santa Maria Valley, on the road from Los Alamos to Guadalupe, fourteen miles from the former and twelve miles from the latter place. But life upon the Spanish grants is at best a precarious one. The land upon which the town stands having been confirmed to H. M. Newhall, he served suits of ejectment on all inhabitants, besides claiming some $40,000 damages. The result was a complete eradication of the town from the face of the country.

Its history may be related in a few words: Don Patricio O'Neil settled in La Graciosa and opened a store about the year 1868, long before Guadalupe, Los Alamos, Central City, or Lompoc were thought of. He built La Graciosa, and at one time did a large business, his sales exceeding $75,000 a year. These were the halcyon days of La Graciosa—the days when the Justice's Court at that place had jurisdiction over all that vast country between the Santa Maria River and Santa Barbara; when two trials a day was the rule, and a man for breakfast was not uncommon; when Chas. H. Smith carried the mail himself twelve miles on horseback, at a salary of $1,200 per year; the days when flourished our friends, congenial and noted, viz., L. N. Cannon, John Conway, James Allen, Don Patricio O'Neil, Thos. Oliver, Chas. Taubert, Fred de la Guerra, etc.; when men died with their boots on every few days; when John McPherson, he of the silver tongue and poetical imagination, looking down from the grand amphitheater of hills toward the west, wrote of Graciosa:—

"Graciosa! Graciosa! thy name, when uttered by a Spanish maiden, sounds like a drop of liquid silver falling upon a bed of roses."

Did the beautiful name kill it?

In May, 1877, Mr. G. W. Foster lost his granary, 800 sacks of barley, and a number of fowls, by a fire, supposed to have been incendiary.

It was here that Justice Green fined one of the Arrellanes $5.00 for coming into a bar-room with his hat on when the court was in session.

CUYAMA.

This rancho lies in the extreme northern part of the county, and separated from the rest of it by the high Sierra de San Rafael. It is about fifty miles from the coast. The Cuyama River, a northern branch of the Santa Maria, and the northern boundary of the county, cuts it in two nearly equal portions. It was granted to José Maria Rojo, April 24, 1843, and confirmed to Maria Antonio de la Guerra and Cesario Lataillade, and included 22,198.74 acres. The family still retain possession of it, and use it, in the main, for stock-raising. Its acreage, as represented by the U. S. patent, is 71,020.75 acres. In the spring of 1881 it was estimated to support 3,000 cattle.

CHAPTER XXXV.

MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS.

Education—Common Schools—First Free School—Public School in Santa Barbara in 1855—Santa Ynez College—Santa Barbara College—Saint Vincent's Institute—Newspapers—The *Gazette—Post—Press—Times—Index*—W. F. Russell—*Daily News*—Daily Morning *Republican*—Santa Barbara Daily *Advertiser*—*Democrat*—*Independent*—The *Gaceta*—Small Papers—Lompoc *Record*—Guadalupe *Telegraph*—Societies—Secret Societies—Masonic—Odd Fellows—Knights of Pythias—Woman's Missionary Society—Agricultural Society—Immigration Bureau—Natural History Association—Hotels—Farmers' Grange Association—Union Club—Fires—Burning of the American Hotel—Burning of the St. Vincent Institute—Pioneer Fire Company—Protection Hook & Ladder Company—Crime—Murder of Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Corliss—Samuel Barthman—Abadie—Brophy—Lorenzana—Mr. and Mrs. Shedd—Norton—Trinadad German—Trabucco—Dick Fellows—Water Companies—Street Railroads—Gas Works.

THE first Legislature of California, at the session of 1849, signalized its sense of the importance of popular education by making provision for the establishment of a public school system, comprehensive and thorough. Five hundred thousand acres of land, which had been donated by Congress for this purpose, was to be so used as to make a perpetual fund, with a proviso, however, that it might be used for other purposes, "if the public exigencies required." This produced an animated debate, it being justly considered that "public exigencies" was rather an indefinite term, and would be liable to endanger the existence of the School Fund. The proviso was stricken out by a majority of one vote. It was made essential that any school, to derive its portion of the public benefits of the fund, should have at least three months' school in each year. The effort to organize a general fund sacred to common schools found its warmest advocate in Mr. Semple, of Sonoma, while it was opposed by Captain (after Major-General) H. W. Halleck and William M. Gwin. Such conditions were placed upon the formation of the fund that 50,000 acres of the Congressional grant were lost to the purposes of public instruction, before the matter was placed on a secure basis. It was thought by many that these lands, some being located in the mining districts, would furnish a revenue sufficient to run the whole State Government.

THE FIRST FREE SCHOOL IN THIS STATE

Was organized in San Francisco, April 2, 1850. Later on small schools were established in many mining towns. In Placerville, the first school, containing some half-dozen pupils, was taught by a carpenter in his shop, in the intervals of nailing together rockers and long-toms. The comparatively small number of children, together with the scattered condition of society in these early years, kept the full benefits of the system from being realized, and it was also found exceedingly difficult to organize a fund out of the proceeds of the sales of lands.

THE FIRST SCHOOL REPORT

Was published in 1852, by John G. Marvin, State Superintendent of Public Instruction. Therein he recommended several important changes in the school law, among others, that a tax of five cents should be levied upon each hundred dollars of taxable property; that the office of County Superintendent should be created; that provision be made for school libraries and that the proceeds of swamp and overflowed lands be applied to the School Fund. He estimated the value of the sixteenth and thirty-sixth sections, and the special grant of 500,000 acres at $8,000,000.

In Mr. Marvin's second report, published in 1852, the number of public schools in the whole State was stated at but twenty. The sales of land had produced a fund of $300,000, and the number of children in the State, between four and eighteen years, was 17,821, of whom 3,314 attended school. He recommended that the County Assessors be made, *ex officio*, County Superintendents; that no Catholic or sectarian schools be allowed any portion of the fund. In 1852, the sum derived from the sales of public school lands amounted to $300,000.

In 1853, the Legislature enacted that the School Fund should not be used for any other purpose whatever; that religious and sectarian schools should not enjoy its benefits. The office of County Superintendent was created, and the incumbents were authorized to appoint three Commissioners for each school district. Paul K. Hubbs, State Superintendent, recommended that the School Fund be apportioned according

RESIDENCE & RANCH OF FREDERIC. R. FOXEN,

TINAQUAIC RANCHO, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

RESIDENCE & RANCH OF JOHN C. FOXEN,
TINAQUAIC RANCHO, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

to the number of children attending school rather than by the census returns.

In 1854, the Legislature provided that fifteen per cent. of the poll-tax should be paid into the School Fund. An attempt was made during this session to repeal the article prohibiting the granting of money to sectarian schools, but the bill did not reach a vote. The Superintendent reported the number of children attending school, as having increased from 3,000 in 1852, to 5,700 in 1854; this having been the first attempt to get a tabulated statement of school matters.

During the following session measures were introduced which became the law of the State, probably forever settling the vexed question of maintaining sectarian schools out of the public school funds. These measures provided that no sectarian doctrines should be taught in schools receiving public money. It was also provided that no money should be apportioned to any school not taught by a regularly examined and licensed teacher.

Superintendent Hubbs, in 1856, recommended that a uniform series of text-books be used. This was a very great step in advance, as until then every school, and, in fact, every pupil had possessed its own peculiar set of books, whence arose much confusion and inefficiency.

In 1857, Andrew J. Moulder, the present Secretary of the Free Library of San Francisco, became State Superintendent. The number of schools had now increased to 486; the number of children from 11,200 to 35,700. Mr. Moulder has always been devoted to the interests of education, and has done much to create public interest in school matters. He strongly recommended the establishment of a polytechnic school, which should turn out practical metallurgists and miners, predicting the immense future development of the mining interests, and anticipating, in some measure, the organization of the State University at Berkeley, which, in some of its departments, is modeled on his recommendation. During the year 1858, the Legislature took measures to increase the School Fund, and authorized the separate districts to levy a special school tax on all property. This was in accordance with the recommendation of the previous Superintendent, Mr. Hubbs, who, in 1857, announced that no such thing as a public school existed in the State, the rate bills and other expenses practically excluding many pupils from the schools.

Mr. Moulder's first report of the condition of the schools was an able production, showing that the number of children had reached 29,347. He recommended that each school should be kept open for six months each year. He drew a parallel between the cost of controlling the criminal classes of the State, and educating the children, from which the facts are drawn, that in five years $754,000 had been expended on prisons and reformatories, while only $284,000 had gone to the support of the schools; or, in other words, that each of the 30,000 children had not cost $9.00, while each of the 400 criminals had cost the State $1,885.

PUBLIC SCHOOL IN 1855.

The public school of Santa Barbara was taught, in 1855, in the original mission building, a damp and poorly-lighted structure, which was much superior in age to the mission buildings on the hill, and which is fallen to ruins, with the exception of a portion of a wall and archway, which can yet be seen standing on Santa Barbara Street between Cannon Perdido, and Carrillo Streets. Opposite stands the equally interesting remains of the Commandante's headquarters in the old presidio. This building is modernized by a shingle roof. The cobblestone foundation of the presidio may yet be traced. The presidio grounds comprised about seven acres, on which some of the military barracks are still standing. The school referred to was taught in that year by an illiterate individual who made Spanish the sole medium of communication with his pupils, and whose services were repaid at the rate of $80.00 per month. In order to draw public funds for the support of the school, it was essential that the teacher be examined as to his proficiency. It is remembered that in answer to the query "Which is the largest river in the world," he unhesitatingly replied, "The Santa Maria!" (an insignificant stream in Chili). About forty scholars attended the school, and for want of books studied the alphabet written in chalk upon the walls. In 1857 the school building was rendered so unsafe by an earthquake, that it was abandoned for school purposes, and the teachers and pupils removed to an *adobe* structure on the corner of State and Carrillo Streets, which cost $1,500, half of which was subscribed, the remainder coming from the County School Fund. The new school house was considered such a piece of extravagance that that Board of Trustees were incontinently kicked out of office at the next election, and others elected who would use more caution in spending the people's money!

By the year 1868 there were five school districts within the county, attended by 1,627 pupils, of whom forty-nine were of Indian extraction. Of these districts Santa Barbara had the greatest number, 785; while San Buenaventura came next, with 499. Montecito District comprised 216 pupils, and the remaining two, Pedregosa and Rafaella, were of small importance, having together but ninety-nine pupils. In 1870 a two-story brick school building was erected in Santa Barbara, costing $16,000.

An interesting matter in this connection may well be mentioned here. This was the proposition on the part of the firm of Leland & Company to organize a lottery in aid of the district school of Santa Barbara. This project, taking the Mercantile Library Lottery of San Fransisco as its model, was to have been conducted under the auspices of the school authorities of Santa Barbara, and application was

made to the Trustees for the use of the Public School Building, in which to conduct the drawing. The proposed measure evoked a storm of dissension, and the local newspapers were drawn into the dispute, the *Press* opposing, the *Times* supporting the project. After a season of debate, public opinion was settled adversely to the measure, and its consideration was dropped.

In 1871 there were found to be 763 children of the appropriate age for attending school, of whom 344 habitually attended. In the same year the receipts of that school district were:—

From State Fund	$2,972.58
From Library Fund	50.00
From County Fund	3,349.93
Special Tax	4,300.15

In addition, $1,000 was claimed from the sale of the old school house, making altogether $11,672.66. The amount paid for teachers' salaries during the same fiscal year (ending June 30, 1871,) was $3,000, which, with other current expenses, added to the cost of building a new school house, footed up $12.644.40 for the amount of expenditure for that year.

The next topic of interest in connection with the subject of education was the holding of an election in Santa Barbara, to determine whether the city should provide means for increasing the school facilities. It had appeared by statistics that owing to the natural growth of the place, and the influx of visitors, the number of children of age to demand the benefits of the school law was nearly 1,000, while the accommodations were now very limited; that but 300 pupils could be received. The vast majority who were deprived of the inestimable benefits of free education had their case presented, but although the fact would seem neither credible nor creditable, their necessities were ignored and their rights withheld. This narrow and discreditable decision was brought about through the combination of Mexicans, who desired no schools, and Americans, who were afraid to entrust the then Board of School Commissioners with the money require to build proper accommodations.

In 1875 the total number of pupils receiving instruction in the city of Santa Barbara was 796, of whom sixty-two attended the Santa Barbara College; 145, St. Vincent's; 485, the public schools; thirty-one, the Mission school; while the private schools of Mrs. Woods, J. R. Tomlinson and S. Bloomfield received forty-one, twelve and twenty, respectively.

SANTA YNEZ COLLEGE.

Of institutions of a more pretentious character and of a higher grade than common schools, the county possessed two, the Santa Barbara College and the College of Santa Ynez, in the Santa Ynez Valley. Both of these institutions have done commendable work, though within but a small scope, and each is worthy of extended mention, though they have differed so widely in their field of labor.

THE CATHOLIC

College, at Santa Ynez, was founded at a comparatively early period in the history of the State, it appearing, from a comparison of dates in possession of the writer, to have been not later than the year 1843 that Pascal Doran, a Franciscan friar, became the head of the college, and set out in the profession of educating teachers who should aid in the work of civilizing or reclaiming the Indians. For sixteen years this devoted man labored in his calling, at the little abode of learning situated in the secluded vale of the Holy Ynez, in 1859 relinquishing his work to the Rev. Father Basso, who, dying in 1876, after the prolonged administration of seventeen years, gave over his work to the present head, Rev. Father Lynch. There are now associated in the work two lay brothers of the Franciscan Order, John McMahon and Peter Moran. There has been a considerable attendance at times, the number rising as high as sixty, while it has generally been considerably less. In 1868 fifty were on the rolls. The institution is rather sparsely attended at present, and does not promise much for the future, except as a local school for the rapidly growing population of the valley.

SANTA BARBARA COLLEGE,

An institution which for a time was looked upon with pride and interest by all who had the well-being of the county at heart, and which for years bid fair to soon rival the classic seats of Eastern learning and culture, but which is now a thing of the past, was incorporated in the year 1869. The reason of the existence of this institution of learning is well stated in the Prospectus of 1873–74, and one cannot do better than to reproduce the language:—

"Under the laws of California, in the year 1869' the College of Santa Barbara was incorporated. It owes its origin to the feeling that, with its health-giving breezes and almost perfect climate, Southern California is destined to be the Paradise of America, and that consequently a necessity exists for an educational institution which shall carry its pupils further than is the province of the public schools. The citizens of Santa Barbara and vicinity felt that the rapidly increasing population and wealth of their own county, and those adjoining, would justify considerable expense in providing for their children better means and methods of education. In obedience to this feeling, a number of public-spirited citizens of Santa Barbara organized a stock company, who erected suitable buildings for the immediate wants. The success attained by their first efforts, and the encouragement of almost the entire community, induced the incorporators to re-organize under the new Code, with a capital stock of $100,000.

"The institution is governed by a Board of eleven Directors, who have been chosen from among the most prominent and intelligent citizens of the county. They serve only in order to promote the educational interest of the State, and to open wider fields of learning for the sons and daughters of the country. Their best thoughts are given to the institution.

* * * * * *

"The institution will be entirely free from sectarian

bias. The pure morality and piety of the Scriptures, excluding everything sectarian and denominational, is the foundation of all moral and religious teachings. The patrons, stock-holders, and directors are members of every sect and denomination. Justice to them demands the utmost liberality. The Sabbath will be observed as a day of rest and religious teaching, and should be made the pleasantest of the week. Attendance upon Divine worship is expected, and parents are requested to signify the church which they prefer their children shall attend. An instructor will accompany the younger pupils.

* * * * * *

"The college receives pupils of both sexes. It thus places itself in accord with the progressive spirit and the necessities of the West. Girls and boys have each an equal share in the instruction, and will be treated alike."

From this liberal declaration of facts and principles, the college took its rise. The stock was divided into 500 shares, of a par value of $20 each, and was subscribed for as follows:—

FIRST STOCK-HOLDERS IN SANTA BARBARA COLLEGE.

	SHARES.	AMOUNT.
Jonathan Mayhew	25	$ 500
John H. Neale	10	200
G. P. Tebbetts	10	200
M. H. Biggs	10	200
H. G. Trussell	3	60
E. B. Boust	3	60
John P. Stearns	13	260
R. Forbush	5	100
J. E. Goux	5	100
Charles Fernald	10	200
Albert Boeseke	5	100
J. Franklin Williams	4	80
J. H. Summers	5	100
Arza Porter	5	100
Chas. E. Huse	10	200
Cyrus Marshall	17	340
H. H. Snow	5	100
John A. Kuhlman	5	100
George Hartley	5	100
S. R. I. Sturgeon	5	100
J. M. Audenagui	2	40
N. W. Winton	10	200
O. L. Abbott	5	100
José Lobero	3	60
L. T. Burton	5	100
F. W. Frost	5	100
D. W. Thompson	5	100
W. R Thompkins	5	100
T. Wallace More	25	500
Ramon J. Hill	5	100
A. P. More	10	200
G. C. Welch	5	100
F. A. Thompson	5	100
W. H. Norway	10	200
Robt. B. Ord	5	100
J. B. Shaw	5	100
J. A. Johnson	5	100
Hannah B. Tebbetts	15	300
W. W. Hollister	125	2,500
G. N. Collins	5	100
P. J. Barker	2	40
Leach & Rynerson	10	200
John Nidever	1	20
Jesse Hanford	1	20
B. H. Collier	2	40
B T. Dinsmore	5	100
John Edwards	4	80
R. Cohen & Co.	5	100
S. S. Harmon	5	100
Elwood Cooper	45	900
Total	500	$10,000

Report of the Trustees of Santa Barbara College, February 4, 1871:—

Whole amount of stock subscribed	$10,000 00
Less amount not paid	305 16
	$ 9,694 84
Loans negotiated on mortgage	3,000 00
Rents received	493 00
Temporary loans	175 00
Total receipts	$13,738 00

DISBURSEMENTS.

Purchase of ground	$ 400 00
Masons' work, stone, brick, etc.	4,234 50
Carpenters' work, lumber, and material	4,867 00
Extra work	550 90
Plastering and materials	1,704 78
Well	122 01
Grading lot and fencing	409 50
Architect	40 00
Discount, interests, and stamps	913 88
Insurance	57 75
Benches, freight, and drayage	477 04
Taxes; city, county, State, and school	111 05
Incidental expenses	126 95
Cash on hand	22 98
	$13,738 34

Beginning under such favorable auspices, the institution won its way into the respect of the public, and was a really efficient school for a greater part of its career. Its course of instruction was divided into three departments, called juvenile, preparatory, and academic, to which it was proposed in good time to add a fourth, the collegiate course.

The exertions of Mr. Elwood Cooper, the President, were freely given to the success of the institution for a long time; and that gentleman deserves the highest credit for having contributed earnestly to its welfare. The following gentlemen's names are taken from the Prospectus of 1873, where they appear as officers and committees: Mortimer Cook, G. P. Tebbetts, J. P. Stearns, Charles E. Huse, Jonathan Mayhew, Dr. S. B. Brinkerhoff, T. Wallace More, C. C. Hunt, Col. W. W. Hollister, and Dr. J. B. Shaw. At that time the Board of Instructors was composed of Julius L. Tomlinson, L. M. Iddings, W. Regenstein, and Misses E. C. Hatch, Sarah P. Monks, Isabel G. Large, Kate Goldthwait, and M. L. Parsons. Seventy-four students were in attendance at the same time.

At the formal opening above referred to, addresses were made by Professors Putzkee and Bolander and Doctors Lucky and Hough, and an occasion of great importance and interest to the community passed off with the utmost *éclat*. The following recapitulation

of accounts was at that date presented and published:—

Repairs on old buildings, construction of laundry, etc.	$ 3,709 17
Furniture and books	4,409 89
Amount paid for interest, insurance, taxes, advertising, provisions, plants, trees, fences, school purposes, lumber for sidewalks, traveling expenses, labor on the grounds, temporary loan and mortgage	6,064 82
Cost of new building on State Street	20,524 93
	$34,708 81
Total expenditure since the organization, for purchase of grounds, construction of buildings, repairs and alterations, improvements, furnishing, school-books, school deficiencies, incidentals, etc.	$46,147 88

ITEMS.

Amount of receipts as per financial report, August 1, 1872	$12,254 98
Amount received since	27,489 00
Total deficiencies	6,403 90
	$46,147 88

Contrary to anticipation at the time of such favorable showing, the institution has not proved successful. Its later history has been the record of numerous and unprofitable changes of administration, and it has sunk from the dignity of an academy to that of a boarding and day-school; its successive changes of direction sinking it lower in pecuniary quagmires, until October, 1881, when it finally reverted into the hands of Col. Hollister, one of the most vigorous and helpful of its supporters, and now, like Othello, its occupation gone, it is attached to the Arlington, as an adjunct to that house of entertainment. Thus closes, for the time, the history of one of the most important educational enterprises of this coast.

Although the enterprise proved a failure in providing a place for higher education, it indicated the character of the citizens in educational matters, and is an honorable monument to their liberality and enterprise, which in due time will ripen into good deeds. It may be observed, however, that colleges generally succeed a good common school as a result. It is doubtful whether even the most advanced pupils were in a condition to be benefited by a collegiate course.

ST. VINCENT'S INSTITUTE

Was organized by the Sisters of Charity, who have conducted it very successfully up to the present time. Its object is the care and education of orphans, who, deprived of their natural protectors, find in these excellent surroundings the kindest care and most thorough instruction. In addition, the Institute receives a considerable number of boarding and day-scholars. Early in its career, St. Vincent's possessed an excellent four-story brick building standing on the site of the present structure, in block 160, which was destroyed by fire on the 15th of March, 1874, the loss being about $20,000. This calamity, one of the most serious that the town has ever known, was the result of accident, and was speedily repaired by the erection of the present commodious and imposing edifice on the site of the burned structure, in which the orphans rendered homeless, again found shelter. The benevolence of the citizens of the place was stimulated by the misfortune, and raising the necessary money partly by means of a public fair, the efforts of the officers of the Institute were rewarded by the erection of the present fine brick, three-story structure. The Institute is perhaps the most substantial and ornamental building in Santa Barbara, and is built of the best material, in a tasteful and ornamental manner, the style of architecture being a modified composite. Herein the devoted Sisters attend the work of instruction, all common branches of education being systematically taught. The orphanage is to a large extent, supported by the voluntary contributions of the charitable. Only girls are received.

NEWSPAPERS.

The mission of a newspaper seems generally to be the voicing of public opinion. Few editors can afford to be independent enough to express their individual opinions, hence an independent paper is an absurdity; to put it on a paying basis, it must have a constituency—a backing. The paper is but a mirror of the world. Considered in this light, the history of the newspaper is important.

THE "GAZETTE."

The first newspaper bore the above title, and was started in 1855 by R. Hubbard, T. Dunlap, and B. W. Keep. Three pages were in English and the fourth in Spanish. It was a respectable-looking sheet. The subscription list was extremely small, the principal support of the paper being its legal advertising. Offending one or more of the principal Spanish families by an ill-timed article reflecting on the Catholic Church, the aggrieved persons had influence enough to induce the Legislature to authorize the county officers to publish legal notices by posting them, in writing, in numerous places in the county. This killed the paper. It was sold to Pedro Fossas, who removed the material to San Francisco, and published a Spanish paper for some years. Its further history does not belong to Santa Barbara. For two years or more Santa Barbara was without a paper.

THE "POST"

Was commenced May 29, 1868, by Boust & Ferguson. E. B. Boust had previously published a paper, in Placer County—a "secesh" paper, as it was called which made him so unpopular that he dropped out of sight, and came up at Santa Barbara with another political coat on. Boust was a strong writer, and made the paper readable with his observations on society and general topics. The paper was independ-

SANTA BARBARA DAILY AND WEEKLY PRESS,
C. F. McGLASHAN, PUBLISHER AND PROPRIETOR.

ent in political matters, but permitted correspondents to discuss matters of a general nature. S. R. I. Sturgeon, under the *nom de plume* of "El Cabo," wrote some very vigorous articles on the Republican side. Albert Packard was also a frequent contributor.

THE SANTA BARBARA PRESS.

J. A. Johnson, the founder of the Congregational Church, became associate editor, and finally proprietor, of the *Post*, and changed the name to the *Press*, under which name it grew into a sixteen-page paper, published weekly, and also a large, fine-looking daily, rivaling the metropolitan papers in size and appearance. It was Republican in politics. The paper was ably conducted and was a power in the land. Miss A. La Grange, an able writer, was for some time connected with it. It was considered the organ of Southern California. It undoubtedly induced a large emigration to the country. Mr. Johnson was not always judicious in his personal allusions, and often got into difficulty in consequence. He retired from the *Press* in February, 1876, after which the paper passed into the ownership of Colonel Hollister.

Col. H. G. Otis, who was formerly connected with the Ohio *Statesman*, took charge of the paper, March 11, 1876. He is, perhaps, as able a writer as any that were connected with the Santa Barbara papers. He wielded a vigorous but sarcastic pen, and was not calculated to harmonize a community or conciliate enemies. His love of sarcasm often led him to make remarks which lessened the number of his subscribers. His talent would be invaluable in a city, on a large daily. The subscription list fell off gradually, until the editor announced the necessity of assistance if the daily was to be continued. He said that heretofore the paper had been mainly kept up by the assistance of Colonel Hollister. R. D. Bogart, since employed on the *Wasp*, at San Francisco, was associated with Otis in the management of the paper. Some difference of opinion regarding the management of the paper, caused the Colonel to leave, after which the paper rapidly ran down. It is said that the compositors carried away much of the best type, until it was difficult to get out a paper. When Bogart left, Mrs. Wood, assistant editor, got out a few numbers, but the *Press* led a sorry, half-starved life. In the summer of 1880 the *Press* became the property of John P. Stearns, who then infused some life and strength into its management. He employed Theodore M. Glancey to edit the paper, and it was while in this work that Mr. Glancey met his death at the hands of Clarence Gray, September 25, 1880. For particulars of which see Chapter XXIX.

C. F. McGlashan, the present proprietor, took charge of the *Press* October 16, 1880, and the 27th of December following, became the proprietor. Under his management the paper has become prosperous and influential, being the only daily now published in Santa Barbara. It is managed with prudence and judgment, and inherits nothing of the bitterness that characterized the *Press* of early days. Geo. P. Tebbetts is the able business manager. The establishment is complete for book and job work, perhaps as good as any south of San Francisco. Some fine samples of book work have been sent out from the place.

THE "TIMES"

Was started, February 1, 1870, by the *Times* Publishing Company. E. Boust, former editor and proprietor of the *Post*, was the managing editor. Boust, in consequence of some disagreements with Johnson in business transactions, was a personal enemy to him, and ran the paper in opposition to the *Press*. What the *Press* advocated, the *Times* assuredly opposed.

The *Press* claimed to be the organ of the respectable part of the community, and denounced the *Times* as the organ of the hoodlums, and both editors daily denounced each other as liars and villains. If the papers represented any considerable number of the people, the amenities of common civility were much forgotten. The paper was enlarged into a semi-weekly and afterwards a daily, which, however, was soon suspended, August 10, 1872. Boust was succeeded by J. T. Richards. Mr. Richards was known to be favorable to the railroad projects of Tom Scott, hence it was concluded that the change of management was in his interest. Mr. Richards was a vigorous and correct writer, with a compact, forcible, almost classical style. The paper survived until the downward tendency of the town, with the introduction of other papers, made its support precarious.

THE "INDEX

Was started, August 31, 1872, by E. N. Wood, who came to the coast for his health, and, like many others, wanted something to busy his mind. The town was then flourishing, the population possessed of more than average intelligence, and the field of journalism looked rather inviting. He died, October 14, 1874, a little more than two years after establishing the paper. It then fell into the hands of William F. and Virginia F. Russell.

The paper took strong Democratic ground, and became extremely partisan in its character. The articles were often personal in their nature; not more so, however, than those in the other papers. February 25, 1875, it was enlarged to a six-page publication. October 16, 1877, it became a daily, taking the place of the expiring *Press*.

The *Index* was not only Democratic in politics, but an advocate of free thought in morals, religion, and fashions; a strong advocate of woman's suffrage, a disbeliever in, and at war with, many of Society's most cherished sentiments. It advocated spiritualism as the highest form of education. The tone of the paper was always independent, catering to no popular sentiment.

Mrs. Virginia Russell was the chief writer. Some of the editorials are worthy of a place in history. The following appeared May 31, 1877:—

"No gambler should be invested with office. No liquor-dealer, whether he live by the manufacture or the sale of liquor, should be invested with office. No inebriate or habitual drinker who proffers intoxicating liquors, though it be not for money, should be invested with office. No libertine who has been convicted before the tribunal of public opinion of theft, or fraud, or willful falsehood, or of any similar misdemeanor, should be invested with office. . . . It cannot be expected that men will enact and enforce laws for the discouragement of practices to which they have a leaning or vigilantly pursue, or rigidly punish offenders guilty of the misdemeanors they habitually practice. How shall a drinking judge deal with the offender through drink? How shall he deal with the licensing of liquor-vending, or the crimes growing out of the sales made by the liquor vendor?"

The paper was discontinued when the decadence of the town came.

W. F. Russell died March 27, 1877. He was a native of Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, born in 1829. Some years later he moved to Pittsburg, where he learned printing. At nineteen, he became foreman of a printing office; returned to Pittsburg and became publisher of the *Token*, an organ for the I. O. of O. F.; was at the same time proprietor of a book-store. He afterwards moved to Minnesota, where he was a member of the Constitutional Convention. On the breaking out of the Civil War, he joined the Sturges Rifles, and served with them one year, they being McLellan's body-guard. For good conduct he was promoted and sent to Minnesota to raise a company of select sharp-shooters, known as Berdan's First Company, which was attached to First Minnesota Volunteers. He participated in twenty-nine battles—Antietam, Seven Oaks, Williamsburg, Harper's Ferry, etc. He moved to Austin, Nevada, in 1864, and to Santa Barbara in 1873.

THE "DAILY NEWS."

This paper was one of the outgrowths of opposition to the *Press*, and was started in May, 1875, with the expectation that it would take the place of that paper. A. Pettygrove & Co. were the proprietors. Miss A. La Grange was employed on the paper, as she also was on the *Press*. She was an able writer, both in prose and poetry. Pettygrove also wrote poetry. The *News* was consolidated with the *Press*, May 16, 1876.

THE "DAILY MORNING REPUBLICAN"

Was commenced May 31, 1875, A. S. Winchester, publisher. It took strong Republican ground. W. A. Franklin was the local editor. This was also a special rival of the *Press*. It was a large and good-looking sheet, though badly proof-read and printed at first, but became a creditable paper in a few weeks. It did not reach its second volume.

SANTA BARBARA "DAILY ADVERTISER"

Was started in February, 1877, by Pettygrove & Stone, and held a struggling existence, when it terminated, November 29th, the same year.

THE SANTA BARBARA "DEMOCRAT"

Was started in 1878, by F. A. Moore, B. W. Keep, and E. Boust. The two latter will be remembered, the first as connected with the *Gazette*, the first paper of Santa Barbara, and the latter as the founder of the *Post*, afterwards merged into the *Press*, in 1868. The two latter persons severed their connection with the paper, which is still continued as a weekly by Mr. Moore, as

THE "INDEPENDENT."

It is a credit to the town. It has lost the asperity of former days and is now high-toned, practicing all the amenities required of journalists. Good job work is done, and the establishment is prospering.

THE "GACETA"

Was established in 1879 for the benefit of the Spanish population, by José Arzaga, and continued for about two years.

SMALL PAPERS

Appeared at different times, among which was the *Tribune*, edited by Earle A. Walcott, a boy ten years of age. The paper was about the size of a quarto page, and owed its value mostly to poetry written by Mrs. Josephine Walcott, the boy's mother, who wrote some fine verses, some of which will be found in another place. The paper reached its 3d volume. The *Star*, a miniature paper, was edited and printed by Master James Shaw. The *Bumble B* appeared for a few times in the interests of a church fair. It was written and published by a few ladies, who made it lively and witty.

THE LOMPOC "RECORD"

Was established in 1875, at the time of the sale of the colony lands, W. W. Broughton being the editor and manager. An account of the matter will be found in the article on the Lompoc Colony. It afterwards passed into the hands of Elder J. W. Webb, who made the paper the temperance organ of Southern California. It was ably edited, and advocated reform everywhere. It had the independence to spell phonetically, through as thru, though as tho, dropping all useless letters. It has undoubtedly helped swell the demand for a reform in spelling. Mr. Webb being an able speaker, his talents were in demand in another field, and in August, 1881, he sold the paper to Philip Tucker, who keeps up the fire on dram-drinking, as well as other public sins. It is a live paper in every department.

THE GUADALUPE "TELEGRAPH"

Was started in 1875, about the same time as the Lompoc *Record*, by Haines & Porterfield, assisted by De Witt Hubbell, who finally took full charge. After

which W. D. Willson became proprietor. It was a newsy sheet, mostly edited and printed by his daughter, Miss Amelia Willson, while the father canvassed for items of news and subscribers. On the building up of Central City, the paper was removed to that place, where it is still published by J. H. Laughlin & Co. It is fully up to the wants and necessities of the town, with material for all kinds of job work.

SOCIETIES.

The oft-used expression, "united we stand, divided we fall," explains the necessity of fraternal and social societies. Organization is the largest factor in modern civilization. In ancient times, in the rude beginnings of society, the family relation was the source of strength and prosperity. The mother who bore the most children was the most honored. Perhaps the best illustration of the enormous force of family relation may be seen in the ancient Israelites, who, holding to blood ties, became a great nation, with the full faith that they were destined to inherit the earth. But great as the Israelites were, they were scattered by a host of innumerable families, united under one government. Tribal and family organizations give way to combinations of still greater magnitude, which are made up of innumerable smaller parts, each being to some extent a body politic within itself. Individual valor, though a source of personal respect, can accomplish little, compared to the united efforts of multitudes. An army is efficient in proportion to its discipline. A well-trained army of a few thousands, acting under the direction of one mind, will rout a mob of ten times their number. The principle holds good in all the relations of life, whether the object be to establish a nation, accumulate wealth, damage an enemy, or benefit mankind. The ability to combine conflicting or inert elements into a solid, active body, will always hold the highest position in civilized society.

The so-called secret societies are the results of this instinct. Some of them, if not as ancient as any national or religious organization, have their origin in the ages of elementary government; have what might be called an umbilical cord, running back to the origin of all government. All of them serve the important purpose in society of teaching authority and obedience, without which law and order is impossible. The most vicious member of a vicious society, by agreeing to sacrifice some of his privileges to better secure the others, becomes unconsciously better prepared to obey other laws, and eventually becomes a useful member of society; while as a member of a higher organization whose objects, in part at least, are beneficent towards society, he acquires the knowledge of parliamentary forms, and the habit of listening deferentially to opinions differing from his own.

Thus we have, as powerful auxiliaries in the maintenance of law and order, the numerous societies of the age, such as Masons, Odd Fellows, Good Templars, and Sons of Temperance, Knights of the Red Cross, etc. The former two of the list, especially, have become almost cosmopolitan in character and influence, modifying the rancors and cruelties of war, and carrying a benign influence into millions of places. The secrets, which are made of great account in all societies, are a means of attracting the public, and holding them together. The mystery of the Shekinah held the Israelites together. The Greeks had the Adelphos and Elusinian mysteries. The Egyptians had mysteries, and, in later times, the Druids had a wonderful, valuable mystery in their possession. Men, as well as women, love a mystery, and are led away by it.

The society of Free Masons has probably the best claims to antiquity of any of the beneficiary societies of modern times. It is quite certain that at least one thousand years ago the builders of churches and palaces, who moved about over Europe as their services were wanted in the different towns, formed themselves into guilds, where each one's rank as a builder was fixed by his rank in the society. They were accustomed to camp in a body, under the direction of the officers. The society was not unlike the modern Typographical Union in its objects and organization. From the best accounts, there were several of them in different parts of Europe, but a membership in one made it much easier to gain admission to another. In several instances the governments manifested considerable hostility to the organizations, on account of their maintaining extortionate rates for work. The terms Entered Apprentice, Fellow Craft, Free and Accepted Masons—*i. e.*, free to work at the trade—indicate beyond doubt the nature and object of the organization.

The signs and secret work enabled the members to recognize each other's standing as workmen, without the trouble of testing the work, and also to assist each other in traveling about the country in those lawless times, in going from one job to another.

The changes in the system of building large cathedrals like those of the middle ages, in sparsely-settled countries, the denser populations and greater diffusion of knowledge, architectural as well as other kinds, obviated the necessity of societies for mutual protection, as every city of any note had an ample number of architects, stone-cutters and builders to do all its work.

The churches or church had, in the first instances, rather encouraged the formation of the societies, as tending to disseminate the knowledge of building. In the later years it discouraged the existence of the societies, as setting up a secret which was superior to the confessional—an opposition which it still maintains with persistent action.

In the beginning of the seventeenth century, the societies gradually ceased to be of a trade character, and began to take on a form of self-protection, admit-

ting as members persons who had no knowledge of stone-cutting or other mechanical arts, the old emblems of the tools of the trade being retained as symbols of degrees and character.

MODERN MASONRY

Began in London, June 24, 1717, when the four London lodges united into one, and named their Grand Master. From this time forward, no practical knowledge of mechanical work was required for admission. The principal promoters of this union were Desaguliers, a well-known popularizer of science, and James Anderson, a Presbyterian clergyman, who compiled the book of constitutions containing the charges, rites, and traditions of the craft, reducing them to something like system and order. From this time no new lodge could be formed without a warrant from the Grand Lodge. The Duke of Montagu became Grand Master. Other noblemen also joined the order, so that it lost somewhat of its democratic character. The principle of charity, as well as self-protection, became incorporated into it; and schools were organized at the time, some of which (Battersea and Tottenham) are continued to this day.

The latter part of the eighteenth century, a kind of rebellion or assumption of authority took place by the old York Lodge of Masons claiming the right to issue warrants for the organization of subordinate lodges. This lodge claimed to have existed from 926. They also had a new ritual, introducing the red color of the Royal Arch, which they declared of higher rank than the blue degree of St. John. It was claimed to be a degree used at the second building of the Temple. Another branch also introduced an order of the Templars. In 1813, the Dukes of Sussex, Kent and Athole succeeded in uniting all these orders together, under the name of "The United Grand Lodge of England." This patronage of the nobility gave the order an impetus which resulted in making it almost a national matter. About this time Jews were admitted to membership. They built a hall for the collection of material pertaining to the order, established several magazines, such as the *Freemason's Magazine*, and the *Freemason*, and the *Freemason's Quarterly*, and built an asylum for indigent and unfortunate members of the order.

At present, England has sixty provincial lodges, 1,200 minor lodges, Grand Chapter of the Royal Arch Degree, Grand Lodge for the Mark Masters, Grand Conclave of the Knights Templar, and a Superior Grand Council of the Ancient and Accepted Rite of the Thirty-three Degrees.

Masonry was introduced into Ireland in 1730. In Scotland the history of the order was much like that in England, except that at one time females (widows of members) were admitted as parties interested in building contracts. Desaguliers, the apostle of Masonry in England, appeared in Edinburg in 1721 and succeeded in modifying the character of the organization, and bringing about a union with the London societies. St. Andrew's Day was substituted for that of St. John the Baptist, and on November 30, 1736, a Grand Lodge for Scotland was formed, acting in connection with the Grand Lodge of England.

It is said that in Scotland the growth of the order was rather towards conviviality than charity. Some of the ceremonies, such as drinking beer out of a human skull, had to be eliminated. The head of the St. Clair family resigned his hereditary office and became the first Grand Master. The Supreme Grand Royal Arch Chapter was organized at Edinburg, but its authority is not recognized by other similar orders.

Masonry as a speculative order was introduced in France, in 1725, and, from the first, was patronized largely by the nobility. An attempt to engraft on it the mysteries of Cagliostro, the most accomplished humbug the world ever saw, which were said to have been derived from the deciphered records of Egypt, and also the Rosicrucian mysteries, and still more, a pretension to holy inspiration, came near strangling the infant society in its cradle. Some of the Bonapartes, and Marshals Kellerman and Massena, were members of the order. Napoleon the Great rather frowned on the order, as it contained too many of the nobility, who might come to a better understanding, and the members of the *familie* withdrew from the order. It does not flourish in France, as in the more Protestant countries, the secrets of the order being out of reach of the confessional.

Germany claims the honor of organizing modern Masonry, and have what is called the Royal Mother Lodge of the World. Those best acquainted with its workings and history, or at least some of them, say that the Masonic organization was older in England than in Germany; that it was carried to Germany and flourished there while it was nearly forgotten in England; that it was brought back from Germany, getting its final movement in England.

GENERAL TENDENCY OF MASONRY.

It is impossible, even for members, to judge accurately what its general tendency is. It undoubtedly is to some extent a rival for favor with the religious societies of the world, in a manner satisfying the hunger for a religious belief by holding in its bosom a continued mystery, whose end cannot be reached. The claim to be a charitable institution, to do good to the whole world, has perhaps a tendency to make them brethren with those who cannot give the signs of fellowship. Others contend that there is a tendency to a degeneracy into a convivial club. It is likely that all these tendencies prevail in different places, depending upon the tone of the surrounding society.

The charge that was made against the order half a century since, of hatching treason to government, or the general plunder of society, has been forgotten, and need not be defended here, though the Masonic lodges in some parts of Europe, especially in France, Italy and Austria, are said to be amenable to this

RESIDENCE & RANCH OF JAMES TYLER, 8 MILES FROM GUADALUPE, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

ANTONIO TOGNAZZINI'S DAIRY, NEAR GUADALUPE, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

charge, as also to the charge of entertaining irreligious opinions.

INTRODUCTION INTO THE UNITED STATES.

Masonry was introduced into Boston in 1733, which was followed by lodges in different colonies. After the war of Independence, grand lodges were formed in several States. It flourished until 1829, when an exposure was made by a man by the name of Morgan, in Batavia, New York. He was spirited away, and never heard of more. The old Whig party, which had an existence of a quarter of a century, was formed out of discontents in regard to the tariff and opponents to Free Masonry. In the hurry and scurry of politics, Masonry was forgotten and allowed to outgrow the odium attached to it in Morgan's time. Ben. Franklin was a Grand Master of a lodge in Philadelphia. Washington was also a member. There are now forty-three grand lodges and 5,000 subordinate lodges in the United States, numbering 400,000 members, officers being elected each year by ballot.

The officers of an organized lodge are: Worshipful Master, Senior Warden, Junior Warden, Treasurer, Secretary, Senior Deacon, Junior Deacon, Tyler, and Chaplain.

The Masonic library of books, written to explain its workings and claims to antiquity and support, numbers 4,000 volumes.

The first lodge of Masons in Santa Barbara was organized July 10, 1868. This was the year of the great immigration, and the coming of many members of lodges in other places gave an opportunity to re-establish their old meetings and renew their social intercourse. This society was followed by others in due time, and now every village of any size has its hall, where the brethren meet on the level and part on the square.

Within the last 200 years numerous societies have sprung into existence for various purposes, social, political, and moral. Whenever any system of secret recognition or assistance is required, the organization has used the forms of the Masonic order, which, from having been in use for hundreds of years, are undoubtedly the most perfect of their kind.

ORIGIN OF ODD FELLOWSHIP.

Unlike the Masons, the origin of this order was in a convivial club, existing in the latter part of the last century in London, called the "Ancient and Honorable Order of Odd Fellows." Attempts were made to change the character of the order to one of more sobriety and decorum, which not succeeding, a portion seceded, and called themselves the Union Order of Odd Fellows. The members in England now number about five hundred thousand. April 26, 1819, Thomas Wildey and four others organized the first lodge of Odd Fellows in the United States, acting under a charter from the Union Order of Odd Fellows. This day is frequently celebrated by the members. The order was established in Boston, March 26, 1820, and in Philadelphia, December 26, 1821, both lodges receiving their charter from the Baltimore Lodge. A grand charter was then issued to the Past Grands of New York. Since then the order has been established in every State and Territory, and, perhaps, every county in the Union. There are forty-eight grand lodges, thirty-six grand encampments, five thousand four hundred and eighty-six subordinate lodges, one thousand five hundred and twelve subordinate encampments, and five hundred and twelve Rebekah degree lodges. Candidates for admission must be free white males, of good moral character, and twenty-one years old, who believe in a Supreme Being, the creator and preserver of the universe. Fidelity to the laws of the land and of the society, and the duties of good citizenship are strictly enjoined, though the order is moral and beneficiary, rather than religious. Its secrecy consists of an unwritten and unspoken language by means of signs, which serve for mutual recognition. Five or more members may constitute a subordinate lodge, whose functions are chiefly administrative. It provides means to relieve its sick and distressed members, to bury the dead, to relieve the widow, and to educate the orphan. The by-laws constitute the legal contract between the initiate and the lodge. The series of degrees with white, pink, blue, green, and scarlet, represent moral lessons. The officers of a subordinate lodge are Noble Grand, Vice-Grand, Secretary and Treasurer, and are elected semi-annually. The degree of Rebekah was created in 1851, to be conferred upon the female members of the Odd Fellow families.

THE ENCAMPMENT

Is composed of members of the scarlet degree. The officers are Patriarch, High Priest, Senior and Junior Wardens, Secretary and Treasurer. They have the exclusive right to confer the patriarchal, golden rule and royal purple degrees, and are officered by a Chief Patriarch, High Priest, Senior Warden, Scribe, Treasurer and Junior Warden. All Past Patriarchs in good standing are members of grand encampments. The grand encampment meets annually, and is officered by a Grand Patriarch, Grand High Priest, Grand Senior Warden, Grand Scribe, Grand Treasurer, and Grand Junior Warden, elected annually. The grand lodge and grand encampments derive their revenues from charter fees and per centage on lodge or encampment revenues, and a per capita tax. The Grand Lodge of the United States is composed of representatives elected biennially by the several grand lodges and encampments. Its elective officers are a Grand Sire, Grand Secretary and Grand Treasurer, elected biennially. The seat of government is Baltimore, where the order in the United States was first organized. Its revenue now amounts to over five million dollars annually. Since 1843 the order has had no official connection with or responsibility to the Union Order of Odd Fellows of England;

hence the term Independent Order of Odd Fellows. The Independent Order of Odd Fellows has four supreme grand lodges—one in the United States, one in the German Empire, one in Australia, and one in New Zealand. In the United States it has forty-eight subordinate grand lodges, thirty grand encampments, 6,734 subordinate lodges, 1,318 subordinate encampments, and 870 Rebekah lodges, composed of members of the fifth degree and their wives. Total revenue for one year, $4,516,660.63. During the year 1877 there were 40,578 initiations. Since the organization to 1877, the initiations amounted to 1,064,928; members relieved, 816,882; widowed families relieved, 108,385; members buried, 74,226. The whole amount of relief was 869,235,989.45. The membership is now (1882) nearly a million.

The first lodge of Odd Fellows in Santa Barbara was formed March 30, 1869. The officers chosen were, N. G., Crowson Smith; V. G., Thomas B. Curley; R. S., Albert Boeseke; Treasurer, W. F. M. Goss.

Later in their history the Odd Fellows have devoted their resources to beautifying the city, by erecting their present fine building on the corner of Haley and State Streets. This structure is of brick, is eighty feet deep and sixty feet front, faced with pressed brick, painted and penciled, and ornamented with pilasters. The lower of the three stories is rented to merchants, who occupy it for the purpose of trade. The second story contains the Free Reading-room and a hall, now occupied by H. C. Ford, the landscape painter. The rooms of the Union Club are in the same story. In the upper story the Odd Fellows themselves meet, in rooms which they have reserved, leaving two or three large rooms on this floor for rent as occasion demands.

To the benevolence of this order is due the existence of that very important and commendable institution, the Free Library and Reading-room. The society had procured a collection of books, and supported their own private library for a time, until internal difficulties presented obstacles to its continuance, and these books were removed from circulation and stored away for considerable time. When public opinion became inpressed with the view that a public library was a necessity, the custodians of the former Odd Fellows Library agreed to donate the beforementioned volumes. Thus was laid the foundation of the Santa Barbara Public Library. It must not be left unsaid that a part of the credit of establishing and keeping open the library is due to the musicians of the place, who generously gave their time and talents that concerts might be given, whose proceeds helped to swell the library fund. "By June 18, 1874," says the *Index*, "the sum of $2,000 had been subscribed in aid of the Free Reading-room."

ORDER OF KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

All who have read the ancient story of Damon and Pythias will at once know the intent and meaning of the Knightly Order that has for its title the name of the devoted and honorable friend. As long ago as the third century before the Christian era the term has been a synonym of truth and fidelity.

Damon and Pythias were disciples of the Pythagorean principles of friendship. The tyrant of Syracuse had condemned Pythias to death, but the victim begged for his liberty for a short period that he might return to his home and arrange his affairs previous to his execution. Damon pledged his life for the return of his friend. The tyrant, appearing satisfied if he could have one to execute, granted the strange request and accepted the pledge. Before the appointed time of execution the faithful Pythias returned to undergo his fate and relieve his friend from jeopardy. The noble action of the condemned man, and the perfect confidence manifested by his friend, so excited the astonishment of the tyrant, Dyonysius, that he not only released both friends, but begged to be admitted to their friendship.

Such an example has been held as the chivalric model of true manhood through all the intervening centuries, and as such presented to the brotherhood of clerks and attaches of the various Bureaus and Departments at Washington. The great war of the Rebellion was raging with all its intensity and fierceness in the beginning of 1864, and during the year were to occur the culminating campaigns, both political and military, that were to determine the future of the Republic. They were dark days. The necessity of organization, of intimate relationship, of mutual knowledge and confidence with associates, for self-protection and the good of the public, were apparent to all. Being the period of a great war, many of the associations assumed a semi-military character.

Such were the circumstances that led to and suggested the organization of the Knights of Pythias. The exigencies of the Government had called a large number of men to Washington in a civil capacity, as officers, clerks, and attaches of the various departments. Generally, they were far from home, friends, and relatives. Naturally they sought for association and friendship. Those who were musically inclined formed the Arion Glee Club. This was too limited. Mr. J. H. Rathbone, who had previously conceived the idea of an association of this kind, and had drawn up a form of constitution, now saw the opportunity to carry it forward. Assisted by Mr. J. T. K. Plant, he prepared a ritual and plan of an order of friendship for mutual aid and protection among the clerks of the departments, which were presented to the members of the Arion Glee Club and others, were heartily approved by them, and on the 10th of February, 1864, the Order of Knights of Pythias was organized, with the motto of *Justitia et Fedelitas*, and its principles based on the lesson of friendship and honor as taught by the example of Damon and Pythias.

WASHINGTON LODGE NO. 1.

Was the title of the lodge organized, with J. H. Rathbone as Worthy Chancellor; Joel K. Woodruff, Vice-Chancellor; J. T. K. Plant, Venerable Patriarch; D. L. Burnett, Worthy Scribe; A. Van Derveer, Banker; R. A. Champion, Assistant Banker, and George R. Covert, Assistant Scribe.

On the following 8th of April a Grand Lodge was formed with but one subordinate body as a base of authority; but there soon followed four other organizations, among which was Franklin Lodge, No. 2. Soon, however, all ceased to operate excepting No. 2, which maintained its existence and exercised the functions of a Grand Lodge.

A reorganization took place, and on the 9th of July, 1866, the new Grand Lodge held its first meeting, at which there was a total membership in the Order of 139. On the same date the Supreme Lodge of the United States held its first meeting at Washington.

From that time prosperity has rewarded by success the zeal of its members for the expansion of the order. The membership has increased to upwards of 100,000, extending over the United States, Canada and the Hawaiian Islands. From the primitive object of encouraging friendship, and guarding the interests of a class, the broad principle has spread its joyful light over all classes, knowing no south, no north, no east, no west; no class or religion, but a human brotherhood of all who possess its requirements and conform to its rules.

The order is very popular and prosperous in California, with lodges in every county.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

A band of the Knights of Pythias was instituted at Santa Barbara, May 12, 1874. G. G. C., L. M. Manzer, assisted by Grand Venerable Patriarch, A. G. Booth. Past Chancellor, L. Steele; Chancellor Commander, A. S. Winchester; Vice Chancellor, Sebern Steele; Prelate, A. D. Risdon; Master of Exchequer, C. H. Kelton; Master of Finance, Cyrus S. Stotwell; Keeper of Records and Seal, F. Solomon; Master at Arms, W. H. Wheaton; Inner Guard, Ed. H. Moore; Outer Guard, A. Davis. This order has spread over the county until it has become a strong rival to the older ones in obtaining members. They are particularly strong in the western part of the county, where, also, flourish the temperance orders.

THE AMERICAN LEGION OF HONOR

Was organized at Santa Barbara, June 22, 1881, by Deputy Supreme Commander D. S. Van Slyke, with the following officers: Commander, P. J. Barber; Vice Commander, I. K. Fisher; Past Commander, W. C. Stratton; Orator, Henry Clifton; Secretary, Mrs. Whitlock; Collector, Fred O. Moore; Guide, Arthur C. Rynerson; Treasurer, A. Ott; Chaplain, Mrs. N. N. Cameron; Warden, T. H. Buckingham; Secretary, Samuel Leightner; Trustees, W. C. Stratton, R. F. Winchester, and I. K. Fisher; Medical Examiner, Mrs. A. McStuart; Alternate, R. F. Winchester. Total membership, thirty-five.

THE SANTA BARBARA WOMAN'S MISSIONARY SOCIETY

Was organized January 23, 1873. In 1875 it numbered 116 members, having for its object the dissemination of missionary intelligence and to collect money for missionary purposes. The donations were voluntary, no regular sum being required. First officers: Mrs. J. W. Hough, President; Mrs. D. E. Upson, Mrs. H. B. Tebbetts, Vice-Presidents; Mrs. M. H. Van Winkle, Treasurer; Mrs. D. W. Thompson, Assistant Treasurer; Mrs. S. E. A. Higgins, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. W. E. Barnard, Recording Secretary. This society became very prosperous, and continues to this day. Two auxiliary societies, composed of young men and women, were also formed, which accomplished much. Santa Barbara in those days seemed prolific in benevolent societies, but then it had some of the best workers in every department, moral, political, religious, and scientific.

THE GOOD TEMPLARS

Organized a lodge as long ago as August 29, 1870, giving to their lodge the scriptural name of Rizpah. The order has strong lodges in several parts of the county. J. W. Webb, formerly of the Lompoc *Record*, has been very instrumental in building up this order. They have given many social entertainments in Santa Barbara and elsewhere, which have been highly spoken of. Whether the order is making headway in propagating temperance habits may be questioned, but the social benefits arising from these meetings are universally recognized. In Santa Maria and Guadalupe they have been a power also. W. O. Clark, the temperance orator, and Mrs. Emily Pitt-Stevens were instrumental in building these societies up here as elsewhere in the State.

THE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY

Was organized August 14, 1869, with the following list of officers: President, Col. W. W. Hollister; Vice-Presidents, O. L. Abbott and R. K. Sexton; Secretary, D. B. Clark; Treasurer, J. E. Goux; Directors, H. H. Linville, J. S. Hickox, and German Senter.

In the following spring (April 22, 1870) the announcement was made that the society had re-organized, with the board of officers changed somewhat. They now were: President, W. W. Hollister; First Vice-President, Henry Robinson; Second Vice-President, H. H. Linville; Managers, Robert Orr and J. Mayhew.

From this beginning the Santa Barbara Agricultural Society has gone on through all the succeeding years, doing valuable work for the county, and for the country at large, and making its influence felt, directly or indirectly, over a great territory. It has held exhibitions regularly, and offered premiums for excellence in every department of agriculture and the related arts. It has improved the breeds of farm

animals, and labored to bring out the finer points of neglected species. It has powerfully aided the development of horticulture, and it has not scorned to assist in the purely ornamental diversions of the landscape gardener and the propagator of flowers and shrubs. There is much to say of the exertions and triumphs of the institution, but as the typical work and successes of Colonel Hollister, Ellwood Cooper, Russel Heath, and others, have necessarily been included in other parts of this work, the subject is here reluctantly laid aside.

THE IMMIGRATION BUREAU

Was organized September 24, 1875. T. B. Dibblee, President; C. A. Storke and J. F. Morris, Managers; Business Managers, Messrs. Barker, Tebbetts, Ivison, Cooper, Neumyer, Morris, Storke, and Dibblee; Committee to Draft a Constitution, Dr. Dimmick, Judge White and O. L. Abbott. At the time this society was organized, similar institutions were existing in other parts of this State, also in Oregon. They proposed to facilitate the dissemination of information regarding soil, climate, productions, etc., for which there was much inquiry. The society did not turn very many immigrants towards the county. It was said of the promoters of the organization that the members, many of whom were land-holders, were desirous of making a market for their lands.

The organization of the Santa Barbara

NATURAL HISTORY ASSOCIATION

Took place in 1876. In that year Professor Bowers, the enthusiastic archæologist and student of natural history, was occupying the pulpit of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In the neighborhood the reverend scientist found ample opportunity to gratify his deep-seated love of nature, and soon his enthusiasm extended to the intelligent people by whom he was surrounded. Explorations made near town brought to light a great variety of objects of scientific attention, and the interest spread, and finally culminated in the organization as above. Professor Stephen Bowers was chosen President of the new society; Mrs. Ellwood Cooper, H. C. Ford, L. N. Dimmick, Vice-Presidents; Treasurer, Dr. Augustus Mason; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. H. G. Otis; Recording Secretary, Miss Abbie J. Hailes; Curator, Professor Alphonse Bel.

This society does not make any pretension to the solution of the multitude of questions that are continually arising, or of being wise or learned. The want of such an institution had long been felt. The design was to procure books which would be considered authority, and hold frequent meetings for mutually benefiting each other by an exchange of views. They have accumulated many valuable specimens of rocks, shells, and plants, as well as natural and artificial curiosities, and are exerting a healthful influence on the public mind in leading it to a study of the wonders of nature.

A FARMERS' GRANGE

Was organized at Carpenteria August 20, 1873, with O. N. Cadwell, Master; J. L. Crane, Overseer; J. A. Blood, Lecturer; R. McAlister, Steward; E. H. Pierce, Assistant Steward; Harloe Woods, Treasurer; Albert Doty, Chaplain; John A. Walker, Gate-keeper; Miss J. Walker, Ceres; Miss Clara Woods, Pomona; Miss A. Walker, Flora; Mrs. E. G. Thurman, Stewardess.

As Carpenteria was the first place where agriculture was practiced to any extent in the county, it is quite natural that the order should commence there. The reader will recognize many names of persons who have since become noted in the county fairs for their exhibits of grain, fruits, and flowers.

There are several large granges in the western part of the county, which have had a good influence in bringing the farmers together. The Chute Landing is the result of grange meetings.

THE UNION CLUB OF SANTA BARBARA.

This club was organized March 18, 1872. It was effected for purely social reasons, as the different members felt the want of a place of quiet entertainment and harmless diversion. Its membership has included seventy-six of the most prominent, socially and intellectually, citizens of the town. The monthly subscription, first fixed at $5.00, was reduced in later years to $3.00, $2.50, and finally $1.50, thus making the club more popular in its character. A feature is the giving of entertainments to invited guests. The location of the club-rooms since 1875 has been in the Odd Fellows Building, where it occupies a suite of really elegant apartments. The reading matter has always been of a very high order, such as cultivated minds would find pleasure in. Many of these books were donated. The cash receipts up to May 1, 1881, amounted to $8,080. Since that time $1,360 more have been received, making a total of $9,440. In 1882 the club was dissolved, some of the members removing to quarters at the corner of State and Cannon Perdido Streets, and retaining the former club name, while the remainder stayed in their old quarters in the Odd Fellows Building, re-organizing under the name of the Pioneer Club. The split was caused by the oft-recurring question of "up town" or "down town," a portion of the members wanting to remain, others to move. Captain Greenwell, the principal promoter of the club when it was organized, bid in the properties when the division was made, and retains the leadership of the "Pioneer Club."

HOTELS—THE ARLINGTON.

What visions are conjured by the word hotel! What a difference in the hostelries of the world! From the Palace Hotel, Del Monte, Pico House, Palmer House, Planters' Hotel, and many others which the traveler will call to mind, with their hundreds of well-equipped rooms, to the frontier hotel, with the dining-room, bedroom, kitchen and bar-room

THE ARLINGTON (Santa Barbara).

DIXIE W. THOMPSON, Proprietor.

all togther! What a relief to the tired, weary traveler, to find pleasant quarters, where dainty bits of food tempt him to break his fast; where luxurious couches invite to repose; where the landlord is obliging and pleasant. Thirty years since, the only entertainment in Santa Barbara was at the Mission. The traveler was welcome to a bed, including the bed-fellows, fleas, bugs, scorpions, tarantulas, as well as lizards, rats and mice. It is not well to complain of hospitality. But, though a welcome is agreeable, it cannot convert a mud house into a Palace Hotel, nor a stew of Chili peppers, onions and beef into a prime roast, nor the raw-hide couch into a French mattress with four-poster, fresh, well-aired sheets, and soft blankets. One is a battle, with the chances in favor of being utterly routed and demoralized; the other is a rest for the weary and bruised body—a balm for the vexed soul.

A description by an ancient traveler, of his first visit to Santa Barbara, thirty years ago, will give one an idea of the difference between a town with and without hotels:—

Landing on the beach from the steamer, by means of a lighter, a wave overtook him before he could recover the use of his legs, wetting him thoroughly and washing his carpet-sack out of his hands, which had $18,000 in gold in it. The returning wave exposed it so that it was recovered. It was now quite dark, and raining fearfully. Mission Creek was up, and he had the benefit of another wetting, for there was no bridge or other means of crossing. State Street was full of mud-holes, into which he frequently floundered. A half-mile up the street he saw a few lights faintly glimmering through the fog and rain. There was said to be a hotel—a sort of fair-weather affair, which had plenty of room for two or three to sleep on a raw-hide in a corner, when it was more pleasant to sleep out of doors, but which, when it rained, was filled up instanter. He could not even get a chance to sit by the fire and dry his clothes; all those chances were taken. He wandered around for awhile, and, by good luck, found an acquaintance, whose ability to entertain him was limited to a seat at the aforesaid fire and the inevitable Mexican stew. These were welcomed with great joy. Some of the surplus moisture was dispersed into the smoky and damp atmosphere of the hut; the balance was carried with the clothing. At this fire he sat all night on a ground floor. At that time there was an adobe building between the City Hall and the Carrillo Mansion, which did duty as a hotel. It had a loft, or part of a second story, and therefore wore a pretentious look. Some time after, the St. Charles was erected. When this was put up, with its upper story and wide veranda, it was considered a credit to the city. Visitors would watch the town and sea, from the veranda, and rejoice in being in a good hotel. As the population increased, greater hotel accommodations were called for. The Morris House, now kept by James Swift, was thought to be a great step towards a well-equipped town. When it was built it was the finest hotel south of San Francisco. When the town was in its greatest growth, hotel accommodations were very scarce. Committees were appointed to find private accommodations for the numbers that were continually coming. The Park Hotel was started by Ramon J. Hill; the orange orchard was quite an attraction to all who visited the town. The Occidental and Cook's, or the Clock House, followed in due course of time. These were all fine buildings, and each in its turn was the subject of much congratulation.

The Arlington, however, was the favorite creation of the capitalists and friends of Santa Barbara. It was erected in 1875, at a cost of $170,000, by a joint stock company, most of the wealthy citizens of the upper town taking stock in it, Colonel Hollister, as usual in anything of the kind, taking the leading part. An elevated site was selected, overlooking the town and the sea. The furnishing was left to a committee of ladies; in fact, the design was to have the building managed by ladies altogether, many of the stockholders presenting their shares to their wives. Mrs. Hollister, with other ladies, went to San Francisco and selected the furniture, which cost something like $30,000, and everything looked lovely.

The hotel was opened with much rejoicing; but it is much easier to build a hotel than to run it. The first is a *paying out* business; the latter a *paying in* business, or it will soon stop. The manager was not wise, and in a few months, instead of dividends, which were going to keep the stockholders' wives in pin-money, came a necessity for assessments. This was a phase of the matter not anticipated. The ladies soon contrived to shift the assessments on to their husbands; and the husbands, instead of paying the little bills, and letting the ladies run their favorite hotel, shifted the responsibility on to Colonel Hollister, who soon became sole proprietor of the white elephant. In this predicament, the Colonel looked around for a suitable person to take charge—some one who could attend to the business; who could control the service, train the waiters to obedience without servility; who could set a good table without waste; who could rule his little kingdom, and furnish pleasant homes to an army of pleasure-seekers. Some advised one imported from New York, or some of the large cities; but Colonel Hollister did better than to import a Leland or an eastern celebrity. He employed Dixie W. Thompson, who made a success of the management, until the hotel became not only a favorite stopping-place for the public, but a paying institution. The hotel is well represented by the accompanying engraving. It is three stories in height, with a tower rising to a height of a hundred feet. The building is what is called "L-shaped," with kitchen, dining-room, and other offices situated in the inner angle, one story in height. The lower story is divided into office, sitting-room, parlor, reading, baggage, and other necessary rooms. The reading-room and parlor are really halls, with carpets,

places for fires, upholstered chairs, books, papers, paintings, and everything that can make them cheerful and comfortable. The stairways are broad and of easy ascent, so that in case of a panic or fire, there is little probability of a dangerous crush. There are ninety guest rooms, each one of which gets the sunshine a portion of the day. A broad veranda runs around the building, furnishing a means of exercise in stormy weather. From the balcony may be seen the town, the sea and the mountains, with their ever-changing hues.

VIEWS FROM THE TOWER.

This rises high above the main building, and for this reason gives an unobstructed view of the country for miles around. Towards the town, the streets filled with carriages and people vanish towards the sea, which glimmers in the sunlight like molten silver, the kelp bed, the vessels on the channel, and the islands apparently approaching and receding as the sunshine or shadow covers them. At one moment, one is ready to say the islands are only a mile or two away, so clearly are they defined; then again the mists or golden haze falls, until the outlines are barely perceptible, and look a hundred miles away.

West, towards the Patera, are the orchards, vineyards and lovely homes, half concealed in shrubbery. On the north, the mountains, which attain a height of nearly 4,000 feet in a few miles, are a perpetual delight. Whether we view them at sunrise or sunset, the effect is always grand. The orange-tints of sunshine fade into the crimson of slanting rays, or deepen into the purple of shadow, almost as rapidly as a smile is succeeded by a frown. The ever-changing tints and shadows are fascinating and bewildering studies for a painter. When his colors are brought to the right tone, the vision has fled. Nothing can exceed the delicious softness of the mountains, after they have bathed their heads in mists that climb up their sides from the sea. Visitors at the Arlington never tire of studying these changes. It must not be inferred that these phenomena are visible only from the Arlington. Its commanding position gives a better opportunity than other places afford.

THE GROUNDS

Have been laid out with especial care. Wide carriageways and walks lead from one attraction to another. In one part may be found the Dragon Tree; in another a Loquot. The amount of shrubbery is not so great as to interfere with the views.

The elevation and distance from the sea render it a fitting residence for those afflicted with lung difficulties, while it is so near that a few minutes' walk brings one to the bathing-grounds. The street cars carry passengers to the bathing-grounds every quarter of an hour. It is well patronized, more than a hundred guests having been quartered in the town for want of room. Recently the college has been furnished with beds, to be used as an extra for the Arlington, when circumstances require it.

FIRES.

The experience of most California towns is to have been burned several times. The average life of a town was formerly considered about four years. The mining towns were generally compact and built of shakes (thinly split shingles) or thin pine lumber, which, in the hot summer sun, became as inflammable as tinder. When the fire was once started in such a place a few minutes saw its utter destruction. Santa Barbara houses were well-built of adobes, with tile roofs. This, with the scattered character of the town, and the small use of fire in so mild a climate, have made large and destructive fires unusual.

BURNING OF THE AMERICAN HOTEL.

The largest fire of Santa Barbara broke out on the morning of March 6th, in the American Hotel, which was a three-story building, built of bricks set on edge, the walls being but eight inches thick. Losses: Mr. Cranston, $5,000; C. D. Lataillade, $200; Gaspar Oreña, $4,000; E. Van Valkenberg, $800. This was supposed to have been the work of an incendiary. At this fire it was discovered and first appreciated that water was needed to afford any security against conflagrations.

In 1873, an alarm of fire was raised, which was responded to by but five members of the fire department; great complaint followed.

The *Index* of March 19, 1872, contains the following account of the most serious fire that ever occurred in Santa Barbara:—

BURNING OF ST. VINCENT'S INSTITUTE.

"The cry of fire, at all times alarming, is in Santa Barbara just now, owing to the want of suitable apparatus to extinguish flames, the signal for general consternation. Consequently, when the smoke was seen issuing from the roof of St. Vincent's College on Monday afternoon, but few moments elapsed before a vast crowd had assembled around the building. Conspicuous among the busy workers was the Pioneer Company, No. 1, but who brought nothing but anxious hearts and willing hands, before which a fire is not expected to succumb. There are times when even an inanimate bit of machinery is of more value than the highest of human feelings, and this was one of them. A proper fire apparatus would have been of more value than all the hearts that beat helplessly in that vast crowd. The building burned down, of course. It was valued at $20,000, and the eyes of all Santa Barbara were bent on it in sympathy the whole afternoon, and everybody was imploring that the gale, which was blowing furiously and threatening to spread the flames, would stop, but it did not. The college was destroyed. The building was isolated, and through that the town was spared. A large number of orphans were rendered homeless by this fire; a building devoted to benevolent and educational purposes, one that was an ornament and pride to the town, was made a blackened ruin. * * * May this burning of St. Vincent's be the means of opening our eyes to the necessity of a well-organized and equipped fire company."

THE PIONEER FIRE COMPANY.

Was organized January, 1874, with Joseph A. Rich, Foreman; Otto Kaeding, First Assistant; W. R. C. Brown, Second Assistant; Clarence Gray, President; W. H. Brady, Secretary; F. Salomon, Treasurer. Measures to obtain an engine were considered; a dramatic entertainment was proposed in order to raise the money. The Town Trustees expressed a willingness to issue city bonds for the purpose on permission of the Legislature. Also to build an engine-house, arrange fire-plugs, etc.

April 16, 1874, an appeal was made in the *Index* for better facilities for extinguishing fires. The St. Vincent's building could have been saved, in the opinion of that paper, with proper fire apparatus, costing but a small portion of the loss ($20,000) on that building. The fruit of this and similar appeals was the final purchase of an engine, Mortimer Cook acting as agent in the matter. The machine was built by Button & Blake, of Watertown, New York, and on its arrival November 6, 1874, was given a "reception" of some magnitude. On July 15, 1875, Protection Hook & Ladder Company was organized, officered as follows: President, Geo. Russell; Captain, Henry Decker; First Lieutenant, Nick Smith; Second Lieutenant, Tom Hart; Treasurer, James Joyner; Secretary, S. F. George.

The *Democrat*, of May 25, 1878, contains this peculiar announcement:—

FIRE IN THE WHITE HOUSE.

"Mrs. Mary A. Shaw, who left Santa Barbara by steamer a few minutes before the fire, was arrested at Oakland and brought back. An examination of the premises showed a design of firing the place."

Several minor fires have occurred at different times, but the town is less subject to fires than most towns, for the reasons, first, there is little fire used, on account of the mildness of the climate; secondly, the buildings, except on State Street, are mostly isolated, and fires do not readily spread. Fire is not seriously dreaded for these reasons.

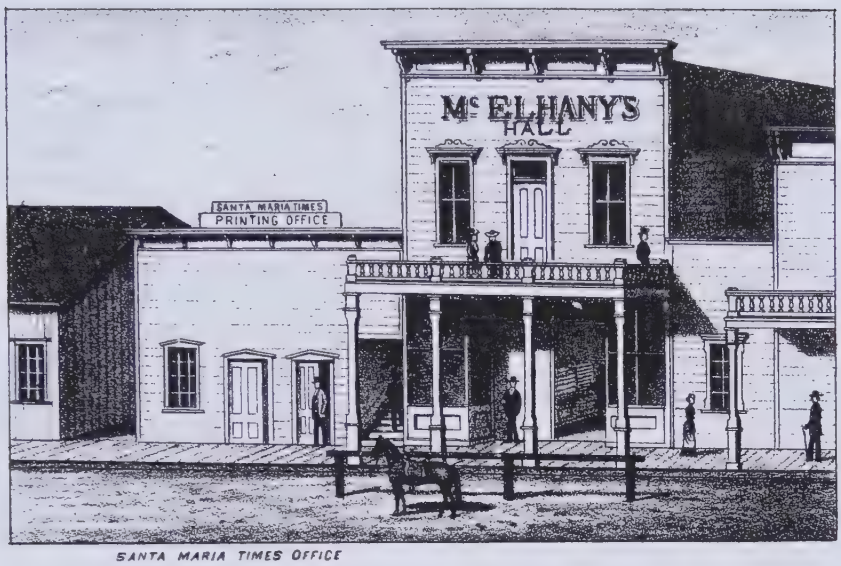
WATER COMPANIES.

The Santa Barbara Mission, like all others, had brought water from the mountains to irrigate their orchards and for domestic purposes. The canals were well laid out, and lined with brick. These took the water from Mission and Little Mission Creeks, and deposited it in the brick-lined reservoir near the church, where it was distributed to the various places of consumption. The reservoir, some fifty feet in diameter, was well constructed of brick and plastered. A filter or purifier, some hundred feet above, removed the trash which the streams brought down.

When the Americans came, the clear, running streams attracted their cupidity. The fact of a prior possession of the water did not militate against their rights. A franchise for bringing water into the town was granted to Guillermo Carrillo, which was soon after transferred to C. E. Huse, who thereupon claimed exclusive right to the creeks. Serious complaints were made of the conduct of C. E. Huse, who owned the franchise for building water-works, but would neither build, nor permit others to do so, notwithstanding several were both able and willing. He contended that he acquired a vested right, which even the Legislature could not impair, by granting the right to any one else to bring in water. The several sources of water were claimed, first, by individuals; second, by the grantees of the Najalayegua Grant, and also by persons under the Possessory Act. It appeared that the town, being now restricted to the Haley Survey, could not exercise jurisdiction over the outside lands, and neither could they grant rights infringing on the rights acquired by the first franchise. This statement was made to the Town Council in protest to the petition of Cooper, Brinkerhoff, and Ord for a water franchise, at a meeting of the City Council held November 1, 1877. These facts had been evolved in a discussion of a proposal to issue bonds to the amount of $75,000. Mr. Dunshee thought it bad policy to load the city with so heavy a debt, as the revenue derived from the franchise would not suffice to pay the interest on such a sum. The draft of a bill to be presented to the Legislature, providing for a special election to determine the question of issuing the bonds, was discussed, some of the Councilmen taking the position that such an election would only open the door to fraud, as money would be spent to influence votes. The friends of the water bill urged that if the water-works were purchased, the city would eventually own them (twenty years) without more cost for water than at present. The town, they said, under the use of the water would become green and beautiful; the value of property would be much enhanced; it would give employment to the laborer, and avoid the fate of San Francisco in having a turbulent population.

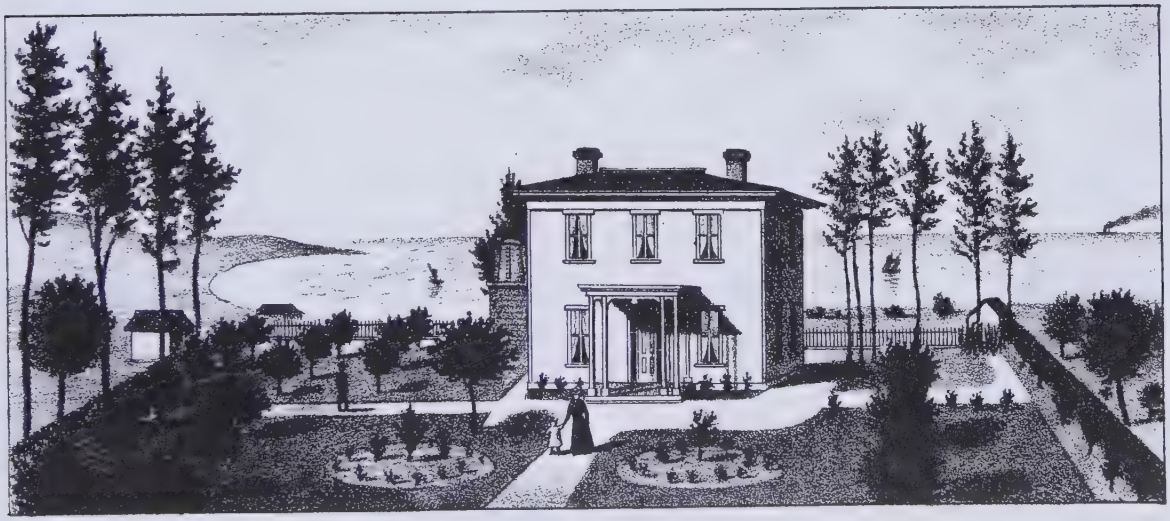
The present water-works are the result of a transfer of the Mission works to the present owner, O. N. Cadwell, who purchased of the Bishop, making such arrangements as would leave the Mission the necessary amount of water. They have improved the channels and extended the pipes to the most settled portion of the city. The supply is not sufficient for the future, but answers for the present. The rates have been established as follows per month:—

For tenements occupied by not more than six persons	$ 2 00
For tenements and boarding-houses the same, with an addition of 25 cents to each person	
For small families occupying rooms in large buildings	1 00
Restaurants	3 00 to 6 00
Hotels not exceeding 50 rooms	25 00
Small stores and shops	50 cents to 1 00
Large stores and shops	2 00 to 4 00
Saloons	1 50 to 3 00



SANTA MARIA TIMES OFFICE

Mc ELHANY'S HALL & STORES, J. M. Mc ELHANY PROPR. SANTA MARIA, CAL.



RESIDENCE OF F. W. BAKER Jr., SAN BUENAVENTURA, VENTURA CO. CAL.

Rooms in 2d or 3d story, occupied as offices	50
Photographic galleries	2 00 to 6 00
Public water-closets, one seat	1 50
Each additional seat	50
Private water-closets	50
Public baths in boarding-houses and barber-shops, 1 tub	2 00

Persons dissatisfied with the established rates might use a metre, paying at the rate of 50 cents for each thousand gallons, with reduction for large quantities.

The community is hardly satisfied with the present arrangement. Artesian wells have been proposed, and some $250 expended in testing the amount of water in the de la Guerra Spring. Since Judge Fernald was elected Mayor, new efforts have been made to determine the matter. An engineer, G. F. Allardt was employed to examine the water-sources around the city. He estimates the water supply available as follows:—

Mission Creek, 300,000 gallons per day; San José Creek, 72,000 gallons per day; Hot Springs, 130,000 gallons per day; Cold Stream, 81,000 gallons per day; total, 583,000 gallons per day.

The quality of this water is pronounced good for domestic purposes. This supply might be supplemented by water from wells for sprinkling the streets, and flushing the sewers. He thinks, however, that it cannot be safely used for household purposes.

He also entered into elaborate calculations as to the cost of impounding the waters. so as to obtain a yearly supply. He estimates the cost of erecting such reservoirs as something like $60,000 to $80,000, according to the construction, whether of brick or stone.

All of these sources, except the wells, are subject to private ownership, which would have to be extinguished before they could be made available for the public. The matter of impounding the winter rain-fall, however, may be considered without this detriment.

STREET RAILROAD.

Santa Barbara has one street railroad, running from the Arlington Hotel to the beach; length something less than two miles. The original franchise provided that it should be extended to the mission, but the road stopped when the town ceased growing. The portion already built is a great convenience, as passengers are carried quite to the beach, bathing grounds and steamboat landing. Various lines have been projected to the Hot Springs, to the Carpenteria, and the Goleta; the latter will probably be built in a few years.

The road at present is under the management of Greenlee & McPhail.

THE GAS WORKS

Are the property of A. P. More. The investment is small, but the gas in quality and quantity is satisfactory. The mains are extended only to the business portions of the town. Sometimes a spasm of economy will prevent the lighting of the street lamps. The first works were much inferior to the present, which were reconstructed in 1875, and much enlarged and adapted to the use of petroleum instead of gasoline, which had unsatisfactory results. The new works were thus described in the local papers of that date:—

"The construction of new gas works in Santa Barbara marks another step forward in the history of our city. The gas heretofore supplied to our citizens has not given satisfaction. It was manufactured from gasoline, expensive to the consumer, and variable in its light-giving qualities. The new gas is manufactured entirely from crude petroleum, just as it comes from the well, and gives a clear, steady, and brilliant light, superior to that made from coal. The new gas is retorted from the crude petroleum on precisely the same principles that gas is retorted from coal, though the arrangements necessary to retort petroleum are simpler in their construction and less expensive.

"Immediately outside the main building is a large reservoir, capable of containing over 100 barrels of petroleum. This is underneath the surface of the earth, so as to be absolutely safe from fire. From here petroleum is pumped as it is wanted, by hand, into a small metal tank inside the building, from which it is drawn off as may be needed to supply the retorts. From the retorts it is carried in pipes through water, in a large vessel, to be washed; thence, in pipes laid underground it is conducted about fifty feet distant to the large gasometer, where it is stored away for use. This large gasometer will hold 15,000 feet of condensed gas, enough to supply a city of 10,000 to 15,000 inhabitants for one day; and it can be recharged every day if necessary. The gas is then carried through a machine, where it is reduced by air to a thinness sufficient for use, from which it is supplied to the street mains. The cost of manufacturing gas from petroleum is considerably less than from coal, because the refuse stuff is used for fuel to heat the retorts, very little wood being needed, and the service of one man only required. There is no explosion possible, and no odor while burning.

"The street main is now laid from the wharf to the new hotel—the Arlington House—from where it will branch off to Mortimer Cook's, and also for several blocks in the opposite direction. Already thirty-three street lamps are in place, and more are ordered. The burners are the same as are used for coal gas. Those now in use will not answer for this new gas.

"This manner of manufacturing petroleum gas is patented by Luce Brothers, who have superintended the construction of the works.

"Although the price of gas will be to consumers the same per 1,000 feet as heretofore, there is a virtual reduction of about one-third of the price of the old gas, owing to the fact that 2,000 cubic feet of the new will give as much light as 3,000 of the old.

"Too much praise cannot be given to the Messrs. Luce for the energy with which they have carried forward this enterprise. When everything is completed we feel safe in saying that no city on the coast will be better lighted than Santa Barbara, and we congratulate her citizens on having plenty of light and the best of light."

CRIME.

The true historian deals with crime as a disease, to be accounted for on natural principles, as the result of conditions and circumstances, the logical sequence of events. Life, in the early age of California, presented few temptations to crime. There was no inducement to obtain money for display in either dress or buildings. The habits of the people were simple and unostentatious. Family traditions of honor and position formed the largest basis of respectability. Wealth seemed a natural consequence of such an inheritance, and did not subject one to the trials as the suddenly-acquired fortunes of modern times; hence, no taint of fraud attaches to the formerly wealthy families of Santa Barbara. The conquest of the country by the Americans, and the gradual absorption of the lands, inevitably caused much ill-feeling between the two races. The common people could not look on with indifference while their hereditary notables were being displaced, and the inferior, in their opinion, at least, conquerors installed in their places. There was always a condition of *quasi* war, a feeling of justification in getting back some of the property once belonging to them. Solomon Pico's gang was raised and kept up on this feeling. The loneliness of the country, the frequent travelers with well-filled saddle-bags in search of herds of cattle, and the impossibility of detection in consequence of the distance of the murdered men from the mines, their base of operations, and the laxity of the law everywhere in California, formed a combination of circumstances which would have produced crime anywhere. Arizona, Texas, and New Mexico are instances to the point.

When the settlement of the country forbade the success of such crimes as were practiced by Pico's or Power's gangs, the settlement of the land question produced a new crop of vices. The loose manner in which grants had been made, and the facility with which new ones might be made or old ones extended, had the tendency to undermine the honor of the judiciary and all connected with the courts. It could hardly have been otherwise. Land in all ages has formed the basis of wealth and respectability. He who would not strain a point to obtain a rancho, a principality, is honorable, indeed. The wonder is, not that perjury and forgery were sometimes committed, but that a border war did not occur such as kept the highlands and lowlands of Scotland in a turmoil 200 years since. That the land troubles were settled with so few murders is creditable, very creditable, to all parties.

Another source of crime was the vice of gambling, which, perhaps, was as common in Santa Barbara as in any community of its size in the State. It is true that betting on horses was common in early times; whole ranchos were sometimes lost and won on the speed of a mustang. The country around the Guadalupe was famous for its fast horses, and the owners were not slow to bet money on them; but it was mostly among the owners. There was little coin among the common people to bet on horse-racing or anything else, consequently there were no professional gamblers who delt monte or faro, night after night, or both by day and night, to crowds of fascinated victims to the habit.

After the herds of cattle became valuable all this changed. Dozens of gambling-places were started, where the chink of coin was heard through the day and night. Homicides and brawls were frequent, but not more so than in other parts of California; in fact, any mining town in 1850 to 1860 would have shown a larger list of crimes than Santa Barbara. There were reasons for this: first, perhaps, that the mild and uniform climate induced a condition of repose; second, that the native population never indulged in the fiery liquors drunk so much among the miners and residents of the towns, that made the good man bad and the bad man worse, for not until the American came had the natives seen a man drink a tumbler of whisky. Drunkenness was rare among them, and a raving maniac, charged with whisky, was never seen until he was imported.

Another source of crime was in the mixed character of the population. The Mission Indian, deprived of his home, as he was taught to consider the mission buildings and grounds, felt it no crime to take his own again, and was often guilty of larceny, frequently driven to it by absolute want. The attacks on the Missions of San Buenaventura, Santa Barbara, and Santa Ynez were owing to this feeling. Sisa Creek (Thief Creek), sometimes called See-saw Creek, was so named from the numerous raids on the herds made from that quarter.

Lust and jealousy, as everywhere else, have claimed its victims. Sometimes in early days the favored admirer of a beauty was the victim of the rejected suitor, and, as everywhere else, the violator of the honor of a family met a quick retribution.

As a whole, Santa Barbara has been remarkably free from crime. Much of that which did occur was the work of temporary residents, a short sojourning of a bad element.

Some of the homicides have been noticed in connection with the accompanying events; others will be found mentioned in the chronological list of noted matters. A detailed account of the crimes would be unwholesome and unwelcome reading for the patrons of this work. A few notable ones, not particularly connected with the general history, will be mentioned.

On the 17th of January, 1864, the bodies of a married couple,

MR. AND MRS. WILLSON CORLISS,

Were found, partially consumed in the blackened ruins of their house, which had been burned the night before. From circumstances it was easily discovered that a murder had been committed, but the lack of evidence prevented the fixing of the crime

upon any party, and so, as in the great majority of criminal cases, the criminals went unwhipped of justice. In the following summer, a similar crime was committed on

SAMUEL BARTHMAN,

Who was murdered, robbed, and the body concealed in the woods between the Ranchos La Purissima and Lompoc. Lying there concealed, it was only discovered through the buzzards congregating around the spot, when it was found decomposed and partially devoured by wild animals. After a time the murderers, two in number, were apprehended, whereof one escaped conviction and the other got off with the light penalty of thirteen years' confinement.

THE MURDER OF ABADIE.

On the 24th of June, 1868, Mr. Domingo Abadie, a respected citizen of Santa Barbara, and the head of a large family, was assassinated near his house, and in the presence of several persons, by Francisco Xavier Bonilla, aged about twenty years. The circumstances were these: Abadie had become the agent of the owner of La Laguna Rancho, on which the Bonillas, father and two sons, were staying. Whether their interests conflicted or not, is not known; but at any rate, young Bonilla sought a quarrel with the victim, whose retort brought about the shooting which caused his death. After firing the four shots, each of which struck the deceased, the murderer mounted a horse and made his escape. It was supposed he had gone to the city of Santa Barbara, and assumed female disguise, which prevented his recognition by the officers. The brother of the victim meanwhile offered a reward of $2,000, which excited the cupidity of a friend of Bonilla's, in whose house he had found refuge. By this individual he was delivered to the Sheriff, and being put upon his trial, was speedily convicted of murder in the first degree. The righteous sentence of the law was never inflicted upon him, however, for through the efforts of his friends, he secured gubernatorial clemency, having his sentence of death commuted to thirty-five years' imprisonment.

This case excited considerable attention from the fact that a serious charge was made against Pablo de la Guerra, when he was a candidate for Judge, of harboring him in his house. It was proved, however, that he was absent at the time.

THE KILLING OF BROPHY

Was an incident of the efforts on the part of settlers at the Sespe to rid themselves of a gang of horse-thieves who were troubling the neighborhood in December, 1870. It seems that Brophy, with two other criminals, was known to be stopping at Levick's ranch, whereupon a posse of settlers was formed, who, arming themselves, proceeded to the suspected house, and, surrounding it, demanded the inmates' surrender. Resisting arrest, Brophy, the leader, was instantly killed, and Smith and Hardy captured. The attacking party gave up their prisoners to the authorities, but Hardy afterwards escaped from jail.

FAUSTINO LORENZANA.

Under the head of "Captured at Last," an issue of the *Times*, of the year 1874, has the following announcement:—

"A desperado by the name of Faustino Lorenzana, was found in the vicinity of the big grapevine at Montecito, last week, and on refusing to surrender, was shot and killed by Deputy Sheriff Ames and posse. He was regarded as one of the worst men in the State, being recognized by parties from Santa Cruz as the man who shot the Sheriff of that county about five years since. He is also thought to be the villain that lassoed Mrs. O'Harra in her door-yard, and dragged her through the field a year since."

The next on the list of tragedies was the

MURDER OF SARAH J. SHEDD

By her husband William W. Shedd, followed by the suicide of the latter. Domestic difficulties had caused the separation of the unhappy pair, and a divorce sought by the wife on the ground of her husband's cruelty and intemperance. Finding reconciliation impossible, the murderer resolved upon his atrocious crime, and entering the bedroom of his sleeping wife under cover of the darkness, he stabbed her to death, and cheated the hangman by blowing out his brains. This happened in the town of Santa Barbara, on the 18th of January, 1874.

The affairs thus far recounted possessed but little more than a local interest, for neither the circumstances nor the personalities of those engaged were striking enough to elicit long-continued attention and recollection. The reader comes now to the story of a crime, which bears a more general interest than its predecessors, that is the notorious

MURDER OF NORTON

By his wife and her paramour, Jack Cotton, otherwise called Captain Lockman. This startling tragedy was enacted on the night of the 6th of April, 1875. The circumstances, as elicited at the trial, are here presented in a condensed form. John C. Norton, a rancher, residing on Rincon Point, married, and the father of two children, was murdered by shooting, and buried in the sand-hills a short distance from the house. The weapon used was a shot-gun, heavily loaded with slugs. The tragedy occurred somewhat after midnight, and was unsuspected by the neighbors, who were told by Mrs. Norton and Cotton that the man had gone to Los Angeles. Shortly after the two left, still unsuspected, and staying awhile in Los Angeles, returned to the Rincon, telling people that the husband had died suddenly while in the neighboring county. Next proceeding to dispose of the property, the guilty pair left for parts unknown. It was not until the last of the following month that the crime was discovered.

Meanwhile the murderous pair had successively visited various parts of the State, at last locating in Wadsworth, Nevada, at which place they were apprehended, and returned to Santa Barbara for trial. It appeared upon their examination that the crime was the result of an immoral intrigue between the woman and Cotton, who was a farm-hand in the employ of Norton. Each endeavored to throw the blame upon the other, with the result of conclusively proving their mutual guilt, and they were both found guilty of murder in the first degree, with the penalty affixed by the jury of imprisonment for life, and they are now undergoing that sentence. These are the leading particulars of a murder that created widespread comment throughout the State.

One of that numerous and dangerous class of Spanish-Americans who pattern their acts on the plan of Tiburcio Vasquez and Joaquin Murietta, enacted a part of his wild career in this county, and on being overtaken by justice, was tried and sent to State Prison for life for the

MURDER OF LANTERIO,

An Indian. Trinidad German was a Mexican, who had, at the age of twenty-four years, imbued his hands in the blood of several men, and committed numerous outrages of less note. At the Los Alamos Ranch he rode up to the door of Lanterio, a helpless cripple, and calling him out, observed to him that he had lived long enough, and drawing a revolver, put an end to the Indian's life through the agency of three bullets. Riding on, he met a fellow-countryman, Juan Ramirez, and without waiting for provocation shot him twice, dangerously, and then made his escape. In another part of the State he got into difficulty, drew his ready revolver, settled the dispute, and found himself in prison for one year. After getting out, he turned his attention to the comparatively tame occupation of robbing stages, operating in Sierra County to good advantage, as the passengers on the Downieville stage found to their cost one morning. Running off horses in the San Joaquin Valley was the means of closing his career. Being arrested therefor, he was identified and returned to Santa Barbara, tried, found guilty, and sentenced to imprisonment for life for murdering Lanterio. Thus ended the career of one whose exploits bid fair to rival those of any of the celebrated cut-throats of California.

MURDER OF G. B. TRABUCCO.

Trabucco was an old man of Italian birth and of humble occupation, who, by industry and economy, had accumulated several thousand dollars, which it was known he kept near him. His home was in a lonely house near the Ortega Hill, some six miles from Santa Barbara. On the 24th of December, 1881, some persons having business with him on that morning, found his body in the house much mutilated, with the appearance of having been dead for two or three days. From the appearance of the surroundings it was judged that he was first stunned with a blow on the head, and then tied, after which he was dragged from place to place and tortured for the purpose of inducing him to reveal the hiding-places of his money. He was stabbed and shot several times while being thus dragged about the premises, as was proved by the pools of blood in various places. When the murderers were satisfied they finished their work by shooting him and cutting his throat from ear to ear. No clue was ever obtained of the perpetrators.

DICK FELLOWS.

A year ago the public were startled by a series of stage robberies in the western part of the county, that had such general resemblance to each other as to fix the act on one man, and that man Dick Fellows. As his character of work was well known, the man was soon arrested and placed in jail. A great deal of sympathy was evoked in his favor. The following letter was one of many that was written to the authorities asking for mercy:—

LOS ANGELES, February 15, 1882.

TO THE SHERIFF OF SANTA BARBARA—*Dear Sir:* You may remember the old lady that spoke to the prisoner you had in charge on the *Orizaba*, last trip down. I believe his assumed name is Dick Fellows. The crime was for robbing the express box. I know the real name of that man; his father was one of the first lawyers in the United States, and an uncle is a Senator. There is no taint of crime in the family. His first offense came by drink and the hasty element of the South. This time he was not able to get employment, starved, branded, and was so longing to get back to his old father and friends. His mother is dead. I wanted him to call on his friends to help him. He said, "They know nothing of the condition that I am in, and I would sooner die or go to prison than grieve my old father and disgrace my friends; no, I will take whatever will come." This man is brave and generous, no meanness in him or any of his family blood. He has for years been a sober man, and I am certain that if Wells, Fargo & Co. would not condemn this man, would give him employment, he would prove himself altogether worthy—trustworthy and competent. Or if they would help him to go to his father, or give him decent clothes to go with, it would be the wisest thing they could do. He is a natural born leader, and when it is known among highwaymen that one suffers for crime, they all stand together. If he is again sent to that school for criminals, the effort to reform him will be hopeless; for force would never make you or me better. This man is truly penitent. I am an old lady nearly seventy years; I am not well, not able to write. Let us forgive as we hope to be forgiven, and though a brother fall many times let us lift him up. You must see that this man is not a constitutional criminal, and he never would again commit a crime. I have had, formerly had, much to do with prisoners; I don't want this man to confess his crime and to send himself to prison. Wells, Fargo would be wise to let this man go and give him some employment, the generosity would disarm highwaymen. Please give the inclosed letter to the prisoner; Dick Fellows I believe is the name. Send this note to Wells, Fargo

at once, please. I only set out to write a line, and this is badly written, but I can't write more now. May God move you all to help this man, and he in the future will be a power for good.

He has undoubtedly a good education, and has written some very good things for the papers while in confinement. His appeals for mercy not being heeded, he made an attempt to escape. One morning when the jailer came to his room he was not to be seen. The jailer, fearful that his prisoner had escaped, commenced making an examination of the premises. Dick was perched up above the jailer, and when circumstances looked favorable he jumped on the keeper, knocked him down, and, taking away his pistol, turned the key of the door and fled. In a few minutes half the people in the neighborhood were in pursuit Several horses were hitched along the road, but he selected one who was crazy with rattleweed and Dick soon came to grief, being thrown to the ground and considerably bruised. The mercy asked for was not granted, and he went to prison.

OFFICIAL ROSTER.

Governors of the Colony, Territory, and State of California from the year 1767 to 1883:—

SPANISH GOVERNORS.

Gaspar de Portala	from 1767	to 1771
Felipi Barri	" 1771	" 1774
Felipe de Neve	" 1774	" 1782
Pedro Fajes	" 1782	" 1790
José Antonio Romea	" 1790	" 1792
José Joaquin de Arrillaga	" 1792	" 1794
Diego de Borica	" 1794	" 1800
José Joaquin de Arrillaga	" 1800	" 1814
José Arguello	" 1814	" 1815
Pablo Vicenti de Sola	" 1815	" 1822

MEXICAN GOVERNORS.

Pablo Vincente de Sola	" 1822	" 1823
Luis Arguello	" 1823	" 1825
José Maria Echeandia	" 1825	" 1831
Manuel Victoria	" 1831	" 1832
Pio Pico	" 1832	" 1833
José Figueroa	" 1833	" 1835
José Castro	" 1835	" 1836
Nicholas Gutierrez	" 1836	" ....
Mariano Chico	" 1836	" ....
Nicholas Gutierrez	" 1836	" ....
Juan B. Alvarado	" 1836	" 1842
Manuel Micheltorena	" 1842	" 1845
Pio Pico	" 1845	" 1846

AMERICAN MILITARY GOVERNORS.

Com. John T. Sloat	1846
Com. Robert F. Stockton	1846
Col. John C. Fremont	1847
Gen. Stephen W. Kearney	1847
Col. Richard B. Mason	1847
Gen. Bennett Riley	1849

STATE GOVERNORS.

Peter H. Burnett	1849
John McDougall	1851
John Bigler	1852
J. Neely Johnson	1856
John B. Weller	1858
Milton S. Latham	1860
John G. Downey	1860
Leland Stanford	1862
Frederick F. Low	1863
Henry H. Haight	1867
Newton Booth	1871
Romualdo Pacheco	1875
William Irwin	1875
Geo. H. Perkins	1879
Geo. Stoneman	1883

STATE SENATOR.

Pablo de la Guerra was elected in 1850 for two years. Antonio Maria de la Guerra was elected in 1853. Pablo de la Guerra again elected in 1856; tenure of office changed from two to four years. Romualdo Pacheco was elected as joint Senator from Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo Counties, and elected from Santa Barbara in 1861, and served two years and resigned, being elected Lieutenant-Governor in 1863, and Juan Y. Cota was appointed to fill the vacancy, and was elected at the general election the same year. Patrick Murphy elected in 1865. Romualdo Pacheco elected in 1869. George Steele elected in 1873. E. H. Heacock elected in 1879.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

The following persons were elected to the Assembly as follows:—

J. M. Covarrubias, 1850, 1852, 1853, 1855, 1856, and 1859; Henry Carnes, 1850; A. F. Hinchman, 1852; Chas. E. Huse, 1852; P. C. Carrillo, 1854; Russel Heath, 1857; Eugene Lies, 1858; C. W. Dana, 1861; Ramon J. Hill, 1863; W. T. McElhaney, 1868; J. A. Barry, 1869; J. H. Cooper, 1871; A. G. Escondon, 1873; W. A. Hayne, 1875; Milton Wason, 1879; re-elected in 1880.

DISTRICT JUDGE.

Like the office of County Judge, the name of Henry A. Teft is the first to appear, it being in 1851. On July 5th of that year, Henry Carnes was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the drowning of Judge Teft, at Port Harford, while endeavoring to board a steamer on his way to hold court at Santa Barbara, and on January 26, 1852, Joaquin Carrillo was appointed, and by election held the office until Pablo de la Guerra was elected in 1863, who, in turn, held it until just before his death (which occurred February 5, 1874), when he resigned, when Walter Murray was appointed, and after his death Eugene Fawcett, who had been elected at the September election, was appointed in November to fill the unexpired term, which position he held until the office was superseded by that of Superior Judge, to which he was elected, September,

1879, taking his seat January 6, 1880, and dying three days later. D. P. Hatch was elected to the office of Superior Judge in the autumn of 1880.

COUNTY OFFICERS.

The publishers of this work designed giving the readers a full and correct list of the persons who have held office, but find the records so imperfectly kept, and often, too, in Spanish, that the task is well nigh impossible. The officers elected in early years, especially those whose business was mostly clerical, were frequently incompetent, and had to intrust the work to a deputy, who often signed his own name as principal. Sometimes they did not even qualify, being satisfied with the empty honor of an election. Occasionally there was found a necessity for an entire change in the course of a single month. The following list is given as an approximation, the best attainable under the circumstances:—

COUNTY JUDGE.

For this important office Henry A. Teft seems to have been the first incumbent in 1850.

From 1851 Joaquin Carrillo filled the position until 1853, when Charles Fernald was appointed by Governor Bigler, and at the September election of that year he was elected, and held the office by re-election until 1861, when, at the September election, José Maria Covarrubias was chosen, and in 1863 J. F. Maguire was elected, and held the office by re-election from term to term until his death, June 17, 1879, and R. M. Dillard was appointed, who filled the place until the office was superseded by that of Superior Judge, Eugene Fawcett being elected.

DISTRICT ATTORNEY.

In 1850 we find Edward S. Hoar filling this position, and also a record of his appointment to the same position January 1, 1851, and that on May 25, 1852, A. F. Hinchman was appointed. In November, 1852, Charles Fernald was elected and resigning April 4, 1853, Russel Heath was appointed. February 16, 1854, Charles E. Huse was appointed; and again on November 16, 1854, Henry Carnes was appointed to hold until the next election, which was in September, 1855, when Charles E. Huse was elected. May 5, 1857, Huse was again appointed. At the September election that year, R. G. Gleason was chosen, and Albert Packard at the election of 1858. In September, 1859, Samuel Heath seems to have been elected, but in October of the same year Russel Heath filled the position by appointment, and resigned in June, 1861, Charles E. Huse being appointed, and in the following September was elected. In September, 1863, S. R. I. Sturgeon was elected, and re-elected in 1865. In 1867, W. T. Williams was chosen, and re-elected in 1869; J. H. Kincaid in 1871; re-elected in 1873; B. F. Thomas in 1875; Thomas McNulta in 1877; J. H. Kincaid in 1879, and re-elected in 1881.

COUNTY CLERK.

The first Clerk was Henry Carnes, who filled the office by appointment. In 1851, J. W. Burroughs officiated, and resigned April 14, 1852, Charles E. Huse being appointed in his place, and in the fall of 1852, Burroughs was elected. In 1853, George D. Fisher elected, and re-elected in 1855 and 1857. There seems to have been some trouble in the Clerk's office during the latter part of Fisher's administration, and a commissioner was appointed to take charge of his books, and in September, 1857, Eugene Lies was appointed, and on April 10, 1858, Charles E. Cook was appointed, and was elected to the position September, the same year, and re-elected September, 1859. In September, 1861, F. A. Thompson was elected, re-elected 1863, and again in 1865, 1867, 1869, and 1871. H. P. Stone elected in 1873, and re-elected in 1875. In 1877, J. B. Wentling was elected. In 1879, A. B. Williams was elected, and re-elected in 1881.

COUNTY RECORDER.

The duties of this office were performed by the County Clerk.

PUBLIC ADMINISTRATOR.

The records with regard to this office are very deficient, and we can give no connected list.

In 1852 Raymundo Carrillo was elected. In 1855 H. B. Blake elected. In 1856 E. S. Dean elected. In 1857 L. T. Burton elected. In September, 1858, Thomas Dennis elected, and in November of the same year John Nidever was appointed, after which time we get no trace of the officer.

COUNTY SHERIFF.

In 1850 Thomas Warner was appointed to this office, as was also J. W. Burroughs, and in 1851 Burroughs was elected. In 1852 both William Twist and Valentine W. Hearne seem to have had possession of the office. On August 10, Hearne resigned and Charles Fernald was appointed. At the November election that year Wm. Twist was elected, and served until February, 1854, when Russel Heath was appointed and afterwards elected to the office in September, 1855. Joaquin de la Guerra was elected September, 1857, and on March 22, 1859, Albert Chatauneuf was appointed, and afterwards elected, September, 1859, but failing to qualify, Thomas Dennis was appointed, October 3, 1859, and was elected in 1860, and re-elected in 1861. In 1863 José Ramon de la Guerra was elected. In 1865 Arza Porter was elected. In 1867 N. A. Covarrubias was elected, and Arza Porter in 1869. N. A. Covarrubias elected again in 1871, and re-elected in 1873, 1875, and 1877. Charles E. Sherman in 1879, and re-elected in 1881.

COUNTY ASSESSOR.

Lewis T. Burton was appointed in 1850. Burton resigned in 1851, and E. S. Hoar was appointed to fill the vacancy. Hoar resigned April 14, 1852, and

Francisco de la Guerra was appointed, and elected November 2, 1852. Albert Packard appointed June 20, 1853. Antonio de la Guerra elected in 1854, and re-elected in 1855. Nicholas A. Den elected September 7, 1855. Den resigned June 12, 1857, and Eugene Lies was appointed to fill the unexpired term. Miguel Smith was elected September 7, 1857. Antonio Arrellanes was appointed September 29, 1857, and elected September 8, 1858. Guillermo Carrillo appointed March 22, 1859. Guillermo Carrillo elected September 7, 1859, and re-elected September 10, 1861. Augustin Janssens elected in 1863, re-elected in 1865, and 1867. J. J. Elizalde elected in 1869. C. E. Alvord elected in 1871. A. B. Williams elected in 1873. J. M. Garrettson elected in 1875, re-elected in 1877, 1879, and in 1881.

COUNTY TREASURER.

The first record we find regarding this office is that Antonio Maria de la Guerra resigned April 14, 1852, and that J. W. Burroughs was appointed same date. On the following December 6th, Raymundo Carrillo was appointed, and on April 12, 1853, Henry Carnes was appointed Treasurer and Public Administrator, and at the general election, September, 1855, Raymundo Carrillo was elected. Isaac J. Sparks was elected September, 1858, and resigned August, 1859, when Charles E. Huse was appointed. In September, 1859, Victor Mondran was elected, and Guillermo Carrillo in September, 1861. Alfred Robinson was elected September, 1862; José Maria Yndart, September, 1863, resigning June, 1864, Juan Arata being appointed. In September, 1865, F. W. Frost was elected, and re-elected in 1867, 1869, 1871, 1873, and 1875; and in September, 1877, U. Yndart was elected, and re-elected in 1879, and again in 1881.

COUNTY CORONER.

The first record that we find with regard to this office is the fact that in 1851 J. C. Vidal received $60.00 for services as Coroner; the next, that J. W. Burroughs was appointed in 1851, and December 6, 1852, Gustavus Millhouse was appointed, and on July 26, 1853, S. B. Brinkerhoff received the appointment, and in September, 1855, was elected to the position. In November, 1856, Wm. A. Streeter was elected, and March 6, 1857, —— Heath was appointed. At the September election James L. Ord was elected, and re-elected in 1858. In 1859 Gustavus Millhouse elected. In 1861 James L. Ord was again elected, and February 6, 1863, received the office again by appointment. At the September election of 1863 Wm. A. Streeter was again elected. We find no record of any Coroner in 1865, but in 1867 Wm. A. Streeter was again filling the office. C. J. Freeman was elected in 1869, and re-elected in 1871 and 1873. R. F. Winchester was elected in 1875, and J. C. Freeman in 1877, and H. J. Finger in 1879.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

The first record we have in regard to this office is that Vitus Wrackenreuder was elected November 2, 1852. Joseph A. Hinchman was appointed February 16, 1854, and in April of the same year Wm. Maxwell was appointed to hold until the next election. Ebenezer Nidever was elected November 11, 1856, and re-elected September 7, 1857. Chas. E. Cook was appointed April 10, 1858, and E. Nidever elected September 7, 1859, and re-elected September 10, 1861. Thomas Sprague was appointed February 4, 1862, elected September 10, 1862, and re-elected September 5, 1863. Wm. H. Norway elected in September, 1865, and re-elected in 1867, and again in 1869. John T. Stow elected in 1869, and re-elected in 1871. W. H. Norway elected in 1873, and re-elected in 1875. John Reed elected in 1877, and re-elected in 1879.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS.

Previous to 1855, the Assessor was *ex officio* Superintendent of Schools. In September, 1855, Joaquin Carrillo was elected, but in the fall of the same year we find George D. Fisher appointed, who resigned October 14, 1856, and Guillermo Carrillo was appointed, and at the November election of 1856, John Kays was chosen, but in September of 1857, A. F. Hinchman seems to have been acting under appointment. At the election in September, 1857, John L. Smith was elected. In September, 1858, A. F. Hinchman was elected. In September, 1859, J. F. Maguire was elected. In October following, Charles E. Huse was appointed, and thirty days later, in November of the same year, James Lord was appointed, and during the spring of 1860, A. F. Hinchman appears as Superintendent. In November, 1860, John Clar was elected; Pablo de la Guerra, in 1861, and re-elected in 1862. In November, 1862, J. F. Maguire was appointed; February 7, 1863, Charles Fernald, appointed; August 7, 1863, A. B. Thompson, appointed, and elected September, 1863, and re-elected in 1865 and 1867; April 2, 1869, Thomas G. Williams appointed, *vice* A. B. Thompson, deceased. In the September election of 1869, J. C. Hamer was chosen, and again in 1871 and 1873; and in 1875, G. E. Thurmond was elected, and re-elected in 1879.

CONCLUSION OF THE HISTORY OF SANTA BARBARA.

This ends the history of the matters pertaining exclusively to this county. The next chapters will be given to the history of Ventura, from the time it came under a separate jurisdiction to the present year (1882), after which such matters as are of common interest to both counties will be treated in a closing chapter.

HISTORY

OF

VENTURA COUNTY,

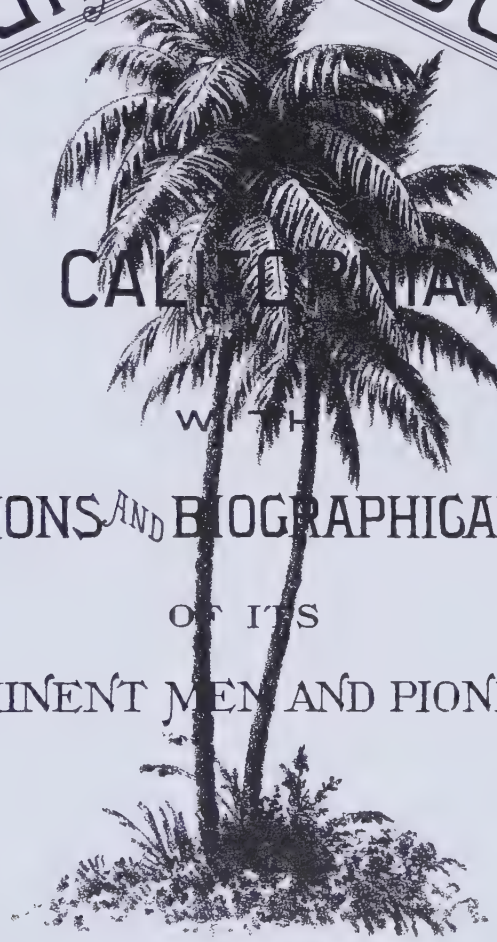
CALIFORNIA

WITH

ILLUSTRATIONS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF ITS

PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.



OAKLAND, CAL.
THOMPSON & WEST.
1883.

HISTORY

OF

VENTURA COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.

CHAPTER XXXVI.*

CONDITION AND COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

Old Families—Don Ygnacio del Valle—American Residents—Fourth of July, 1860—Wet Winter of 1861-62—Dry Season of 1864—Town Surveys, etc.—Inhabitants of San Buenaventura—High Water in 1867—Division of Ranches—Fourth of July Celebration—Building the Wharf—Desire for a County—Newspaper Established—Statistics in 1871—Passage of the Act—The Law Creating the County—Boundaries—Building of a School House—Number of School Children—Water Companies—Santa Clara Irrigating Company—Farmers' Canal and Water Ditch—Political Affairs—Organization of the County Government—Townships Formed—Supervisor Districts—Election Precincts—The First Election—Republican Ticket—Democratic Ticket—Voting Places—County Officers, 1873—Dr. Cephas L. Bard—City Council—Road Districts—County Bonds Issued—Settlement with Santa Barbara—Court House.

ALTHOUGH the general history of the county has been included in that of Santa Barbara, down to the first day of January, 1873, some preliminary remarks seem necessary to fairly introduce the subject. The county sprang full-sized to life, it is true; yet, by a kind of umbilical cord, it is connected with the past, and had to some extent a history of its own—a history of the enterprises and failures, the individualities and generalities which, in later years, made it long for an independent existence. The history so far has been substantially the history of the city of Santa Barbara and the neighboring Missions. Pastoral life furnishes but few points for history—few lights and shades With the discovery of gold, and the influx of men of various habits and designs, came a corresponding change. Ranchos exchanged owners; new faces were seen everywhere; new merchants opened stores of costly goods to satisfy the vanity and luxurious desires of the shepherds, who formerly were satisfied with the simplest surroundings. Carriages were seen in the streets, where formerly the clumsy ox-cart did duty for a wagon. The steamers now waited in the offing, transferring passengers to the land, who had recently come from Boston, New York or Paris. The drowsy world had begun to move. Grain was cultivated as well as fruits. Finer houses were erected. The school house sent forth its busy throng. The whir of machinery was heard. The old, easy-going, contented existence was gone, no more to return. The portion of the world organized into the county of Ventura had its own financial and social existence long before its first courts were established. A long tract of waste land divided it from Santa Barbara. Its very climate, with its bracing character, gave man an energy of action that induced a difference. The soil too was different; the cacti on the hill-sides were of other varieties. The rivers, that had their sources in the region of snows, by their very presence spoke of different surroundings. In short, "Ventura" had a life of its own long before it became named—a life that was demonstrated in its great projects for railroads, mining projects, agricultural projects. Even the old residents who came with the fathers, had something of the enterprise which characterized the subsequent population.

OLD FAMILIES.

Of these old patrician families, there were, in Ventura, in 1854, representatives of the de la Guerra, Sanchez, Arnaz, Olivas, Ayala, Del Valle and Gonzales families, besides others of lesser prominence. Don Juan Sanchez and wife kept up the style of hospitality in vogue among their countrymen of equal rank. Dr. Poli, who became possessor of the ex-Mission Rancho, and was accidentally killed at Stockton, by a fall from his horse, lived in town, and possessed much influence. Manuel Gonzales, Ysidro Obiols and Don Felipe Gonzales also were prominent. Don Raymundo Olivas, a worthy gentleman, quite a cattle king too, asserted the dignity of the former possessors of California, until his death, on February 24, 1879. In passing, it may be remarked that this patriarch was of the approved Biblical mode of life, his sons and daughters numbering twenty-two, all begotten with one wife, formerly Señorita Feodora Lopez, with whom he lived happily during his fifty-three years

*For the sake of convenience the sequence in numbering the chapters is preserved, as the conclusion of the volume will be common to both counties

of wedded life. Victor Ustusaustegui, then as now, a resident of San Buenaventura, has always been known as a man of dignity and high character. Don José Arnaz is a name with which the reader has become familiar, recognizing the Don as one of the most progressive and enterprising of his race. His connection with the vital interests of the country are elsewhere referred to. One who has also been largely identified with Ventura County is

Ygnacio del Valle

Of the Camulos Rancho, was born in Compostela, State of Jalisco, Mexico, on the first of July, 1808. He received a liberal education, his parents having been persons of wealth and position.

In the year 1818, depredations were committed on the coast towns of California by pirates, under the command of a desperado named Bouchard. To protect the country, two military companies—one from San Blas—were sent by the Mexican Government in 1819. Don Antonio del Valle, father of the subject of this sketch, was Lieutenant of the San Blas Company. Six years after the arrival of Don Antonio in California, he sent for his son, Don Ygnacio, who landed in Monterey on the 27th of July, 1825. In March, 1828, Don Ygnacio entered the service as Second Lieutenant, being attached to the staff of General Echeandia, Governor of California, with headquarters at San Diego, remaining there till 1833, discharging various functions at that place, as Captain in command of the Station, and Chief Custom House officer. On the arrival of Governor Figueroa, in 1833, Lieutenant Del Valle was transferred to Monterey, where he continued to discharge his duties on the staff of Governor Figueroa, until the latter's death, in 1836, when, on account of the insurrectionary movement led by Castro and Alvarado against the Government represented by Gutierrez, Lieutenant Del Valle, unwilling to take part in the movement, remained separate from the service until 1840, when he obtained his discharge. In 1844, Don Ygnacio was appointed Commissioner by Governor Figueroa, in the secularization of the Missions of Santa Cruz and Dolores. In 1845, he was a member of the *Junta Departamental*, or Departmental Assembly of California, and in 1846, he was appointed Treasurer of the Department, occupying said office until the United States took possession of the country. In 1850, he was Alcalde of Los Angeles, and, on the first election under the American rule, was elected Recorder of the county, and in 1852, was Member of the Assembly from Los Angeles County. From 1861 to the time of his death in 1880, he resided with his family on his rancho in Camulos, devoting his time to the rearing and proper education of his children; developing the resources of his beautiful domain, and lavishing the utmost hospitality on all.

Don Ygnacio was twice married. No issue of the first marriage survives. At his death he left a widow and six children, the eldest being the Honorable R. F. del Valle, who was re-elected to the Legislature the present year (1882), with prospects of being promoted to still greater honors. Few men have impressed upon the memory of their friends a livelier sense of excellence and unsullied virtue, than the elder del Valle. He possessed an enlightened benevolence and a warm sensibility, always eager to advance those who were within the sphere of his influence. He was a man of inflexible honor and integrity, a devout lover of truth, and conscientiously scrupulous in the discharge of his duties.

AMERICAN RESIDENTS.

Although quite a number of American traders, sailors, and adventurers generally had settled in various parts of what afterwards became Santa Barbara County, it had happened that up to the time of American military occupation none of them had permanently located at San Buenaventura. Santa Barbara, being quite a town, far overshadowing its neighbor in importance, had attracted the American population almost exclusively. When Colonel Stevenson's regiment was sent to establish American supremacy on the coast of Southern California, Isaac Callahan and W. A. Streeter were put in charge of the Mission at San Buenaventura. Some few years later Russel Heath, in connection with Don José de Arnaz and ——Morris, established the first store in the county. C. C. Rhynerson and wife, emigrating from the Mississippi Valley, came across the plains, and arrived in town in 1850, and camped for a time at the mouth of the San Buenaventura River, but afterwards locating near Linden on the Calaveras River, in what is now San Joaquin County. A. Colombo, who lived in a small house where Spear's

block now stands, was the first American farmer, and Ware was the first blacksmith. In the entire region there were, even as late as 1857, but two houses of entertainment, one a tent on the Sespe Rancho, the other, Mr. John Carr's little establishment in town, in the rooms in the east wing of the Mission buildings, which were afterwards occupied by Gilbert & Chaffee as a store. Mr. Carr was the happy possessor of an American wife, whose tact, kindness, and other social qualities still form matter of pleasant recollection. She was said to have rendered the place attractive to wayfarers by reason of her capable handiwork and social habits. The couple had lived together for twelve years and remained childless, but within two years of their arrival in San Buenaventura, they realized a family of five children! Mrs. Carr attributed it to the climate.

Thomas Dennis kept the first lumber yard, but the date of his arrival is not ascertained. The first American magistrates were Thomas Beebe and —— Welch, the former a well-known name in the history of the place. A. M. Cameron dated his coming in 1854. Long previous to this T. Wallace More had obtained a title to a vast tract of the richest land in Ventura, claiming over THIRTY MILES along the Santa Clara. His possessions in other districts were nearly as enormous. This land was valued at from ten to fifty cents per acre, and over More's principality 10,000 head of cattle roamed. The whole Colonia Rancho was sold, back in the fifties, for $5,000—a price that the purchaser finally decided not to pay. In 1858 there were in town the following American residents: A. M. Cameron, Griffin Robbins, W. T. Nash, W. Williams, James Beebe, —— Park, W. D. Hobson, —— McLaughlin, and one other, name unknown. W. D. Hobson came to Santa Barbara in 1854, moving to the Sespe later, and residing on that ranch in 1859, where he built a house. In 1861 he moved to town and built the first brick house known there. Spears, in 1870, constructed the next one. A later arrival than the list given above was V. A. Simpson, who became the first postmaster, on the establishment of the post-office in 1861. It is recorded that the mail matter was not great in amount, and the obliging postmaster would, on its arrival, bestow the same in his hat, and walk around among the citizens and deliver the letters. This may be regarded as the first introduction of the system of letter-carriers in California. About the time of Mr. Simpson's arrival came also John Hill, Albert Martin, G. S. Briggs, the three Barnetts, G. S. Gilbert, W. S. Chaffee, W. A. Norway, H. P. Flint, Burbank, Hankerson, Crane, and Harrington.

As late as 1860 there were but nine American voters in the precinct. Chaffee & Robbins, and afterwards Chaffee & Gilbert, kept the only store in the place for many years.

THE FOURTH OF JULY, 1860,

Was celebrated with as much of style and formality as the little band of Americans could command. The regular exercises of a soul-stirring oration and the reading of the immortal Declaration were carried out, Judge Maguire assuming the duties of orator, while Thomas Dennis was reader of the Declaration of Independence.

THE WET WINTER OF 1861–62

Was excessively rainy in Ventura. Rain fell for sixty days successively. The results were damaging to stock, and so many land-slides happened that the face of the country was materially changed. In certain localities half of the land was moved a greater or less distance. Sometimes an acre or more of land would begin moving, crumple up on the surface, and sliding downward with an increasing motion, would conclude with a grand rush to the bottom of the slope. The enormous bulk of these moving masses coupled with its velocity, produced effects still visible. All the land was thoroughly saturated to a great depth; travel was almost impossible; dead cattle abounded, and almost all the living animals were reduced to skeletons. The water came up to the Santa Clara House, and other houses were submerged to the windows, or even, in several cases, carried away bodily. The latter fate befell a building owned by Martin & Hill, 48x30 feet in size, which was swept away, and in the morning a gulch ten feet deep had been created by the running water on the spot where the house had stood. The only person whose life was lost was one Hewitt, an inhabitant of Santa Barbara, who had gone to Piru Creek on a prospecting tour. The road to Los Angeles was rendered impassable for twenty days, and the losses in stock were very serious. Still the damage to pecuniary interests were not nearly so great as followed the

DRY SEASON OF 1864.

In this disastrous year the ground in the preceding rainy season had never been wet to a depth of more than three inches, consequently the famishing of two-thirds of all the stock of Ventura followed.

TOWN SURVEYS, ETC.

As early as 1848 Don José Arnaz laid out a town site near the Mission, advertised the advantages of the place in the Eastern papers, and offered any one a lot who would make improvements thereon. There being no response, the subject was not agitated further until 1862, when Waterman, Vassault & Co., owning the lands of the ex-Mission, laid out a town. The survey was rejected by the Board of Trustees after the town was incorporated, and another substituted. The first attempt to incorporate was made in 1863. Messrs. Simpson, Beebe, Stow, Escandon, Chateauneuf, and some others met at the American Hotel, kept by V. A. Simpson, and drew up a petition addressed to the Legislature, asking

for its incorporation. Ramon J. Hill, at that time a member from the county of Santa Barbara, being opposed to it, the subject was dropped until the following year, when the project was revived and accomplished, but it was not until thirteen years had gone by that the patents to the town site were received from the Government. Messrs. Coggeswell, William Riley and J. T. Stow were instrumental in securing the title.

INHABITANTS OF SAN BUENAVENTURA.

The following is presumed to be a perfectly accurate and reliable list of the citizens of the town in 1862. It includes but few of the Mexican population, which is presumed to include by far the greater proportion of the inhabitants at that day. They were, Walter S. Chaffee, Volney A. Simpson, John T. Stow, Griffin Robbins, William S. Riley, William T. Nash, Jefferson Crane, John Hill, Henry Clifton, Marshall Routh, George S. Gilbert, James Beebe, William H. Leighton, Samuel Barnett, Sr., Samuel Barnett, Jr., William Barnett, W. D. Hobson, Alex. Cameron, Melvin Beardsley, George Dodge, and George S. Briggs, the eminent orchardist of Marysville. All these were Americans, as were Albert and Frank Martin, who came in 1859. Albert de Chateauneuf, French, and Henry Dubbers, German, were of the population also. Baptiste Ysoardy came in 1858; Augustin Solari, in 1857; Victor Ustusaustegui, in 1852; Isidro Obiols, in 1853; Antonio Schiappapietra, in 1862; John Thompson, in 1862; Oscar Wells and George V. Whitman, in 1859. Of subsequent arrivals, Myron Warner came in 1863; William Pratt, in 1866; William Whitney, in 1864; Thomas R. Bard, in 1865; Henry Cohn, in 1866; Joseph Wolfson, in 1867; — Clements, in 1868; Thomas Williams, in 1866; A. J. Herring, in 1863; Henry Spears, in 1865. A. G. Escandon, an old resident and a very prominent citizen, was also in San Buenaventura at that time.

HIGH WATER IN 1867.

Next in this retrospection of interesting events is found the overflow of the Ventura River in December, 1867. On Christmas day the water rose until it became three feet deep on Main Street. The lower portion of the town was submerged, and the inhabitants had to be removed to places of safety. The immediate cause of the flood is said to have been a warm rain falling on and melting the recently deposited snows of the mountains about the river's source. The land from the Santa Clara House to the river was flooded. Forty-seven women, rescued from the endangered houses, had taken refuge in one little adobe shanty. Some of these females had been taken from their places of residence on horseback, while others had been carried out on the shoulders of men. Some feats of remarkable gallantry are said to have been performed on this occasion, in the rescue of the imperilled fair sex. Messrs. Stow, Wolfson and others have received merited praise for their share in the matter. The writer uses the word merited advisedly, as there can be no question of the self-sacrificing bravery of a man, young or old, who feels impelled to wade into three feet of ice-cold, muddy water, and carry out a heavy woman, perhaps young, perhaps old, on his manly shoulders, bearing her to a place of safety.

DIVISION OF RANCHES.

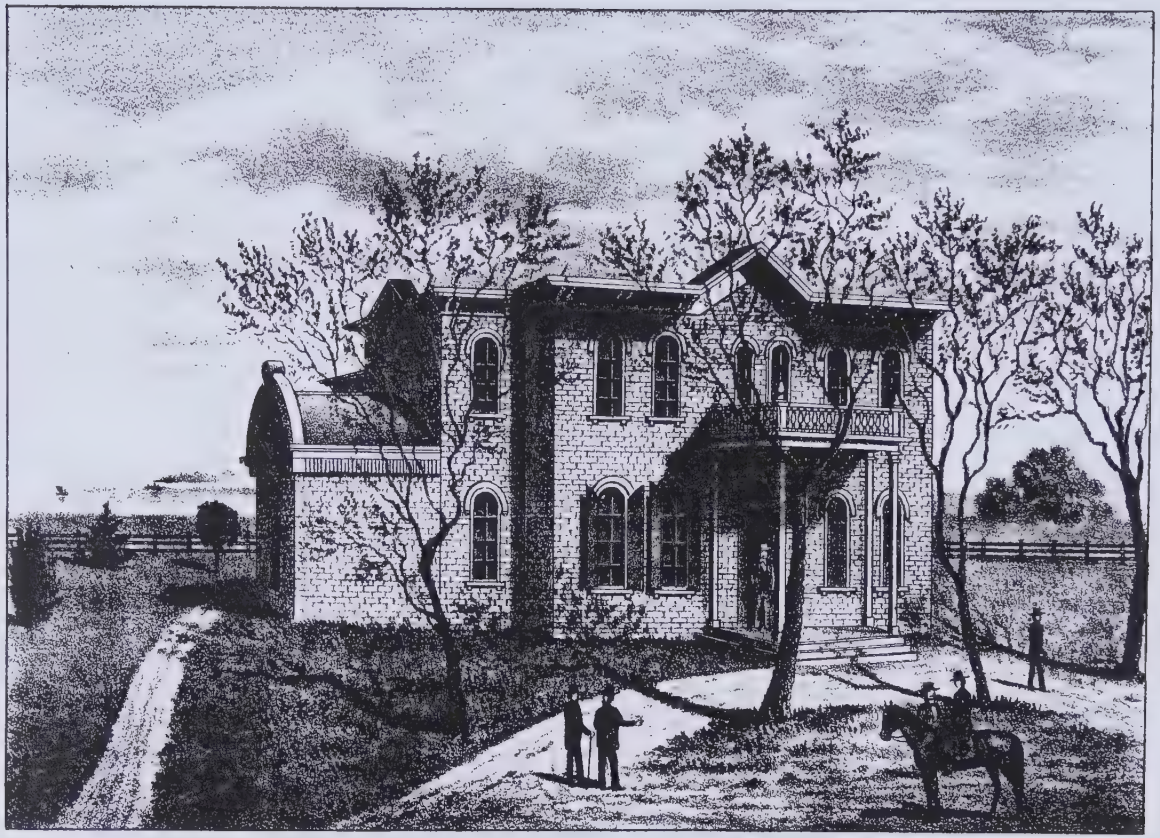
Of course with a district of gradual increase, like Ventura, it is difficult to assign a date to which can be referred particular periods of growth. It has, however, been customary among the people of Ventura to regard 1868 as the beginning of what may be called an era of growth and prosperity. The reason for the rapid increase of business and population at that time, was the division of several important ranches near by into smaller tracts, which became the property of small farmers and fruit-raisers, whose signal successes have been the salvation of the county. In 1866 the Briggs' tract was subdivided and offered for sale. Two years later a general immigration of Americans began, and that time was marked as an epoch of vast importance to Ventura. The extensive ranchos of Santa Paula y Saticoy and Colonia or Santa Clara were broken up and sold to actual settlers, and the prosperity of the country became assured. The curse of extensive land-owners then became lessened, and public opinion and the lessons of years have continued the valuable work until the lands of Ventura have become open to all whose pecuniary resources can provide homes.

DESIRE FOR A COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

To this beginning in 1868, one may trace whatever of subsequent growth has taken place here. The throwing open of these productive lands to agriculturists, was the commencement of the tide of prosperity which resulted in the organization of the county of Ventura, and the building up of a community whose industries, wealth and cultivation far outstripped that of the parent county of a few years before, and whose history it will be a pleasure to recount.

With the increase of population came the desire of having a municipality of their own, and the project of a new county was agitated. In the election of 1869 the subject was brought fully before the public. Mr. A. G. Escandon was elected to the Assembly on this issue, but in consequence of opposition from the other portion of Santa Barbara County, failed to carry the measure through the Legislature.

The primary steps made towards the new county not having succeeded, no discouragement was felt as to the final issue, but time and repeated efforts were depended upon to effect the end.



COURT HOUSE, SAN BUENAVENTURA, VENTURA CO. CAL.

FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION.

Pausing a moment in the history of the building up of the county, it is recorded that the Fourth of July, 1871, was celebrated in San Buenaventura with a great deal of originality and interest. There was a firing of guns in the morning, and at nine o'clock a procession formed, containing thirty-seven young ladies on a car, symbolical of the States of the Union, riding in front; a live ram following, symbolical of wool, the chief staple of the district; a schooner, indicative of commerce; members of the Bar; a huge wax doll, to simulate the rising generation; and an apt illustration of the Fifteenth Amendment, composed of a Mexican cart with the traditional solid wheels, drawn by long-horned Mexican steers, driven by darkies provided with fiddles, on which they performed as for dear life. The President of the day, W. E. Barnard; Orator, Rev. G. O. Ashe; Chaplain, W. C. Meredith, and pupils of the school completed the array. Rev. Juan Campola made an address to the Spanish-speaking citizens in their own beautiful and poetical language, and the festivities were appropriately (for this latitude) terminated with a ball in the evening, at which sixty couples met and danced.

BUILDING THE WHARF.

San Buenaventura's greatest public necessity, the wharf, was begun in 1871. Previous to its construction, as is readily remembered, the transfer of goods between shore and vessel was made by means of lighters. It is unnecessary to say that such means were inconvenient and costly, and greatly retarded business and progress. With the growing needs of the place, demands for increased commercial facilities were heard, and in 1871, Joseph Wolfson commenced the construction of a wharf of sufficient length to meet all the demands of traffic. A franchise was procured in January of that year, and somewhat later work began. The beginning was signalized by initiatory ceremonies as follows: When the machine was ready to take up the first pile, Mr. Joseph Wolfson, the projector of the wharf, took off his hat and announced that the work was ready, and suggested that some member of the Press should be invited forward to conduct the proper ceremonies, whereupon J. J. Ayres, who was then connected with the *Signal* office, led forward Miss Camarillo, youngest daughter of Señor Don Juan Camarillo, and took a position on the platform of the pile-driver. After making a few appropriate remarks concerning the importance of the work about to be commenced to the town and surrounding country, he called upon the Señorita, who then broke a bottle of champagne against the timbers of the pile-driver, as a baptismal sprinkling, to which the spectators responded with hearty cheers, after which more champagne was opened and the work commenced.

In the month of February, 1872, the wharf was so far completed that the steamers discharged directly upon it, for the future avoiding the inconveniences of lightering.

From the first the wharf has been of vast public utility, and is absolutely indispensable. At various times, matters have occurred in connection therewith, which will find description in their appropriate places. When the wharf was opened for business the following rates of toll were established:—

For all vessels owned in port, 10 to 100 tons, per annum	$25 00
100 tons and upwards	50 00
All other vessels, per day, 10 to 25 tons	3 00
25 to 100 tons, per day	7 50
100 tons or more, per day	10 00
On each ton of first-class freight	2 00
On each ton of second and third-class freight	1 50
Special class, wet hides, iron in bars and castings, per ton	1 50
Lumber, per M	1 50
Shingles, per bunch	15
Sheep, per head	07
Hogs, per head	25
Cattle and horses, per head	1 50
Wool, in bales	2 50
Dry hides, each	05
Single packages, each	25

NEWSPAPER ESTABLISHED.

In anticipation of the creation of a new county, and to some extent anticipating the wants of the community, John H. Bradley started the Ventura *Signal*, at San Buenaventura, the proposed county seat of the new county. The first number was issued April 22, 1871. Perhaps no fitter man could have been found for the position than Mr. Bradley, whose former experience as a writer on the Amador *Ledger* and other newspapers published in the mines, as well as his business habits acquired partly in the sale of real estate, proved of the greatest service to the new paper, and through it to the county.

Immediately upon the first appearance of the *Signal*, its editor began the preparation of a series of articles on the climate and other natural advantages of this part of Southern California, in connection with the question of the division of Santa Barbara County, carrying on the discussion until the fact was accomplished. One particularly commendable feature of the *Signal* was the absence of ordinary political discussions. Mr. Bradley's good sense led him to refrain from political discussions, which find their appropriate sphere in metropolitan papers, and which are totally different from the proper function of country newspapers, but which, nevertheless, too frequently turn aside from their proper sphere of action to deal in subjects unprofitable and impertinent.

STATISTICS OF 1871.

In connection with the proposition to divide the county, some statistics in relation to the matter were prepared, which are herein mentioned. The estimates were doubtless exceedingly liberal in some instances. The total area of Santa Barbara as it existed before the division was 5,450 square miles, or

3,491,000 acres. Of this extensive territory the Spanish grants covered 1,570,419 acres of the very best land, leaving 1,920,581 acres of public lands, some of which had been settled upon, but the greater portion entirely worthless for most purposes. In the proposed new county there were 20,600 acres of improved land and 2,000 acres of what is described as wooded land, probably included in private bounds. Of unimproved lands held by individuals there were 390,000 acres. The value of real estate was estimated at $3,018,200; personal property, $911,000; giving a total of $3,929,200 for the valuation of the proposed new county. The value of live stock was given as $442,000, there being,2,800 head of horses and mules, 6,000 cattle, and 74,000 sheep. The annual wool product amounted to 350.000 pounds, and 35,000 pounds of butter and 20,000 pounds of cheese were produced annually, the estimated value of farm products footing up $307,000.

The figures are to be considered as sufficiently close to the truth to enable an adequate idea of the property and resources of the eastern portion of Santa Barbara County to be obtained. It will also be observed that the region was exclusively agricultural. Even these resources had not been developed to any extent. The wool crop had not by any means reached its fullest development, while a large number of industries which have since been inaugurated do not appear at all on the list. The evils of large land holding had only begun to be lessened; communication with the outer world was difficult and precarious, and to crown all, the population was still so limited that the really extensive and important resources could not obtain development. As might be expected the price of land still rated low, hardly more than the Government price being realized for large tracts, as is shown by the sale of the Guadalasca Rancho in December, 1871, by Ysabel Yorba to Dickenson & Funk for $28,000, there being 22,000 acres included.

The *Signal*, under date of February 17, 1872, said the proposed county contained 2,000 square miles and 3,500 inhabitants, with an assessment roll of $1,200,000. Santa Barbara was left with 3,000 square miles, 7,000 inhabitants and an assessment roll of $2,000,000. The large discrepancy between the estimated valuation of Ventura and its assessment roll is left as a subject of reflection by the thoughtful reader. It may be said, however, that the prices of property vary exceedingly, whether considered as subject to taxes or for sale. It is not in the stock-raising counties alone that property hides itself from taxation. In the cities residences that are valued at $100,000 will be assessed at less than ten per cent. of their value.

PASSAGE OF THE ACT.

Public sentiment had become so organized by the beginning of the legislative session of 1871–2, that efficient measures were taken to secure the passage of the desired measure. W. D. Hobson, an influential and active citizen, was selected to proceed to Sacramento and aid in the passage of the bill. Mr. Hobson spent a portion of the winter at the Capital, and was instrumental in securing the desired legislation. The bill, on being brought up before the Assembly, was passed with but a single dissenting voice; and, passing the Senate was approved March 22, 1872. The following extracts from the law is all that is necessary to reproduee here :—

LAW CREATING THE COUNTY.

An Act to Create the County of Ventura, to Establish the Boundaries Thereof, and to Provide for its Organization.

The People of the State of California, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:—

SECTION 1. There shall be formed, out of the eastern portion of Santa Barbara County, a new county to be called Ventura. * * * *

SEC. 3. The seat of justice shall be at the town of San Buenaventura, until otherwise provided by law.

SEC. 4. The Governor of the State shall, when this Act takes effect, appoint some suitable person, resident of Ventura County, to act as County Judge of said county, whose term of office shall continue until the first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-four, and until his successor is elected and qualified, and who shall hold his office and reside at the county seat.

SEC. 5. There shall be an election held in the county of Ventura, within sixty days from the time of the first meeting of the Commissioner, for the election of Commissioners, county officers, Supervisors, etc., etc. * * * *

SEC. 7. It shall be the duty of the Board of Supervisors of Ventura County, whose election is by this Act provided for, to meet at the county seat on the first Monday of the month subsequent to their election and qualification, and elect the member from District Number One Chairman. They shall then allow such per diem and mileage to the Commissioners and officers of election as they may think proper and just; and such allowance shall be paid by a warrant drawn in favor of each by the proper officers.

Said Board, or majority of them, shall then appoint two Free-holders, residents of Ventura County, to act as a Board of Commissioners, whose duty it shall be to meet a like number of Commissioners appointed by the Board of Supervisors of Santa Barbara County, at a time and place agreed upon. Such Joint Commissioners shall then organize, by appointing from their number a President and a Secretary, and shall immediately proceed to determine the indebtedness of said county at the time when this Act takes effect.

After ascertaining the total amount of indebtedness, they shall ascertain the total market value of the assets belonging to the county under consideration. They shall also ascertain the assessed value under the assessment of eighteen hundred and seventy-one of the property in the territory hereby set apart to form Ventura County. Then, after deducting the total value of assets from the total amount of indebtedness, so as to ascertain the actual indebtedness, the proportion due from the county of Ventura shall be ascertained as follows:—

As the total assessed value of property in the territory taken from Santa Barbara County to form Ventura County, is to the total assessed value of said county, so shall be the proportion of the actual

indebtedness of Ventura County to Santa Barbara County; and when so ascertained, said Commissioners shall certify to their respective Boards of Supervisors such amounts.

The Board of Supervisors of Ventura County shall then cause to be issued the bonds of Ventura County, payable in five years from the organization of said county, to the county of Santa Barbara, for such sum as the County Commissioners certify to be due, bearing the same rate of interest as the county of Santa Barbara is now paying on such debt. Said Board of Supervisors shall procure and provide a suitable place or places to be used as a Court House and jail, and for the accommodation of the various county officers. They shall then, in accordance with the general laws governing Boards of Supervisors, levy State and county taxes;—*provided*, that for the General Fund they shall have power to levy not exceeding eighty cents on each one hundred dollars of taxable property in said county.

They shall also levy a tax of ten cents upon each one hundred dollars of taxable property in said county, which shall be collected as other State and county taxes are collected; and when so collected, the same shall be set apart, *pro rata*, as a Sinking Fund, to liquidate the debt due from Ventura County to the county of Santa Barbara, effected by the creation of Ventura County; and when there shall be five hundred dollars or more placed to the credit of said county of Santa Barbara, it shall be the duty of the Board of Supervisors of Ventura County, to draw upon their own order such sum, and purchase the warrants of said county of Santa Barbara; and upon presentation to the Treasurer of the county of Santa Barbara, he shall surrender a like amount of Ventura County bonds; said bonds shall then be canceled, and on their face countersigned by the Chairman of the Board of Supervisors and filed in the Clerk's office.

Said Board of Supervisors shall exercise such other powers and duties as are conferred by the general laws on Boards of Supervisors in the counties of this State. The levy of taxes for the first year shall be as effective as if levied at the time provided in the general law.

SEC. 8. All civil actions, or proceedings in the nature of actions, whether original or upon appeal, civil or criminal, which shall be pending in the District Court, County Court, or Probate Court, in the county of Santa Barbara, at the time of the organization of Ventura County, in which the defendants are residents of Ventura County, shall be removed for trial and final determination to the proper courts of Ventura County on motion of any party interested; *provided*, that all actions commenced for the collection of taxes and licenses, shall not be removed from the courts of Santa Barbara County; *provided*, further, that in all criminal causes, where the offense was committed within the present limits of Ventura County, upon the application of the District Attorney of Ventura County, said causes shall be removed to Ventura County.

SEC. 9. All residents or property holders of the county of Ventura, upon application to the County Recorder of the county of Santa Barbara, and upon the payment of fees required by law, shall be entitled to receive a transcript of the record, duly attested, of any property situated in the county of Ventura, and recorded in his office; and upon presentation of said transcript to the County Recorder of Ventura County, and upon the payment of the fees required by law, said County Recorder shall record the same, and said record shall have the full force and effect of the original record; *provided*, however, the Board of Supervisors of Ventura County shall, within two years, procure a suitable set of books, and make such arrangements as they may agree upon with the County Recorder of Santa Barbara County for transcribing therein all necessary records, properly certified; said records to have the same effect and force of the original records; *provided*, that the expense of such records shall not exceed the sum of four thousand dollars.

SEC. 10. The county of Ventura shall be attached to and form a part of the Third Senatorial District, and for judicial purposes shall be attached to and form a part of the First Judicial District. The terms of the District Court shall be held in and for the county of Ventura on the first Monday of March, July, and November of each year.

SEC. 11. The county officers of Ventura County shall, except as otherwise provided by this Act, be elected at the same time as county officers in other counties of this State, and shall hold their offices for the term fixed by law. * * * *

SEC. 13. The Supervisors of Ventura County shall receive for their services four dollars per day, and twenty-five cents per mile in coming to the county seat. * * * *

SEC. 15. Ventura County shall be entitled to five Notaries Public, as provided by law. * * * *

SEC. 17. All delinquent taxes due the county of Santa Barbara at the time this Act takes effect from the persons or property in Ventura County, shall be paid to and collected by the proper officers of Ventura County, and the proper officers of Ventura County, and the Auditor of Santa Barbara County shall certify such delinquent taxes and tax list in duplicate to the Collector and Auditor respectively of Ventura County; they shall be collected by the officers of Ventura County in the same manner as delinquent taxes are collected in the other counties of this State. * * * *

SEC. 19. All Acts and parts of Acts, so far as they conflict with the provisions of this Act, are hereby repealed.

SEC. 20. This Act shall take effect and be in force from and after the first day of January, eighteen hundred and seventy-three. * * * *

Under the new Act the boundaries of the county were as follows: Commencing on the coast of the Pacific Ocean, at the mouth of the Rincon Creek, thence following up the center of said creek to its source; thence due north to the boundary line of Santa Barbara County; thence in an easterly direction along the boundary line of Santa Barbara County to the northeast corner of the same; thence southerly along the line between the said Santa Barbara County and Los Angeles County to the Pacific Ocean and three miles therein; thence in a northwesterly direction to a point due south of and three miles distant from the center of the mouth of Rincon Creek; thence north to the point of beginning and including the islands of Anacapa and San Nicolas.

AFFAIRS IN 1872.

During the year of the passage of the bill, great activity was manifested in Ventura; to the good effects of the new measure being ascribed the sudden and hopeful growth of business. During the summer

of 1872 many visitors arrived in the county, in such numbers that the hotels of San Buenaventura were crowded, and it was difficult to obtain lodgings anywhere in town. To meet the increased demands of travel, Ayer's Hotel was built, since remaining one of the prominent features of the place.

BUILDING OF A SCHOOL HOUSE.

As might be supposed, the subject of providing educational facilities for the increasing juvenile population occupied a large share of public interest. On the same day on which the Act creating the county was approved, an Act was also passed empowering the School District of San Buenaventura to issue bonds to the amount of $10,000 for the purpose of building a suitable school house. The proceeds being devoted to the desired object, the work of constructing the present fine brick building was commenced, the corner-stone of this, the first public building yet begun, being laid on Monday, September 16, 1872, with appropriate ceremonies. A procession was formed in front of the Masonic Hall, Brice Grimes being Marshal, in which the High School, (Mr. Buckman in charge); the primary school (Miss M. Halley, teacher); County Superintendent of Schools, School Trustees, Town Council, Members of the I. O. O. F., Masons, citizens, and visitors marched in line. The orator of the day was J. Franklin Williams. The corner-stone was laid with Masonic ceremonies, and contained in its hollow a short description of the town and its history; gold, silver, and nickel coins; the working tools of a Master Mason; a Bible; the names of the School Trustees; the Town Council and the Lodge of Masons; and copies of several newspapers of Southern California.

The building was duly completed, its dedication taking place on the 8th of the following March, with ceremonies equally as formal as attended the laying of the corner-stone. The exercises consisted of songs by the school children; a prayer by Rev. H. H. Dobbins; singing of the "Star Spangled Banner" by Miss Boukofsky; oration by Mr. Buckman; reading of a report on school finances by Mr. Grimes, and short speeches by Rev. G. O. Ashe, Rev. H. H. Dobbins, B. Grimes, W. E. Barnard, D. D. DeNure, and J. M. Brooks. Principal Buckman's address was reputed to be the chief event of the day, and it was printed in the *Signal*, filling four columns of that paper. In this able production, the teacher demonstrated the power of the common school to prepare pupils to become efficient and valuable inhabitants of the republic.

NUMBER OF SCHOOL CHILDREN.

In 1872 the total number of school children in Ventura County was 809, of whom San Buenaventura had 323; Santa Paula, 39; Pleasant Valley, 66; San Pedro, 76; Santa Clara, 46; Briggs, 36; Live Oak, 31; Ocean, 68; Ojai, 35; Sespe, 89. On the Simi Rancho, of 96,000 acres, there are now but three or four children, and the extensive Las Posas has but five.

WATER COMPANIES.

Contemporaneously with the formation of the county, movements began to be made towards the construction of canals for supplying water for irrigating and domestic uses. The old Mission Waterworks, begun in immemorial times, and made to bring a supply of water from six miles up the Ventura River, were overhauled and repaired. The wet winter of 1861–62 had caused land-slides which had carried a great deal of the aqueduct bodily down hill. The structure was originally of brick, and a foot and a half square inside. Dr. Poli's antiquated grist-mill in town was driven by the force of the stream thus brought. This was the mill that Harrington in early times had run, and of which it was said that by running day and night, it could grind enough grain to keep three Mexican families from starving. It is doubtful at this day whether this remark alluded to the limited efficiency of the mill, or to the almost unlimited size of the Mexican families. In the autumn of 1872, work was prosecuted on the old water-works, the canal was repaired, and the reservoir cleaned out and partially rebuilt; sixteen to twenty men were employed, and the works were put in a state of comparative efficiency.

Other water schemes were on foot, which were alluded to by the *Signal* in the previous winter, in saying that the town had two strings to her bow, they being the Santa Clara and Ventura Rivers, both of which were to be brought near by means of canals, when the abundance of water would be immediately utilized. The two Santa Clara Canals had been mentioned in an issue of the *Signal* in the fall of 1871, when their advantages were fully discussed. In May, 1871, the *Signal* announced the formation of the

SANTA CLARA IRRIGATING COMPANY,

Designed to conduct the water from that river upon the lands of the fertile Colonia Rancho. The men concerned in this scheme were H. G. Swinney, W. G. Swinney, P. Maddocks, Clay Maddocks, A. S. Clark, R S. Ramsauer, John Allen, G. L. Allen, O. Stewart, E. Stewart, L. Sutton, H. K. Jones, Ben Frost, Wm. Maddocks, A. A. Deal, and D. Gilbert. Their canal was to be twelve miles long, twelve feet wide, and two feet deep, with branches of less dimension. This canal was duly constructed, and is now in use, irrigating considerable tracts.

"THE FARMERS' CANAL AND WATER DITCH"

Had its preliminary survey in 1871 by Peter Boyle. It has not proved as successful an institution as the south side ditch. It takes water from the Santa Paula Creek, and carries it some eight and a half miles down the valley. M. D. L. Todd, E. P. Todd, J. P. Cuttler, Abner Haines, Horatio Stone, Peter Boyle, and James McKinney were the original promoters of

Engd by A.H. Ritchie

Thomas R. Bard

Thomas Robert Bard.

Thomas Robert Bard was born in the town of Chambersburg, Franklin County, Pennsylvania, on the 8th day of December, 1841. He comes from a vigorous and sturdy race, the Scotch-Irish settlers, and pioneers in the New World. His ancestors settled in the present county of Franklin, while the greater part of the territory, now the State of Pennsylvania, was a wilderness. They were noted for ability and probity of character, and took an active part in public affairs.

His father, the late Robert M. Bard, of Chambersburg, was a man of high character and marked ability. For many years previous to his death, he was the acknowledged leader of the Franklin County Bar, then including many eminent lawyers.

At the age of sixteen Bard was examined for admission, and entered the Chambersburg Academy. He was graduated at that institution two years thereafter, at the head of his class, and then entered the law office of Hon. George Chambers, of Chambersburg, remaining there as a student of law till 1859, when failing health obliged him to seek a more active employment. At the solicitation of the Chief Engineer, he joined an engineering corps in the "Broad Top" coal regions, and remained actively engaged in the field till the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861, at which time the officers of the Cumberland Valley Railroad selected him for the responsible position of transportation agent at Hagerstown, Maryland, then a hot-bed of secession leaders and sympathizers. That town was at that time the terminus of the road, and was also the depot of supplies for the Union forces operating in the Shenandoah Valley and in Western Virginia. In this position Bard, then only twenty-one years of age, exhibited not only executive ability of a very high order, but great political sagacity also. He suggested the plan of reversing the political policy of the secessionists, and of stamping out the spirit of rebellion that then dominated that portion of Maryland. Acting upon this resolve, he was one of the chief organizers and promoters of a league of Union men formed for mutual support, and for the defense of the Government and the Union. Under its guidance and protection, public meetings were held throughout Western Maryland, and effective measures were urged upon the people of the commonwealth to restrain the House of Delegates, then in session, from passing an ordinance of secession. By the patriotic efforts of this organization, Western Maryland was thereafter committed to the support of the Union cause.

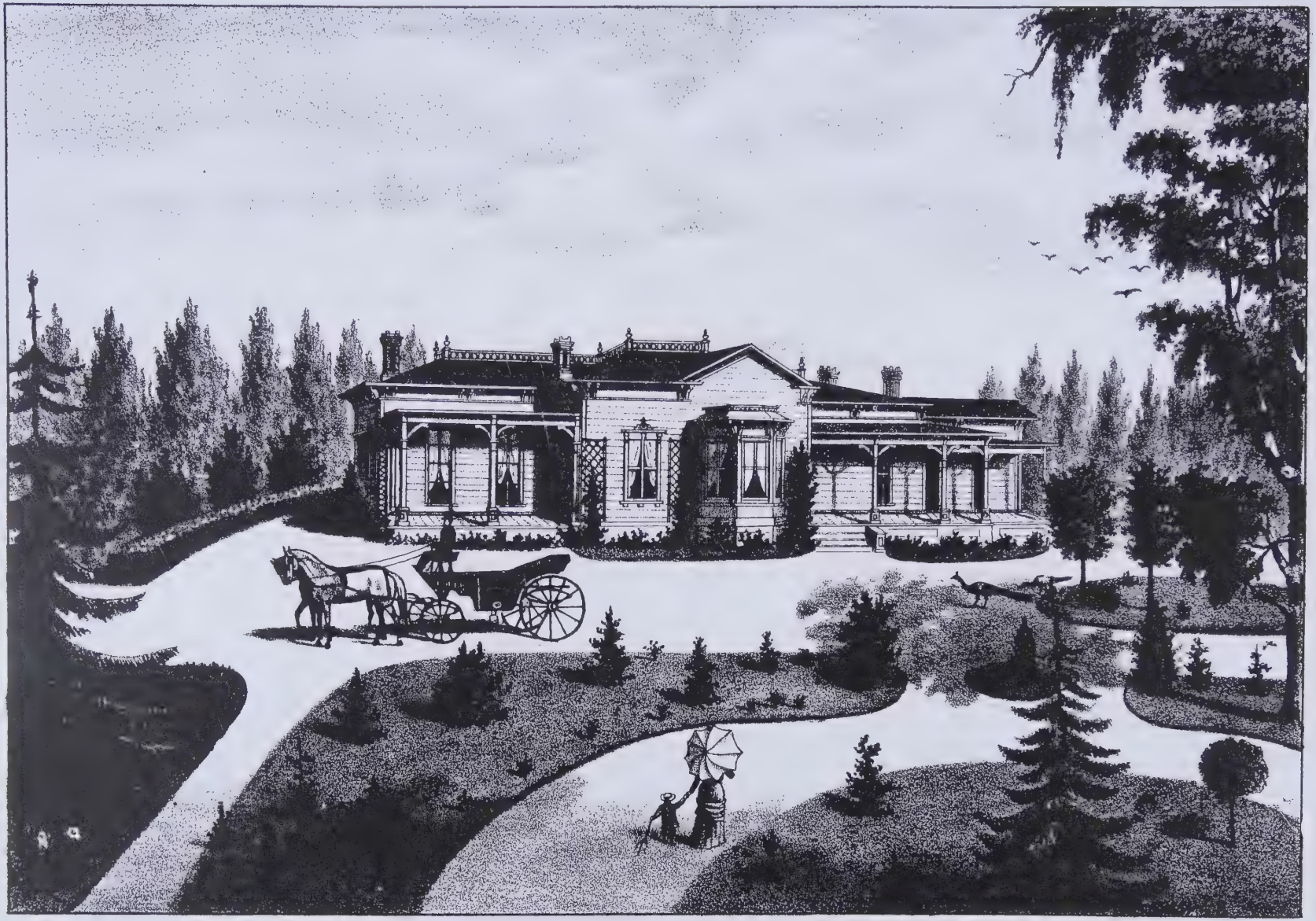
The duties of Bard as transportation agent were exacting. He had personal charge of the transportation of troops, war material, and supplies to the Potomac and Shenandoah Valley, and then demonstrated his ability to grapple with and overcome all obstacles besetting that department of the public service.

"The work of organizing railroad transportation," says a distinguished author on the Civil War, "had, in fact, become one of the most serious questions of the war, and one of the most important branches of the military administration." The Cumberland Valley was often the scene of the operations of the opposing armies. Raiding Confederate forces frequently interrupted the business of the railroad and sometimes destroyed portions of it. Loyal men in the border States became active partisans in the struggle to sustain the Union, and Bard's position enabled him to render the most important services to the Union commanders, which were at all times acknowledged. For these services, in times of great peril, Bard is by nature peculiarly fitted. Beneath a modest and calm exterior is concealed indomitable will and the highest courage. While engaged with his trains, two hours' ride from Sharpsburg, he heard the first guns on South Mountain which preceded the fierce conflict at Antietam on the following day. Hastily taking measures to put his trains beyond the reach of danger, and entrusting them to well-chosen subordinates, he made his way with all possible speed to the field of battle, and as an independent volunteer joined the Union Army, and struggled with it wherever the contest was hottest throughout that memorable day.

His personal services rendered Banks and Milroy's troops during their retreat, and his assistance to Averill and Couch, in their attempts to prevent the destruction of his native town of Chambersburg, received the warmest recognition, and merit no less praise.

While engaged in these important services, Bard often met the late Thomas A. Scott, who was then Acting Assistant Secretary of War, and also Vice-President and Manager of the Pennsylvania Railroad. Unerring in his judgment of men, Colonel Scott, in the autumn of 1865, selected Bard to take sole charge of his large landed interests in Southern California. How faithfully and with what ability this duty has been discharged, Colonel Scott, in his lifetime, attested, and the community in which Mr. Bard has lived well know and appreciate. His administration has been wise and beneficent. These lands, previously uncultivated and unoccupied, have been for the most part converted into productive farming districts.

From 1868 till 1872, Mr. Bard was successively elected to the office of Supervisor of Santa Barbara County from the district of Ventura. During the latter year the district was cut off from Santa Barbara County, and was then formed into a new county under the name of Ventura. In the discharge of the duties of that office, he evinced characteristic efficiency and fidelity. Clear-headed, firm-hearted, modest, and courteous, not given to much speaking except when speech is of the essence of things, and then briefly and to the point; honorable and faithful to every trust, public and private, in every emergency and progressive movement, he is the foremost and natural leader. His permanent residence is near the town of Hueneme, the shipping point of the fertile valley of the Santa Clara. To the development of the natural wealth of this region, he has devoted much of his time, energy, and means, promoting the prosperity of the community in which he lives.



RESIDENCE OF THOMAS R. BARD, HUENEME, VENTURA COUNTY.

the ditch, while J. K. Greis obtained an interest in it soon after its conception.

POLITICAL AFFAIRS.

The year 1872 was still further characterized by the refusal of many property owners to pay taxes. The cause of this was owing to the still existing connection with Santa Barbara County, no election having yet been held. At a later date this difficulty was settled.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY GOVERNMENT.

The Commissioners appointed by the Legislature, composed of Messrs. S. Bristol, Thomas R. Bard, W. D. F. Richards, A. G. Escandon and C. W. Thacker, constituting a Board of which Mr. Bristol was President and Mr. Bard Secretary, to put into action the Government of Ventura County, met January 15, 1873, and issued the following proclamation:—

ELECTION PROCLAMATION.

"Know all men by these presents: That we, the Board of Commissioners appointed, and by law authorized, to perfect the organization of the county of Ventura, in accordance with an Act entitled 'An Act to create the county of Ventura, to establish the boundaries thereof, and to provide for its organization,' approved March 22, 1872, do hereby give notice that an election shall be held in the county of Ventura on the 25th day of February, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-three.

"There shall be chosen by the qualified electors of said county at said election, one District Attorney, one County Clerk, one County Superintendent of Public Schools, one Sheriff, one County Assessor, one County Treasurer, one County Surveyor, one County Coroner; and by the qualified electors thereof, one Supervisor for each Supervisor District of said county.

"There shall also be chosen at said election, by the qualified electors thereof:—

"For the township of Ventura, one Constable; for the township of Saticoy, two Constables and two Justices of the Peace; and for the township of Hueneme, one Constable."

TOWNSHIPS FORMED.

The county of Ventura is divided into three townships, named and described as follows:—

THE TOWNSHIP OF VENTURA,

Bounded on the west by the boundary between the boundary of Santa Barbara and the county of Ventura, as established by statute; on the south by the Pacific Ocean, on the north by the northern boundary of Ventura County, and on the east by a line beginning at the sea-shore, in front of a gulch commonly called the "Graveyard Barranea," and running thence northwardly to the head of said gulch; thence in a northerly direction to the easternmost corner of the Rancho Cañada Largo, as now surveyed; thence in the same direction to the summit of Sulphur Mountain; thence along the summit of said mountain in an easterly direction to the Santa Paula Creek, sometimes called the Mupu Creek; thence northwardly, following the general direction of said creek to the head thereof, and thence northwardly so as to exclude the dwelling and rancho of ——— Mutah to the northern boundary of Ventura County.

TOWNSHIP OF SATICOY,

Bounded on the west by the eastern boundary of the township of Ventura, on the south by the Pacific Ocean and the northern boundary of the township of Hueneme, on the north by the north boundary of the county of Ventura, and on the east by the eastern boundary of the county of Ventura.

THE TOWNSHIP OF HUENEME,

Bounded on the north by a line beginning at the mouth of the Santa Clara River and running thence eastwardly up the middle of said river to a point opposite the hill on the south side of the river known as and called "Punta de Loma," and thence eastwardly following the summit of the hills immediately south of said river to the eastern boundary of said county of Ventura; on the south by the Pacific Ocean and the southern boundary of Ventura, on the west by the Pacific Ocean, and on the east by the eastern boundary of Ventura. The islands of Anacapa and San Nicolas are attached to and form a part of the township of Hueneme.

SUPERVISOR DISTRICTS.

The county of Ventura is divided into three Supervisor Districts, designated and numbered as follows:—

District No. 1 embraces all the territory included in the township of Ventura.

District No. 2 embraces all the territory within the township of Saticoy.

District No. 3 embraces all the territory within the township of Hueneme.

The county of Ventura is also divided into eight election precincts, named and described respectively as follows:—

Precinct of San Buenaventura, embracing all the territory included within the corporate town of San Buenaventura.

Precinct of La Cañada, embracing all the territory within the township of Ventura, except the corporate town of San Buenaventura.

Precinct of Mountain View, bounded on the north by the northern boundary of the county of Ventura, on the east by the eastern boundary of the county of Ventura, on the west by the western boundary of the county of Ventura, and on the south by a line extended easterly from a point in the Santa Paula Creek and opposite the eastern end of the Sulphur Mountain, and following the summit of the Sierra Pinal, so called, to the eastern boundary of the county of Ventura, excluding the farms of Joseph Bartlett and —— Richardson in the Santa Paula Cañon.

Precinct of Sespe, embracing all the territory in the township of Saticoy lying south of the Mountain View Precinct, and east of the precinct of Saticoy.

Precinct of Saticoy, bounded as follows: Beginning at the mouth of the Santa Clara River, and running

thence northwesterly along the boundary of the township of Saticoy to the eastern boundary of the township of Ventura; thence along the eastern boundary of the township of Ventura to the Santa Paula Creek; thence southerly, including all the water-shed on either side of the Santa Paula Creek to the mouth of the Santa Paula Cañon; thence following the principal stream-bed of the Santa Paula Creek to the Santa Clara River; thence due south to the township of Saticoy; thence westwardly along the southern boundary of the township of Saticoy to the place of beginning.

Precinct of Pleasant Valley, bounded as follows: Beginning at "Fickas Point," or "Punta del Posito," and running thence westerly along the Conejo Road to the northeast corner of William Rice's tract of and at the Saucelito, so called, on the Rancho el Rio de Santa Clara de la Colonia about one and a half miles; thence south to the southeast corner of said Rice's tract; thence southerly to Point Magu on the Pacific Ocean; thence eastwardly following the southern boundary of the county of Ventura to the boundary between the Ranchos Simi and Conejo; thence following the boundary lines between said ranchos to the corner of the Ranchos Calleguas, Las Posas, Simi, and Conejo, and thence following the southern boundary of the Rancho Las Posas to the place of beginning.

Precinct of San Pedro, embracing all the territory within the township of Hueneme lying north of the precinct of Hueneme and north of the precinct of Pleasant Valley, including all of the Ranchos Simi, Las Posas, Santa Clara del Norte, and a part of the Rancho el Rio de Santa Clara de la Colonia.

Precinct of Hueneme, bounded as follows: Beginning at the southeast corner of Rice's tract on the Rancho el Rio de Santa Clara de la Colonia, defined as one of the points on the western boundary of the precinct of Pleasant Valley, and running thence due west to the Pacific Ocean, thence along the shore of the Pacific Ocean southwardly to Point Magu; thence northerly to the place of beginning; the islands of Anacapa and San Nicolas being attached to and forming part of the precinct of Hueneme.

THE FIRST ELECTION

Was held on February 25, 1873. There had been an attempt on the part of the Republicans to forego the usual party issues in making the required nominations, and they accordingly proposed a fusion of the Democrats and Republicans, and an effort to select, irrespective of party, suitable individuals as candidates, whose election would secure benefits not to be had otherwise. A Republican caucus selected J. H. Bradley, W. D. Hobson, and L. C. McKeeby as a committee to confer with the Democracy in the matter; but through jealousy, or hopes of greater benefits to their side, the latter refused, and both parties nominated candidates.

REPUBLICAN TICKET.

Sheriff, W. B. Baker; Assessor, W. D. Hobson; Treasurer, E. A. Edwards; County Clerk, Robert Lyon; District Attorney, B. F. Williams; Superintendent of Schools, Elemer Drake; Surveyor, L. D. Chillson; Coroner, C. L. Bard.

DEMOCRATIC TICKET.

Sheriff, Frank Peterson; Assessor, John Z. Barnett; Treasurer, P. V. McCarty; County Clerk, Frank Molleda; District Attorney, J. Marion Brooks; Superintendent of Schools, F. S. S. Buckman; Surveyor, C. J. De Merritte; Coroner, C. L. Bard.

THE VOTING PLACES

In the various precincts and the election officials were:—

San Buenaventura—House of William Ayres; Inspector, L. C. McKeeby; Judges of election, Ysidro Obiols, William Ayres.

La Cañada—House of José de Arnaz; Inspector, José de Arnaz; Judges, A. D. Barnard, R. Ayers.

Mountain View—House of Alexander Gonzales; Inspector, William Cuddy; Judges, Joventino Moraga, Griffin Robbins.

Sespe—House of F. A. Sprague; Inspector, S. M. W. Easley; Judges, J. A. Conaway, F. A. Sprague.

Saticoy—Saticoy School House; Inspector, N. W. Blanchard; Judges, W. Baker, Hugh O'Hara.

Pleasant Valley—House of Solomon Walbridge; Inspector, W. D. Ramsauer; Judges, D. Roudebush, J. S. Haskey.

San Pedro—House of Roberto Dominguez; Inspector, L. Snodgrass; Judges, J. Y. Saviers, S. D. Pinkard.

Hueneme—Hueneme School House; Inspector, M. H. Arnold; Judges, —— Browning, Wesley Coble.

The total vote of the county in this election was 630, the result being generally favorable to the Democrats. The successful candidate for the County Clerkship, F. Molleda, did not live long to enjoy his position; but dying soon after election, was succeeded in the office by S. M. W. Easley, who was appointed by the Supervisors, April 2, 1873.

COUNTY OFFICERS IN 1873.

District Judge, Pablo de la Guerra; County Judge, Milton Wason; District Attorney, J. M. Brooks; County Clerk, Frank Molleda; S. M. W. Easley; Sheriff, Frank Peterson; Treasurer, E. A. Edwards; Assessor, J. Z. Barnett; Superintendent Schools, F. S. S. Buckman; Surveyor, C. J. De Merritte; Coroner, Dr. C. L. Bard; County Physician, Dr. S. P. Guiberson.

Supervisors: Township 1, James Daley; Township 2, J. A. Conaway; Township 3, C. W. Thacker.

Justices of the Peace: Township 1, J. W. Guiberson, W. D. Hobson; Township 2, F. A. Sprague, J. G. Ricker; Township 3, John Saviers, R. J. Colyear.

[By some oversight on the part of the printer, the forepart of the sketch of Dr. Bard's life was left out of the regular print, and we herewith insert it.—Ed.]

CEPHAS L. BARD, M. D.,

Was born at Chambersburgh, Franklin County, Pennsylvania, April 7, 1843. Inheriting a taste for the study of medicine, nearly all of his maternal ancestors being physicians, and on his paternal side being connected with Drs. John and Samuel Bard, founders of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, he early determined to devote himself to the medical profession, and after completing a course of classical studies at the Chambersburgh Academy, he entered the office of Dr. A. H. Seuseny, one of Pennsylvania's most talented physicians. Whilst an office student, the reverses of McClellan occurred, and Dr. Bard, yielding to patriotism and responding to the call for volunteers, enlisted as private in Company A, 126th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers, and with that regiment participated in the battles of Second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburgh, and Chancellorsville. The term of service having expired, he returned to his studies, attending lectures at the Jefferson Medical College. Again, yielding to a sense of patriotism, he, after passing a satisfactory examination and being appointed Assistant Surgeon of Pennsylvania Volunteers, went to the front, and with his regiment participated in all of the successes and reverses of the Army of the Potomac, until the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. Returning to his old home, he practiced his profession until 1868, when he removed to San Buenaventura, California, he being the first American physician to locate there.

It is worthy of note that Dr. Samuel Bard was General Washington's physician, and that Col. Robert Parker, Dr. Bard's maternal great grandfather, was a Colonel under Washington, and from him received special recognition for gallant services.

Dr. Bard's time being fully occupied by professional duties, he has had little leisure for political matters, although he is known to entertain decided opinions on most national questions, which, however has not prevented his having numerous friends, as was shown by the election of 1873.

DR. CEPHAS L. BARD.

During the canvass preceding this election the party lines were generally strictly drawn ; there was one notable exception, however: Dr. Bard was nominated for Coroner on both tickets, and of course unanimously elected. This was due more to his popularity as a man and a physician and a desire to pay him a compliment, than to the importance of the office to which he was nominated. He is a brother of the famous financier, T. R. Bard, coming to the State about the same time. He is a physician with a wide practice, to which he seems devoted. His carriage may be seen going day and night, on his errands of mercy. If the thanks and gratitude of the patients he has relieved could be converted into coin, he would undoubtedly be the richest man in the county, for his praise is on every tongue. He is possessed of one of those phenomenal elastic spirits, that never fails him, and whether at a sick bed or in social meeting, his cheerful spirit is always contagious. Every man, woman, and child within his acquaintance regards him as a personal friend, which indeed he is, with all he meets. Among the things San Buenaventura has reason to be proud of, not the least is the presence of a physician like Cephas L. Bard.

With the election of the Supervisors the duties of the Commissioners ceased, which had been to organize and set in motion the county government, which was now done. County Judge Milton Wason had received his official appointment at the same time with the Commissioners—an appointment good until January 1, 1874.

City Council of San Buenaventura: Y. Obiols, T. F. Chapman, J. H. Bradley, L. C. McKeeby, F. Molleda. City Attorneys, Hines & Brooks; City Marshal, M. M. Henderson.

ROAD DISTRICTS.

Immediately on the establishment of the county government, certain changes were made in the road districts. All the territory in the First Supervisor District was made into the San Buenaventura Road District, and R. R. Hall was appointed overseer thereof. The Third Supervisor District was to constitute the Saticoy Road District—M. D. L. Todd, overseer. Mountain View and Sespe Road Districts were united under the name of Sespe Road District, and Ari Hopper became overseer.

COUNTY BONDS ISSUED.

In May, 1873, the Supervisors ordered the issue of interest-bearing bonds to the amount of $20,000, to meet current expenses; and bids for these bonds were advertised for.

The Board also authorized F. A. Thompson to transcribe such portions of the records of Santa Barbara County as related to Ventura County, paying $4,000 for the service.

SETTLEMENT WITH SANTA BARBARA.

On April 13, 1875, a final settlement with Santa Barbara was effected under the terms of the Act of March 22, 1872. C. E. Huse and Ulpiano Yndart were Commissioners on the part of Santa Barbara, and Thomas R. Bard and Charles Lindley for Ventura, making the proper estimates, decided that the latter county was entitled to $581.52. Their report was as follows:—

INDEBTEDNESS.

Amount of indebtedness, according to the statement of F. W. Frost, Treasurer of Santa Barbara County.

Bonds of 1856, and subsequent indebtedness	$19,796 42
Court House and Jail Bonds	50,000 00
Interest due on same	777 76
Total	$70,574 18
Assets to March 20, 1873	$10,693 87
Old Court House and lot	3,000 00
Present Court House unfinished with proceeds of bonds	50,000 00
Interest on same, paid and unpaid	1,652 76
Cost of advertising	400 00
Delinquent taxes collected up to date	3,810 78
Funds for interest on hand	2,698 92
Total assets	$72,256 33
Total indebtedness	70,574 18
Excess of assets	$ 1,682 15

The proportion thereof belonging to Ventura County was fixed at $581.52.

COURT HOUSE.

Immediately upon the establishment of the county seat at San Buenaventura, the question of procuring suitable buildings for the use of the county officials became of importance. The *Signal*, in summing up

the reasons why new buildings should be erected, said that the rent of the private buildings then in use by the county amounted to $1,044 per annum: Spear's building costing $720, the District Attorney's office $144, the Treasurer's office $120, and Jail $60, while it cost $3.00 daily to pay for guarding the prisoners, in the absence of a suitable house of detention. The total annual expenditures, then, were $2,139, "all of which," said the *Signal*, "might be saved in the event of erecting a new Court House."

The result of the matter was that the Board of Supervisors appropriated $6,000, received from the sale of the before-mentioned county bonds, to the erection of a Court House, conditioned upon the donation of $4,000 by private parties for that purpose. In addition they made the grant contingent upon the gift of a suitable site. Bishop Amat, head of the diocese of Southern California, had previously offered for this purpose three blocks of the old Mission Garden, and he now came forward and renewed the proffer, with the proviso that a $10,000 building should be put up within two years. These terms were accepted, and the $4,000 being subscribed, work was soon begun on the Court House, the contract being let to W. D. Hobson and T. B. Steepleton, by whom its conditions were carried out conscientiously.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENTS.

Bradley Retires from the *Signal*—Retrospection—Murder and Lynching—Land-holders—Regular Election of 1873—Year of Prosperity—Bank of Ventura—Trotting Park—Low Fares—Shipments of Produce—The Fourth of 1874—Hon. Walter Murray—Local Option—Nativity of the Settlers—Chief Tax-payers in 1874—Excessive Rain-fall—Fire Company—Ventura Gas Company—Ventura Planing Mill—Newspaper History—*Free Press*—Newspaper War—Political Affairs in 1875—People's Party—Election Returns for 1875—L. F. Eastin.

On the 14th of June, 1873, Mr. Bradley retired from the management of the *Signal*, the only newspaper published in the county at that time. During his connection therewith he had used his best energies to build up and develop the resources of a truly rich agricultural region, and now laid down his self-imposed task with all the more willingness that his objects had been so far attained. Since the paper had been established the county had been set off—the main object of its endeavors and in which it was a chief factor. Mr. Bradley's work in editing a useful local paper might be taken as a model and a reproach to many of the journalists of greater opportunities, who mistake their mission, and spoil a good local sheet in trying to achieve a wider notoriety and a more extensive sphere of action. He gave his exertions freely to benefit the home of his adoption, and disregarded ephemeral political discussion for the more profitable and worthy matters of county and township. His paper shows that he knew and appreciated the work that he was called to do, and he economized his powers in order that his grand objects of benefiting the immediate community should not fail. In this he was ably assisted by his wife, whose efforts deserve more than a passing mention. Much of the success of the enterprise was due to the energy and industry of Mrs. Bradley, who even learned to set type, and by standing for hours daily at the printer's case, besides doing her housework, aided much in lessening expenses and putting the paper on a paying basis at a time when the population was scanty and advertisements and subscriptions few. The cause of the editor's retirement was ill-health, his being a consumptive tendency, which carried him off within a year, to the general sorrow of his fellow-citizens. In 1875 several of these citizens took the opportunity of celebrating, by suitable exercises, the fourth anniversary of the paper's existence, at which all bore testimony to the worth of the deceased, adding an extremely pleasant feature which deserves remembrance. This was the presentation to Mrs. Bradley of a deed to her home, previously under a mortgage. This act of appreciation is understood to have been the joint idea of quite a number, who contributed for the purpose.

The paper, on Mr. Bradley's retirement, passed into the hands of W. E. Shepherd and John J. Sheridan, the former becoming editor.

RETROSPECTION.

[Extract from the *Signal* of September 27, 1873.]

"Seven years ago, aside from a few adobe houses on Main Street, in the shadow of the old Mission Church, there were no improvements on the ground where our little city now stands. Then, a man coming here had to understand the language spoken by the natives, hunt up Mr. Escandon, or hold his peace, as no one but he understood the English language in the village. Then, the occasional steamer unloaded her freight from the lighters, as there was no wharf. Then, the land about the town was a vast cattle-range, and the commodities were principally tallow and hides. For years prior to that time the vaquero lassoed and drove his long-horned cattle wherever he willed—up to 1864, when the drought brought thousands of cattle to famishing, breaking many men who had all their means in stock. This disastrous season caused many to look about them for some other means of livelihood than that of keeping great herds of cattle, and some of them began to sow and plant, and agriculture began to assume some importance. Then the prospect for San Buenaventura seemed poor enough, and but few cared whether the sound of the hammer and saw and the ring of the anvil, which now are so common on every hand, were ever heard.

"Then, except the musical sound of the bells on the old church, there was nothing to disturb the stillness of the air. Now, Main Street has a dozen large buildings, prominent among which are the magnificent stores of Einstein & Bernheim, and Chaffee & McKeeby, which, in size and style, would do credit to any city in the State. Instead of three or four merchants there are a dozen substantial ones engaged in general merchandising. Besides the first named firms there are, F. Martinez & Co., Antonio

RESIDENCE OF THOS HART AT GUADALUPE.

STORES & BLACKSMITH SHOP, THOS HART PROPR
AT GUADALUPE, SANTA BARBARA CO. CAL.

ARTESIAN WELL.
ON LAS POSAS RANCH VENTURA CO. CAL.

Schippapietra, T. Baesa, Emanuel Franz, and others, who have a first-class reputation for fair dealing. Besides these there are law and real estate offices, livery stables, saloons, carriage and blacksmith shops, a furniture store, jeweler, hotels, bakeries, restaurants, meat market, photograph gallery, paint shop, gun shop, lumber yards, and express office. Then, a mud finish was satisfactory; now, the best of lumber and finish is considered indispensable."

MURDER AND LYNCHING.

The most sensational and striking tragedy that ever occurred in Ventura County took place on the Colonia Ranch on the third of March, 1873, resulting in the murder of George Martin by George Hargan, and the immediate lynching of the latter by the former's neighbors and friends. This is the accepted account as given by a partner of Martin:—

"George Martin, one of our most esteemed and worthy citizens, took his team and gang-plow as usual, and commenced tracing the lines around a certain piece of land that he had leased and occupied for the last three years (our lands are not fenced). After turning around a part of the land, he was met at one corner by a man named Hargan, who had also leased a piece of land partly adjoining ours, so that the two pieces lapped by each other about twenty rods. Hargan claimed that he had measured his land, and that the line should be moved so as to take a strip of Martin's land, about twenty rods long and four wide. Hargan had been on the place about four or five months, and had never done any work where he met Martin. Hargan's son was present at the time, and testified before the Coroner's jury that Hargan went in front of Martin's team and stopped it, and forbid Martin to run the furrow, and turned the team off; that Martin then said, 'let me run the line out and you can have the ground,' and started the team. When he had passed Hargan about ten feet, Hargan said, 'I have told you three times, and I will tell you no more,' and fired a heavy load of buckshot, which took effect. Eight shot struck Martin a little to the left of the spinal column under the shoulder, two passing through the heart. He fell forward on the plow, between the wheel and horses and never spoke.

"Elias Woolley also saw the killing, but was too far off to hear any words that passed. After Hargan had walked a little way his son asked him if he had killed Martin dead. He said he thought he had; that was what he intended to do. Hargan then went to his house, hitched up his two-horse team, and he and his son got into the wagon and drove towards the river. After Hargan had gone about three-quarters of a mile he met a man, and told him he had killed Savier's partner, and was looking for a justice to give himself up. Some men were in pursuit, and when he found he was pursued he put his team on a run. The race was short. He was soon overtaken and arrested. After he was arrested he made no denial; said he had left his house to kill Martin, and had gone three-quarters of a mile and shot him. The whole neighborhood turned out and consulted together, and kept the prisoner closely confined and guarded until the testimony was heard before the Coroner's jury. The testimony was so plain and the crime so great, and as there was no officer present to take charge of the prisoner, the bystanders took him to the lone tree near the cactus-patch and hung him. The body was taken down after it had hung about three hours. There was but little excitement, but a great deal of determination.

"Hargan had threatened to shoot two other men this winter; on one occasion he left his plow and went for his gun. When he got back his man had left also."

This report is inaccurate in one respect: a Justice of the Peace and a Constable were present, and demanded the prisoner in the name of the law, but their request being disregarded they went in search of assistance, but on returning the tragedy was ended.

LAND-HOLDERS.

The next topic which presents itself to interest the reader is that of the division of the agricultural lands of the county. By the subjoined tables can be seen the progress of industrial affairs since the year 1868, when, as already observed, the large ranchos began to be subdivided and small tracts came into the possession of industrious men, to whom the county's prosperity was due. The names of all the owners of tracts larger than 500 acres, with the amount possessed by each, are given:

José Arnaz	6,000
W. Abadie	600
G. Bartsch	500
M. H. Begg	2,200
Blanchard & Bradley	2,450
T. R. Bard	24,461
Juan Camarillo	4,055
W. Collins	5,000
G. Chrisman	500
D. M. Charles	1,300
Col. Densmore	4,000
H. G. Dennison	872
J. Ellis	1,000
Edwards & Co	17,000
F. Williams & Co	23,344
G. S. Gilbert	1,150
C. Garrett	1,000
J. B. Green	8,720
F. de la Guerra	1,500
D. Hollister	1,000
Hayward Oil Works	600
E. H. Higgins	1,775
J. G. Hill	875
J. Leonard	1,000
Leach & Rynerson	650
J. Mayhew	595
T. W. More	8,000
N. Mills	1,300
J. Nichols	900
E. S. Newberry	3,000
R. Olivas	6,640
Philad. & Cal. Petroleum Co.	131,083
J. D. Patterson	4,492
A. Ray	1,000
R. G. de la Riva	6,667
D. W. Thompson	2,200
A. Rice	875
J. M. Stephenson	1,000
P. A. Schaeffer	12,500
I. T. Saxby	1,190
T. A. Scott	13,810
G. S. Sewell	895

D. Snodgrass	555
San Buenaventura Mining Co	42,000
G. B. Taylor	8,220
Y. del Valle	10,390
E. B. Wallsworth	500
N. S. Walls	500

There were 95 ranchos of 100 to 200 acres; 9 ranchos of 200 to 400 acres; 7 ranchos of 500; 2 ranchos of 600; 6 ranchos of 800; 2 ranchos of 900; 7 ranchos of 1,000; 1 ranch of 1,100; 3 ranchos of 2,000; 1 ranch of 2,500; 1 ranch of 4,000; 2 ranchos of 4,500; 2 ranchos of 6,500, and 1 each of 8,000, 9,000, 10,500, 12,500, 13,500, 17,090, 23,000, 24,000, 42,000 and 131,083 acres. Total number of acres assessed, 338,761; value (assessed), $1,554,951.

REGULAR ELECTION IN 1873.

In the autumn of 1873, the regular State and county election took place. The official returns were as follows:—

OFFICIAL ELECTION RETURNS, 1873.

CANDIDATES.	San Buenaventura.	La Cañada.	Hueneme.	San Pedro.	Pleasant Valley.	Saticoy.	Sespe.	Majority.
Senate—								
Steele, (R.)	89	43	40	34	26	75	31	69
Graves, (D.)	86	36	39	30	36	51	11	
Assembly—								
Barry, (R.)	87	45	39	29	27	72	25	26
A. G. Escandon, (D.)	87	35	36	35	31	49	15	
Buffington, (I.)	1	2	2		4	3	3	
Sheriff—								
Stone, (R.)	88	41	49	43	15	63	16	21
Peterson, (D.)	89	38	27	16	39	59	26	
Treasurer—								
E. A. Edwards, (R.)	104	44	45	35	31	90	32	135
Del Campo, (D.)	75	38	30	28	30	34	11	
Clerk—								
Stow, (R.)	82	49	54	32	30	79	30	87
Miller, (D.)	92	32	24	31	31	48	11	
District Attorney—								
B. T. Williams, (R.)	105	39	22	29	24	78	27	19
J. M. Brooks, (D.)	70	42	55	35	38	49	16	
Surveyor—								
E. T. Hare, (R.)	126	58	39	31	25	81	24	317
L. D. Chillson, (D.)	14	8	6	1	21	5	11	
School Superintendent—								
F. S. S. Buckman, (D.)	112	41	47	43	40	94	39	202
G. O. Ash, (R.)	64	40	32	20	22	32	4	
Coroner—								
C. L. Bard, (R.)	139	77	64	62	29	106	33	390
Delmont, (D.)	40	5	15	2	31	17	10	

COUNTY TREASURER'S REPORT.

In January, 1874, the first report of the County Treasurer had been made public. By this it appeared that the total receipts of the county for the preceding year were $20,522, the disbursements $5,018, leaving a balance on hand of $15,504.

PROSPERITY.

The year 1874 was marked by substantial advances in population and material wealth of the entire county of Ventura. It was in this year that the

BANK OF VENTURA

Was organized, dating its foundation from September 19th. This important and useful institution was capitalized with $250,000. The President was L. Snodgrass; Vice-President, M. Cannon; Cashier and Secretary, H. M. Gay; Trustees, L. Snodgrass, M. Cannon, H. M. Gay, J. M. Brooks, T. R. Bard, W. S. Chaffee, G W. Chrisman.

THE TROTTING PARK,

One of the institutions of the town, also dates its rise from 1874, in which year it was opened for racing, on September 20th. An indirect result of it has been the increased attention paid to breeding horses, the prevailing type of animal now seen in the section being very serviceable, and shapely in form, and individually equal in power and stamina to the graded horses of any other vicinity.

LOW FARES.

Perhaps a more immediately gratifying circumstance than the inauguration of horse-racing or the foundation of the bank, was the remarkable cheapening in fares and freights coastwise from Ventura. This was the temporary result of competition between rival transportation companies doing business, as the South Pacific Coast Steamship Company, and the California Steam Navigation Company, whose interests conflicted in the matter of the carrying trade. These enterprising men, with the full and unreserved consent of the inhabitants along the coast, reduced their rates of fare to such an extent as to carry passengers to San Diego for $4.00, and to San Francisco for $3.00. The charge for merchandise was $1.50 per ton. This agreeable and satisfactory state of affairs did not long continue, however.

SHIPMENTS OF PRODUCE.

The shipments of merchandise from San Buenaventura for the six months ending May 1, 1874, were: Wheat, 5,600 sacks; barley, 23,000 sacks; corn, 6,000 sacks; beans, 2,100 sacks; wool, 1,000 sacks; hogs, 300; sheep, 700; petroleum, 1,876 barrels.

For the purposes of comparison, the figures for an equal length of time ending November 1, 1875, are here inserted: Wheat, 2,390 sacks; barley, 8,316 sacks; corn, 6,603 sacks; beans, 2,217 sacks; wool, 1,150 sacks; hogs, 1,939; petroleum, 976 barrels; flour, 370 barrels.

THE FOURTH OF JULY, 1874.

The celebration of the fourth of July, 1874, at San Buenaventura, was, perhaps, the most unique that took place in the State. The traditional car of Liberty, with Miss Griffin as the Goddess, surrounded by thirty-nine Maids of Honor, was well conceived. Uncle Sam was personated in good style by A. J. Harrington, of Santa Paula. The old Mission Band, nearly as old as the Union itself, joined in the festivities. The members were Indians long ago converted from barbarism, and the instruments—rude violins, drum, and triangle—seem to have come down from a former age, and formed a striking contrast, both in appearance and sound, to the modern instruments and fine harmony of the Ventura Brass Band, which cheered the feelings of the people with the national airs. The burlesquers came in for a good share of attention. The military of 1776 was represented by

H. S. Pope, with an old flint-lock musket; 1874, by a Henry rifle; 1900, by a banner with a newspaper printed on both sides. Captain Sudden had a boat rigged to represent the commercial interest of the town. The procession, under charge of Dr. C. L. Bard, Marshal of the day, passed along Main Street, halting long enough to be photographed by Brewster. The Declaration of Independence was read by Judge Milton Wason. Hon. Walter Murray delivered the oration, which was replete with patriotic sentiments and sound political principles. The entire oration is too long to be admitted here, but his pre-oration will give an idea of its style and force:—

"In defending the American people and Government from the aspersions cast upon them by other nations, and in whatever of eulogy I have felt it my duty to pass upon them, I am actuated by no servile spirit of adulation or blind partisanship. I am not one of those who would invidiously praise the American people above every other. The blood of all the nations of Europe courses in the veins of the Americans to-day, and it would ill become us to claim any superiority over our ancestry. But if there be any superior excellencies in the American character, and I think there are; if America stands forth to-day, and I think she does, the most powerful among the nations, the most enterprising, the most fertile in invention, the most rapid in advancement and in the development of her boundless natural resources; the most attentive to the education of her youth; a country where the poorest citizen stands upon an equal footing before the law with the richest; where humanity is not ground to the dust by the ancient distinctions of rank and birth; where the highest places are open to the emulation of the humblest citizens; where the greatest material prosperity is exhibited; where no man or woman need to fear starvation; 'where there is food and work for all;' and finally where, at a call to arms to withstand a foreign foe, the whole population would rise *en masse* to repel aggression; all this and more, much more, that distinguishes our beloved country as first among the nations, I attribute not to any superiority of blood or natural advantage enjoyed by the American over his fellowman, but under Divine Providence, to the wisdom of our patriotic forefathers; to the excellence of our Republican institutions; to the glorious structure of a free government, which a Washington has defended, and Jefferson, Franklin, Adams, Monroe, and Madison, and many another sage and hero, whose name stands enrolled upon the lists of fame, have perfected, consolidated, and bequeathed to us, the inheritors of their glory, and the fruits of their heroic deeds. In view of the great results achieved through their labors, it is well that the people of this free country assemble on the birthday of American liberty to exalt over the past, and to make promise of the great future. Well may the cannons roar, the bells ring, and the people shout. Well may the glorious stars and stripes be flung forth from mast and flag-staff, from windows and housetops, and well may a rejoicing nation listen with fervor and exultation even to the weak words and homely utterances of the commonest orator."

LOCAL OPTION.

In the month of August, 1874, the question of local option in regard to the liquor traffic came up in Ventura County. As in other localities much interest was evolved, and a close canvass of the matter was resolved upon by the no-license faction, but their efforts failed most decidedly of their designed effects. The ladies had intended to participate as far as possible in the matter of canvassing, but from a mistaken sense of woman's mission, or from lack of courage, they failed to show as strong a front as did their sisters of Santa Barbara. The reader has already seen what a brave fight the latter waged to secure the peace of their homes, and no doubt he has commended their acts. In Ventura it was far different. Interested parties had raised the question of the constitutionality of local option, and the fear of the illegality of their proceedings, disarmed the ladies in their attempts to enter the political field.

It was said that as certain districts adjoining San Buenaventura were against licensing the sale of liquor, the town would be overrun with drunken vagabonds and saloon-keepers, in fact it would become the headquarters of the traffic for the whole section. This view was put forward, but does not appear to have frightened the average citizen, for at the ensuing election 144 votes were cast in favor of license, and only eight against it!

In other sections the result was not so entirely opposed to temperance. At the Santa Clara House Precinct the vote for license was 101, while forty-seven friends of reform cast their ballots against the trade. At Cañada Precinct, out of a total of thirty-six votes, sixteen were counted for the better side, and at the Ojai the temperance party were outnumbered by three only, the vote being twenty-nine.

Thus it was found that the country was not ready for local option, but that the anti-temperance men were too numerous and influential for their opponents

NATIVITY OF SETTLERS.

One of the topics which received attention at the election in 1874 was that of the nativity of voters. As might be expected, the population of the county was cosmopolitan. Men and women of every clime had made their homes in this productive and pleasant land. Of the American-born voters who appeared at the election, seventy were born in New York, forty-six in Ohio, forty-seven in Missouri, twenty-one in Indiana, and thirty-seven in Illinois.

CHIEF TAX-PAYERS.

Prominent among the interesting phases of the growth of a new country is the topic of the division of property. It would be a fascinating pursuit to trace the fortunes of a tract of land; to study, in passing, the character of those into whose possession it falls; to gather from its condition of tillage in various years the character as to the industry and capacity of its owners; to study its increasing or diminishing productiveness; to enter into the details of its management; and what is vastly more important and instructive, to observe its direct and indirect

influence upon the condition of society and the progress of civilization. All these things are within the domain of the historian, but belong more particularly to the speculative philosopher, whose cogitations and conclusions interest the attention of comparatively few. The greater part of mankind, without taste or capacity to generalize from particulars, or to descend from theory to details, content themselves with the observation of single facts, realizing only in them any satisfactory mental food. For the careful student of history the following table will present interesting matter for comparison with the previously-related condition of agricultural and business affairs in Ventura County. It is essential, in order to arrive at a full comprehension of what can be learned from it, to return to the description of the Spanish ranchos which is given in the previous pages, and also to the subsequent tables of acreage, etc.

Persons who paid taxes in 1874 on $5,000, or upwards:—

José Arnaz	$ 19,407
Robert Ayers	10,339
Thomas R. Bard	163,437
C. Borchard	13,735
A. W. Beckwith	11,232
A. D. Barnard	13,604
Blanchard & Bradley	28,518
L. Cerf & Co.	13,123
H. J. Campbell	14,438
Wm. Collins	12,547
G. W. Chrisman	13,765
C. P. Cuddeback	17,000
Chaffee & McKeeby	22,582
Juan Camarillo	64,439
Juan Doihasibal	13,245
Daly & Rodgers	16,060
James Eels	19,400
John Edwards	57,007
Einstein & Bernheim	22,176
H. P. Flint	14,497
Tadeo Amat	15,420
M. Galdardeena	13,103
F. de la Guerra	22,015
Barker Gummere	150,538
John P. Green	13,000
E. B. Higgins	38,520
J. G. Hill	14,484
Hueneme Wharf Company	33,000
Dwight Hollister	10,000
Kennedy & Bard	11,650
W. Kalisher	12,916
James Leonard	11,124
J. Mayhew	11,063
T. W. More	82,079
H. W. Mills	67,230
E. S. Newberry	11,155
John Nichols	18,400
Raymundo Olivas	35,617
Pacific Wool-growing Company	12,237
J. D. Patterson	40,483
Robinson, Fawcett & Dean	16,537
R. G. de la Riva	18,990
G. S. Sewell	10,820
R. G. Surdam	10,350
S. B. Wharf Company	20,075
V. A. Simpson	14,096
J. W. Stevenson	10,000
Thomas A. Scott	61,652
A. Schippapietra	104,370
G. B. Taylor	11,135
D. W. Thompson	39,981
Ygnacio del Valle	57,290
San Buenaventura C. M. and M. Co.	187,745
S. T. Wells	11,740
E. B. Wallsworth	10,000
Total land assessment	$1,690,934
Town lots	130,115
Improvements on outside lands	153,739
Improvements on town lots	103,203
Personal property	905,340
Total assessed value	$2,983,331

EXCESSIVE RAIN-FALL.

The winter of 1874–75 was noted for a great amount of rain. In January of that winter $9\frac{32}{100}$ inches fell in one week at San Buenaventura, while in the Ojai the fall was much greater, being estimated at ten inches for twenty-four hours. There may have been some inaccuracy in the measurements, but there is no doubt of the substantial truth of the statements. The San Buenaventura and Santa Clara Rivers were impassable for several days. This condition might have occurred in any rainy season, but the phenomenal part of the matter is that the rain-fall was not general throughout the State. In the northern part of the State, where the rain-fall sometimes amounts to sixty inches in a season, three inches in twenty-four hours is extremely unusual. The explanation of the great rain-fall is in what are termed "cloud-bursts," this term being used not because it is appropriate, but because it is in general use in this and other parts of the Pacific Slope to indicate a vast rain-fall over a limited area, sometimes of less than one square mile. If the measurements had been taken at different places in the county, they would have shown still greater differences—much more rain in some places, scarcely any at others. As this subject is of interest, not only to the resident of Ventura, but to the general reader, it will be treated at length in the article on the Ojai Valley, because in that valley are evidences of one of the most terrific cloud-bursts known.

FIRE COMPANY.

The "Monumentals," a fire company, was organized in 1875. The officers and members of this very necessary and useful company, the first to organize in Ventura, were among the most respectable citizens of San Buenaventura. B. T. Williams was the first President; L. F. Eastin, Secretary; Louis Arnaz, Treasurer; R. G. Surdam, Foreman; and Owen Rodgers and A. J. Snodgrass, Assistants.

Having now provided themselves with the means to extinguish fires, it is probable that the question of light and illumination began to agitate the San Buenaventurian mind, for in the same year

Engr'd by A.H. Fitchie

W. O. Wood

William Otterbein Wood.

The Wood family of which the subject of this sketch is a member, is a very ancient family, which has a record of many hundred years, extending back to the early days of English history. The Woods of the United States trace their origin to three brothers of that name who came here something over a hundred years ago. One went back and never returned; and died without marrying; two married and left many descendants. One of them, according to the records, owned 640 acres of land where the city of New York now stands. The Wood family took strong ground in favor of independence of the colonies. Like many of the old English families, the Wood family have traditions of large wealth belonging to them in the old country. The maternal side of W. O. Wood sprang from the Calverts of Virginia. One branch of the family claimed descent from the Capets of France. The parents and grandparents of W. O. Wood were devoted Christians, so he comes of Christian stock. His father was Abner Benjamin Wood, who was born in New York, October 16, 1798, and was married to Nancy Stone Calvert, November 6, 1821, in Kenhawa, State of Virginia. She was born in Virginia, February 26, 1805. Two years after marriage, the young pair moved to Scioto County, Ohio. Being a millwright he built a flour-mill on one of the branches of the Scioto River, fourteen miles from Portsmouth, the county seat. The parents were baptized into the faith by immersion, and removed to Clark County in 1840, where they resided until their deaths, the mother dying November 29, 1842, and the father, February 8, 1845, leaving a family of nine children, three girls and six boys, of whom young Ben (W. O.), as he was called for short, was the eldest, and was born July 28, 1826, on Long Branch, one of the tributaries of the Scioto River. Young Wood, like most of the children of the pioneer settlers, obtained his education under much difficulty, studying by the light of hickory bark or pine-knots. He generally stood first in his class, carrying off the honors in orthography, arithmetic, and penmanship. At eleven years of age, he was able to help the "Master" out of many difficult problems, who, when he met with any difficulty, would tell the pupil to take it to Ben or Otterbein Wood.

On the death of his parents, the cares of the family devolved largely upon him, a responsibility which he met without hesitation. He was only sixteen years old, and besides attending to the wants of the large family, teaching school winters and working on the farm summers, he managed to add to his stock of knowledge, until he was considered competent to teach any school in the country.

When the Mexican War broke out, a call was made for volunteers. W. O. offered his services, but the regiment being full, he was left out.

On the discovery of gold in California, he put the family in charge of a younger brother, and, with his eldest, started for California, March 29, 1849, making St. Joseph, Missouri, their starting point, which place they left May 7th, where they had awaited several days their turn to cross the Missouri River. Soon after getting over the river, they united with others to the number of ninety-nine, for mutual protection, calling themselves the "Union Band." Dr. J. C. Gray was elected Captain, and Moses Clampet Chaplain. They held regular religious service every Sunday. While a party was bathing in the river one Sunday, one of the number was drowned, in spite of all the efforts to rescue him. At the Little Blue, the cholera broke out among the emigration. Young Wood saw three victims to it buried in one grave. He had it, but recovered, else this biography had not been written. They had some trouble in swimming their stock over the rivers. At Green River, a dangerous stream, some of the cattle lodged on an island, and young Wood was one of two to swim to the island to get them off, which they did successfully. At the Humboldt River the Indians made a raid on their stock, driving off about thirty head, the Wood boys losing all but three. They spliced with others, and passed through the Lassen Pass, reaching Bidwells, October 8, 1849. After mining on Feather River and Deer Creek for two years, with moderate success, he returned to Illinois by way of Nicaragua and New Orleans. The ship on which he embarked was a slow sailor; water gave out, and the passengers, dying at the rate of one a day, were thrown over as food for sharks. The passengers were allowed but one quart of water per day. Nearing the Port Realjo, the captain landed the passengers, 300 in number, soon after which the old hulk went down to rise no more. The passengers traveled through Nicaragua and the States of Leon, also visited the Island of Ometapa, in the Lake of Nicaragua, and continued down the river to Graytown. Christmas Day the party went seining in the

river, but a shark cut short the sport by getting into the net. At Graytown he took the ship *Piedmont*, for New Orleans; but they met a storm, and for seven days were drifted back and forth, without making much progress, but finally reached Cuba, and thence went to New Orleans, and thence up the river, when he was glad to reach home once more; though on their way from Evansville, the team ran away, making a general wreck of carriage and passengers.

On the second day of January, 1852, he was married to Miss Sarah Jane Marrs, daughter of William B. Marrs, an old settler from Kentucky. He (Marrs) was a member of the Legislature when the capital was at Vandalia, Stephen A. Douglass then being a member.

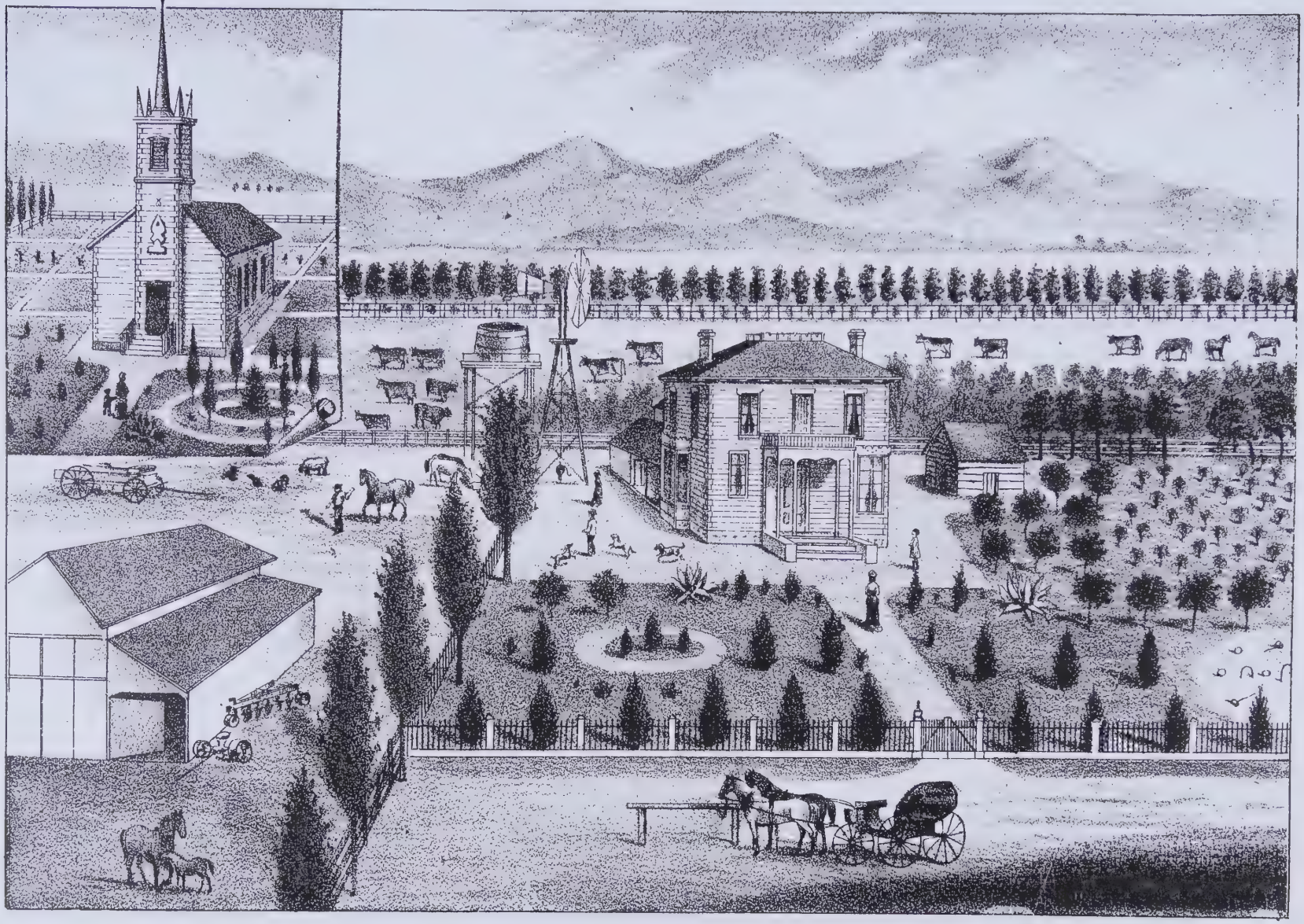
From 1852 to 1868, W. O. was settled in Clark County, Illinois, where he gained the good-will and confidence of his neighbors, by his straightforward and honest dealing. In 1868 he immigrated to California, residing the first two years in Sutter County, and then two years at King's River, Fresno County, after which he came to the present county of Ventura and settled on the Colonia Rancho, where he owns 320 acres of land, with elegant and extensive farm buildings, surrounded by eucalyptus trees. His place adjoins Springville, and is eight miles from Hueneme, fifteen from San Buenaventura and forty from Newhall.

The most important part of Parson Wood's biography remains to be told. He is one of the most devoted persons in the world in disseminating and advocating, on all proper occasions, his religious convictions, which run like a golden thread through all the actions of his life, governing and modifying always. He and his wife took upon themselves the obligations of Christianity, and were baptized into the Baptist Church, July, 1861, the baptizing being performed by Elder Robert O. Hawkins, pastor of the same church to this date (1882). His Christian experience was so effective in building him up in grace that the church set him apart for the ministry, and in November, 1863, he was regularly ordained as a minister of the Baptist Church, the obligations and duties of which he has ever observed, doing his Master's work everywhere, leaving a broad and well-defined work wherever he has sojourned. From 1863 to 1868, he labored and preached in the Palestine and Westfield Associations, in Illinois; was also clerk of the latter Association for the first four years of its existence, and was moderator for the two years' session held at the Clarksville Church, in 1867, also at Paris, Edgar County, in 1868. He also assisted in the organization of the Antelope Valley Church, California, in 1870, and was pastor of the North Marysville Church, and preached the first sermon in Chilamo Valley, about that time. In October, 1871, he held religious service where Santa Paula now stands, and five years later was instrumental in organizing a Baptist Church there, and continued to preach there and at Saticoy, Hueneme, Pleasant Valley, Ocean View and other places. In 1878, he organized the Baptist Church at Springville, known as "The Little Flock of Jesus Christ." In 1881, he caused the church to be built—one of the most unique in style, and the best adapted to the purposes for which it was designed, to be found in the State. The lot (five acres) was donated by T. R. Bard. On the fourth Sunday of November, 1880, it was dedicated, *free from debt*, the last $600 being assumed by himself. When the bell rings for prayer service, the worshipers are conscious that they have not to ask forgiveness for giving to the Lord what they had no right to call their own, or, in other words, some other person's property. The bell, a peculiarly rich-toned instrument, was cast at Los Angeles; weighs 1,400 pounds, and cost about $200.

The church is in a prosperous condition. Present organization: Pastor, W. O. Wood; Clerk, W. F. Wood; Deacon, Cyrus Bellah. Regular monthly meetings are held commencing the Saturday previous to the fourth Sunday, continuing through the Sabbath. Communion every fourth Sunday in the months of November, February, May and August. The fifth Sunday, when it occurs, is devoted to praise service. Band of Hope meets at three o'clock, the first, second and third Sundays of each month. This Band is very prosperous, and was organized November 7, 1881, W. O. Wood being the first to put his name to the pledges. The Sabbath-school was organized by him, June 2, 1882, and has a respectable library, and is prospering. First Superintendent, Cyrus Bellah; Secretary, S. L. Wood. First Superintendent of the Band of Hope, May Guthrie; Clerk, Ula Laswell; Chaplain, Cyrus Bellah. In politics his first vote was cast for the Whig Party, afterwards he was a supporter of S. A. Douglass, since then has been a conservative Democrat. He has held various township and county offices. He has been a member of the F. and A. M. No. 133.

Parson Wood, as he is universally called, is one of the most indomitable workers to be found. When once he has made up his mind on a subject, he admits of no further doubt, but goes to the work of converting everybody to that faith. He never doubts; consequently he is ever in serious earnest, and when he preaches the eternal punishment of sin, he believes it, and has a realizing sense of its horrors.

He is the material of which martyrs are made, and if need be, would stand in the fire, singing praises, until life was extinct. He is strong to rule, as well as to resist, and generally manages things in his own way. If Cromwell were to come upon earth, and organize a war against royalty, high churches, etc., he would choose Parson Wood as his First-Lieutenant, knowing that he would go through the fight without flinching. Strangers passing through Ventura should not fail to make the acquaintance of Parson Wood.



RESIDENCE OF W. O. WOOD, SPRINGVILLE, VENTURA CO. CAL.

THE VENTURA GAS COMPANY

Was also organized. Its Board of Trustees consisted of J. M. Miller, L. F. Eastin, E. A. Edwards, M. A. Powell, and J. J. Mahoney, of whom the first named was President, the second Secretary, and the third Treasurer.

The manufacturing interests also received a start this year, in the construction of the

VENTURA PLANING MILL,

Whose projectors were Messrs. Wright and Hickerson. They set up their establishment on the corner of Chestnut and Front Streets, in the vicinity of the wharf. Their building was 40x53 feet in size, was provided with a twenty-horse-power steam engine, driving sash-saws, mortising frames, planers, and other apparatus necessary to the business.

NEWSPAPER HISTORY.

It would be impossible to write a fair and complete history of any civilized region without having recourse to the newspapers. On them, the faithful historian depends for a reflection of the events which together make up the annals of a people or a country. To the conscientious and industrious editor is due a debt greater than most men recognize. And this debt is large or small exactly in proportion to the care and labor which have been expended upon the faithful and accurate presentation, each day or each week, of the every-day matters which transpire in the immediate neighborhood of the newspaper office. As before insisted upon, the proper function of a country editor is exclusive attention to home affairs. No country editor ever yet made a reputation for himself or his paper, or ever even secured subscribers or advertisements, through attention to events occurring abroad or in the large centers of commercial traffic. Such events find abler treatment in the journals of that locality. No stranger ever examines a copy of a country paper for news concerning European affairs, or general political issues. His sole object in scrutinizing the columns of a local paper is to ascertain the condition of affairs—generally agricultural or pertaining to the business—of the neighborhood of the place of publication. The future historian, intent upon gathering important materials for his work, experiences the keenest disappointment in finding the files of papers on which he had placed reliance, filled with profitless discussions of the tariff, the Austrian Succession, or the state of affairs under the Commune, while the desired information as to the records and capacities of the immediate vicinity are totally neglected. Frequently in such cases the advertisements furnish the only index to the affairs of the surrounding locality, while even these are deservedly scarce in such a sheet.

The influence of the newspaper in developing the resources of the country has been referred to before. Something of the same sort was suggested by the remarks upon Mr. Bradley's connection with the *Signal*, and now there comes upon the scene another moulder of public opinion.

THE "FREE PRESS"

Was first issued on November 13, 1875. The editor and publisher was O. P. Hoddy, and the paper's politics was nominally independent. There were twenty-three columns of reading matter, and the sheet was progressive and satisfactory in nearly every respect. For a short time a daily edition was also published, but of course unsuccessfully, the issue ceasing about January 20, 1876.

The *Free Press*, soon after its establishment, loyally took up the cudgel in favor of Ventura as against every other town. The Santa Barbara *Press* often referred to the wreck of the *Lucy Ann*, which was bleaching on the beach near San Buenaventura, and scouted the idea of calling the Ventura landing a harbor, or comparing it with the calm and safe haven of Santa Barbara, where a wreck was never known.

February 19, 1876, H. G. McLean became editor and proprietor of the *Free Press*.

Of course the interests of the two papers, the *Signal* and the *Free Press*, conflicted, and a wordy war was the result. Considerable personal matter was published in each paper, derogatory to the personal character of the publisher of the other; and the state of affairs resembled that existing at the same time in Santa Barbara. Mr. Shepherd, of the *Signal*, had been a soldier, and Postmaster; but did not profess to have an interesting or important biography, and did not propose to write it at any one's request; would, however, if paid for it.

NEWSPAPER WAR.

In 1876 the *Signal* took Democratic ground, giving as a reason for any change of principles, that the Republican leaders had grown so corrupt as to promise nothing but ill to the unfortunate country whose government they controlled. Many interesting, able, and instructive articles were published by both papers in that year, concerning the resources of the county, borrowing the idea, probably, from Mr. Johnson's previous exertions for the parent county. Many copies of each paper were issued for circulation in the East, with the hope of influencing immigration.

During the trial of the persons charged with the More murder, the two papers assailed each other, the *Signal* condemning the murder in unstinted terms, the *Free Press* being rather inclined to excuse it. The *Free Press* expressed the opinion that the editor of the *Signal* was present at the murder. The latter retorted that the other was a liar and slanderer.

POLITICAL AFFAIRS IN 1875.

The election of 1875 produced some curious and instructive phases. This, it will be remembered, was

the election at which three State tickets, headed by Irwin, Phelps, and Bidwell, were before the people, and in which the subject of drawing up a new Constitution was voted on. The people of Ventura entered into the spirit of the different issues with their accustomed energy, but evinced at least as much interest in the election of a County Supervisor as in the more momentous issues of the campaign. Between Daly and Robinson, the two candidates for that office, there was the fiercest rivalry. The Democrats were united on Irwin and the rest of their ticket, but the Republicans were broken up into factions to an alarming extent. The temperance question had drawn away many votes. Under the leadership of W. D. Hobson, an enthusiastic advocate of their cause, and their candidate for Lieutenant-Governor, the temperance people threatened to produce a considerable disaffection from the Republican ranks.

PEOPLES' PARTY.

The result of the matter was that a committee of influential citizens, Republicans, temperance men, and Independents, or Booth men, were formally requested by a large number of their fellow-citizens to meet and organize a party on such principles and sentiments as would unite the entire Republican and temperance wings. The committee called upon to effect this were the following well-known citizens: Will Evans, S. White, M. D. L. Todd, J. G. Ricker, J. Willett, L. Snodgrass, I. Barnard, J. Myers, H. C. Haskins, J. A. Conaway, F. A. Sprague, J. W. Guiberson, W. S. McKee, C. E. Sowles, R. Robinson, J. N. Jones, J. Y. Saviers, S. D. Pinkard, G. G. Glowner, John G. Hill, W. Olds, Norman Fay, John Saviers, H. Walbridge, W. I. Rice, D. Roudebush, M. H. Gay, G. W. Chrisman, J. P. Cutler, E. B. Higgins, M. Arnold, and M. T. Jenifer.

The resulting Convention met on May 22, 1875, and selected a strong list of nominees for the county officers. These were: For District Attorney, J. Hamer; Clerk and Recorder, S. M. W. Easley; Sheriff, John R. Stone; Treasurer, L. Snodgrass; Surveyor, L. D. Chillson; Assessor, W. P. Ramsaur; County Superintendent, J. B. Alvord; Coroner, S. P. Guiberson; Supervisor First District, Richard Robinson.

The corresponding Democratic nominations were: For County Clerk, L. F. Eastin; Sheriff, C. O'Hara; District Attorney, B. T. Williams; County Surveyor, Ed. T. Hare; Treasurer, L. Snodgrass; Superintendent Schools, F. S. S. Buckman.

The resulting canvass was waged with enthusiasm, distinguished speakers from various parts of the State visiting and addressing the people of Ventura. Among others, Irwin and Jo. Hamilton appeared, speaking at San Buenaventura on the 28th of July. The withdrawal of one or two candidates left the two tickets with the composition shown in the appended table:—

ELECTION RETURNS FOR 1875.

CANDIDATES.	San Buenaventura.	La Cañada.	Ojai.	Saticoy.	Santa Paula.	Sespe	San Pedro.	Hueneme.	Pleasant Valley	Majority.
Assembly—										
H. Edwards	156	39	37	45	67	29	46	43	42	57
Haynes	132	34	33	40	53	22	49	39	45	
Sheriff—										
Stone	178	43	40	46	36	27	44	62	45	83
O'Hara	111	30	32	40	86	24	52	23	40	
County Clerk—										
Eastin	181	38	36	42	44	17	55	45	57	64
Easley	109	35	36	45	78	34	42	41	31	
County Treasurer—										
Snodgrass	148	35	27	40	62	27	76	55	48	74
Gilbert	142	33	44	48	60	23	17	32	40	
District Attorney—										
Williams	173	36	42	54	74	24	52	37	51	134
Hamer	116	37	30	34	47	26	41	45	33	
County Superintendent—										
Buckman	188	37	44	49	68	27	57	50	37	152
Alvord	101	36	29	38	54	24	39	36	49	
Assessor—										
Harkey	162	36	36	43	57	28	51	45	54	53
Livingston	126	37	36	43	65	27	45	40	32	
Surveyor—										
Hare	207	40	40	40	57	18	60	43	50	164
Chillson	88	31	26	39	65	41	35	40	36	
Coroner—										
Guiberson	143	34	39	41	55	35	38	41	39	
Delmont	141	30	32	46	67	16	56	43	48	28
Supervisor—										
Daly	188	48	25							93
Robinson	95	25	43							
For the Convention	39	47	37	32	63	20	31	43	54	151
Against the Convention	116	7	12	40	20	5	56	15	8	
Governor—										
Irwin, Dem	122	30	33	37	35	19	53	38	47	1
Bidwell, Ind	93	34	38	41	82	32	27	39	30	
Phelps, Rep	68	11	2	6	4		16	8	5	

L. F. EASTIN,

The successful candidate for Clerk of Ventura County, who, though still young, has seen many years of official life, so often selected as Deputy Clerk by others holding the office, and being repeatedly elected by the people. Lafayette Findla Eastin was born in Lexington, Fayette County, Missouri, November 8, 1845. His parents, James Woodson Eastin and Rebecca Ann Fine, were married April 13, 1843. On the 3d of May, 1847, they left Missouri on the long and desperate journey—as it was then in truth regarded—across the plains to California, taking with them the child of two years, the subject of this sketch. Thus does Mr. Eastin rank as one of the youngest of the pioneers, with the prospect of living, to hand in person, the record of a noble band far down among his successors—the sons of the emigrants previous to 1850. The family of emigrants arrived at Sutter's Fort, in the Sacramento Valley, August 20, 1847, having made a very quick and successful passage. In 1850 they settled in Santa Clara County, and are still living in the same house they first occupied in the exciting times of thirty-two years ago.

Santa Clara was a pleasant place to settle in, and there many of the early pioneers located and prospered. The principal towns of the county have been distinguished for their excellent schools and for the enlightened condition of society. In these schools young Eastin obtained his education, completing his course at the University of the Pacific, where he graduated with the honor of valedictorian, May 31, 1866. During his youthful years, when not at school, he had assisted his father in the labor of

the farm, and after graduating, returned to the work. For two years he continued the life of a farmer, and then, in March, 1868, entered the office of County Clerk of Santa Clara as Deputy Clerk. This position he held through two terms, his service expiring in 1872.

The following year he removed to Ventura County, arriving in San Buenaventura May 19, 1873. Shortly after he received the appointment of Deputy Clerk of the county, and held the position until he was elected to the office in 1875, taking possession in 1876, after three years' service as Deputy. Mr. Eastin has been an exceedingly popular clerk, being peculiarly adapted to the position, and taking great pride in the completeness and perfection of his work. Such satisfaction did he give that he was again elected in 1877, re-elected in 1879, and is now, 1882, the County Clerk. During his official life he has been a prominent member of society, being fond of its pleasures, and in entertaining and being entertained by others. He was married July 19, 1874, in San Buenaventura, to Miss Fannie Sutton, a native of Canada. Both himself and wife take great interest in the advancement of society, and by reading and travel are familiar with the manners and people of the world. Mr. Eastin was one of the founders of the Ventura Library, of which, for three years, he was Trustee. Among the benevolent orders he is also prominent, being a member of San Buenaventura Lodge, F. and A. M., No. 214, of which he was Secretary in 1876, and Master in 1880, and re-elected in 1881. He is also a member of Royal Arch Masons, No. 50, and its Secretary; also a member of Ventura Commandery, No. 18, U. D., of which he is Recorder. Politically, he is a Democrat, and exercises a high degree of influence in that party, as his long and successful career of political life is sufficient evidence. Not only in politics, but in social and business life, has he been successful, adding energy and urbanity of manner to good education, talents, and invariable good fortune.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

POTILICS AND PROGRESS.

Loss of the *Kalorama*—The Centennial at Various Places—County Officers of 1876—Presidential Election—Heavy Tax-Payers—W. S. Chaffee—Drought of 1877—Loss of the Wharf—Petition for a Breakwater—Bard and Murphy—Election of 1877—Election Returns—Town Officers—Judiciary Elections—Progress—Casitas Pass Road—Hook & Ladder Company—W. E. Shepherd as Editor—Political Matters in 1879—Democratic Convention—Candidates—Election Returns in 1879—Agricultural Statistics—Mysterious Affair—A Wild Ride—Commercial Affairs in 1880—Matters in 1881—Garfield Obsequies—I. T. Saxby—W. J. Walton—Election Returns of 1882—Present Condition of Affairs—Furniture Factory—Machine Shop—Societies—Newspapers—"Signal"—F. W. Baker—"Free Press"—Thomas Clark, of the Ventura Mill Company—Edwin Mill's Hotels—Halls and Places of Resort—Ventura Bank—Churches—Congregational Church—The Presbyterian Church—Methodist Church.

THE loss of the *Kalorama* took place on Friday, February 25, 1876, in the harbor of San Buenaventura. The fated steamer belonged to the Coast Steamship Company, was built of iron, of 491 tons burden, was constructed with five water-tight compartments, schooner-rigged, carrying four life-boats. She had accommodations for sixty-three cabin, fourteen steerage, and thirty-nine deck passengers. The vessel was built in England, and purchased for the Coast trade. She had been engaged in making trips between San Francisco and the southern parts as far as San Diego, since January, 1873, alternating with the *Constantine*.

On the day of her loss she was lying at Wolfson's Wharf, when the surf causing her to chafe, the Captain deemed it best to remove to the floating buoy a short distance away. In attempting this move the mooring lines were cast off at the bow and stern, and the order given to the engineer to go ahead. The screw had made but a few turns when it stopped, having fouled with the stern line, which had not been drawn inboard. This left the vessel completely at the mercy of the wind, which drove her quickly ashore before an anchor could be cleared, or a line run out to the wharf. Drifting on the beach, she was there exposed to the force of the heavy surf and irretrievably lost. No lives were sacrificed, but the vessel was entirely broken up, the heavy machinery separating from the hull, long after all attempts to float her being given over.

This catastrophe in some measure dampened the enthusiasm of those who had regarded the harbor as possessing excellence as a haven of safety. Of course the people of Santa Barbara were not slow to cast the customary aspersions on their neighbors, but these were pertinently met by the statement that the steamer *Senator*, lying at Stearn's Wharf, Santa Barbara, was forced to put to sea in a moderate blow, and would have met the fate of the *Kalorama*, under similar circumstances.

CENTENNIAL AT VARIOUS PLACES.

The town has always had an enviable reputation for its civic displays, and the Centennial, as was to be expected, brought out all the local talent in that department of civilization. The morning was ushered in by the firing of guns and the ringing of bells, according to immemorial custom. The procession was formed at 10 A. M., by R. G. Surdam, Marshal of the Day.

PROCESSION.

Monumental Fire Company;

Carriage containing thirteen boys, representing the Thirteen Original States;

Great Car of State, containing Goddess of Liberty surrounded by her Maids of Honor, representing each State and Territory of the Union;

Carriage containing President of the Day, Orator, Historian, Chaplain, and Town Council;

Carriages emblematic of the trades of the town;

Carriage containing Spinning-wheel, operated by Mrs. Gerry, in costume of '76;

Full-rigged Miniature Ship, representing the maritime interests of the town;

Hueneme Delegation with Ventura Band;

Citizens on Horseback;

Calathumpians, dressed with a studied disregard of the beautiful.

At the Grove there was a short speech by the President of the Day, H. M. Gay;

"Hail Columbia" by the Choir, under the leadership of Max Enderlein and E. B. Higgins;

Prayer, by Rev. W. A. Knighten;

"Columbia, the Gem of the Ocean," by Saticoy Band;

Reading of the Declaration, by C. E. Murray;

"Star Spangled Banner," by Choir;

"Yankee Doodle," by Ventura Band;

History of Ventura County, by W. D. Hobson;

Oration, by C. T. Meredith.

This was a very able production, original, and in many respects differing from the usual efforts. Some extracts will give an idea of its unusual merit.

". . . This morning, as the first rays of the sun call the king from his couch of down to his throne of velvet and its trimmings of lace and gold, a shadow crosses his brow, for he knows that at some future day the Goddess of Liberty shall knock at the door of his palace, level his throne to the ground, and take from him all his power and his authority, save such as of right belongs to every man, and not to one man only. This morning, as the first streaks of dawn call the slumbering peasant from his cot of straw to his scanty meal of bread and potatoes, to his hard day's work that enriches only his master, his heart beats light within him to think that in the land of the setting sun there is a home and independence reserved for him and his children. To-day, all over the world, the oppressed of every nation are contrasting their own wretched condition of want and of poverty with that of their more fortunate brethren, who have reached the land of peace and plenty; and as the surging waves of the Atlantic roll in upon our eastern coast, they bear upon their angry crests the imprecations of 500,000,000 of bondsmen against the cruelty and injustice of their oppressors. . . But the sullen roar of the waters is soon lost in a wider, deeper, and broader sound. It is the commingled booming of cannon, the rattling of musketry, and the glad shouts of the human voice. A nation of freemen wakes to celebrate its national birthday, the flash of the artillery rivaling that of the lightning, the roar of the cannon deeper and louder than the dread roar of the thunder of heaven, and shaking the solid earth to its foundations. What a grand sight it would be to be permitted to witness from some point in space the simultaneous discharge from the 10,000 different stations on the surface of a country the extent of ours. And yet the spectacle presented by our land to-day is even more grand, because not simultaneous. Time breaks upon us from the east, visiting first the easternmost point of the State of Maine; here, then, the cannonade commences, extending rapidly westward; here, then, the trembling of the solid earth becomes a swell, which, gathering force and volume as it rolls westward, becomes a terrific tidal wave 3,000 miles in width, of earth and air, of thunder and lightning, of fire and smoke, which sweeps over our land from ocean to ocean with the rapidity of the wind, which, when it reaches our western coast, carries the tidings to every part of the world."

After describing in this strain the progress of industry and freedom on our continent for the hundred years preceding the day they celebrated, a sense of the ludicrous, so pronounced in all our speakers, seemed to come to his relief, and, perhaps, to the relief of his hearers also, and the inevitable *brag* came in.

". . We have faster horses and finer cattle, woolier sheep and fatter hogs, sweeter sugar and better whisky, than any other country. We can guzzle more beer than the Dutch, hold more wine than the Italians, and pour down more brandy than the French. We possess the distinction of being the only nation on the globe that dare attack the red-eyed compound of benzine and strychnine without the soothing influences of either sugar or water. We are a terrific people. It is as if every nation of the world were put into a vast pack and shuffled, and a full hand dealt out to Uncle Sam. We are—

> "English and Dutch, and French and Spanish,
> Swedes and Finns, and Poles and Danish,
> Greeks and Turks, and Moors and Russians,
> Negroes and Swiss, and Welsh and Prussians,
> Chinese and Indians, Italians and Jews,
> Irish and Welsh, and whatever you choose."

". . Our merchants are more polite and energetic; they can buy their goods higher and sell them lower, or buy them lower and sell them higher, than any other merchants in the world. Our farmers are better situated, and more able to carry on their business; they have better seasons and appreciate them less, and make more money, than any other farmers.

"Our politicians are sharper and more unscrupulous; their hands are cleaner and their hearts are

RESIDENCE OF **W. S. CHAFFEE**, SAN BUENA VENTURA, VENTURA CO. CAL.

dirtier; they can pull wires better, and get their hands deeper into the public pockets, than the politicians of any other part of the world.

"Our lawyers can whittle up more dry-goods boxes, and elevate their feet higher; they can make longer speeches and sounder arguments; they can bully more witnesses and bribe more juries; hang more innocent men and turn loose on the community more criminals, than all the lawyers of every other country put together.

"Our doctors are wiser and wittier; they can give more medicine, and it is harder to take; they can kill more people and get less blame for it, than any doctors in the world.

"Our loafers are a superlative set; they can drink more whisky and smoke more cigars on other people's money; they can beat more boarding-houses and keep a shirt clean longer; they can wear finer broadcloth and flashier diamonds on a shorter purse, than any other loafers in the world.

"Our women! God bless our women, for they are the crowning glory of the whole country. Our women are gentler and more refined; they are possessed of more sound sense and are handsomer; they can wear more fine clothes and spend more money, than the women of any other part of the globe, and nowhere on earth are there better and more devoted wives.

"Our sweethearts! God bless our sweethearts, for what would life be without them. Our sweethearts are fairer and plumper, and sweeter and dearer, and dearer and sweeter, and plumper and fairer, than anybody's else sweethearts.

"Our mothers! God bless our mothers. Our mothers are kinder and better; they give us more sugar and fewer scoldings; they let us stay at home from school oftener and keep the old man from licking us more than any other mothers."

After the oration, the crowd, which was estimated to number 3,000, was invited to dinner, and the day was spent in the usual enjoyments.

At Sespe, F. W. Sprague, Dr. Guiberson, and others, got up a lively celebration. Col. J. D. Hines delivered the oration, Miss Kitty Conaway read Drake's "Address to the American Flag," and the choir sang a few songs, making an enjoyable day.

THE COUNTY OFFICERS,

In 1876, were: District Judge, Eugene Fawcett; County Judge, Milton Wason; District Attorney, B. T. Williams; County Clerk, L. F. Eastin; Treasurer, L. Snodgrass; Assessor, J. S. Harkey; Superintendent Schools, F. S. S. Buckman; Surveyor, Edward T. Hare; Sheriff, J. R. Stone; Coroner, F. Delmont; Supervisors—First District, James Daly; Second District, A. W. Beckwith; Third District, T. R. Bard.

THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION,

In 1876, developed the following vote: The ten precincts in the county gave the Hayes electors 608 votes, the Tilden electors 590; Pacheco for Congressman received 694, Wigginton, his opponent, 532. Cañada Precinct polled 88 votes; San Buenaventura, 274; Santa Paula, 162; Hueneme, 101; San Pedro, 77; Pleasant Valley, 78; Conejo, 22; Ojai, 82; Sespe, 79; Saticoy, 136. Total, 1,097.

There were 1,400 names on the Great Register and an estimated population of 7,000, or just twice what it was when the county was organized.

HEAVY TAX-PAYERS.

From the assessment lists of 1876 are extracted the following statistics relative to the wealth of individual tax-payers of the county:—

T. R. Bard alone paid taxes on over $200.000; over $150,000, B. Gummere; over $100,000, T. Wallace More, F. Vassault; over $75,000, A. Schiappapietra, Juan Camarillo; over $50,000, J. D. Patterson, Ygnacio del Valle; over $35,000, E. B. Higgins, D. W. Thompson; over $30,000, Chaffee & McKeeby, H. M. Newhall, Ramon Olivas; over $25,000, Tadeo Amat (Bishop), Blanchard & Bradley, Einstein & Bernheim, Bank of Ventura, Hueneme Wharf Co; over $20,000, E. L. Gould, S. Kyle, R. G. de la Riva, Ventura Wharf Co, Geo. S. Wright, Henry Webb; over $15.000, José de Arnaz, C. Borchard, Daly & Rogers, Jno. Edwards, F. de la Guerra, Jno. G. Hill, Samuel Hill, Kennedy, Bard & Co., Jno. Nichol, Robinson, Fawcett & Dean, Thomas A. Scott, S. T. Wells; over $10,000, A. D. Barnard, A. W. Beckwith, Bates, Brown & Co., M. Cameron, Castle & Cook, L. Cerf, G. W. Chrisman, Wm. Collins, J. M. Charles, James A. Day, Peter Donlon, D. Ellsworth, H. P. Flint, J. K. Gries, James Howard, Hamel & Adams, Wolf Kalisher, James Leonard, H. W. Mills, Roth & Arnaz, G. G. Sewell, J. Z. Saviers, L. Snodgrass, V. A. Simpson, Salisbury & Co., G. B. Taylor, Saxby, Walton & Preble.

WALTER SCOTT CHAFFEE

Is a native of New York, and came to California in 1860, and to the county in the same year, being among the first to commence trade on an extensive scale. He was in company with McKeeby, and after the disposal of McKeeby's interest with Gilbert, the firm being Chaffee, Gilbert & Bonestall.

The firm, of which he is the senior member, carries an immense stock of goods, running well up into the tens of thousands, consisting of dry goods, groceries, hardware, provisions, and agricultural machinery. They have also added to their business a lumber yard, where a large stock suitable to the trade is always on hand. In the course of his operations he has become the owner of 2,500 acres of valuable land. He has not forgotten the value of a home and its influences in the long business career, but has built a beautiful home in the Ventura Valley, a view of which is given in this work. Mr. Chaffee is an example of power—commercial power, if you like—for under his management the ledger invariably shows a balance in his favor at the end of each transaction. He drives a good bargain, and adheres to it, without asking mercy or taking greater advantages than is agreed upon. He is straightforward and square in his dealings, not given to fair speech or smooth words. The customer is sure to get an

honest article for his money. In this way he has built up a fortune, and with it a reputation for honesty to leave as legacies to his children.

DROUGHT OF 1877.

The year 1877 was characterized by a drought of great severity. Such was the lack of feed that great numbers of sheep and cattle perished, and multitudes were only saved by driving them to distant pastures. Metcalf & Co., of Ventura, sent 6,000 sheep through the Soledad Pass to Elizabeth Lake in Los Angeles County, where good feed was found. T. Wallace More sent 10,000 head in the same direction. Higgins & Abbott dispatched a herd of cattle to the far-off pastures of Arizona, as did also Murphy, near the light-house.

LOSS OF THE WHARF.

The wharf at Buenaventura has received previous mention as one of the most important improvements of the place. It is now the duty of the narrator to record its destruction. This took place in 1877. In 1874 large additions and improvements had been made. Steamers had called regularly on their trips along the coast, making their voyages from San Francisco down in from twenty-seven to thirty-six hours. The proprietors of the Southern Pacific Coast line eventually got possession of the wharf, and imposed such rates on other craft as to virtually interdict commerce between Ventura and the outside world, except as to their own vessels.

The brig *Crimea*, tied to the wharf at San Buenaventura, parted her lines and drifted ashore, loaded with lumber. The same day all the small pleasure craft around Santa Monica were capsized. The waves rose to a great height.

In March, 1877, the *Press*, of Santa Barbara, announced:—

"A large portion of the San Buenaventura Wharf was washed away yesterday afternoon. The *Senator* could not land her freight as the waves were breaking under the vessel. The fragments of these wrecks—two schooners and a steamer—are lying on the beach. Captain Ingalls says he never saw so rough a landing at any place. A second report states that about 300 feet of the old port was washed out. It was so badly bored by the teredo that it would have been necessary to rebuild it in a short time."

ANOTHER DISASTER

Occurred on the evening of October 22, 1877, during a southeaster, and was occasioned by heavy swells. Some persons were on the end of the wharf looking at the incoming waves, when they observed three unusually large rollers approaching. They immediately commenced a run to the shore. The waves crushed the wharf in pieces like an egg-shell, the piles going down like straws before a mower. The men barely escaped.

It seems that if the piles had been of good timber and well driven, the wharf would have withstood the surf. The wharf at Hueneme, though equally exposed, passed through the same storm all right.

[San Buenaventura *Free Press.*]

"Monday evening, October 23, 1876, Charles Bartlett and Walter Perkins took a walk down the wharf to look at the breakers, and saw them. Finally Mr. Bartlett observed three tremendous rollers, larger than any yet seen, approaching, and fearful of consequences, the two took to their heels. When two-thirds up the wharf the first roller struck it, 200 feet behind them, making a breach, and as it advanced shoreward the piles went down before it as grain before a reaper. Fear added wings to the fleeing ones, and they beat the waves but a very short distance, the wharf rolling about as they passed over it. It was a close shave, for in the rough water and broken timbers the best swimmer would not have lived a minute."

In consequence of these repeated disasters, the people interested felt called upon to consider the matter, and urge some plan which should give protection to their growing commerce, and provide such immunity against the destructive influence of storms as could be effected. Taking a hint from Santa Barbara, whose inhabitants were now clamoring for a breakwater, the people of San Buenaventura set their thoughts upon a Government appropriation, and proceeded to petition the powers that were, in these terms:—

PETITION FOR A BREAKWATER.

"Hon. R. Pacheco, M. C.: The undersigned merchants, traders, and other business men residing in Ventura County, respectfully represent: That Ventura County is much the largest shipper of grain by the sea of any in California; that the petroleum developments now being made render it certain that in the immediate future we shall also ship immense quantities of that commodity to all countries bordering upon the Pacific Ocean. We would also state that our landing-place is merely an open roadstead, exposed to the heavy breakers which often roll in from one direction (the southwest), which breakers are so heavy that hundreds of feet of our wharf have been twice carried away within the past year, and during the last two years a valuable steamer and two large sailing vessels have been driven ashore, proving, with their cargoes, a total loss.

"In the necessary direction to protect our water front, we have reason to believe, and do believe, that a rock breakwater could be cheaply and expeditiously constructed, insuring safety to the wharf and shipping.

"For these and other reasons, we respectfully ask you, as our representative, to secure from the proper department of the Government the detail of one of the surveying vessels on this coast, with orders to investigate the feasibility, and estimate the probable cost of such breakwater.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servants,

Chaffee & McKeeby,	Edwards & Grimes,
Saxby, Walton & Co.,	Daly & Rodgers,
Einstein & Bernheim,	Bartlett Brothers,
McLean & McCoy,	Lawson Brothers,
Theo. H. Bresslauss,	Henry Robinson,
C. H. Bailey,	Samuel H. Davis,
M. H. Gay,	L. Snodgrass,
Jose de Arnaz,	A. G. Escandon,
F. A. Thompson,	W. T. Williams,

Robert Sudden, and numerous others."

These representations were not without effect; and in the ensuing season, when the Government Engineers were endeavoring to settle the claims of the numerous localities on the southern coast which demanded breakwaters, the port, or roadstead, of San Buenaventura was examined by Lieutenant Seaforth, of the United States Engineers, who made the following exhaustive report on the practicability of that location for a work of the proposed kind:—

THE REPORT OF THE SURVEYOR.

"The town of San Buenaventura lies at the foot of a spur of the Coast Range, between the San Buenaventura and the Santa Clara Rivers, on the north side of the outlet to the Santa Clara Valley. It is about twenty-five miles to the southward and eastward of Santa Barbara, and some seventy-five miles to the westward and northward of the harbor at Wilmington. The climate is pleasant. The population is estimated at 2,000.

"The harbor is an open roadstead formed by a slight indent of the coast line, and is exposed to wind and sea from the southward of the east and northward of the west. The bottom is of sand, and is not understood to be particularly good holding ground. The seas in southerly and westerly blows are said to be heavy. There is a wharf at which some of the coast steamers and sailing vessels touch. From this a portion of the Santa Clara produce is shipped, but the great bulk of the grain is sent from Hueneme, about ten miles farther to the southward and eastward, from which it is expected 14,000 tons will be shipped this season. As yet San Buenaventura is not a port of great commercial importance.

"Upon examination, nothing was seen to make the building of a breakwater more impracticable here than elsewhere, nor to recommend this, in particular, as the site of such a work.

"It does not appear that any stone quarries have been opened near the town, and, on inquiry, I heard of none. In the mountains between this place and Santa Barbara are large quantities of sandstone; much of it near the surface is seamy, shattered, and unfit for use. Perhaps if quarries were opened on a larger scale, a better quality might be found which could be got out in large blocks. The prospects are that the material would have to be hauled quite a distance, or procured from some adjacent islands, or other points along the coast, thus increasing its cost.

[A plan and section of a breakwater are shown on the tracing of this harbor. The least dimensions that would probably answer are given. Two positions for the westerly branch are indicated.]

"The more northerly or broken line would afford a better shelter from westerly seas, but might interfere in a greater degree with the along-the-shore currents. An apron of small stones is to be laid for a hundred yards beyond the ends of the work to prevent the formation there of deep holes, and the deposition of material that would otherwise be moved. The cross-section from the bottom to the lowest water of spring tides is similar to that proposed for the one at San Luis Obispo, but as this is a more exposed situation, the slope between that level and highest water is made one-fourth, and thence to the top, one-half, the thickness there being increased five feet. The stones are to be put in place by some of the methods used in such construction. The amount of the stone is estimated by taking three-fourths of the amount of the solid given by calculation. Each cubic yard is supposed to weigh two tons. It is believed the cost per ton in place will not be less than $3.25.

"During the year 1876 three vessels were lost at San Buenaventura. On the 25th of February of that year the steamer *Kalorama* was wholly wrecked, with a loss of $77,500. Very often, along the coast of California, with no wind and a smooth sea, the heaviest waves will come in, due to a far-off storm, or, sometimes, to distant earthquakes, and do much damage. On the 29th of March following, the brig *Crimea*, of 223 tons, was beached during a heavy westerly gale and sea; loss, $9,200. The 1st of the succeeding December, the brig *Lucy Ann*, of 199.61 tons, in a northwesterly gale and heavy sea, parted her moorings and was wrecked, with a loss of $6,500 and one life. For the last two years, though the last winter was noted for the number, length, and severity of its storms and seas, no vessels have been lost between San Francisco and San Diego.

"From the examination, and from such other information as has been obtained, it does not appear that the wants of general navigation require, as yet, the construction of a breakwater at San Buenaventura."

BARD AND MURPHY.

The election of 1877 received additional interest from the connection of T. R. Bard with the Republicans of Ventura, Santa Barbara, and San Luis Obispo, as their candidate for the State Senate, his opponent being Murphy, of San Luis Obispo. Both candidates were extensive land-owners, Mr. Bard being credited as the wealthiest man in Ventura, while Murphy owned the Santa Margarita Rancho, of 17,730 acres, the Ascension, of 36,608, and the Atascadero, of 3,100, footing up 57,438 acres. Mr. Bard had been selected as the Republican candidate at the Convention of July 10, 1877, and was nominated without a dissenting voice.

During the campaign Mr. Bard took occasion to explain his supposed connection with Thomas Scott's railway project. He had come from the East in 1864 to manage the great financier's landed interests on this coast, particularly the Ojai. It appears from the papers that on the division of the county Mr. Bard resigned his place as Supervisor of Santa Barbara County, the two remaining Supervisors, Edwards and Moore, passing a vote of thanks and confidence in Bard, who afterwards reclaimed his seat, as some of the people thought, to favor the interests of Thomas Scott in his railroad schemes. Mr. Bard's resignation was, as he took occasion to explain, only due to a misapprehension, and his subsequent action to the fear that Ventura's interests would suffer if left without representation.

In spite of the handsome majority which Ventura gave the candidate of her choice, the Democratic votes of the other two counties of the district caused his opponent's election.

ELECTION RETURNS, 1877.

CANDIDATES.	San Buenaventura.	La Cañada.	Ojai.	Sespe.	Santa Paula.	Saticoy.	Hueneme.	San Pedro.	Pleasant Valley.	Conejo.	Majority.
Senate—											
P. W. Murphy, (D.)	143	38	29	45	88	55	36	35	41	8	
T. R. Bard, (R.)	203	50	46	28	74	68	44	50	54	11	115
Assembly—											
Caleb Sherman, (D.)	151	49	32	44	88	58	37	49	47	8	
E. H. Heacock, (R.)	201	39	43	35	74	66	43	38	49	11	36
Clerk—											
L. F. Eastin, (D.)	155	60	41	44	125	63	53	59	50	8	257
M. A. Bates, (R.)	183	28	31	35	37	55	27	27	43	11	
Sheriff—											
J. M. Miller, (D.)	183	53	32	37	90	53	46	54	47	6	43
C. D. Bonestel, (R.)	170	34	42	42	71	70	34	31	51	13	
District Attorney—											
N. Blackstock, (D.)	167	43	35	41	90	61	37	50	46	8	
J. C. Hamer, (R.)	184	44	40	37	71	63	42	37	52	11	3
Surveyor—											
John T. Stow, (R.)	174	43	45	5	63	36	35	34	45	1	
L. D. Chillson, (Ind.)	169	43	27	74	98	94	45	48	52	18	174
School Superintendent—											
C. T. Meredith, (D.)	174	37	31	45	62	67	26	45	42	5	
D. D. DeNure, (R.)	179	50	43	35	98	57	54	41	56	13	92
Coroner—											
J. C. Miller, (R.)	169	39	39	36	69	66	38	36	52	12	
John B. Wagner, (D.)	179	43	35	44	91	58	42	51	44	7	51
For Convention	152	45	55	64	106	93	56	42	14	8	103
Against Convention	40	8	2		15	4	8	13	5	1	

TOWN OFFICERS OF SAN BUENAVENTURA IN 1877.

Council—A. G. Escandon, President; Thos. H. Daly, Henry Spear, James A. Day, Wm. I. Rice. Clerk and Assessor, R. C. Carlton; Attorney, W. T. Williams; Marshal, M. M. Henderson; Town Surveyor, Ed. T. Hare; Town Treasurer, Mrs. J. L. Sturtevant.

JUDICIARY ELECTION OF 1877.

At the Judiciary election in the fall of 1877, S. A. Sheppard attained the County Judgeship by a majority of 39 over his Republican competitor, Judge Wason, the total vote being 1,013. The vote of each precinct was: San Buenaventura, 311; La Cañada, 77; Ojai, 65; Sespe, 64; Santa Paula, 148; Saticoy, 106; San Pedro, 84; Hueneme, 70; Pleasant Valley, 75; Conejo, 13.

PROGRESS.

Substantial progress was made in this year, the assessed value of all taxable property in the county having risen to $3,270,161. Business was in a thriving condition, and manufacturing interests took a considerable start.

HARTMAN'S BREWERY

Was erected, the building being 48x35 feet, substantially built of brick, two stories high, and provided with suitable machinery and other apparatus for the manufacture of beer and other fermented beverages, which are produced of good quality, and to the extent of 1,500 gallons per week, if necessary.

THE CASITAS PASS ROAD.

A much-needed county road, connecting the Carpenteria region with the inhabited part of Ventura County, was inaugurated in this year. It was built by contract, by W. S. McKee, the expenses being met by the issue of bonds to the amount of $8,000. These bonds were sold to Sutro & Co., of San Francisco, for $8,580; a fact which shows the county's solvent condition. Mr. McKee's contract was for $8,990.

HOOK AND LADDER COMPANY.

It has been recorded that the Monumentals were the first fire company to organize in San Buenaventura. They were followed, some time later, by a hook and ladder company, whose apparatus was received from San Francisco on the 6th of January, 1878. This circumstance brings to mind the additional fact that the very first fire apparatus in Ventura, of a character more pretentious than buckets and wet blankets, was a Babcock Fire Extinguisher, bought for $60.00, on August 6, 1873.

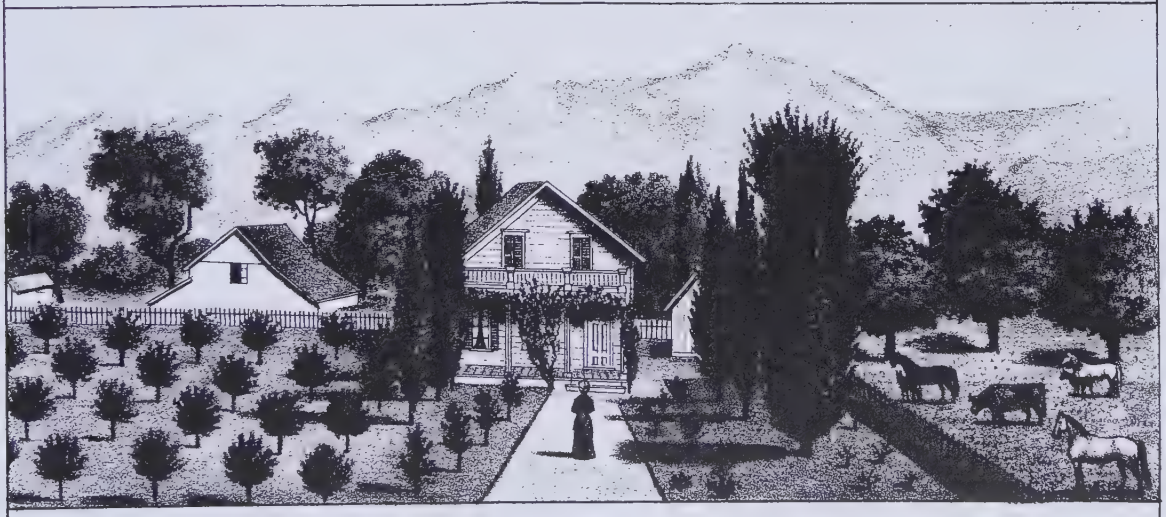
W. E. SHEPHERD AS EDITOR.

It has been mentioned that W. E. Shepherd assumed editorial control of the *Signal* when Mr. Bradley retired, in 1873. Mr. Shepherd proved a worthy successor in the really arduous duties of the position, and maintained the standing of the paper. During his connection therewith, he found ample opportunities to exert himself on the side of right and justice, against ignorance and wrong. His courage was well proved during those years, and he showed no hesitation in attacking whatever he thought deserved the correcting influence of his pen, regardless of the influence or wealth of his opponents. Not once in his editorial career did he depart from the high standard of publishing the truth at all hazards. This course did not bring him money, but pecuniary loss rather. He was devoted to the development of the county, and published many articles every week on the vast resources awaiting development. The Ojai Valley was brought to notice mainly through his efforts. To comprehend the value of these articles, we must consider; first, that the profits of a newspaper enterprise arise mostly from its advertising department; secondly, that though the articles, prepared with great care on the resources of the county, produce general prosperity, the benefit to the proprietor of the paper is very little. Five years of service was as much as Mr. Shepherd felt he could give the public, and he resigned the editorial chair to E. M. Sheridan & Co., who still continue the publication.

POLITICAL MATTERS IN 1879.

The history of Ventura for 1879 deals almost entirely with political matters. It will be remembered that this was the year of the Workingmen's agitation. Even so remote a county as Ventura did not escape the tumult of the time, the arch agitator, Denis Kearney himself, honoring the county seat by his presence on March 16th, though he was not flatteringly received. White and Perkins, two of the three gubernatorial candidates, also addressed the people there. The canvass was very warm. Three tickets, entire or partial, were put in the field.

RESIDENCE OF J. A. DAY, NEAR SATICOY, VENTURA CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF ROBERT AYERS, OJAI VALLEY, VENTURA CO. CAL.

THE DEMOCRATIC CONVENTION

Was composed of the following delegates:—

VENTURA.—F. Hartman, H. H. Colegrove, A. G. Escandon, S. Kyle, G. W. Chrisman, L. Cerf, C. C. Lyman, O. Rodgers, Wm. H. Granger.

SANTA PAULA.—John Ayers, Hugh O'Hara, S. P. Guiberson, Charles Lovegrove, Thomas Casner.

HUENEME.—Peter Donlon, Geo. Reed, M. Wolf, A. J. Saulsbury.

SAN PEDRO.—T. A. Rice, M. McLaughlin, J. McClinchy, John G. Hill.

SESPE.—Ari Hopper, Brice Grimes, J. B. Freer, J. W. Guiberson.

SATICOY.—A. F. Abbott, M. Cameron, Ed. P. Dunn, M. Cannon.

OJAI.—John Hand, T. B. Steepleton, Robt. Ayers.

PLEASANT VALLEY.—A. S. Clark, J. W. Sebastian, J. Wiel, M. G. Wolf, W. F. Wood.

CANADA.—G. B. Taylor, W. I. Rice, W. W. Sparks.

CONEJO.—H. Stebbins, S. Kyle.

THE WORKINGMEN'S CONVENTION

Was composed of the following delegates:—

SANTA PAULA.—P. A. Ferral, J. A. Barker, John Scott, A. Gray, R. Atmore, O. P. Growel.

HUENEME.—J. Coffman, J. Fenlon.

PLEASANT VALLEY.—J. A. C. Porter, J. W. Goodwin, W. D. Hobson, T. H. Daly, L. M. Sifford, L. Ashley, I. Tillman.

CANADA PRECINCT.—Wm. Maguire, J. A. Rodriguez, J. K. Myers.

SATICOY PRECINCT.—S. Bristol, S. White, A. Whitesides, Wm. Slinger, Wm. Evans.

NORDHOFF PRECINCT.—C. C. Soules, I. Barnard, L. F. Webster.

SAN PEDRO PRECINCT.—A. Clemens, J. Y. Saviers.

SESPE PRECINCT.—J. A. Conaway, C. H. Decker, W. Roberts, Wm. Hall.

CONEJO PRECINCT.—G W. Danforth, A. C. Fooshee.

CANDIDATES.

Their nominations were, for Superior Judge, S. A Sheppard; County Clerk, L. F. Eastin; Sheriff, J Miller; Treasurer, Albert Ayers; Assessor, S. A Guiberson; District Attorney, J. M. Brooks; School Superintendent, C. T. Meredith; Coroner, Dr. Kiger; Supervisor, John Hunter.

The Republicans nominated, for Superior Judge, J. D. Hines; Sheriff, John Barry; County Clerk, J. H. Clark; Assessor, J. P. Cutler; Treasurer, Henry Spear; District Attorney, ———; Supervisor, ———; Superintendent of Schools, Miss Augusta Stevens; Coroner, T. A. Linn.

The W. P. C. nominations were of Democratic and Republican office-seekers, in about equal proportion. They were, for Superior Judge, J. D. Hines (R.); Sheriff, J. Detroy (R.); County Clerk, S. M. W. Easey (D.); Treasurer, James Daley (D.); Assessor, J. A. Conaway (D.); School Superintendent, D. D. DeNure; Coroner, R. W. Hill, M. D. (D.); Surveyor, L. D. Chillson (R.).

RETURNS BY PRECINCTS, 1879.

CANDIDATES.	San Buenaventura.		Cañada.		Ojai.	Pleasant Valley.	Hueneme.		San Pedro.	Conejo.	Santa Paula.		Sespe.	Saticoy.	Total Votes.	Majority.
Governor—																
H. J. Glenn, (D.)	131	14	46	61	45	67	14	144		81	105	737	416			
Geo. C. Perkins, (R.)	91	11	31	37	11	21	11	44		14	28	321				
W. F. White, (W. P. C.)	87	1	11		1	4	1	12		9	6	148				
Senator—																
M. Wason, (R.)	196	45	61	66	70	55	26	150		71	103	843	490			
N. A. Covarrubias, (D.)	114	50	25	31	10	35		18		34	36	353				
Superior Judge—																
S. A. Sheppard, (D.)	102	41	20	37	18	34	7	33		40	39	371				
J. D. Hines, (R. and W.)	210	55	68	60	62	56	17	139		65	93	828	457			
Sheriff—																
J. M. Miller, (D.)	167	50	44	52	27	44	7	57		47	64	560				
J. Detroy, (R. and W.)	143	48	44	48	52	47	17	114		55	75	638	78			
County Clerk—																
L. F. Eastin, (D.)	193	51	59	53	38	48	15	57		37	51	602	2			
S. M. W. Easley, (D. and W.)	118	46	30	42	41	43	9	115		68	88	600				
Treasurer—																
Albert Ayers, (D.)	147	46	53	40	21	48	7	114		83	63	616	293			
Henry Spear, (R.)	78	26	17	35	29	14	10	31		1	25	264				
Jas. Daly, (W.)	92	26	19	23	30	25	9	27		21	51	223				
Assessor—																
S. A. Guiberson, (D.)	78	43	26	26	6	11	3	78		50	24	325				
J. P. Cutler, (R.)	131	20	34	40	36	48	18	131		15	49	440				
J. A. Conaway, (W.)	102	37	29	32	39	33	5	102		39	66	447	7			
District Attorney—																
J. M. Brooks, (D.)	195	56	68	50	33	40	19	119		68	76	717	262			
B. T. Williams, (W.)	111	41	16	40	44	44	12	48		37	62	455				
Superintendent Schools—																
C. T. Meredith, (D.)	130	49	39	37	10	41	1	40		54	42	433				
Augusta Stevens, (R.)	91	16	31	32	27	21	16	47		14	38	333				
D. D. DeNure, (W.)	93	33	19	26	44	40	9	84		37	59	444	11			
Coroner—																
T. C. Kiger, (D.)	118	37	29	33	9	31	4	29		50	35	375				
T. A. Lin, (R.)	74	9	20	24	33	12	18	46		10	19	265				
R. W. Hill, (W.)	118	54	38	41	37	47	4	98		55	83	565	190			
Surveyor—																
John T. Stow	192	63	48	52	51	55	7	64		49	51	632	68			
L. D. Chillson, (W.)	117	35	38	42	29	35	19	103		56	87	564				
Against Chinese Immigration	311	99	88	98	80	91	26	167		100	137	1197	1193			
For Chinese Immigration								2		1	1	4				

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.

The condition of agricultural affairs in 1879 may be best understood by a study of the statistics:—

With a total population of about 7,000, there was an assessed valuation of property of about $3,394,000, with a cultivated area equal to 75,000 acres. The crops embraced 36,000 acres of barley, 19,000 of corn, 13,000 of wheat, 1,800 of beans, 550 of oats, 300 of potatoes, 1,250 of flax, 900 of alfalfa, 285 of canary seed, and 570 of vegetables, tobacco, peanuts, etc. Thirty-seven thousand acres were in orchards and vineyards, of which there were 1,500 acres of English walnuts, 300 of orange trees, 75 of lemon trees, 210 of grapevines, and about 1,100 acres of other fruits.

MYSTERIOUS AFFAIR.

The public, on the 24th of May, 1880, was aroused into violent excitement by an affair which still remains unexplained. Miss Jennie McLean, a young and accomplished lady, and a general favorite, was the subject of a personal attack so unprecedented and so causeless and unaccountable as to be without possible explanation. From all that could be gathered from the circumstances, Miss McLean was attending to her domestic duties, when some one came in unobserved and dealt her a violent blow over the head, partially stunning her, continuing the assault by

repeated blows, which she, however, instinctively resisted, or evaded, by interposing her arms, which were considerably bruised. She was found insensible on a lounge, with some jewelry which she wore on her neck scattered about the floor. Whether the assaulting party was man or woman, in search of plunder or wreaking an envious or jealous revenge, is still a mystery. She was not known to have an enemy in the world. The matter has more the appearance of being the freak of an insane person than the effort of an ordinary criminal.

A WILD RIDE.

[*Free Press.*]

"June 15, 1880, a young man by the name of E. S. Mills, nephew to Gov. A. A. Low, got on to the stage at Ayers' Hotel, in Ventura. Nothing remarkable was noticed at the time, but after traveling a few miles it was found that he was insane, with a notion that some party was pursuing him to kill him. He had a new hatchet in his possession, and held this up in an angry manner, threatening to kill the driver unless he should keep out of the way of the pursuing party. The driver was compelled to lash the horses to a run for miles to avoid having his head split open. It was not until they reached Newhall's Ranch that they got rid of the lunatic, when he took to the hills with the speed of a deer, his hatchet still bearing him company. He was found a few days afterwards in a famishing condition."

COMMERCIAL AFFAIRS.

The following table exhibits the amount of exports of leading productions by sea from the port of San Buenaventura for the year ending May 10, 1880:—

	SACKS.	POUNDS.
Corn	38,662	4,812,495
Barley	8,141	857,885
Wheat	11,488	1,472,764
Beans	18,082	1,141,905
Canary Seed	319	34,278
Flaxseed	786	87,077
Potatoes	500	56,320
Flour	934	46,800
Soap Rock	550	98,818
Bales of Wool	1,122	391,416
Bales of Seaweed*	112	28,744
Packages Butter	147	10,999
Cases of Honey	289	37,219
Hides (all classes)	754	34,272
Asphaltum, barrels		405
Crude Oil, barrels		264
Lubricating Oil, barrels		498
Lubricating Oil, cases		183
Hogs		12,609
Sheep		503
Parafine Oil, barrels		57
Distillate Oil, barrels		128
Refined Oil, barrels		234
Refined Oil, cases		538
Eggs, boxes		1,923
Fowls, coops		165

In consequence, partially, of the increased traffic, the coastwise steamer accommodations furnished by Goodall, Perkins and Co's line were found to be insufficient. That firm endeavored to excuse this on the ground that the faults of being behind time, etc., were owing to the business not being sufficient to encourage regular running, and that they had been losing money during several years in trying to keep up communication between the different ports and San Francisco. Of course there were few people who credited the assertion that the growing trade of these ports could not support a cheaply conducted line of third-class steamers. The following figures are reproduced to illustrate the relative commercial importance of the various ports in the neighborhood of the Santa Barbara Channel. In round numbers, 4,000,000 pounds of corn, 800,000 of barley, 1,400,000 of wheat, 1,100,000 of beans, and 60,000 pounds of potatoes were shipped in 1880 from San Buenaventura. In the same time Hueneme sent out about 2,100,000 pounds of corn, 240,000 of barley, 2,200,000 of wheat, and 64,000 pounds of wool. Santa Barbara at the same time exported 198,000 pounds of wheat, 214,000 of barley, 60,000 of corn, 20,000 of potatoes, and 8,093 bushels of beans. From the three counties of San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara and Ventura, 1,800,000 pounds of wool were shipped during the same year.

The wharf, whose several misfortunes have previously been chronicled, this year met still another, for on the 26th of December 200 feet of its outer end were carried away by the waves, some freight thereon being also lost. So closes the year 1880.

MATTERS IN 1881.

The history of Ventura County has now dealt with the more prominent events of the year preceding 1881. In this latter year not much of general interest occurred upon which the attention of the careful reader can center. There are only the Garfield obsequies, the presentation of several comic operas by the local talent of the county seat, a mild temperance agitation, under the leadership of the irrepressible Mrs. Emily Pitts Stevens, who established four lodges in the county, with an aggregate membership of over 300; a killing at Hueneme, the death of Thomas Burke being caused by a blow from the fist of Marcelo Silva, who received a sentence of two years' imprisonment therefor; Captain Sudden's work upon the wharf, whereby its length was increased eighty feet; and, finally, the case of Vicente Garcia, tried for the murder of Stanislaus, an Indian, and found guilty of murder in the first degree, but whose execution has been repeatedly postponed, and probably never will be carried out.

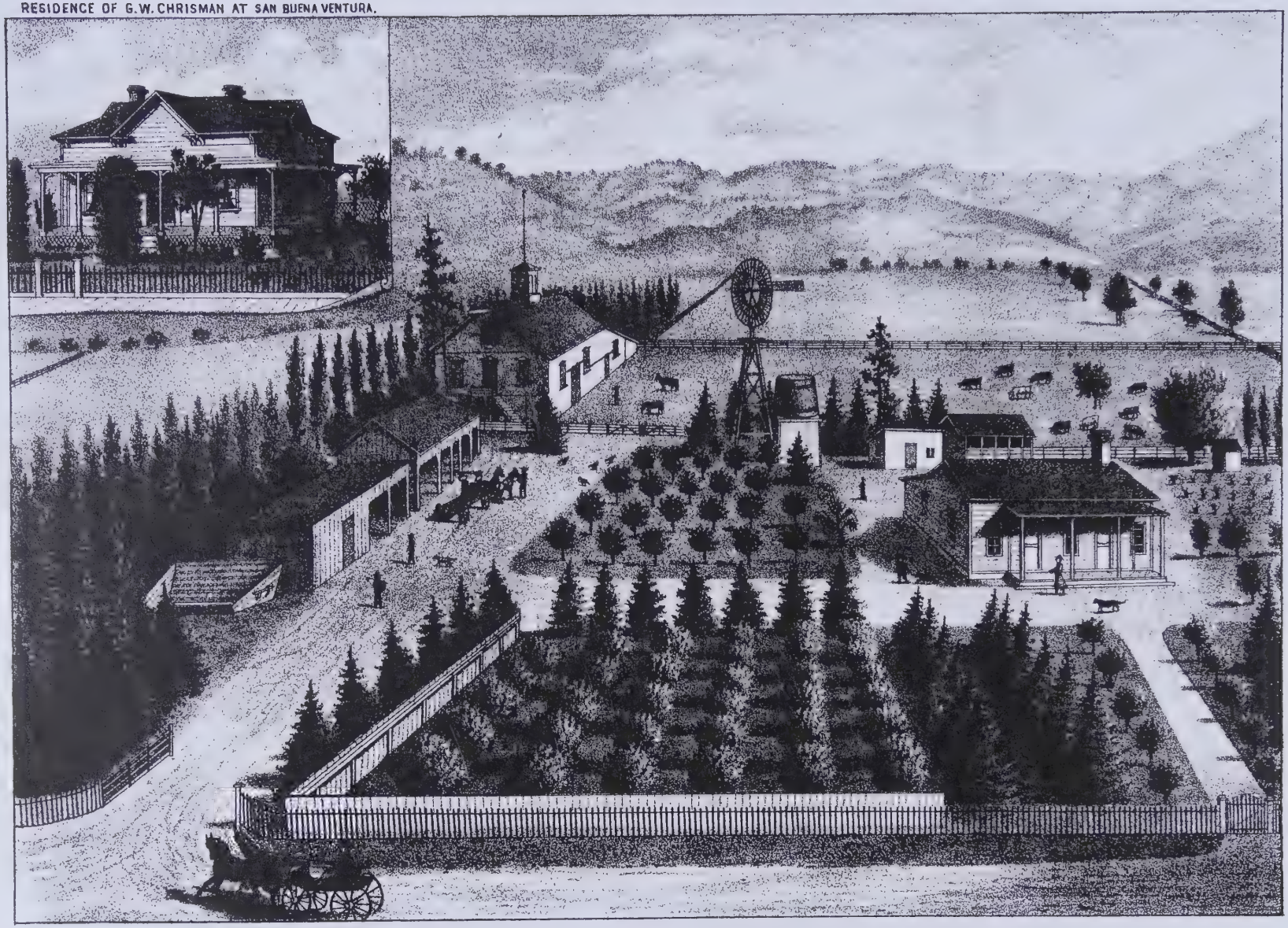
GARFIELD OBSEQUIES.

The only circumstance likely to prove of lasting interest is the first-named, the Garfield funeral exercises, which were carried out in an impressive manner in Saxby's Grounds, under the direction of the Masonic Order, the pall-bearers, six in number,

* The Chinese collect large quantities of an edible alga, which is dried and shipped to China, where it is used as a cheap condiment for rice and other vegetables. It grows plentifuly on the rocks between high and low water, and has a thick mucilaginous leaf eight to ten inches long, and perhaps one inch wide.

RESIDENCE OF I. T. SAXBY, SAN BUENAVENTURA, VENTURA CO. CAL.

RESIDENCE OF G.W. CHRISMAN AT SAN BUENA VENTURA.



RANCH OF **CHRISMAN & WILLOUGHBY**, NEAR SATICOY, VENTURA CO. CAL.

RESIDENCE & RANCH OF M. D. L. TODD, SANTA PAULA, VENTURA CO. CAL.

being Masons. They were, Dr. C. L. Bard, N. Blackstock, W. S. Chaffee, R. C. Carlton, J. T. English, and Theo. Todd. In procession were the Monumental Fire Company, Good Templars, Band of Hope, officers in carriages, President of the Day, T. R. Bard; Chaplain, Rev. W. A. Knighter; Town Council, citizens in carriages and on foot, marshaled by N. Blackstock.

Addresses, resolutions, and a poem formed part of the exercises, varied with appropriated music.

The grounds in which the exercises took place are one of the principal ornaments of the town, and are the private property of I. T. Saxby, a well-known and highly-respected business man, whose full name is

ISRAEL THOMAS SAXBY,

And who was born in the town of Solon, Cortland County, New York, June 19, 1827. His parents, Mark and Anna (Knowlton) Saxby, were both natives of the State of New Hampshire, the mother being a descendant of a patriot soldier of the Revolutionary War. Of such a parentage Mr. Saxby may well be proud, for if England's aristocracy trace their lineage to those who "came in with the Conqueror," so an American's noblest pedigree is to the patriots of 1776.

The boyhood of this gentleman was spent in his native town, attending the district school, and doing such work upon the farm as he was able. With such occupations, and in the pleasant and healthful climate of Cortland County, he grew up a vigorous, self-reliant youth, imbued with that true spirit of manhood which has carried him successfully to the high meridian of life. When at the age of fourteen, his parents removed with the family to the State of Ohio, but after a short residence in that first of the Western States, returned to New York. Young Saxby, however, did not return with his parents. He was now of an age to feel that he could earn his own living and make his way in the world, and with the sound principles of his nature and the high resolve to succeed, he pushed on westward, making a temporary home in the then sparsely settled State of Illinois, and thence into the Territory of Wisconsin. There he remained from 1844 to 1853, engaged in various occupations, growing from youth to manhood, and seeing the country around him develop from the wild frontier Territory of the Northwest into a prosperous State of the Union.

The story of California's golden mountains was in the meantime told throughout the earth, creating a universal excitement. To these alluring tales Mr. Saxby could not turn a deaf ear, and he, therefore, in 1853, joined the throng *en route* to the Pacific Coast, making the journey *via* the Nicaragua route, arriving in San Francisco in May of that year and immediately went to the mines in Nevada County. The auriferous lining was not so easily gathered from the indurated rocks and mountain gorges as his fancy had pictured, and he sought the more certain road to wealth on the farms of Sutter County. In this congenial pursuit he continued for two years, when he returned to Nevada County, locating at North San Juan, and engaged in business, dealing in stock, hay, and grain. The village he had chosen for his residence was one of the pleasantest and most prosperous on the western slope of the Sierra, situated in the midst of an extensive hydraulic mining region and on an important thoroughfare; and business, under the careful personal management of Mr. Saxby was surely remunerative. This he continued until 1863, when he removed to San Francisco and established a similar business in that city, remaining in the metropolis until 1866, when he returned to Nevada County.

In 1869 Mr. Saxby came to Ventura County, where he has since made his home, engaging in business as a dealer in stock and lumber. While a resident of Nevada County he chose one of its fair daughters for his life companion, marrying, on the 18th of June, 1863, Miss Frances L. Johnson, a native of the Empire State. Thus is briefly traced the principal movements of an active business man's career, whose life has been steadily forward and upward, conscious of having done his duty to his fellow-men, by whom he is universally respected.

The home of Mr. Saxby, a view of which is published in this volume, is illustrative of the enterprise and generosity of the owner and the refined taste of its accomplished mistress. This is situated in the town of San Buenaventura, having a fine view of the ocean and a broad stretch of landscape. The grounds are pleasantly laid out, and with its location and surroundings, is judged to be the handsomest place in Ventura County.

MATTERS IN 1882.

The assessment roll of 1882 showed a depreciation upon that of the previous year of from $3,347,787 to $3,171,127. The loss had been mainly in sheep, as large numbers of them died in the early spring.

In April D. T. Perkins was appointed by Governor Perkins as a Supervisor of Ventura, the Board previously having been composed of A. W. Brown, J. Myers, and J. Ricker. The remainder of the county officials were:—

Superior Judge	J. D. Hines
Superior Court Reporter	W. W. Weed
District Attorney	J. M. Brooks
Sheriff	Joseph Detroy
County Clerk	L. F. Eastin
Physician	Dr. C. L. Bard
Treasurer	Albert Ayers
Assessor	J. A. Conaway
Surveyor	J. T. Stow
School Superintendent	D. D. DeNure
Coroner	Dr. R. W. Hill

TOWN OFFICIALS.

Council	T. H. Daly, President
	J. A. Corey
	J. A. Barry
	Oscar Todd
	A. G. Escandon.

Library Trustees	L. C. McKeeby W. E. Shepherd F. W. Baker C. E. Murry H. G. McLean
Clerk and Assessor	J. F. Newby
Attorney	B. T. Williams
Marshal	S. N. Sheridan, Sr.
Town Surveyor	Ed. T. Hare
Town Treasurer	Mrs. H. R. McDonnell

W. J. WALTON.

The town of San Buenaventura has been fortunate in having efficient business men. From the very beginning of the immigration, before even Main Street was laid out, enterprising and far-seeing men had selected the site of the future town as a base of operations. Such men as Schiappapietra, McKeeby, Chaffee, Bard, and others do not locate by accident, but from well-considered facts regarding the resources of the country, and the probable necessities of trade. Prominent among the business men of the town who have manifested sound judgment in not only selecting the place for business operations, but in conducting trade, is the man whose name heads this paragraph. The lumber trade in which he is engaged has ever been considered as a business requiring, in an eminent degree, sound judgment. The inflammable nature of the material and its exposure, subjects it to danger of fire and decay while the fluctuations of trade in prosperous or adverse seasons, tended still more to complicate the business. That Mr. Walton has succeeded, as a lawyer would say, is *prima facia* evidence of first-class ability. When success in business became assured, the next thing to achieve was the life-long dream of an elegant home. How well he has succeeded, the illustration in this book will show. When the cares of his business permits, Mr. Walton enjoys the flowers, shrubbery, and view of the ocean, with its waves rolling in might against the beach, the hills towards the west fading into the crimson of sunset, while laughter and shouts of children mingle with the ever present bass of the sea. If our merchants are incited to drive thrifty bargains by the view of bright homes in the future, we may well excuse their devotion to business.

ELECTION OF NOVEMBER 7, 1882.

The State election of 1882 resulted in slight majorities for the Democratic candidates, ranging from six to forty-five votes. Thirty-five votes were cast for the Prohibition candidate for Governor.

COUNTY OFFICERS.

STATE SENATOR—J. M. Brooks, 585; Geo. Steele, 549; A. F. Childs, 3.

MEMBER OF THE ASSEMBLY—C. A. Storke, 510; Peter Bennett, 601; J. W. Webb, 27.

COUNTY CLERK—L. F. Eastin, 561; John T. Stow, 585.

SHERIFF—A. J. Snodgrass, 610; Joseph Detroy, 531.

TREASURER—Albert Ayers, 696; H. D. Ley, 441.

DISTRICT ATTORNEY—R. C. Carlton, 442; E. S. Hall, 693.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT—C. T. Meredith, 600; D. D. De Nure, 538.

ASSESSOR—J. A. Conaway, 581; W. H. Jewett, 565.

SURVEYOR—C. B. McKeeby, 967.

CORONER—F. Delmont, 596; Robert W. Forth, 539.

SUPERVISORS—H. R. McDonell, 205; J. K. Myers, 209; L. F. Webster, 63; J. S. Barkla, 195; Ed. Todd, 174; J. G. Hill, 122; D. T. Perkins, 165.

ROAD OVERSEERS—B. F. Maddox, 289; W. G. Sharp, 85; J. M. Sharp, 20; R. H. Olmstead, 110; W. O'Hara, 211; J. Rehart, 211; John Mahan, 96; A. B. Smith, 195.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—J. Hamer, 466; Ira Perry, 235; John Saviers, 162; C. W. Bacon, 180; N. B. Cornet, 129; O. J. Goodenough, 181; S. P. Guiberson, 201; H. Haines, 111; E. Boor, 184.

CONSTABLES—M. M. Henderson, 258; S. N. Sheridan, 239; A. A. Van Curen, 193; A. J. Bell, 216; Frank Martin, 25; James Hicks, 164; O. T. Lybrook, 141; Charles Hartman, 154; J. Starr, 153; S. F. Todd, 201; J. S. Coffman, 200; Charles Randolph, 31.

PRESENT ASPECT OF AFFAIRS.

There is much to be said concerning the present condition of things in San Buenaventura and the remainder of the county, which will serve to fix in the mind the progress which half a score of years have seen accomplished, better than would be gathered by a thoughtful perusal of the foregoing outline. The entire industrial aspect has been revolutionized. From an inconsiderable hamlet San Buenaventura has grown to a population of over 2,000. In every respect civilization and refinement have kept pace with material growth.

FURNITURE FACTORY.

J. Richardson established the furniture factory in 1870, after a previous training in New York and England. He has machinery for constructing wooden water pipes of any desirable dimensions. There are turning lathes, mortising and shaping machines, with all the necessary apparatus for the manufacture of coffins, furniture, and other useful articles, for upholstering, etc. The cash capital invested is stated by Mr. Richardson to amount to $10,000. Some half-dozen men are usually employed by this factory.

MACHINE SHOP.

I. Barnard has an establishment for repairing agricultural machinery, which seems, from its varied industries, to be entitled to this name, for all kinds of work brought to the place gets done somehow. His shop has two planers, one lathe with twenty-eight-inch swing, two circular saws, etc. Mr. Barnard put up the only saw-mill ever built in the county, sit-

RESIDENCE OF **W. J. WALTON**, SAN BUENAVENTURA, CAL.

uated two miles up the cañon, in 1876. It was a small affair, intended to saw the small logs of sycamore that grew along the creek. The project did not succeed very well, as the lumber was much given to warping. He also, about the same time, built a grist-mill, which, though an improvement on the one erected twenty years before by Dr. Poli, was a small affair, and got very little to do when the Ventura Mill was erected. The Barnard Mill is now used only for grinding feed. It was used at one time to grind the celebrated rock soap, of which one ton per day could be put through. Mr. Barnard says José Dolores de Chapman had a mill in very early days, the stones of which were cut out of native rock. A freshet carried it away. The shop of Mr. Barnard's was built in 1875, by P. V. Wright, and is now mainly employed in making house trimmings and bee-hives. There are 15,000 cases required yearly for the honey crop, which amounts to 1,000 tons. Mr. Barnard estimates that there are 7,000 swarms in the county. This makes a large demand for honey cases.

SOCIETIES.

The histories and characters of the different societies have been extensively treated on pages 331 to 334.

San Buenaventura contains a due proportion of secret and other societies. The Masons and Odd Fellows, the Good Templars and the Workingmen, each have lodges in the town. Ventura Lodge, No. 489, and Constancy Lodge, No. 209, represent the temperance cause, and meet every Tuesday night at their hall.

Ventura Division, Sons of Temperance, was organized April 22, 1874.

I. O. O. F. Lodge, No. 201, F. & A. M. Lodge, No. 214, and Ventura Royal Arch Chapter, No. 50, hold regular meetings in their halls.

Ojai Grange dates its organization from March 19, 1874, when the officers were initiated as follows: C. E. Soule, M.; J. M. Charles, O.; G. T. Grow, L.; Theodore Todd, S.; F. M. White, A. S.; J. N. Jones, C.; Robert Ayers, T.; James Hobart, Secretary; Geo. L. Walters, G. K.; Georgie Jones, Ceres; Mrs. M. H. McKee, Pomona; Adeline Soule, Flora; Mrs. M. E. Jones, L. A. S.

San Pedro Grange was established February 28, 1874, by M. Wason, Deputy, with J. Y. Saviers, Master; M. G. Hill, Overseer; W. H. Cook, L; S. D. Packard, S.; A. M. Neece, A. S.; Thomas Alexander; C.; J. Borchard, T,; D. DeNure, Secretary; J. S. Cook, G. K.; Mrs. Nettie J. Hill, Ceres; Mrs. M. K. Saviers, Pomona; Mrs. S. D. Pinkard, Flora; Miss Minnie Alexander, L. A. S.

Pleasant Valley Grange was organized January 10, 1874, with Daniel Roudebush, Master; W. P. Ramsauer, O.; E. Drake, L.; A. S. Clark, S.; James Davenport, A. S.; W. O. Wood, C.; J. Z. Barnett, T.; B. Browning, Secretary; W. H. Walker, G.; Miss Annie Wood, Ceres; Miss Ollie Walbridge, Pomona; Miss Myra Walbridge, Flora; Mrs Sarah Walker, L. A. S.

Sespe Grange began March 13, 1874, with the following board of officers: S. A. Guiberson, M.; J. A. Conaway, O.; F. A. Sprague, L.; James Heaney, S.; C. W. Edwards, A. S.; C. H. Decker, C.; Mrs. C. E. Sprague, T.; Thomas Maples, Secretary; J. T. Casner, G. K.; Mrs. M. E. Guiberson, Ceres; Mrs. E. M. Decker, Pomona; Mrs. J. T. Casner, Flora; Mrs. J. Edwards, L. A. S.

On April 14, 1874, delegates from the Saticoy, Sespe, San Pedro and Pleasant Valley Granges met at San Buenaventura and organized a Council to facilitate the transaction of commercial business.

Ventura Immigration Society, Brice Grimes, Manager. Executive Committee—J. Willett, W. D. Hobson, L. M. Sifford, Brice Grimes, W. E. Shepherd.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen announce their election of E. M. Sheridan, M. W.; Orestes Orr, F.; H. P. Flint, O.; R. H. Witherell, Financier; T. H. Daly, R.; I. Barnard, Recorder; W. Shinn, G.; Peter Bennett, I. W.; Wesley Boling, O. W.

The Ventura Library Association was incorporated November 23, 1874, with Milton Wason, James Daly, L. F. Eastin, C. G. Finney, George Gilbert, Jr., C. H. Bailey and J. Sheridan as the first Board of Directors. In later years, the Legislature having passed a law enabling towns or cities to assess a library tax, the society turned their books and papers, of a value of $1,500, over to the town, on condition that the latter should pay their debts, amounting to $313, and impose a sufficient tax to keep up the library. On the 21st of August, 1878, this offer was accepted by the town authorities. The accounts for the first year were:—

Old debt paid	$313 00
New Books	103 80
Magazines and Papers	26 75
Rent	125 00
Salary of Librarian	142 50
Cash on hand	20 40
Total for year	$731 45

To the efforts of Mrs. C. H. Bailey more than any person is the library due.

On June 23, 1873, the Ventura Reading Club, a literary society, was organized at the house of L. C. McKeeby.

NEWSPAPERS.

In the review of the present condition of the town the two newspapers rank among the most important matters. Their columns tell the story of the condition of Ventura's business affairs more plainly than could be otherwise told. The advertisements contained in a newspaper are a most perfect index to the affairs of the neighborhood. They are a reflection of all business movements and commercial ventures. A tolerably accurate estimate of the business capabilities of any place can be thus made,

provided at the same time that the enterprise of the newspaper itself be understood. In examining the

"SIGNAL,"

Twenty-two of its thirty-two columns are found to be advertisements derived from some seventy-five different firms or individuals, who take this way of letting their business be known. This does not include the so-called "star locals." Among the items of news that can be derived by a scrutiny of the columns, is the Masons' celebration of St. John's Day; their officers being given as M. Cannon, W. M.; A. J. Snodgrass, S. W.; Ed. T. Hare, J. W.; H. Clay, Treasurer; L. C. McKeeby, Secretary; W. A. Knighten, Chaplain; N. C. Bledsoe, Marshal; K. P. Grant, S. D.; F. A. Foster, J. D.; S. A. Guiberson, S.; E. K. Benchley, S.; S. N. Sheridan, Tyler.

In another column of the *Signal*,

F. W. BAKER, JR.,

Advertises his stock of agricultural implements and hardware. His business announcements tell their own story, but for the gentleman himself a few words are necessary.

The son of F. W. and Mary L. Baker, was born at Boston, Mass., May 7, 1853, and is consequently thirty years of age. His grandfather Baker had the honor of having started the first newspaper in the State of Maine. The young man obtained a good education, having been a graduate of the High School, and also attending for one year the Massachusetts Agricultural College, in the Class of '73. Having finished his studies, he entered the wholesale dry goods house of Jordan, Marsh & Co, of Boston, but the business not being suited to his tastes he resigned, and obtained a position in the wholesale hardware house of Hogan, Clark & Sleeper, of Boston, where he served as shipping-clerk, entry clerk, cashier, and traveling salesman for three years. The Boston fire destroying most of the wholesale houses, that of his employers among the rest, he was forced out of a situation. In 1872 he obtained a position with Baker & Hamilton, of San Francisco, and arrived in California in December of that year; with this firm he served four years as entry clerk, and traveling salesman; after which, in company with Mr. Charles Stone, of San Francisco, he bought out the hardware firm of Allen, Parks & Kimball, of Napa City. This partnership continued for one and a half years, when he sold out and resumed his position with Baker & Hamilton, as traveling salesman, until April, 1879.

His next venture was to buy out the hardware business of E. Edwards, of San Buenaventura, where he has since remained.

His store, which is of brick, is located in the center of the business portion of the town, its dimensions being 30x125 feet, with a tin-shop and coal-house in the rear.

Mr. Baker is engaged in the sale and manufacture of agricultural implements, stoves, pumps, tin, sheet-iron, and copper ware, and numerous other articles generally found in a first-class hardware store. He employs constantly four or five men.

In business Mr. Baker has been very successful, attending strictly to his own affairs, never speculating on the outside, and attending to his own books, thereby being able to know the state of his business at all times. He was married November 15, 1879, to Miss Anna M. Sheridan. A sketch of Mr. Baker's beautiful residence accompanies this volume.

Two lumber yards, those of Saxby & Walton, and Chaffee, Gilbert & Bonestel, offer their stock also. All of these five gentlemen have previously been mentioned in connection with this history.

Returning to the columns of the *Signal*, there can be found an announcement of the arrival and departure of the mails, signed by the lady postmistress—Ventura to the front in every item of progress, woman's rights, and the equality of the sexes.

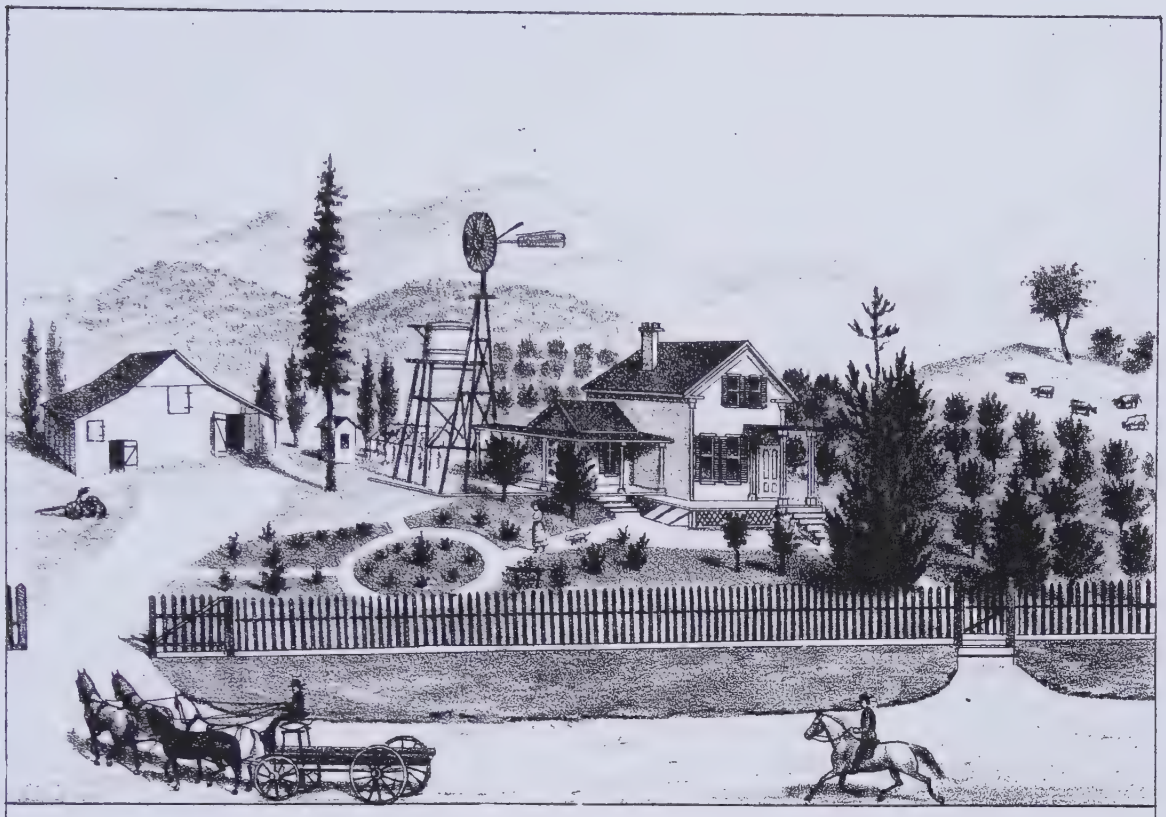
So much for Mr. Ed. M. Sheridan's paper.

"FREE PRESS."

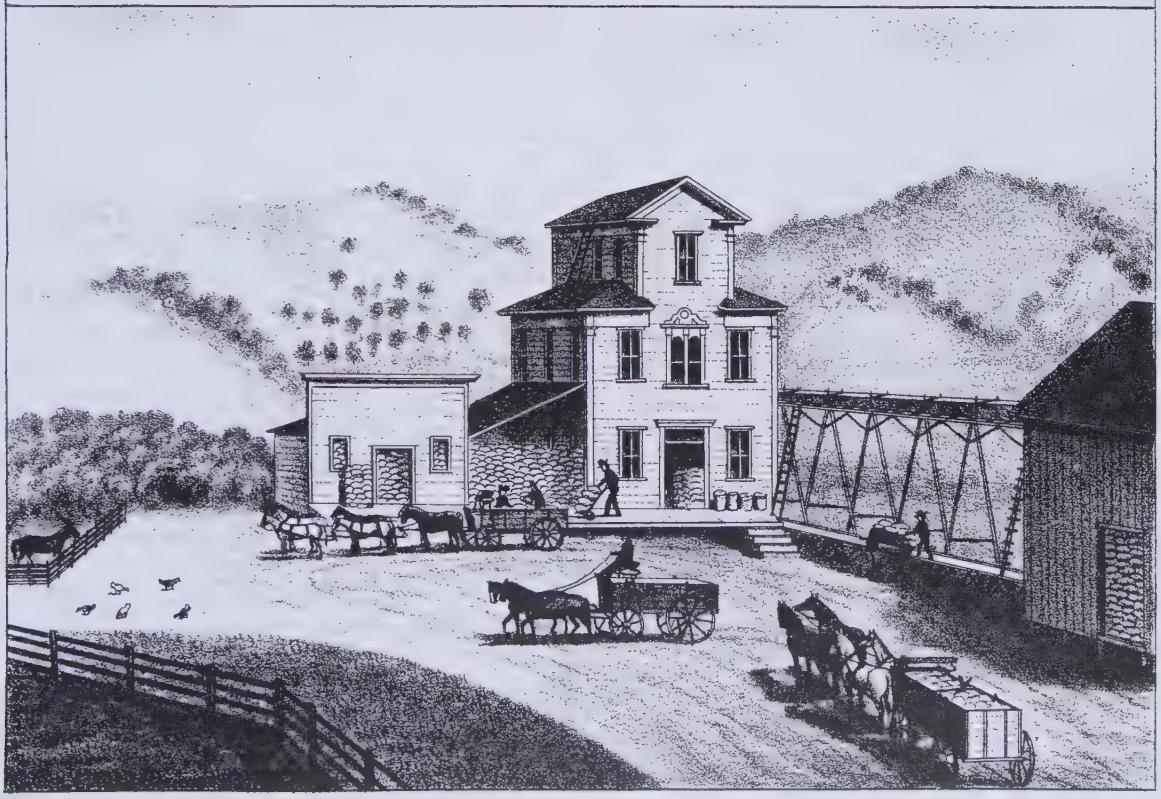
This paper, published by McLean & Son, is also a live institution. The elder McLean is perhaps as well acquainted with the "inside" of political matters as any man in Southern California, having in his long career come in contact with most of the old politicians of the State, and knows more about many of them than they care to have published. He is an extensive reader, and keeps well posted up in the domains of modern science, and consequently is not likely to be led off into visionary speculations. The paper is conservative and solid in its character, as might be expected. The number before us contains an advertisement of the Ventura Flour Mills, Thomas Clarke & Co., proprietors, who make known their ability to supply flour, Graham flour, cracked wheat, corn meal, etc., and to do merchant or custom-work. Concerning the senior partner there is this to say of

THOMAS CLARKE,

Of the Ventura Mill Co. The Ventura Flour Mills, about three miles above the town, on the Ventura River, is a source of pride to all the people of the county. It is one of the institutions that has adopted all the late improvements in the manufacture of flour, except, perhaps, the so-called roller process. Those who sit down to a breakfast, with nice, snowy rolls, often give the cook the credit which should go to the miller; for without good flour, the biscuit would be but sorry food. The subject of milling to most people is a far-away matter, though so intimately connected with personal comfort and health. Bad bread is undoubtedly the source of as much crime as whisky. In this light, the good miller becomes a public benefactor; the poor miller a minister of crime. Without the proper machinery, the miller is helpless. This the Ventura Mill is supplied with, and consequently the flour produces comfort, peace and good-will among the community, wherever it is used.



RESIDENCE OF THOMAS CLARKE, UPPER OJAI VALLEY, VENTURA CO. CAL.



VENTURA FLOURING MILL,
3 MILES NORTH FROM SAN BUENAVENTURA CAL.

The first process in milling wheat is to separate the straw, chaff and barley from the grain. A very complicated machine is required for this, composed of sieves, blasts of air, and other apparatus. After this, the smut-mill takes up the grain, and, beating it with a rotary movement against a hardened-steel grater, removes all the dust, dirt or smut attached to it, and the grain comes out polished and bright, but not yet ready for grinding. As it leaves the smut-mill, a stream of water is turned upon the wheat—nearly or quite all the surface of the wheat will hold without dripping. This is to toughen the hull, or bran, of the wheat. Without this wetting, much of the brittle hull would be pulverized, and pass into the flour, making it dark, and rendering the bread made from it heavy. After soaking from sixteen to twenty-four hours, the wheat is ground—coarsely at first, and reground until it reaches the desired fineness. It is in some of the last processes that the most valuable machinery comes into use. The hull, or bran, as it is called, is found to have the most nutritious portion of the wheat attached—the portion that contains the most gluten, or that material which makes the bread rise and become light and porous. The bran is subjected to another process and reground. For the purpose of depriving it of the fine dust which adheres to it, it is passed over a sieve under which is what is called a traveling air-blast, or a blast of air upwards, which keeps the particles from adhering to the sieve, by moving around so as to clear each part of the screen, a suction blast overhead carrying away the dust. After it is cleaned in this way, it is again carefully ground, and the product is the "patent flour," so-called, ranking much higher than any other, but which is generally used to raise the grade of the ordinary flour.

The mill contains all the necessary machinery for this purpose, besides much not mentioned. The mill is modeled after the famous Minneapolis Mills of Minnesota. Indeed the miller, Mr. Beale, learned his trade at that place, and fully maintains the standard of the Minnesota Mills. The main structure is fifty feet square, three and a half stories, including basement, with wings of about the same size on the ground, affording room for storage. The power is a turbine wheel, turned by the water of the river, which is taken out some miles above, giving thirty feet head. A large warehouse connected with the milling works by a railroad track, furnishes convenient storage for wheat, as it comes to the mill. The mills have a capacity of 100 barrels per day. The flour supplies the county, also Santa Barbara, besides sending large quantities to distant markets. Mr. Clark may well be reckoned among the promoters of good morals and general prosperity.

The Republican County Central Committee, Messrs. Nickleby, Barnard, Bennett, Bacon, Zellar, Todd, Skinner, Soules, Hobart, Mills, Goodenough, Myers, Barron, Cook, Laswell, Saviers, Baxter, Warring, Decker, Whitesides and Sexton are editorially commended by the *Free Press* for their efficiency in the foregoing election. These gentlemen, it is unnecessary to say, represent the brains and worth of the community, and are so regarded. Of them,

MR. T. EDWIN MILLS

May be singled out as a typical resident. Mr. Mills was born in the town of Dunbarton, New Hampshire, November 11, 1824, his parents, Thomas and Sarah (Caldwell) Mills both having been natives of the same place. The family was not given to roaming, as is shown by the long residence in a single locality. But the days in which they lived were void of excitement; the great West was unopened by canal and railroad, and the gold of the Pacific Coast was still hidden in the soil and rocks of the Sierra Nevada. The quiet of the period enabled young Mills to pursue his studies in the good schools of New England, completing his education at the academy of David Crosby, at Nashua, New Hampshire.

With a well-grounded education, he entered upon business, in the construction and management of railroads, being engaged for seven years on the Concord & Northern Railroad in New Hampshire. In 1846 he sought the happy state of matrimony, marrying Miss Harriet W. Smith, a native of Indiana. The excitement of the gold discovery in California, which had taken off so many of New England's best sons and daughters, at last attacked Mr. Mills; and in 1852 he left his ancestral home for the "Golden State," taking the route through Nicaragua to San Francisco. Not tarrying at the metropolis, he went forward to the mountains, locating at Nevada City, and became a delver in the rocks in search of gold. For four years he continued a miner, and then turned his attention to the business of lumbering for a period of three years; and then farming, in which he was engaged until 1876, when he removed to Ventura County, where he has since lived, having a fine farm three miles east of the town of San Buenaventura. An illustration of the home of Mr. Mills is published in these pages.

HOTELS.

The four hotels, Ayers', the Palace, Santa Clara and Revere House, possess, in the opinion of the publicist, ample accommodations, and are ranked high in their appropriate sphere. Of course there is an Express Office. This is a branch of Wells, Fargo & Co., and John B. Wagner was its agent in 1880.

HALLS AND PLACES OF RESORT.

Spear's Hall, the Free Library and Reading Room, Frank Newby, Librarian, who does his utmost for the comfort of visitors; the office of the Pacific Coast Steamship Company, Bartlett Brothers, agents;

THE BANK OF VENTURA,

A flourishing and useful concern, with Thomas R. Bard, President, D. S. Blackburn, Vice-President, and Henry Clay, Cashier and Secretary.

VARIOUS MATTERS.

The offices of the stage lines—"Los Angeles and Ventura" at the "Palace;" the "Telegraph Stage Co.'s" at Ayer's Hotel; the fine quality of Ventura bricks; the Santa Clara Water Company's perfection of facilities for putting out fires; the ability of those who instruct the youth of Ventura; the tendency the people have of shortening the beautiful and appropriate name of their town; two brass bands and a string band; the first-class turnout of the well-kept livery stables—these and more things are brought to the notice of him who reads the town newspapers. An enthusiastic correspondent properly lauds the unapproachable climate, and to conclusively establish its advantages, claims the county as a paradise for hogs, saying furthermore that the hogs of Ventura can boast as fine a pedigree as the hogs of any other section, owing to the exertions of Messrs. Everett, Cummings, Chrisman, Hill, Wall, White, Sewell, and Gries.

THE CHURCHES.

The following short accounts of the principal Protestant churches of San Buenaventura, will be found nearly correct:—

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

Was the first Protestant church in the present county, having been organized in 1867, at the time the Briggs tract was thrown open to settlement.

The Congregational Church preceded the other Protestant churches by a year or two, being founded as early as 1867, and was the result of the settlement of the above-named tract by Americans. As there was no Protestant church at that time nearer than Santa Barbara, the Rev. M. B. Starr was induced to visit the place and act as a missionary for one year, $1,000 being donated by the society for Missions. The first members were Rev. Bristol, Rev. Harrison, Eliza A. Shaw, Francis L. Saxby, Isabella L. Hobson, Hannah E. McCarty, Mary A. Herbert, Matilda P. Barnard, Geo. Beers, Sarah Beers, Edward B. Williams, Elizabeth A. Williams, Amanda Baker, Maria A. Wason, Nancy L. Banny, Celia A. Simpson, Fanny Williams, W. E. Barnard, and G. S. Gilbert, the two latter persons being deacons, and the latter, clerk. A simple and inexpensive church, 28x40 feet, costing but a few hundred dollars, was soon erected.

The Ventura Land Company presented the lot on which the church was built. Rev. Mr. Warner, of San Francisco, preached the first sermon in the new edifice, and Mr. Harrison occupied the pulpit from October, 1869, until March, 1871. Rev. W. E. Merritt officiated from July 30th of that year until the following October. Rev. S. Bristol preached semi-occasionally until 1875, when Rev. T. C. Jerome, of Illinois, was engaged, and remained several years.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Was organized in 1869. Its first pastor was Rev. T. E. Taylor, who went in 1847 to the Sandwich Islands as a missionary, and founded there the first church for foreigners, in 1852. Remaining there twelve years he then came to California, and preached in Tuolumne County, Petaluma, and San Rafael successively. Of the San Buenaventura Presbyterians, J. Ashmere, E. B. Conklin, and B. Lehman were the first Elders, and W. S. Chaffee, Geo. Gilbert, Sr., E. B. Conklin, and J. Ashmere, the first Board of Trustees.

METHODIST CHURCH.

In 1864, Rev. R. R. Dunlap was appointed to the pastorate of Santa Barbara, his charge embracing the whole county, as it then was. In 1867, Rev. P. Y. Cool took charge of the western district, and Mr. Dunlap came to San Buenaventura and organized the church. In 1870, Rev. Geo. O. Ashe was sent to this circuit, and became popular at once. He held services in the room which afterward became the Public Reading-Room. Mr. Ashe's family responsibilities crowding upon him, he worked between whiles at the printer's case, thus eking out the slender pittance upon which the nomadic Methodist minister is supposed to keep soul and body together. For one year the devoted clergyman went to San Buenaventura, being succeeded by Mr. Holland, but coming back in 1874, spent another year in Ventura and went to Monterey County. Rev. Adam Bland officiated in 1873, and was instrumental in building the Methodist church, at a cost of $1,700, and which was left $1,000 in debt. In 1874, W. A. Knighten came from San Benardino, and being a genial, kindly man, of good talent, succeeded well, and materially reduced the church debt. The Methodist Sabbath-school was begun in 1875, with seventy members, and was assisted by a donation of seventy-five volumes from the Santa Clara Sabbath-school.

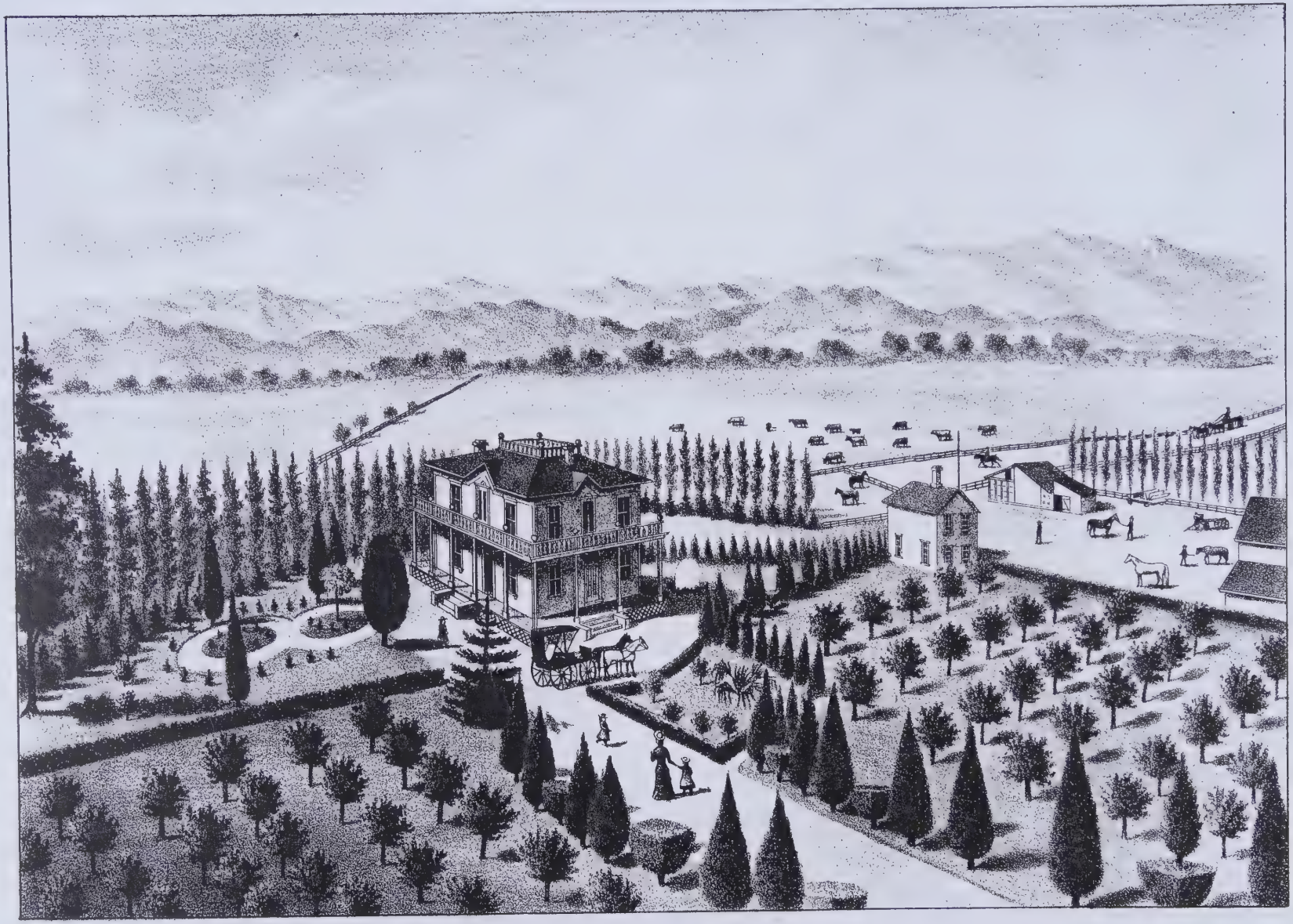
The church was erected in 1869, and the first sermon preached about June 1, 1870. A 600-pound bell, and a grove of pepper trees are connected with its history. The building is on the corner of Oak and Meta Streets, and cost $2,500. Mr. Taylor's successors were Messrs. Kimball and Dobbins.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

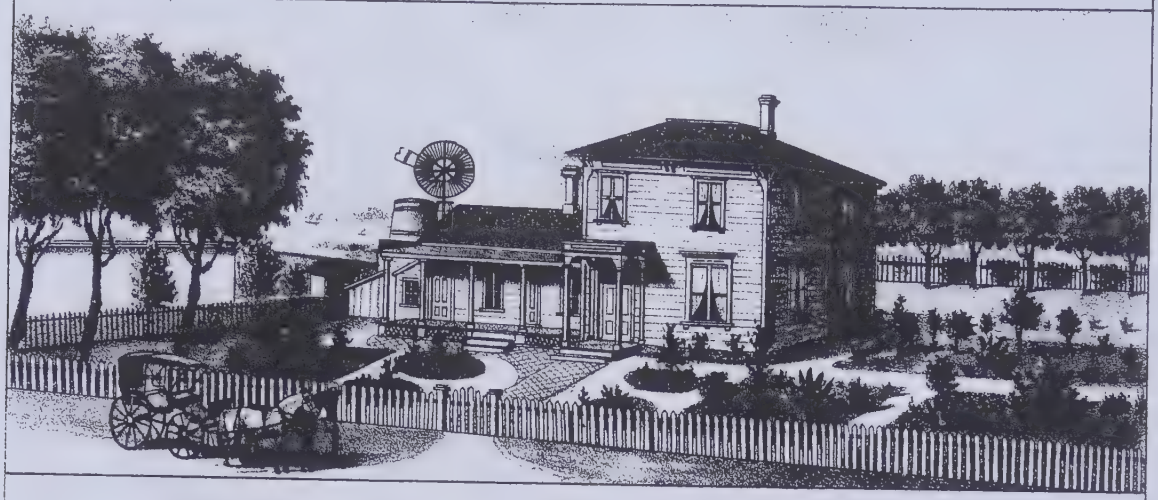
EASTERN PORTION OF THE COUNTY.

Rancho La Colonia—First Cultivation—John Scarlett—P. B. Hawkins—John G. Hill—Edward R. Benchley—Hueneme War—Artesian Wells—Growth of the Town—Good Templars — Hueneme in 1880 — Shipments of Grain — The Light-house—James Fenton—Guadalasca Rancho—W. R. Broome's Estate—Las Posas Rancho—Peter Rice—Simi Rancho—Tapo Rancho—Springville—J. B. Palin—Independent Baptist Church—Wm. A. Hughes—The Calleguas—Juan Camarillo—The Conejo Rancho.

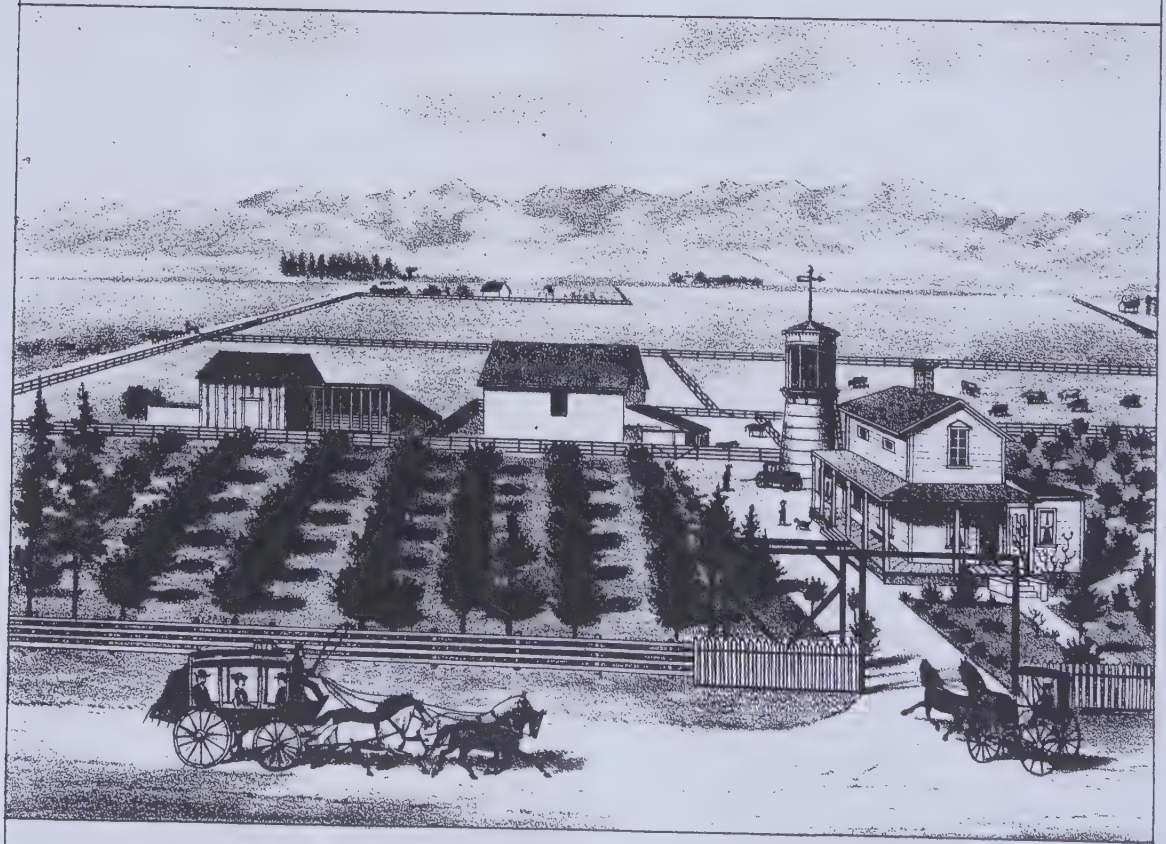
THE Rancho La Colonia, or Rio de Santa Clara, as finally confirmed, comprises a tract of about 48,883 acres, having the San Miguel Rancho on the northwest, separated from it by the Santa Clara River, to the north the Rancho Santa Clara del Norte and



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF **JOHN SCARLETT**, 5 MILES SOUTH OF SAN BUENAVENTURA, VENTURA CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE OF T. E. MILLS, 2 ½ MILES EAST OF SAN BUENAVENTURA, VENTURA CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF G.F. ROTSLER, SATICOY VENTURA CO. CAL.

Government land, to its east and south a small triangular piece of public land and the Rancho Guadalasca, and to the southwest the Pacific Ocean. The history of the contention over the boundaries of this grant will illustrate the legal war common to most ranch histories.

LITIGATION OVER THE TITLE.

In May, 1837, eight old soldiers petitioned Governor Juan B. Alvarado for permission to settle with their families on the Santa Clara River. They were Valentine Cota, Salvador Valenzuela, Leandro Gonzales, Rafael Gonzales, Vicento Pico, Rafael Valdez, Vincent Feliz, and José Maria. May 22d the Governor granted their prayer, upon condition that they should occupy, and directed the authorities of the municipality of Santa Barbara to point out the lands upon which they might locate. The record of possession is dated September 28, 1840. A translation of the claims of the grantees was filed May 10, 1852, before the Board of United States Land Commissioners, appointed under the act of Congress of March 3, 1851, to settle the private land claims in the State of California. The original papers were filed December 29, 1852. No *expedients* (a map and description of same) or other record evidence of a grant to Valentine Cota *et al.* for the Rio de Santa Clara could be found amongst the archives, and the claim was rejected, October 31, 1854. Five years later the case came up on appeal before Judge Ozier, of the United States District Court, of whom it is stated that his decrees of confirmation have become notorious as having caused great litigation and much misery amongst the poor settlers. In June, 1857, he reversed the decision of the Commissioners, declaring the grant to be valid, and fixed the boundaries as follows:—

"Beginning on the Santa Clara River, in the place called El Paso del Rio, and thence easterly two and a half leagues to a hill, called the En Medio, on the side of the main road to El Conejo; thence southerly to the sea-shore, between two esteros, three leagues; thence over the plain and along the sea-shore northwest to the river, where there is a cienega or marsh, three leagues; thence over the plain and along the bank of the river to the point of beginning, one and a half leagues; stakes having been driven in each corner, as is more particularly described in the juridical possession, which is of record in this case, and to which reference is had in aid of said description."

The decree of confirmation was filed June 4, 1857 An appeal was taken to the United States Supreme Court, which was dismissed, and the decree of the lower court became final. The Mexican measurements were thus left to settle the question as to boundaries, and all that the Surveyor-General of the United States could legally do was to locate the rancho in accordance with said measurements.

In the meantime, sixteen days later than the application of Valentine Cota *et al.*, viz., upon January 15, 1853, Guadalupe Ortega de Chapman filed another claim before the Commissioners, which was also rejected. This claim was also appealed to the U. S. District Court, and heard before Judge Ozier, who confirmed a part of the same land to Mrs. Chapman that four years before he had awarded to Valentine Cota *et al.* The words of the award, though differing from the former decision, will be recognized by those acquainted with the locality as covering a part of the same ground.

"The lands confirmed are those known under the the name of Rancho San Pedro, situate in the county of Santa Barbara, being the last rancho on the left bank of the Rio de Santa Clara towards the sea, and bounded as follows: Commencing at a point on the left bank of said river, and opposite the center of the old Corral of San Pedro, situate on the left bank of the river, and a short distance from the same, thence in a direct line to the center of said corral; and from thence in a direct line towards the Rodeo Hueneme to a point in front of a small lake situate near the sea, thence in a direct line (to be so run as to exclude from the rancho hereby confirmed the said small salt lake) to the high water-mark of the Pacific Ocean; thence along the line of the high water-mark aforesaid to the mouth of the River Santa Clara; thence up the left bank of the same and along the left bank of the river to the place of beginning, including in the limits of the land hereby confirmed, one-half of the aforesaid Corral Viejo de San Pedro, a certain rodeo formerly called 'The Rodeo of the Willow', and a place called 'The Estero'; provided that the quantity of land hereby confirmed shall not exceed the maximum quantity prescribed by the colonization law of Mexico of 1824, of eleven square leagues of land."

Three separate surveys were made by as many surveyors, each survey being larger than the previous one But the claim of Mrs. Chapman*, being later found to be included in the earlier decree of confirmation to Valentine Cota *et al.*, fell to the ground as null and void.

Returning to the consideration of the Superior Court confirmation to Valentine Cota *et al.*, it had become necessary to fix the boundaries by a new survey. This was made by G. H. Thompson, U. S. Deputy Surveyor, in 1867, and the results of the survey published in November and December of the same year. The rancho was thus made to contain 44,833.3 acres. This result was retained in the Surveyor-General's office, open to inspection and objection, for more than ninety days, the time prescribed by law. Bishop Amat presented objections, which were waived, and the survey approved June 22, 1869. The case was transmitted to the General Land Office upon Amat's appeal. December 3, 1869, the decision of the Surveyor-General was affirmed.

July 17, 1869, a number of settlers, who had squatted on what they considered public land, appeared before the Commissioners of the Land Office, by Brittain & Grey, and set forth why they had not appeared before, to protest against the survey. They

* Mrs. Chapman, the wife of Joseph (José) Chapman, of the romantic affair of the Ortega Rancho, mentioned on page 38.

filed a letter of their attorney, James F. Stuart, who explained their *laches* for not contesting the matter before the Surveyor-General. In spite of their representations the survey was again approved. The settlers then appealed to the Secretary of the Interior, S. D. Cox, by Brittain, Grey & Stuart. June 15, 1870, Cox modified the decision of the General Land Office, cutting off 17,000 acres from the eastern portion. A copy of this decision was transmitted to the Surveyor-General, June 16, 1870, with orders to amend the survey accordingly. June 23d, the original claimants applied to the Secretary of the Interior for a modification of his decision, so as to direct the Surveyor-General to take proof as to where the eastern boundary should be located to satisfy the decree. This application was denied. May 26, 1871, Secretary Cox having been succeeded by Secretary Delano, the claimants applied for a review of his predecessor's action. The Secretary, in order to satisfy himself of the probable grounds of Cox's action, instructed the General Land Office to select its most skillful experts, familiar with Spanish titles and surveys, to make a personal examination and report. Surveyor-General Hardenburg, and T. Silas Reed, of Wyoming, were appointed for this purpose, with Eugene A. Fisk as Secretary. They came upon the ground, Hardenburg resigned, but Reed, however, made a rigid examination, taking much testimony. Among the witnesses was Antonio Rodriguez, one of the Mexican officers who gave the orginal possession to the colonists.

All this time squatters were taking possession.

Reed made an elaborate report, accompanied by a map, and recommended the approval of Thompson's survey. Whereupon, Secretary Delano, upon the joint opinion of Geo. H. Williams, Attorney-General, and W. H. Smith, Assistant Attorney-General, as to his power to grant a rehearing, re-opened the case, set aside the order of Secretary Cox, and directed the approval of the survey and patents to issue, which was done. Bills have been introduced into Congress to re-open the survey, but thus far all attempts have failed.

FIRST CULTIVATION.

Christian Borchard, in company with his son, J. E. Borchard, settled upon the Colonia Rancho in November, 1867. They moved into an old adobe formerly occupied by the Gonzales family. Their first crop, the first planted on the rancho, was wheat and barley. Thirty acres of each were sown in the spring of 1868. At harvest time it was found that the wheat had rusted so badly as to be worthless, and was hence left standing. The barley yielded eighteen centals to the acre. It was estimated that the wheat would have averaged five tons to the acre as hay. The Borchard place is about nine miles from the county seat, on the Hueneme road. C. Borchard lives near Springville. J. E. Borchard—to prove how thickly mustard grew—at one time stated that he was one of two men who gathered, with a remodeled old-fashioned Mayberry header, twenty-five tons of wild black mustard-seed in two months and a half. The whole country being open, they moved from place to place, just where the mustard stood thickest. They cleaned it and sold it for two cents per pound. M. C. Borchard was the projector of the enterprise. James Leonard settled on the Colonia in 1868.

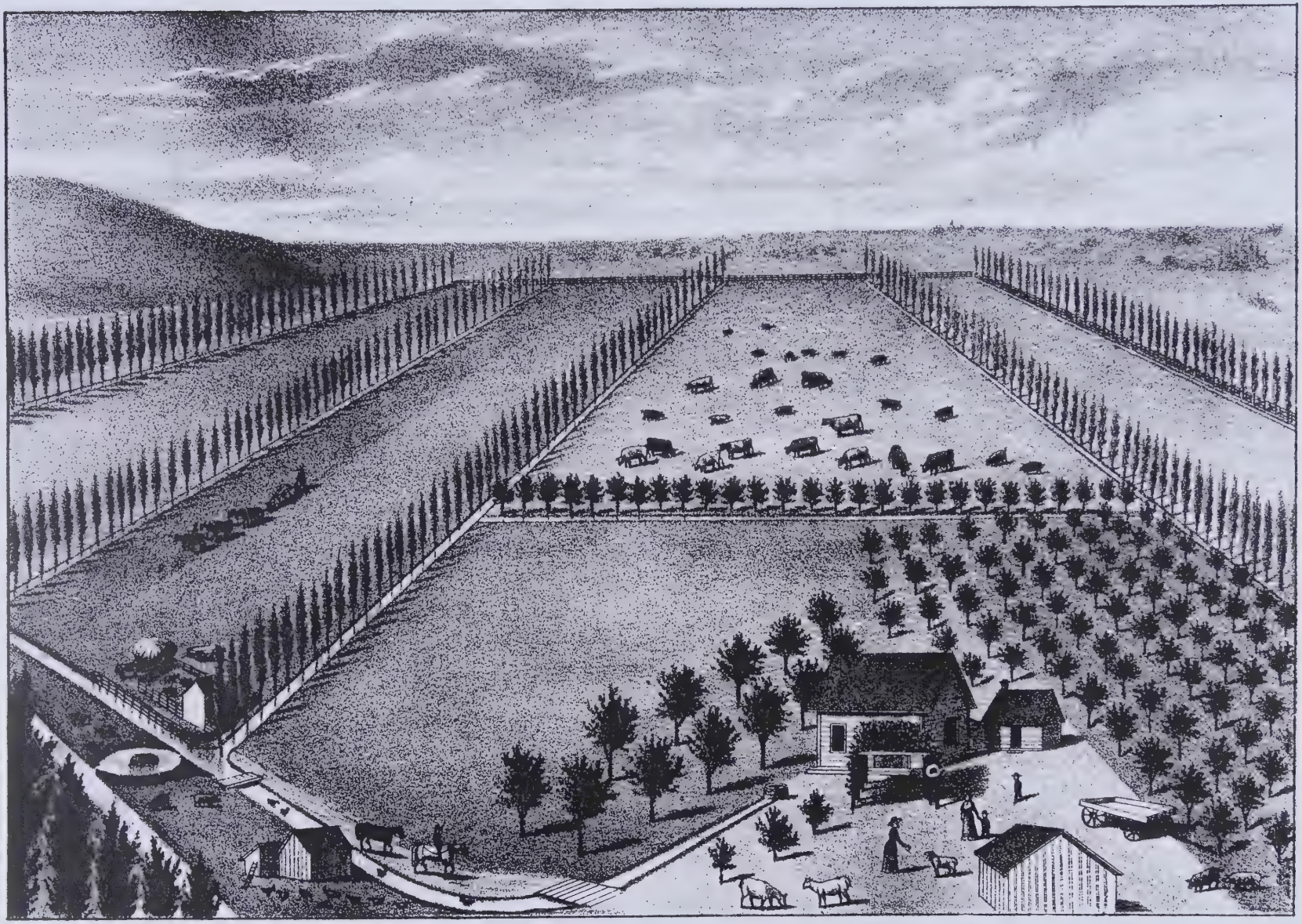
Cutler Arnold, of Hueneme, came to the valley in 1868, and settled on the ranch now owned by

JOHN SCARLETT,

Who was born in County Fermanagh, Ireland, June 18, 1825, his father being Richard Scarlett and his mother's maiden name Elizabeth Armstrong. There were four children in the family, John being the second child and only son. His parents were farmers, and he grew up to the same occupation, spending his youth at the schools of his native land, and aiding in the work of the farm. In 1852, he bade farewell to Ireland and emigrated to America, locating in Philadelphia, where he engaged in business as a dyer, and continued it for three years. Still westward, like the star of Bishop Berkeley, seemed his destiny, and in 1857 he sailed from New York by steamer, *via* the Isthmus of Panama, for California, arriving at San Francisco in March of that year. He soon obtained employment as fireman in the San Francisco Sugar Refinery, but showing himself very efficient and faithful to his duties, he was quickly made assistant engineer, and then promoted to be first engineer. This position he held for three years, and then went into business for himself, moving to Dublin, Amador Valley, Alameda County, where he built a hotel. The business of hotel keeping he continued for ten years, when, in 1871, he leased his house and engaged in the business of sheep and wool growing. During the succeeding three years, he successfully pursued this lucrative business, and then, in 1874, purchased the farm upon which he now resides. This fine property, comprising 700 acres of most excellent land, is situated on the Santa Clara River, in Ventura County, three miles from the county seat. An illustration of his pleasant home is elsewhere published. Here he has lived with his family since 1875. Mr. Scarlett was married September 22, 1864, to Miss Annie Lyster, a native of Australia. They have four children, three girls and one son.

P. B. HAWKINS,

Who lives three miles east of Hueneme, came to the county in 1869. He had been here in 1850, purchasing cattle. Seeing that the land was goodly, he returned at a later day, and made a home. Pendleton B. Hawkins was born in the town of Paris, Henry County, Tennessee, in 1824, and there lived until he was six years old, when his parents moved to Missouri. That was in 1830, a period in the history of the Republic when the Mississippi River was the western border of civilization, only a comparative



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF P. B. HAWKINS, HUENEME, VENTURA CO. CAL.

RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF JOHN G. HILL, HUENEME, VENTURA CO. CAL.

few venturing across into Missouri or Arkansas or Louisiana, where the great rivers of the West opened channels of travel. Missouri was the only State west of the river, excepting a part of Louisiana; and all the vast region from the Mississippi to the Rocky Mountains was called Missouri Territory. In this frontier State, Mr Hawkins grew to manhood, becoming familiar with the work of the farm, the management of stock, and the ways of life that make one self-reliant and able to make his way in the world, wherever his lot might be cast. In 1850, Mr. Hawkins came to California, and, like the great majority of the immigrants of those early years, sought his wealth in the placers of the Sierra Nevada. Continuing mining for three years, he then tried stock-raising, and for this, located in the San Joaquin Valley. For a period of six years he remained in that valley, which was then the great cattle range of California—the broad acres that now produce so many millions of centals of wheat yearly being then considered fitted only for grazing.

In 1855, Mr. Hawkins married Miss Adeline Dickey, and in 1860, moved with his family to Eastern Oregon and there continued his business of stock-raising. Soon thereafter the discovery of mines of gold and silver in Idaho induced another removal, and he went to Boise City in 1862, engaging in farming and freighting until in 1869, when he disposed of his business in the snowy region of Idaho, and sought the more genial clime of the Southern California Coast, settling upon his present ranch, three miles east of Hueneme, Ventura County. Here he re-established his stock-raising business, and also engaged in farming, having upwards of 200 acres of fine land, well adapted to his purpose.

The residence of Mr. Hawkins is shown in an illustration in these pages. His family consists of himself and wife and ten children—six daughters and four sons.

Jacob Gries also came in 1869, and has farmed ever since on the rancho he now owns.

Henry W. Old started his present home near Hueneme on July 23, 1869. He also has a place on the Conejo Rancho, fourteen miles from Hueneme, where he has large stock-raising interests.

Thomas Scott, the railroad king, who had purchased the Colonia from its Spanish owners, as a possible terminus for a trans-continental railroad, sold it in 1869 to Thomas R. Bard for $150,000. The year of 1873 is noted for the number of artesian wells sunk upon the rancho, several of which proved to be flowing. That of P. B. Hawkins is said to have been the first one which struck a flow. The Colonia Rancho includes the greater part of the broad expanse of the Santa Clara Valley, oceanward. The country between the bluffs of the river and Hueneme is nearly level, with vast fields of grain and flax, presenting a scene at once peaceful and busy. The farm-houses are hidden away among stately groves of eucalyptus, pepper, cypress, India-rubber and pine trees, while the fields, for the most part, are unfenced, and reach far and wide. The views are necessarily limited to the far-off mountains and the immediate neighborhood along the road. The rancho extends along the ocean about eight miles, and back into the interior ten miles. The soil is variable, oftentimes even on the same acre. In the vicinity of Hueneme and along the coast, it is sandy, and uniformly produces good crops of grain and corn, while farther from the coast it is often clayey, and heavier and more difficult to work, but produces well in a favorable season. The lower portions of the rancho are subject to exudations of salt and alkali, which materially interfere with agricultural operations.

As illustrating the power of the soil, the following incident may be related of one of the Colonia's most enterprising farmers,

JOHN G. HILL.

In 1882, he thought, from the appearance of his barley field, that 4,500 sacks would hold the crop, and he purchased that many. By the time the threshing-machine had labored for one day, he concluded he could fill 1,000 more, and ordered them. Next day, as the pile of grain still increased, and the pile of sacks diminished, he ordered another thousand. The result was not less than 6,500 sacks, from what he estimated as a 4,500-sack crop, and he is a good judge of grain too.

Mr. Hill was born March 14, 1845, in Paris, Monroe County, Missouri. When he was seven years of age his parents immigrated to California, crossing the plains with ox teams, and settled in Napa County. There his mother still resides, his father having died in 1870. Mr. Hill remained in Napa County until 1868, when he removed to his present home in Ventura. This is located about three miles from the seaport of Hueneme, and ten miles from San Buenaventura, the county seat. A view of the residence and surroundings is published in this volume.

Mr. Hill is principally engaged in farming and stock-raising, making a specialty of fine blooded stock, of which he is a great admirer. He has a number of thorough-bred horses, especially of the Lexington and Ben Wade stock, that are his pride and delight. In their introduction he is doing great good to Ventura County. It is a pleasure for him to exhibit them to the many interested and admiring visitors to his well-improved and handsome place. He is also a specialist in hog breeding.

Mr. Hill was married June 20, 1866, to Miss Aranetta Rice, of Contra Costa County, and they have been blessed with two children, both sons.

The surface water on the Colonia Rancho is generally unfit for household use. Fair water, however, is obtained in wells 43, 90, 200, and 343 feet deep. The Santa Clara Ditch, which flows through Springville, irrigates a part of the eastern portion of the

rancho; but everywhere artesian wells capable of irrigating 160 acres, if ever needed, can be obtained at a depth of from 125 to 150 feet, and at a cost of about $225. It is stated that the number of wells at present is nearly fifty, those of Wesley Cable, P. B. Hawkins, M. Bacon, L. Sutton, and John G. Hill being amongst the notable ones. Corn, barley, and flax have been the exclusive crops, but late experiments prove that the rust-proof wheats, White Russian and Odessa, will yield large crops. Forty acres have averaged forty bushels to the acre. Apricots, apples, quinces, figs, pears, peaches, and English walnuts have been successfully cultivated. Lemons and oranges make a rapid growth. Including 6,000 acres owned by J. D. Patterson, about half the lands have been sold to actual settlers, who have been improving their farms for a number of years. The balance is offered for sale or lease in small farms of from forty to 160 acres each. Tenants are supplied with a house and a barn. Leases are for one-fifth of the crop delivered at Hueneme, with first right to purchase at the expiration of the lease. Many of the farms offered for lease have artesian wells.

The climate is excellent, no malaria, no ague. Four school districts maintain school for the greater part of the year. The town of Hueneme, where large warehouses and a wharf have been built, is on the tract. Attention is called to the salient facts in the career of

EDWARD KELLOGG BENCHLEY.

As affording an interesting and instructive example which the young gentlemen of the San Francisco metropolis would do well to imitate.

His farm comprises an area of 320 acres under a high degree of cultivation. The fortunate owner is a California boy, Mr. Benchley, having been born in San Francisco, August 9, 1854. In that city he grew up to manhood, obtaining his education in its excellent public schools, and there was trained to thorough business habits. When twenty-two years old he made a journey to Japan and China on a tour of business and pleasure. In 1876, after this very pleasant and instructive trip, he came to Ventura County, and took a position in the office of Thomas R. Bard, where he remained for a period of nine months. He then bought 160 acres of the farm he now occupies, and engaged in its cultivation. Making a success in his new vocation, he added another 160 acres, thus doubling his farm. Mr. Benchley is a strong advocate of thorough cultivation, and his success is convincing proof that his theory is correct. In 1877 he married Miss Emma Wagner, a native of Wisconsin, and they have two children.

Among the fine engravings which adorn this book, and illustrate the homes and scenery of Ventura County, will be found one giving a view of his residence, which is located about four miles northeast of Hueneme, and about the same distance from Springville.

HUENEME

Is situated upon a projection of the Colonia Rancho into the sea, about twelve miles from Point Magu on the south, an equal distance from San Buenaventura on the north, and eight miles from Springville. Here is the Hueneme Wharf, and one mile to the west the Hueneme Light-house.

The town was started by W. E. Barnard, of Ventura (now of Oakland), G. S. Gilbert, and H. P. Flint, in June, 1870. It was urged against the site that it would be overflowed at high tide; that the morasses and swamps about the town would prevent any communication with the surrounding country; and furthermore, that it was a part of the Colonia Rancho, whose proprietors, indeed, undertook to dispossess the founders of the town.

The Hueneme Lighter Company, composed of Chas. H. Bailey, W. E. Barnard, Christopher Christensens, and Daniel Dempsey, began work in 1870. The first shipments were made in June, and were composed of lumber. Experienced persons had prophesied dismal results. They declared that no goods could be safely landed; that the place would be overwhelmed by the fury of the waves, or by devastating floods from the Santa Clara River; but the result fully confirmed the wisdom of Mr. Barnard's opinions. So successful were the landings that a store was started by Messrs. Gilbert (now of San Buenaventura), Flint & Barnard, and arrangements made to have the steamer *Kalorama* make regular visits. Her first trip to Hueneme was made June 20, 1870, when fifty tons of grain were shipped without difficulty, and the practicability of the landing firmly established. Sixty thousand sacks of grain were shipped during the first year. All shipments thus far had been by means of lighters. A few disasters, such as the loss of some valuable machinery destined for the oil-works, and the probability of the place doing a great business in the future, demanded and justified the building of a wharf. Accordingly, T. R. Bard and R. G. Surdam petitioned the Board of Supervisors for the right to construct a wharf at that point. Their prayer was granted August 4, 1871, and the work began and was finished the same month. It was 900 feet long, and had a depth of eighteen feet of water at its outer end. It was connected, by means of a tram-way, with a warehouse built on the shore at the same time. Corrals for stock were also built. This enterprise reaped its just reward within a short time, in the shape of a large volume of business. On September 12, 1871, the County Board of Supervisors fixed the maximum rates to be charged at Hueneme Wharf as follows: Steamers and vessels owned in port, 100 tons or less, $25.00 per year; steamers and vessels owned in port, 200 tons or upwards, $50.00 per year; other vessels, $10.00 per trip; lighters or steamers used in discharging freight, 25 tons register, $3.00 per day; 25 to 100 tons register, $7.50 per day; 100 tons register or upwards,

E. K. BENCHLEY

RESIDENCE & RANCH OF **EDW. K. BENCHLEY** HUENEME VENTURA CO. CAL.

$10.00 per day; first-class freight, per ton, $2.00; second-class freight, hay, light machinery, and petroleum, per ton, $1.50; lumber, per M, $1.50; shingles, per M, 15 cents; sheep or hogs, each, 10 cents; cattle or horses, each, $1.50; single packages, 25 cents.

WAR.

However pleasant the conception of the wharf enterprise may have been to its projectors, it was not brought forth a perfect creation without severe travail, and the promise, if not the execution, of much bloodshed. To fully understand the matter it is necessary to retrogress a little. It should be remembered that T. R. Bard bought the Colonia Rancho of Thomas Scott in 1869; that W. E. Barnard was the first settler at Hueneme, and claimed his place as being public land; that at this time the question of the proper boundaries was yet awaiting final decision before the United States authorities.

Squatters to the number of over a hundred had settled upon that tract of 17,000 acres which Secretary Cox, upon June 15, 1870, ruled was public land. Among them was W. E. Barnard and J. F. Willson, who were prominent in the Squatter's League, an organization looking to the protection of the interests of the settlers. T. R. Bard brought suit in the District Court to dispossess Barnard, but his cause failed. However, nothing daunted, and anticipating a final decision in his favor, which was afterward made by Secretary Delano, and wishing to lose no time in the development of his property by the building of a wharf, he determined upon a *coup de main*. During the night he imported lumber and hands to the proposed site of the wharf, and at five o'clock in the morning threw up a fence enclosing it. Daylight, which betrayed the deed to the settlers, found them astonished, but not dismayed. It happened that a settler's meeting had been called for that day, and when the neighboring squatters had assembled, after duly viewing the work accomplished, violent counsel inflamed their minds to such a degree that they proposed to meet Mr. Bard's strategic measure with a counter-move, which should prove a finishing stroke to him and to his enterprise.

Some time previous to this a picnic party had erected a frame-work for a swing, and over this the settlers threw a rope with a hangman's noose on the end, designed to accommodate Mr. Bard's neck. Mr. Bard, supported by his faction, refused to become a victim. Both parties, in imitation of the Homeric combatants, expressed their determination not to yield, but to vanquish effectually the opposing force. Fortunately, neither party was "armed to the teeth." Bard's party numbered four rifles and several pistols, and to what extent the settlers were armed is not known, but it is said that a number of persons with rifles were stationed behind the billocks, resolved to shoot in case the affray began. W. E. Barnard seemed to be leader of the squatters, and eloquently urged them to maintain their rights at all hazards. Bard assured Barnard that he should cover him with his rifle, and if his party commenced an assault upon the fencing party that he should certainly shoot him. Whereupon, Barnard walked forward and pushed over some portions of the fence, but no attempt was made to attack the men of the opposing party. The crowd shortly dispersed, and the building of the wharf went on bravely. A compromise was effected by both claimants giving bonds for a title when the ownership should be legally established.

As early as July 15, 1871, the artesian wells in the vicinity of Hueneme were attracting a great deal of notice. That of T. R. Bard was but 147 feet deep, but threw up an immense volume of water, which soon flooded several acres, necessitating the construction of flumes to carry away the surplus water.

Thompson and Judson built the first two houses in Hueneme, in 1871. The town was laid out by T. R. Bard. D. D. McCoy, of San Buenaventura, settled at Hueneme in 1871, and built the Pioneer Hotel, over which neat hostelry he still presides.

GROWTH OF THE TOWN.

Soon after the termination of the difficulty between the settlers and Bard, the embryo town received quite an accession to its population. Amongst the newcomers were DeTroy Bros. & Co., who opened a meat shop; L. Cerf & Co., who started a new and large general merchandise store; William Judkins, hotel; Despain & Barnett, and also Caldwell & White, saloon-keepers. The pioneer store of Gilbert, Barnard & Co. was enlarged to meet the increase of business. Within a year after the town was started, Hueneme had seventeen families and forty-eight school children.

In September, 1872, it contained two stores for the sale of general merchandise, L. Cerf & Co. and Gilbert & Flint; a grocery store, Roudebush & Browning; two lumber yards, W. E. Barnard and W. G. Hughes, respectively; one hotel, D. D. McCoy; a restaurant, Mrs. Judkins; a fruit and confectionery store, a hog yard, a livery stable, two blacksmith shops, a barber shop, a carpenter shop, a private school, and vessels lying alongside the wharf, loading and unloading. During the summer of 1873 many artesian wells were sunk near Hueneme.

On May 5, 1873, the Hueneme School District was established; also, road districts for that vicinity. In 1874, Hueneme had several large stores, and contained representatives of most of the trades, and had become a lively town. In 1877 a matanza was established to kill and utilize cattle and sheep which were likely to perish during the dry season which was anticipated, and which, in fact, had already begun.

In April, 1879, a lodge of Independent Order of Good Templars, No. 236, was organized, with twenty members, and the following officers: Leonard C. Clark, W. C. T.; Miss Belle Pitts, W. R. S.; Miss Ida Potter, L. R. S.; Alpha Buker, W. S.; F. F. Kaut-

man, W A. S.; Miss Effie M. Lily, W. V. T. and H. F. Kaufman, P. W. T.

The order sprung from the labors of Levi Leland, who delivered a lecture that aroused the people from their apathy on this vital question. Mrs. Emily Pitts-Stevens, whose effective temperance work is several times chronicled in these pages, infused new vitality into the lodge by the substantial results of her tireless work in that vicinity. Through her influence sixty-five persons joined in one night. Amongst those who have joined the lodge were several confirmed drunkards, who, it is believed, have been thoroughly reformed. The lodge now numbers 128 members, and is a power in that neighborhood. Frequent literary exercises keep up the interest. Meetings are held in a neat hall belonging to the lodge, and which cost $3,000. The present officers are: Mrs. C. A. Gilger, W. C. T.; Miss Laura Alexander, W. V. T.; A. Buker, W. S.; Miss C. Hicks, W. T.; L. Arnold, W. F. S,; and D. Zeller, W. C.

In 1880 the business of the town was conducted by T. R. Bard & Co., Wharf & Lighter Co.; Salisbury & Bard, lumber; James Rasmussen, cabinet-maker; R. G. Livingston, postmaster and dealer in general merchandise; Wolff & Levy, dealers in general merchandise; D. D. McCoy, hotel: C. B. McCoy, butcher; L. C. Clark, harness and saddles; James Ham and B. H. Korts, liquors; H. W. Ward, blacksmith; H. B. Stovell, Notary Public; T. R. Bard. land agent for the La Colonia, Simi and Las Posas Ranchos.

The success of the wharf enterprise has proven the sagacity of its projector and builder, T. R. Bard. In 1872, 86,900 centals of grain were shipped; in 1873, 145,000 centals; in 1874, 198,500 centals. In 1878, 234,336 sacks of grain were received, of which 140,217 sacks were shipped during the year, 10,418 sacks being shipped by steamer. The shipments expressed in sacks were as follows: For August—per *Ventura*, 4,760; *Beebee*, 9,336; *Hueneme*, 10,818; *Sudden*, 12,029. For September—per *Ida Schramer*, 6;999; *Una*, 6,442; *Serena Thayer*, 5,073; *H. Madison*, 4,261; *M. Burke*, 4,551; *M. E. Russ*, 6,833. For October—per *N. L. Drew*, 2,920; *Maxim*, 3,555; *T. A. Hyde*, 2,900; *Sarah*,. 3,040; *Hayward*, 5,570. For November—per *Beebee*, 10,114; *Parks*, 4,324; *Ventura*, 5,900; *Page*, 2,000; *Ingalls*, 2,900; *Drew*, 2,581. For December—per *Alice Kimball*, 4,018; *H. Madison*, 4,216; *Big River*, 3.221.

About 5,000 head of hogs were also shipped. One thousand tons of freight were received, together with 800,000 feet of lumber. The shipments for the year ending April 30, 1878, were: Barley, 3,893 sacks; wheat, 50 sacks; corn, 6,680 sacks; beans, 1,002 sacks; mustard, 2,224 sacks; rock soap, 37,735 pounds; wool, 1,231 bales; hay, 1,228 bales; hogs, 4,070 head; calves, 32 head; petroleum, 862 barrels; hides, 1,510; pelts, 381 bundles; eggs, 53 boxes; other freight, 190 tons.

The abbreviated report for the year ending March 31, 1880, is as follows: Receipts, $20,100.92; expenditures, $10,461.96; earnings, $9,638.96, or about one and one-sixth per cent. per month on the cost.

The staples shipped to same date were as follows: Sacks of corn, 16,888; sacks of barley, 232,995; sacks of flax-seed, 2,012; sacks of rye, 352; sacks of wheat, 21,479; sacks of beans, 3,156; sacks of mustard, 406: sacks of oats, 140; boxes of eggs, 149; hogs, 10,035; bales of wool (64,000 pounds), 160; sheep, 418.

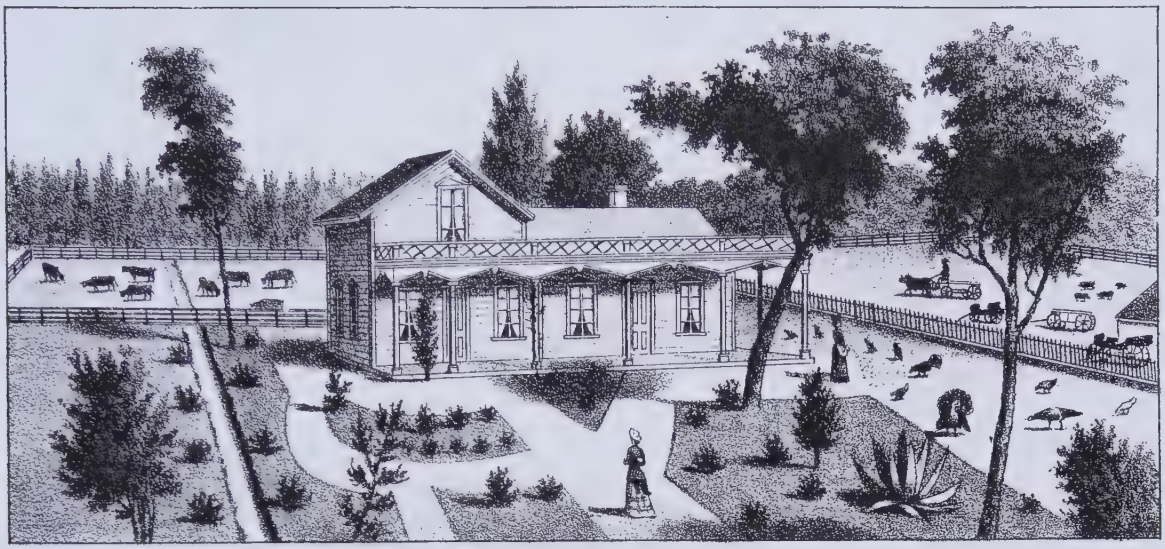
The growing business demanded a longer wharf, and it was extended to a total length of about 1,500 feet. The assertion is made that it is now the best wharf on the Southern Coast. Successive warehouses have been built, which are the largest south of San Francisco. At present there are four of these structures of dimensions as follows: 66x120, area, 7,920 square feet; 80x320, area, 25,600 square feet; 60x320, area, 19,200 square feet; 65x66, area, 4,290 square feet; total area, 57,010 square feet, or something over an acre of surface. Multiplying this by an average height of twelve feet, the contents are found to be 684,120 cubic feet, or a total capacity of about 300,000 sacks. Twenty-seven platform cars, running on the tram-way, facilitate the handling of freight.

Thos. R. Bard is the principal owner of these improvements, and the manager of the business transacted.

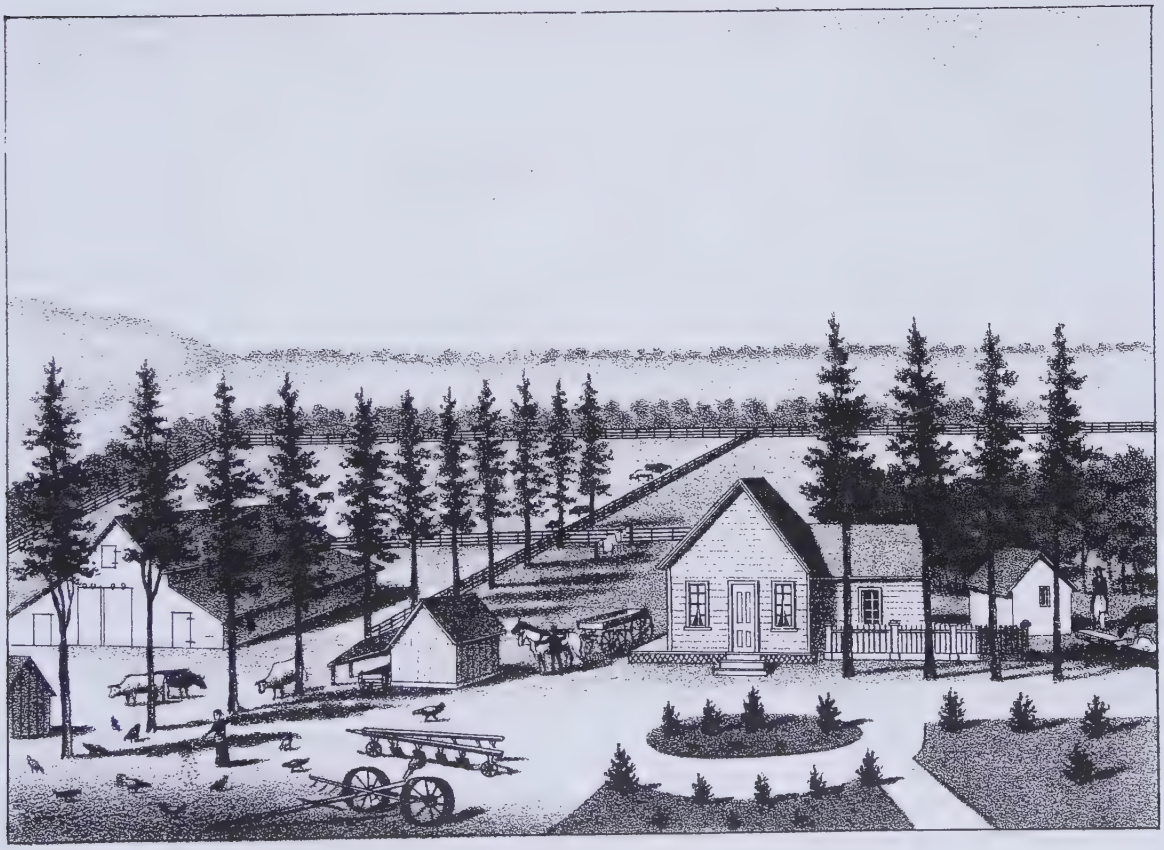
The growth of the town has kept pace with that of the wharf enterprise. It contains a hotel, several stores and saloons, telegraph and post-office, wharf and steamship offices, and about twenty-five dwellings. The mechanical arts are also well represented. The school house is a prominent building.

Hueneme is the "embarcadero" of a large back country, and derives its chief importance from that fact, particularly as being the shipping point for the rich agricultural valleys and pastoral hills of the Simi, Conejo, and Santa Clara Ranchos, Pleasant Valley, and the products from the wonderful rich lands of the Colonia Rancho at its door. The water supply is from one artesian well. Considering the quantity used and that which is running to waste from this well, the reader will have an idea of the abundance of artesian water found here. The water has a slight trace of sulphur in it, but is good tasting and very healthy.

Hueneme is situated on nearly level ground, almost touching the sea, only a sandy beach intervening. The town will grow and expand as long as freight can be more cheaply floated on waterways than rolled on railways. A mild climate prevails here; the sea breeze blows from the west; elixir permeates every cubic foot of this sea air; each breath inhaled, and every drink taken of the artesian water, is so much clear health gained. There are few places where quinine would be so likely to sell at a discount as at Hueneme. In the future, here will be a popular



RESIDENCE OF **C. ARNOLD**, HUENEME, VENTURA CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF **JAMES FENLON**, HUENEME, VENTURA CO. CAL.

seaside resort for bathing and fishing, and sailing over to the islands. Good roads lead out north, east, and west, with the ocean for its outlet on the south. The Ventura and Los Angeles Stage Line, carrying a tri-weekly mail, passes through here. The attractions of a fine climate, rich soil, good business opportunities with the immense increase of wealth that is sure to follow a diversified industry, gives a promising outlook for Hueneme.

Hueneme can be reached by steamer from San Francisco, fare, $12.00 for first-class passage, or by rail to Newhall on the Southern Pacific Railroad, and thence by stage, fifty-five miles. The freight on grain from Hueneme to San Francisco, distance 321 miles, is from $1.50 to $1.80 per ton by schooners, and $2.50 per ton on steamers.

The most notable object in the landscape about Hueneme is the residence of Mr. Bard, some half a mile distant. It is completely embowered in a grove of eucalyptus and pepper trees, which are doing remarkably well. The eucalyptus trees are some thirty or forty feet high. The pepper tree makes an excellent wind-break.

LIGHT-HOUSE.

The Hueneme light-house situated one mile west of the wharf, is a two-story brick structure of the Swiss and Elizabethan style combined. It contains ten large rooms, with closets, offices, etc., and is designed to accommodate two families. The revolving light is of the fourth order, with fine French prisms and concentrators, and may be seen at its elevation of fifty feet above the sea-level, forty miles away. About three gallons of oil is consumed weekly. A regular memorandum is kept of everything done, such as the time of lighting and extinguishing the lamp. The light was first exhibited December 15, 1874. The successive keepers have been, Samuel Ensign, J. A. McFarland, and E. H. Pinney. Mr. McFarland has been in the service for about twelve years, three years and a half of which he was located at Alcatraz.

JAMES FENLON

Is a native of the "Emerald Isle," born September 29, 1827, in County Carlow, Ireland, remaining in the mother country until 1849. Upon his arrival in America, he sought employment on a farm and worked one season in Canada, and then removed to Oneida County, New York. Tarrying but a short time in the Empire State he went west, and for one year was engaged in business in Columbus, Ohio. From the capital of the Buckeye State he moved to Cook County, Illinois, where he dealt in cattle for one year; then removing to Kankakee County, he engaged in farming and stock-raising, which occupied his time until in 1854, when he made the journey across the plains to California. At Placerville he made a halt, and there tried his luck at mining but did not continue long at that precarious, but fascinating vocation. Continuing his westward march, he entered the Sacramento Valley and commenced the business of farming. That suited his tastes and rewarded his labor, and there he continued until 1869. The produce of the farm Mr. Fenlon usually hauled to the mines for a market, and after the discovery of the silver mines of Nevada extended his marketings to Virginia City, and the mines of that region. In 1869, Mr. Fenlon disposed of his property in Sacramento County and removed to his present home in Ventura, which is the subject of an illustration in this volume. The ranch contains 160 acres of excellent land, located about two miles east of Hueneme, and is well adapted to farming and stock-raising. Mr. Fenlon was married in 1854 to Miss Catherine Smith. By this marriage they have three children, of whom two are sons and one a daughter.

GUADALASCA RANCHO

Comprises the extreme southern part of the county, bordering on Los Angeles County about two miles, on the coast about eight miles, and extending into the interior about ten miles. To the northwest lies the La Colonia Rancho, Government lands, and the Calleguas Rancho, and to the east the El Conejo Rancho, and Los Angeles County. It was a grant of 30,593.85 acres to Isabel Yorba, May 6, 1846, the title being confirmed by the United States Land Commissioners, that were appointed soon after the conquest of California, to determine the validity of the Spanish claims, it being stipulated in the treaty of peace, that such Mexicans as chose to remain in California and become citizens of the United States, should be secured in the possession of their lands and other property.

The valleys, plains and mountain land form a romantic and picturesque tract on the southern slope of the Sierra del Conejo, a range of mountains generally called by the settlers "Old Bony." The range is a volcanic elevation, and rises suddenly to a height of some four thousand feet, its sharp crags standing up like the teeth of a saw (hence the name "sierra"), and visible up and down the coast and out at sea a hundred miles.

WM. RICH'D. BROOME,

An English gentleman of leisure, bought the greater part of this landed estate, which was an old Spanish *hacienda*, containing 23.000 acres of land. The place has an ancient history, being spoken of by Cabrillo, three centuries since, as the site of an immense Indian town, known as Xucu, or Canoe Town. According to his account, no part of the coast was populated like this. The honor of being the site of this town was formerly claimed by the city of Santa Barbara, but recent explorations of antiquarians determine the location of it to be on the Guadalasca estate.

The mountains abound in game, such as bears, deer, California lions, or panthers, wild cats, coyotes, foxes, hares, rabbits, and quail. The oyster, clam mussel, abalone, crab, lobster, and many other kinds of edible shell-fish abound along the sea-shore, which

borders the estate for some miles, and prove the abundance of food for a large population, such as Cabrillo asserted lived there. The sea also abounds with fish, such as mackerel, bonito, red-fish, and barracuda, the latter being sometimes four feet long, delicious as a table fish, and the gamiest fellow for sportsmen to handle in the world, a troll for barracuda being equal to a buffalo hunt in point of interest. Millions of sardines swarm along the shore. Larger fish, such as sharks, porpoises, etc., occasionally flounder to the surface, and schools of whales, spouting and rolling in the waves, may often be seen. The seals from the Anacapa and Santa Rosa Islands also visit the coast to feed on the schools of fish.

Several thousand acres of the estate are on the fertile Colonia plain, where flowing artesian wells of good water can be obtained at a depth of from 100 to 150 feet. This alone would be a magnificent property. In the mountainous portions, sheltered from the winds, are numerous valleys of rich soil, watered by springs and brooks, which are suitable for the cultivation of the fruits of the citrus family, while a great portion of the estate, about 10,000 acres, is adapted to the cultivation of the cereals. One of the valleys, called the "Jolla," well watered and sheltered from the strong sea-breezes, seems to have been the residence of a large number of Indians for ages, as a large extent of ground is covered by their kitchen refuse, shells of fish, bones, etc. A deeply worn trail over the hills from the landing is still a prominent feature. "The Estero" is the termination of the Guadalasca Creek, and is a basin some four miles long, and in some parts 1,000 feet wide, and deep enough to float large vessels. Near Point Magu is a safe landing for vessels in any kind of weather, and it is considered one of the best harbors on the coast of California. The site is looked upon as favorable for a commercial town, and the terminus of a railroad line connecting with the Southern Pacific Transcontinental Railroad, which is but sixty miles away, with a good route for a road between.

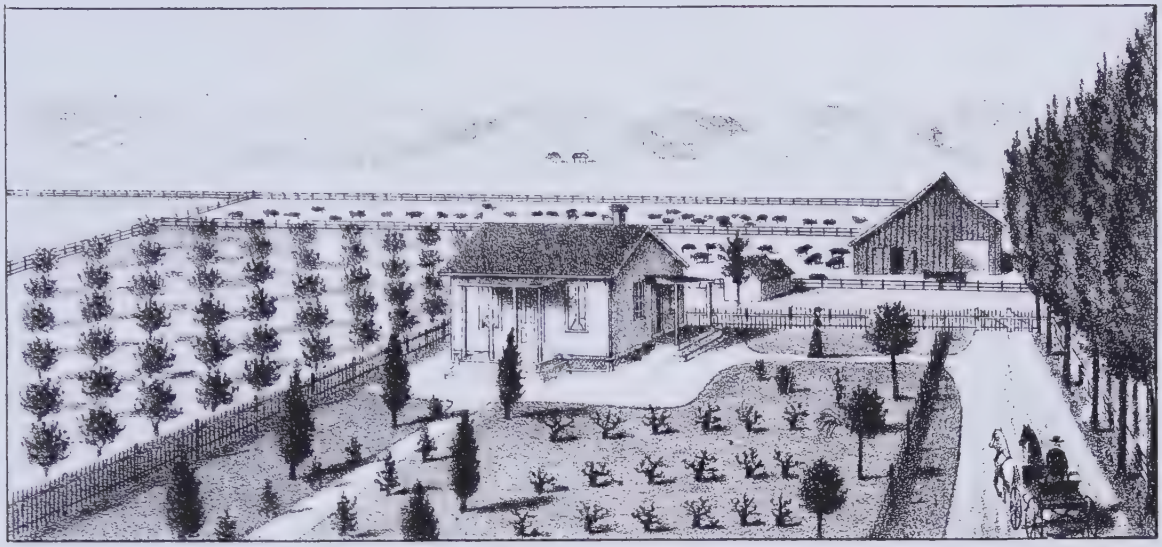
Mr. Broome's family residence is in Santa Barbara, an illustration of which is contained in this volume.

LAS POSAS RANCHO

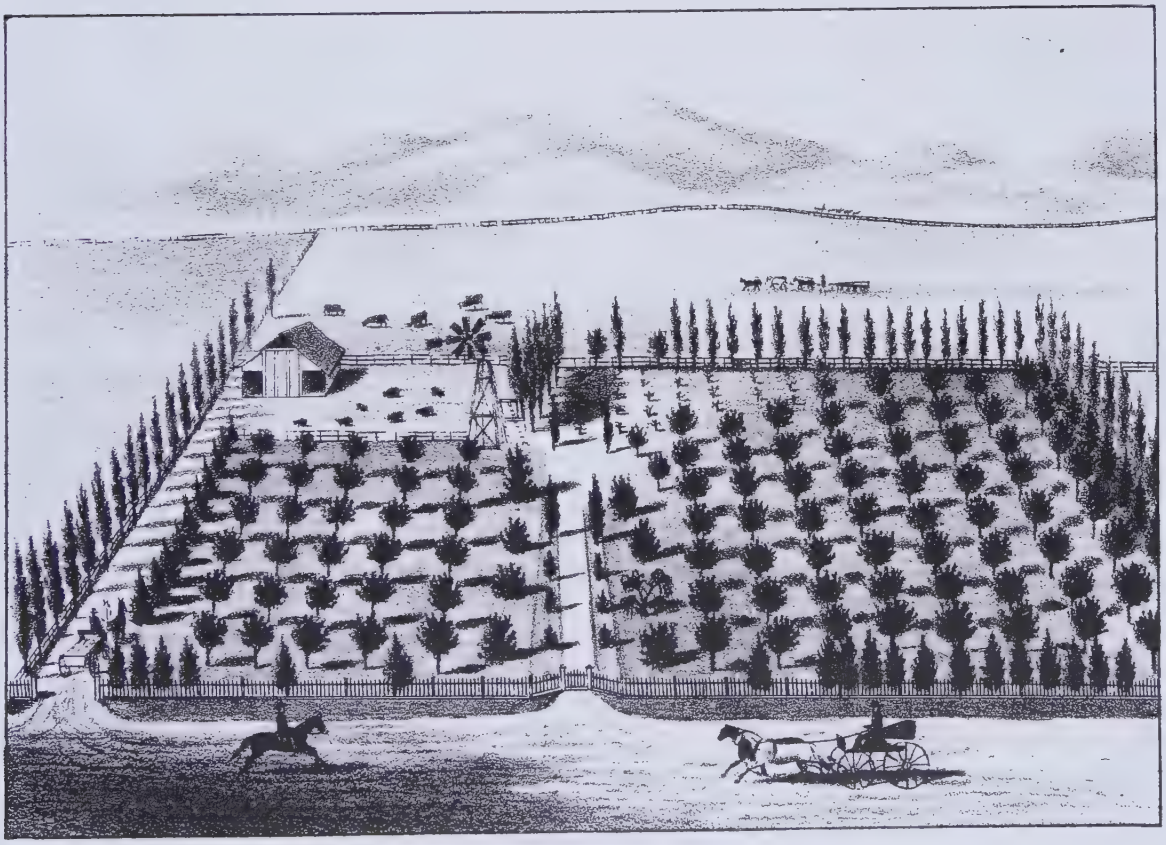
Occupies the lower end of the Las Posas and Simi Valley, where it debouches upon the great Santa Clara Plain. Over the hills to the north lies the Sespe Rancho; over the mountains to the south lies the Calleguas Rancho and Government lands; to the west is the rancho Santa Clara del Norte, and to the east the Simi Rancho. The old overland stage road from San Buenaventura runs through the rancho. Las Posas was granted to José Carrillo May 15, 1824, and confirmed to José de la Guerra y Noriega. It contains 26,623.26 acres. Mr. Bard owns 900 acres of it; Mr. Rice, 1,150, and Andrew Gray, the balance. In 1876 the ranchos Las Posas and Simi, a total area of about 125,000 acres, were sold for $550,000. They were at the same time assessed at but $172,000. Probably 12,000 acres of the Las Posas are arable, 13,000 suitable for grazing, and the balance of no value except for bee-keeping. It has no timber. The fields reach far and wide, and are unfenced for the most part. Large crops of wheat, corn, barley, and beans, grown without irrigation, are harvested from the fertile soil. All the grains and semi-tropic fruits succeed here, and there are several thousand acres perfectly adapted to the growth of the orange, lemon, fig, almond, and apricot. Artesian water is easily obtainable. At one place a well throws a stream of water one and a half inches in diameter, twenty-five feet high; on Rice & Bell's place the water from six artesian wells rushes with immense volume through seven-inch pipes, each well capable of irrigating 100 acres.

PETER RICE,

Of the firm of Rice & Bell, was born in Tuscarora Valley, Juniata County, Pennsylvania, on Friday February 13, 1818. His parents' names were Zachariah and Catherine Rice. At the age of five years he removed with his parents to Ohio, and received his education in the public schools of that State. In 1839, having reached his majority, he made a trip to his native State, after having purchased the interest of the other heirs in the estate of his mother, deceased in 1827. Returning to Ohio, he turned his attention to the buying and selling of cattle, for which purpose he went to Detroit, Michigan, and while there made a contract with the Hudson Bay Fur Company, to engage in the fur business. This venture proved very successful. In 1840 he invested in a drove of horses, which were driven to Juniata County, and disposed of at a profit. Returning, he once more engaged in the fur business, investing about $10,000, but owing to the sudden collapse o the market, this did not prove a success. Afte



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF J.H. Mc CUTCHAN. SANTA PAULA, VENTURA CO.
CALIFORNIA.



RANCH & ORCHARD OF M FAGAN, SATICOY, VENTURA CO
CALIFORNIA.

engaging in various occupations, he finally bought a farm in Richland County, Ohio; was married to Miss Isabella Turbett, and settled down, where he remained engaged in farming and sheep-raising until 1849, when he started for California *via* the plains, in company with John Turbett, Eli Cline, and others. Leaving Kansas City, May 1st, they reached Hangtown, Placer County, the following September. He of course began mining at once. and after having "panned out" enough to buy a load of provisions, started for Redding's diggings, Shasta County, but finding that the reports had been exaggerated, he returned to Bidwell's Bar where he spent the winter.

He continued to engage in mining and the lumber business until the spring of 1852, when he purchased the "Oregon Ranch" in Yuba County, and sent for his family, which arrived in April. During the same year, in company with the Atchison Bros., John, Samuel, and Silas, he built the Yuba Turnpike leading from Marysville to Camptonville, bridging Yuba River at Foster's Bar. He also put an opposition line of stages on the Marysville and Rabbit Creek Route, against the California Stage Company, which were run one month, when he sold out at an advance of $4,000. In 1855 he was again engaged in another stage enterprise, but in this was not successful, losing thereby $20,000.

About the year 1857, and at the time Colonel Lander built the Overland Road to Honey Lake Valley, the adjacent counties in California decided to build a road to connect with it, and at a joint convention, held by Yuba, Butte, and Sutter Counties, Peter Rice and S. M. Atchison were chosen as delegates to act in conjunction with D. C. Carter, of Sierra County, and James Blood, of Plumas County (now of Carpenteria), to select and locate the most feasible route from Marysville to Honey Lake Valley. This was done to the entire satisfaction of all concerned.

From this time until 1859 he was very extensively engaged in building turnpikes, bridges, etc., being President and Secretary of the Yuba Branch, South Branch, and Foster's Bar Companies. In 1869 he went to Virginia City, Nevada, being led there by the discovery of silver, and while there was variously engaged erecting saw-mills, building ditches, etc., at which he was very successful and amassed a large fortune. After having been engaged in numerous enterprises in Nevada, Mr. Rice, in 1871, made a trip to Ventura County, where he invested in a farm of 1,150 acres, a part of the Las Posas grant, where he has since resided in partnership with Robert Bell, his son-in-law, engaged in farming his own and other adjoining lands, having under cultivation at times some 3,000 acres.

Mr. Rice sustained a severe loss in the death of his wife, in 1881. In politics he is a Republican, always an active worker, but never a candidate for office.

Las Posas, signifying the rests, or places for repose, has a beautiful situation, and when cultivated and covered with farms, orchards, vineyards, and timber, as it undoubtedly will be, it will become one of the loveliest places in the world.

The lands of Las Posas are offered for sale or lease, on the most liberal terms, viz.: Leases are for one-fifth the crop, delivered at Hueneme, the tenant having the right to purchase at the expiration of the time. Payments are in three or four installments, without interest for the first year, or during the term of lease. Tenants will be supplied with a good house and barn. Thos. R. Bard, of Hueneme, is the agent. The

SIMI RANCHO,

A vast tract of about 100,000 acres, is completely walled in from the outside world by continuous ranges of hills and mountains on all sides, save the comparatively narrow valley of the Las Posas Rancho, to the west. It lies south of the Upper Santa Clara Valley, and north of the Conejo Valley, while on the east and south the Santa Susana Range of mountains separates it from Los Angeles County. According to Hoffman, the Simi, or San José de Gracia Rancho was a grant to Patricio Javier y Miguel Pico, in 1795, by Governor Diego de Borica; the claim was revived by Alvarado to Noriega, April 25, 1842, and contained 92,341.35 acres. Sixty-odd years ago, it contained about 114,000 acres. Since that time, as a settlement of a dispute as to title, $\frac{15}{113}$ of the whole, or about 14,000 acres were conveyed to Eugene Sullivan. This portion comprising the homestead of the de la Guerras, lies in the northeast corner of the Simi Valley, and is now known as Tapo Rancho. Two thousand acres of the Simi have been sold to Mr. Chaffee, leaving 98,000 acres now owned by Andrew Gray, of Philadelphia. Thos. R. Bard of Hueneme, agent.

Entering the Simi through the Susana Pass, the visitor will see a wilderness of live-oaks; rocks massive as fortresses environ this pass, and immense gray sandstone bowlders are everywhere seen, overtopping the pretty live-oaks growing upon the steep northern slopes which partly inclose the valley. Anything more wild in natural scenery could hardly be imagined. At the foot of these mountains the hills are packed in thick ranks, clothed with apparently unbroken forest; the foreground of the picture is a pleasant valley, with forests of live-oak at the upper end, and clothed with fields of wheat far down the wide plains. Here and there, though far apart, stand the quaint farm-houses of this region.

Of the 98,000 acres of this rancho, but about 11,000 are adapted to farming; 67,000 acres are grazing land, and 20,000 acres are of no use except for bee pasturage. The larger masses of the farming lands are distributed about as follows: Tierra Rajoda, 1,200 acres; Mesa de Casa, 1,500 acres; Cañada de Oso, 2,500 acres; Mesa de Lomas, 2,000 acres, and on the southern

boundary about 2,000 acres. The altitude of the valley is about 700 feet above sea level. Messrs. Hoar & Brown, partners in 1880, had the rancho rented for sheep-raising, their flocks numbering about 13,000 head. Mr. C. E. Hoar is a nephew of the noted Senator Hoar, of Massachusetts. These gentlemen sub-let the fine middle valley to farmers for wheat raising, for which the soil and climate are especially adapted. The natural conditions, however, being very like those of the Camulos Rancho, make it extremely probable that all manner of temperate and semi-tropical fruits would flourish here. There seems to be no reason why this valley should not become noted for its wine as well, when some enterprising vine-grower shall have made the experiment. Thus far this valley has been especially famous as a stock-raising section. The hills are covered with a fine wild grass, principally the alfileria. The valleys, where not cultivated, grow wild burr-clover in such rank luxuriance that it falls down and dries up into a thick coat of hay, which, with the quantity of clover-burrs it contains, makes the finest fattening food for horses, cattle and sheep.

The old overland stage road from San Buenaventura traverses the rancho. In 1876, the Simi and Las Posas Ranchos, containing jointly about 125,000 acres, sold for $550,000, and were assessed at the same time for $172,000.

The Simi Rancho is for sale and lease on the most favorable terms—the same as the Las Posas Rancho. Thos. R. Bard, of Hueneme, is the agent.

TAPO RANCHO

Belongs to the estate of Francisco de la Guerra, and has been established for sixty-odd years. It lies in the northeastern portion of the Simi Rancho, of which it was once a part, having been conveyed to Eugene Sullivan as a result of a title dispute. It contains 14,000 acres, of which about 1,500 are arable, the rest being grazing land. At this rancho, amidst a variety of ornamental shrubbery and flowers, there is to be found every variety of fruit known to this clime, from the hardy varieties of the apple to the delicate orange. The Tapo, being protected by a wall of mountains, and having a rich soil, is peculiarly adapted to fruit-growing. From a vineyard which has been planted forty years, superior wines and brandy have been made. It is claimed that they have never been excelled in this State, and always command a high price and a ready sale. A new and stately adobe mansion, with all the modern conveniences, has supplanted the old residence.

SPRINGVILLE

Is situated upon and about the extreme western point of a triangular-shaped tract of land of about 1,003 acres, known as "The Gore," and which is bounded on the north by the Rancho Las Posas, on the south by the Rancho La Colonia, and on the east by the Rancho Calleguas. It comprises part of the highly delectable vale known as Pleasant Valley. By some accident or error of judgment, this section of country escaped the limits of the Spanish Grants. The statement is made, that the omission was caused by a boundary line having been run to include a certain oil district. At all events, the result attained was the throwing open to immediate settlement of one of the finest sections in the county. The soil is unusually fertile, and adapted to the production of all the cereals, vegetables and fruits common to Southern California. Situated upon the Colonia Rancho, but in the vicinity of Springville, is the home of

J. B. PALIN,

A local authority on stock-breeding topics. He is a descendant of one of the old French families who settled in Canada in the early years of American history, and was born in St. Johns, in the Dominion of Canada, January 6, 1847. He lived in that country until sixteen years of age, when he removed to the United States, and engaged as a farmer at Springfield, Massachusetts. There he remained for five years, continuing in the employment of farming. Coming to the age of twenty-one, he returned to his native home in Canada, and spent a year visiting his family and the scenes of his childhood. In 1869 he emigrated to the Pacific Coast, taking passage from New York, and reaching California by the Panama route. He first located at San Diego, remaining in that town one year, during a portion of that time being the proprietor of the Franklin House. From San Diego he went to Kern County, and there entered upon the business of farming and stock-raising. In 1873, Mr. Palin transferred his business to Ventura County, and located in the Santa Clara Valley, about one mile and a half from Springville, where he has since resided. Since his residence in this county he has devoted much attention to improved breeds of stock, some of his thoroughbred horses demanding a special mention. Among his stock is the celebrated stallion, "Governor Morton," by John Morgan, foaled in 1878; is sixteen and a half hands high, and weighs 1,420 pounds. He is a blood bay in color, and about as handsome as the equine family ever grow to be. The artist has made a sketch of this fine horse, which appears in this volume. Another of this gentleman's fine animals is "Eva P.," who is noted for her running qualities. She was sired by the well-known racer, "Ben Wade;" was foaled in 1879, and, in her two-year-old form, won the Ben Wade stakes on the Ventura track, July 4, 1881.

The Santa Clara Ditch, which has a large flow of water, taps the Santa Clara River three miles above Springville, passes through the Santa Clara del Norte Rancho and Springville, and extends six miles south upon the Colonia Rancho. The company that built this ditch was chartered in 1871.

The town of Springville, in 1880, was a thriving

little town, with post-office, store, hotel, blacksmith shops, school house and church. It is a lively center of trade, especially during harvest time, and is a convenient stopping place for teams from the Las Posas, Calleguas and Simi Ranchos.

The stage road from San Buenaventura to Los Angeles passes through the village, which is distant from the county seat twelve miles, and from Hueneme ten miles.

The Baptist Church Society of Springville, known to the conference as the Pleasant Valley Church, numbered forty-one members in October, 1878, amongst whom may be mentioned as prominent, Rev. C. C. Riley, Deacon J. Sisson, John Mahan, Wm. H. Walker, J. B. George, and J. G. Belieu, and many others. They had had no regular pastor for two years. In 1879 the society numbered thirty-nine members, and assisted in maintaining a union Sabbath-school. In 1880 Rev. C. C. Riley preached to the society most of the year. The Sabbath-school was continued.

On October 14, 1881, the Santa Barbara Baptist Association held its fifth anniversary at the Pleasant Valley Church. The church owes its prosperity to the indomitable energy and persistence of the Rev. W. O. Wood, its founder.

INDEPENDENT BAPTIST CHURCH.

On November 23, 1878, Rev. W. O. Wood organized an Independent Baptist Church, with fifteen members, and himself as pastor and moderator. The society took the title of "Little Flock." Infused with some of the indomitable energy of their leader, the society set about building a church in 1880. W. O. Wood was chosen Chairman of the Building Committee and Superintendent of construction; B. Lehman, builder. The site, a five-acre lot, was donated by Thos. R. Bard, and is within that part of the town that is built upon the Colonia Rancho. The contract was for a little more than $1,600, but this was enlarged afterwards to $2,666. The subscription list was at first limited to members of the society, but afterwards was circulated amongst the residents generally. Among the largest donors were Thos. R. Bard, R. G. Livingston, P. B. Hawkins, Samuel Hill, and Cyrus Bellam, who pledged from $60 to $200 each. The edifice was erected, and dedication services held November 27, 1880, the sermon being preached by the Rev. J. W. Riley, of Illinois. At that time there was still due on the building $663. A collection resulted in the sum of $210, leaving $453 unpaid. As, according to the rules of the denomination, the church could not be dedicated until free from debt, the Rev. Mr. Woods generously assumed the balance, making $903 in all that he subscribed. The church is a suitable structure, built with a gallery and possessing an organ, and a 1,400-pound bell, costing $200, both purchased in 1880. Its roster at present contains only nineteen names, thirty-two in all having been connected with the church.

No debt or other incumbrance on the building hangs like a hideous vampire over the consciences of its members. This society was recognized by the association in 1880.

As the settlement of Springville and vicinity was the result of a sobrante, or failure of the big ranchos to cover the land, any record of the settlements will be of general interest, as showing what the whole country open to settlement would have been:—

Edward Arnold, 120 acres; Cutler Arnold, 40; Mathew Arnold, 320; Henry Arnold, 160; Samuel Guthrie (renter) 320; John Sebastian, 92; J. and G. Gries, 2,000. Extensive and thorough farmers making a specialty of grain and hogs: B. F. Laswell, 180 acres; A. Laswell, 160; John Riggs, 40; J. B. Robbins, 160, generally fruit; Christine Thomas 40; Betsy Diehl, 40; James Fenton, 160; P. B. Hawkins, 200; Leroy Arnold, 160; Michael Kelly (renter), 240; Wm. Ruttner, 600; B. Hording, 160; Bartch & Bonhomme (renters), 200; Harvey Evans, 160; W. O. Wood, 480; John Crinklau, 140; Eugene Foster, 100; D. Roudebush, 160; Mrs. Melinda Hartman, 80; Isaac Harris, 135; Cyrus Snodgrass, 160; J. B. George, 160; Robert Buckingham, 160; and Wm. Walker, 170.

WM. A. HUGHES

Is one of the reputable and well-to-do denizens of Pleasant Valley, who, by persistent endeavor and force of character, have conquered all obstacles to the achievement of a comfortable home and the possession of a bit of God's foot-stool. He was born October 1, 1837, in Pennsylvania, near the city of Wheeling, West Virginia. When eight years of age his parents took him to Illinois, settling in Hancock County, of that State. When twenty-two years of age Mr. Hughes learned the cooper's trade, and made that his occupation until 1864, when he crossed the plains to California. His first home in the Golden State was at Marysville, Yuba County, and there he remained one year. While a resident of Marysville he married Miss Marietta Barnet, a native of Illinois. From this marriage he has seven living children, three being daughters and four sons. In the fall of 1865 he moved to Tehama County, where he engaged in teaming and farming until 1869. In the last-named year he came to Ventura, locating in Pleasant Valley, about four miles east of Springville, where he has since lived, a prosperous farmer and stock-raiser. A view of the premises of Mr. Hughes will be found in this work.

CALLEGUAS RANCHO

Lies south of and over the hills from the Las Posas Rancho, east of the La Colonia, from which it is separated by Government lands, north of the Guadalasca, and west of El Conejo. The extension of Pleasant Valley forms a portion of its surface. José Pedro Ruiz was made the grantee, May 10, 1847, the area called for being 9,998.29 acres. About half of the tract is fitted only for stock-raising; the balance

is arable, most of which is now producing the cereals and flax, corn being considered the best crop. There is no timber. A small vineyard produces excellent wine. A considerable portion of this rancho has living springs upon it, which sub-irrigate a large surface, rendering it peculiarly adapted to fruit. Oil springs make their appearance in many places, which, however, have never been utilized. The property now belongs to the estate of

Juan Camarillo

Who was born in the city of Mexico, May 27, 1812. His father's name was Luis Camarillo, his mother's, Maria Rodriguez Camarillo; both natives of Mexico. After having been educated in his native country, at the age of twenty-two he removed to California, his first location being Santa Barbara County, where he remained until 1859, engaged in mercantile pursuits. In the latter year he came to what is now Ventura County, which place he made his home. At the time of his death, which occurred in December, 1880, he owned what is known as the Calleguas Rancho, a tract of land situated east of the La Colonia and twenty miles east of San Buenaventura, and containing 10,000 acres of land.

On the 12th of April, 1840, he married Miss Martina Hernandes, a native of California. Fourteen children blessed this union, of whom seven are living at present, three sons and four daughters. The Camarillos are reckoned among the best of the old Spanish stock, having occupied many positions of trust and honor in times past.

EL CONEJO RANCHO,

Or Rabbit Ranch, was a Spanish grant of 48,674.56 acres to José de la Guerra y Noriega, October 12, 1822, by Governor Sola. It lies east of the Calleguas and Guadalasca Ranchos and south of the Simi, which also forms part of its eastern boundary; the county of Los Angeles completes its eastern and forms its southern boundary approximately, which latter is but from four to ten miles from the coast. It is cradled between the Guadalasca or Conejo range of mountains on the south and west, the extension of the Susana range of hills on the north, and the Susana and Santa Monica mountains on the east. The rancho opens seaward to the west by a small valley and out across the Calleguas and La Colonia Ranchos; altitude above sea level, about seven hundred feet. It is situated a little south of east from the county seat, at a distance of twenty-five miles from it. This beautiful spot is barricaded by mountains from fogs and wind, and protected from the summer sun by forests of evergreen oaks, making its climate similar to the Ojai, which has gained a celebrity as a health resort for persons suffering from throat, lung, and other diseases. The valley is well watered by springs and small streams—the main creek running through it for five or six miles, and finally reaching the Las Posas Creek. The scenery is grand and beautiful, the road winding through forests of oak, presenting the features of a natural park. The soil is of a black, loamy nature, rich and deep, inexhaustible in fertility, and, owing to its elevation above sea-level and distance from the ocean, it is all that could be desired for the production of wheat and the culture of the finest semi-tropical fruits and flowers. The grazing lands are among the best in the county. The hills, cañons and mountain-side afford fine bee-pasturage, and here the natural home of the honey bee is found. A fine commodious hotel is open for the accommodation of tourists, visitors and health-seekers; elevation, 640 feet above the sea. It is an L-shaped structure, about sixty-six feet on each front, and was built by James Hammel in 1875 at a cost of $7,000, in anticipation of a great overland travel *via* the Butterfield route, established by Congress. Game is plenty, and the stages afford an easy and cheap mode of conveyance to and from this beautiful and valuable rancho. The Conejo school house is a neatly-finished and well-furnished building, in sight of the stage station, and is midway between Los Angeles and San Buenaventura. The Conejo Post-office, styled "Newbury Park" in the postal guide, was established in 1875 with E. S. Newbury as Postmaster. H. H. Mills succeeded him in January, 1879. It is thirty-two miles from San Buenaventura and twenty miles from Hueneme.

H. W. Mills purchased one-half of the Conejo grant in 1872–73 from the heirs of the estates of Captain José de la Guerra and Rodriguez. Henry W. Old has a mountain or upper mesa ranch, fourteen miles from Hueneme, where he has a large stock range which he keeps well covered with cattle. The Snodgrass Valley in the southern part of the rancho, is wide

and level and well adapted to grain and fruit. It takes its name from that of its owner. Messrs. Sexton and Borchard are also located in this section.

John Edwards owns about 9,000 acres of the Conejo Rancho, which he uses mostly for stock-raising, though there are a number of fertile tracts of an aggregate acreage of 6,660, susceptible of cultivation. It is well watered and magnificently wooded with white and live-oaks. Several dwellings and barns have been erected, as well as other improvements made. Edwards' Proper wheat is famous for its quality. A part of his wheat lands are for sale. Samuel Hill, formerly of Buckeye Valley, Amador County, has secured possession of 7,000 acres of beautifully situated land, and with his family has anchored upon it for the rest of his days, after a somewhat tempestuous life voyage. The Arnold Brothers own a ranch of 3,000 acres on the Conejo. No irrigation is needed for the growth of small grains and many varieties of vegetables. Howard & Whitesides own a portion of the Conejo called the "Potrero" (pasture) from its natural inclosure of mountains. They each own twelve quarter sections. Howard has about 500 acres of bottom-land adapted to fruit. The visitor who may be so fortunate as to enjoy his hospitality in the fruit season, will find his table crowded with the choicest products of Pomona's kingdom, while Bacchus would not long go athirst. Frost is a serious detriment to grape culture. Two thousand two hundred acres of the Newbury tract, of which 1,000 acres are level, rich land, were sold in 1882 at $5 per acre. In the same year A. and H. Russel bought 6,000 acres above Newbury Park in the vicinity of the post-office, for $15,000. One thousand eight hundred acres of this ranch is fertile and even surfaced. The water is cool and pure. Distance from Hueneme, twenty-five miles. Newbury Park and Russel's place are dubbed "The Triumpho," from the de la Guerras having once successfully fought the Indians there, or, as others say, having gained the ground by a suit at law.

CHAPTER XL.

CENTRAL PORTION.

Santa Clara Valley—John Mears, Joseph H. McCutchan—Fruit-raising—Abner Haines—San Miguel Rancho—Raymundo Olivas—George G. Sewell—Santa Paula y Saticoy Rancho—Rev. S. T. Wells—Briggs' Orchard—Settlers in 1867—Michael Fagan—Other Settlers—N. W. Blanchard—Orange Orchard—James A. Day—G. W. Faulkner—Pork-raising—John F. Cummings—Towns—The Farmers' Canal—Chrisman and Willoughby—Good Farmers—M. D. L. Todd—John McKenna—Santa Paula—S. P. Guiberson—Saticoy—Geo. F. Rotsler—Santa Clara Del Norte—New Jerusalem—Sespe Rancho—Scenega—B. F. Warring—The Camulos—San Francisco Rancho.

THE Santa Clara River has its source seventy miles in the interior, beyond the Soledad Pass in the rugged cañons of the San Gabriel Mountains; thence its course is west by south, gathering volume from several large tributaries, mainly from its northern slope, and finally breaking through the Santa Barbara range of mountains at Santa Paula, about fifteen miles from the coast. It ends at the sea-shore in the usual estero which has no visible communication with the sea, save when in winter the floods tear away the intervening wall of sand. Several considerable streams empty into the Santa Clara between Santa Paula and the eastern boundary of the county, all from the north. At Santa Paula is the creek of the same name, formerly called the Mupu; east of this is the Sespe, and near the boundary line, the Piru. In the cañon of the first-named creek is the abiding place of

JOHN MEARS,

Who, after struggling through many phases of adverse fortune, dangers, and hair-breadth escapes, and while still on the bright side of life, finds himself the owner of many broad acres and a pleasant home. This gentleman was born in County Roscommon, Ireland, in 1844, where he spent his infancy. He was taken across the ocean to New Orleans by an aunt when nine years old. Remaining at New Orleans for two years, he went to Massachusetts, to which State his father had emigrated with four children. He remained with his father in Massachusetts for two years, and then returned to his aunt in New Orleans, remaining there another two years, when he went to Illinois and engaged at farming. At that labor he continued for two years, when he removed to St. Louis, where he stayed about nine months. In 1859, then a stalwart and self-reliant lad of fifteen years, having accumulated by his labors sufficient money to buy an outfit, he started upon a journey to Pike's Peak, the region that has since grown into the rich State of Colorado. Tarrying but five months in that new Territory, he concluded to separate from those who had accompanied him thus far, and to push on to California. He was at that time the owner of three yoke of cattle, and with that capital he formed a partnership with an inexperienced German, who

was the possessor of a one-horse wagon, to which the cattle were hitched, and procuring the other necessary supplies, the two started on their journey to the Pacific. Many perilous adventures were experienced on their travels, they, at one time, being upset in the bed of a raging torrent, from which they were rescued by a party of Government freighters. Many other dangers were encountered in their long and tedious journey of six months, but finally the young and verdant pair arrived in the land they sought. Young Mears first sought and obtained employment as a farmer on the Cosumnes River, near Hick's Ranch. He remained thus engaged for two years, when he undertook teaming across the Sierra to the silver mines of Nevada. In this he established a business of supplying the hotels along the road with groceries, continuing the trade until 1867. In 1868 he was in San Francisco designing to establish a furniture store, but the great earthquake of October, that year, frightened him from his new enterprise, and he abandoned the city with its threatening walls, and retired to the country. Forming a partnership with two others, the party put in 200 acres of barley in the San Joaquin Valley. The crop being promising, he was enabled to dispose of his interest to his partners, which again left him free. These various enterprises had brought him to the year 1869, and to the age of twenty-five. His experiences had been many and severe, as, boy and man, he had wandered in different parts of the world. Under great disadvantages he had achieved success, and was ready to settle in a permanent home. In 1869 he removed to Santa Barbara County, and engaged in raising horses, cattle, sheep, and swine, locating at his present home in 1870. This is in Santa Paula Cañon, three miles from the village of Santa Paula, where he has 640 acres devoted chiefly to grazing. Mr. Mears was married in 1874 to Miss Ellen Lavalle, and two boys are the hope of the family.

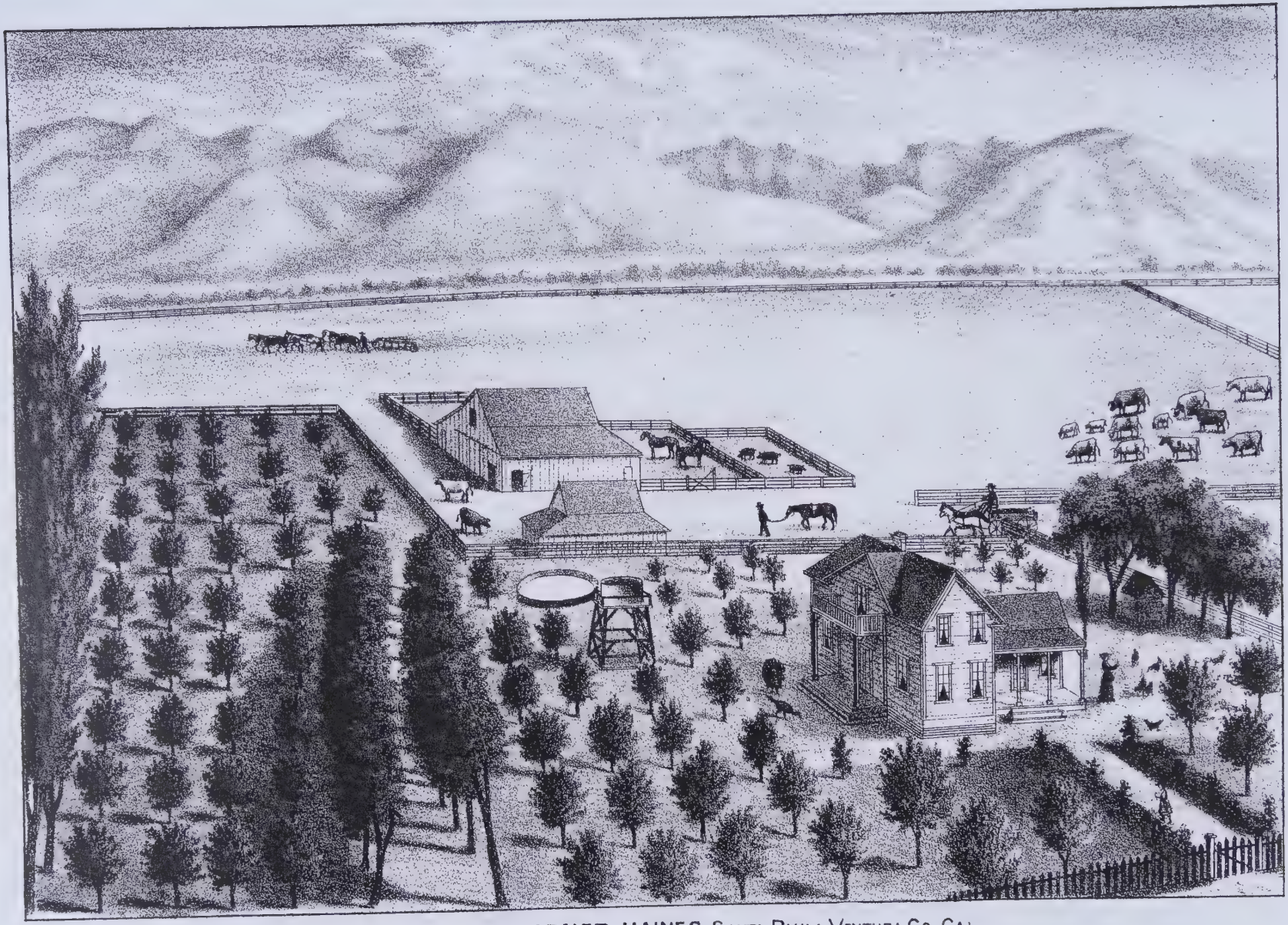
The Santa Clara Valley above Santa Paula is narrow and tortuous, with but a meagre amount of arable land; below, it spreads out into a stretch of nearly level area, which is approximately outlined by an isosceles triangle whose longest side extends from San Buenaventura to Point Magu, the southernmost point of the county, about twenty-four miles, and whose apex is at Santa Paula, distant from each of the above points about thirteen miles in direct lines. The upper Santa Clara Valley contains the rancho Sespe, occupying its lower and central portion, parts of the San Francisco and the Camulos Ranchos, next to the eastern county boundary line, and Government lands. The lower valley, bordering on the ocean, comprises the ranchos San Miguel, Santa Paula y Saticoy, Santa Clara del Norte, La Colonia and part of Guadalasca, and Government lands. Through the hills which skirt the eastern flank of the main expanse oceanward of the Santa Clara Valley, two fine valleys display their sinuous lengths of wooded hills and cultivated dells. The more northerly of these lies just over the hills from, and to the south of the upper Santa Clara Valley, and contains the Las Posas and Simi Ranchos. South of this again is the El Conejo Valley, embracing the ranchos Calleguas, El Conejo, and the upper end of the Guadalasca. The distorted, jagged Santa Barbara Mountains come close down to the channel of the Santa Clara on the north, while on the southern slope, above Santa Paula, the hills are much lower and eroded into more rounded outlines, though still, for a great part, untillable. The northern slopes are set with groves of live-oak and pine; the southern are covered with grass, flowers, and the honey-bearing sage. The prevailing trees along the watercourses are sycamore, walnut, cottonwood, and some inferior varieties of pine.

The soil north of the Santa Clara, and also the whole valley above Santa Paula, is a dark loam of the strongest kind, adapted to the cultivation of almost every grain, vegetable, fruit and flower. Extending along the channel of the Santa Clara, above Santa Paula, is a tract of sand about one mile wide and twelve miles long. The soil of the lower main valley, south of the river, varies from sandy to adobe.

Grain generally succeeds in the Santa Clara Valley without irrigation; but once turn on the water and a tropical luxuriance is the invariable result. The climatic conditions are such that the land, with proper irrigation, regularly produces two crops each year. As illustrating the resources of the soil, it may be stated that Mr. John F. Cummings, in the present year, took off a crop of barley of twenty sacks per acre from a piece of land which has not been plowed for five years, the grain having volunteered year after year. Mr. Cummings pastured it this year until March, intending to plow it up; but as soon as the stock was taken off, the barley came forward so vigorously that he concluded to let it alone.

From forty to sixty acres thoroughly cultivated, yield a support sufficient to the needs of a medium-sized family. Corn has produced 140 bushels to the acre without irrigation, and will average fifty. Barley fifty and wheat forty bushels to the acre are not unusual returns, without irrigation. Corn is the principal product, as in many places the wild mustard, which grows ten feet high, crowds out other grains. Odessa and White Russian wheat are rust-proof, and hence best adapted to the soil and climate. It is stated that from one grain of wheat, thirty-two stalks grew to a height of four and a half feet. Under favorable circumstances hay has averaged five tons to the acre. Lima beans have been cultivated to some extent. In 1871, Captain Mayhew planted 100 acres to them.

Sheep and cattle-raising is an important industry; and of late years hog-culture has rapidly assumed extensive proportions. Messrs. Everett, Cummings, Chrisman, Wall, Hill, White, Sewell and Gries make



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF **ABNER HAINES** SANTA PAULA VENTURA CO CAL

a specialty of hog-raising, and have spared no pains in procuring the best-blooded hogs in the county. Messrs. Everett & Cummings, living near Saticoy, are said to have the best breeds of Poland-China and Berkshires in California. To

JOSEPH H. M'CUTCHAN

Also, the valley is largely indebted for raising the business to the basis of a science by the introduction of choice breeds.

This gentleman is a native of Virginia, born in Augusta County, March 23, 1839. There he resided during his youth and early manhood, acquiring such an education as the schools of that country afforded. As a Virginia farmer, he passed a quiet life until the eventful period of the War of the Rebellion, when the social condition of the State was revolutionized. In 1866, Mr. McCutchan emigrated to California, and located in Tulare County, where he remained for ten years, engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1876 he left Tulare County, and made his home in Ventura, locating on a place available for his business, about two miles west of the village of Santa Paula, a view of the residence and surroundings being given in this work. Since Mr. McCutchan's residence in Ventura, he has paid great attention to improved breeds of swine, the rearing of which has constituted his principal business, farming and cattle-raising being carried on as a collateral business. He has introduced the Poland-China breed, with which he has made a success. His other stock and his business operations receive particular care, and his general prosperity is evident. Mr. McCutchan was married November 22, 1865, to Miss Fannie Nicely, a native of Virginia. They have no children.

FRUIT-RAISING.

The fruits raised successfully in this valley, include all those of the temperate and many of the tropical zone. When sheltered from the wind, peaches, apples, pears, quinces, grapes, figs, oranges, lemons, limes and olives grow to a rare perfection, while the loquot, guava and fruit of the date palm reach full maturity.

The bee business is an important industry. The annual product in favorable years, in the whole county, is about 750,000 pounds, from about 4,500 colonies of bees.*

Indications of oil measures are found everywhere in the mountains about the Santa Clara Valley; and much capital has been spent in developing them. Extensive asphaltum and sulphur deposits are found. These mineral productions are fully treated in another chapter. There are numerous irrigating ditches in the Upper Santa Clara Valley, notably that of the Farmers' Canal and Water Company, at Santa Paula; that on the Sespe Rancho, and the Santa Clara Ditch at Springville. There is an abundance of water in the Santa Clara River, four miles above Santa Paula, to irrigate all the agricultural land between the river and the ex-Mission Hills, Santa Paula and the sea—which, if properly utilized, would make this vast tract of choice land the garden spot of the county.

In the southwestern part of the valley, artesian wells, constructed at a comparatively small cost, furnish an ample supply of water. Good water for drinking purposes is found only in favored localities, and is often peddled out by the barrel from house to house. However, it is affirmed that the best of water can always be found in wells below 100 feet in depth. The Santa Clara River and tributaries furnish abundant first-class water-power, which awaits utilization.

The climate is what might be predicted from the physical features of the country. The mountains, which, above the city of San Buenaventura, hug the coast so closely, at that point break away, and leave a wide stretch of low shore line until Point Magu, the lowest point of the county, is reached. Twenty-five miles of open coast exposes a large interior country to the equalizing influence that the Pacific Ocean exerts on climate. Hence, in the lower Santa Clara Valley, the range of temperature is but small, being neither hot nor cold. In the upper Santa Clara, Simi and Guadalasca Valleys, further in the interior, the range is greater. Indeed, at Santa Paula, snow has been known to fall, and the thermometer has registered 108°. Such freaks of the weather are, however, very rare. Probably this part of the county has more than its average of windy days; whenever the direction of the air current is the same as that of the valley, a strong breeze sweeps through it. Here occurs one of nature's compensations. Such is the size and strength which the grain stalks attain from the rich soil, that grain fields are seldom prostrated.

Most of the towns of the county are within this district, and the county seat lies but two miles beyond its northwestern point. Santa Paula guards the entrance to the upper Santa Clara Valley; Saticoy is on the road between San Buenaventura and Santa Paula, eight miles from the former place; Hueneme is at the landing place of the same name, twelve miles southeast of the county seat; Springville is a thriving town in Pleasant Valley; Scenega post-office is in the upper Santa Clara Valley; Newbury Park post-office is on the El Conejo Rancho, and Jerusalem, an embryo village, lies eight miles east of San Buenaventura, on the Santa Clara River.

Roads penetrate every part of the valley that needs them. The sea outlets are San Buenaventura and Hueneme. From these points steamers ply to San Francisco and intermediate ports. Before competition had reduced wharfage and freight rates to a reasonable basis, the prosperity of the country was seriously affected by the lack of a paying market. Barley has been known to sell at fifty cents per cental, under such circumstances, and pork at two cents per pound.

Stages run daily from San Buenaventura, *via* Sati-

* Some persons have estimated the product at one thousand tons, but the figures in the text are probably nearer correct.

coy, Santa Paula and Scenega, to Newhall, on the Southern Pacific Railroad, fifty miles; daily to Santa Barbara, thirty miles; tri-weekly to Los Angeles, *via* Hueneme, Springville, and daily to Nordhoff, the famous resort, fifteen miles.

Land in all parts, and in tracts to suit, may always be found for sale in the market, generally at reasonable rates. The Santa Paula y Saticoy Rancho was subdivided and offered for sale in 1867, on such favorable terms that a large number of enterprising and industrious families embraced the opportunity to build themselves homes. Among them was

ABNER HAINES.

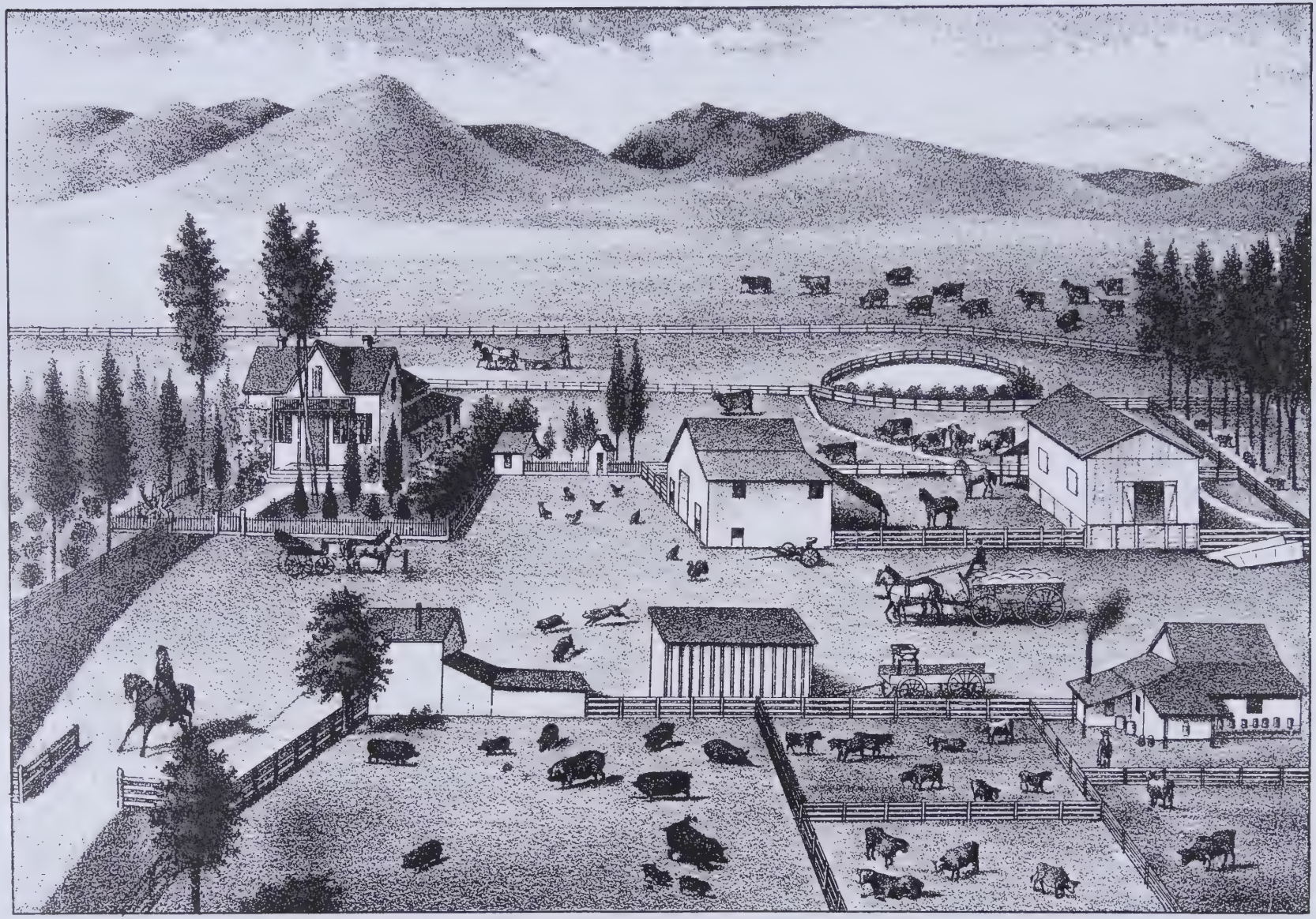
He was born in Saco, York County, Maine, October 10, 1823. There he spent his youth and early manhood, attending the public schools and absorbing the knowledge those institutions are prepared to impart. He remained in the old "Pine Tree" State until he was thirty years of age, when he was seized with the California fever, the only cure for which was travel. In mature years, in the prime of a vigorous manhood, he was well prepared to venture upon a new career, to brave the hardships of a life in a new land, and to win in the contest for wealth. In 1853 he decided to go to the gold mines of California, where many thousands had gone before, who were then sending to the East some five millions of dollars monthly, and arousing the wonder of the world. Taking the steamer *via* Panama. he arrived in San Francisco in due time, and immediately proceeded to the mining region of the Sierra Nevada. The precious metal was not so readily gathered as he had imagined when reading of the many millions that concentrated in the shipments by steamer, and after three years' trial he concluded that fortune and happiness could more surely be secured in gathering the annual crop than in robbing the earth of its treasure by one despoiling process. With his earnings in the gold mines, he went, in 1857, to Sutter County, and there secured a section of land and became a farmer. There he continued, in the cultivation of his farm and raising cattle, until 1867, when he removed to the Santa Clara Valley and purchased the farm of 190 acres on the Santa Paula Rancho, where he now resides. [See illustration on another page.] This place is situated about three miles west of the village of Santa Paula, and is well adapted for the cultivation of almost every plant or fruit that the heart of man can desire. Mr. Haines was married, in 1863, to Miss Charlotte Goodman, a native of Maine, and they are now blessed with two daughters.

SAN MIGUEL RANCHO

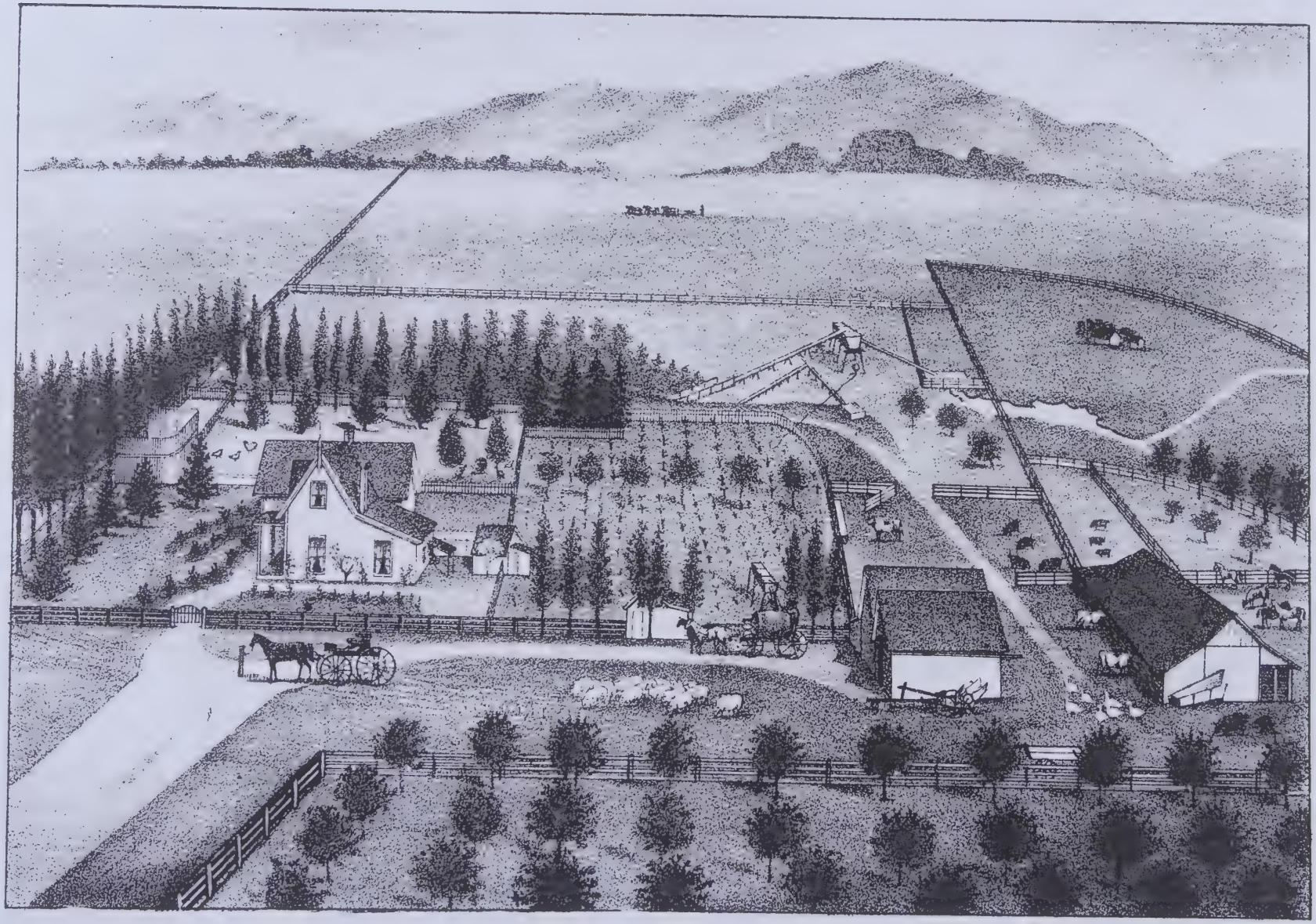
Lies in the extreme western part of the Santa Clara Valley. The ocean forms its southwestern boundary, Rancho ex-Mission San Buenaventura its northwestern, Rancho Saticoy y Santa Paula its northeastern, and Rancho La Colonia its southeastern boundary, this latter being separated from it by the channel of the Santa Clara River. It was granted to Raymundo Olivas, July 6, 1841, and contained 4,693.91 acres. The surface of the land, for the greater part, has a gentle slope back from the sea, along which it borders for about four miles. It is nearly all rich, arable land. Dixie W. Thompson owns 2,400 acres of it, lying nearest San Buenaventura, 1,700 acres of which he has under cultivation. The original grantee, now a venerable octagenarian, still retains possession of the southeastern half, which is sown mostly with barley and planted with corn. His home, a long, modernized adobe, is snugly perched in the midst of a delightful grove, upon a commanding eminence near the Santa Clara River. Here, under the shade of a magnificent fig-tree, warmly seconded by his well-preserved wife, herself a sexegenarian, and surrounded by forty-three descendants, eighteen of whom are their immediate children, he dispenses a hearty hospitality. His hospitality has been referred to on page 48 of this volume.

GEORGE G. SEWELL.

This gentleman is a native of the State of New York, born at Glens Fall, Warren County, February 24, 1819. In this most romantic section of the "Empire State," young Sewell grew to manhood, attending its schools and academy until he had acquired a good education. In 1844, when twenty-five years of age, he emigrated, going to the new and rising Territory of Wisconsin, where for six years he was engaged alternatly in teaching school and farming. The exciting, tales of California gold mining aroused him to another moving, and in the fall of 1850 he left Wisconsin for the Pacific Coast, taking the long and dangerous voyage *via* New York and Cape Horn, making the passage in the ship *Helena*, Captain Land, arriving in San Francisco in March, 1851. He came in search of the native gold and to the mines he continued his journey. Washing for gold in El Dorado and Placer Counties engaged his attention for one year, and he then engaged in farming on Auburn Ravine, near where the town of Lincoln was subsequently built. The locality was one of the best farming regions of the great Sacramento Valley, and Mr. Sewell continued a farmer for sixteen years. In 1867, he was nominated on the Republican ticket for the position of County Clerk of Placer County, and at the election, which was held September 4, 1867, was chosen to the office, receiving 1,820 votes, and his opponent, W. H. Kruger, a Democrat, 1,615 votes. This was a very spirited contest when the State went Democratic, electing H. H. Haight Governor over George C. Gorham by a large majority. Mr. Sewell was re-elected to the same position in 1869, over J. W. Chinn, by a majority of seventy-two votes, thus holding the office through two terms, of two years each, vacating it in 1872. After leaving office, he resided in the city



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF GEO. G. SEWELL, SANTA PAULA, VENTURA CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF S.T.WELLS, SATICOY, VENTURA CO. CAL.

of Sacramento one year, and in 1873 removed to and settled in Ventura County, on the E. S. Wooley place, where he has since made his home, heavily engaged in farming and stock-raising. He owns some of the best blooded hogs in the county. Mr. Sewell's farm comprises an area of 800 acres, about one-half of which is choice valley land, and the balance low hills, well adapted to grazing. Fine improvements and a high state of cultivation attest the taste and enterprise of the owner. Mr. Sewell's residence is comfortable and elegant, and has the most sightly location of any in the neighborhood, being on the foot-hills several hundred feet above the valley, one mile west of Santa Paula. A view of his place is given in this volume. Mr. Sewell was married January 10, 1858, to Miss Eliza P. Rich, a native of Vermont.

THE SANTA PAULA Y SATICOY RANCHO

Is a desirable tract of land, extending from the San Miguel Rancho to the Sespe Rancho, about twelve miles, with an average width of two miles between the Santa Clara River on the southeast, and the lofty ex-Mission hills on the northwest. Its upper portion laps over the river channel, including a narrow strip of its southern slope. It is one of the choicest pieces of land in the county. Its advantages are not obscure, and, as a consequence, it was one of the earliest settled ranchos, and is now the most thickly populated section of the county.

LITIGATION OF THE SANTA PAULA Y SATICOY.

The original grant was to Manuel Jimeno, April 28, 1840, its boundaries being described as follows:—

"From the Arroyo Mupu, Santa Paula Creek, on the east, to the small mountain on the west, and from the small mountain (supposed to be Sulphur Mountain) on the north to the Positas on the south."

Jimeno took possession in 1840, and in 1843 his grant was approved by the Departmental Assembly. In 1847, Jimeno petitioned the Alcalde, Pablo de la Guerra, for judicial possession. The neighboring owners were called to witness the ceremony, and to recognize the boundaries. Possession was given to about 30,000 acres.

Jimeno's grantee, J. P. Davidson, under Act of March 3, 1851, appeared before the Commission, and had his land, as before described, confirmed to him. A survey was ordered, and in December, 1860, the first Terrel survey was made, covering 17,773.33 acres of land. This survey was approved February 25, 1861, and set aside in June, 1862. Another survey was made and approved by the Surveyor-General, in accordance with the decree of confirmation, April 8, 1864. This was the second Terrel survey, and contained 48,821 acres. It was also approved by the United States District Court, August 11, 1864. An appeal was taken to the United States Supreme Court, Judge Field presiding, which court reversed the mandate and judgment of the lower court, and ordered that the official survey of the land confirmed to the claimants, the first one made by J. E. Terrel, be approved and confirmed, as the correct and true location of the land claimed under the Jimeno grant. Under this decree, a patent was issued to about 17,000 acres of land, April 22, 1871, without further survey. The ex-Mission people claim that this survey concludes or limits the rights of A. P. More, and parties claiming under the Jimeno grant. A. P. More and attorney, however, claim that the second survey having been set aside, no practical survey exists, leaving the question open, and that thus they are not bound to limit their claims to 17,000 acres. The Jimeno grantees claim that as their title is the oldest, it must hold to the exclusion of the Poli title, whenever the lines conflict.

The name of this rancho is derived in part from the Saticoy tribe of Indians, that dwelt here in early times, before the advent of their white brothers. Captian Lewis was one of their latter chiefs, when the band did not number more than thirty. Old adobes built by them are still standing. They made their headquarters at the Saticoy Springs, upon what is now the farm of the

REV. SAMUEL TAGGART WELLS.

Of this venerable and distinguished gentleman it may justly be said, that but few people have lived more active and useful lives. He was born at Greenfield, Franklin County, Massachusetts, August 6, 1809. His ancestors were of the pioneer, New England stock, tracing their lineage far back among the noble names of England, the family tree showing such names as Welles, Wellesley, and other changes of the spelling, the same root being common to all. Many historical characters have appeared in the family, the Duke of Wellington, in England, and Gideon Welles, Secretary of the Navy under Lincoln, being noted examples.

When six years of age, the parents of Mr. Wells removed to the then far West, locating in Genesee County, New York. At that time the Genesee Valley was but sparsely settled, and Rochester, now the great city of that region, was then but a three-year-old village. But western New York filled rapidly with New England people, and villages, churches and schools became common. In this young and vigorous community, Mr. Wells passed the years of his youth. His early education was obtained in the neighboring county of Wyoming, where he prepared for college. A classical education was not as easily obtained at that time, as at present; high schools and universities were not then free to all, and only those who really desired and intended to lead a professional life, made the sacrifices, expended the means, or exerted the energy necessary to acquire a knowledge of the languages. When thus obtained, a collegiate education was thorough and complete, obtained for a specific purpose, and gave the graduate a distinction

with a meaning. In 1834, Mr. Wells entered Union College, at Schenectady, New York, where, after the usual course of four years, he graduated with honor. Before the days of State Universities, Union College ranked as one of the first educational institutions of the United States, and its alumni are among the ablest men of the world. The young graduate upon leaving college, selected the clerical profession for his life's vocation, and soon thereafter entered the Princeton Theological Seminary, and took a full theological course. Upon graduating, he was licensed by the Presbytery of New York, and in the spring of 1843 was ordained as minister in the Presbyterian Church. At the same time he was commissioned by the American Tract Society as general agent, to promote the colporteur enterprise in the West. The establishment of agencies of the society, and the distribution and sale of its books and tracts engaged his attention for many subsequent years, calling into exercise his energy, business ability, and his devotion to the cause he had espoused. His first service as colporteur was in Missouri, but in October, 1843, he removed to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, which he made the headquarters of his colporteur enterprise, and his home for the succeeding twelve years.

In 1855 he was appointed synodical missionary for the State of Iowa, where, in the first three years he organized some sixteen Presbyterian churches in the northern part of the State. In 1860 he was commissioned by the Presbyterian Board of Publication to proceed to California, to establish the colporteur enterprise in that State. During the first two years of his California experience but little could be accomplished, as the great Civil War was raging, which engaged the attention of the people. In the interim, however, Dr. Scott of San Francisco, having left his church without a pastor, Mr. Wells was called to supply the place for a period of nearly one year, until the arrival of Rev. Dr. Wadsworth, who had been secured as the successor of Dr. Scott. During the following two years, the war still continuing and interfering with his business, Mr. Wells preached regularly at San Lorenzo and Haywards, in Alameda County. During this period he saw the necessity of establishing a large and improved cemetery at the growing city of Oakland, and conceived the plan of the Mountain View Cemetery at that place, which is now one of the best arranged and handsomest resting places of the dead in California. Mr. Wells being familiar with cemetery organization in the East, obtained the co-operation and influence of wealthy men in Oakland, and organized an association that insured success. The association employed Frederick Law Olmstead, one of the finest landscape gardeners in the world, to superintend the laying out and ornamenting of Mountain View, and his ability is attested by the result.

Notwithstanding the many obstacles encountered, Mr. Wells, in six years, succeeded in circulating $22,000 worth of the Board's publications. This was very satisfactory to the management. In one of the Annual Reports of the American Tract Society, Mr. Wells is mentioned as the most able manager of the colporteur enterprise in the United States.

In 1869, Mr. Wells purchased for his eldest son a ranch of nearly six hundred acres, situated near Saticoy in Ventura County. The son, however, being interested in mines, did not take immediate possession, and the ranch has since been leased save for two years. In the spring of 1878, Mr. Wells, while passing through San Buenaventura, *en route* to his farm, was solicited to take charge of the Presbyterian Church in that place, it being at that time in a very depressed condition, struggling under an indebtedness of $1,600, the membership decreasing, and but little life or interest manifested in it. Mr. Wells, with his characteristic courage and energy, accepted the charge and labored with the church three years and three months, until October, 1881, when he resigned his position. He was then placed on the Committee of Supplies, and obtained as his successor the Rev. Frederick D. Seward, an enterprising and gifted young man. He left the church clear of debt and in a prosperous condition, with increasing membership.

Mr. Wells, now a vigorous septuagenarian, resides upon his fine farm, which is under the management of his nephew, Mr. James R. Boal, an enterprising young man, who has greatly improved the place and made of it a very profitable property.

Mr. Wells had married in May, 1842, Miss Catharine McPherson, of Schenectady, New York. This lady died in the spring of 1853, leaving him four children, two sons and two daughters. He was again married, in 1857, at Burlington, Iowa, and Mr. and Mrs. Wells now occupy the pleasant home near Saticoy, Ventura County, a view of which is given elsewhere is this volume.

BRIGGS' ORCHARD.

One of the most important events in the history of the rancho is the advent thereon in 1862, of Mr. Geo. G. Briggs, of Marysville, Yuba County. This gentleman, well known as the most enthusiastic, enterprising and extensive orchardist in the State, conceived the idea that in the Santa Clara Valley he had discovered such a combination of soil and climatic conditions as would enable him to place his fruit in San Francisco some weeks in advance of all competitors, and thus secure the "cream of the market." To this end he purchased the rancho of the More Bros., paying therefor $40,000, on condition that the final confirmation of the title should give him four leagues, which it did. In March, 1862, he started a large nursery, and the next winter he planted 100 acres with several thousand fruit trees of various kinds. The site of the orchard was two miles up the river from the Indian town of Saticoy. It was care-

fully nurtured for five years, and was a success in every respect save that of early maturity; but failing in this the project was abandoned. Of 25,000 thrifty trees, but a few miserable stragglers now remain. Mr. N. W. Blanchard, who visited the valley in the spring of 1865, reported grass then as high as one's head and no cattle in sight. In 1867, Mr. Briggs subdivided the rancho and sold it in small farms to those wishing to make their homes there.

One of the earliest settlers upon the Santa Paula y Saticoy Rancho was J. L. Crane, a nephew of the orchardist, Geo. G. Briggs. He located upon the site of the present village of Saticoy in November, 1861. In the December following he brought his family down on the semi-monthly steamer, *John T. Wright*, running between San Francisco and San Diego.

SETTLERS IN 1867.

In 1867 the following settlers were to be found at work upon the Rancho: Dr. Millhouse in the Wheeler Cañon, Col. Wade Hampton, in the Cañada Aliso, Mr. Montgomery, now of Los Angeles, Horatio Stone, Charles Millard, Edward Wright, Wm. Garden; Andrew J. Nutt, A. Gray, E. S. Woolley, and Wm. McCormick. Geo. Marston Richardson came to the county in 1867, and settled where he now is, on the river across from Santa Paula. Isaac Parsons moved in on February 16, 1868.

In 1869

MICHAEL FAGAN

Cast his lot with the good people of the Santa Clara Valley, after a career which was, indeed, a varied one. An illustration of the home in which he now enjoys his prime is published in this volume. It is situated two miles above Saticoy. Mr. Fagan is a native of Pennsylvania, having been born in the Keystone State on the 26th of August, 1840. When two years of age his parents removed to Illinois. While residing there he had the misfortune to lose his mother, who died in 1851. The following year the father, with the motherless children, came to California. The year had not passed ere the father, too, was taken, leaving the subject of this sketch an orphan at the age of twelve years, in a strange land, dependent upon his own resources for his livelihood and his future. Such a position appears most desperate, and he who succeeds in life from that age without a parent's care and aid, or the interposition of kind friends, exhibits a stability of character of the highest order, and may well be styled a self-made man. Cast upon the world at this tender age, he sought some congenial and respectable employment for support. This was in 1852, and he was in the mining region of Calaveras County, California. In such a locality, at that period, employment would readily be given a worthy lad, and Michael Fagan went to work as a miner. Strong and willing, he was able to do a good day's work, and thus he labored for three years, when he went to San Joaquin County and engaged as a farmer. Neither the extravagancies of the times nor the temptations of the saloons, then so prevalent and so glaring, allured him from his honest course, and he continued to toil as a farmer until 1862, when, following the rush to the silver mines of Nevada, he became a miner in that Territory. At that time the great war between the North and South was raging, and as a consequence the price of cotton had risen some ten or fifteen times its former cost, and efforts were made to establish cotton plantations in other countries. Such a plantation was undertaken on the western coast of Mexico, and laborers were sought to go to that country. In 1864 Mr. Fagan went to Mexico, and engaged in cotton-growing and merchandising; but that did not long continue, and he next sought Arizona as his field of operations. The land of the cactus and Apache had not sufficient attractions to detain him for more than one year, when his wanderings again brought him to the San Joaquin Valley, in Stanislaus County, where he remained until 1869, thence going to San Joaquin County, where he engaged as a butcher. The same year he removed to Ventura County, where his wandering footsteps have found rest, and where he has made his home. On the 9th of April, 1880, Mr. Fagan was married to Miss Hattie Tillotson, a native of New York.

OTHER SETTLERS.

William Evans settled on a 100-acre tract in the fall of 1869, from which time to the present he has kept a rain-gauge. He was followed the next year by his brothers, T. J. and James Evans. They began farming at once. Their first crop was barley. The harvested result was about 1,500 pounds to the acre, though the season was a dry one.

Alex. Gray has an orchard of 3,175 fruit trees of different varieties, which was planted in 1869. He makes the business a specialty, and enjoys a large measure of success.

The winter of 1871–72 is worthy of notice, as being a very severe one, in which much of the stock perished and the prosperity of the settlement received a severe check.

N. W. BLANCHARD,

Who is often mentioned in this volume, in connection with the town of Santa Paula, was born in the town of Madison, Maine, in July, 1831, his father being Merril Blanchard, of the old New E gland family of Blanchards, that has furnished so many inventors and machinists for the manufacturing institutions of that part of the Union. His mother's maiden name was Eunice Weston. This family name is not common in New England, but is quite so in the older country from which the New England settlers emigrated. Mr. Blanchard's young days were spent in the good old fashion of hard work on the farm in summer and studying the elementary books in the

winter, in the common schools. In 1841 the parents removed to Woodstock, New Brunswick, where the family had the misfortune to lose the mother—a loss, indeed, to the young son, then only ten years of age. This sad misfortune seemed to break up all the plans of the family, for in two years after, they returned to Maine, settling in the town of Houlton, where he continued the old New England routine of alternate summer labor and winter schooling. When the Houlton Academy was instituted, in the autumn of 1847,

N. W. BLANCHARD.

he commenced the preparatory collegiate course, and in 1851 entered Waterville College, now called the Colby University, where he remained until the third or junior year, when a desire for a more active life induced him to leave and come to California. His first attempts at *striking* a fortune were made in the vicinity of Columbia, Tuolumne County, without much success, however, for we next find him engaged in the butchering or meat business at Iowa Hill; thence he went to Dutch Flat, where he remained until he went to Ventura County, in 1872, where he finally located, purchasing land and building up the property and town of Santa Paula. While in Placer County he was sent to the Legislature, being elected in 1861, and performing the duties to the satisfaction of his constituents. He spent the winter of 1863-64 in the East, and was happily married during the latter year.

Mr. Blanchard has inherited the spirit of industry, as well as the serious cast of countenance, born of years of battle with the rough climate and still rougher soil, common to the people of New England—an impression likely to cease here in this land of plenty, in the next generation, for want of adverse circumstances to foster it.

He is devoted to business, which he pursues with untiring energy. He is exact and honorable in all his transactions, and gains the confidence of all with whom he comes in business relation.

He has a beautiful home overlooking the town of Santa Paula and vicinity, surrounded with orange and other semi-tropic fruit trees, a view of which is contained in this volume. An accomplished wife and a family of interesting children make his home attractive, and dispense an elegant and genial hospitality to their numerous friends and acquaintances.

In 1872 he moved into the valley and associated himself with Mr. E. B. Higgins, who had purchased the orchard from George G. Briggs. He next bought out Mr. Higgins' half interest, and sold it to Mr. E. Bradley. Blanchard & Bradley at once began making extensive improvements. Fences were built which cut up the property in a manner calculated to attain the greatest utility. In 1874 they set out an orange orchard of 100 acres in the vicinity of Santa Paula. In the early times Santa Paula was the site of a mission. They had built a ditch in which to convey water for their use. Messrs. Blanchard & Bradley enlarged this, and by means of it secured water-power to operate their flouring-mill, which they built in 1872 and '73. The ditch is taken from the bed of the creek in the Santa Paula Cañon, about two miles above the town, through which it passes, extending one mile beyond into their ranch. It supplies the town with water.

ORANGE ORCHARD.

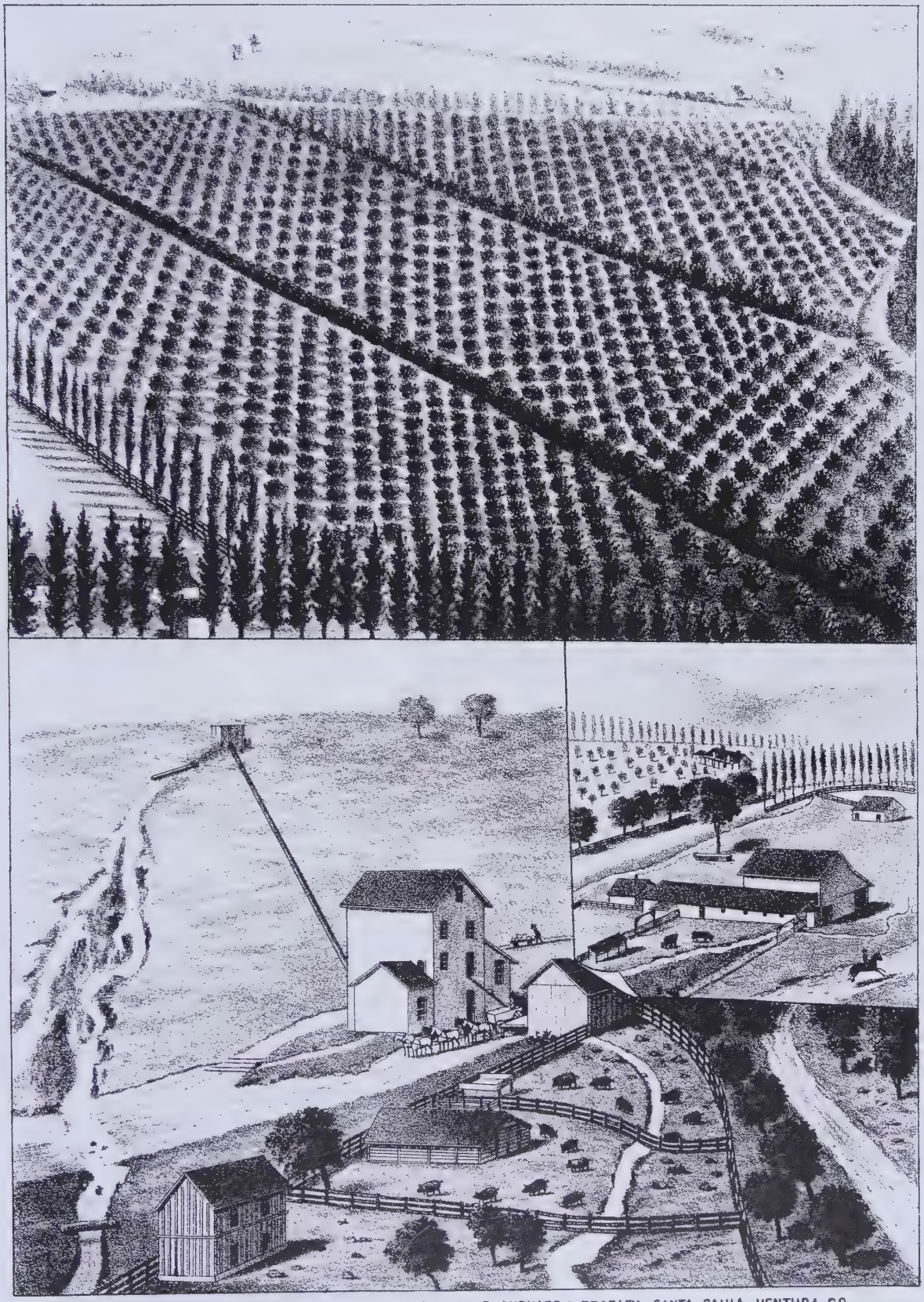
The orange orchard of Mr. Blanchard is now a flattering testimonial to the enterprise and judgment of its projectors. It covers an area of ninety-five acres, and contains about 8,000 trees in a flourishing condition. For flavor and size its fruit compares favorably with any grown in the State. When any tree proves to be of an inferior sort, it is immediately cut back and grafted to the best varieties known. The soil seeming to possess some remarkable properties, a sample was examined by Eugene W. Hilgard, Professor of Agriculture in the University of California, at Berkeley. In a letter to Mr. Blanchard he writes:—

"That orange-orchard soil of yours proves of special interest, on account of its power of raising moisture from below, and easy tillage; in which respects, jointly, it seems to excel any I know of in the State."

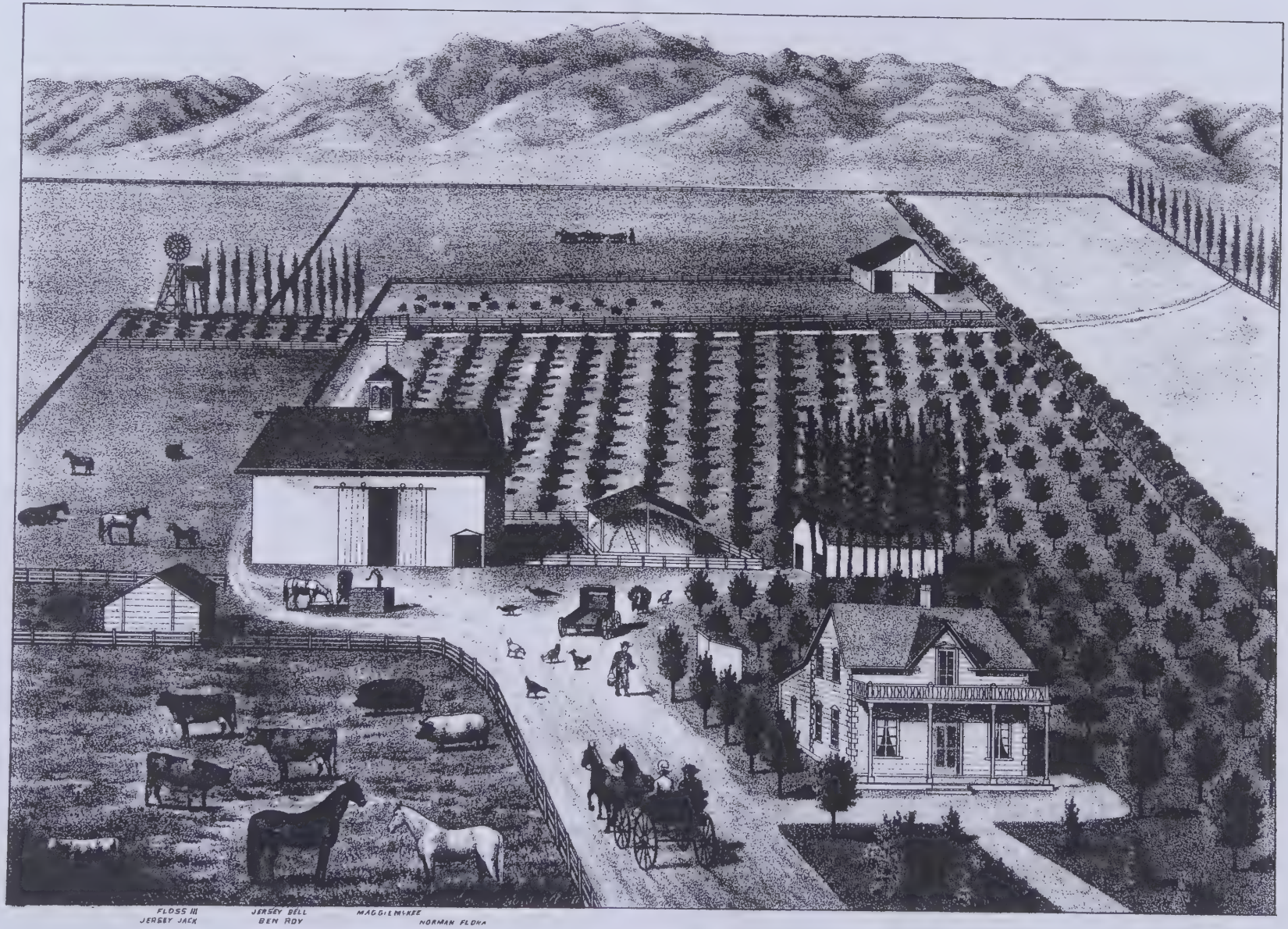
In the report of the College of Agriculture to the Board of Regents, in 1880, the Professor says:—

"Light sediment soil, from Mr. Blanchard's orange orchard, on the first bench of the Santa Clara River Valley, at Santa Paula, Ventura County. Is remarkable for remaining moist within twenty inches of the surface, throughout the season, the water table being fifteen to twenty feet below the surface."

Mr. Blanchard has seven and a half acres in apricots. His home orchard contains all the common fruits, which it fully perfects. He has also 600 acres,



ORANGE ORCHARD, MILL & FARM BUILDINGS OF BLANCHARD & BRADLEY, SANTA PAULA, VENTURA CO. CALIFORNIA.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF J. F CUMMINGS, SANTA PAULA, VENTURA CO. CAL.

which he farms, of which 175 acres are in alfalfa. He is also interested in stock-raising.

In 1874 the valley gained one of its most progressive settlers, in the person of James A. Day, who bought a fine property below Saticoy. Here he planted an orchard in 1875, which became a great success. Mr. Finney moved in and set out an orchard in 1876. These two gentlemen are amongst the few fruit specialists of the valley.

JAMES A. DAY'S PLACE.

While traveling from San Buenaventura to Saticoy, one is forcibly struck with the appearance of a fruit farm, about six miles from the former and two miles from the latter place. No garden was ever more carefully tilled; no nursery ever presented to the sight clearer, brighter or thriftier fruit trees. The dark, sandy loam forms an extensive bed, as level as a floor, upon which the trim and tidy foliage casts its beautiful silhouettes of stem, branches, twigs and leaves.

As might be expected from such thorough culture, the orchard is resplendent with great harvests of golden apricots, rosy-cheeked, bouncing apples, bright, yellow limes, lemons and oranges.

Water for domestic use was peddled out by the barrel when he came into the valley. He started a well, and after due ridicule for his trouble, he succeeded in getting a supply of good water.

Undaunted by the disaster that overcame Brigg's orchard venture, Mr. Day has eighty acres set with 8,000 fruit trees of various kinds. Amongst these are 2,000 apricot trees, 1,500 apple trees, 500 lemon trees, 500 lime trees, 500 orange trees and 1,000 walnut trees. Many of these are seven years old; some but two. The orchard is a complete success except as to oranges, which, although sweet, are small. Many of the apricot trees three years from the bud are bearing heavily, while those of six and seven years are yielding sometimes 200 and 300 pounds to the tree. There are also a number of loquots, guavas and Japanese persimmons, all of which reach full maturity. Mr. Day sends but little fresh fruit to market, but has the most perfect apparatus to be found for converting it into other marketable products. He has three Plummer dryers—two of medium and one of large size. He has a distillery that produces fruit brandy which rivals the far-famed Otard and Cognac of France. Mr. Day was one of the first to demonstrate not only the ability of the country to raise fruit, but also the possibility of making the business profitable. Whatever he touches seems to turn to gold; or, to state it more exactly, realizing that knowledge is power, he gathers all the data available to his business, and, by a wise judgment, adapts what he has saved to his peculiar circumstances, and adds to all originality and invention, and a keen knowledge of character and the ways of the world.

He has recently planted to fruit trees another tract a mile or two from his home, which bids fair to rival the older orchard. Mr. Day has also a town residence for the benefit of his family when attending school or church.

An illustration of his homestead buildings accompanies this volume.

In person Mr. Day is unpretending, genial and hospitable; indeed a visitor must plead hard to be excused from partaking of all that his place affords.

G. W. FAULKNER

Located in this valley in 1876. On another page are illustrated his residence and surroundings, situated on the stage road leading from the town of San Buenaventura, or Ventura, as it is commonly abreviated, to Santa Paula, three and a half miles from the latter place. The farm consists of 150 acres of some of the finest land in the county, well improved and equipped in the style of a careful and prosperous farmer. The owner of this fine estate is a native of Ohio, born August 16, 1846, in Richland County, where he resided until thirty years of age, when, in the centennial year of American Independence, he migrated to the Pacific Coast, purchasing the home he now occupies in pleasant Ventura County, where he has since resided. The change from the Buckeye to the Golden State has been an agreeable one for Mr. Faulkner, as here he has found a milder and still as invigorating climate as on the borders of Lake Erie, while all the fruits of the semi-tropics grow in profusion around him. Here health and abundance abound, and a happy future awaits the prosperous farmer. Mr. Faulkner was married in 1875 to Miss Roda S. Seymour, daughter of Rev. S. D. Seymour, of the North Ohio Conference, and they have two children to share their comfortable home.

PORK-RAISING.

In 1881 many of the farmers satisfactorily inaugurated a new departure in the marketing of their wheat and barley crops. They converted their grain into pork, a transaction likely to be repeated when the price of grain is low and that of pork high. Forty thousand dollars was realized in 1880 from the sale of hogs raised in the vicinity of Santa Paula, and this amount was doubled in 1881.

The original rancho is now owned mostly by small farmers, and sustains a large and enterprising population, who have builded for themselves churches, schools, and such other institutions as are demanded by a prosperous and intelligent community. As typical of the class of settlers in this vicinity, some particular mention should be made of

JOHN F. CUMMINGS.

This sturdy representative of the disciples of Ceres was born, September 19, 1835, near Mansfield, the chief town of Richland County, Ohio. In that pros-

perous State and among that thrifty people he grew to maturity, receiving his education in the graded schools of the highest class, for which Ohio is distinguished. When of sufficient age, he entered the field as a farmer, and became familiar with the varied classes of labor, mechanisms, stock handling and business required on a farm in one of the Northern States. With such an education and such an experience, the intelligent American farmer is well qualified for any position in life, and to enter the world to compete for its prizes in labor, trade, manufactures or politics. At the age of twenty-five Mr. Cummings left his native State to seek a new home on the shores of the Pacific, taking the route *via* the Isthmus of Panama. His first place of business in California was at Marysville, Yuba County, in which vicinity he engaged in farming, remaining there for five years. From Yuba he moved to Sutter County, and there continued farming until 1868, when he returned to Ohio on a visit to his old home and friends, after an absence of eight years. At the end of six months Mr. Cummings was again in California. On his return he located on a farm on Honcut Creek, Butte County, where he remained four years, when he removed to Ventura County, where he has resided since 1872, four miles west of Santa Paula. His farm comprises 150 acres of choice land, and is under a high state of improvement. A view of the home and its surroundings, published in this volume, aids in illustrating the scenery and the improvements of that section. This thorough-going farmer has shown great enterprise and judgment in introducing the highest breeds and most valuable classes of stock. He has some of the finest Jerseys among his cattle, and his swine are of the purest Berkshire and China-Poland blood found in the State.

Mr. Cummings was married, September 22, 1880, to Miss Georgie Sweney, a native of Long Island, New York, but more recently of Oakland, California.

TOWNS.

The rancho boasts two towns, Saticoy at its lower, and Santa Paula at its upper end. The settlement is famous for its fine farms, thoroughly cultivated, handsome groves of trees, and its culture of flax, corn, fruits and flowers. The busy hum of industry tells its own tale to the visitor in the rich luxuriance of its crops, of its orchards and of its gardens. Everywhere are seen temperate and semi-tropic fruits and flowers, in orchard, garden and yard, making attractive, pleasant and valuable homes. Rosy, healthy children, playing among the flowers no fairer than they, make a picture of rural loveliness never excelled. The land has a warm exposure, sloping south and eastward, and affords a fine view of the sea and islands. It is peculiarly well adapted to the successful growing of all the semi-tropical fruits, as well as those of hardier climes. The climate is warm, breezy, bracing, and usually free from the extremes of heat and cold.

THE FARMERS' CANAL

Has a flow of 400 inches, and extends from a point two and a half miles above Santa Paula to a point six miles below. There are two or three other minor ditches. Water for irrigation is plentiful, and thousands of acres of land, especially along the foot-hills, are lying athirst for the blessed moisture that shall call their latent wealth into existence. It is stated that several parties near Santa Paula, who have large ranches, contemplate cutting them into small tracts for fruit farms and residences. The land below the ditch is expected to range from $35.00 to $50.00 per acre, in ten or twenty-acre tracts.

Among the foremost farmers in the Santa Clara, mention must be made of

CHRISMAN & WILLOUGHBY,

Who are cultivating nearly a thousand acres of the fine land near Saticoy. Thorough-bred horses and cattle are specialties, though other kinds of stock are not neglected. The farm buildings are large and commodious. The orchard, that source of comfort and means of hospitality has not been forgotten. A grove of eucalyptus protects the buildings and orchard from the strong ocean breeze, and the orchard flourishes and yields bountifully.

G. W. Chrisman, the senior partner, is a native of Missouri, coming to the State in 1850, and to Ventura in 1869. When Mr. Chrisman can be induced to relate his experience here in early days he can tell some interesting things. Enough incidents might be gathered out of his recollections to stock a half-dozen sensation novels.

He has a residence for his family in Ventura, where his family can have the benefits of the churches, schools and society of that town. A view of his town residence and also of his farm is given in this volume.

GOOD FARMERS.

T. J. James and Wm. Evans may be mentioned as good farmers. On their land, corn has produced 3,400 pounds to the acre; flax, 2,200 pounds, and wheat, 3,000 pounds.

Mr. Jacob Reis owns the place once belonging to Mr. Montgomery, from whom he bought it. Mr. Reis states that grizzly bears used to come and drink from the river near his house.

Mr. Richards, at Saticoy, planted 1,000 acres to canary seed in 1880. The profit from this crop is estimated to be ten times that of barley, and the labor much less. One thousand eight hundred pounds to the acre is stated to be an average crop.

Numerous examples of a happy home and a comfortable competence, achieved simply by industry, sobriety and economy, are afforded the rising generation in this valley. The career of

M. D. L. TODD

Illustrates this idea. He was born in Chautauqua County, New York, February 13, 1837, and remained in his native State until he had reached the age of seventeen, attending the common schools of the country, and receiving that other education of practical life which has enabled him to overcome the obstacles in the path of unaided youth, and to achieve the success of a prosperous and contented manhood. In a farming country and as a farmer's boy, he grew up inured to toil and familiar with farm work. At the age of seventeen he removed to the Territory of Nebraska, then so fully and freely advertised by the discussions in Congress, and through the press of the Kansas-Nebraska imbroglio over the question of the admission of slavery into the Territories. In Nebraska Mr. Todd engaged as a farmer, and continued in that employment for nearly five years, when, in the fall of 1858, he returned on a visit to his native State. Tarrying at his old home but through the winter, in the spring of 1859 he again turned his course westward.

In 1859, the journey to California across the plains was still by the tedious ox and mule conveyance, though settlements then stretched far out into Nebraska, along the valley of the Platte, which had been so wild and unknown to the pioneers of ten years before. Salt Lake also furnished a resting place, although rather a dangerous one to those who too freely expressed an opinion of the peculiar institution of the "saints." Farther west, also, settlements existed in Carson Valley; and thus the route was relieved of a part of its loneliness and dangers. Mr. Todd made the journey in safety, locating in Sutter County on his arrival. He obtained employment as a farmer, and continued his engagement for three years. After this period of experience, he purchased a farm of his own, in the winter of 1862–63, which he held and cultivated until 1869, when he sold it and removed to his present location.

His farm is situated on the stage road from San Buenaventura to Santa Paula, about four miles from the latter place, and comprises ninety acres of fertile land. Of this, he has twelve acres in orchard, containing a variety of fruit trees. In this pleasant locality he has settled for the future, rearing a happy family about him. Mr. Todd has been twice married; first in Sutter County, to Miss Mary J. Beckwith, who died shortly after the marriage; and again January 22, 1871, to Isadore Rickard, a native of Massachusetts. They have four children—three girls and one boy. A view of Mr. Todd's place is given in this volume.

JOHN M'KENNA

Has one of the beautiful homes for which the valley is celebrated, a view of which is published in these pages. The popular owner is a native of Ireland, born in County Mayo, June 24, 1833. Spending his early years in the Emerald Isle, he followed the throng of his countrymen to the free land beyond the sea, sailing from Liverpool in the ship *William Penn*, April 17, 1849, and landing at Philadelphia on June 5. Pushing westward he stopped at Cincinnati, Ohio, during the winter, and early in 1850 went to the State of Michigan. On March 29, 1852, he left his temporary home by the great lakes, and started on the long journey across the plains to California. The tedious trip was made without special incident, the route at that time being well known, and travelers familiar with its requirements and dangers. Mr. McKenna came with horses, and was thus enabled to make a quick passage, arriving at the busy mining camp of Hangtown, now Placerville, on the 7th of August. The year 1852 was one of the busiest in the history of placer mining, and in all the gulches and on the river banks and bars gold was found in such quantities as would at least afford a living, and often a miner would make a rich strike that would place him in a position of independence. Soon after his arrival in California, Mr. McKenna sought the mines of Placer County, where he remained for seventeen years, with the exception of three years spent in following the great rush to Frazer River, which, in 1857 and '58, threatened to draw off the entire mining population of the State. Returning, he resumed his work in one of the richest gold mining regions of the earth, and there continued until 1869, when he removed to the valley of the Rio Santa Clara, then belonging to Santa Barbara County, and there settled upon the home he now occupies. Here he has a farm of choice land situated about half a mile east of the village of Santa Paula, and between sixteen and seventeen miles from the county seat. Mr. McKenna was married in May, 1869, to Miss Ann Kregan, a native of Roscommon, Ireland, and three children, two girls and one boy, bless their union.

SANTA PAULA.

In 1872 its present site was a wilderness, where were to be found no improvements save an old adobe house or two, an antiquated barn, and a half-effaced irrigating ditch, the relics of a mission once established there. When N. W. Blanchard arrived upon the scene in that year, he was impressed with the idea that there might be built up a town at that point, and so Messrs. Blanchard & Bradley laid out some town lots, and built the flouring-mills, before mentioned, on the Santa Paula Creek, one-half mile above the town. The site of the town is on the Santa Paula Creek, about one mile above the Santa Clara River, in the upper part of the rancho Santa Paula y Saticoy.

In anticipation of the coming town, some half a dozen lots were sold, but as late as the summer of 1875, a small liquor shop was the only building erected. June 16th of that year, the village was

more extensively laid out. Mr. Blanchard bought about 27,000 acres of land in the vicinity.

In December, 1875, the town was visited by a snow-storm, an almost unprecedented event for that section. The growth of the hamlet received a severe check from the dry winter of 1877–78. In the fall of 1878 the village supported a Baptist Church organization that had a church building and a membership of thirteen. Amongst the principal supporters of the good work were William Skaggs, Warham Easley, O. P. Growall, and H. Crumrine. The Rev. J. W. Robinson had been their pastor, but having returned East in the preceding June, they were for some time without a spiritual guide.

On October 18, 19, and 20, 1878, the Santa Barbara Baptist Association celebrated their second anniversary at the Santa Paula Baptist Church. In 1879, under the gratuitous labors of Rev. T. G. McLean, the Baptist Church was blessed with a gracious revival. Seven members were added to the church by baptism. The population of Santa Paula in 1879, numbered about 250.

In 1881 Santa Paula bases its claims to respect as a considerable town upon the presence of the following business interests: C. N. Baker, hotel; Blanchard & Bradley, flouring-mill; B. W. Everman, D. McLean, and E. Boor, teachers; L. Hector, W. Brown, and S. Wilkerson, blacksmiths; M. & S. Cohn, John Scott and Skinner & Dobbins, dealers in general merchandise; W. A. Gordon, liquors; Dr. S. P. Guiberson, drugs; P. McMillan, livery stable; A. H. Shepard, Postmaster and agent for the Western Union Telegraph Company, and Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express. There were also a boot and shoe shop, a Justice of the Peace, a Constable, Good Templars Lodge, but no school house.

The District Lodge of I. O. G. T. for Ventura County convened at Santa Paula on July 27, 1881, and held a two days' session. The occasion brought together a number of people from various localities throughout the county. The Rev. Fisk, of Santa Barbara, delivered a temperance lecture to a large and attentive audience in the Good Templars Hall.

In August there was considerable talk of organizing a joint stock company to erect an Odd Fellows hall in the town of Santa Paula.

September, 1881, is noted as the hottest month in the history of the town. For several successive days the thermometer registered 100° in the shade, and on September 8th, the mercury rose to 108°.

In 1882 Santa Paula is a lively town next in size in the county to San Buenaventura. It is situated in the center of a choice fruit and farming section as well as of the petroleum region. It has a fine school house and a good school. Blanchard & Bradley's flouring-mill has grown to very respectable proportions. They have four run of stone, two of four feet, and a capacity of fifty barrels per day. Three men are kept constantly employed. The purifying process was adopted soon after its introduction into the State. The enterprising proprietor is determined to keep his mill up to the best standard of the times. His brand of "Middlings Purified" is much sought for in the local markets. Mr. Bradley, his early partner, is now deceased, and Mr. Blanchard supervises the business alone. There is a granary or store-house at a fire-proof distance from the mill.

The water supply of the town preserves it from dust and from disastrous fires, and is taken from pipes having a head of eighty-five feet in a reservoir, which is itself supplied from Blanchard's ditch, whose capacity is 400 miner's inches. The creek by which the ditch is fed never falls below a flow of 150 inches. The water, though slightly impregnated with oil at the head of the ditch, is pure and healthy when it reaches the town.

The climate of Santa Paula is much like that of the Ojai Valleys, the town being at a considerable elevation above the sea, and at such a distance from it that the winds from the ocean become greatly tempered before reaching there. Its accessibility, and the fact that it is on the route of that great broad-gauge railroad which at no distant day must be built down the Santa Clara Valley, adds greatly to its popularity with those desiring pleasant homes out of the reach of the coast winds and heavy fogs.

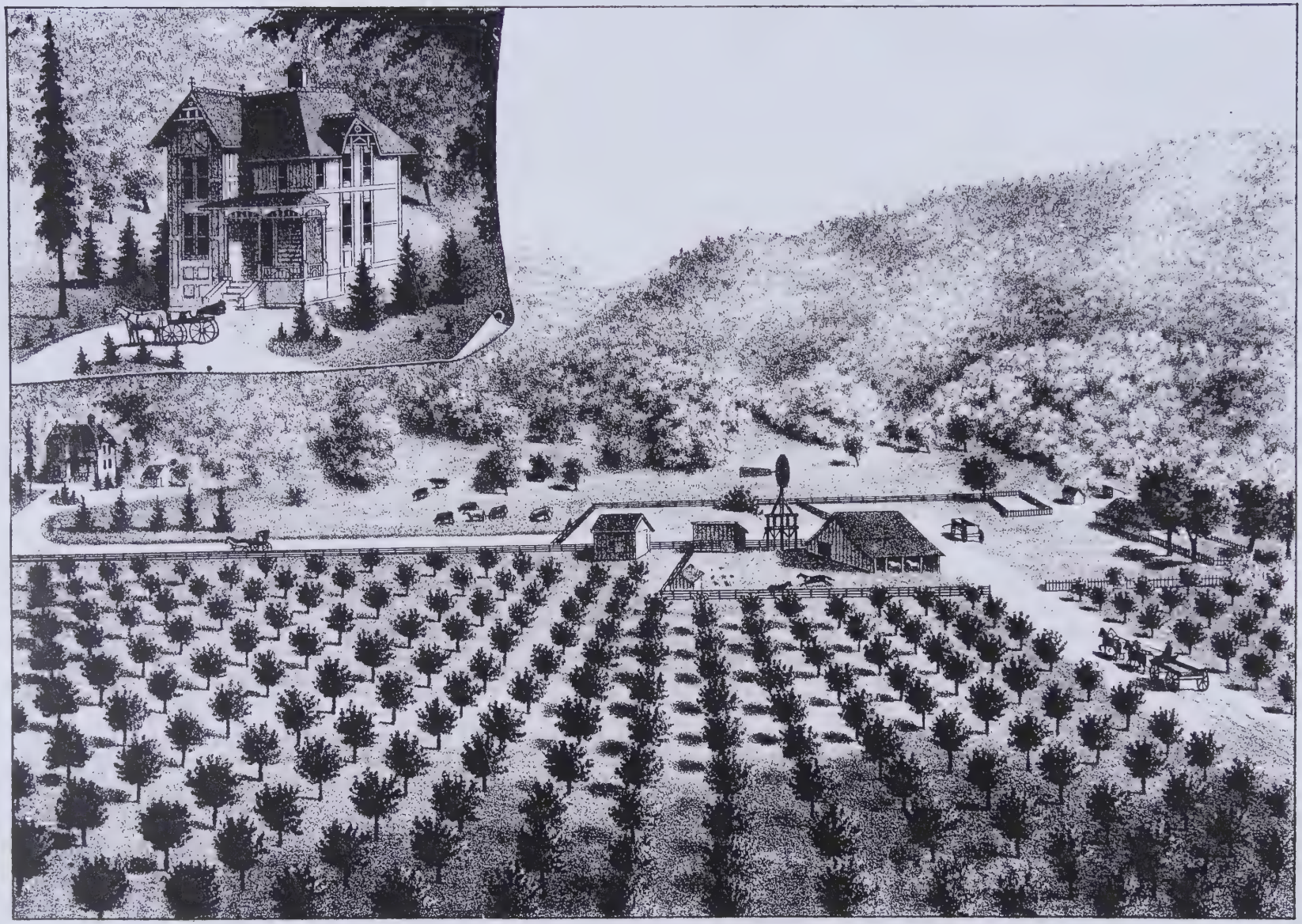
Among the attractions of to-day are Blanchard's orange orchard which is fenced along the public road with a hedge of lime trees. The grove of eucalyptus trees planted by Blanchard & Bradley, some seven years ago, is now a prominent feature of the landscape. They are set as thickly as they can grow and wave their glossy leaves at a height of from seventy to eighty feet.

In the matter of rare fruits and flowers Santa Paula is very showy. Its variety of evergreens is remarkable, and the growth of its young orchards is something wonderful. The loquot, guava and date palm, show specimens as fine as those grown in Central America. There are many fine English walnut trees which have not as yet come into bearing.

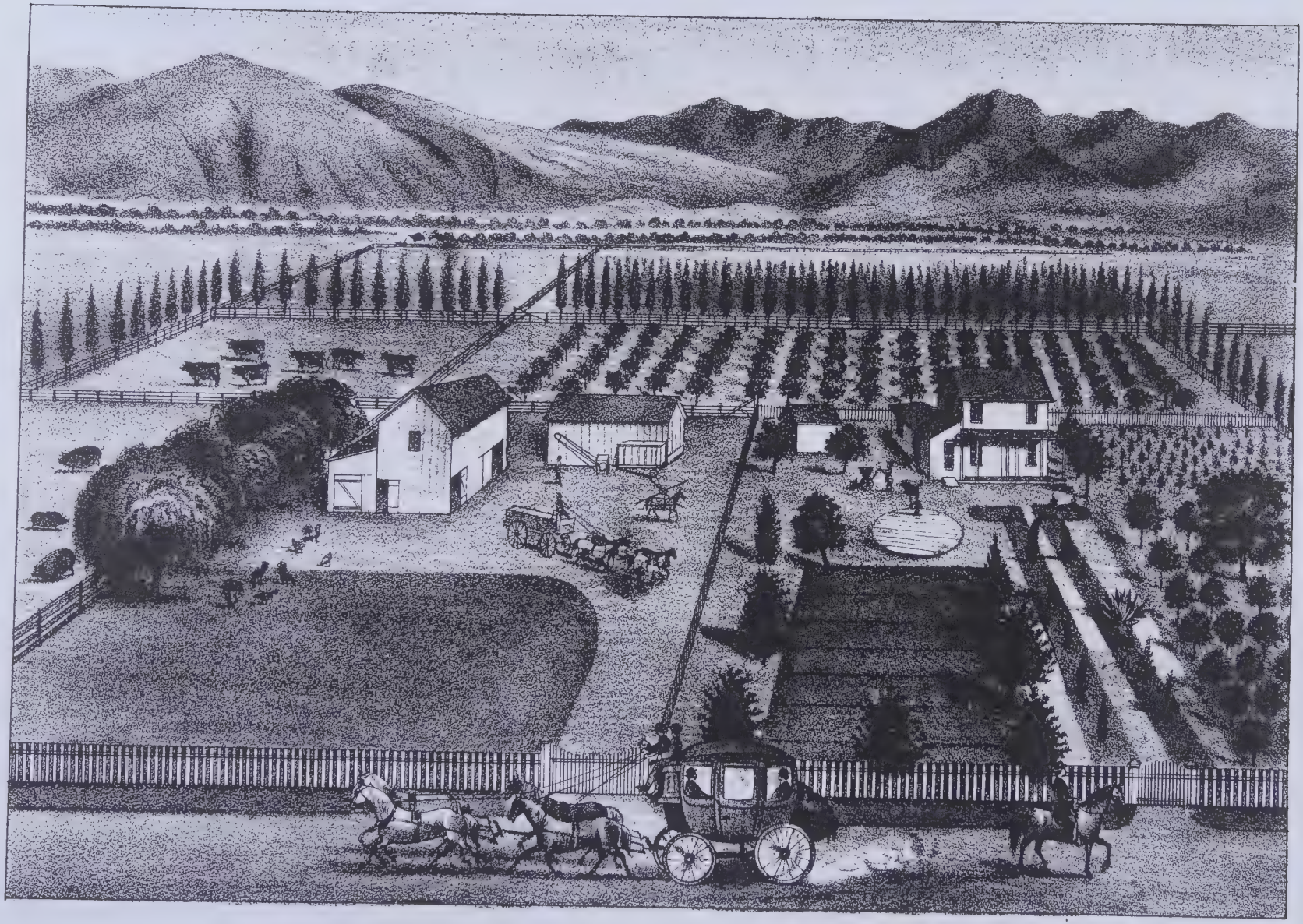
It is a perennial source of surprise and pleasure to one traveling through the rural districts of California to find stowed away in a small hamlet some gentleman, who, to scientific and philosophic attainments, unites an ardent love of natural science and the truths of nature.

DR. S. P. GUIBERSON,

At present, druggist, archæologist, geologist and a genuine man, friend, and neighbor, is the man. Kind-hearted and open-handed, he is ever ready with a pleasant word or generous deed. A scholarly man of a wide culture, the result of a half century of careful study and keen observation, his salient characteristics are simplicity, modesty and candor, qualities common to all men through whose natures runs the



RESIDENCE, FARM BUILDINGS & PART OF ORCHARD OF **RICHARD ROBINSON,**
UPPER OJAI VALLEY, VENTURA CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF G. W. FAULKNER, SANTA PAULA, VENTURA CO. CAL.

golden thread of love for the truth. He is ever ready to disclose his rich stores to those who apply to him, and is equally willing to listen when there is anything to be learned. His greatest pleasure is a ramble through and over the mountains in company with an appreciative companion. He knows the geology of the vicinity thoroughly, and never tires of expounding his theories thereof. From a depth of eight feet he has dug unmistakable evidences of former Aztec occupation. Quantities of these materials have been shipped to the Smithsonian Institute at Washington, D. C., where they were highly welcomed. Who can tell the influence of such a man in a community?

SATICOY.

This promising village is situated on the Santa Clara River, about eight miles east of San Buenaventura, nine miles north of Hueneme Wharf, and eight miles southwest of Santa Paula, at the lower end of the old Santa Paula y Saticoy Rancho. Here are the famous Saticoy Springs. In the olden time, migratory Indians and Mexicans were fighting in the grim tragedy of existence at these springs, weaving around their waters many a bloody tradition, that adds a pleasant, melancholy, and romantic charm to the enchanting beauty which renders it a most delightful spot.

J. L. Crane settled upon the site of the village in November, 1861. Saticoy is the headquarters of a section noted for its choice farms and orchards. A school was opened as early as 1868, and to-day the fine public school house stands a monument to the progressive spirit of the people. Over the post-office building great troops of flowers madly but fondly run riot, while the yard is filled with rare shrubbery, a fitting testimonial to the soil and climate. J. P. Quesnel, a carpenter and builder, is Uncle Sam's agent, and

GEO. FRED'K ROTSLER,

A worthy imitator of Vulcan, salutes the ears of the passing wayfarers with a ringing anvil chorus.

Mr. Rotsler was born in the town of Witlengen, in the grand dutchy of Baden, Germany, January 4, 1831. His parents were Daniel and Mary (Houpt) Rotsler, both natives of Germany. The family consisted of the parents and six children, there being two daughters and four sons, the subject of the present sketch being next to the youngest. The social laws of the fatherland require that all be prepared for the practical battle of life, and young Rotsler was thus subjected to the discipline of the common schools of his country, and when he arrived at the age of fourteen was apprenticed to the trade of a machinist. Continuing at this for a period of three years as an apprentice, he then became a journeyman, and worked at his trade in his native land until he was eighteen years of age. Having acquired a reliable trade, and approaching manhood, he looked forward to a broader field of life and greater opportunities than were offered in the densely-peopled countries of the Old World. The great Republic beyond the sea was attracting the attention of his countrymen and relatives, and in 1849 he joined the emigrants for that distant land of the free. In the usual course of time he reached the great city of the New World, and sought employment at his trade. This he shortly found near the banks of the lordly Hudson, in Green County, New York, where he remained employed for fifteen years. After this long trial in his new home he entered upon business for himself, engaging as a merchant and manufacturer, which business he continued until 1867, when he removed to Missouri, locating in Audrain County. There he established a merchant flouring-mill, and continued the business for about nine years. The star of Mr. Rotsler's prosperity was bright and hopeful, but the brighter star continually led the way to the West, and thither he followed. In 1876, he came to California, locating in Ventura County, on the premises he now occupies in the town of Saticoy. Here, in addition to the practice of his trade, he is engaged in farming, having a well-improved ranch of seventy-five acres, a view of which is incorporated in this volume.

East of and across the river from the lower portion of the Santa Paula y Saticoy Rancho extend the fertile fields of the

SANTA CLARA DEL NORTE RANCHO.

To its east is the Las Posas Rancho, while its southern boundary is formed by the Rancho La Colonia. It was granted to Juan Sanchez, May 6, 1837, and contained 13,988.91 acres, which acreage was also confirmed to him. It lies six miles east of the county seat and borders on the Santa Clara River about three miles. The Schiappapietra Brothers own the greater part of it, but reside in their elegant home in San Buenaventura. They lease about a third of it to parties who raise great quantities of flax. Three-fourths of the rancho is tillable. The grazing land supports 8,000 head of sheep. A vineyard planted by Dominguez & Pearson, seventeen years ago, now produces 10,000 gallons of wine annually. The owners challenge the State to produce a better article. It sells readily at fifty cents per gallon. The rancho has growing upon it an orchard of five hundred trees, which includes every variety of fruit known to the country. Two good artesian wells, one fifty-six and the other sixty-five feet deep, and the Santa Clara ditch, which passes through the eastern part of the rancho, supply an abundance of water.

NEW JERUSALEM

Is a promising little village on the Santa Clara del Norte Rancho, about eight miles east of San Buenaventura, and near the east bank of the Santa Clara River, where the county road to Los Angeles crosses that

stream. It is located in the midst of a rich farming district, with good schools, stores, and shops, and a very fine Catholic Church.

SESPE RANCHO

Adjoins the Santa Paula y Saticoy Rancho on the northeast, extending eight miles up the Santa Clara, and comprising most of the arable land in the valley on both sides of the river in that extent—8,880.81 acres, or two leagues. Right in the center of the rancho, but not included in its area of two leagues, is an oval tract of Government land lying along the river. The title to the rancho is perfect, being a United States patent.

The story of the struggles, legal and illegal, in connection with the title to and possession of this rancho, is, perhaps, the most remarkable of all California rancho histories, involving, as it does, allegations of the most extensive frauds, of trespass, of misdemeanor, of attempted homicide, of arson, and of murder. Its importance demands a special article, which is given to it in this volume, and where the subject is fully treated.

Among the early settlers there are found, in 1861, the More Brothers, W. H. Norway, and Capt. Wm. Morris. For a part of the year the Americans nearest to them were at San Buenaventura. The first crop of grain was sown in the winter of 1860-61. The More Brothers put in about 200 acres of wheat and barley. It was harvested by W. S. Chaffee and W. H. Norway, while Alexander Cameron was the contractor. It was cut with a reaper and threshed out by horses.

In 1876 the Sespe Rancho, owned by T. Wallace More, was assessed at $9.00 per acre, whereupon he brought suit to have a portion of the taxes refunded. It was held that the land could be sold for twice that sum in twenty-four hours.

The rancho has been principally used for many years for cattle, horses, and sheep to roam over, and is, for the most part, a rich, virgin soil. Between this rancho and the San Francisco Rancho is a strip of Government land about eight miles long, and at one time included within the claims of the Sespe proprietor. Of this whole section stretching between the Santa Paula y Saticoy and the San Francisco Ranchos, it may justly be said to possess such natural qualities of soil, climate, and water as need but an active human agency to transform it into a very paradise. Only about 150 families live here at present, of which over 100 occupy the original Government lands. When desired, almost the whole of it may be irrigated. But as has been seen, this is not considered essential, except in some cases. Corn, wheat, barley, flax, beans, and vegetables are profitably cultivated. Its sunshine, absence of frost, and evenness of climate are favorable in a high degree to the culture of semi-tropical fruits. The olive will pay the best without irrigation, while raisin-grapes are probably quickest in their returns with a limited supply of water. This valley has demonstrated its adaptation to the cultivation of cereals and vegetables, and oranges, limes, lemons, figs, grapes, and almost the whole list of choice fruits. It is the natural home of the apricot. There are a great many apiaries, as the finest bee pasturage in the county abounds along the foot-hills. Among the large apiaries, that of Messrs. Atwood & Kenney, of the Sespe, stands in the front rank. They have 300 stands of bees, half being of the Italian species. At one time, during a run of five hours, they extracted 1,000 pounds of honey from the comb.

As to the health of the climate, it is claimed that the Sespe Rancho is a queen among the health resorts of the Pacific Coast. Its elevation is 2,000 feet above sea level. Twenty dollars per acre is given as the maximum price asked for unimproved lands.

Above the upper limits, and on the "Little Sespe," are situated the oil wells of the Los Angeles Oil Company. Their oil is run down through pipes a considerable distance to the oil refinery, which is kept in full blast by the product of 120 barrels per day from the oil wells above.

The Sespe Grange was organized March 13, 1874, with the following officers: S. A. Guiberson, M.; J. A. Conaway, O.; F. A. Sprague, L.; James Heaney, S.; C. W. Edwards, A. S.; C. H. Decker, C.; Mrs. C. E. Sprague. T.; Thomas Marples, Secretary; T. J. Casner, G. K.; Mrs. M. E. Guiberson, Ceres; Mrs. E. M. Decker, Pomona; Mrs. T. J. Casner, Flora; and Mrs. J. Edwards, L. A. S.

SCENEGA

Is the name of a post-office about fourteen miles up the Santa Clara Valley from Santa Paula, on the stage road to Newhall, which latter place is distant about twenty-one miles. It should properly have been spelled "Cienega" (a marsh), as it is of Spanish origin. The office was established on the 22d day of March, 1875, with Charles H. Decker as Postmaster. He retired in 1877, and was succeeded by Hermon Haines, the present Postmaster and dealer in general merchandise.

Mr. Haines has not escaped the attentions of the wandering predatory Mexican. In November, 1881, one of this class entered his store and made a small purchase. Upon raising up from getting change Mr. Haines found a six-shooter pointed at his nose, and heard a demand for *plata*. He handed over about $30 belonging to Uncle Sam. The Mexican then left, and he and his partner, another Mexican, who had remained outside to hold the horses, rode off for parts unknown.

In the vicinity of Scenega is the famous Buckhorn Ranch, the property of

B. F. WARRING.

This enterprising gentleman was born March 9, 1827, in the town of Tioga, Tioga County, New

York. His father's name was Hudson Warring; his mother's, Rebecca Sherman; his grandfather, Amaziah Sherman, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, for which he received a pension from the Government

By the death of his mother, when he was but seven years of age, his home was broken up and he was sent to live with Elihu Slocum, on his farm in Cayuga County. Here, engaged in the duties of the farm, he laid the foundations of a strong and vigorous constitution, which served him well in after years. His education was obtained by attending the country schools, while living on the farm.

Conceiving the idea that his fortunes lay in the resources of the Pacific Coast, he bade adieu to the scenes of his youth, and at the age of twenty-four, left his native State, and started for California, by way of the Isthmus of Panama.

The steamer on which he had embarked not making connection with the one on the Pacific side, he was detained on the isthmus about two weeks, and contracted the much-dreaded Panama fever, which reduced him to a skeleton, but when the *Golden Gate* made her appearance for her first trip to California, he managed, by staggering down through the surf, with his trunk on his back, to get on board, more dead than alive. After a voyage of fourteen days, he reached San Francisco, and at once left for San José, where he had a sister living. His first occupation after reaching California, was the lumber business, in which he engaged in company with two partners, commencing operations in the lower redwoods, opposite Redwood City. This proved very lucrative, and although having their lumber several times destroyed by fire, the final profits were all that could be desired. Returning to San José, he engaged in selling lumber on commission, which business he followed two years. He next bought a farm of 160 acres near San José, where he remained eight years, but was finally swindled out of it by a fraudulent grant. In September, 1869, he removed to Ventura and settled upon 160 acres of land, the now famous "Buckhorn Ranch."

This name had its origin in the deer horns that hang over the gate. Mr. Warring is a great hunter, and has brought down many a nobly antlered buck. His house being for some time the only one along the road for miles, he was compelled to keep open house, and so the old Buckhorn Ranch became well known all over the county. The land had been claimed as belonging to the Spanish Sespe grant of T. Wallace More, but after having fought the case and had it contested in the courts for ten years, Mr. Warring has finally succeeded in getting a U. S. patent to the same. An illustration of his residence adorns these pages.

In politics Mr. Warring is a Republican. He was a member of the San José cavalry during the late war, and was drilled under Captain McElroy. He was married September 5, 1854, to Miss Missouri Dorcas Easley, of San José.

THE CAMULOS RANCHO,

Which belongs partly to Los Angeles County, is situated at the confluence of Piru Creek with the Santa Clara River, adjacent to the Sespe, on the Newhall stage road, and separated from it by a six-mile tract of Government land. It was granted to Pedro C. Carrillo, October 2, 1843, and comprised 17,760 acres. The T emescal Rancho, now incorporated with the Ca mulos, was granted to Francisco Lopez, March 17, 1843, and contained 13,320 acres. It was confirmed to R. de la Cuesta as 4.400 acres.

In 1861 the rancho came into the possession of Don Ygnacio del Valle, whose interesting biography is given in this volume. The rancho is now held by the heirs, of whom the Hon. R. S. del Valle, the eldest, is a wor thy representative of a line of illustrious ancestors.

One hundred and fifty acres of the rancho are under a high state of cul tivation. There are thrifty orchards of peach, apple, pear, fig, quince, and lemon trees, all yielding the finest of fruit. The golden fruit of about 500 orange trees is noted everywhere as the largest and most delicious found in the markets of Southern California. There are 500 olive trees in full bearing, from whose fruit is manufactured a fine grade of olive oil. Forty thousand grapevines yield annually 10,000 gallons of wine and 300 gallons of the justly celebrated "Camulos" brandy.

Camulos is most elegantly fitted up in all its appointments of buildings, with a great variety of adornments of flowers, and surroundings in the old hidalgo style. It is one of the most beautiful places in all Southern California.

In the immediate vicinity is a large settlement of Spanish-Californian farmers, who are using improved agricultural implements and raising good corn, barley and bean crops.

Soon after passing Camulos the scenery changes at every advancement up the winding valley, revealing new and beautiful nooks, valleys and bluffs, with the gentle river flowing by.

The next great estate reached is the

SAN FRANCISCO RANCHO,

Which lies partly in Los Angeles and partly in Ventura County, and contains about 11,500 acres of grazing and 3,000 acres of tillable land, of which about 13,000 acres belong to Ventura County. The Santa Clara River divides it into nearly equal portions.

The rancho was granted to Antonio del Valle, January 22, 1839, and confirmed to Jacoba Feliz and others. It then contained but about 10,000 acres. It now, for the most part, belongs to the estate of H. M. Newhall, the well-known San Francisco auctioneer.

Newhall, a station on the Southern Pacific Railroad, in Los Angeles County, is situated upon this rancho. The Newhall mansion is in Los Angeles

County. Aside from this there are few houses that attract attention. Wheat has been largely raised. To a stranger, looking at this part of the country, seeing so many hills and mountains, with long, steep cañons, covered with coarse, wild sage-brush and weeds, it appears a worthless waste of land piled up in narrow valleys; but the highest brush on these hills, it should be remembered, yields it nectar to the bee, which, in turn, transforms it into that desirable commodity, honey. Then, too, the oil interests are far from having been fully developed. Near Newhall are located the Star Petroleum Refining Works.

It is stated that these lands are offered for sale in large or small tracts, at reasonable rates.

CHAPTER XLI.

THE WESTERN PART OF THE COUNTY.

San Buenaventura Valley—Ex-Mission—San Miguelito—Green B. Taylor—Rock Soap—Cañada Largo o Verde Rancho—Ojai Rancho—Robert Ayers—W. S. McKee—Other Settlers—Theodore Todd—Disagreeable Visitor—Statistics of the Ojai—Schools—Quality of the Soil—As a Sanitarium—Joseph Hobart—Roads to the Ojai—Nordhoff—Frank P. Barrows—Private Houses—H. J. Dennison—Views Near the Upper Ojai—Poetry—John Montgomery—Cloud-bursts—Glacial Theory—Liability to Cloud-bursts—Is There Any Help?—Santa Ana Rancho—Colonization Project—Matilija Sulphur Springs—Other Parts of the County—M. S. Dimmick.

THE river of the same name, which flows through San Buenaventura Valley, has its source in the wilderness above the Santa Ana and Ojai Ranchos; and, after meandering fifty miles through a rugged and picturesque valley, a good part of which is impassable cañon, empties into the Santa Barbara Channel at the county seat. The country drained by this stream is nearly comprised within the boundaries of the following Ranchos: The Cañada San Miguelito and a part of the ex-Mission, both bordering on the ocean; the Cañada Largo o Verde and Ojai on the left bank, and the Santa Ana on the right bank. Above this section the Ventura River makes a rapid descent, passing by highlands and over cascades, until it reaches the table-like lands of the Ojai and Santa Ana Ranchos, where it gathers the waters of the celebrated Coyote and San Antonio Creeks—the first-mentioned from the west, the other from the east—whence it flows with a gentle current to the sea. For a portion of its lower course, a strip of bottom-land about one mile wide and of unsurpassed richness, makes glad the hearts of its owners with prodigious returns. The sides of the valley carry delightful groves of oak and sycamore, refreshing in their perennial beauty, and furnishing an endless supply of firewood. About four miles above San Buenaventura, there is a venerable old sycamore about which cling many quaint and charming Indian traditions. It is about four feet in diameter, hollow, and inclined at an angle of about forty-five degrees. The Indians call it the "Mother Tree," and place food under its wide-spreading branches—an offering to the "Great Spirit," whose breath they affirm is always felt by those standing beneath it.

There is a monster grapevine in the valley, owned by Señor Moraga, which is over seventy years old, and measures about three feet around the trunk. It is trained up over frame-work, and produces annually some thousands of pounds of grapes.

The perennial flow of the river furnishes unlimited water-power and irrigating facilities.

Three miles above San Buenaventura is the flouring-mill and warehouses of Beale & Smith, described in another part of the work.

The vast domain of the

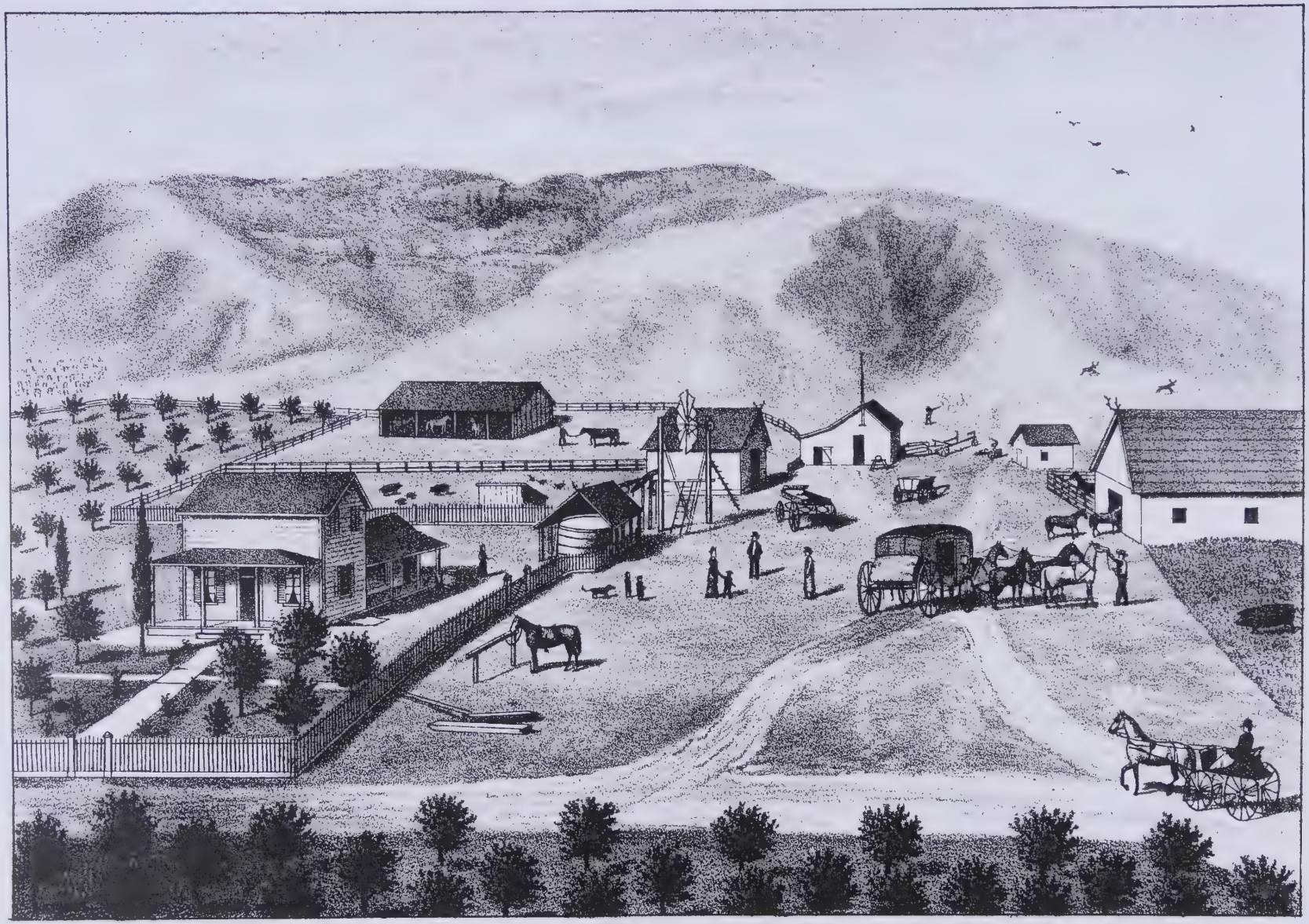
EX-MISSION RANCHO

Was granted as twelve leagues to José de Arnaz, by Governor Pio Pico, June 8, 1846. Arnaz sold it to M. A. R. Poli in 1850. The claim was confirmed by the United States Land Commissioner for the Southern District of California, May 15, 1855, and finally by a decision of the United States District Court, April 1, 1861. The United States patent was issued in August, 1874, for 48,822.91 acres to the grantees. Poli sold the property to the San Buenaventura Manufacturing and Mining Co., of which Ferdinand Vassault was President. The portion of the rancho not yet sold to settlers is owned by Messrs. Steinbach & Carpentier, who offer for sale any desired number of acres to suit the purchaser, on the following terms: All lands within five miles of the town of San Buenaventura, $30 per acre; beyond this limit, from $10 to $15 will be the maximum. J. Marion Brooks is the locol agent at San Buenaventura. Poli died insolvent. The history of the struggle over the title is extensively discussed on page 209.

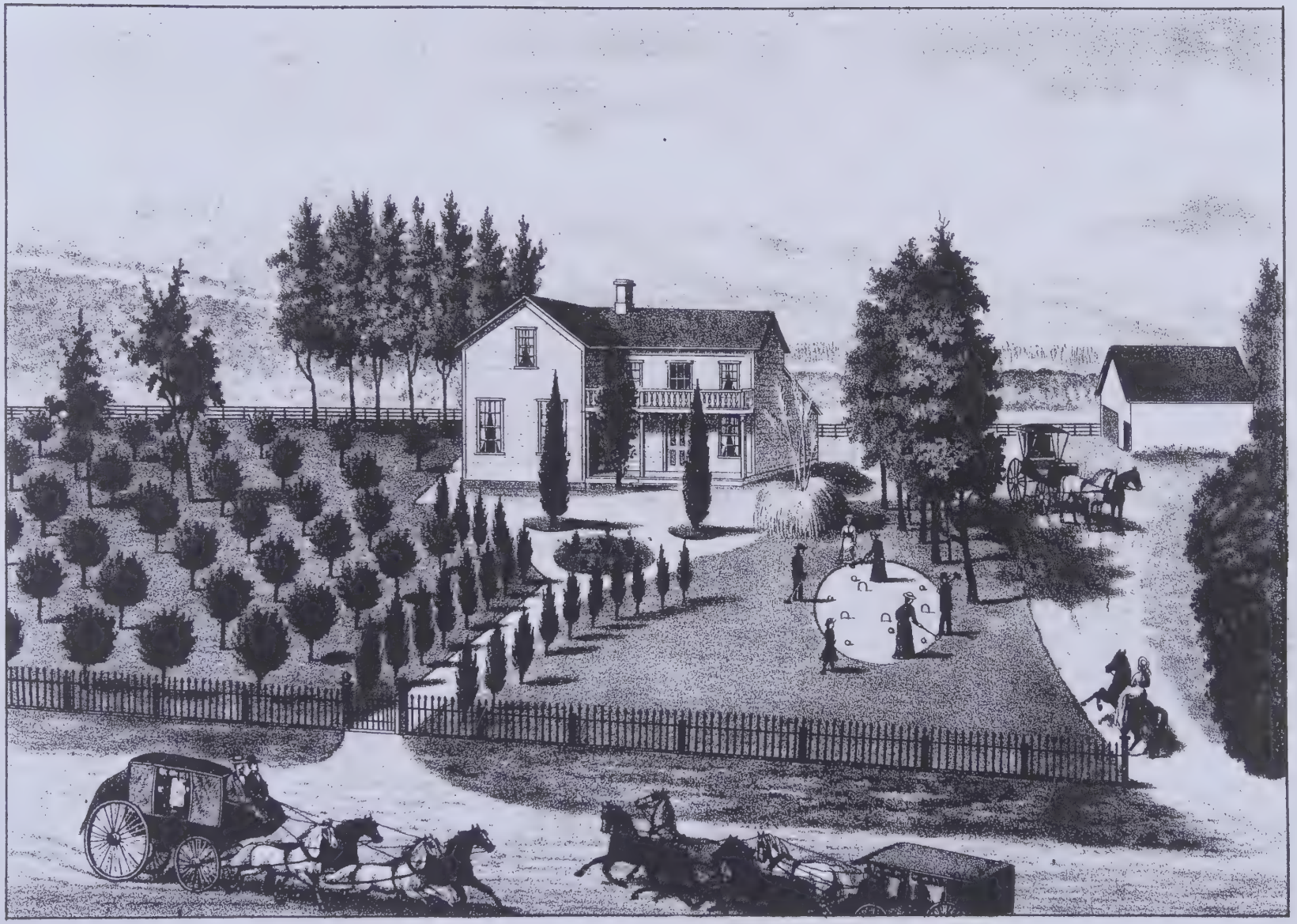
This rancho derives its name from the old Mission of San Buenaventura, but was called ex-Mission because of a division made of the lands held in the name of the Mission—the church retaining the old orchard and the grounds immediately around it, containing $36\frac{27}{100}$ acres. All of the lands outside of this reservation are called ex-Mission lands.

At the sale of lands for delinquent taxes, February 16, 1874, the ex-Mission lands were offered for sale, without a buyer, the amount of taxes being $3,163, which was drawing interest at two per cent. per month.

The long range of picturesque hills, rising from where the beautiful town of San Buenaventura nestles under cover of their extreme western spur, and where the great flanking valleys of the Santa Clara and San Buenaventura Rivers meet in a depression of the land, are the ex-Mission Hills. The region is one with almost continuous settlements around it, and with easy outlets. The soil is exceedingly rich to the very crests of the hills, and the cli-



BUCKHORN RANCH, VENTURA COUNTY, B F WARRING PROP.



RESIDENCE OF G. B. TAYLOR, SAN BUENAVENTURA, VENTURA CO. CAL.

mate is equal to any in the world; 10,000 acres of arable land are adapted to the growth in perfection of the semi-tropical fruits, the cereals, as well as alfalfa and every variety of vegetables. Over all this wide extent of territory grows luxuriantly, wild oats, wild burr-clover, and the never-failing alfileria. There are forests of oaks back a short distance from the sea, rarely visible until you come right in front of the northern exposure of the range. But the present use is for pastoral purposes, excepting, of course, the tillable lands. The bee pasturage is rich and extensive. The oil belt underlies a portion of the rancho, and is treated in a separate chapter. So also are the asphaltum springs and beds, and the sulphur mountain.

The boundaries of the ranch are, on the northwest, the Rancho Cañada San Miguelito (from which it is separated by the San Buenaventura River), Rancho Cañada Largo o Verde, and a strip of Government land lying between it and the Ojai Rancho; on the east by the Santa Paula Creek and Government land; on the southeast by the Rancho Santa Paula y Saticoy.

Mr. Hankerson was one of the early settlers on this rancho, and was located at the Aliso Cañon, where, in 1867, he raised a field of barley which was perhaps the first raised south of the river in this section.

THE RANCHO CANADA SAN MIGUELITO

Is the one next northwest of the ex-Mission Rancho and separated from it by the San Buenaventura River. It has a coast line on the southwest of about three miles, and is bounded on the northwest by public lands, on the north by the Santa Ana Rancho, and on the east by the Cañada Largo o Verde Rancho, from which it is separated by the San Buenaventura River. The grant of 8,877.04 acres was confirmed to J. F. de Rodriguez and others.

Standing sentinel over a scenery of matchless symmetry are the highlands of the San Miguelito Rancho, which rise from the west bank of the San Buenaventura River in steep slopes, narrowing while ascending into lofty grassy crests.

The rancho consists almost wholly of rich pasture lands, where sheep are raised in great numbers. Very little timber is found. The ocean road from San Buenaventura to Santa Barbara passes along the beach.

GREEN B. TAYLOR,

Who owns the ranch, and lives in the San Buenaventura Valley, was born at Huntsville, Madison County, Alabama, January 20, 1819. The patriot blood of the heroes of the American Revolution runs in his veins, his grandfather, Capt. Christopher Taylor, having earned his title as commander of a company in the War of Independence. His father was John E. Taylor, and his mother's maiden name, Keturah Blevins, both natives of Tennessee, and both living (1882) in Alabama upwards of ninety years of age. Green B. spent his days of boyhood and youth attending the common schools of his native State and with his duties upon his father's farm. On the 4th of July, 1846, he was married, at the town of Chattanooga, to Miss Nancy M. Donohou, a native of Monroe County, Tennessee, and four children, three sons and one daughter, live to bless the marriage. Mrs. Taylor's parents were among the first settlers of Tennessee, going to that region in 1790, when it was called "The Territory of the United States south of the Ohio," the Federal Government having accepted it from the State of North Carolina, and extended its jurisdiction over it. Fort Louden was the first military post established by the General Government in the Territory, and in this fort the parents of Mrs. Taylor resided for ten years, such protection being necessary against the cruel savages who infested the country from the lakes to the gulf.

In 1850, Mr. Taylor and family went to Texas, where he engaged in the business of raising and dealing in cattle for a period of two years. In the fall of 1852 he left Texas for California, taking passage on the steamer *Daniel Webster* to Greytown, thence by the way of the San Juan River and Lake Nicaragua to the Pacific and to San Francisco, which place he reached, November 11, 1852. After landing he proceeded directly to Sonora, Tuolumne County, following his old business of farming and stock-raising, remaining there eighteen months, when he removed to Mariposa County, where he continued the business for a similar period, then transferring his field of operations to Tulare County. From Tulare County he removed to San Luis Obispo County, where he continued his pastoral life for eleven years, and in 1870 taking up his residence where he now resides, a successful grazier, owning the valuable San Miguelito Rancho, a tract of over 8,000 acres of land adjoining the town of San Buenaventura, lying west of the San Buenaventura River, usually called Ventura, and bordering the Pacific Ocean. Upon this rancho is the mine of the "Ventura Rock Soap Company," a vast deposit of diatomaceous earth, which is mined and manufactured into cakes for washing purposes.

Not far from Mr. Taylor's, on Government land, is also a mine of so-called rock soap, resembling marl. Use is made of the pulverized article for burnishing purposes by jewelers, and for polishing silverware. It has been exported to San Francisco for these purposes. Extended notice of this mineral, which is simply an infusorial earth, and of no use for toilet purposes, is made elsewhere in this work.

A view of Colonel Taylor's residence is published in these pages.

CANADA LARGO O VERDE RANCHO

Was granted to J. Alvarado. Joaquin Alvarado pushed the claim to confirmation; it contains about 2,220 acres. (Hoffman.) Other authorities place

the acreage at 6,659.04. It extends along the east bank of the San Buenaventura River for about two miles of its course, the coast being about three miles distant from that point of the rancho nearest to it. Across the river is the Rancho Cañada San Miguelito; to the north lies a narrow strip of Government land, separating it from the Ojai Rancho, and to the south the ex-Mission Rancho. It consists of a slender valley, that heads northeasterly up on the Sulphur Mountain. A branch of the valley is known as the Coche (pig) Cañon, while another portion of the rancho is called "Sleepy Hollow." The valley is well protected by the foot-hills on either side, and contains about 1,000 acres of tillable land, which is under a good state of cultivation. The balance is grazing land. Here are to be found some beautiful suburban homes, handsome villas with fine orchards, and well-planned grounds, adorned with flowers and ornamental shrubbery.

OJAI RANCHO

Is a wedge-shaped tract of country, whose base, about six miles long, rests on the eastern boundary of the Santa Ana Rancho, about three-quarters of a mile from the parallel channel of the San Buenaventura River, and which extends thence directly east about twelve miles, tapering to a blunt point near the Sespe Rancho. To its north stretches an indefinite extent of mountainous country, public lands; on its south is a narrow strip of Government land, separating it from the ex-Mission and Cañada Largo o Verde Ranchos. That portion of the rancho nearest to San Buenaventura is about eight miles distant, *via* the river. About six miles above the county seat, and just within the Santa Ana Rancho, a branch of the San Buenaventura River flows into it from the northeast, through a cañon which, followed for four miles, more or less, brings one to where the stream divides, the right-hand branch leading *via* Lion Cañon to the "Upper Ojai," the other to the "Lower Ojai" Valley lying fifteen miles from the county seat, two days' drive from Los Angeles, and one from Santa Barbara. These twin sisters of the Ojai Rancho are the centers of settlement and of resort of the rancho. The Ojai Rancho contains 17,000 acres, about 10,000 acres of which are tillable and under good cultivation.

It was granted to Fernando Tico, April 6, 1837, and afterward also confirmed to him; acreage, 17,792.70. (Hoffman.) In 1864–65 the ranch was bought by the California Petroleum Co., of which Thomas A. Scott was an active member. Mr. Green once owned the rancho, and it was supposed that he was the agent of the Tom Scott Co. It was under the management of W. H. Stone, of New York, assisted by Thomas R. Bard, who soon after was made sole manager. The history and present condition of the oil interests of the rancho is treated of elsewhere in this volume. John T. Stow, now of San Buenaventura, lived in the Ojai Valley in 1864, and killed a dozen or more grizzlies during one winter. He thinks he saw as many as a hundred in that time. California lions, wild cats and coyotes were also abundant. Lion Cañon was so named from the numerous panthers that it harbored. It is still a wild place, though no lions have been seen there for many years. Wild cats often display their fondness for the spring chickens. The family of Mr. Robert Ayers is credited with being the first American household that settled in the Ojai Valleys. On October 15, 1868, he moved into an old adobe ranch house, which he bought of Dr. Chauncey Isbell, who had been in the valley at least two years. He purchased a place on the Upper Ojai, from John P. Green, in the same year. A few Spanish families were in the two valleys at that time.

ROBERT AYERS,

One of the first settlers in the Ojai, was born in County Dinnagall, Ireland, June 14, 1826, his parents being William and Elizabeth (Montgomery) Ayers. In 1836 the family removed to America, settling on a farm in Hancock County, Illinois. On the farm and in the schools of the Prairie State, Robert received his education and grew to manhood, and there married, December 18, 1848, Miss Christiana Connor, a native of Pennsylvania. In 1850, Mr. Ayers came to California and sought his fortune in the mines with such success that two years' mining enabled him to return to Illinois and bring his family with him. This was done in 1852. He then settled in Sonoma County and engaged in farming, which business he continued until 1859. He then built the "Washoe House," which was situated eight miles from Petaluma, and which he kept as a public hotel until 1868, the year he removed to the Ojai Valley, Ventura County. There he has since lived, engaged in farming and stock-raising. He has paid much attention to the breeding of blooded horses of the Norman stock, of which he now has a fine young stallion. Mr. Ayers is the happy possessor of a well-improved farm of 250 acres of choice land, located half a mile from the town of Nordhoff. In this pleasant homestead Mr. Ayers can pass in ease the remaining years of a well-spent life, with his happy family around him. During his residence in Sonoma County, Mr. Ayers had the honor of being the Postmaster at Stony Point for fifteen years, from 1853 to the time of his departure for Ventura in 1868. His present residence is illustrated in this volume.

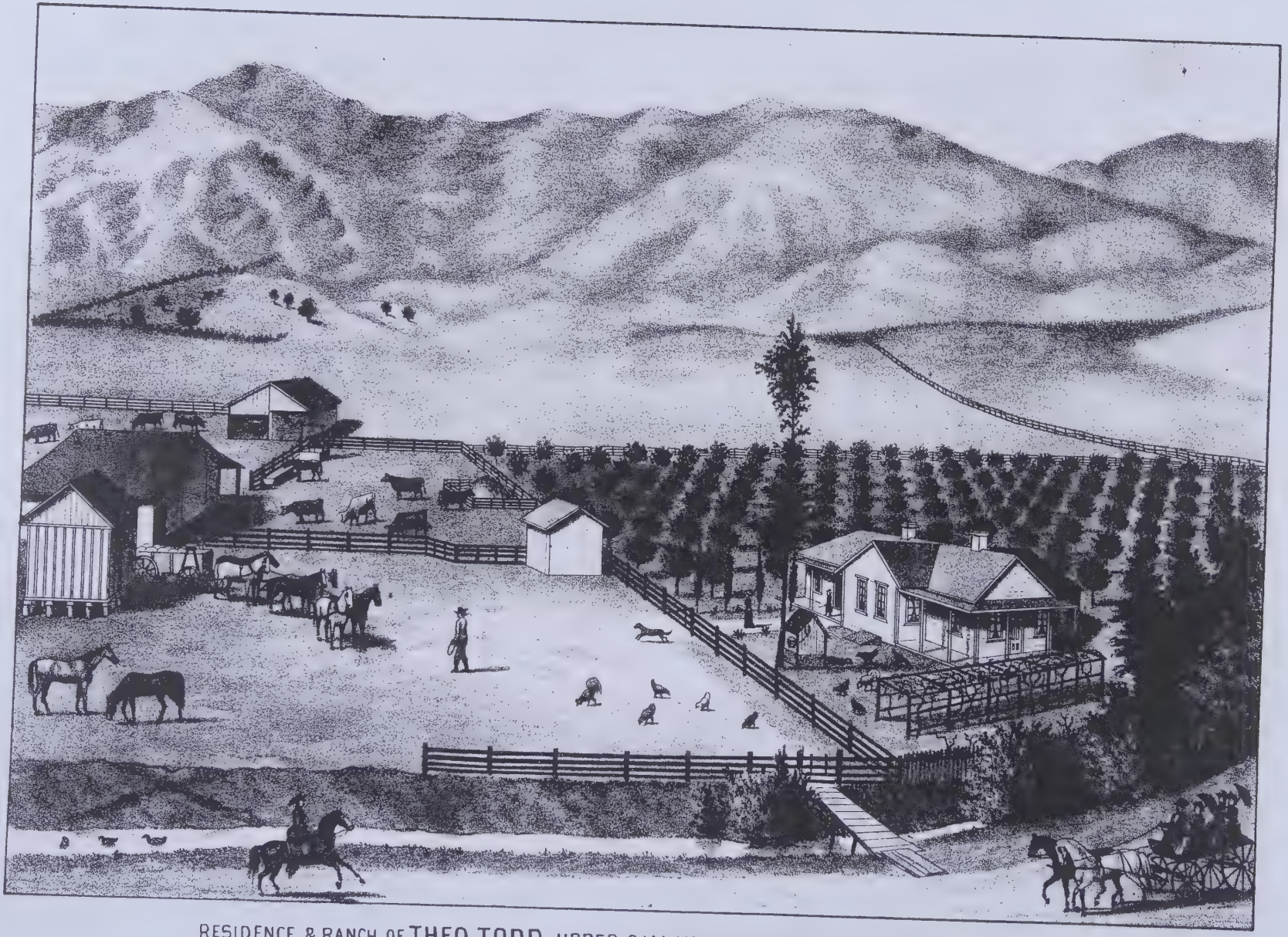
W. S. M'KEE

Came to the Upper Ojai in 1870 and remained there until 1873, when he sold out to Joseph Hobart and moved to the Lower Ojai and built a home, where he now keeps the sanitarium of Ventura County, now called the Oak Glen Cottages, the favorite resort for tourists and health-seekers.

The general character of the Ojai Valley is treated

OAK GLEN COTTAGES.

W. S. McKEE PROPR. OJAI VALLEY, VENTURA CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF **THEO. TODD**, UPPER OJAI VALLEY, VENTURA COUNTY, CAL.

elsewhere, but the attractive features of the collection of cottages may well claim special mention. From the first coming of the Americans the Ojai Valley was noted not only for its fertile soil and abundant feed for cattle, but for its magnificent oak forests which seemed more stately than elsewhere, as if proud of the spot which gave them birth, and more than all for the balmy atmosphere which seemed to infuse life and happiness into all who came within its influence. The elevation above the sea level and its comparative freedom from fogs gave it a peculiar value for those afflicted with lung difficulties, while the bold scenery, the lofty mountains ribbed with gray sandstone, resembling granite, and the deep ravines changing in appearance each hour, as sunshine or shadow prevailed, gave enjoyment to the mind wearied with care or literary labor, and furnished additional means of recovery to the sick and suffering. Mr. McKee was among the first to appreciate the advantages, and set about the construction of suitable buildings to accommodate the traveling public. The result is a collection of cottages rather than an extensive and imposing hotel. It is true that a certain class of travelers, especially those who travel to see the world and mix with society prefer a big hotel. To such the great hotel with its hundred rooms filled with a brilliant and fashionable throng, and the army of well-trained waiters that anticipate every want, is attractive. The whole life is like a gala day, one pleasure succeeding another. The case is entirely different with those who are worn out with the cares of business or society, or the strain of a professional life. Rest and quiet is necessary. The very noise and hurry incident to a large hotel would and does aggravate most forms of nervous diseases, or cases arising from exhausted vitality. The Ojai is not on the great lines of travel. Those who visit the valley come for rest. To such Mr. McKee's cottages offer an excellent retreat. The rooms all admit of sunshine nearly all the day, are large and airy and well furnished, and while they are sufficiently detached to be secluded, are still so near the main offices as to receive all necessary care and attention. Tents are furnished those who wish to live a still more outdoor life; indeed this is positively enjoined on those inclined to pulmonary diseases. Plenty of "fresh air, exercise and nutritious food" is the best prescription ever yet written. The first every one at the Ojai gets; the hunting, fishing and sight-seeing in the neighborhood furnish inducements for the second, while the third and the indispensable one is dispensed at the cottages *ad infinitum*.

In most cases a marked improvement is observed at the very start. Persons who are afflicted with asthma, neuralgia and rheumatism, are often relieved in a day or two. Stages to San Buenaventura and Santa Barbara furnish daily communication with the outside world; fare to the former place $1, to the latter $3. Mr. McKee can accommodate about fifty guests in his cottages, and as many as may come with tents. The illustrations in this book will give a better idea of his place than any description.

OTHER SETTLERS.

In 1870 there were but two houses in the Upper Ojai, one an adobe, occupied in 1868 by Robt. Ayers, and at this time by Mr. J. Wilson, and the other a frame structure adjoining Mr. Wilson's on the north, in possession of Mr. Bryant, who settled there in 1868 or 1869. Mr. Wilson sowed the first grain in the valley, reaping a fair harvest. When Mr. Bryant moved in he found the Barch boys in camp on the opposite side of the creek from his house. Mr. John Pinkerton was also an early settler in the Ojai.

THEODORE TODD,

Also an early settler, is a native of the town of Port Chester, Westchester County, New York, where he was born March 22, 1838, being next to the youngest of six children of Darius W. and Margaret (Comstock) Todd, both parents being now deceased. When he was but two years of age the family moved to Connecticut, where they continued to reside for the following thirteen years. In that land of "steady habits" and good schools Mr. Todd received his education. When fifteen years of age he removed to Illinois, settling at Princeton in that State, where he remained for a period of four years, engaged in farming. The great political question of the government of Kansas and Nebraska Territories was, in 1858, creating an intense excitement throughout the United States, the pro-slavery element urging immigration favorable to establishing the institution of slavery, and the anti-slavery people of the North contending for its exclusion. Mr. Todd, joining the throng, moved to Kansas in 1858, engaged in farming, and there remained for two years. But the land that was to satisfy his desires was not yet reached, and in search of this he crossed the broad plains and mountain ranges, in 1860, to California, settling in Contra Costa County, and there, following the vocation of his life, engaged in farming. While residing in that peaceful county, the great War of the Rebellion arose. Mr. Todd returned East in 1864, and there joined the 44th Iowa Regiment, under command of Colonel Henderson, and served a term of 100 days. The rebellion being soon thereafter suppressed, and the volunteers disbanded, Mr. Todd returned to California and to his farm. In 1869 he came to the Upper Ojai Valley, then included in Santa Barbara County. Here he located upon a farm of 140 acres, which he now cultivates, and upon which he resides. He was married July 14, 1881, to Miss Anna Wilson, a native of England, and the family occupy the pleasant home illustrated on another page.

DISAGREEABLE VISITOR.

It is a well-known fact that the California lion has a predilection for the society of humans under the shelter of their abodes; but when a person becomes so exposed, it is not generally considered the proper thing for one to turn the muzzle of his weapon upon himself. However that may be, in March, 1870, Dr. Bard was the recipient of a call from one of these too-sociable brutes, who coolly sprang into his bed-room. The sequence came near being a fatal one, for, in reaching for his gun, the good doctor accidentally discharged it, the ball intended for his lionship ranging dangerously near his own person.

Mr. Roberts settled in the Lower Ojai in 1872, where he has since remained.

STATISTICS OF THE OJAI.

As illustrating the development of the rancho, the following statistics of the wheat product for 1872 will be useful: Bartch, 1,200 sacks; Clark, 1,000; Proctor, 600; Dennison, 600; Riggen, 600; Willson, 500; Pinkerton, 500; Todd, 500; McKee & Heuston, 500; Bryant, 300; and Ayers, 200; a total of 7,200 sacks, or about 16,200 bushels. The yield averaged from thirty to forty bushels per acre, though some of the later-sown grain was affected by rust.

The Ojai Grange was organized March 19, 1874, with C. E. Soule, M.; J. M. Charles, O.; G. T. Grow, L.; Theodore Todd, S.; F. M. White, A. S.; I. N. Jones, C.; Robert Ayers, T.; James Hobart, Secretary; George L. Walters, G. K.; Mrs. Georgie Jones, Ceres; Mrs. M. H. McKee, Pomona; Mrs. Adeline Soule, Flora; and Mrs. M. E. Jones, L. A. S.

SCHOOLS.

In 1875 the Ojai School District was divided into two, known as the Ojai and the Nordhoff Districts.

F. S. S. Buckman, of the Ojai, was County Superintendent of Schools from 1872 for five years. He has a pretty ranch, upon which he has a large patch of strawberries and 1,000 orange trees, and to which he proposes adding 200 acres of grapevines.

The settlement of the valleys has been most rapid, and now all arable land is cut up into small farms. At one time the Lower Ojai had not half-a-dozen inhabitants; four years later it had nearly a hundred, forming an enterprising and intelligent community such as is seldom seen.

QUALITY OF THE SOIL.

The fertility of the soil is hardly exceeded anywhere in the State. In the Ojai the wheat crop reaches its maximum of quality and quantity. The traveler along the roads in all directions sees wheat, wheat everywhere; growing, too, under forests. This is the way it grows around Nordhoff, where the trees appear to be just far enough apart to let in the sunshine sufficiently to keep an even growth of grain. A field of 300 acres in wheat, that was almost ripe the first day of June, 1880, averaged four and a half feet high; and this was only a sample of thousands of broad acres growing in and around this land of cereals. The Proper and the White Australian wheats are the varieties mostly sown No irrigation is needed, or, at least, used, for the small grain crops. Artesian water is obtained at Nordhoff, but does not rise much above the surface. The land is extremely fertile, not only in the valleys but everywhere. On the hills all the usual northern farm crops thrive remarkably—the vine, the fig, and in fact all the semi-tropical fruits and flora. In the Upper Ojai apricot-drying gives occupation to several dryers, which turn out a superior quality of fruit. This valley is peculiarly adapted to apricot culture. No richer, brighter fruit was ever put upon the market than that of Captain Robinson. He has fourteen acres of fruit trees on the Upper Ojai, which area he intends to double. He also has fourteen acres of fruit on his other place in the Lower Ojai, where most of his property is situated. Captain Robinson's place is 350 feet higher than Mr. McKee's, and ranges from 1,000 to 1,200 feet above the sea.

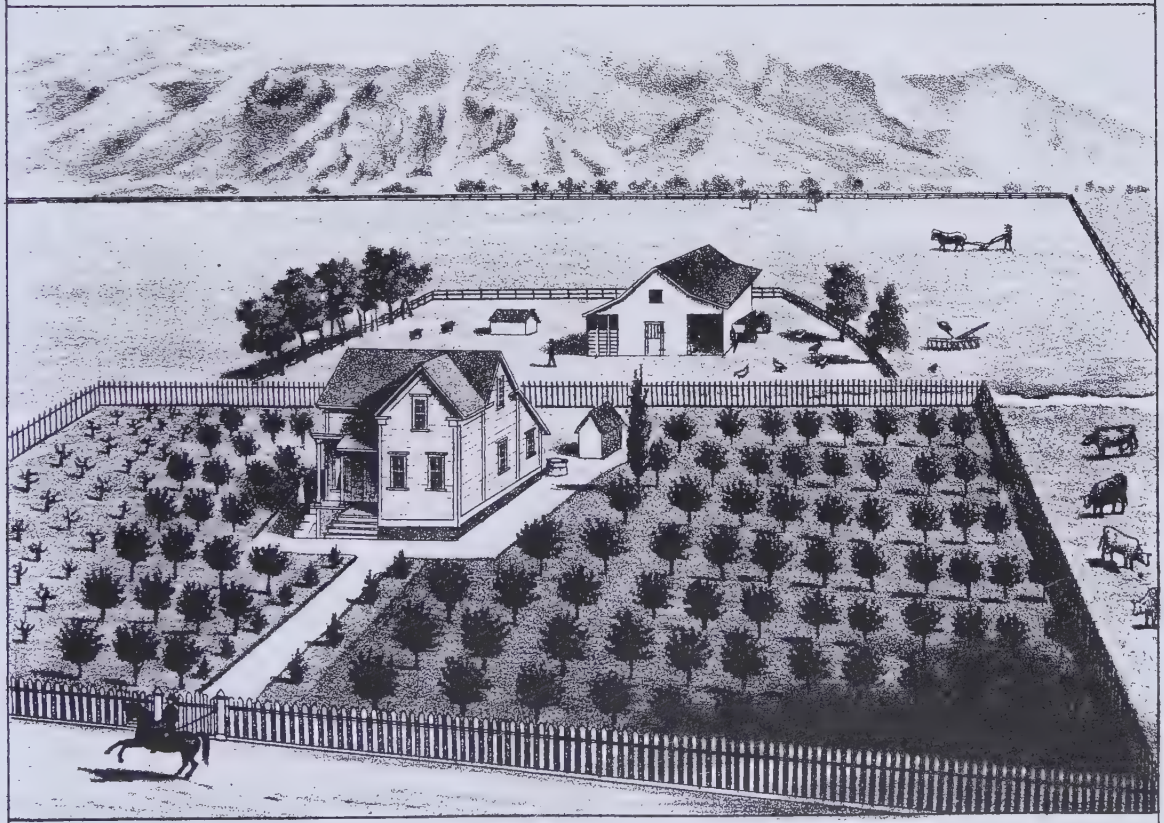
AS A SANITARIUM.

But great as are the agricultural and fruit resources of the Ojai, they are secondary to its value considered as a pleasure and a health resort. It is to these considerations that its great and ever-extending fame is due, and which will soon make its reputation not only national but world-wide. Asthma, that most distressing and tenacious enemy of man's health and happiness, speedily takes to itself wings and flies away from a climate of such character. An apt case to the point is furnished in the career of

JOSEPH HOBART,

Of Nordhoff, one of the most estimable residents of the valley. Mr. Hobart traces his ancestry through the earliest Pilgrim Fathers of New England to their former homes in the "fast-anchored isle," being a descendant of Rev. Peter Hobart, who came from the town of Hingham, England, in 1633, and settled at Hingham, Massachusetts, where he served as minister in the first church ever built in the English colonies of America. To such an ancestry all New England's sons refer with pride, as from that stalwart, brave, and liberty-loving body came the thoughts and principles now crystallized in our Republican institutions, and which are destined to dominate the world. Joseph Hobart was born at Abington, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, December 3, 1831, his parents being Benjamin and Deborah (Lazelle) Hobart. The father was born October 24, 1781, graduated at Brown University, in the class of 1804, and died in 1876; the mother was born in 1796,

RESIDENCE OF J. HOBART, UPPER OJAI VALLEY, VENTURA CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF JOHN McKENNA, SANTA PAULA, VENTURA CO. CAL.

OJAI VALLEY HOUSE FRANK P. BARROWS PROP.

NOROHOFF OJAI VALLEY VENTURA CO. CAL.

and is still living, proofs of a long-lived and vigorous race. Mr. Hobart, however, has not been entirely exempt from the ills that flesh is heir to, as from early youth he has been afflicted with that dreaded complaint, the asthma. While attending the Phillips Academy, in Exeter, New Hampshire, he was so troubled with the asthma that he concluded to leave school, and take a voyage to sea. Returning from his first voyage, he learned of the discovery of gold in California, and for a second voyage he sailed for the golden land, leaving Boston on the 17th of July, 1849, doubling the stormy cape, and arriving in San Francisco, January 14, 1850, a youthful pioneer of the new State upon the Pacific Coast. Following the example of others, he first sought the mining region, going to the mines on the Middle and South Forks of the American River. At this toilsome vocation he continued for six months, and then engaged in other business. In 1852 he returned to his home in Massachusetts, and engaged in business in Boston, where he remained until 1856, when he again sought the Pacific Coast, and in the mercantile house of Hobart Bros. & Co., engaged in the boot and shoe trade. The establishment was located on California Street, between Battery and Front, San Francisco. In this he remained until 1864, making frequent journeys to the East, in connection with his business. In 1864 he went East with the intention of remaining, residing in the cities of Boston, New York, and Philadelphia. His asthmatic affection rendered life uncomfortable, notwithstanding all the luxuries and pleasures the great cities of the East afforded, and he decided to again make the Pacific Coast his home. While in San Francisco he had been comparatively free from his complaint, and he designed making the city his permanent home. With the expectation of meeting relief, he left New York January 1, 1871, and arrived in San Francisco on the 8th of June of that year. This time, however, he was disappointed in the expected effect. The climate that had been so kind to him in former years now denied him comfort and threatened his life. Within a few hours after his return, he was attacked by the dreaded asthma, and for three weeks could not lie down. As soon as he was able, he took the steamer for Santa Barbara, and was soon breathing freely again. Tarrying six weeks in Santa Barbara, he felt so far recovered as to venture to return to San Francisco, where he immediately met his old enemy, the asthma, which kept him close company while in the city of winds and fogs. This admonished him that only in the mild clime of the southern coast could permanent relief be found, and there he determined, directed by the bright promise of comfort and prosperity, as well as by necessity, to make his future home. Returning to Santa Barbara September 1, 1871, he remained there for about one year, when he purchased of W. S. McKee, the rancho Viejo, in the Upper Ojai Valley, comprising 442 acres. There he has since resided, and been entirely exempt from his long affliction. Mr. Hobart's fine rancho is devoted to the production of wheat, fruit, and stock, filling every requirement of its enterprising and energetic owner.

Mr. Hobart was married in Philadelphia, January 16, 1862, to Miss Elizabeth Hutchinson, a lady of English and Scotch descent, who, for many years, has shared his joys and solaced his woes. She occupies the front rank in society. Mr. H. has always taken a warm interest in public affairs and social orders, being for two years Master of the Ojai Grange of Patrons of Husbandry. He is also a member of the Order of Free and Accepted Masons.

The Swedenborgian philosophy of religion is the faith he accepts. In his early San Francisco life he was a member of the "City Guard," a military organization of the peaceful period, so gallantly toasted by Phœnix, as "Invincible in peace; invisible in war." But the military of 1859 were not without their spirited contests, as the records of the best restaurants of that day attest, conviviality and social pleasures being more the object of the plumed and belted warriors, than the shedding of fraternal blood. In politics he is a staunch Republican, impelled by ancestral blood to advocate freedom to all, and continual progress in the development of society. With his extensive business operations, and while in pursuit of health, Mr. Hobart has been quite a traveler, making the journey to Europe in 1848, and again in 1865. In 1849 he came around the Horn, and has crossed the Isthmus of Panama fourteen times in his journeys between San Francisco and New York. In 1862 he took the overland route by stage through Arizona, New Mexico, Texas, and Missouri to St. Louis, returning by the Pacific Railroad in 1871.

After such an active life, contentment and happiness may well be found in the healthful and equable climate of Ventura County. His pleasant home is illustrated in this volume.

ROADS TO THE OJAI.

The road from San Buenaventura leaves nothing to be desired, being a nearly uniform ascending grade of about sixty feet to the mile, smooth all the way. From the county seat it follows the San Buenaventura River, until the eastern tributary, formed by the union above of the two Ojai creeks, is reached, into which it turns. The cañon thus reached is one of the most charming that ever delighted the eye and refreshed the soul of a weary traveler. The road winds gracefully through it, now under some high bank fringed with giant sycamores from the lofty branches of which the wild grapevine droops into natural bowers, flecking the smooth way with delicate shadows, Nature's own inimitable tracery—now opening out into some dainty dell where nestles the neat, trim home of some contented granger, who looks out in rain or shine upon his growing wealth of maturing grain with quiet satisfaction. The road crosses and re-crosses a clear, sparkling, pebbly-bottomed trout stream a dozen times or more in the four

miles, more or less, that it covers before reaching Lion Cañon, the outlet of the Upper Ojai Valley. Continuing up the left-hand branch, the Lower Ojai Valley all at once bursts upon the gaze with all its bewildering loveliness. In the lower part of the valley, at its point of greatest breadth, half hidden in the thickest clusters of oaks is the village of

NORDHOFF,

Named after the well-known New York *Tribune* correspondent, and author of "California," Chas Nordhoff. It is already a famous resort of the pleasure-seeker and invalid, and even without the attraction of its unequalled climate, would charm by its beauty, freshness, and repose. Perched a thousand feet above the sea, this spot has the first and most important elements of a resort: remoteness from cities, landscape beauty, and a delicious atmosphere. Add to these, for the pleasure-seeker, a refined neighborhood and the presence here, for many months yearly, of the most agreeable society; and for the invalid suffering from nervous and pulmonary complaints, heart disease, or asthma, the mild, balmy, and soothing properties of the climate, and the fame of the place will be explained. The sea breeze, by its journey across mountains and hills, is so tempered that it is mild and stimulating; soothing without enervation, and in the winter, warm without being too hot.

Though delightful at all seasons of the year, Nordhoff is essentially a winter resort. It is then that the local accommodations are taxed to their utmost by those seeking to escape the greater rigor of that season in central and northern California. Here, in a region of almost incomparable wealth of beauty, of situation, and of vegetation, where modern civilization has commenced to blossom so symmetrically, in a climate where exercise is delight, where sleep is a revelation, and where appetite finds wholesome stimulus to eat abundant food, life becomes an enjoyment all at once. The valley of the Ojai is free from excessive wind, cloudiness, and dust. The average annual rain-fall is about fifteen inches. Not only is this valley attractive for its climate, its productions, and its scenery, but the sportsman finds large and small game in its mountains, and fine fish in the waters of Matilija Cañon. In brief, the claims of the unsurpassed valley of the Ojai upon the tourist and invalid, challenge comparison with any place in the wide world, and are great inducements that must start into irresistible movement hitherward, those who would seek relaxation far away from the glare of the great cities, and those who would find a true fountain of health.

The "Ojai Valley House," kept by Frank P. Barrows and "Glen Cottage," kept by W. S. McKee, and a number of cosy cottages are open for visitors, whose proprietors aim to make their guests at home, and by so doing, induce the same people to return to them year after year.

FRANK P. BARROWS

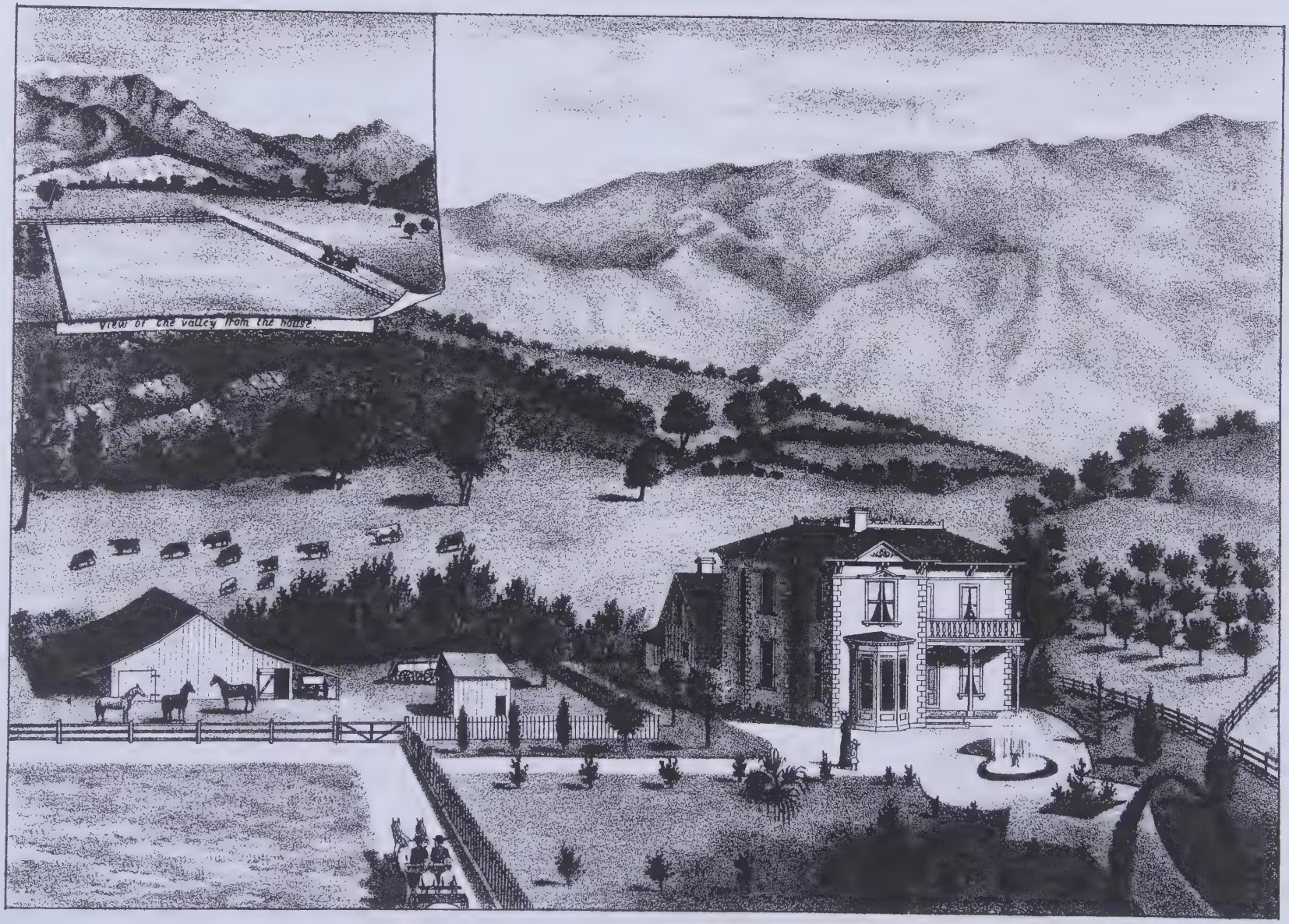
Is a native of Massachusetts, coming to this State in 1874, and to the Ojai in 1879. He is the popular landlord of the "Ojai Valley House," situated in the delightful hamlet of Nordhoff, described in an adjoining article. The house contains about twenty-five rooms, situated so as to have the largest amount of sunshine. The remarks made about the Glen Cottage will apply nearly as well here, because the adjoining town is not large enough to interfere materially with one's comfort. Quiet comfort characterizes everything about the place. In the winter season the house is taxed to its utmost, but pleasant rooms can be obtained in the town adjoining. When the sanitary influences of the Ojai Valley are duly appreciated, larger hotels will be required.

PRIVATE HOUSES.

Aside from these hotels the town contains a store and post-office, a brick school house, and fifteen or twenty dwellings. Divine service is regularly held.

Nordhoff was laid out in 1874, by R. G. Surdam, of San Buenaventura. The "Home" for invalids was then opened, by A. W. Blumberg, who sold out to F. P. Barrows in 1879, who changed the name to "Ojai Valley House." Nordhoff is fifteen miles from San Buenaventura, with which it is connected by a daily stage and mail. A stage runs to Santa Barbara *via* Casitas Pass, one day, and returns the next, distance about thirty miles.

Continuing on his way beyond Nordhoff, the traveler, at the end of four miles, comes suddenly to a tolerably steep ascent, which, followed for nearly a mile, brings him to the lower end of the upper valley, 600 feet above the lower valley, and 1,600 feet above the sea,—a basin-like valley, with its bounds rising in acclivities to the feet of its inclosing hills, and separated from the main Ojai Valley by a ridge with a scattering growth of live-oaks upon it. Nothing could be more charming than the landscape as it first salutes the eye of the visitor. There is but little timber, and so thousands of acres of golden grain, dotted with thriving orchards, cover the entire basin, reaching far up the sides of the hills. Agriculture and fruit-raising are the only industries. The fences, buildings, and all the improvements in the entire valley are neat, comfortable, and substantial. The buildings are of a modern style of architecture, neatly painted and beautifully surrounded. There is no hap-hazard, shoddy work. There are in the valley about forty families, mostly in easy circumstances. It may be said of both the upper and lower valleys, that, as is always the case with an industrious people farming its own rich land, this whole agricultural community is in a very prosperous condition, and individuals of more than comfortable wealth are by no means rare. There is an air of comfort and cheerfulness about their homes, and, notably, a great profusion of flowers, fine orchards, and shade trees. Com-



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF H. J. DENNISON, UPPER OJAI VALLEY, VENTURA CO. CAL.

modious home-like mansions, looking into pleasant blooming gardens, are dotted over the landscape. One of the most attractive of these homes is the one owned by

HENRY J. DENNISON.

The indomitable energy which achieves success unaided by inheritance, the assistance of friends, or fortuitous circumstances, commands the attention and respect of the best of mankind. Still more commendable is the career of him who has gained success through labors of benefit to fellow-creatures, or at the risk of life in defense of the common country. Such has been the career of Henry J. Dennison, who first saw the light on the 9th of February, 1833, in Guernsey County, Ohio. The progenitors of this gentleman were Elias and Nancy (Jackson) Dennison, the mother being deceased, and the father now dwelling with his son, at his splendid home in the Upper Ojai Valley. Possessing the laudable ambition of a worthy American youth, young Dennison sought an education in the public schools of his native State, completing his school education at the Manual Labor University of Athens County, Ohio. With a good education and high resolutions he entered upon the duties of active life. In 1855, when twenty-two years of age, he commenced teaching school in his native State, and remained thus engaged for six years. He then made a journey to Texas, from which State he removed to Iowa, and resumed the practice of his profession, teaching both in Iowa and Missouri. During this period he also became the owner and tiller of a farm, bordering on the dividing line between the two States. There he remained until 1871, a period of ten years. On March 21, 1861, Mr. Dennison married Miss Margaret Rapp, a native of Laurence County, Ohio. The War of the Rebellion called him to the field in defense of the Union. He joined the Missouri Volunteers, and was assigned to the duty of guarding the railroads of that State. This was an arduous service, and full of danger, although it did not take him to the front of battle, where the great armies marched, and where glory was won.

In 1871, Mr. Dennison and family removed to California, settling upon his present home in the Upper Ojai Valley, where he is the happy owner of 1,000 acres of excellent land. Here his chief business has been farming and stock-raising. He taught in the public school during one winter of his residence in the county. Politically, Mr. Dennison acts with the Republican party, and is never backward in letting his sentiments be known. As a public man and a farmer, he takes an active interest in the society of Patrons of Husbandry, commonly known as the Grangers, of which he is a worthy member. His character and sense of refinement is well shown in the elegant home which he has established in the midst of his broad acres. This residence is classed as one of the handsomest of Ventura County, and is illustrated in this volume.

VIEWS NEAR THE UPPER OJAI.

Standing on the flower-bespangled ridge of low hills that separate the two valleys, the lover of natural scenery has spread before him a feast worthy of the appreciative mind of Thorean, the glowing pen of Scott, and the magic brush of Bierstadt. To the south, a lofty range of hills, with here and there a dip, spur, and angle, descends to the San Buenaventura Valley. To the west, and in the immediate foreground, lies the lower valley, with its wealth of foliage, and nothing to mar its peaceful beauty. Nearer, beneath the trees that stoop to kiss their shadows in the stream below, glimpses are caught of San Antonio Creek and beyond, where fields are shining through the open forest. Looking further west, the high hills of the coast join those of San Miguelito, which turn toward the south, following the course of the Ventura River, and coming boldly up to the sea, shut off the wind and fog of Santa Barbara Channel. Nature has thus placed a barricade before her lovely valleys of the Ojai, which she keeps sacred to herself, holding them in her rough but cherishing mountain arms.

To the north rise the high Santa Barbara Mountains, prolonged in a serried succession of curving crests, bare on their summits, but covered with pine forests on their northern slopes; while farther west the line is broken by the Ventura River, which has torn its broad way through them, and filled its valley with rich deposit. Beyond the winding river and fruitful valley are Topa-Topa Peaks, standing in bold relief and keeping eternal watch over all this loveliness at their feet.

POETRY.

The Ojai is the natural home of the poet. Where so much poetry exists in every environing object, springs from the soil in countless forms of beauty, and breathes in the balmy, incense-laden zephyr, poesy becomes a second nature. As exemplifying this idea, a portion of a poem on the Ojai, written by John Montgomery of Nordhoff, is given. Its length unfortunately prohibits its full publication, but a short extract will show forth its merits. The opening lines of the epic relate the troubles of imperial Jove in dealing with applications for the contract of ferrying across the Styx and carrying the mails to the yon shore:—

"The mail-bags celestial with letters are crammed,
Begging contracts to ferry the souls of the damned
'Cross the dark River Styx."

Diana is pictured as wailing and sobbing because of the destruction of her beloved forests. Jove, who has always been a devoted admirer of Diana, notwithstanding her persistent refusals to yield to his amorous desires, wishing to console her, gives her a

home more charming than any that gods or goddesses had yet seen:—

"But Jove, all serene, to the goddess replied:
'For thy future, my daughter, the gods will provide;
In ages long distant, thy wrongs we foresaw,
And man's disregard for thy rights and our law.
We decreed that for thee a retreat should be found,
A bright spot of beauty, where joy shall abound,
A health-given Eden, by soft winds caressed,
In sunshine and shadow, alternately blessed;
That mountains to circle the spot should be found,
High, rugged and steep, to stand guardian around,
With forests so dense that the moon's silver ray
Scarce kissed the moss through the leaves in its play.
That sweet, smiling valley is thine, oh! my child;
Go! Guard its green forests and mountains so wild'—
* * * * * * *
He said; and the goddess, in joy from on high,
Took her flight to the valley we call the Ojai."

According to the author. Jove continued his attentions to Diana, promising to visit her often at the setting of the sun, the most witching and dangerous hour for gods or mortals susceptible to the fascinations of beauty. As Jove promised to visit her frequently, it may be presumed that the Ojai is not far away from the regions celestial.

JOHN MONTGOMERY,

Author of the above poem, and one of the large landholders of the Ojai Valley, is a native of England, born in Liverpool, January 1, 1834. His parents, now deceased, were Thomas and Ellen (Morton) Montgomery, and were of Scotch or North Ireland descent. The life of Mr. Montgomery has been one of travel, study, enterprise and adventure. When but eleven years of age, he left England for France, where he obtained his education, attending several schools and colleges in that country, until sixteen years of age. Thus acquiring a thorough education and a knowledge of languages, he was well fitted to travel or engage in business in the various civilized countries of the world. After finishing his education, he spent three years in traveling through Europe and the United States, and at the age of twenty, found himself in Texas, thence removing to Mexico, settling in 1854 at Monterey, in the State of Nuevo Leon. There he engaged in business, chiefly dealing in cotton goods and other merchandise, and there he spent many years of his life, remaining until 1873. On the 21st of August, 1863, he was married to Jacobita Tejerina de la Fuente, a native of Mexico. This lady is of illustrious family, her grand uncle being Licinciado de la Fuente, the author of the Constitution of the Republic of Mexico. The many years spent in Mexico covered an eventful period in the history of that country, as well as in our own United States. This period embraced the years of the allied invasion; the French conquest of the Capital; the ephemeral empire of Maxmillian, and the restoration of the Republic upon a more solid basis than before. These many changes were witnessed by Mr. Montgomery, who always took great interest in public affairs.

Owing to the impaired state of health of Mrs. Montgomery, he decided to seek the genial climate by the shore of the Pacific, and in 1873, moved to Santa Barbara, the Mecca of invalids. The following year, he located in the Ojai Valley, upon a fine farm of seventy-five acres, adjoining the town of Nordhoff. This is the home place of Mr. Montgomery, and is well improved, but he owns three other farms in the Ojai, aggregating 1,100 acres of land.

Since residing in California, Mr. Montgomery has been engaged chiefly in dealing in lands, to which he has added farming of late years. After an active life of travel and adventure, he has settled down for comfort and happiness in one of the pleasantest homes of California. His family consists of a wife and four children—two sons and two daughters. A view of his home is herein published.

CLOUD-BURSTS.

Reference has been made several times to these phenomena. Several times they have been accompanied with loss of life. The phenomena are not new, though the name is so, to some extent. Before proceeding to point out any evidences of the prevalence of such a storm, it may be well enough to inquire what they are.

The name is suggestive enough, but, unfortunately, conveys a wrong impression. It is as if a cloud were a great sack or bag of water, which could be ruptured and the whole contents let out, by having a hole torn in it by coming in contact with a mountain top, or even with the branches of a dry tree, a sort of Cesarian operation; an unpleasant process for the clouds certainly. The writer of this work had the pleasure of witnessing one of the peculiar storms, or rain-falls, bearing that name. The clouds had been gathering in a great black bank in the west for some hours. Thick masses piled up on the already accumulated clouds, until they seemed miles thick, dark, and threatening. On the opposite side from the northeast was a similar bank of clouds, giving the impression that a storm was gathering there also. As the hours rolled on the dense masses approached each other. At first only the advanced clouds met, and seemed to be rolled back on the masses; there was no rain yet. We could see a long line forming at right angles with the course of the clouds. It was of a lighter color than the banks on either side, and reminded one of the changing shades when steel is being tempered. Still towards each other the great masses moved; the small scurrying clouds, like outriders, would roll back on the main masses or sweep partly to the rear. The winds, which at first had blown strongly from the west, had ceased, but higher up, among the clouds, we could hear a sullen, subdued roar, as if from a thousand brazen throats afar off. The fall of a leaf could be heard; the birds and wild animals were aware of the war, and seemed unmindful of human presence. The roar became deeper, and seemed mingled with the rustle of leaves and branches. At first a few drops fell, as large as

RESIDENCE OF JNO. MONTGOMEREY NORDHOFF, OJAI VALLEY, VENTURA CO. CAL.

bullets and several feet apart. Soon they came faster and so thickly that it became impossible to see fifty feet away. The ground was soon running an inch deep with water. Every little ravine that was a hundred yards long was running waist deep, and still the rain kept falling. The water that should have been drawn from the clouds by miles of woodland, was being precipitated on a small territory. Now, amid the roar of the falling rain and rushing water, we heard a still greater roaring. Down the channel of the brook, which an hour before contained scarcely water enough for an ox to drink, came a breast of water four or five feet high, and a hundred feet wide, held back to some extent by timber, leaves, and other trash; but sweeping everything in its course. This, uniting with other streams, formed a flood big enough to wipe out a city if it was in its way. In this way Eureka was destroyed, also a coach, horses, and passengers were overtaken by a flood in one of the ravines or cañons of the Sierra Nevada a few years since. A cloud-burst is simply a point of condensation between two opposing currents of air, both saturated with moisture and suspended for some considerable time over a small territory. A timbered point in a country, otherwise destitute of timber, will frequently determine the locality of the phenomenon.

They have become common in some places in the Eastern States, especially in those places where the timber has been generally cut away. When the great forests covered the ground from the Atlantic to the Mississippi River, they were unknown. The unbroken forests maintained an equable temperature, and no portion of the earth escaped its due portion of rain. Forty years ago the writer of this work examined the results of a cloud-burst in Lyme, New Hampshire. The country had been generally denuded of timber. Some lofty peaks, however, inaccessible to the logger's team were spared, leaving a tract perhaps a mile square covered with trees standing so thickly that the sunlight scarce penetrated the thick foliage. The moss on the ground at the foot of the trees was three feet thick, nourished by the perennial moisture. The atmosphere, even in midsummer, was cool and damp. This afforded the requisites for a cloud-burst. The clouds that formerly parted with their moisture over the whole country, now precipitated the rain on this mountain. What combinations of wind currents brought it about none could tell; but the rain fell in a deluge. The thick timber was leveled as if by a hurricane. The channel at the foot of the mountain catching the rain-fall was not a quarter large enough to carry the water. Logs, fences, buildings, granite bowlders, and sand, all went down the stream. Some mills were carried away. In other instances a new channel was cut far away from the mills. Dams were swept away, or, if strong, were buried in bowlders and gravel. This was named a cloud-burst.

From the very nature of the circumstances, this excessive rain-fall can extend over but a small space, otherwise the most devastating floods would occur. Happily in most countries, these cloud-bursts are, perhaps, less frequent than earthquakes. People wonder at the destruction, and for a while fear a return, but hundreds of years may elapse before such a peculiar combination of winds and clouds may bring about another catastrophe. In the great interior, between the Sierra Nevada and the Rocky Mountains, their destructive force is often seen.

In this way Denver was destroyed. The town of Jackson, in Amador County, of this State, was visited by one, although the destruction of life was limited to the few Chinamen, whose dwellings lay in the course of the torrent.

The history of a cloud-burst in the Lower Ojai is written in the pile of rocks, or tailings, as the miner would say, at its upper end, which covers nearly four square miles. At the mouth of the cañon whence it came, the *debris* is over 100 feet deep, as is proved by a well sunk through it. This is probably the deepest part, but if the whole area averages twenty-five feet deep, which is a moderate estimate, over 100,000,000 cubic yards of earth and rocks were swept out during the flood. In the cañons above, bowlders twenty or thirty feet thick are piled on each other, as if they were grains of sand. About 100 feet from the surface of the pile of *debris* is a layer of black earth, or vegetable humus, showing the original ground on which the *debris* was thrown; also, showing that the great flood was a recent affair, or the vegetable mould would have disappeared. A few feet below the black earth is a second soil, separated by a gravel, similar to that on the surface, showing a previous, though smaller, cloud-burst. The force of a torrent which could, in an hour or two, cast forth 100,000,000 cubic yards of earth and rocks can hardly be imagined. Such an eruption out of the Mission Cañon would utterly destroy Santa Barbara. Indeed, there are many reasons for thinking that the pile of rocks in the mouth of the cañon was deposited by a similar flood. The Cadwell farm is on a portion of the *debris* pile that has not been eroded away by the subsequent action of the creek.

THE GLACIER THEORY.

Some persons have accounted for these rock piles by supposing that they were left by glaciers; but there are several fatal objections: First, the piles are not old enough to have been left by glaciers, as the black earth a hundred feet down certainly proves, as any earth of the glacier age subject to saturation would have lost its organic matter ages since; secondly, there are no *moraines*, or walls of gravel, or bowlders at the sides and at the termination of the drift pile, which *always* mark the site of a glacier; thirdly, the cañon through which the drift has come is a water erosion, following the softest lines in its course, while a glacier turns aside at nothing less

than a firmly-seated mountain, but levels everything before it, hard and soft rock alike.

It is very probable that glacial erosions exist in the interior, but a close examination failed to make visible any indications of such in the vicinity of Santa Barbara.

LIABILITY TO CLOUD-BURSTS.

Lest the impression should be made that a timberless country is liable to get more rain than otherwise, the writer begs permission to say that the evaporation from the sea goes on whether there is a timbered land or desert near; that the clouds must discharge their water somewhere; that where a country is covered with timber the rain-fall is general; that in treeless countries the rain-fall is uneven and uncertain. Santa Barbara and Ventura are on the margin of a territory subject to droughts and excessive rain-falls. The territory is, perhaps, best described as being around the base of the mountainous region of Santa Barbara, Ventura, and Kern Counties. On the edge of the Mojave Desert cloud-bursts are the ordinary forms of rain. All of our readers will recollect a story of a vessel being found in the Mojave Desert, some years since. The story was discredited at the time, but, nevertheless, was true. A party of men built a large boat in a cañon near the desert, intending to haul it with a team to the Colorado River; but a cloud-burst took it thirty miles out on the desert, and left it in such a shattered condition that the owners never reclaimed it. The Elder McLean, of the *Free Press*, saw a cloud-burst in Ventura County, some years since, which made a wall of water ten feet high, or more, drowning several persons in its course. Almost every old resident has some knowledge of some phenomenal rain-fall belonging to the character of a cloud-burst.

IS THERE ANY HELP?

Only remotely. The French Government long since decided that at least one-third of the whole country should be covered with forest to insure an even rain-fall, but the American will cut down the timber and burn the brush to make feed for his sheep. If the timber cut away from the country around Santa Barbara could be restored, or if every farmer would plant trees as Ellwood Cooper has done, the danger from cloud-bursts and drought would be much lessened.

SANTA ANA RANCHO

Was a grant of 21,522.04 acres to Crisogono Ayola and others, April 14, 1837, and confirmed to them. Upon the north, west, and greater part of the south it borders on public land; the Ojai Rancho bounds it on the east, and the Rancho Cañada San Miguelito on the extreme south. Its southwestern boundary lies but about two miles from the coast, while the point farthest from the sea lies about twelve miles inland. Santa Ana is the most northerly rancho in Ventura County, being but about two miles from the Santa Barbara line. The San Buenaventura River follows along within its eastern boundary, and about three-quarters of a mile from it, for its whole extent, some nine miles. The Coyote Creek crosses the rancho from northwest to southeast, joining the San Buenaventura River. This forest-hooded rancho is principally owned by R. G. de la Riva, Captain Robinson, and Messrs. Fawcett and Dean. Nearly 10,000 acres of this vast forest region would be good arable land if cleared of the timber. It would grow all the fruits, vegetables and grains known to this country. There are on this rancho a number of well-cultivated farms and orchards, upon which are raised as fine fruits as grow in Ventura County, and wheat attains to its maximum in height, quantity and quality. In fact, it is a twin sister to the Ojai Valley in its climate, soil and resources, with perhaps quite as much water and timber, but less arable land. It is a region of forests; the timber is majestic in girth, with wide-spreading branches. In many places wild oats grow under the trees, and these forest floors are generally studded with undergrowth of red honeysuckle, wild grasses, wild gooseberries, and the shade-loving rhododendron, with its fragrant pink blossoms. Along the river and creeks the wild grape covers many a tree with gracefully festooned arbors made by Nature's hand. A portion of the territory is as high above the sea as the Ojai, but at its nearest approach to San Buenaventura Valley it is much lower. In the southwest the land rises in graceful but steep acclivities, covered with live-oak trees and evergreen growth to its boundary line on the tops of the highlands of the San Miguelito Rancho, and from thence, on crooked divides, the boundary line gathers in the rich pasture lands away round to the west and north. The timber is valuable for fire-wood, though as yet scarcely touched by the woodman's ax, and is as near the seaboard as any of the forest ranchos. It is sufficiently watered for the great pastoral purposes for which it is now used. The geological formation is similar to that of the oil districts found elsewhere in the county. The environing highlands are great game preserves, and the fine, cool, shady retreats of its forests make a paradise for picnic parties from town. The visitor to this rancho finds himself entranced by the loveliness of the scenery, which by its mild enchantment drives dull care away. There are mineral springs in this region and invalids go to drink their medicinal waters; but the more open-air life among these hills is the chief agent in recovering and preserving all but perpetual vigor, which characterizes all the inhabitants. The owners ask, for farming lands, $10.00 per acre; while the pasture lands are sold according to location, quantity and quality—title, United States patent.

COLONIZATION PROJECT.

In May, 1875, the Santa Ana Rancho was surveyed into lots, which were to be sold on terms similar to

those of the Lompoc Colony lands, O. L. Abbott manager. The capital stock of the company was fixed at $60,000, divided into 600 shares of $100 each. Six thousand acres of arable land, as much more capable of cultivation with a a side-hill plow, and 75,000 cords of wood were amongst the estimated resources of the tract. The temperance principle was to be a leading feature of the settlement. The project was never carried out.

THE MATILIJA SULPHUR SPRINGS

Are about 1,500 feet above the sea, and a little way beyond the Ojai Valley; a pleasant drive over gentle acclivities and through some grand forests, by cascades, takes the traveler from Nordhoff, six miles northwest, through a constant succession of beautiful scenery, up to this resort, which is beyond all ranch boundary lines. A good road leads from San Buenaventura, eighteen miles, over gentle grades, by river, through forests, and across table-lands, where, at each successive turn, new features unroll to view, until the visitor lands at this valley of tranquil delights.

J. W. Wilcox discovered the springs about the year 1873, and, thinking the water might be beneficial to him in removing a complaint left by service in the Mexican War, camped there several weeks, and found himself greatly relieved by the use of the waters. W. E. Barnard, now of Oakland, visited the place and in a well-written newspaper article set forth the qualities of the several springs. Some possessed active cathartic and others astringent properties, according as magnesium or iron salts predominated. In July, 1873, Mr. Brown constructed a road to the springs and made a number of improvements on the grounds, but the public were slow to visit him, and, becoming discouraged, he sold out for a small sum to Captain Gardner, who erected bath houses, cottages, and a comfortable hotel, and otherwise improved the place, besides widening the roads. H. F. Jewell was the proprietor in 1880.

These grounds, intersected by limpid streams, seem to have been selected by nature as a spot of earth where the chemistry of her great laboratory for the cure of diseases displays itself in great perfection. There are twenty-two of the springs, and it is a remarkable fact that the quantity of water discharged never varies; it is the same in the hottest and dryest spells of weather. While the temperature ranges from 35° to 150° in the different springs, it never rises or falls in any particular one. The experience of years has shown what diseases are mitigated by the use of the water. Its effects are especially notable in that obstinate ailment, rheumatism. It is also beneficial in cases of dyspepsia, irritation of the mucous membranes of the stomach, and diseases of the liver and kidneys. The pure mountain air, freedom from wind and dust, and the equal climate, combine with its healing waters to stimulate nature to her own best restorative processes.

The effect on the healthy of a sojourn here is to incite them to the highest mental and bodily efforts. A wholesome feeling of energy pervades and fits a man for his best and steadiest work. The mountain streams abound in trout, and the neighboring hills afford deer, quail and rabbits. Tucked away in little valleys, far up among the hills around, are the homes of the bee-keepers, while the lower valleys hold the farmers, dairymen and orchardists. The vineyards and apple orchards along the river are marvels of beauty. These supply the resorts with fruits, honey and fresh butter, while the sheep-owners have the best of juicy, mountain mutton. The situation of Matilija, its air, its evidence of having pleasure and health for its chief industry, the grand scenery and balmy climate, will assure its fame as a resort.

OTHER PARTS OF THE COUNTY.

It must not be supposed that because the descriptive part of this volume ends here all the country is described or the resources exhausted. There is a great tract up the Ventura River thickly inhabited, if report is to be believed, but the inhabitants are not subscribers for this work—never heard of it, in fact, as they would be likely to make a lively row with the toughest canvasser that ever shouldered his pack of extraordinary samples. It is an excellent place, however, to hunt California lions and fish for trout, which every one says weigh five pounds or less.

Towards Santa Barbara is a high, mountainous range, where sheep get a living by clinging to the sides of the mountain and gathering the scattering spears of grass. As we approach the Santa Barbara line good farms begin to appear. When we get to the Rincon Creek we are ready to swear that we are coming to Paradise, for right below us is the farm of

MILTON SPRAGUE DIMMICK,

who was born in the town of Union Dale, Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania, April 26, 1850, his parents being Elmer D. and Julia A. (Smith) Dimmick, Milton S. being the second of three sons. His early years were those of the usual course in American country life in the pleasant valley of the crooked river until the age of thirteen, when he moved with his parents to Monona County, Iowa, where he remained for ten years. The common schools of Pennsylvania and Iowa afford favorable opportunities for acquiring a good education, and young Dimmick attended these until he had prepared himself for the battle of life. His health declining, and believing that the pure air which sweeps from the uncontaminated surface of the Pacific upon the fertile shores of Southern California would restore to vigor that which the malarial atmosphere of the Mississippi Valley had enfeebled, he sought, in 1873, this equable clime, making Santa Barbara County his home.

Settling upon the Rincon Creek, about one mile from the ocean, he finds himself on the dividing line between Santa Barbara and Ventura Counties, with his residence and improvements in the latter. Here he has a lovely place of fifty-one acres, highly improved and beautifully ornamented with trees and shrubbery, which flourish with remarkable luxuriance in this fertile soil. This fine place, when Mr. Dimmick began his improvements in 1875, was a monte of brush, elders and sycamores, which have given away before the industry and indomitable energy of the owner, and it is now transformed into one of the handsomest and happiest homes of this pleasant region. Mr. Dimmick shares his cosy home with his fair wife and child, having married, September 21, 1879, Miss Ella M. Colby, a native of Wisconsin. A view of the residence and its surroundings constitutes one of the instructive pictures of this book.

CHAPTER XLII.

MISCELLANEOUS MATTERS.

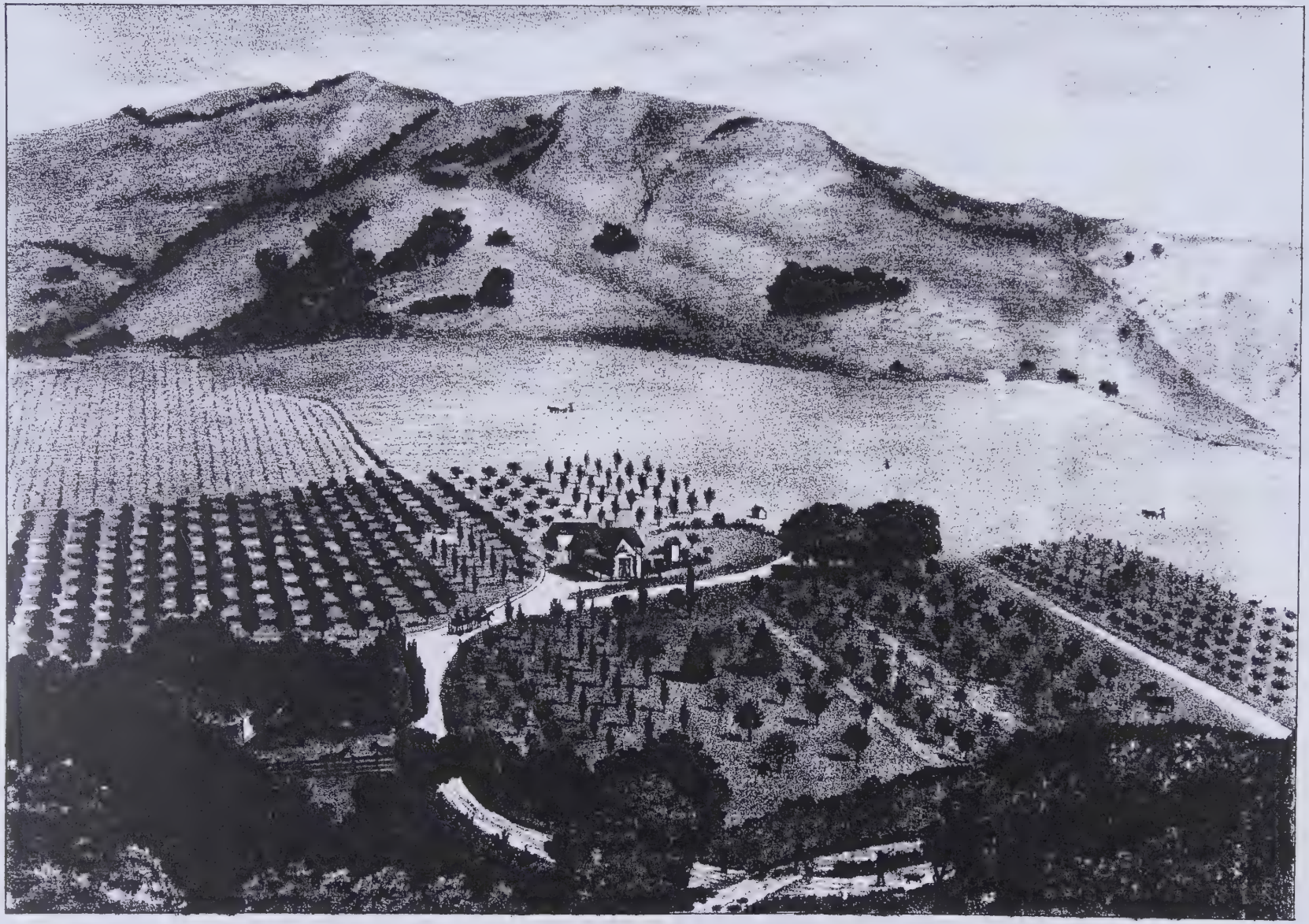
Oranges—Grapes and Wine—Raisins—Olives—Mineral Soap—Agriculture—Gold Mining—Silver—Sulphur—Petroleum—Local Character—Geo. S. Gilbert—Wonderful Springs—The Standard Oil Company.

THESE "Golden apples of the Hesperides" are grown in many parts of California, on a small scale growing and bearing as far north as latitude 39°, 30′ or the vicinity of Oroville, but not satisfactorily. Some trees at Sacramento, Auburn, Oroville, Putah Creek, Sonoma, San Lorenzo, San José, Santa Clara, Los Gatos and Martinez have borne well, but the culture on the whole has satisfied most farmers that large orchards would not prove profitable in the central and northern parts of the State. Far different has been the experience in the southern counties, and along the coast south of 34.30°, it is one of the most profitable trees, besides being highly ornamental, with its dense, glossy, evergreen foliage, and fragrant blossoms, and its bright golden fruit which hangs upon the trees for the greater part of the year. The orange is a slow grower, coming to maturity only at an age of twelve or fifteen years, and beginning to bear at the age of some seven years, it having by that time reached the height of ten feet, with a diameter of five inches or thereabouts. At nine years old the tree has become a source of profit, its yield having much increased, and in its fullest development it yields from 1,000 to 2,000 oranges per annum. The average number according to Hittell, is 1,000 but many contend that it should be twice that. The price of these oranges when plucked varies from one to three cents apiece, or from $10.00 to $30.00 for the product of one tree. The orange, as also the lemon and lime, produce merchantable fruit on a great variety of soils, but a deep, light, gravelly loam seems best adapted to the production of large and well-flavored fruit, and for the health of the trees. On clayey soils, or of slight depth to the hard pan or subsoil, the trees do not preserve as vigorous condition, or produce as bright and sweet fruit as do the loamy soils; nor would they probably attain as great an age as on the latter.

The number of orange trees planted to the acre is from forty-nine to sixty-nine, or thirty to twenty-five feet apart each way. The greater distance is supposed to be preferable as the trees require a considerable space in order to sustain continued growth. Budded or grafted trees produce fruit much earlier than the seedlings. The ground between the trees can be utilized for general culture without particular detriment to the growing oranges, though this is apt to interfere with the growth of the roots, and hence cannot be recommended. The cultivation of the soil preparatory to planting the trees should be thorough and complete, and the holes to receive the trees should be large and deep, for the same reason.

Irrigation is effected by making a ring of earth around the tree of several feet in diameter and five or six inches deep. These rings are, or should be, left unbroken from year to year, only being enlarged to correspond with the probable spread of the roots. The rings being connected with the main ditch by means of trenches, they are filled with water as often as circumstances render advisable. The soil adjacent requires to be often disturbed or broken up with a hoe, thereby preventing all "baking" of the surface. Other plans prescribe the irrigation of the entire surface of the ground; a plan to be followed when the trees are well grown, and which may possess additional advantages in the extermination of parasitic insects, which are very troublesome during the long time, nearly ten months, required for the fruit to come to maturity. The tree requires, for successful production, a very considerable, even unremitting, share of attention, but repays well whatever of care and labor is expended upon it.

When grown the orange tree becomes one of the most ornamental of all natural objects, being symmetrical in shape of a height of some twenty or twenty-five feet, shading a circular space of fifteen or twenty feet in diameter. When covered with its white blossoms or beautiful fruit, or, as is not infrequent, both at once, it is, perhaps, the most beautiful of fruit trees. The productiveness of orange trees varies as much as any other fruit, which is due to the amount of care and cultivation, and to the location and fertility of the soil. By careful estimates made in 1874, of the crops in an orchard of 436 trees, in the neighboring county of Los Angeles, 309 of the trees being twelve years old from the seed (the remainder were too young to bear) there was obtained as a net result over and above the cost of transportation to San Francisco, commissions on sales, etc., $20.50 for each tree, or an average of $1,435 per acre. The owner of this orchard came to the conclusion that $1,000 per acre could be safely counted



„GLENROSE"

PART OF RANCH & RESIDENCE OF M S. DIMMICK, VENTURA CO. CAL. 13 MILES FROM SANTA BARBARA.

on as the average value of the product; but subsequent years have modified this tremendous estimate very materially; and it is now deemed safe only to estimate one-fourth of that sum as an acre's yield, even under favorable circumstances, and after twelve years of waiting, while the trees are coming to maturity.

A very fortunate circumstance to the orange grower is that the fruit can be left upon the trees for months after it has ripened without in the least impairing its good qualities. Even four months may be assumed as the time in which plucking the oranges may take place, and a market sought. Herein is a very great advantage that California orange growers possess over those of other lands. Foreign oranges, as those of Tahiti, Mexico, Sandwich Islands, and China, require to be plucked while yet green, in order to bear transportation to the United States, and even then the loss in transit often reaches fifty per cent. California oranges are remarkable for their good keeping qualities when plucked, many boxes shipped to European ports, being received in perfect order.

There is no exact information as to when the orange was first introduced into California, nor from what stock the old orange trees came. Probably, says Hittell, the first missionaries brought orange seeds with them from Lower California, that stock having come from the indigenous trees along the west coast of Mexico. The seeds were planted at various old missions, and the trees grew, were transplanted, bore well, and received little or no attention or cultivation, yet some of them are still standing, as monuments to the old mission times.

THE CAMULUS ORCHARD.

It has been repeatedly said that Santa Barbara and Ventura contained promising fields for the culture of the entire citrus family of fruits, but this does not appear to be the unreserved verdict as to the greater portion of this region. It is true that favored districts exist where the orange and the lemon seem to grow unhindered by climatic or parasitic obstacles; but it is as well to consider the orange culture only a partial success in the greater portion of this area, and to look upon the Camulos and the Tapo orchards as exceptionally circumstanced. It is not meant that equally favorable locations do not exist, but these must be sought with care, and the culture of the trees must be entered upon with a determination to exercise the utmost care in their propagation. It is certainly far better to enter upon or continue a pursuit with a full appreciation of the difficulties attending it, and a moderate idea of the benefits to be derived, than to recklessly enter upon it at the behest of those whose pretended information is immensely exaggerated. The habit of introducing reckless statements into a description of any given region is frequently efficacious in causing a "boom," but always injures those by whom such statements are accepted. Hence it follows that unusual yields or astonishing results should always be kept in the background rather than given to the public as ordinary facts.

It is not the intention to say more of the capability of Ventura and Santa Barbara for raising oranges, than that oranges of pretty good quality are raised in many localities, while exceptionally fine ones are produced in the Camulos and at one or two other mature orchards; while nearly all of the orange trees grown in the less protected localities along the coast region are small, thick-skinned, sour and disagreeable in taste. Col. Hollister's orange grove produces about 700 boxes of good, merchantable fruit annually, and smaller amounts are produced by other growers. The Colonel's trees have the benefit of almost complete protection, the small valleys of the Glen Annie Estate being extremely well adapted to this culture.

LEMONS AND LIMES.

The results arrived at in the culture of the lemon and the lime correspond with those recorded of the orange, with the exception that they come into bearing earlier, and require far less care and irrigation, being much hardier. At Sexton's and Heath's and other places they grow without irrigation. Among some, it is an established principle that the lemon, with proper culture, requires no irrigation whatever; and this principle has even been extended to the orange. As for the lime, it seems to thrive under almost any conditions, producing very abundant crops of first-rate quality, but the market for which is not always reliable or remunerating. There is no doubt of the practicability of introducing the manufacture of citric acid on a large scale, in consequence of the abundance of limes and lemons, from which alone it is commercially made. The manufacture is a simple process, consisting essentially in expressing the juice, neutralizing it with chalk, and separating the acid from the citrate of lime, by the addition of sulphuric acid, when crystallized citric acid is procured in a state of purity, entering into commerce as an article of considerable importance. The lime and lemon are both cultivated on a small scale by many of the ranchers of the two counties, and several quite extensive orchards are grown. That at Glen Annie contains 500 lime trees, which have been noted bearers.

GRAPES AND WINE.

Within the short period of California's settlement, by a progressive population, the wonderful adaptation of her soil and climate to varied agricultural and horticultural industries, has constituted a subject of wonder and enthusiasm to a great part of the civilized world, and more especially to the reading public of this country. Of all these numerous industries, that of the vine has perhaps more than any other agricultural possibility, absorbed the attention and interest of those conversant with this State. The

increasing industry of vine-growing and wine-making forms the most fruitful topic of discussion which is now rife within its domain, and its results are of more far-reaching importance than any other subject now agitated. Usually the subject of wine-making is treated from the stand-point of its present importance; but it will be more consistent with the objects of this slight review to regard the industry of viniculture as firmly established within the State, and to consider the probabilities of its expansion, as affecting the counties of Santa Barbara and Ventura.

There are in the two counties not less than 400,000 acres of land which are capable of producing grapes of good quality. This vast aggregate includes the greater part of the cultivable land which lies more than five miles from the coast. The warm and protected valleys of the Santa Maria, Santa Inez and Santa Clara, with their lesser tributary valleys, with the sloping lands which surround them, form the natural home of the vine, and could, if occasion demanded, produce sufficient wine of a high quality to supply the utmost demands of commerce. In these sheltered and fruitful regions there is found, in the highest degree, the conditions for successful viniculture. The fresh soil, unexhausted by cropping, contains all the elements of fertility in a just proportion. Experience has shown that the soil, which is produced by the gradual disintegration of argillaceous sandstone and other easily decomposable rocks, is most favorable to the growth of grapes of unexceptionable quality. And this is, in general, the character of the soil of the innumerable small valleys and uplands. Entering into particulars, it is found that the product of these lands bear out this general statement in a wonderful degree. Not to repeat what is covered by this remark, the advantages of the two counties for grape-growing and wine-making may be summed up as follows:—

First. The vineyards of Santa Barbara and Ventura produce at least as great a yield as those of any other part of the State, and probably exceed all but the most favored localities. Here, ten tons per acre is a crop as common as six tons in the Sonoma and Napa Valleys, or three tons in the famed foot-hill regions of El Dorado, Amador and Tuolumne Counties.

Second. The grape crop is seldom a failure, only in very unfavorable seasons, producing what would be considered a poor crop. This is owing to the fact that there are no severe frosts capable of seriously injuring the vines, scarcely any hail, nor any fall of rain during the time of fruition.

Third. The vines, as yet, have had no disease beyond the ills of mildew, which affects those grown near the coast. The phylloxera is, as yet, unknown.

Fourth. The equability and warmth of the climate enter largely into the question, and render possible, not alone an increased production of wine, but a simpler and easier process of making it, as sudden changes of temperature do not have to be guarded against.

Fifth. The fifth consideration relates to the large number of varieties which can be successfully grown, perhaps greater than in any other grape-raising country.

The disadvantages consist in the high price of labor, the bad situation of many vineyards, the ignorance or carelessness of most of the wine-makers, and the great cost of casks and other receptacles.

Land suitable for vineyards may be had for prices ranging from ten to thirty dollars per acre in the less thickly settled portions of the region, it being sloping or rolling land, which experience has shown to be the best for viniculture when good wine is the object. On such land a yield of grapes and wine may be expected superior to the productions of Sonoma or Los Angeles, although in those more settled localities the unimproved grape lands are valued at ten times the price that they command in Santa Barbara or Ventura. Such land requires the expenditure of but little preliminary work in clearing and preparing for the vines, whereas in Santa Clara and Santa Cruz Counties the hilly lands of which are being very rapidly taken up and planted in vines, a vast amount of grubbing up roots and stumps is required before cultivation can begin. Nevertheless these bush-covered tracts are held at as high a price as the far richer and more available lands of Santa Barbara and Ventura, with a superior climate and scenery. When the country's capabilities become fairly known, and the advantages of separate districts are canvassed, it may be expected that the favored region now being described will be covered with vineyards producing the finest wine, such as only their serene skies can produce.

RAISINS.

The long dry summer, with its exemption from moisture during the ripening season of the grape, makes the curing of raisins comparatively easy. It is well known that the larger varieties, such as the Muscat of Alexandria, Canon Hall Muscat, Flaming Tokay, and the Malagas, are often injured by early frosts in the northern part of the State, and even as far south as Monterey. As these kinds are the favorites for raisins it seems quite natural that they should find their place for perfect ripening into raisins in the regions of Santa Barbara. It is probable that all the valleys at a proper distance from the sea, like the Simi, Conejo, Upper Santa Clara, Ojai, Santa Ana and the upper part of the Santa Ynez and Santa Maria will, at no distant day, be in quest for the cultivation of the raisin grapes. The grapes above named are also in demand for making the heavier rich wines to mix with those of a lighter grade grown in a colder climate.

OLIVES.

For the cultivation of the olive Santa Barbara and Ventura possess undoubted advantages. No author-

ity on fruit-growing has yet denied to them the possession of every advantage in this culture. The tree is very hardy, unlike the citrus family, which requires such delicate nurture, and its crop is abundant; whereas in Italy, Greece, and the Ionian Islands, whence foreign olives and olive oil comes to supply our market, the trees are continually infested with insects, and are apt to be injured by summer rains, blight, etc. Failures of the crop are there expected once in three years, whereas the crop never has been known to fail except by the visitation of the scale insect. As with the orange, the olive comes slowly to maturity, not bearing fully until ten years of age, but then making up for lost time by a most prolific bearing. The olive culture will be found described in this work under the head of the "Suburbs of Santa Barbara," in the account given of "Ellwood," the ranch of Mr. Cooper, the greatest grower of the olive on this continent. The future of this industry seems assured, if such language may be used of anything about which experience has been had on a large scale for a few years only. That experience has been most encouraging, and save the single enemy, the scale insect, the olive meets no obstacles to its growth in Santa Barbara and Ventura. The demand for olive oil and pickled olives is steady and remunerative enough to warrant an extensive planting of the tree, and with the further introduction of the habits of South Europeans among Americans, olive oil must be subject to a still further demand. The olive tree is a pretty evergreen, having small, bluish-green leaves, and somewhat resembles the willow in general appearance. It ranges in height from fifteen to forty feet, with an average of perhaps twenty feet. It is grown from cuttings, and is known to live to a vast age, perhaps many centuries. With the dense population which is certain to inhabit Southern California in the not distant future, the culture of the olive will doubtless be an important industry, the oil taking the place of butter to a great extent, as is usual in all warm countries within the habitat of the olive.

MINERAL SOAP.

The somewhat celebrated mine of so-called mineral soap is situated about six miles northward from San Buenaventura, there forming a deposit of considerable size. The substance is not soap in any sense, but does possess cleansing properties, owing to its power of absorption. Its composition is nearly pure silica, being the remains, or shells, as it were, of countless millions of wonderfully minute animalcules called infusoria, whence the common scientific designation, infusorial earth, is derived and applied to this deposit, and to others in various parts of the world. It is found all along the foot-hills of the Sierra Nevada, also on the Coast Range Mountains. It has been used to mix with soap to make weight, although it does not have any active qualities. It is found in great quantities in Germany. It is in a condition of formation in certain ponds in the Eastern States. The use of the material is as an absorbent for various liquid substances and for polishing powder. The animal remains which make up the deposit exceed in minuteness nearly every organic form known, and are of such inconceivable smallness that 40,000,000 of the shells only make a single cubic inch. By some theorizers it has been presumed that these animalcules, by their decomposition, formed the original source of petroleum. At present the infusorial earth is most in demand in the manufacture of dynamite (giant powder), in which its function is to soak up and retain the liquid nitro-glycerine which forms the active agent. For this purpose large importations are made from Germany, the California mineral not possessing so great an absorbing capacity. The Ventura deposit has been sometimes termed kaolin, but that name is entirely inappropriate, as kaolin is clay, and arises from the decomposition of feldspar. The mineral soap, while not a soap at all, yet has detergent qualities in considerable degree, and may take the place of manufactured soap in some instances.

The deposit was first worked, to a small extent, in 1875, by H. L. Bickford. In August, 1878, the Pacific Soap Company was organized, and proceeded to utilize the mineral found along the beach, and the sum of $11,000 was used in advertising, far and wide, the virtues of the rock. Other companies or individuals entered into the craze, with more or less enthusiasm. The soap bubble has now been ruptured, however, and is heard of no more, and the vast field of enterprise which the discovery was supposed to promise has become, so to speak, a silent desert. When the subject was first agitated, the newspaper accounts, east and west, contained the most astonishing exaggerations, of which the following amusing and ingenious account, by a correspondent of the Lexington, Kentucky, *Press*, may serve as a sample. The writer related that the soap-suds on a stream that flows over the deposit is ten feet deep, and blinds the furry and finny inhabitants of the stream. He says:—

"In the primordial ages of the world, the delightful climate of that region, and the abundance of mollusca and crustacea, probably combined with some other attractions, made these waters the paradise of those huge, prehistoric aquatic animals, the Plesiosaurus, the Ichthyosaurus, and the whole race of the cetacea besides. These died in those deep waters by the millions, in the ages recognized by geology as preceding the existence of man, and being kept from putrefaction by the preservative quality of the salt in the water, were deposited, perhaps, 100 feet deep, on the bottom of the ocean, forming a stratum which was subsequently to be formed into soap; just as immense deposits of vegetable matter were deposited in strata in those immensely remote ages, to be made by another process into coal. That volcanic action followed this stratification of animal matter is evident, from the facts suggested by your former correspondent, namely, that the strata of "mountain gypsum," as also those of slate and sand-

stone, have been thrown up from the depths and completely turned on edge. These facts, in connection with the well-known fact that many miles of the country between here (Lexington) and California are covered with millions of tons of alkali, begin to suggest how the natural process of soap-making could go on. Ashes and alkali, by the thousand of tons, were thrown up by the volcano, which burst through this great stratum of animal matter and elevated it many feet above the present level of the sea. So, that while many acres of this fatty matter were being cooked by the volcanic heat from beneath, it was covered above by many feet of ashes and alkali, through which the returning water dashed out by the eruption percolated, carrying the saponifying qualities of the alkali down into the boiling grease below; and when the volcano soon cooled off, as in all probability it did, the whole mass was effectually converted into soap. The formation of volcanic strata over the immense area of soap was by the process we are all familiar with in the case of Vesuvius over Herculaneum and Pompeii, and many other instances. The soft soap is found in great volcanic basins in the solid stone, many of which hold half a million gallons. Whether it has always been soft-soap from not being cooked sufficiently to harden it, in the beginning, or whether it has been softened subsequently by atmospheric action, I think can never be determined. It corresponds in quality only with your most common article of commercial soft-soap, and I think will never be very valuable, because it is not so easily transported and handled, at least as long as the mine of hard soap holds out, which, I estimate, will be about 400,000 years. I have never taken the estimate of the ledge of soap myself, but suppose that your former correspondent was approximately correct when he says, 'The ledge at its opening is from fifteen to twenty feet wide, and crops out for 2,000 feet, with an unknown depth.' The greatest part of the mine as yet opened seems to be identical, in quality and appearance, with the yellow and erasive soaps, like those of Schultz and Babbitt. It is stratified in layers of about two inches thick, and either during the contraction accompanying the volcanic cooling, or from the gentle undulations of a subsequent earthquake, is cracked into parallel lines, so that it can readily be removed and cut into bars of any required weight. Another variety is the 'Castile soap,' of which your former correspondent spoke. The green stripes are the result of the action of the acids of some marine animal on copper, while the beautiful red stripes that marbleize it through, as we see in the Commercial Castile soap, are made by oxidized ferruginous pyrites. The most beautiful varieties are those resembling Colgate's and Lubin's toilet soaps They are only inferior to these in wanting their delightful perfume; but the proprietors of the mine, Messrs Hubbard, Crank, and Bickford, think they will soon effect a process by which this can be added. The beautiful shapes and colors, however, in which the toilet soap is formed far exceed those of the artificial article. The soap, in its soft state, has been run into beautiful sea-shells, and in process of time these shells have been absorbed or decomposed, and have left the beautiful shapes and tints of their inside surfaces perfectly preserved in this soap. This soap in the shape of shells, it is thought, can be obtained by the millions of bushels. As a matter of course, as soon as railroad communication can be established with these mines, this company will monopolize the soap trade of the world. Persons engaged in the manufacture will have to stand from under the tumble-in of soap, and others contemplating embarking in the soap trade had better wait until they see farther developments from the great Ventura Soap Mines."

BEE CULTURE.

Among the countless industries to which the favoring soil and climate of this State gives birth, that of bee-keeping has, in late years, attracted an increased share of attention. The production of honey in southern California has become a certain, pleasant, and remunerative industry, which has taken a foremost rank among the resources of this favored clime, and bids fair to attain the utmost limit which nature allows to it.

Bee-keeping, as a regular industry, was first practiced within the county of Santa Barbara by Jefferson Archer. This gentleman, known since as a most successful apiarist, began his work in 1873, with forty-five stands of bees. Chiefly from the natural increase of these, there were, seven years later, 3,300 stands in the county of Santa Barbara, producing not far from eighty pounds per swarm, or 260,000 pounds in the aggregate.

In no other part of the world are bees known to flourish and lay up stores of honey as they do with unfailing regularity in southern California. Their reproductive powers are astonishing to those familiar only with the habits of the bees in Eastern localities. The statements of the yield in honey, per stand, are received with absolute incredulity by strangers, and no wonder, for the accredited products of a single swarm belonging to Mr. Archer were 1,576 pounds of strained honey, 65 pounds of comb, and no less than 28 young swarms of bees. Swarm No. 2 produced in the same year (1878), 1,260 pounds of strained honey, 25 pounds of comb honey, and 24 subsidiary swarms. Swarm No. 3's production was 757 pounds of strained honey, 35 pounds of comb, and 19 swarms of bees. From another swarm Mr. Asher took 670 pounds of honey. From yet another, 436 pounds of honey and 16 swarms. Mr. White made fifteen swarms from one, and took up 390 pounds of honey; while Mr. Stone made ten swarms from one, and secured 157 pounds of honey. These statements are given upon the evidence of the gentlemen themselves, and may be deemed reliable, although there is a strong probability of their meeting with disbelief.

The bees derive their subsistence almost entirely from the native wild plants, the best bee pastures, so called, being, consequently, the protected interior valleys where vegetation is abundant and lasting. Among the plants mentioned as being favorable for bee-feed are mountain redwood, black-ball sage. sumac, greasewood, coffee berry, etc., but the chief feed comes from the white and button sage, which continue in bloom for four months.

In those sheltered spots, with water contiguous to the hives, the bees thrive wonderfully, and carry on their work of laying up the delicious sweets, in security and peace. Timely rains bring out the full wealth of foliage and blossom, upon which depend the prosperous season.

By the year 1879, there were 4,500 swarms of bees in Ventura County, where their management formed a very important industry. All along the hill ranges encircling the pleasant valleys of the Ojai, Santa Clara, Conejo, Las Posas, Simi and Tapo, are found the homes of the bee-keepers. Still there is room for more; and if Ventura now has 7,000 swarms, as reported, the number can be doubled or trebled, the extent of range only being limited by the necessity for water; the flight and range being limited to two miles from water.

Among the successful apiarists of the two counties, Mr. R. Wilkins has a place. His apiary is located at the Sespe, twenty-seven miles from San Buenaventura, and eleven miles from Santa Paula. Mr. Wilkins has about 450 stands of bees, constituting one of the most extensive establishments on the coast, it is said. The crop of honey is canned on the place, and finds a ready and profitable sale in Europe, where it is shipped direct.

In order to economize the exertions of the bees, and enable them to concentrate their exertions solely on the production of honey, a very great invention has been introduced by bee-fanciers. This is the extraction of the liquid honey from the comb by means of centrifugal force, by which the comb is preserved in a nearly unimpaired form; and being restored to the hives, is refilled with honey by the bees, whose time is not wasted in providing entirely new receptacles. The comb, it should be said, is of comparatively little value in commerce, and the construction of it is a waste of energy that is thus avoided. The process is thus simply described:—

The bees in this favorable climate were usually hived in any common box, barrel or tea-chest. But the apiarists are now manufacturing hives of the most convenient and approved style. They no longer kill the bees in order to obtain the honey, but have movable tops to the hives, and let the bees build their comb in frames which are easily taken out and replaced, with very little disturbance to the busy little workers. With a small hand furnace the bee man blows smoke into the hive, and can then handle the sweet product or the bees themselves with comparative impunity. With a long, sharp knife, kept hot by being plunged in boiling water, a thin slice is cut off the cake of comb on both sides. The frame of comb is then put in between two sheets of wire netting, in an upright cylinder, and rapidly revolved, so as to throw out the honey on the sides of the cylinder. It runs down to an aperture at the bottom, and passes through a sieve and other strainers into a large tank, from which it is drawn off by a faucet into cans about the size of kerosene cans, and weighing about sixty-two pounds each. The refuse is melted into cakes and sold. The good comb, in the frames referred to, is put back, and the bees begin at once to refill it. Some comb has been thus filled by them seven times in one season, they having to lose no time in making new comb. Bee men become intensely interested in the practical study of the habits and profits of bees. The Italian bees are found best, and are being bred largely. They are finer looking, with gold bands round their bodies, are hardier, and are less irritable.

Wild bees are extremely plentiful all through the Coast Range of California, and a very considerable quantity of honey is annually extracted from the trees and rocks which they inhabit. This honey is far inferior in every aspect to that made by domesticated bees, being dark, uninviting in appearance, and sometimes positively poisonous to the human system, from some injurious constituent. Tubfuls of it are occasionally procured by cutting down the trees and "smoking out" the bees.

In the cañon west of the Mission Creek is a huge rock, almost perpendicular, and standing about 150 feet high. The face is marked with three or four deep crevices, two of which stop at about 100 feet from the base. In these crevices bees have swarmed for years, and have their nests. This monster hive was discovered some seventeen years ago by some Mexicans, and has never been disturbed. It is calculated that the rock must contain several tons of honey, but it is almost impossible to get at it. The neighborhood abounds with wild bees.

THE VENTURA COUNTY BEE ASSOCIATION

Was organized August 28, 1875, at Santa Paula—J. A. Shaw, Chairman. The other members were: T. W. Jepson, Cyrus Kinney, John S. Iannee, K. W. Henney, H. L. Atwood, Wait Geary, E. Boncecow, Daniel Roudebush, John G. Corey, I. Dodson, Josiah Keene, E. Skaggs, George Barron, Mrs. Phebe Barron and F. S. S. Buckman. The object of the society was to inform themselves, by mutual relations of experience and otherwise, of the best method of managing bees.

GOLD MINING.

The discovery of gold in the San Emidio Mountains has been particularly referred to on page 74 of this volume; mention has also been made, from time to time, of the subsequent discoveries and partial workings of other veins or placers; but the results are not of great importance. The mining region, though extensive, is not inviting for capitalists. The quartz veins are not well defined nor extensive. The wall-rocks which confine the mineral deposit to one channel, serving the same purpose to a vein as the channel does to a river, are wanting. In mining parlance, there is no "true fissure." Small veins or seams of very rich quartz are being worked on a small scale with profit.

In October, 1875, the Frazer Mine yielded a thousand dollars as the product of two weeks' crushing with ten stamps—a yield corresponding to about $7.00 per ton of quartz. This result, provided the vein be of sufficient extent, is ample enough to satisfy almost any one not possessed of a very avaricious disposition. This mine is described by the Kern County *Gazette*, of a later date, as being the richest and most extensively worked of any in the district. It included 1,800 feet on the vein, was owned by San Francisco and Los Angeles capitalists, and was valued at $75,000. The *Gazette* mentions the "New Constitution Mine," owned by Mr. Parker, as producing ore worth $30.00 per ton, and occasionally mining as high as $40.00. The rock from most of the claims was reduced by arastras.

The country in which this mining district is located is in the northern part of Ventura County. It is thus described by Judge Hines, and F. L. Foster, now of the Contra Costa *Gazette*, but formerly a miner in that region:—

"The mountains in the northern part of Santa Barbara and Ventura are from 6,000 to 7,500 feet high, with cañons intervening 3,000 feet or more deep. Granite or syenite forms the backbone, cropping out of every range and even overlapping the slates in many places. The cañons are hemmed in by precipitous walls which are ascended with difficulty, but when the summits are reached, they afford magnificent views of neighboring summits and cañons. The most magnificent timber is found here. One pine tree, noways remarkable for size, measured, five feet above the ground, twenty-nine feet in circumference, and was a hundred feet or more to a limb. The sides of the mountains are frequently covered with underbrush, which at a distance seems like a carpet of green, but on a nearer approach is found to be fifteen or twenty feet high, and almost impassable, forming a fine retreat for grizzlies and other wild animals which abound. The geology of the country seems to be uncertain. Granite forms the axes of the higher mountains; slates exist in a narrow belt, sometimes a few miles in width, sometimes but a few hundred feet. In some places the slate is overlaid by a conglomerate, a relic of the tertiary period, bordering the marine tertiary which crowds it in many places. The conglomerate is sometimes 1,000 feet thick, and is composed of wash from the granite mountains, and contains quartz, pebbles, and other *debris* resulting from the breaking down of rock containing gold-bearing quartz veins. Fine streams of water, abounding with trout, flow from these cañons. On the Sespe Creek a hot spring breaks out, which is, perhaps, superior to any other spring in the State for volume, flowing from 600 to 1,000 miner's inches of water. It is in such volume and of so high a temperature that it is not possible to bathe in it until it has ran a mile or more along the cañon. It appears to contain no mineral substances, and in the course of a mile or two becomes a splendid trout stream, with no perceptible taste."

The crossing, back of the Ojai Valley, has an altitude of 4,000 feet. Pine Mountain, to the northward, is about 7,500 feet high.

In other parts of the counties of Santa Barbara and Ventura reports of gold and silver discoveries have been frequently made. Some years since Judge Robinson, of Ventura, picked up on the beach a quartz bowlder containing gold. During the summer of 1877 Francisco Cordero found rich gold-bearing quartz about thirty miles from Santa Barbara. In July, 1877, there was the report of an important discovery of quartz in the mountains above Montecito. The contained sulphurets alone in a ton of rock were said to be worth $75.00. The same parties claimed the discovery of rich tin ore also. In the previous year it had been announced in Ventura that rich quartz had been discovered in the Guadalupe district paying $20.00 to the ton.

The Lompoc *Record*, in October, 1881, reported that valuable gold discoveries were being made thirty miles from Lompoc, up the Santa Ynez River.

H. H. Lambert, James Nash, A. B. Walsworth, H. H. Martin, C. B. Harrison, and others reported making two or three dollars per day, working the beach sand at the mouth of Los Alamos Creek, blankets being used to save the gold. In August, 1872, gold mines were discovered at Point Sal. It was reported that an old tunnel with various tools in it was unearthed there.

As late as October, 1879, fifteen or twenty men were making small wages mining at Point Sal for gold. Discoveries of gold are occasionally reported in the vicinity of Santa Barbara. It is probable that the source of it is in the beds of conglomerated sandstone which contains much quartz gravel, the bowlders sometimes weighing fifty pounds or more. The geologist, in examining the mountains around Santa Barbara, will see evidences of a former plain, on which rested gravel beds a thousand feet or more in thickness. These plains reached the granite or syenite mountains as granite bowlders are frequent. On the gradual elevation of the mountain ranges north of Santa Barbara these conglomerated beds would be worn away from the summits exposing the older sandstones and marine formations. Small quantities of gold would be found in the gulches and ravines also along the sea-shore, where the action of the waves broke down the sandstones. Such is the origin of the Point Sal Gold Mines, also the mines on the College Rancho. Although there is a little gold everywhere, there is not enough to afford any remunerative industry.

SILVER.

It is deemed to be a historical fact that the Franciscan friars, the founders of the early missions, worked silver mines situated somewhere in the rough, mountainous, and almost inaccessible country lying in the northern part of Santa Barbara County. As evidence of this, which is the popular belief, there is a tradition among the older inhabitants of the region, which fixes upon certain localities as having been the scene of their mining. There have been at

various times, announcements of the discovery of old abandoned shafts, tunnels, smelting apparatus, and similar ruins, telling the story of former occupancy. The *Times*, of August 27, 1870, reports the discovery of some furnaces, once used apparently to smelt silver, in the mountains north of the town. Also rich float rock, but no ledge or vein in place.

The Hon. A. G. Escandon induced an old Indian to point out to him the locality of an abandoned mine with which the savage was acquainted. The place was found, after considerable search, and near it were to be seen tunnels, piles of refuse ore, rude smelting furnaces, etc. This mine is situated in the San Emidio Mountains, forty or fifty miles east of Santa Barbara. The publication of this re-discovery by Mr. Escandon aroused considerable interest in the matter. It then came to be reported that in former times bullion has been seen lying in the mission buildings, in large quantities. It was told that upon the secularization of the mission lands, this bullion had been removed from the country by the priests, and the mines and smelting works concealed in the most thorough manner, and the Indian miners were compelled to swear never to reveal the places of working, under pain of immediate death if they failed to keep their oaths. It is said that thirty years ago some of the Indians who had helped to run the tunnels in the mountains and bring out the ore, were still living, and knew where the mine was, but the terrible death that awaited them, should they reveal its location, was ever impending, and they could not be induced to reveal the place. At that time Russel Heath and a Jesuit priest of Ventura undertook to find the mine. An old Indian who had worked there was promised absolution and exemption from the penalty if he would reveal it. The Indian led them to the smelting works, which were said to be some four or five miles from the mines, but he could not be induced to go further. The Indian described the manner in which the mine had been concealed. It was done, he said, by leaning posts against the tunnel opening, and covering these with earth.

Mr. Heath represents the whole country in the supposed vicinity of the mine as very rough, and apparently subject to frequent land-slides, which might readily obliterate quite extensive mining works. The location was considered favorable, being on the junction of slate and granite.

The country which contains some of these mines is to some extent an unknown land, and is the paradise for hunters and tourists. It probably affords the best field for scientific exploration, combined with hunting and fishing, to be found in California. It is the great water-shed for the rivers which flow into the sea, as well as into the San Joaquin Valley.

SULPHUR

Exists in small quantities in many places, notably around Sulphur Mountain. A few miles west of San Buenaventura it permeates the soil so that when set on fire, it slowly burns, and makes a miniature volcano, making the ground so hot as to be uncomfortable to walk over. In several places the exudation is so plentiful as to create a moderately strong sulphuric acid. In the soil it forms springs of bitter water, possessing purgative properties.

Many companies have been formed to utilize these deposits, none of which, however, have effected any practical results, as the facility with which the immense beds of natural sulphur in the State of Nevada could be mined and the sulphur transported to San Francisco, has completely monopolized the market. As a matter of probable importance in indicating the formation and presence of petroleum, it is a subject of much interest.

PETROLEUM.

Rock oil is a natural product of certain geological formations, sometimes rising to the surface through natural channels, but oftener obtained by boring. It was known to the ancient Greeks and Romans, and by Pliny and other writers was designated *bitumen*, a word derived from the name of pitch. It was of no value until in late times, when it has become one of the most important articles of commerce. It occurs in rocks of nearly all geological ages, from the lower silurian to the latest tertiary. It is associated most abundantly with argillaceous slates and sandstones, but is also found permeating limestones, giving them a bituminous odor. From these it often exudes, floating away upon the natural water channels of the region, or rising in springs. It often exists in subterranean cavities, situated along gentle anticlinals in the barren rocks of the region, the oil having collected in these from the subjacent strata, and having been retained by the impervious overlying sandstones. Petroleum is very widely distributed, yet there are a few localities especially noted for its occurrence, among which are the following: Amiuno, in northern Italy; Baker, on the shores of the Caspian, which is now looked upon as chief among the deposits in the Eastern Hemisphere; Rangoon, in Burmah; the Island of Trinidad, where a lake of petroleum exists—a wonder to most geographers, but in no way more remarkable than the southern California deposits; and portions of Ontario, New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio and West Virginia, and finally California.

In Parma and Modena, Italy, petroleum has been extracted from the earth since 1640, the time of its discovery, the method being to sink pits in which the oil is collected by slow exudation from the rocks. Here no means of refining has ever been practiced, and, indeed, the quantity produced is insignificant. In Baker, in Trans-Causcasia, the process of collecting the oil is the same, but the deposits are of vast extent, covering a tract of country twenty-five by one-half miles in area, in porous argillaceous sandstone belonging to the tertiary period. In the vicinity are volcanic rocks from which flow heavy

petroleum. The wells are sunk sixteen to twenty feet deep. The Pennsylvania system of sinking wells has of late been adopted, and the oil production has become so immense as to require a line of pipes by which it is transferred quite to the ports of the Black Sea, and, being refined, is sold in all accessible portions of southern Europe at a wholesale price of less than ten cents per gallon, thereby threatening to drive Pennsylvania oil from the markets.

The oil district of Rangoon is nearly as remarkable, and has, even under native rule, supplied the demands of the whole kingdom of Burmah. The wells are in beds of sandy clays, which rest on sandstones and argillaceous slates, and are sometimes sunk to the depth of sixty feet. Under the slates is said to be coal; but all the strata are doubtles tertiary. The number of wells in the Rangoon District exceeds 500, and the production for many years has been 400,000 hogsheads annually. The natives use the oil (unrefined) in lamps, as a protection against insects, and as medicine. The latter was the only use which was known for the Pennsylvania petroleum until twenty-five years ago, although the existence of oil there had been known since the days of Montcalm and Duquesne's occupancy of the country. The deposits at Oil Creek were developed in 1859 and 1860, and an impetus given to the extraction of petroleum, which has revolutionized vast industries and changed the condition of the civilized world.

Various opinions have been advanced as to the origin of petroleum, all except recent ones based on the supposed decomposition of vegetable or animal matter. Some have supposed it to be the result of changes of woody fiber, by which less hydrogen and more carbon was set free than in the formation of coal. Again, it has been judged to be the product of the natural distillation of bituminous shales and coal. Lesquereux attributes its origin to the partial decomposition of low forms of marine vegetation. Berthelot advances the theory that by complex changes which the interior of the earth is undergoing petroleum is being continually set free. It may now be assumed that petroleum is the normal or primary product of the decomposition of marine, animal or vegetable organism, chiefly the former, and that nearly all other varieties of bitumen are products of a subsequent decomposition of petroleum, differing both in kind and degree. The occurrence of petroleum in the lower paleozoic rocks of Ontario and Pennsylvania, which contain no trace of land plants, shows that it has not in all cases been derived from terrestrial vegetation, but may have been formed from marine animals or plants, an opinion further strengthened by finding in late rocks, containing abundance of fossil marine animals, a petroleum rich in nitrogen. This is the character of the petroleum of Ventura and neighboring counties. Though popularly supposed to have some connection with coal, the facts go to prove that it has not, for the larger deposits occur many miles from coal deposits, and in far different strata. In Ventura the oil issues from shales interstratified with coarse sandstones of enormous thickness, and nowhere containing coal.

Petroleum from different localities varies greatly in character. It is ordinarily greenish by reflected light, and brown by transmitted light, and more or less deep and opaque, though some varieties are reddish. The Ventura oil is usually leek-green when fresh, but speedily becoming darker, and changing in the course of time to asphaltum. The quality of different crude oils is indicated by their specific gravity, which is usually taken by Beaume's scale, the higher degrees marking the lighter oils, which are the more esteemed. The best, such as those of Oil Creek, rise to 46° Beaume; the heavier kinds, as those of Sulphur Mountain, in this county, and in Mecca, Pennsylvania, sinking to 26° or so, corresponding to a specific gravity of about 0.90. The lightest natural oils are the most fluid and are termed naphtha; the heaviest verging into asphalt (asphaltum). The oils of southern California, as a rule, are less stable than those of other localities, changing quickly on exposure to naphtha and asphalt. This fact limits its value as compared with the more stable oils, which yield a greater percentage of illuminating oil.

Chemically, petroleum is composed of hydrogen and carbon. Some oil contains as much as one per cent. of nitrogen, and sulphur is also found in certain oils. The chemistry of their constitution has been much studied, but presents great difficulties, so that it may be said to be little understood.

Productive oil wells vary greatly in depth; large supplies are sometimes afforded at sixty or seventy feet, and in others at over 1,000 feet. Most of the oil is from depths greater than 200 feet. The quantity produced by a single well has been known to rise as high as 4,000 barrels per day, as with the celebrated "Burning Well," of Oil Creek. But such wells are not likely to remain productive for a great length of time. The great well just mentioned took fire from an accident and burned for months, presenting a scene of appalling grandeur and sublimity.

Unrefined petroleum is used for fuel, for gas manufacture, and as a lubricator for heavy bearings, for which purpose it has great value.

The yield of the Pennsylvania wells in 1860 was 500,000 barrels, rising to 4,200,000 in 1869, and to 9,884,000 in 1873. Latterly it has somewhat decreased. The average daily product for fourteen years was 10,800 barrels, the total product being 55,461,000 barrels.

In the refining of petroleum, at least ten commercial products are obtained. These are, rhigolene, gasolene, C naphtha, B naphtha, A naphtha, kerosene, mineral sperm oil, neutral lubricating oil, paraffine lubricating oil, paraffine wax, and a fixed resid-

uum. The lightest of the series is the first named which has to be condensed by applying ice. It is the lightest of all known fluids, its specific gravity being only 0.62. Its only use is as an anæsthetic. Gasolene is the substance used in automatic gas machines. A, B, and C naphtha are used for mixing paints, etc.; but their uses are so limited that they have, as yet, little commercial value. Kerosene is the common coal oil, which constitutes by far the greater value of the petroleum. The remaining substances are coming rapidly into use as lubricators, and for a variety of other purposes.

The apparatus for distilling (refining) petroleum consists of stills of various forms and sizes, with worms for condensing the vapors, and agitators in which the oils are treated with various chemicals. The stills are usually cylindrical, and are either of cast-iron, with wrought-iron bottoms, or wholly of boiler-iron, and hold from 1,000 to 80,000 gallons. The rhigolene and gasolene pass off with a slight application of heat, and are usually allowed to escape. The naphthas can be separated most exactly as their boiling points rise, the product obtained at a certain temperature being removed, when other products begin to come over. The operation is governed so as to produce the greatest quantity of illuminating oils, which is the chief object sought. The process can be carried on until nothing is left but coke; but it is not usually carried so far, as that would be too difficult to remove from the still.

When all these products are saved, the proportions of each bear this relation: Naphtha (all grades), 34; kerosene, 125; mineral sperm, 25; neutral lubricating oil, 60; paraffine wax, 6 parts in 250 of distilled products. When, on the contrary, only kerosene, naphtha and lubricating oil are desired, 77 per cent. of the total amount saved is kerosene, and 14 per cent. naphtha.

The vast quantity of naphtha produced is almost a total loss, as no uses of importance have yet been provided for it. From this substance arise all the numerous accidents resulting from the explosion of coal oil lamps. It gives off its vapor at low temperature, and thus the space above the oil in the can or lamp becomes filled with a mixture of air and naphtha vapor, of a terribly explosive character, which, on the application of fire, or the accidental elevation of temperature above a point at which they combine, a serious explosion results. A small proportion of naphtha—five per cent. or less—will render kerosene dangerous. This explosive property of the vapor is inherent in the nature of the naphtha itself, and no human art can change it; yet manufacturers, for purposes of gain, sell kerosene that is contaminated with that liquid, and the result is a series of accidents fatal to helpless women and children. The "fire test" of kerosene is the discovery of the temperature at which it gives off an inflammable vapor. Naphtha does this at little above ordinary temperatures, while safe oil will not under less than 150 degrees. To discover then, if the cupidity of the manufacturer has caused him to adulterate safe oils with naphtha, it is only necessary to place a quantity in a vessel on a stove, insert a thermometer, and apply heat, and when the temperature reaches 150 degrees, which may be taken as a safe limit, apply a lighted match near the surface. If the oil flames, it is dangerous and should be avoided. Oil that flames at 110 degrees is more dangerous than gunpowder. One hundred and forty degrees is the usual fire test, but is not sufficiently high.

LOCAL CHARACTER.

Professor Whitney, in his cursorary and scattered remarks on the geology of California, has presented several reflections on the oil deposits of this section; and has given utterance to views which seem to bear the stamp of probability in some respects. Concerning the adaptability of these deposits for producing kerosene, he spoke most decidedly in the negative, saying that he considered it a settled question that the asphaltum already in sight could never be used for the manufacture of burning or lubricating oils. He then considered, in a guarded manner, the question if sufficient fluid deposits existed on the surface, which could be utilized for that purpose. In this, he also pronounced in the negative, though it would seem entirely without knowledge of facts, or the desire to obtain such.

He then proceeds: "Is it probable, then, that flowing wells will be struck by boring, as in the oil regions of Pennsylvania, and that these will deliver oil sufficient to make it pay in a large way?" He then devotes a page to answering the question in the negative, making the following assumptions to prove his view:—

The geological facts relating to the oil deposits in the State are verily as follows, barring local exceptions: The great bituminous slate formation, in which the oil is contained, extends through California, from Los Angeles to Cape Mendocino. No doubt, say the scientists, it contains enough bituminous matter to supply the world for an indefinite period, could it be utilized. But it will be observed that the strata of this formation, all through the region south of the bay of San Francisco, are turned up at a high angle, occupying, in this respect, a very different position from the oil-bearing strata of the Eastern States. There the strata in which oil is abundant, and in which the productive wells are sunk, are horizontal, or at least only slightly inclined. Nowhere is oil obtained in large quantity where the stratum in which it originates is exposed to the air by being turned up on edge, or is only covered by detritus. The reason for this view is evident. The oil is slowly elaborated or brought together in a certain bed or set of beds, and unless confined in some way, so that it cannot escape, it must be forced to the surface by capillary attraction, hydrostatic pressure, or the generation of gas, when the liquid is lost. To allow it to accumulate, there must be an impervious covering. For this reason a large natural flow of surface oil cannot be regarded as a favorable indication of the existence of large oil deposits below, and heavy accumulations of asphaltum are a still less favorable indication."

Whitney says that in consequence there is a greater likelihood of striking flowing wells north of San Francisco than south, because in the north the bituminous shales are horizontal, or at least less disturbed than in the southern districts.

A nice question to be settled, if it has not already been settled by practice, is the similarity between the oils of Ventura and those of Pennsylvania. The prevailing opinion among scientific men who have examined the subject is that the oils of California are far less valuable for distilling than the Eastern productions. This is shown in some measure by the great specific gravity of the Ventura oils and their remarkable tendency to separate, the more volatile constituents passing off into the air, while heavy asphaltum is left. This, however, does not at all decide the question adversely to the interests of this coast. Sufficient trial has been made to establish the fact of these oils making, by the processes of partial and fractional distillation, a good per cent. of illuminating oil.

The subject of petroleum has been noticed in Chapter XXI. of this work, in which the earlier history of the attempted utilization of the oil was given. The two Eastern companies, the California Oil Company and the Pennsylvania and California, are mentioned, as well as the principal details of the operations in the years succeeding 1865. The exertions of citizens of Ventura County were also mentioned in this connection, and the principal facts relating to the matter in its earliest development were stated. It now remains to continue the subject down to the present time It has been mentioned that G. S. Gilbert was what may be called a pioneer in the business of utilizing the great oil deposits; accordingly, it may be interesting to consider the prominent phases of this gentleman's life before proceeding with the main subject.

GEORGE S. GILBERT

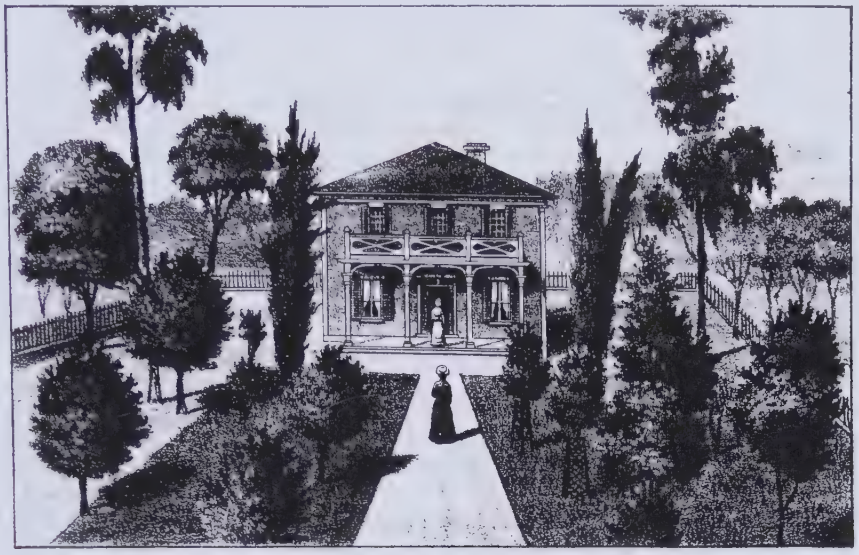
Traces his ancestry far back to the days when good Queen Elizabeth swayed the destinies of proud England. In the family line was William Gilbert, the most distinguished man of science during the reign of the Virgin Queen. This great man flourished during the period from 1540 to 1603, dying on the 30th of November of the latter year. He was distinguished as an author and inventor of scientific instruments, his works being written and published in Latin, which was the language of scholars of that time. He was made Physician to the Queen, who settled a pension on him to enable him to pursue his scientific studies. His great work was on magnetism, which Fuller, in his "Worthies of England," says, "will support the name of Gilbert to eternity."

George Shoobridge Gilbert, Sr., was born in the county of Kent, England, March 17, 1814, the eldest in a family of four children. The parents, both now deceased, were born in the same county, the father being John Gilbert and the mother's maiden name Sarah Shoobridge. The family removed to America when George S. was five years of age. Three years later he was left an orphan by the death of his father. Mr. Gilbert passed his childhood and early manhood as a resident of Long Island, New York, and in early life engaged in the oil business in Brooklyn. This he continued until 1851, through the many years when Brooklyn was growing from a small country village, a suburb of the great city of New York, into a city of the first class, the choice place of residence of the business men of the metropolis, and distinguished as the "City of Churches." In 1851 Mr. Gilbert transferred his capital and his energy to the Pacific Coast, and in San Francisco established his oil business, which he successfully carried on until 1860. The asphaltum in great abundance along the southern coast of the State had long attracted the attention of the studious and the curious, and in 1860 still greater interest was given the matter by the developments of petroleum in Pennsylvania, and the economical uses made of the oil. To examine this substance and bring it into market, was the object of Mr. Gilbert's removal to San Buenaventura in 1860. Here he then established himself and entered upon the development of this great resource, making the first burning oil from crude asphaltum. This business he continued for three or four years. In 1865 he engaged in the mercantile business at Ventura, under the firm name of Chaffee & Gilbert, in which he remained for five years. Retiring from business he settled upon his present farm, which is favorably located, one mile from the county seat, on the avenue leading to the Ojai Valley. This pleasant home is elsewhere illustrated.

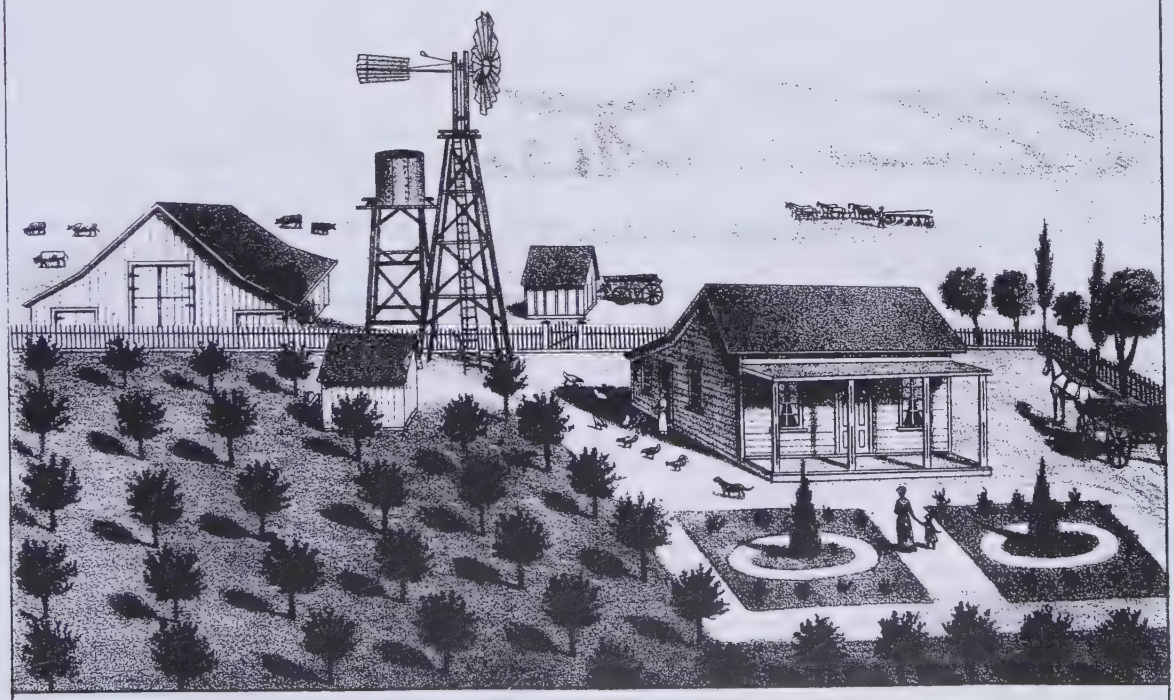
Mr. Gilbert was married, March 12, 1859, to Miss Rachel Humphries, a native of Ireland, and by this marriage has five children. In society he stands prominent, being a member of several social orders, and of the Republican party, although not such a partisan as to prevent an accurate scrutiny of the ticket, and the selection of the best men nominated. In 1836, in Brooklyn, he was made an Odd Fellow, joining Lodge No. 26 of that Order. In 1852 he joined the Masonic Order, and maintains his position a worthy and respected member of society, contemplating his long and useful life with satisfaction and his future with composure.

WONDERFUL SPRINGS.

The most fabulous stories of oil springs and oil creeks cannot equal the actual truth as witnessed in Ventura County. There are deep sluggish streams of oil which pour out of the mountain-sides, day after day, covering acres of land. Mixed with the soil and hardened by the elements, the crude petroleum soon becomes hardened into a black asphaltum, which reminds one forcibly of concrete pavement. In many places where the streams cross the road, the highway will be literally paved with asphaltum for a distance of many yards. Oil springs in the



RESIDENCE OF GEO. S. GILBERT, SAN BUENAVENTURA, CAL.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF W. A. HUGHES, SPRINGVILLE, VENTURA CO. CAL.

Sisa Cañon, and on the head-waters of the Santa Paula, are the rule, and not the exception. Thousands of barrels of crude oil run to waste every day along these two mountain streams. There is no region in the world which possesses a greater number of abundant, overflowing oil springs.

Acres on acres of solid asphaltum mark the locality where the oil has flowed out and evaporated for thousands of years, leaving the solid residuum in mountains. In other places the oil is still oozing lazily out, and flowing for hundreds of yards, forming a dangerous locality for all kinds of stock, which, getting into the pools of the tarry matter, generally leave their bones as a warning for future explorers to avoid the place. The farmers in the vicinity regard the springs with the utmost abhorrence, and speak of "tar flat," "tar cañon," "tar hill," as they would of a horse thief which had trespassed on their herds during the night, and carried off some of their best stock. They make it a point to burn the flow every year, which they do by making a wick of a handful of hay, which converts a portion of the oil into gas, when the whole soon takes fire, making a fierce blaze as high as a church.

Most of the strata containing it are highly inclined, and consist of clay shales alternating with sandstone. The latter, though black and saturated with oil at no great distance below the surface, becomes bleached where it is exposed to the atmosphere, and may be easily traced through the country. The fact that the oil is generally found oozing out of the ground in its vicinity leads many to believe that it is in a state of vapor some thousand feet down in the earth, and is seeking the surface, following the sandstone along its under side, becoming condensed to a fluid as it approaches a cooler temperature. The well-known fact, that the temperature of the earth increases at the rate of one degree for each sixty feet of descent, also that an increase of temperature to 130°, or 65° above the average temperature, would convert the larger portion of the oil into gas, gives this theory a plausibility. Multiplying the average temperature, 65° by sixty-five, the difference required, we have something over 4,000 feet as the depth for the supposed gaseous state. As the tertiary or marine formation is known to be 7,000 feet thick, this would leave the source of the oil still in the old, uplifted beds of the ocean.

More than a half million of dollars has been expended in the search for oil, so far without satisfactory results. A movement is on foot to get Clarence King, or some other able geologist, to make a thorough examination of the oil region, and, if possible, systematize the search and place the oil business on a paying basis, which it is far from being at present.

THE STANDARD OIL COMPANY.

There is next to be considered the machinations of the formidable organization which controls the entire petroleum product of the United States. The free use of unlimited capital, and the exercise of the highest form of business talent on the part of its officers has caused within a few years the elevation of a firm, or more properly, ring, of oil refiners into the most complete and compact monopoly in the Western Hemisphere. These men began to make their influence felt upon the oil industry of Ventura, through the leasing of various tracts of oil-bearing lands, and practically stopping the paying production of petroleum, which was then in a fair way of speedy development. Through the influence of their wealth, and by reason of their understanding with the railway managers, they were enabled to sell, for a time, their Eastern oil at a price below that at which the same quality could be profitably produced in Ventura. Men of small means have been unable to engage in the extraction of oil on their own claims, because the market for the productions was destroyed, and the entire oil interest of the whole southern portion of California has been left in a state of abeyance. Supposed agents of the great oil monopoly have made pretended attempts to open certain wells on leased lands, but the really encouraging appearance of things has been concealed, and every covert means has been employed to utterly prevent the production of oil.

The attempt of small agents of the Standard Oil Company to open wells at the Sespe has always been looked upon as a farce, and it now seems to be the general conclusion that until the breaking of the "ring", all legitimate work might as well cease.

In 1880 the following quantities of oil were shipped from San Buenaventura:—

Crude, 264 barrels; distillate, 128 barrels; refined, 235 barrels; refined, 538 cases; lubricating, 498 barrels; asphaltum, 405 barrels.

CHAPTER XLIII.

THE MURDER OF T. WALLACE MORE.

Libel Suit—Ill-Feeling—The Crime—Traces of the Murderers—Development of Facts—New Evidence—Trial of F. A. Sprague—Sentence—Jones' Defection—Great Excitement—Jones' Second Affidavit—Case Reviewed by the Governor—Resolutions of the Bar.

The high position which the family of which he was a member held, and the preceding as well as the subsequent circumstances, take the case out of the category of common criminal affairs, and elevate it into public importance as involving a large portion of the community in it, as moral accessories before or after the fact. The More family, as the reader of this volume has already observed, have been extensive purchasers of the old landed estates of the Spanish families. The Santa Rosa Island, the Patera or portion of the Hill estate, the Santa Paula y Saticoy, the Lompoc and Viejo Purissima and the Sespe came into

their hands. At one time the More brothers owned a tract on the Santa Clara River, thirty-two miles long. The land difficulty which terminated in one of the most horrible cold-blooded murders, commenced on the Sespe, and about the Sespe lands. Some account of the grant, and the purchase of the land is necessary, to form any clear idea of the murder, or the causes which led to it.

On the 23d of May, 1829, Don Carlos Carrillo petitioned the Mexican Government for the grant of the Sespe tract, on the usual conditions as to settlement, etc.; on the 29th of November following the request was acceded to to the extent of two leagues (8,880 acres), and possibly to six leagues, as will be hereafter shown. The local government put him in possession of about six leagues. Whether two, or six, caused all the subsequent difficulty. This right was afterwards in 1854 purchased by T. Wallace More, who supposed that he was buying six leagues, the price that he paid, $18,000, being a full value for the larger named quantity. The title to the land was prosecuted by More, using the name of Carrillo as one of the parties in interest. The records of the courts show the following proceedings:—

ADMINISTRATOR'S SALE.

IN PROBATE COURT, }
Santa Barbara County. }

By order of the Probate Court of Santa Barbara County, I will sell at public auction, at the Court House door in Santa Barbara, on Wednesday, November 8, 1854, between the hours of ten A. M. and two P. M., the undivided $\frac{1}{14}$ of the Rancho San Cayetano, being the whole of the right to said rancho of the late Josefa Castro de Carrillo, deceased.

This rancho is one of the most desirable places in California. It comprises six leagues of land (confirmed by the U. S. Land Commissioners) lying on both sides of the Santa Clara River, and covering the entire breadth of the valley. The mountains bounding it are well wooded, and the supply of water from the river and its tributaries is ample, not only for irrigation, but for driving mills. Terms of sale fixed by the Court are: One-third cash on day of sale, and the remainder in one month.

R. M. WALLACE,
Administrator of the Estate of Josefa Castro de Carrillo, deceased.
Santa Barbara, September 29, 1854.

On the 18th of April, 1853, the Commissioners confirmed the grant title to "six leagues and no more." The United States, as the adverse party, appealed the case to the United States District Court for the Southern District of California. When the *diseño* or grant was brought into court, it was observed for the first time that the numbers of the grant had been tampered with, and that, probably, instead of six leagues, as was confirmed by the Commissioners, two had been erased and six substituted, though when this was done, if at all, it was impossible to tell, as the impression or belief of the old settlers was that the grant was made for six leagues. Judge Ogier, before whom the case was to have been tried, died before the case was submitted, but Fletcher M. Haight was so much inclined to throw out the whole matter for fraud, that More's attorney was induced to waive all claim to more than two leagues, which quantity was then confirmed by the Court. The following stipulation was filed by More's attorney, February 5, 1856:—

Carlos Antonio Carrillo. *et als.*, and Thomas W. More, Appellees, adverse to the United States, Appellants.

It is admitted by the claimants in the above entitled cause, that the grant of the land claimed in this case as originally delivered to Carlos Antonio Carrillo, was for two square leagues of land, the quantity as shown in the copy of the expediente on file in the case, and not for six square leagues. And it is further admitted by said claimants, that the said original grant was altered by erasure from two to six square leagues, after the time of its execution and delivery to said Carlos Antonio Carrillo, without the knowledge or consent of the Governors or other officers of the late Mexican Government in California.

A. F. HINCHMAN, *Attorney for Appellee.*

March 14, 1872, a patent for two leagues was issued to More. In 1875, he made the effort to purchase the other four leagues. The law under which he made application was as follows, sec. 7-8, Codes of 1866:—

"Where persons in good faith and for a valuable consideration, have purchased lands of a Mexican grantee or their assigns, which grants have subsequently been rejected, or when the lands so confirmed have been excluded from the final survey of any Mexican grant, and have been used, improved and continued in the actual possession of the same as according to the lines of the original purchase, and where no valid adverse title except that of the United States exists; such purchasers may purchase the same, etc.; provided that nothing in this act shall be construed so as in any way to interfere with the rights of any *bona fide* pre-emption claimants."

The settlers claimed that the claim had been confirmed in full; that they had for years been settled on the land, and had pre-emption claims antedating this law, and appealed to the law of March 3, 1861, sec. 13, which declares that all lands, the claims to which have been finally rejected by the Commissioners in manner herein provided, or which shall finally be declared invalid by the District or Supreme Court, and of all lands, the claims to which have not been presented by said Commissioners within two years after the date of this act, shall be deemed held and considered as part of the domain of the United States. Mr. More's attorney had made application to the Register of the Land Office for permission to purchase. On that officer refusing the permission, the petition was lodged with the Commissioners at Washington, where it was pending at the time of the murder.

LIBEL SUIT.

During the several years which preceded the murder, there were often difficulties with the settlers,

who, to the number of sixty, had settled on the ground which More claimed. Among the rest was Joseph Bartlett. While the matter was in dispute More had Bartlett dispossessed by the Sheriff, tore his cabin down, and burned the materials of which it was made. Not long after, some one who reoccupied the place was poisoned, whether accidentally or not is unknown. An account thereof was copied into the *Bulletin* at San Francisco, and commented on in such terms that More sued the *Bulletin* Company for $100,000 damage for libel. The case was tried in Santa Barbara, and is interesting as showing the *animus* of the people towards More at that time, and as explaining, somewhat, the results of the trials afterwards. The offensive article was as follows:—

[San Francisco *Bulletin*, February 17, 1871.]

"Some facts concerning an attempt to poison a settler on the Sespe Rancho, in Santa Barbara County, were copied into this paper yesterday from the Santa Barbara *Press*. The facts serve to illustrate some of the incidental evils of these unsettled Mexican grants. The Sespe Rancho was originally a Spanish grant for two leagues of land on the Santa Clara River, about twenty-five miles from the coast, in Santa Barbara County. After the grant was made, but at what time does not appear, the first rascality was discovered, in the erasure of *dos* (two) leagues, and the interlineation of *seis* (six) leagues. Long after this fraudulent change in quantity had been made, one T. Wallace More bought the grant, affirming, or pretending that he thought it was for six leagues instead of two; although an inspection clearly shows that a fraudulent alteration had been made. All the preliminary papers clearly set forth two leagues.

"These facts were so apparent that it was difficult to find any respectable lawyer to take up More's claim and push it for the larger quantity. The decree of confirmation we believe is for two leagues, and the survey was made to conform to the decree. The case is now pending on confirmation of the survey before the Land Commissioners at Washington. Sometime since the Commissioner wrote to the Surveyor-General here, asking his opinion about these alterations. The latter did not hesitate to express his conviction that they were fraudulent, and that the grant was intended to cover but two leagues. The settlers knew all these facts, and have known them for years. They know that the man who is claiming six leagues is only entitled to two; and that more than 16,000 acres of land claimed under a fraudulent alteration of the grant, are really public land. They have settled upon this surplusage and of course wish to save their homesteads. More wishes to drive them off, and, perhaps justifies resort to means which, naturally enough, are the sequel of a fraud committed with respect to the title papers. One of the settlers a few years ago had his house burned down in the interest of the grant-holder. And recently it was attempted to take the same settler off by poison, which, failing to reach him, took effect on his tenant. Of course the settlers bother the grant-holder, and they think probably under a fraudulent alteration of his grant he is trying to hold land to which he has no title. If the settlers could be poisoned like so many ground squirrels it might, in the estimation of the grant-holder be a cheap means of taking them off. Probably within the next six months the grantee will be forced by the Government to curtail his limits to two leagues, and then the settlers may have peace, if it is not thought advisable to proceed any further with the poisoning business in the meantime. These transactions may not be worse than those which have grown out of some other grants, but they illustrate the degree of rascality which these grant abuses have engendered."

Jury in the case of More *vs.* S. F. *Bulletin*: M. H. Lane, R. F. Stevens, A. W. Hicock, A. M. Neal, W. S. Marris, C. W. Leach, H. McCaffrey, Joseph Cline, George Smith, M. Fletcher, J. C. Higby and M. Stridl.

Joe Bartlett swore to being annoyed by the Sheriff seeking to put More in possession, that on returning to his home he found his house burned; that his cattle were afterwards run off. José Ortega testified to More threatening to burn the house; that he removed the grain, and that More set fire to it.

Dr. C. L. Bard testified to attending George Stow who had all the symptoms of strychnine poison.

A. M. Cameron testified to hearing More threatening to burn his house as he had Bartlett's, Cameron retorting that if he did he would shoot More.

The testimony generally showed a great amount of ill-feeling between More and the settlers, but the charge of poisoning in the *Bulletin* was entirely without foundation. It may be remarked, here, that the use of poison for squirrels, coyotes and other vermin, is almost universal; that the wonder is that the number of accidents is not greater. The jury found a verdict for the Plaintiff with nominal damages at $150. The sum was so disproportionate to the amount claimed ($100,000), that the result was considered a defeat of More and a triumph of the *Bulletin*. The people manifested their delight with shouts even in the court room.

ILL-FEELING.

The matter of the libel suit will show the feeling towards More on the part of the people and settlers some years previous to the murder. The public feeling was not much better in the years that followed. The settlers were still maintaining possession while More was endeavoring to perfect his title to the land. The settlers had formed themselves into a league for mutual defense and assistance. Whether unlawful measures had been considered or resolved upon is not known to outsiders. Common report says that a resolution in the significant words, MORE MUST DIE, had been adopted. Members of the league whose veracity is beyond question, if that can be said of any one, state that no such resolution was ever proposed or discussed, much less adopted. It is likely that in this league as in most of such societies there were members whose zeal outran their discretion, whose minds were inflamed by the violent demonstrations and More's efforts to get possession of their land, as they considered it.

The following letter was delivered to Mr. More in person:—

SESPE RANCHO, June 9, 1871.

T. W. MORE, ESQ.—*Sir:* Sespe Settlers' League met on the 16th inst. While in session a complaint was brought against you for trespassing on settlers' rights who are living quietly and peaceably upon Government land.

Resolved, therefore, that a committee of three be appointed to wait on T. W. More and notify him that he is not to injure, molest, or insult any settler that is settled upon land in Santa Clara Valley, between Santa Paula Creek and the Piru Creek. And if said T. W. More does he is doing it at his peril.

Done in behalf of the Sespe Settlers' League.

G. M. F. HUNT, *Secretary.*

The winter of 1876–77 was unusually dry, and More commenced cutting a ditch to take out the water and carry it on his land. Mr. Storke, son-in-law to Mr. More, subsequently to the murder of More related an affair which probably led to the crime. He testified as follows:—

"We were constructing an irrigating ditch to carry water from the Sespe. There were some eight or ten men employed, and I was engaged directing the course of the ditch, which had been run too low by the surveyor. Mr. More asked me where I was running the ditch, and at my request he went with me to see. As we walked along we were hidden from the view of the men at work. Suddenly Mr. More said, 'There is that man,' and looking up I saw Sprague with a double-barrelled shot-gun on his shoulder. He said, 'Don't you come here; this is my land; don't come here or I will shoot you.' Mr. More answered him, 'Oh no, you would not shoot anybody.' Sprague brought his gun down to a position so that if it had gone off it would have shot Mr. More. The latter went near him, and, jumping caught the gun and turning it from him, grasped the triggers and fired one barrel in the air. Sprague talked very loud and threateningly. Mr. More tried to fire the other barrel but could not. I then caught Sprague by the neck, and Mr. More took the gun away and fired it in the air. I believed Sprague had no other weapons and I released him. He grasped the gun and in the struggle the gun was broken. We then walked away. In a few moments we heard Sprague shouting to come on, and threatening to shoot. Looking back we saw him behind a brush with a pistol in his hand pointing at Mr. More. Mr. Roberts, foreman of the men, had been attracted by the shooting, and coming up ran between Mr. More and Sprague, saying, 'Don't shoot.' Sprague endeavored to get out of line of him, and shouted to Mr. More that he had had a pistol loaded with six bullets, waiting for him for the past three months. This was not on land claimed by Mr. Sprague. Mr. More had been in possession of Mr. Sprague's land fourteen years before Mr. Sprague settled on and claimed it. On cross examination the witness said that Mr. More was a daring and determined but not a desperate man. He was larger than Sprague. Sprague was arrested for the assault, and was discharged by the magistrate. The ditch was not on Sprague's land, and took water from the Sespe below Sprague's land."

THE CRIME.

The murder of T. W. More occurred on the night of the 23d and 24th of March, 1877, at a place on the Sespe occupied by More, a hired hand by the name of Ferguson, and a Chinaman. The barn, containing horses, wagons, and harness, was set on fire. When the inmates of the house discovered the flames, all ran out to save the horses and harness, etc. The murder of Mr. More seemed to be the sole object as he was fired upon by five men as soon as he came prominently into view. When he fell, three or four men ran up to him, and repeatedly shot him, putting three bullets in his brain at such short range that his features were nearly obliterated with powder smoke, and deliberately left with the expression, "Come on boys."

The murder excited the most profound horror throughout the State. While the sympathies of the people were with the settlers in the contest for homes, the cowardly and brutal character of the murder excited only abhorrence.

Shortly after the murder a meeting of the citizens of the Sespe was held at the house of F. A. Sprague, on the evening of March 28th, to give expression to public sentiment in regard to the horrible murder and arson which had lately been committed. After electing N. H. Hickerson, Chairman, and F. A. Sprague, Secretary, and some discussion, the following resolutions were passed:—

"*Resolved*, That we deplore with deepest regret the awful tragedy that has lately taken place in our midst, and that we most emphatically disapprove of and denounce the act, whether employed as a means of settling difficulties, or of obtaining revenge either for real or fancied injuries.

"*Resolved*, That we hereby tender our earnest and hearty sympathy and co-operation to those engaged in ferreting out and bringing the assassins to justice, to the end that if they be among us, that we may be purged of their presence, and if they be not among us, we may be relieved of the stigma that suspicion throws upon us, and that full and exact justice may be meted out to all parties concerned.

"N. H. HICKERSON, *President.*

"F. A. SPRAGUE, *Secretary.*"

F. Delmont, Coroner for Ventura County, held an inquest over the body, and the following witnesses were examined: Juan Olivas, George Ferguson, Jim Tot (Chinese cook), A. J. Cole, B. J. Robertson, Alfredo Ramirez, Ponciano Martinez, and Santiago Rival, from whom the following facts were elicited:*

"That the deceased, Ferguson, Olivas, and the Chinese cook were the only persons lodging in the ranch-house the night of the murder. That they all retired to rest from the fatigues of the day early. That about 12:30 o'clock at night, Ferguson and Olivas, lodging in the same room with the cook, were aroused by him from a sound sleep, stating that the barn (about 200 feet distant from the house) was on fire, the light of the conflagration shining through the window into their room, and they got up and called Mr. More. All rushed out in their underclothes and bare feet to save what they could of the property in the barn, consisting of twelve work-

*We have copied freely from a pamphlet issued by L. C. Granger, Acting District Attorney in the case.

horses and their harness, about 2,000 sacks of wheat, and some barley, with several tons of hay in the western shed part of the barn—their first thought being that the fire was caused by some accident. The fire originated in the western shed part of the barn where the hay was. That the deceased, Ferguson, Olivas, the China cook, and Ramirez (who slept outside that night), were occupied in cutting the horses loose and turning them out, and in carrying out the harness. The deceased was fired upon while outside of the barn bearing out harness, by two of the masked men, who came forward and guarded the corral gate, and was wounded in the thigh, front part, near the groin, the ball ranging upwards. That he clapped his hand to the wound, crying out, 'What's the matter?' That Ferguson called out, 'Run for life!' That Olivas and deceased ran from the north side of the barn westerly into the plain, after getting over the corral fence inclosing the barn-yard, and the two separated—deceased taking a southwesterly course—and concealed thereafter by the smoke of the barn from Olivas. That Ferguson and the others fled southerly into the plain. That three masked men ran and overtook deceased, who had fallen to the ground about seventy-five yards from the southwest corner of the corral, in the open plain, and riddled the body and head of deceased with bullets. That the leader said, 'Boys, let's go.' That one of the employees of deceased saw three armed, masked men, another saw five, and another from five to seven, who were engaged in the work of arson and murder. That they came to the house on foot from northerly direction, and returned the same way. That one very peculiar track led towards and near the house of Churchill. That of the three men who fired into deceased, two were full ordinary sized men, and the third was taller than his comrades. That one of the masked men told the cook, who was sent to the house for a knife to cut the horses loose, to go back or he would shoot him. That the only words that were heard from the masked men were spoken in plain, good English. That a shell discharged from a Henry rifle was picked up early in the morning near the corral gate. That Ferguson in the night received a spent bird-shot lodging in his forehead. That deceased had three bullets in the head, one entering the forehead, and several in his body, and that he died of these wounds.

"Under this evidence the Coroner's jury found 'that deceased came to his death on the morning of the 24th of March, 1877, by gun-shot wounds inflicted by divers persons upon the head and body of said deceased, by parties unknown to the jury; and that the jury further find and declare the said crime to be a case of willful murder."

TRACES OF THE MURDERERS.

"The several persons composing that jury, six in number, left the ranch-house of deceased to return to their respective homes about an hour previous to night; but on their way they inspected the foot-prints of the masked men making their way from the scene of the slaughter. The tracks all led in the direction of the house of F. A. Sprague, or nearly so. One of these parties inspecting the tracks saw distinctly the tracks of seven men going from between the house and corral of the deceased across the plain outside of any road directly to an alder tree, near by a patch of cactus, where he discovered that horses had been tied (this fact being developed on the last trial), the tree being about a half mile from the More house, and less than that from the line of the Santa Clara River; and from the alder tree there were the foot-prints of only two men, which he did not follow to their termination, as it was near night. This citizen also picked up one of the masks that had been secreted under a cactus bush near the alder tree.

"The reader is requested to bear the fact of the alder tree in mind, with the fresh tracks of the horse hitched there the night before, as it has a great bearing upon the story of the murder given to the Court by the State's witness, Jesse M. Jones.

"Others of the Coroner's jury followed the peculiar foot-prints of one of the masked men to within a hundred yards of Churchill's house, and there lost sight of it, as it had been effaced by travel in that vicinity. This foot-print showed rows of tacks in the half sole of the right boot diagonally across it, and nails as usual on the heel; the left boot showed no prints of nails on the half sole, but nails in the heel. They measured the size of the track, and when they came to Churchill's house, and while conversing with him and McCart outside and near the house, one of the persons who had been following that peculiar track to the vicinity of the house, noticed the size and shape of McCart's boots, caused him to lift up his foot, and took the measure, and found it to correspond exactly with the peculiar track which he had measured. They said to him that they arrested him. Then Churchill spoke up in a defiant tone, demanding of them by what authority they, as private citizens, presumed to arrest him. He was answered, by the authority which every citizen without a warrant has to arrest a man supposed to have been connected with a murder. It was then agreed to send the Sheriff next day to effect his arrest.

"On the next day, Sunday, Charles McCart was arrested by the Sheriff, charged with participation in the murder. But he had pulled off and thrown away the fraction of the half sole from his left boot. He was brought to the town of San Buenaventura for examination. On Monday morning, bright and early, came Sprague and Churchill to town, espousing the cause of McCart out of the pure disinterestedness of their nature, of course, everywhere vouching for his innocence, and soliciting counsel for his defense. A long and tedious examination succeeded, founded upon the evidence of the tracks, and he was held by the County Judge, acting as examining magistrate, without bail, to answer for the crime of murder. I have ever thought, since studying that evidence under all the other circumstances of the case, that it was sufficient to insure his conviction before an impartial jury; and so thought a majority of the next grand jury; but they lacked one of a legal majority, and so the bill was ignored. We shall make further reference to this grand jury hereafter.

"The further prosecution of the perpetrators of this murder was suspended for a whole year. During this interval the good people of this county were making a searching private investigation of the facts of the case, not to solve the mystery as to the principal parties to the crime, for there has never been the shadow of a reasonable doubt in their minds upon that point, but rather to obtain adequate legal evidence of their guilt. It was discovered that the shell of a needle gun was picked up the next morning after the murder between the ranch-house and the site of the burnt barn. There was no other needle gun in the Sespe settlement but the one belonging to Lord. It was also discovered that the shell of a Spencer rifle had been picked

up near where the body of Mr. More fell, in the morning light after the murder; and there was no arm of that kind owned in that settlement except the Spencer rifle of Lord, which had been lent to Sprague two weeks prior to the murder, and was not returned until a few days after the murder. It was further ascertained that the impression of the hammer upon the rim of this shell corresponded precisely with the impression made upon six other shells which had been fired from the Spencer rifle of Lord by a young man in his employ about two weeks preceding the murder. It was also ascertained that Curlee and young Jones, who lived with him, were away from home all that night of the murder, on pretense of going to stay all night at a stock ranch of theirs in Poll Cañon, not more than five miles from their home. And that about nine o'clock that night they were seen on horseback between Poll Cañon and going in the direction of Sprague's, while Curlee said they were there all night, going to bed early. Also that Sprague and Churchill had both been to Curlee's on horseback, each at a separate time, two or three days before the murder, holding private interviews with Curlee and Jones away from the house and hearing of others. It was discovered just before the trial of Sprague that both Lord and Hunt were out of their houses that same night, and about the hours of the murder, upon the pretense of running depredating stock off their land, their two places adjoining. It was also found that Churchill rode to Lord's and had a private interview with him the afternoon before the murder, and Lord told his sheep-herder to stay out with the sheep that night and not come to the house to sleep as was usual; and that Lord went down to More's sheep camp and stayed till near night, and until he saw More leave there to go to his ranch-house to sleep. All the others in that settlement could give the most satisfactory proofs of their whereabouts on that night, except the seven men finally accused and indicted for this murder. There could not be found any hypothesis from facts ever discovered that could by any moral possibility implicate any others than these seven men as being connected with the commission of that crime. No one has ever had the audacity to promulgate any other theory for this offense, or of implicating any other individuals, and no other particular individuals have ever been suspected of a connection therewith.

DEVELOPMENT OF FACTS.

"However, none or all of the foregoing facts were esteemed by the authorities sufficient to put these men on their trial for the murder of Mr. More.

* * Early in 1878, about the 1st of January, the brother-in-law of Austin Brown had jumped a possessory claim of his in the Sespe settlement, and was encouraged by Curlee to hold it. The next time Brown and Curlee met at the town of Santa Paula, Curlee being on the rampage and drinking freely, hard words ensued between them about the matter, stinging Brown to the quick, and, on going home, Lord happened to ride with him in his wagon, endeavoring to assuage his wounded feelings. Brown said to him, 'Curlee must go slow; I know of his connection with the More murder.' Lord replied, "If you know anything about that matter, for God's sake keep still, as you may bring suffering upon innocent persons also. I will see Curlee and have matters amicably settled.' The next day Curlee came to Brown and apologized for his unjust behavior. But Brown was cut to the heart; the wound would not heal, and about the middle of February he sought an interview with Mr. Henry More, the brother and administrator of the estate of the deceased, who was spending a few days at the Sespe Ranch. In that interview Brown made a statement of the conspiracy organized by Sprague and Churchill to murder the deceased, of the parties expected to be engaged in the result, of the time set and the rendezvous, as well as the whole plan of its execution, precisely the same, in word and substance, as given by him in a private statement previous to the arrest of the seven assassins, and as afterwards given at the several times he was placed upon the stand as a witness. This statement was given to Mr. More at the time in confidence, not to be divulged to the public until Brown could move from that settlement to a safe place, as he feared for his life, which had been threatened by the men who had murdered More, if he (Brown) should ever disclose the secret." * * * *

Brown sold his place and prepared to move away, but stopped at the county seat, where he was considered safe.

These circumstances and others induced the arrest of F. A. Sprague, J. S. Churchill, J. T. Curlee, Jesse M. Jones, I. D. Lord, H. Cook, and J. A. Swanson, the warrant of arrest being dated the 28th day of March, 1878. The parties were brought before R. C. Carlton, examining magistrate, on the first day of April.

NEW EVIDENCE.

About this time it was learned that new evidence had been obtained. Mr. N. H. Hickerson, who was sick and in daily expectation of dying, had a secret which was weighing upon his soul, being no more nor less than the fact that he had been the recipient of Sprague's confession of his planning and execution of the murder, the testimony being taken by N. Blackstock, Notary Public, given under the condition that it was not to be divulged until after his death. Upon being informed, however, that the assassins were under arrest, and that Brown had made a similar statement, he was induced to come forward and reveal the facts.

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, }
County of Ventura. }

N. H. Hickerson of said county and State, being first duly sworn, deposes and says:—

First.—I am fifty-five years of age.

Second.—I am now engaged, when in health, in the business of farming.

Third.—My place of residence is on the Sespe River, next place above F. A. Sprague, and seven or eight miles north of Santa Paula, in said county and State.

Fourth.—I believe that I am soon to die; that my time is short; and that my present illness is absolutely sure to terminate in death. And thus believing, I cannot die satisfied, without first making a statement of what I may know in reference to the murder of T. Wallace More, which occurred in this neighborhood, in the early part of the year 1877.

Fifth.—All that I know of said murder follows, to wit: Some time between the date of the row between More and F. A. Sprague on the ditch and the mur-

der, I think just after the row; F. A. Sprague said to me north of his house, that he was going to kill Tom More, and if he could not get any one to assist him, he would do it alone; and asked me if I would join him, when proper arrangements could be made. But I refused, and told him that I did not go into such operations as that. I saw from my house the light caused by the burning barn of Mr. More, on the night of the murder. That was about twelve o'clock at night. Soon after the murder, Sprague (F. A. Sprague) sent for me to attend a meeting of citizens, to pass resolutions denouncing the murder of Mr. More. I attended at his house as requested, and found there F. A. Sprague, Jule Swanson, and J. S. Churchill. The meeting was called to order. I was elected Chairman, and F. A. Sprague Secretary. After the organization as above, Sprague offered and read some resolutions which had been before prepared, which were adopted. And Sprague, after saying that it did not matter whether many were present or not, requested me to, and I signed the resolutions as Chairman, and he as Secretary. I then returned home. A few nights after this, a report came that a mob was coming up to kill the settlers on the lower Sespe; and F. A. Sprague sent word to me of the rumor, and requested me to meet him and others at his house and we would defend ourselves. Thinking that I might be in some danger, or that under any circumstances it was my duty to resist mob violence, I went, and met, in front of Sprague's old store, F. A. Sprague, his son and nephew, J. S. Churchill, and a man who represented himself to be a newspaper reporter. After talking a short time I remarked that I thought the place an unfit one for protection, and that I would hunt a more sheltered one down among the willows. Sprague agreed with me, and myself and Sprague then left the party, and went a few rods among the willows where we were hid, but could see up and down the road. Sprague then, without a question from me, commenced a conversation about the More place, and very soon told me the following particulars of the murder of T. Wallace More:—

He said that himself, J. T. Curlee, Jule Swanson, J. S. Churchill, Charles McCart, Jesse Jones, and I. D. Lord, had decided to meet at a place near a little creek between Sprague's and Lorton's, on the left-hand side of the road. That after completing all necessary arrangements, and arranging their disguises, and securing their horses (some of them, he said, had rode horseback to the place of meeting, or rendezvous), they went across the river-bed on foot to More's ranch-house. On reaching there, they found that the lights were all out and everybody asleep in the house, except Juan Calderon, a Spaniard, who was asleep near the barn. Sprague said that he and one of the crowd went behind the barn and set it on fire, which aroused More, the Chinaman, and all the rest. They came out to the barn, and were trying to save the harness. That George Ferguson was the first to see the danger or real situation, and that he hallooed to More to run for his life, that he would be murdered. That Ferguson ran to the back of the barn, and called to More to run this way. Ferguson cleared the barn ahead of More. Sprague said no one was to molest Ferguson, and no one fired at him; but More seemed to be shot, as he clasped his hand to his hip, and ran limping; that he ran some 150 yards, and fell, and supported himself on one arm, until he (Sprague), Curlee, and Churchill went to him. That when they got to him, More begged for his life, and said, "For God's sake don't kill me!" and turned over on his back on the ground. Sprague said that he then said to him, with some other epithet, "God damn you, die." And that he suited the action to the word, and put a rifle-ball through his head into his forehead, which put an end to him. And that standing over him long enough to know that life was extinct, they turned around to go back. Sprague said he had become exhausted, and Churchill and Curlee had to hold him up and assist him back. That he had broke down on account of his lame back.

He said that as they passed More's barn in returning, the rest of the crowd joined them; and that they returned to their rendezvous, separated, and each went home. He said that the murder occurred about twelve o'clock; that Charles McCart returned with them to the rendezvous. That their disguise consisted of a common flour-sack, with holes cut in it for the eyes, nose, and mouth, which was put over the head and shoulders, one of which he showed me, and said that it was such a one as worn by the party who did the killing. That a common gunny or burlap sack, bottom upward, was put over the shoulders, arm-holes being cut in the corners, and was drawn down over the body.

He said that they were bound to secrecy by an oath, and that the penalty for divulging who done the killing was instant death. He remarked that he expected me to observe the oath; but I neither took any oath, nor promised him that I would keep his secret.

My reason for not making this known to the Grand Jury, during the session of the Grand Jury last June, when I myself was a member, was bec use one of the party implicated by Sprague, to wit, Jule Swanson, was a member of the same Grand Jury. And I did not then feel that the time had come for me to tell what I knew. I thought then that the whole matter would ultimately come out; and I would not then be without corroborating evidence. As to McCart, the theory then attempted to be established was false, except as to his participation in the killing; and while I was satisfied of it, yet there was no evidence, in my judgment, introduced before us sufficient to warrant us in binding him over.

N. H. Hickerson.

Sworn to and subscribed before me on this the 30th day of March, A. D. 1878.

N. Blackstock, *Notary Public.*

The stories of Brown and Hickerson had not at this point been made public. The prosecutors and detectives, however, had the matter well in hand and had in view the furnishing of such evidence as would, without any doubt, establish the guilt of the murderers in the minds of a jury. One of the parties implicated in the affair, Jesse M. Jones, was but twenty-three years of age, and was considered as being led into the conspiracy, rather than fomenting it. From some indications and words let fall, it was believed that under assurance of protection and ultimate pardon, he might be induced to turn State's evidence. An interview was brought about between L. C. Granger, and Mr. Ganahl, the assistant council on the part of the prosecution, and Jones. It may be observed here that Jones had no knowledge of the matters revealed by Brown and Hickerson, and consequently could not have been in collusion with them, but the story he told of the murder substantially corres-

ponded in all particulars with the statements of Brown and Hickerson, except as to the names of some of the parties present.

The parties implicated according to the statement of Brown, were F. A. Sprague, J. T. Curlee, Jesse M. Jones, Jule Swanson, Henry Cook, and J. S. Churchill.

According to Hickerson, they were F. A. Sprague, J. T. Curlee, Jule Swanson, J. S. Churchill, Charles McCart, and I. D. Lord.

According to Jones they were F. A. Sprague, J. S. Churchill, Charles McCart, I. D. Lord, W. Hunt, J. T. Curlee, and himself.

These statements, while agreeing about the facts of the murder, are contradictory as to the persons engaged in it, a material divergency, truly, as there was no doubt of the murder or the methods by which it was accomplished. The object of the trial was to identify the parties committing the murder.

On the preliminary examination, H. Cook and J. A. Swanson were discharged, Charles McCart and W. H. Hunt being arrested during the hearing as accomplices in the murder. The Grand Jury was organized the following June, and returned a true bill against F. A. Sprague, John Curlee, Jesse M. Jones, J. S. Churchill, Charles McCart, W. H. Hunt, and I. D. Lord.

The lawyers for the prosecution were J. G. Howard, Frank Ganahl of Los Angeles, L. C. Granger (acting District Attorney), W. T. Williams, N. Blackstock, and B. T. Williams of Ventura.

The counsel for the defense were J. D. Fay, Creed Haymond, and W. Allen, from abroad, and J. D. Hines, J. M. Brooks, and N. C. Bledsoe, local talent.

The names of the jury were W. D. Baker, G. W. Faulkner, W. H. Arundel, J. H. McCutchen, David McKee, M. J. Laurent, W. S. Mahan, M. Prince, A. W. Alvord, J. J. Sheridan, G. K. Truesdale, and R. M. Haydock.

Eugene Fawcett presided over the court. The prisoners demanded a separate trial. Regarding this demand the acting District Attorney, L. C. Granger, said:—

As acting District Attorney I regretted this severance, knowing well that it would exhaust the finances of the county, and accumulate a large burden upon the people, who had been impoverished greatly by the total drought of the previous year, and extensive failure of their crops the present season. But above every other consideration, I thought, as the event fully demonstrated, that the jury-material of the county, being very limited, would be exhausted before the conclusion of the several trials; and that as the State could not obtain a change of venue, and none of the defendants would under any circumstances move for such a change, a trial jury of unbiased men, otherwise qualified, could not be procured in the county to try at least one-half the defendants; that, in fact, they could not be tried for years, without some action of the Legislature providing for this exceptional case. The whole number of citizens upon the assessment roll of the county did not exceed 650, of whom a majority could be challenged successfully for cause, and 120 peremptorily by the six defendants —one of the seven being discharged from the indictment to become a witness for the State—and the people had sixty peremptory challenges. In the formation of each trial jury a panel of 100 jurors was in fact exhausted. And the truth is that after the first two trials, to wit: of Sprague and Curlee, in the July term, 1878, we had *really* in this county not a sufficient number of competent jurors to form another unbiased trial jury. The evidence had all been published and commented upon in our local papers. Parties had been formed, the lines drawn and sides taken; and there was quite a large element, constituting about one-third of the population of the county—*not more*—actively participating with the defense and working for their acquittal. Of this third, some few openly justified and applauded the foul murder of Mr. More, on the ground that, as they alleged, he had unjustly claimed more land than belonged to him, and had harassed defendants with vexatious litigation, impoverishing them and their families; others, that they would not believe the evidence of men who had broken their word, as was insisted, to the defendants, by disclosing statements made to them under the strictest confidence; and still others, who were interested with defendants by former friendship, business, and social relations; and, as the defendants and their partisans had votes, nearly every office-seeker and office-holder in the county, with a few striking and honorable exceptions, espoused the cause of the defense, after the conclusion of the July term of the Court. Without even insinuating a suspicion of the honesty and moral integrity of many of those who have taken sides with the defense, I do most solemnly declare that the major part of the sympathizers do not comprise the better and higher elements of society in this county,—those *elements* that ever form around the nucleus of justice, law, and order, as the foundation of all social peace and prosperity. And I do further declare, as my deliberate judgment, that a large majority of the good people of this county stand with the prosecution in the belief of the guilt of F. A. Sprague and the fellow conspirators led by him to the commission of the murder, and jointly indicted with him. The Spanish-American portion of our population, comprising one-sixth of our whole number, the most disinterested judges in our midst of the evidence and the facts of the case, have been and are now to a man in favor of the prosecution.

When the criminal calendar of the July term was called by his Honor, the Judge, the acting District Attorney announced that the prosecution was ready to proceed to

THE TRIAL OF F. A. SPRAGUE.

The defense moved for a continuance, upon the affidavit of defendant, setting forth the absence of one Frank Davis, a material witness, by whom he expected to prove that on the night of the murder Davis was stopping at the defendant's house, and would swear that defendant was not out of the house that night. The State interposed counter-affidavits tending to show that said Frank Davis, who was well known, had left the country a long time previously, and that defendant had formerly stated that none but his own family were staying at his house that night. The Court refused the motion for continuance, and ordered the cause to proceed.

The social standing of the murdered citizen; the

strong league and confederation of the wicked men that committed the atrocious crime, quite powerful in so small and isolated a community as this one is; the abilities and fame of distinguished counsel arrayed in the—none the less momentous because a civil—conflict; the great consequences to society and the individuals accused which were involved in the pending strife; and the consummate skill displayed by the veteran leaders on both sides, in marshaling the moral forces of the facts and issues in the absorbing and protracted struggle—gave a tone and character to this remarkable contest rarely equaled—at least within the State of California. The gentlemen composing the jury that tried the case of F. A. Sprague were all, with a single exception, I believe, farmers, and of excellent reputation and high moral and social standing, and the other was a printer and editor by profession, prudent, intelligent and greatly respected.

The order of evidence as introduced by the State was:—

First. The introduction of evidence to the minutest details as to the scene of the murder and the circumstances accompanying it, as seen by the parties present in the employ of More, and by those who visited the scene in the early morning succeeding the homicide.

Second. The evidence that connected Sprague with the events.

Third. The corroborative evidence.

Hickerson died previous to the trial, so his affidavit was produced, also the testimony given in the preliminary examination before Judge Carlton. The testimony was complete, not a link being wanting. The discrepancy as to the different parties engaged seemed to have arisen from the fact of the disguises having been assumed before they came together, only two or three being cognizant of all the persons.

The defense formed no theory of the murder, the strongest attempt being made to break the testimony of Hickerson and others of the State's witnesses. It was alleged that Hickerson was drugged, weak-minded and an imbecile at the time he made his affidavit, and also at the committing examination. If so, it was a curious imbecility that could weave a fictitious narrative into events that were as complicated as they could well be. The testimony of Jones was impeached, also some of the members of the family swearing that his reputation for veracity was bad. The jury, however, brought in a verdict of murder in the first degree.

Curlee was next tried, and found guilty, with punishment at imprisonment for life.

Lord was next tried, with some additional testimony, regarding a visit to More's sheep camp the evening before the murder. The jury in his case disagreed.

At the time the last jury was empaneled, the three trials had exhausted about all the available material for a jury. Nearly every man had taken sides, so that it was known on which side he was—on the side of the law, or as an apologist for the murderers. The acting District Attorney even asserted that many of the men had been trained so that they could be admitted to a jury, even with a positive opinion. Some even openly justified the murder, after leaving the jury room.

SENTENCE.

The sentence pronounced, August 5, 1878, by Judge Fawcett was as follows:—

"F. A. Sprague: You have been convicted of the highest offense known to the law. You were skillfully defended at the trial; every device was exhausted to save you, but a jury of your fellow-citizens has pronounced you guilty of the great crime with which you were charged.

"In the dead hour of the night, you, the leader of a masked band of assassins, applied the torch to the premises; and, as he started, half-naked, into the light of the flames, you closed upon him and shot him near to death. He attempted flight; you pursued; he fell before you with a pleading voice that should have found pity for him out of a heart of iron, but you remorselessly riddled him with bullets, as you would the carcass of a dog.

"There is no language strong enough to depict the atrocity of such a deed. Your guilt is as clear as evidence can make it. You probably thought you would be upheld by the community in which you lived! Thank God, you are mistaken! There are but few monsters to applaud the act.

"The result of the trial proves that we are yet governed by law; that we are a community of enlightened human beings, and not a society of savages.

"The law has seized you, and by the voice of twelve good men, holds you in its inexorable grasp to pay the dreadful penalty of your crime.

"Let your fate be a warning that justice is sure to follow crime—sometimes traveling slowly, with leaden heel, but striking with an iron hand.

"I will not affect for you a sympathy I do not feel. There is no point in your case for sympathy to grasp at, so far as you are concerned. I feel deeply for your faithful wife and children. They are the ones who need, who receive, the sympathy of all kind hearts. It only remains for me to formally conclude this painful duty. The judgment of this Court is, that on Friday, the 27th day of December next, between the hours of 10 A. M., and 1 P. M., you be hanged by the neck until you are dead; and may God Almighty have mercy on you!"

The court adjourned for the term. During the interval following the term, a new phase was put on the trials that were to follow. Mr. Granger gives the following account of the

JONES' DEFECTION.

The court now stood adjourned for the term. The three trials had protracted the July session into near the middle of August. The State's witness had been discharged from the indictment for more than a month, and was maintained as an indigent witness in criminal cases at the expense of the county, his *per diem* allowed by the Court being $1.50. He had no means of livelihood; his young wife was staying in the family of her father, in the Sespe settlement. He himself was debarred access to that family by his wife's father, on account of betrayal of his confederates in the crime. The future looked gloomy to

him. In his trouble he resorted to me for counsel. He proposed to leave and go with his wife to San José, where his father lived, but would require $100 in money to effect that purpose. I inquired of him if he understood blacksmithing, to which he replied in the affirmative. I recommended him to pursue that trade, and that I would try to get him a situation in that business in Santa Barbara or Los Angeles, knowing that he had a brother living at the former place, and a relative, a Deputy Sheriff, residing at the latter place. I made arrangements, shortly, for him to take his wife and go to Santa Barbara and work at his trade there, enlisting some gentlemen here from that place in his behalf, as a poor, penitent creature, desiring, by a life of good conduct in the future, to atone for the crime into which he was induced by older men, some of whom were old enough to be his father. He was freely forgiven by the relatives of the deceased and all good citizens, upon his promise of reformation, and had he accepted my advice he would have received all necessary charitable aid at Santa Barbara. When I made known to him this arrangement he gave his assent to it, but as I *then* thought a little reluctantly. Still I believed he would follow this advice.

At this time he was in that state of uncertainty and doubt as to the best course to pursue for the future that he could be readily controlled by men of stronger will and superior intellectual powers. It was on the evening of the 13th of August. Nathan Stone, whom he personally liked, and who had been requested, with the witness' free approval, to keep him company during the month occupied by the trials, and see that no harm befell him, of which he seemed apprehensive, from any one of the numerous friends and relatives of the defendants in the town; and to see also that no one should talk with him out of his hearing, so as to prevent all misrepresentation—this young friend of his had left the town and gone home. And on the evening afterwards, Jesse fell into the hands of the men of stronger will—men the most seductive in manners and persuasive in address. He was led, soon after dark, by W. W. Allen, into the august presence of Fay, Haymond, and Brooks, of counsel for the defendants, and others, at their little parlor, No. "22," in Brown's Hotel, in this town.

When it was reported that Jesse was there, the prosecution, thinking it might be a simple courtesy on the part of Allen inviting him there, sent a respectable young man, whose brother is married to Jesse's sister, to Brown's with a message to Jesse, that some parties desired him at once at Ayers' Hotel upon important business. The young man proceeded there at once, meeting the proprietor, Brown, at the foot of the stairs, to whom he stated his mission, and that he heard Jesse was in room "22." The proprietor warned him not to go there, saying, "We are all armed and will shoot; you had better not go, we will make you sick." He went, knocked at the door, which was opened by Allen; behind him stood Fay. They demanded his business; he replied that a person wanted Jesse at Ayers' Hotel. They said, "Jones is not here;" cursed him and threatened violence if he returned. But Jones *was* there at that time. When the real situation became known in town there was

GREAT EXCITEMENT.

Sentinels were placed near the room to take note of what was passing. A serious riot and bloodshed were imminent. It was now generally supposed that the State's witness was restrained of his liberty against his will. I was proceeding to sue out a writ of *habeas corpus*. The counsel for the defense got word of it, and Fay and Allen came out with him on the street. They had him in that room for three hours that night, and—Jesse was debauched. He avoided the friends of the prosecution; was surrounded and caressed by those who had gnashed their teeth upon him; was borne in triumph to the Sespe; received with open arms to the houses of his father-in-law and of the defendants; made an affidavit that all he had sworn to was false; and promised to work for the defense. He was from that time provided with means and a comfortable living; has now his own pre-emption claim among them, with houses upon it, and is worth several hundred dollars, with a good maintenance for himself and little wife for the past year—all acquired within the brief period since the 13th of August, 1878, when he broke faith with the State and turned his back upon the righteous course of conduct he had marked out for the atonement of his crime. The unfortunate state of our Penal Code, which makes the discharge of an accomplice, that he may become a witness for the people, unconditional and absolute, enabled this young criminal, under the able advice of the counsel for the defense, to do this thing with perfect impunity, scoffing at and defying the serene majesty of the State.

December 31, 1878, the following affidavit was made public:—

JONES' SECOND AFFIDAVIT.

"Jesse M. Jones first being duly sworn says that on the 28th day of March, 1877, I was arrested and accused of the murder of T. W. More, and put in jail the same day. I was taken to a private room by R. B. Hall. He told me that I would be hanged for the murder of More if I did not tell it. He said that Sprague had told all about it, and he said that Sprague said I was one of the party, and the only chance for me to get free was to tell all about it. I told him I knew nothing about it. In two or three days after, my wife came to see me, and they took me to the Palace Hotel to a private room, and then brought my wife and my brother to the room. They told me if I knew anything about the murder to tell it, and then I would be let go. I told them I knew nothing about it, and if I did I would tell it to clear myself. In two or three days, Jonathan Jones came to my cell in jail, and he took me upstairs to the court-room, and told me he came to get me out of trouble. He said the Mores were putting up a job on me, and they could get Spaniards to swear anything for two or three hundred dollars, and they would convict me whether I was guilty or not. And Austin Brown would swear that he saw me that night and knew me; that Brown came to the cottonwood tree to join the party, and they had started from the tree, and he was afraid to call out to them for fear they would shoot him. Jonathan Jones said there was a Spaniard by the name of Leon Neas that would swear he saw me and knew me, and that if I would do as he said, he could get me out in two or three days, and that I could go home to my wife; and that he would give me $300, and in two weeks he would get me $1,000 more, so that I could leave the country if I wanted to, and that there was talk of a mob, and that I was liable to be taken out and hanged at any time.

"I was taken to the Palace Hotel. There I saw L. C. Granger. He told me that he did not ask me

to tell the story as a favor—it was only for my own sake. He said he regarded me as a relative—that they had plenty of evidence to convict every man in the jail, and that [confession] was my only chance of escape. And from fear of my life, I told this great story, made from other evidence, thinking I could go home to my wife; then I could tell why I said it. But as soon as I told the story, they sent me away to Santa Barbara, away from all my folks and friends, and told me if I told any other story, they would use my own testimony against me. And for that reason I have told the same story. BUT IT IS NOT TRUE. I did not help to kill T. W. More. I was in Pole Cañon all that night with John Curlee, and knew nothing of the murder until we came to Mrs. Cook's the next day, about noon.

"JESSE M. JONES.

"Subscribed and sworn to before me, this the 31st day of December, 1878.

"R. C. CARLTON, *Notary Public.*

This materially changed the face of things. It was deemed best to dismiss all of the cases pending as no others could be convicted without Jones' testimony. A great effort was made to have the sentence against Sprague quashed.

CASE REVIEWED BY THE GOVERNOR.

The Governor's review of the matter seems necessary to complete the history of this celebrated case:

"The history of the case under consideration has been familiar to me since the commission of the atrocious crime, and I, with all other good citizens, desired that law and order should prevail, and the crime receive its just punishment. At the time of the trial of Sprague, Curlee, Lord, and Churchill, I watched it with much interest, and felt that if one was guilty, they all were, and that all who took part in the fiendish murder should receive the punishment they deserve. That all the parties who have been accused have been acquitted, except Sprague, should not, I think, have influence with the Governor in determining if this is a proper case for executive clemency. The charge of counsel that the defendant has been deprived of legal rights through the prejudice or bias of the Judge who presided at the trial, if true, I think there must be a way to correct by proper petition or affidavit presented to a higher legal tribunal, as I cannot believe that justice in any court of the commonwealth can be so far shorn of the robes of honor and right, that a legal technicality can be permitted to deprive a citizen of his life. The great question then presented to my mind, to aid me in arriving at a just termination of the case is, has there been any impeachment of witnesses or new evidence developed since the trial, that would, in my judgment, have induced the jury to render a different judgment had the facts been presented them at the time? The most important witnesses on the part of the State were Brown, Jones, and Hickerson, and their testimony, as received at the time, appears somewhat inconsistent, but it has not been impeached, and is the same as it went to the jury. We cannot doubt they gave it all the consideration their oath demanded. The testimony, however, of Jones has since been declared by him to have been subborned, and false in particulars. The counsel, on behalf of State, have endeavored to show that Jones' first statement about the Sprague case was true, and that he recanted only when his own personal safety was assured, and then it was done for saving his associates in crime. Be this as it may, I believe it my duty to consider what effect his conflicting testimony would have had upon the jury had it been presented to them. Five members of the jury, who tried the case, signed a petition for executive clemency. Afterward nine of the jury signed another memorial, saying that those of them who signed the petition did so because of an appeal made by friends of the prisoner, to their sympathies, and they now wish to retract the recommendation, and re-affirm their verdict. The other three members who were upon the jury, have remained silent, or have stated that 'without the testimony of Jones, the jury could not have arrived at the conclusion it did, and that had Jones' true character been known to the jury, his statements would not have had the weight of a feather in their deliberations, and the probabilities are that Sprague would have been to-day a free man.' The detective who worked up this case, and materially aided in procuring the testimony of Hickerson, states that since it has come to his knowledge that, while Hickerson was a member of the grand jury, he was in the alleged confession of Sprague to him. He now questions the truth of Hickerson's statement, and has grave doubts as to the guilt of Sprague. Prominent citizens of the State and personal friends have called upon me, and many letters have been received, urging that I do not interfere in the case, but to let the law take its course. Otherwise they fear it will encourage others to commit crimes with the hope they may escape just punishment. Petitions have been received from many thousands, including nine-tenths of the names upon the Great Register of the county where the crime was committed, asking for the pardon of the defendant, or at least a commutation of the sentence that has been pronounced against him. While I have given all the petitions a respectful hearing and a careful consideration, I have endeavored to be guided in my conclusions by the evidence on the transcript before me.

"Although it has been admitted by some who urged that the sentence of the court, as pronounced, should be executed, that at this time they much doubt, if a new trial were granted, that it would be possible to convict defendant. I have not considered the assertion, but have endeavored to confine myself to the evidence, as presented at the trial. And not here considering the question, if the defendant, through any cause, has been deprived of a review of his trial by the Supreme Court, that, had all the conflicting statements made by Jones at subsequent trials, and his own confessions that he had been a suborned witness and had sworn falsely, been presented to the jury in this case, there would have been such a shadow cast upon all the testimony that, had the jury found him guilty of murder, they would, as in the case of Curlee, given Sprague the benefit of a doubt, and affixed the penalty at imprisonment for life, instead of death. Deeply impressed, as I am, by the great power that has been delegated to me by the people, and fully realizing the responsibility of the case, I am convinced it is my duty to commute the sentence of F. A. Sprague from death to imprisonment during his life, in the State prison."

The accused were permitted to go out free. No other persons were ever arrested, none looked for. No person, lawyer or simple citizen, ever for a moment thought of looking further for the murderers. The public verdict may be summed in the words, "guilty,

but not proved so." There is but one conclusion possible in the matter: The act was approved by so large a portion of the people, that conviction was impossible.

The whole matter is a blot upon the fair fame of Ventura County. But before we proceed to pronounce judgment, let the reader put himself in the place of either party. More undoubtedly bought the Sespe under the belief that he was getting six leagues, and like almost every man, wanted what he had paid for, and with his accustomed energy and decision, set about keeping it. The settlers thought they were on Government land, and determined to maintain their rights. The strongest element in man's character is the love of home. It overrides justice and law; is older than law; it is contemporary with life. When it is assailed, all his furious nature is aroused, and all kinds of crime come in the natural course of events. The wisest and best being who ever lived on earth, said: "Lead us not into temptation." The source of the temptation is in our deficient land system, which makes large land-holdings and landless people possible.

CHAPTER XLIV.

THE BAR.

The Hon. Joaquin Carrillo—The Hon. Pablo de la Guerra—Augustus F. Hinchman—Albert Packard—Charles E. Huse—Charles Fernald—Eugene Lies—Edward S. Hoar—Eugene Fawcett—John Francis Maguire—S. R. I. Sturgeon—Milton Wason—Walter Murray—R. M. Dillard—J. T. Richards—O. L. Abbott—Judge J. D. Hines—Thomas McNulta—B. F. Thomas—C. A. Thompson—S. A. Sheppard—W. E. Shepherd—A. A. Oglesby—C. W. Goodchild—Judge D. P. Hatch—Orestes Orr—James L. Barker—Col. A. J. Cameron—W. T. Wi liams—B. T. Williams—L. C. McKeeby—John Haralson—R. C. Carlton—Hon. C. A. Storke—Paul R. Wright—R. B. Canfield—Charles N. Bledsoe—J. H. Kinkaid—W. C. Stratton—F. Leslie Kellogg—John J. Boyce—E. S. Hall—N. Blackstock—J. Marion Brooks—E. B. Hall—L. C. Granger— —— Requa—Caleb Sherman.

THE publishers of this work, in their historical publications, have generally given an especial account of the members of the legal profession. The unsettled state of portions of California, and the absence of all law but that of might, in the earliest days, rendered the establishing of law and order peculiarly difficult. The lawless element, or those whose business it was to live on the industry of others, as well as those who loved the license that the absence of law gave them, desired the postponement of courts as long as possible; while those who were willing to render unto every man his own, had little confidence in the integrity of the officers who had to be chosen, in a somewhat irregular manner, which sometimes resulted in putting into office men who were utterly unworthy of power. The writer of this work, during a residence of a third of a century in the State, has more than once seen a man elected to the position of magistrate for his known sympathy with the criminal element, and an apparent willingness to let the *mob* have its way. In such cases justice becomes a farce; but the law-abiding man—he who expects to derive peace and security to his rights of person and property in the just observance of wholesome laws—will rather sacrifice something to the form of law than appeal to an irresponsible power, such as the public assembly usually is, knowing that the first has a tendency to the ultimate establishing of law and order, while the latter certainly tends to abrogate all law; for when once an appeal is made to lynch law, however just the verdict given may be, the worst element of society is sure to find excuse and justification to wreak vengeance and wrong on estimable citizens, on insignificant provocation. The lawyer who, under such circumstances, comes boldly forward and asserts his confidence and trust in law courts as a settlement for difficulties, and becomes, to some extent, a martyr to justice by sacrificing present popularity for the public good, deserves an honorable mention in history. In most counties the historian has found bright examples of such men, who risked popularity, and even life, in defense of law and order. Santa Barbara County has been found no exception. The names of Hinchman, Huse, Lies, Fernald, Hoar, Packard and others shine brightly in the attempts to bring about peace and security. In this they were ably seconded by the principal Spanish families, who had little sympathy with the class who are ever ready to violate the law when personal advantages are to be gained, or when personal affronts are to be avenged, and who appeal to law only to make it a shield against punishment. Blackstone defines law to be the perfection of common sense. While the almost hereditary magistrates, the Hon. Joaquin Carrillo and Judge Pablo de la Guerra, who so long presided over the courts, had little knowledge of law forms, they had an abundance of good common sense, which enabled them to administer substantial justice; and with the assistance of the legal gentlemen above mentioned, pay due observance to law forms, and thus lay the foundation for that peace and security for life and property which has been so distinguished a feature in the history of the county.

THE HON. JOAQUIN CARRILLO,

Who resigned his place as County Judge, to become District Judge, was the son of Domingo Carrillo, who was the third son of Raymundo Carrillo, the founder of the family in Santa Barbara, and the first commandante of the Post. To him, perhaps not less than to Pablo de la Guerra, was due the deference which the Spanish race paid to the American law which was imposed on them. He was the District Judge for fourteen years, being appointed in 1852, to fill the unexpired term of Judge Teft, who was drowned at Port Harford.

Judge Carrillo had no knowledge of the English language, and all that was in English had to be

translated for his benefit. It is said that he relied mostly on Charles E. Huse for his proceedings. Judge Carrillo is remembered with respect by all.

HON. PABLO DE LA GUERRA

Occupied the position of District Judge after 1866, until near the time of his death, when Walter Murray was elected. An extended notice of Judge de la Guerra is found on page 144, which gives a full account of his career.

The remaining members of the Court are mentioned in the list of attorneys.

AUGUSTUS F. HINCHMAN

Was from the Eastern States, and had the benefit of a classical education; and in addition to his law practice, devoted some of his time to the advancement of schools in Santa Barbara. He was employed in some very important land cases, notably that of T. Wallace More, in pressing his suit before the United States Commissioners and courts for the Sespe Rancho. He did not remain in Santa Barbara long. He is now a distinguished land lawyer in Washington.

ALBERT PACKARD

Is a native of Rhode Island, born about 1820. He was raised to the shoe-making business, which is said, for some unknown reason, to be conducive to mental development—a shoemaker, according to tradition, being always ready to pick up the cudgels of argument or sarcasm. At any rate, the trade has furnished very able men to the world, among whom we find Roger Sherman, Henry Willson and others whom the reader will readily call to mind. Mr. Packard had an extensive travel before coming to California, having engaged at one time in business in South America. Upon arriving at Santa Barbara, he became engaged in real estate speculations which left him possessed of much valuable property in the vicinity. He is at present residing in San Francisco, attending to his extensive land matters.

CHARLES E. HUSE

Has already recived mention in this volume; but, as in some other cases, it seems necessary to speak of him again, to make the record of the Bar complete. The following brief memorandum of his life has been received since the first notice went to press:—

He was born in the town of Newburyport, Massachusetts, March 1, 1825, his parents being Enoch and Hannah Woodman Huse. His father died at the age of sixty, and his mother at the age of eighty-eight. The Huse family generally attain a great age. The progenitor of the family in New England was Abel Huse, who emigrated from London in 1632. Several of the Huse family held high rank in the Revolutionary War.

Charles Huse, the subject of this biography, graduated at Harvard College, in the class of 1848, Edward Everett being the President at that time. Mr. Huse commenced the study of law in the office of the Hon. Peleg Sprague, United States District Judge, but did not finish the usual course, coming to California in the year 1849, and locating three years later in Santa Barbara, where he has since resided. He was appointed County Clerk, April 14, 1852, and performed the duties of that office—also those of Recorder and Auditor at the same time, without any deputy—and was also Deputy Postmaster. In the general election of 1852, he was chosen to the Assembly. He was admitted to practice in the District Court of the Second Judicial District, October 17, 1853, and to the Supreme Court in 1855; and in October, 1864, to the United States District Court, and May 4, 1866, to the Circuit Court of the United States, as attorney, solicitor, counselor and proctor.

He often officiated as City Attorney, Member of the Common Council, etc. December, 1854, he was appointed District Attorney by the Court of Sessions, and elected and appointed to the same office for six years. The reasons for these appointments have been mentioned in the previous part of this volume. He also acted as Treasurer when the county bonds were to be issued for the building of the county road mentioned on previous pages. The Treasurer, who was opposed to the construction of the road, resigning, to make a confusion or delay, Mr. Huse, with the assistance of the Board of Supervisors, made good the vacancy, being appointed Treasurer, and the bonds were issued on time, although the whole matter of appointment, procuring bonds for the faithful performance of duty, and the issuance of county bonds with coupons attached, had to be done in twenty-four hours.

For further particulars, see account in the general history, page 166.

HON. CHARLES FERNALD,

Who acted so large a share in the history of Santa Barbara through a period of over a quarter of a century, is fully noticed in connection with his portrait, facing page 36 of this volume. It may be said of him, in addition to the biographical notes accompanying his portrait, that he is at this writing the efficient Mayor of Santa Barbara, advocating all the improvements necessary to the peace, prosperity, and health of the city, including that most needed of all, a system of sewerage.

EUGENE LIES'

Name was common in the early history of the county, being one of the few who had a knowledge of law forms and the practices of courts. He officiated as Treasurer, Assessor, County Clerk and District Attorney at different times, and was once a member of the Legislature. He was a man of considerable talent but had some social habits that did not add to his usefulness. He died in San Francisco many years since.

EDWARD S. HOAR,

Whose name occurs in the early history of the county, is a native of Boston, and a member of the family that has furnished so many distinguished statesmen of that name. When Fernald came to Santa Barbara, he found Hinchman, Hoar, Huse and Lies pleading law and trying to model the courts of justice somewhat after the New York practice. Hoar had some social habits at the time that rather militated against his advancement, but he was considered by all as a man of undoubted talent. He remained but a few years in Santa Barbara, when he returned to Boston, in the vicinity of which he was still residing at the last accounts, engaged in agriculture.

JUDGE EUGENE FAWCETT

Was born in Belmont County, Ohio, March 22, 1845, residing there with his parents until 1864, when, being then nineteen years of age, he went to New York as a member of the editorial staff of the *Herald*. On the breaking out of the war between Chili and Spain in 1865, he visited South America, as the special correspondent of the *Herald*, remaining there until the latter part of 1866 when he returned to New York, retaining his position as writer until 1867, when he removed to Chariton, Iowa, and commenced the study of the law. In 1870 he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of that State, and soon established a reputation for bringing his cases well prepared before the Court. His failing health indicating the malady which afterwards proved fatal in 1873, he came to Santa Barbara, where a year later he married Miss Minnie Pray, whose acquaintance he had made while she was a student at the Santa Barbara College. In November, 1875, he was appointed District Judge to fill the place made vacant by the death of Judge Murray, which place he held until the Court was abolished by the New Constitution. In 1878 he was elected by a large majority as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention while still District Judge, on which account his eligibility to the Convention was contested on the ground that no man could constitutionally hold two offices at the same time. The matter being referred to the Committee on Privileges and Elections, was finally decided favorably to Judge Fawcett, the ground taken being that the delegates were not officers within the meaning of the law. The Judge took occasion to explain that the position came unsought to him; was in some degree unwelcome, but that being chosen by a handsome majority, he felt impelled to accept the responsibilities thereof. The Convention indorsed the action of the committee by a vote of 74 to 49, being nearly a party vote.

In September, 1879, Mr. Fawcett was elected Superior Judge, taking his seat Tuesday, January 6, 1880, and dying three days later.

He was universally lamented and many marks of respect were paid to his memory, by the people and by the press throughout the State. The State Senate adjourned for the day in honor of his memory.

Judge Fawcett was a type of that strong homely virtue which the people of the United States have delighted to honor, and which has found its best illustrations in the lives of Garfield and Lincoln. Rough even to brusqueness in his manner, it was because he was intensely loyal to his convictions and cared less to conciliate an opponent than to maintain the truth. While he had an utter contempt for the vices of political and social life, he had a leaning towards the merciful in his judgment of the follies and weaknesses of humanity. As a Judge he swept away, as with a besom, the technical cobwebs with which modern practice has surrounded the profession of the law, and, with an instinct and power born of his love of truth, grasped the principal points in a case and came into Court strongly intrenched in legal precedents. Personally, he was rough hewn, of which, however, he was rather proud, and having a boundless disdain for a pretty man, as some found to their cost when they assumed any patronizing airs. He was of that rare class of men who are loved and trusted by women, feared and respected by men. If he had inherited a constitution that permitted long and persistent study and action, he would have left a name to be remembered in the annals of the nation.

As a Judge should be, Mr. Fawcett was decisive and stern in his rulings, never allowing latitude to witness or lawyer under any circumstances. This incident will serve to illustrate the characteristic: While sitting as Judge of the 17th District Court, engaged in the trial of one of the suspected murderers of T. W. More, he was met by a protest from Creed Haymond, J. M. Brooks and W. W. Allen, attorneys for defendant, that Fawcett was no longer Judge, having vacated the position by becoming a member of the Constitutional Convention, whereupon the Judge fined them $250 each for contempt of Court, alleging that it was not their province to determine whether the *de facto* Judge was so by law or not. The attorneys entered affidavit that they had no intention of casting contempt upon the Court, but were acting solely in the interests of their client.

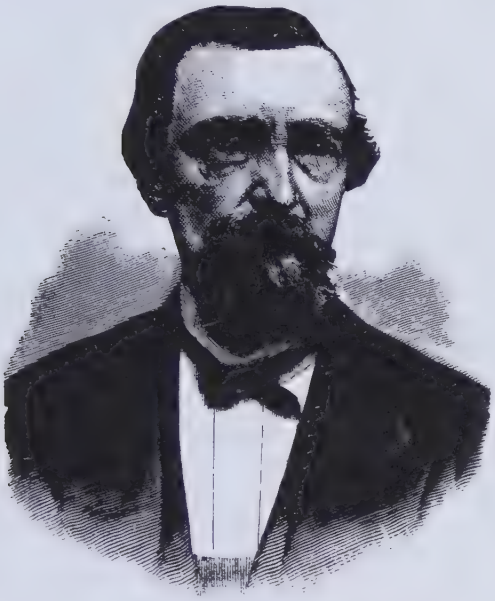
It seemed that Allen, one of the attorneys mentioned, had not been admitted to practice in the Court in which the trials were being held, whereupon he was fined an additional $250.

Judge Fawcett was held in the utmost regard by all the attorneys of his acquaintance. After his death, when some of the parties accused of the murder of T. Wallace More were on their second trial, the principal attorney for the defense saw fit to severely attack Judge Fawcett, not only regarding his decisions, but also as to his personal character. The attack was so outrageous that a meeting of the Bar of Santa Barbara was held to consider the matter. Resolutions were passed that the attack was indecent, violent, abusive, and false; that, considering that the

subject was in his grave, it was *foul*, cowardly, vindictive, and inexcusable, not only maligning the memory of a pure and just man, but as wantonly injuring the feelings of his wife and family.

The resolutions were signed by all the members of the Bar.

Judge Fawcett's memory is held in veneration by all that knew him. He was of the stern and rugged mould that have an enduring fame.



FRANCIS JOHN MAGUIRE.

What a train of thought the name of this man starts. The long array of Irish patriots and statesmen that have given their lives and fortunes to the welfare of the beautiful but ever-unfortunate isle—Emmett, O'Conner, O'Connel, and others—a long list who vainly exerted themselves to free Ireland, and whose efforts, except as they furnish incidents to inspire the future youth, seem lost.

He was born in the city of Cork, Ireland, in 1823, of excellent family, numbering warriors and statesmen in its ranks. He had a brother in Parliament, and other relatives, as well as friends, in high places, and had only to give allegiance to the ruling power to have had wealth, honor, and position bestowed upon him. But, with a heart deeply sympathizing with the oppressed and downtrodden everywhere, he could ill become an agent in crushing still lower his unfortunate countrymen.

He joined the liberal or patriotic party, and advocated its principles so well that the Government determined upon his arrest and trial for the high crime of treason. He made his way to the United States, arriving in New York in 1848, and a few years later to California, making his home in Santa Barbara.

His natural facility in the acquisition of languages, soon made him the master of the Spanish language, and as a natural sequence, the counselor and friend of the Spanish race on the coast. He did much to reconcile them to the different styles of land-holding and land laws introduced by the Americans. He was also instrumental in teaching them the duties as well as privileges of American citizens, and otherwise benefiting them.

In 1863 he was elected County Judge, to which position he was twice re-elected, serving until his death, which occurred June 17, 1879.

A meeting of the Bar was called to pay proper respect to his memory. Resolutions recognizing his virtues as a man, his talent and honor as a Counsel and Judge, and his high principles as a citizen of his adopted country, were adopted, also a resolution of sympathy and condolence to the bereaved family.

A deputation of the Bar, consisting of B. T. Williams, W. C. Stratton, R. B. Canfield, C. E. Huse, E. B. Hall, Paul R. Wright, C. A. Gray, and C. A. Thompson was appointed by request of the family to act as pall-bearers. He was a resident of the county twenty-six years, seventeen of which he spent in the public service.

He was broad and liberal in his views, warm in sympathy, and extensive in charity; a public benefactor always ready to promote any public improvement, and was among the foremost in planning the erection of a permanent wharf, building the public roads, and urging the construction of a railroad. He was prudent in his discourse, courteous, yet firm, in manner, and as an officer, tempered all his judicial sentences with mercy and pity.

S. R. I. STURGEON

Was born in Eastport, Maine, in 1821. Going West at an early age he became a student at Lafayette College, in Pennsylvania, subsequently pursuing his law studies with Joseph S. Updegraff, of Sidney, Ohio. When the Mexican War broke out, Mr. Sturgeon enlisted as a non-commissioned officer and participated in the hardships and glories of that contest. In 1849 he came to this coast, with the United States Mounted Rifles, from which he was transferred, on the beginning of the Indian wars in Oregon, to the First Dragoons, and served therewith until his discharge, in 1852. Again enlisting, he participated in the hostilities against the Rogue River Indians, in Oregon, and the Kahmiaka tribe, in Washington Territory. In 1857 he came to Los Angeles, moving thence in 1861 to Santa Barbara, where he has since resided. Engaging in the practice of law, he was, after a time, elected to the office of District Attorney, which he filled to the acceptation of the people. Mr. Sturgeon married Miss Ramona Valenzuela in 1862, the couple now having a numerous family. Mr. Sturgeon has of late turned his attention in part to agriculture, and possesses a fine ranch of several hundred acres of good land in the vicinity of Santa Maria.

Mr. Sturgeon is one of the sturdy, rugged charac-

ters that delight in measuring swords with one who is worthy of his steel. He is like General Taylor, does not know when he is whipped, but keeps firing away.

Mr. Sturgeon is a forcible writer, and, under the *nom de plume* of "El Cabo," worried the politicians and hungry land sharks very much a few years since.

MILTON WASON.

Formerly Judge of the County Court of Ventura, and a well-known and widely-honored citizen, was born in Hillsborough County, New Hampshire, in January, 1817. His ancestry were of Revolutionary stock, one grandfather having been Captain in Washington's army at White Plains; the other was also engaged in that war, fighting at Bunker Hill. Judge Wason achieved a college education, belonging to the class of 1842, at Dartmouth. Teaching school for two years, he then proceeded to Boston, and entered the law office of Phillips & Robbins, and completing the ordinary legal course, was admitted to the Bar in 1846. Mr. Wason came to California in 1849, and sinking the lawyer in the gold-digger, labored for over three years in the mines. From 1853 to 1868 he was a farmer in Solano County, representing the county in the State Senate in 1863 and 1864. He moved to San Buenaventura in 1868. In the latter location he has held the office of County Judge for five years, and was State Senator from Ventura for 1880–81. At present he is Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue. In consequence of his agricultural operations and public positions, Mr. Wason has never practiced law to any extent. He was married in 1852 to Miss Maria Angelica Borgniss, and the couple have four children.

Mr. Wason has few of the traits popularly ascribed to lawyers, being unassuming and plain in appearance, and blunt in speech, more given to the equities of law than its technicalities. He is deservedly popular among the rural population, probably for the same reason that was urged as the source of Millard Fillmore's popularity with the people, *i. e.*, "he never deceived them." He has a miscellaneous library of several hundred volumes, modern works on the sciences predominating.

WALTER MURRAY

Was one of that class of men from whom heroes are made, whose tremendous motive power is always urging them to action. His career furnishes incident enough to fill a good-sized volume. With a physical development that would stand up to the work his mind conceived, he would have taken the first rank in the nation.

He was a native of England, coming to the United States at an early day, however, so that the character of American society moulded his in all things. When during the Mexican War it was deemed best to send to this coast a thousand young and vigorous men to re-mould society, and introduce American habits of business and thought, the novelty of the project enlisted his support at once, and he secured a position in Stevenson's Regiment, which reached California in time to take part in the closing up of the war. He was with Fremont in his famous passage of the San Marcos Pass, Christmas Day, 1847. He was also in time to witness and take a part in the rush for the newly-discovered gold diggings. He mined a year or two in Sonora, and was associated with Dr. Gunn in the publication of the Sonora *Herald*, the first paper published in the mines. To his pen principally was due the marked vigor of the paper, which sold, as our information says, like hot cakes, at a dollar a copy. In 1853 he came to San Luis Obispo, studied law, and in due season commenced practice. He became inevitably a power in politics, making his talent felt in every convention, and was twice elected to the State Senate, though belonging to the Whig Party that was then in its decadence. When on February 5, 1874, Judge de la Guerra was compelled to resign on account of his health, he was appointed to fill the unexpired term. His death occurred October 5, 1875, while in office.

To say that Judge Murray had no enemies would be to a great extent wrong. No man of his positive and aggressive character can pass through life without evoking opposition, but it may be said truthfully that he died universally respected. He had none of the time-serving, truculent spirit so common among successful politicians, but was Walter Murray always, making warm friends as well as enemies. He had an intellect of the first order, and was never confused or misled by sophistries, which he would brush aside like cobwebs. He was an honor to the Bar and to the State which he helped to build up.

R. M. DILLARD

Was born in Kentucky, of respectable parentage, one of his relations having been a Congressman. Mr. Dillard was partially educated at the University of Virginia, leaving college before the completion of his course, to join the Confederate Army. He was a member of Forrest's and Wheeler's divisions of cavalry, and participated in the battle of Chickamauga. On the conclusion of the war, Mr. Dillard studied law with Chief Justice Stykes, of Kentucky, and was admitted to the Bar in 1867. Two years later, he found himself a clerk in the law office of Judge Myrick, in San Francisco, and stayed there a year. At the end of that time he located permanently in Santa Barbara. Since his arrival, he has entered into politics to some extent, running as the Democratic nominee for the County Judgeship, and missing the election by sixteen votes. On the death of Judge Maguire, he was appointed to fill the unexpired term, which he did to the satisfaction of all concerned. Judge Dillard is honest, warm-hearted, and impetuous, above anything like intrigue, or bargain and sale, and would commit suicide rather than betray a friend, or do a mean thing, and consequently has hosts of friends and no enemies. He is given rather to advise a peaceful settlement than costly litigation —a habit hardly productive of big fees. He is an ardent lover of nature, taking long walks over the hills. He is also well read up in general literature.

J. T. RICHARDS.

This well-known member of the Bar was born in Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, in 1842. His family is of Welsh descent, but became connected with many of the old families of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania by marriage, so that the name is now connected with many other stocks. His father's name was John Custis Richards, the middle name being derived from the Custis family that Washington married into Dr. John Custis Richards was highly esteemed, not only for his medical knowledge, but for his scientific attainments, which, in view of his duties and labors as a physician, were something remarkable. He accumulated a large library of scientific works, which was entirely destroyed by fire when the rebels destroyed Chambersburg. Young Richards, at the age of seventeen, was traveling in Europe with a tutor and finishing his classical education. After spending three years in Switzerland and Germany, he returned, and entered the law school of Columbia College, in New York City, where he graduated in 1866, receiving a special prize of $150 for a thesis on municipal law. The Committee on Diplomas was Hamilton Fish, Samuel D. Ruggles, Theodore Dwight, and other eminent men. He prosecuted his law studies for awhile in the office of Brown, Hall & Vanderpool, of New York, but his health failing, he went to Erie, Pennsylvania, where he alternated the practice of law with editing the political department of the *Daily Erie Republican* until 1868, when he came to Santa Barbara and associated himself with the Hon. Charles Fernald, with whom he remained about seven years. During his residence here he has served the community in various ways, as Mayor of the city, City Attorney, etc. As Mayor he was very efficient in bringing the expenses within the income, and in promoting reforms generally, so much so that there was a general desire for his re-election. He was the editor of the *Times* (daily and weekly) for many years, and wielded a vigorous and trenchant pen, not always on the popular side, however, which probably caused his defeat, when he was nominated in 1879, as the Associate Justice of the Supreme Court. During his editorial career he opposed the subsidizing of the Atlantic and Pacific California Railroad, then a very popular project. The defeat of the measure was owing to a great extent, to his vigorous editorials. He has an extensive and valuable practice. His name has been frequently mentioned in this volume in connection with the most important events of the county. Mr. Richards is a strong and elegant writer, forming his style after classic models. His mind is eminently judiciary, being by his mental peculiarities better fitted to act as a judge than as a special pleader, and is not what is termed a brilliant orator, though sensible and pleasant in his speech. His logical powers are too strong to permit his becoming a special pleader, or making brilliant flights in oratory on every insignificant subject. He has an elegant home, and is well fixed in the world.

O. L. ABBOTT

Was a lawyer of much prominence in Santa Barbara ten years since. He was a popular speaker and a much respected man for his talents and character. He was prominent in every movement for the improvement of the city or the development of the country. He was the promoter of the project for colonizing the Santa Ana Rancho, which, however, did not succeed. It is not known where he is at present.

JUDGE J. D. HINES.

Judge Hines was born in Ohio on New Year's Day, 1826. Acquiring a common-school education, he began his law studies with Tom Corwin, of celebrated memory, Dan Corwin and Daniel B. Pratt, of Indiana, the great American traveler. He was admitted about 1850, and remained in Ohio mainly engaged in the profession of the law until 1871. During a part of the time Mr. Hines served as conductor, and afterwards as Assistant Superintendent of the Miami Railway. Leaving Ohio at the last-named year, he came to Ventura, and engaged in the duties of his profession. As an evidence of the esteem in which he is held, he was elected Superior Judge of Ventura upon the adoption of the New Constitution, with hardly a dissenting vote. The Judge has been Whig and

afterwards Republican in politics. Judge Hines is enthusiastic in the study of natural science, and has probably explored the highlands of Santa Barbara and Ventura Counties more thoroughly than any other man living, in fact the courses of the streams and ranges of mountains are best known from his descriptions thereof. He is held in high esteem by all who know him. He was married in 1852 to Miss Alice Whinnery, of Ohio. They have two children living.

THOMAS M'NULTA

Is a native of the United States, born about 1848. He is a young man of decided talent, of studious habits and excellent character, and possesses the confidence of the community. He has had charge of some very important cases, and has held the office of District Attorney one term, being elected in 1877. He is a pleasant speaker, though inclined to be impetuous in argument. When the fires of youth have been subdued, so that he can moderate his labors to a condition that will permit of steady work, he will undoubtedly take high rank in his profession.

B. F. THOMAS

Is a native of Missouri, born February 22, 1846. The Thomas family are of Welsh origin, though in their career in the United States they intermarried among the German race. The family settled in Kentucky in an early day, emigrating from that State when Missouri was attracting the attention of the Kentucky people, with its fine resources of land and navigable water, and from thence to California when young Thomas was but seven years old, so that California may claim with some propriety the honor of being his native State.

When he had attended the schools of California a sufficient time he studied law with Mr. Tulley, of San José, a noted lawyer and politician, and was admitted to the Bar, January 13, 1874. He located at Guadalupe, and commenced practice. His first prominent appearance as a candidate was in 1874, when Gray, McNulta, Kincaid, and Thomas were running for District Attorney. The public deeming it unwise to divide the votes of the Law and Order Party and allow Gray to be elected, propositions were made for the withdrawal of all but one of the others, which was not effected, however, though enough votes were concentrated on Kincaid to elect him by a small majority. In 1875, Mr. Thomas was elected to the office, which he filled with credit. He was retained in the case of the people *vs.* Gray, on the side of the prosecution. He is still young, of good habits, a thorough student, and being a Democrat is likely to rise in life. He is happily married, and has a pleasant home.

C. A. THOMPSON

Is a son of Alpheus B. Thompson, whose marriage into the Carrillo family is mentioned in the chapter on Spanish families. He is a brother of Frank Thompson, who was so often elected County Clerk. C. A. Thompson was educated in the Catholic College at Santa Clara, studied law with C. E. Cook, and was duly admitted to practice. He has acted as Deputy County Clerk many terms, and has thus acquired an extensive knowledge of law forms and proceedings, which is of great value to him in his specialty of land cases. Mr. Thompson is a quiet, industrious man, making no pretensions to greatness. His connection by marriage with the Spanish population has naturally made him their trusted counselor. He married a daughter of J. M. Andonaegui, an accomplished and beautiful lady. They have several children, who inherit the famed beauty of the old Spanish families, and constitute a happy household.

S. A. SHEPPARD.

Judge Sheppard's native place is the District of Columbia, and his birth occurred in 1824, of English and Scotch-Irish parentage. He was educated in the schools and academy of Georgetown, studied law with William H. Collins, in Baltimore, and was admitted to practice in the County Court in January, 1847, and to the United States District Court in 1848. He came to California in September, 1849, *via* Cape Horn, and engaged in law practice in San Francisco by December of the same year, after a short time spent in visiting the mines at Bidwell's Bar and elsewhere. Until 1859 he was continuously in practice at the city, meeting professionally such renowned lawyers as Halleck, Billings, Senator Baker, Tracy, John W. Dwinelle, Hall McAllister and others of scarcely less individuality and prominence.

In 1859 Mr. Sheppard left San Francisco and proceeded to Tulare County, and was elected District Attorney, holding the position for two terms. For six years he served as County Judge of Tulare, removing in 1876 to Ventura County, which has been his residence since. In 1878 Mr. Sheppard was elected County Judge of Ventura, holding that office until the courts were reconstructed by the New Constitution.

The Judge has never been an office seeker, rather declining political honors than otherwise, but his popularity has made him almost uniformly successful whenever he was prevailed upon to enter the arena. He was married in 1848 to Miss M. L. Armstrong of Baltimore, and has had five children.

W. E. SHEPHERD,

The former editor of the *Signal*, and later an active lawyer of San Buenaventura, was born in Iowa, of respectable parentage which originated in Ireland. He finished his high school studies and joined the Union Army, when nineteen years old. He belonged to Company H, 3d Iowa Volunteers, and remained a private until the close of the war. The regiment was a part of the Army of the Tennessee, and fought all through the various campaigns from Shiloh to Vicksburg. Mr. Shepherd escaped without a wound, and

after the war became Postmaster of Oskaloosa, Iowa, and so remained for five years. He studied law with Philip Myers and was admitted to practice in 1866. He mingled in political matters and became a candidate for elector on the Greeley ticket, canvassing Iowa along with Weaver, afterward Greenback candidate for the Presidency. Mr. S. was a delegate to the convention which nominated Greeley. He found the climate of Iowa unfavorable to his health, and emigrating to California fixed upon Ventura as a residence. His connection with the *Signal* has been mentioned, and it only remains to say that after five years of editorship, he retired from the tripod and began law practice. He has a fine practice in company with N. Blackstock. He was married in 1866 to Miss Theodosia Hall, daughter of Chief Justice Hall, of Nebraska, and they now have a numerous and interesting family. He has an elegant residence in a portion of the town overlooking the surrounding country, and is well situated to enjoy life.

A. A. OGLESBY

Is a native of North Carolina, and at the breaking out of the war joined the southern troops, being a member of Company H, Forest's Cavalry. At the end of the war he was paroled at Gainesville, Alabama, May 1865. He studied law at Lebanon Law School in Tennessee and was admitted to practice in 1868. In that year he immigrated to Missouri where he remained until 1870 when he came to California, locating first in San Luis Obispo. In 1871 he was elected District Attorney of that county and re-elected in 1873 and again in 1875. In 1878 he removed to Santa Barbara where he has since resided.

Mr. Oglesby is the Tom Corwin of the Santa Barbara Bar. His funny stories frequently convulse the Bar, the Judge, and also the jury. It matters little whether the joke is on himself, a friend, or an enemy—it must come out. His friends say that he had rather lose a case than a joke. He is genial, obliging, and jolly; has nothing of the morose, sarcastic, or revengeful in his disposition. He is a pleasant speaker though apt to become impetuous and excited. Of course he has hosts of friends as such a man always has.

C. W. GOODCHILD

Is an Englishman by birth, and was educated at a classical school. After leaving the school he came to the United States in 1868 and to Santa Barbara in 1876. He studied law with W. C. Stratton who has been so successful in making lawyers. He married in 1876 one of the daughters of Benjamin Foxen and has a pleasant home in Guadalupe.

He is still a student, a hard worker and has life before him, but bids fair to achieve distinction in due season.

DAVID P. HATCH,

The present Judge of the Superior Court of Santa Barbara, has received extensive notice on page 234 of this work, in the general history of the county, but for the sake of preserving the unity of the sketches of the Bar the principal facts in his life will be repeated here. He was born at Dresden, Maine, November 22, 1846; was educated at the Wesleyan Seminary, at Kent's Hill, graduating in 1871; studied at the Michigan Law School, at Ann Arbor, and completed his preparatory law studies with Flandreau & Clark, in St. Paul, Minnesota, where he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court, March 28, 1872, being soon after appointed City Attorney. Was elected the same year to the office of District Attorney for Otter Tail County, which he held until March, 1875, when he came to California, making his home in Santa Barbara, for which place he was appointed City Attorney in 1880; but in November, of the same year, was elected to the office of Judge of the Superior Court for four years, which position he now holds. Judge Hatch takes life pleasantly, having a cosy home on De la Vina Street. His accomplished wife, formerly Miss Ida Stilphen, presides over his household and entertains his visitors with inimitable grace and dignity, leaving nothing to be desired in that respect.

ORESTES ORR

Was born in Wayne County, Illinois, in 1857, from old American stock, emigrants from the Western Reserve. He acquired a common-school education and began his law studies in his native State, but before their completion he immigrated to Ventura and finished his law studies with the Williams Brothers and was admitted to practice. Mr. Orr is yet single; is a man of excellent character and of good talents, studious and likely to achieve success in his profession.

JAMES L. BARKER,

A native of Massachusetts, and graduate of Amherst College, class of '61, studied law with the firm of Dean & Saunders, of Lawrence, Massachusetts, and came to California in 1869. Since his arrival in Santa Barbara he has held the positions of Town Surveyor and Deputy County Surveyor. Mr. Barker possesses a fine property of about 300 acres, on which is growing a plantation of twelve acres of eucalyptus trees. Mr. Barker's name has been frequently mentioned in this history in connection with general topics. His studies are quite diffusive, ranging through law, mathematics, psychology and natural science. He has also speculated considerably in real estate.

COL. ALEXANDER J. CAMERON

Died in Santa Barbara, Tuesday, December 17, 1877, of angina pectoris. The Colonel was a native of Scotland, born April 5, 1840. Entering the Union Army in the late war, he rose to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. Settling in Illinois when peace ensued, he studied law and was admitted to the Bar. His want of health led him to seek the genial climate of Santa Barbara, and, locating here in 1875, he

began the practice of his profession, but the seeds of disease were too firmly implanted in his system and he soon passed away.

WILLIAM T. WILLIAMS

Is a native of Missouri, Livingston County, born December 14, 1842. His parentage was highly respectable and honorable. His father was an eminent physician of Kentucky; his mother was a Downing of Fauquier County, Virginia. A relative of his family saved the life of General Jackson at the battle of the Horse-tail in the Creek War. Mr. Williams was brought to California in 1853, and placed at school at Santa Rosa. Afterwards he studied law under Judge Latimer, ex-Attorney-General, and was admitted to practice in 1865; was District Attorney for Santa Barbara County before its division, and has been retained in several important cases; is an active debater, usually Republican in politics, but supported General McClellan and Dr. Glenn.

B. T. WILLIAMS,

Brother of W. T. Williams, was born in Lawrence County, Missouri, in 1850, and studied law with Judge Ross, of Santa Rosa, in this State. His life has been mostly identified with that of his older brother, their practice being mutual and in partnership. Mr. Williams is a Republican, and was for four years District Attorney of Ventura.

The Williams brothers are each of splendid physical development, standing something over six feet high, and well calculated to win their way where physical strength and endurance are needed. They are ready speakers and have in their appearance a consciousness of power that indicates success as the usual result. They are both married, the elder to a daughter of Albert Packard, one of the oldest attorneys of Santa Barbara, and both have children.

LEMUEL CLARKE M'KEEBY

Was born in New York in 1825, of honorable parentage. In 1850 he crossed the plains to California, and engaged in mining with good success in Nevada County. He retired from mining in 1863, and removing to Carson, Nevada, erected works for the manufacture of sulphuric acid, an article of importance in the metallurgy of silver, and which Mr. McKeeby's previous studies in chemistry enabled him to deal with. Meantime he continued his law studies and was admitted to practice by the Nevada Supreme Court, and on the State's admission into the Union he was chosen by the people of Carson as their member to the Legislature. In 1868 he removed to San Buenaventura and engaged in trade with good success until 1881, when he sold out his commercial interests and entered upon law practice. Mr. McKeeby is a Republican, has been connected with the local government of the place of his residence, and is widely recognized as a responsible, careful and industrious business man and lawyer. Mr. McKeeby's practice is mostly in connection with mercantile or land matters, he having little love for the wranglings of criminal prosecutions. He is possessed of fine physique, and according to the Latin proverb, "a sound body and sound mind," must, in his case, account for his pleasant and cheerful spirit, which emits sunshine everywhere.

He is prominent in building up schools, literary institutions, and everything that benefits society. His wife ably seconds him in his beneficent designs. Her maiden name was Miss Caroline A. Sampson, a cousin of the Hon. Owen Lovejoy. They were married in 1857.

JOHN HARALSON

Is a native of Georgia, and was born in 1854, of respectable parentage. He received a partial collegiate education at the University of Georgia, at Athens; studied law with James M. Mobley, and was admitted to practice in 1878. The next year he came to California and located at Bakersfield, shortly after removing to Ventura County, and engaging in law business. Mr. Haralson is a Democrat in politics, with strong attachment to Southern habits, society and principles. He is square and honorable in his transactions, maintaining traditional honor of his citizenship. He is a rising young man with a brilliant future before him.

He was married in July, 1879, to Miss A. C. Davis, of Georgia.

R. C. CARLTON,

A well-known and highly respected attorney of Ventura, was born in Arkansas, May 18, 1834, of New England parentage, his ancestors having occupied respectable and prominent positions in Vermont. Mr. Carlton gained his knowledge of law from experience in courts as Clerk, and as Sheriff. Supplementing this with the study of the legal authors, he was admitted to practice in the First Judicial District of Arkansas in 1868, and practiced his profession for a time. In 1870 he proceeded to Colorado, thence to Salt Lake, in 1871, where he became clerk of several courts of law, and there remained until 1875, when he came to California. His subsequent years have been spent in Ventura. His chief occupations have been as Town Assessor of San Buenaventura and as local magistrate. In politics Mr. Carlton has always been a Democrat and true to the traditions of the Southern States, joined the secession movement, sharing the victories and defeats of the Southern soldiers.

He was married, in 1872, to Miss Laura Mabury. Mr. Carlton is a most retiring man, who makes no pretension, but is always competent to perform whatever he undertakes.

C. A. STORKE.

Mr. Storke, a native of the State of New York, is a graduate of Cornell University, at Ithaca, being an

alumnus of the class of '70. In 1872 he came to California, and acted as mathematical instructor at the College of Santa Barbara. Studying law with Chas. E. Huse, Mr. Storke was admitted to practice in 1875, and married, about that time, one of the daughters of T. Wallace More, and came into the management of the Sespe Rancho.

Mr. Storke saw hard service in the Civil War, having enlisted at the age of sixteen in the Thirty-sixth Wisconsin Volunteers, attached to Hancock's well-known Second Corps. With this regiment he served through the Wilderness campaign, and was taken prisoner at Cold Harbor and kept in captivity seven months, of which four were spent at Andersonville. He has much to relate of that famous prison pen—much that is discreditable to the rebels and much that reflects no honor on the humanity of the prisoners confined there. Mr. Storke is a liberal Democrat in principle, a brilliant writer and speaker, well read in general literature, with tendencies to a literary career. He was the Democratic candidate for Assembly, District of Santa Barbara and Ventura, and was elected by a handsome majority.

PAUL R. WRIGHT.

The above gentleman is a native of New York, his birth occurring in 1819, at Rome, Oneida County. He received a suitable education at the schools and academies of that locality. He immigrated to Illinois at the age of eighteen, and studied law with E. E. Harvey, of Elgin, Kane County, and was admitted to the Bar in 1846. Mr. Wright remained in Elgin until 1862, holding for a part of the time the position of Clerk of the Circuit Court of the county. The following fourteen years were spent in Union County, in the same State, and in 1875 he came to Santa Barbara. Since his arrival he has been chiefly known as a land lawyer, confining his efforts mainly to the elucidation of the questions relating to real estate matters. Mr. Wright was instrumental in settling the difficulties of the Haley survey of Santa Barbara. Like many others of the Santa Barbara Bar, he has no love for the mere technicalities, but rather studies the profession at its source. He has little in common with the lawless element, and consequently is not often called on in criminal cases. His character and habits are beyond reproach.

R. B. CANFIELD.

Mr. Canfield is primarily of English descent, although his immediate ancestors have been residents of this continent for a long time. He graduated from Columbia College, in New York City, in 1862, studied law in the Columbia Law School, came to the Pacific Coast in 1865, and spent three years in the mines of Nevada. In 1868 Mr. Canfield returned to New York and resumed his law studies, and was admitted to the Bar in the following year. Returning to Nevada in 1870, he spent two additional years in prosecuting various mining enterprises, during which he was instrumental in developing the mines of Belmont District, and was connected with the management of the celebrated Murphy Mine, which yielded at the rate of $250,000 per annum. In 1876 he came to Santa Barbara, where he has since remained. Since his arrival he has become interested in the water supply of the town, and is principal owner in the system of water-works. Mr. Canfield was married, in 1873, to Miss Davidson. His business operations occupy nearly all of his attention, consequently he has very little time to devote to law practice. He is quiet and unobtrusive in his habits, not seeking notoriety. He is a safe counselor and could not be induced to take a bad case. His practice is likely to become connected with commercial affairs rather than criminal business.

CHARLES NELSON BLEDSOE,

Of the firm of Bledsoe & McKeeby, comes of highly honorable parentage. His grandfather, Jesse Bledsoe, was formerly United States Senator for Kentucky He was a man of varied accomplishments, full of anecdote and mirth. Henry Clay said of him that he was the most eloquent man he ever knew. Charles Bledsoe's father was a graduate of the Transylvania Law School and a lawyer of high standing in Kentucky. He also had considerable taste for military matters, and as commanding officer of the military companies, he escorted Lafayette into Lexington something over half a century since. On his mother's side he is related to Montgomery Blair and Francis P. Blair. His maternal grandmother was a daughter of Colonel Gist, Washington's favorite aid. Jesse Bledsoe left thirteen children, and the subject of this sketch is one of eleven. The Bledsoes trace their genealogy to the time of King John.

The family to which he belongs moved to Oregon from Missouri in the year 1859, residing in Jacksonville County for eleven years, when they moved to San Bernardino County, in this State, where the son acquired his education. He applied himself to the study of the law, and was admitted to practice in 1875; after which he moved to Ventura County, and soon after formed the partnership above named. In 1875 he married Miss McPennie, a very estimable young lady of Los Angeles County. They are held in high esteem socially and are situated to enjoy life.

J. H. KINKAID.

Judge Kinkaid, the former District Attorney of Santa Barbara, is a native of Kentucky, was "raised" in Missouri, and came to California in 1849, while still in his father's family. Mr. Kinkaid, Senior, became Judge of the Court of the First Instance, at San José; and under his tuition the son studied law, and was admitted to practice at the Bar of Santa Clara County in 1868. Four years later, he was elected District Attorney, holding that office for several years. Mr. Kinkaid held also the office of Judge of one of the higher courts of law in the same

county, and was also Chairman of the Board of County Supervisors. He entered into private business affairs with a great deal of energy for several years, the production of wheat and flour mostly engrossing his attention. In these ventures he failed of success, however. The construction of an $80,000 flour-mill and the cultivation of a field of 1,000 acres of wheat, which failed from rust, brought about responsibilities which could not be met. Having lost very severely, the Judge removed to Santa Barbara, and began the practice of the law, making it a success. His sober and reliable character soon gained him the confidence of the people, and he was elected District Attorney in 1871, and re-elected in 1873, 1879, and in 1881. Mr. Kinkaid is a counselor, rather than a brilliant advocate, and a safe one in many respects, never holding out false hopes in a bad case, a course better or more profitable for the litigant than for the lawyer. He is eminently a family man, having a large number of children to welcome him when he returns from his labors.

W. C. STRATTON.

Mr. Stratton is a native of New York, and was born on December 14, 1826. His education was received at academies principally, and after completing his English studies he entered upon legal pursuits. He was an inhabitant of New Jersey from 1849 until 1856, coming to California in the latter year. The first four years of his residence in this State were spent in Placer County, where he was elected member of the Assembly by the Democrats in 1858, and during his term became Speaker of the House. From 1860 to 1870, Mr. Stratton held the office of State Librarian. In January, 1873, he located and has since lived in Santa Barbara. Here Mr. Stratton has for a time served his fellow-citizens as City Attorney.

Mr. Stratton has a large and good-paying practice, some of the wealthiest men of the county being his clients. He is thorough in the study of his cases, and comes into court with all the papers in proper shape. He is a good jury pleader, talking with the jury rather than at them. He never wearies them with long or loud talking, and never gets excited, setting the law and the facts clearly before them, without attempting any lofty flights of eloquence; consequently he generally succeeds in winning a verdict.

F. LESLIE KELLOGG,

A native of California, was educated at Jacksonville, Illinois, and studied law with Judge Fawcett, on his arrival in Santa Barbara, in 1873. October 1st of that year, he was married; admitted to practice in 1875; became Deputy County Clerk in September, 1878. Mr. Kellogg's practice in the courts as Clerk has made him an expert and authority in law proceedings. If he were to make only a moderate charge for the assistance he renders the lawyers in getting up their papers, he would have a very remunerative practice. He is pleasant and obliging, and if he fails as a lawyer, it will be because he is not likely to advise litigation, when a peaceable settlement can be obtained.

JOHN J. BOYCE.

Mr. Boyce is a native of Utica, New York, born April 28, 1852. His ancestors have, for generations, inhabited America, and some of them have been distinguished for scientific attainments, the Jewett Collection at Cornell University being collected by a member of the family. Mr. Boyce received a careful education in the academical course; but owing to a weakness of vision which then seriously incommoded him, he was obliged to abandon a collegiate course. Entering then the law office of Seymour & Weaver, he pursued for a time the study of the legal authorities; and, during his stay in that office, became a candidate for Congress.

Business affairs took him next to McKean County, Pennsylvania, where he remained four years, finally, in 1876, coming to Santa Barbara. Here, resuming, under the instruction of Judge Fernald, his former law studies, Mr. Boyce was admitted to the Bar in 1878, at the April term of the Supeme Court. Soon after his admission, he formed a partnership with J. T. Richards, which has since existed.

Mr. Boyce is a rising young man in the profession, studious, of temperate habits, and with experience and mature age, promises to rank high.

E. S. HALL.

Mr. Hall was born in West Virginia, on February 27, 1844, of British descent, and was reared to manhood chiefly under the care of his uncle, E. B. Hall, then Attorney-General of Virginia. His law studies began regularly in 1877, after previous work as clerk in a law office, and as Notary Public. Mr. Hall settled in Santa Barbara, in March, 1875, and studied law with the firm of Hall & Hatch; and being admitted to the Bar, moved to Ventura and began building up a successful business.

He is a genial and pleasant young man, of good habits, and of studious turn of mind, and is considered a rising young man.

N. BLACKSTOCK

Was born in 1846, and is a North Carolinian from Buncombe County, up among the Alleghanies—the region made famous by "Porte Crayon." His ancestry were of respectable position, though not distinguished. Being admitted to the Bar in 1868, in the State of Tennessee, he removed next to Warrensburg, Missouri, and practiced law for four years, then (1875) coming to Ventura and locating permanently with J. M. Brooks. Mr. Blackstock remained in partership with J. M. Brooks two years; and on the other's elevation to the District Attorneyship, he joined forces with W. E. Shepherd, the two still continuing together. When Judge Hines became Su-

perior Judge, he was succeeded in his practice by Mr. Blackstock. This gentleman has had experience in warlike affairs, for he served in the first Rebel regiment that took up arms. This regiment was in the last fight that occurred with Sherman's troops, and was quartered in Fort Sumter until it was dismantled. He married, in 1868, Miss Abbie Smith of Tennessee. They have seven children.

Mr. Blackstock is a promising man, steady and reliable, and has the confidence of the community. He has a growing practice, and is likely to take high rank in his profession.

JAMES MARION BROOKS

Was born in Mount Vernon, Kentucky, in 1855, the famous blue-grass region of Kentucky, which is said to produce the best of everything, including men and women, as well as horses and cattle. He remained at farm work until he was fourteen years old, when he was placed in charge of a store belonging to his uncle, who was at the capital attending to his duties as a member of the Legislature. When the Agricultural and Mechanical College was established at Lexington, in 1866, and made a part of the University, he was appointed as a cadet from the counties of Rock Castle and Laurel, by which appointment he was entitled to all the privileges of the University, without the payment of fees. As the cadets were appointed from the promising boys, the position was considered highly honorable. After a short membership he was appointed Assistant Commander of the College Cadets, a body numbering some five hundred boys, of all ages under manhood. He devoted his vacations to teaching school, to eke out his scanty funds. After this kind of training for three years, he was transferred to the College of Arts, where he completed his law course. In 1870 he went to Missouri, but experiencing an attack of malaria, he concluded that he would go where it would not trouble him, and in a short time landed in California, making Ventura County his home, reaching the town Christmas Day, 1871. When the county was organized he was elected the first District Attorney, serving one year. In the following election he was defeated by eleven votes, running considerably ahead of his ticket. In 1872, he formed a partnership with J. D. Hines, with whom he remained until 1879, when Mr. Hines was elected District Attorney. When the question of the adoption of the New Constitution was before the people, he became its warm advocate. In 1880 he was the Democratic candidate for the Assembly, and received 400 votes in the district more than the Democratic Presidential ticket, lacking only forty-three votes of being elected. The year before the Republican candidate received over 1,000 majority. Mr. Wason, the candidate, was popular and ran ahead of his ticket, but Mr. Brooks overcome nearly 300 of the majority against his party.

In the present year (1882) he was the Democratic candidate for the State Senate, against George Steele, of San Luis Obispo, and made a vigorous campaign, again running much ahead of his ticket. Steele was selected for his popularity and the probability that he would obtain more than the party vote, which he did, in his own county; but if he was popular in San Luis Obispo, so was Brooks in Santa Barbara, and thus Brooks came near being elected.

J. Marion Brooks

Mr. Brooks is still young, and has plenty of time to make up his losses in several defeats, and, in due time, have the satisfaction of sitting in a legislative body of greater dignity than the State Senate, for he is reckoned among the probable candidates for Congress at no distant day.

Mr. Brooks possesses in an eminent degree the elements of popularity. He is social and genial, easily adapting himself to any society, a power that is acquired only by a habit of studying the comfort and happiness of those around one.

The men who have risen highest in the affection of the people, like Lincoln, Clay, Madison, and Jefferson, had this faculty developed to perfection, never losing a friend, and never making an enemy, if it could be avoided.

Mr. Brooks is happily married, his wife, an accomplished and beautiful lady, being a graduate of Mills Seminary. She fully co-operates with her husband in his hospitalities, presiding over the household with ease and dignity. If occasion should call him to the capital of the nation, she will represent well the cultivated and refined of the Pacific Coast.

E. B. HALL.

Ephriam B. Hall is a native of Virginia, born in 1823, of good family. He acquired a liberal education and early began to assume a respectable position at the Bar. He has occupied many distinguished offices of responsibility and trust, being for several years Attorney-General of Virginia. He came to Santa Barbara about 1875. He is much respected for his uniformly gentlemanly demeanor. He is a true type of the old Virginia stock, affable, easy and yet dignified, with a consciousness of worth, born of generations of honorable ancestors. He is rather declining the active business of the courts, leaving the hard work to his younger brethren in the profession.

L. C. GRANGER

Was a practicing lawyer in Ventura at the time of the More murder, and was the leading counsel in that matter in connection with Frank Ganahl, of Los Angeles. He managed that affair, considering the circumstances, very ably. He was also prominent in politics, being named in connection with the office of State Senator, and also that of District Judge when Walter Murray was elected. He was an able lawyer, a clear and forcible writer, and had many friends.

—— REQUA

Is a New York man, who recently came to Santa Barbara. He is a gentleman of education, talent, pleasing address, and prepossessing appearance. Have no dates of his birth or place of education.

CALEB SHERMAN

Is a native of Vermont, born about 1831. He has in addition to his law practice mingled in trade and politics. He is named on the great register of 1879, as a merchant. He is Republican in politics and was elected to the Legislature in 1877. Some years since he moved to Oakland and commenced the practice of law, but on the completion of the Narrow-Gauge Railroad to Los Alamos, and the prospects of the creation of the new county of Santa Maria, he removed from Oakland and has taken up his residence at Los Alamos. Mr. Sherman is a man of good judgment, cautious in his conclusions, a safe counselor, with no love of the dirty part of law practice, and consequently never engages in suits for the purpose of harassing an opponent. He performed his legislative duties to the satisfaction of his constituents generally, although his Lompoc friends did not like his failure to have a new county created by the Legislature.

He is a pleasant, genial man, modest in self-assertion, and obliging; is an agreeable speaker, dealing largely in facts, without attempting any great oratorical flights.

There are several others, who have attained eminence in the law at Santa Barbara, of whom it has been difficult to obtain information in season for the publication of this work.

CHAPTER XLV.

CONCLUDING SUBJECTS.

Climate—J. W. Hough's Description—Mrs. V. F. Russell on Nervous Diseases—Temperature at Santa Barbara—Comparative Tempera ures—Humidity—Exceptional Weather—Hot Weather—Rains out of Season—Dr. Dimmick's Garden—Temperature of the Sea—Rain-fall—Here and There—Now and Then—The Fine Arts—Poetry—Recompense—In Santa Barbara—Flower Land and Frost Land—The Dying Day—Painting.

So MUCH has been written of the climate that it would seem superfluous to mention the matter, but many things related in this volume would sound incredible if the accounts were considered without reference to the climate. And wherefore should the climate of Santa Barbara differ materially from that of the coast a few miles north or south of it? That is precisely what requires an explanation.

If we look at the map, we shall observe that the coast line has a regular trend to the southeast, except between Point Concepcion and the Rincon. At the first-named place the coast makes a sudden bend to the east, and does not resume its general course until about twelve miles east of Santa Barbara, where it turns toward the southeast. The prevailing wind in summer and winter is from the northwest. North of Point Concepcion and south of the Rincon, the wind strikes the shore squarely, and carries vapor and fog inland some miles, materially reducing the temperature below that of the interior in the summer, while it modifies the winter's cold in the same degree. It also aids in maturing a crop, the fogs being equivalent to gentle rain. Grass remains green longer and furnishes food for the dairies which send so much butter to the city markets. Here, too, were the great cattle and sheep ranges, which made so many shepherd kings in the ante-American days, and which have made possible the new cattle kings like Hollister, Dibblee, the Mores, and many others. Snow or frost is rare in these regions, but though the winters are destitute of frost, the summers do not have that warm sunshine that is necessary to ripen to perfection the semi-tropical fruits like the orange and lemon. The winds blow strong and cool, so that in midsummer the traveler will often need an overcoat. Perhaps no finer climate for labor exists in the world, where summer heats do not enervate him, nor winter's cold chill his marrow. The strong winds have no malaria in them, no enervation, but to the healthy, carry vigor and life. Those who have incipient consumption, however, had better avoid the vicinity of these ocean winds, as must those who are afflicted with the asthma. As one recedes from the sea-coast, the reverse is true; the summer days are warmer and the winter days colder. The Upper Santa Ynez and Santa Maria Valleys are warm enough for melons and oranges to ripen. There are sharp frosts in the winter, which, however, do not

prevent the oranges from ripening. These sheltered and protected valleys also are the home of the grape. The fogs of the coast, though disagreeable to the invalid, are welcome to the farmer. The drooping grain revives; the corn unrolls its leaves to drink in the welcome moisture and the slight rain which makes no measurement, comes morning after morning, until the season, which threatened disaster, becomes fruitful, and yields a bountiful harvest.

Between Point Concepcion and the Rincon, we have a new climate—new to all the world. The strong west wind, laden with moisture, and cool with contact from the sea, is deflected from its course by the Santa Barbara Range of mountains, and is lost, never reaching Santa Barbara at all, or if so, in a vastly modified form. The little territory between the sea and the mountains is sometimes termed the "Happy Santa Barbara." It reposes in sunshine the greater part of the year. The thermometer rarely rises above 80°. When the air seems oppressive, just as if a hot spell, as in the interior of the State, is coming on, the over-heated column rises and gives place to a delicious coolness, as if a fountain had begun to play in the vicinity; and the hot spell never comes, or rarely so. The cool, delicious atmosphere comes gently, quietly, scarcely fluttering the flags on the shipping in the harbor. Summer or winter, the weather is suitable, except when raining, for a walk on the beach. Even in December and January it is common to see persons perusing books, on the beach, in the shadow of an umbrella. A parasol is carried quite as much in winter as in summer.

The climate, contrary to the general impression, is not enervating; it simply produces a feeling of rest, of repose. Persons subject to nervous diseases of every form experience immediate relief. Probably the article written by the Rev. J. W. Hough on the subject is as good as any that has been written, and will bear reprinting.

J. W. HOUGH'S DESCRIPTION.

"Where to go," is the question which will be discussed in these autumn days by many a home circle, or in anxious consultations with the family physician. An obstinate cough, a throat difficulty, a slight hemorrhage, a frame too enfeebled to risk another winter amid the alternations of frost and furnace-heat—these heralds of consumption compel an annual hegira from New England and the Middle States to some more favorable clime. The physician will probably suggest Florida or Minnesota. But Florida, although its breezes are mild and fragrant with the perfume of orange groves, is too damp, even in winter, while a summer sojourn amid its pestilential swamps is impossible. The climate of Minnesota is sufficiently dry and invigorating, but its long winters impose too frequent and severe changes upon delicate lungs, in passing from stove-heated apartments to the frosty outer world. South and Middle Parks, in Colorado, are delightful places for summer touring with wagon and tent, but are without hotels, and liable to severe winter storms. Nice, Mentone and other towns in the *Riviera*, or under-cliff along the northern coast of the Mediterranean, are much recommended by English physicians, as winter resorts; but they are salubrious in winter only, and even then their foreign ways, with the costliness of fires and other comforts, subtract much from their desirableness for American invalids.

It is only just beginning to be known that southern California has a climate whose dryness, uniformity, freedom from malaria, general tonic properties, and fitness for out-door life, alike in summer and in winter, make it the sanitarium of the Western Continent for consumptives, and, I might add, an admirable camping-ground for the great army of overworked, debilitated, nervous, sleepless men and women, whose ranks are constantly recruited by the devotees of business and fashion in Eastern cities. The five southern counties of California—Santa Barbara, Ventura (recently formed), Los Angeles, San Bernardino and San Diego, embrace a region of country larger than the five States, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut. This region includes a great variety of climate, whose prevailing characteristics, however, are uniformity, dryness and mildness. Two or three advantages offered to invalids by this region, as compared with the health resorts named above, are worth noting:—

1. It is a good climate for the invalid the year round. He will not be driven away, as from Florida and the *Riviera*, by summer heats or pestilential malarias, nor as from Minnesota and Colorado, by extremes of cold in winter. The average heat, at 2 P. M., during the months of June, July and August last, at Santa Barbara, was 73.30° Fahrenheit. Six times only did the mercury rise above 80° at midday. The warmest day of the summer indicated 72°, 86° and 67°, at 7 A. M., 2 P. M. and 9 P. M. On the other hand, the three winter months gave an average indication, at 2 P. M., of 65.18°. On three days only did the thermometer mark less than 55° at noon. The coldest day of the winter indicated 40°, 55° and 53°, at 7 A. M., 2 P. M. and 9 P. M. The following table, prepared by the editor of the Santa Barbara *Press*, gives the result of three daily readings of the thermometer for two successive years—1870–72:—

	1870–71.	1871–72.
Mean of Spring months.....	60°	60°
" Summer "	69	67
" Autumn "	65	62
" Winter "	53	53.5
For the whole year	60.2	60.6

These figures justify the statement that here is a clime where winter is robbed of its cold, and summer parts with its heat, to make of all the year one unending season of mildness and comfort.

Pulmonary disease is seldom cured by a winter's sojourn in any climate. In the earliest stages of the disease, the patient ought to betake himself to a curative atmosphere for a period of years, or, better still, for a permanent residence. The fortunate invalids here are those who come early and come to stay.

2. In southern California one may choose his climate I have described the whole region as dry, mild, and equable; but some points excel in dryness, and others in equability. One may live on the seashore at Santa Barbara or San Diego, or in the interior at Riverside: he may live on the plain at Los Angeles, or among the mountains back of San Bernardino. He may greatly vary his climate within a much smaller range. Here, in the town of Santa Barbara, in the Hot Springs Cañon, six miles distant, on the summit of the Santa Ynez Mountains, twelve miles away, and at the newly discovered springs at

the opposite foot of the range, twenty miles distant, are four quite different climates, the difference being effected by change in altitude and distance from the sea. (At the two latter points there are as yet no suitable accommodations for travelers, but with a good tent one may camp at either place nine months of the year.)

3. This climate permits and invites out-door life *ad libitum*. The donkey boys in Egypt point to the mud huts of the natives, and say: "This sleep the Arab." A dwelling here needs be scarcely more than a place in which to eat and sleep. My family passed the last winter with entire comfort in a house, whose timbers were inch boards, and whose plastering was factory muslin and wall-paper. A minimum of fire morning and evening was pleasant, but there were few days when it was not safe to read or sew on the veranda, over which the passion-vine and the Australian pea-trailed in beauty the winter through. Cheap native horses (ten to fifteen dollars) put exercise in the saddle within reach of all. At any season of the year one can drive from Santa Barbara to San Diego, by way of Los Angeles and San Bernardino, a trip of nearly 300 miles, camping out every night without undue exposure. If he attempt it in the winter he should have a good tent with a fly, and expect to be delayed now and then by a rainy day, or a swollen stream; in the summer, if he is a "healthy invalid,' he may wrap himself in a heavy blanket and sleep in or under his wagon, or beneath the thick branches of a live-oak.

In January last, I slept on the ground every night, during a week's trip to Rancho El Conejo, without taking the slightest cold. I write these words sitting in the door of my tent, in which my two boys and myself have tabernacled for the past two months. For the first month we pitched our tent in a live-oak grove in the Montecito Valley, where we could hear the pulses of the Pacific throbbing ceaselessly on the shore; now we have planted ourselves twenty miles inland, in a wild cañon, overhung with sycamores, and threaded by a laughing stream, on either side of which sulphur springs, both hot and cold, burst forth, furnishing the most delicious bath I have ever known.

The climate of this region closely resembles that of Palestine. It admits the palm and the orange in favored spots; it is kindly to the almond and the olive, the apricot and the pomegranate, and, strangely enough, to the peach and apple as well; and is the chosen home of figs and grapes. It has two seasons, the wet and the dry. The wet season is by no means, however, continuously wet. Twice during the last winter we had a rainy week; at other times occasional showers. The winter is the period of beauty and verdure; during the long dry summer the hills grow dusty and brown, yet the power of the soil to endure long drought is amazing. Not a drop of rain has fallen since February 28th, yet I can stir the ground with the toe of my boot sufficiently in any well-tilled field to turn up moist earth. * * *

Of all the southern towns, Santa Barbara is, to my eye, the gem. It lies on the Pacific, yet such is the configuration of the coast, that its outlook to the sea is not to the west, or even the south, but to the southeast. The Santa Ynez Mountains on the north and northwest, and a group of hills on the southwest, shelter its valley from the ocean winds. The picturesque little town, with its modern hotels and quaint old adobe houses, lies thus in the embrace of the mountains and the sea, the two great regenerators of the atmosphere. You never tire of the alternation, as with one sweep of the eye, you take in the grand repose of the craggy heights and the grand restlessness of the deep. Its population is more homogeneous, its schools and churches are more New England-like than those of any other California town that I know. * * *

Scores of consumptives come to this far-away land only to die; they come too late to be benefited by any climatic change. Some who leave home with a fair measure of strength, are overpowered by the long journey with its many exposures and sudden changes of altitude, from the lofty Sierras to the hot Sacramento Valley, and the wind-swept streets of San Francisco, but those who are wise enough to come in the early stages of their disease, who are able when they arrive to ride in the saddle, to bathe in the surf, to gather sea-mosses on the beach, to make excursions to the Old Mission and the Big Grapevine, to the Hot Springs and the petroleum beds, and to the great sheep ranchos farther away, to live in the sunshine and take healing to their lungs with every breath, thank God, and take courage. "See Naples and die," say the proud Neapolitans. "Come to Santa Barbara and live," say the equally contented *Barbarenos*.

Nervous diseases here are shorn of half their terrors. All forms of mental disease find a specific in the soft but not enervating atmosphere that comes to the tired author like a sweet sleep. The following article of Mrs. Virginia F. Russell, one of Santa Barbara's best writers, is to the point:—

MRS. V. F. RUSSELL ON NERVOUS DISEASES.

A vast deal has been written and said concerning the influence of the climate of Santa Barbara on the feeble in health, but the effects of her surroundings have never received a tithe of their share of praise. The relations of mind and body are so intimate that no physician is justified in considering his patient only as a chemical compound, to be wrought upon solely by tangible forces. Discontent breeds disease. Mental depression causes physical depression. Anger or fretfulness causes indigestion. Sorrow causes physical prostration. Despair is an approach to the grave. Sudden shocks upon the mind or feelings have caused death. Laugh and grow fat is practical advice. Cases innumerable have been treated by the medical fraternity, and subsequently attained a perfect cure under a treatment recognizing the power of the mind in throwing off disease. I know of one eminent physician, who goes so far as to assert that all disease originates in the mind.

If Santa Barbara could offer the invalid only a clear sky and mild, equable temperature, her advantages as a place of resort would be only half what they are. Her climate must share its honors as a curative agent with the beauty of her surroundings. Those sweet influences that steal out from her ever-varying mountains, her rolling hills, her farm-dotted valleys, her sea-girt islands and expanding ocean, are no less powerful in their remedial effects than the mildness of her air and the uniformity of her temperature. Hers is not a mere quiescent beauty, but possesses an active, wooing, winning charm. There are scenes more wild, more grandly sublime, than those of the valley of Santa Barbara, but as exquisite conceptions of beauty, more impressive combinations of ocean, mountain and valley can hardly be imagined. Here are bold, gigantic cliffs, whose outlines are shadowed in an atmosphere of blue and purple mists, and here are mountains clothed with dark forests and fringed

with pine. Here are dimpled hills, crowned with the green of vineyards, and silver-leaved groves of olives, and verdant plains, and tropical shades, and banks of flowers. Touched with the capricious hues of a semi-tropical sky, the landscape shifts from gloom to beauty, from glory to repose. Every pale cliff is a prism, reflecting changing lights. Every steep gorge or shallow depression is a study of shade and deepening color. Yesterday the mountains were black. Wreaths of fog floated like phantom islands about their dark sides, and the sea was a mass of dull lead. Gloomy clouds hung over it. It was a place of ghouls and boding mysteries. To-day it is rippling silver, and the sun, rising from its bosom, pours over it a flood of glory. The bald cliffs catch the light, and it is carried from mountain to mountain, from hill-top to hill-top, and the town grows luminous with colors, and every pane of its dwellings is fretted with glittering diamonds.

The senses of man are here steeped in constant exhilaration. Perpetual beauty everywhere greets the eye. The air is laden with the perfumes of unfading gardens, and the music of restless waters sounds in constant measure upon the shore. The nerves are soothed in the balmiest of balmy atmospheres, and the heart is bettered by every sweet influence that can go out from the bosom of Nature to awaken the divinity in man.

THE TEMPERATURE.

The daily record of the weather has been kept by many, including Dr. Shaw and George P. Tebbetts. As a general thing, statistics are skipped by readers of works of this kind, and the publishers have not, for this reason, burdened the work with many pages of solid figures; but attention is called to the following:—

The following statistics will show the few disagreeable days:—

Number of days during which the temperature fell below 43°: 1873, 7 days; 1874, 9 days; 1875, 4 days; 1876, 17 days; 1877, 15 days; 1878, 23 days; 1879, 13 days; 1880, 48 days.

Number of days during which the temperature rose above 83°: 1873, 1 day; 1874, 6 days; 1875, 22 days; 1876, 4 days; 1877, 10 days; 1878, 8 days; 1879, 15 days; 1880, 1 day.

Average below 43°, 17 days; average above 83°, 8½ days.

The following table gives the temperature of some of the noted resorts of the world:—

TABLE OF COMPARATIVE TEMPERATURES.

LOCATION.	Winter.	Sp'g	Summer.	Autumn.	Dif. bet. Summer and Winter.
Funchal, Madeira	62.88	64.55	70.89	70.19	8.10
St. Michael, Azores	57.33	61.17	68.33	62.33	10.50
Santa Cruz, Canaries	64.65	68.87	76.68	74.17	12.03
SANTA BARBARA	54.29	59.45	67.71	63.11	13.42
Nassau, New Providence	70.67	77.67	86 00	80.33	15.33
San Diego, California	54.09	60.14	69.67	64.63	15.58
Cadiz	52.90	59.93	70.43	65.35	17.53
Lisbon	53.00	60.00	71.00	62.00	18.00
Malta	57.46	62.76	78.20	71.03	20.74
Algiers	55.00	66.00	77.00	60.00	22.00
St. Augustine, Florida	58.25	68.69	80.36	71.90	22.11
Rome	48.90	57.65	72.16	63.96	23.26
Mentone	49.50	60.00	73.00	56.60	23.50
Nice	47.82	56.23	72.26	61.63	24.44
New Orleans	56.00	69.37	81.08	69.80	25.08
Cairo, Egypt	58.52	73.58	85·10	71.48	26.58
Jacksonville, Florida	55.02	68.88	81.93	62.54	26.91
Pau	41.86	54.06	70.72	57.39	28.86
Florence	44.30	56.00	74.00	60.70	29.70
Aiken, South Carolina	15.82	61.82	77.36	61.96	31.54
Boston, Mass	28.08	45.61	68.68	51.04	40.60
New York	31.93	48.16	72.62	48.50	40.69
Denver, Colorado	27.66	46.33	71.66	47.16	44.00
St. Paul, Minnesota	15.09	41.29	68.03	44.98	52.94
Minneapolis, Minn	12.87	40.12	68.34	45.33	55.49

HIGHEST, LOWEST, AND AVERAGE TEMPERATURE AT SANTA BARBARA, FOR EACH MONTH AND YEAR FROM JAN. 1, 1871, TO JAN. 1. 1881.

		Jan.	Feb.	M'ch.	April	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Year
HIGHEST.	1871	76	68	75	83	84	79	89	98	88	100	80	72	100
	1872	72	73	74	75	94	100	82	96	83	88	81	79	100
	1873	76	67	76	80	78	80	86	82	83	82	82	68	86
	1874	70	69	70	78	78	82	86	88	83	72	78	69	88
	1875	78	77	76	86	95	80	84	90	83	72	78	69	95
	1876	73	71	74	86	80	84	84	83	83	86	81	75	86
	1877	83	79	76	73	75	102	87	82	86	77	82	74	102
	1878	67	69	69	77	77	76	80	84	94	84	76	76	94
	1879	68	79	89	83	92	97	80	85	86	90	77	83	97
	1880	70	63	63	69	82	75	75	77	85	81	77	70	85
LOWEST.	1871	40	40	46	46	52	56	58	60	54	48	40	40	40
	1872	38	42	46	47	50	57	60	60	58	49	51	41	38
	1873	42	40	48	46	54	58	58	61	56	50	46	40	40
	1874	38	41	44	50	53	56	58	58	57	52	48	43	38
	1875	40	44	44	41	50	54	58	59	57	52	48	43	40
	1876	40	41	46	47	53	56	59	60	56	55	46	43	40
	1877	42	46	46	50	52	58	61	58	58	46	49	40	40
	1878	38	41	46	46	52	57	58	57	56	52	41	37	37
	1879	38	39	46	50	52	54	58	59	55	50	42	33	33
	1880	33	36	39	46	51	52	53	54	51	41	36	41	33
AVERAGE.	1871	54.24	52.95	58.42	58.58	64.66	63.56	65.09	69.46	65.06	64.52	58.09	54.85	61.07
	1872	51.53	55.59	57.76	58.75	66.10	68.98	63.20	69.53	66.62	61.54	58 86	59.86	61.94
	1873	55.63	52.01	59.34	60.52	62.52	65.66	67.57	68.76	65.34	61.36	59.23	52.98	60.90
	1874	53.50	52.20	54.30	60.50	63.00	67.70	70.00	68.60	66 70	64.00	60.70	53.40	61.20
	1875	50.37	52.98	55.97	57.89	63 91	65.00	65.44	63.72	66.70	64.00	60.70	53.40	61.20
	1876	51.46	54.55	53.61	61.00	63.00	67.00	70.00	67.00	66.00	65.00	60.00	55.00	61.14
	1877	56.00	59.00	59.00	59.00	62.00	69.00	70.00	68.00	67.00	64.00	60.00	55.00	62.50
	1878	54.00	56.00	57.00	59.00	63.00	66.00	67.00	66.00	66.00	63.00	61.00	52.00	60.75
	1879	51.00	57.00	60.00	62.00	64.00	65.00	67.00	68.00	65 00	62.00	55.00	52.00	61.45
	1880	48.92	47.87	51.19	55.41	60.78	61.26	61.79	62.68	62.36	59.52	53.60	55.29	57.65

Average for January, 5[illegible] 65. Average for July, 67.51. Yearly Average, ——.

It has been quite the fashion to prescribe a trip to vine-clad Italy, or to the sunny skies of Spain, for those afflicted with consumption. It could not be believed that upon our own shores, in the comparatively unknown counties, we had better climate and surroundings every way; and all stories of that kind were catalogued with other big stories. The world learns slowly, but learns nevertheless, and Santa Barbara is becoming known. Even the London *Times*, in a recent publication, went so far as to speak of the wonderful climate of California.

HUMIDITY.

For the same reason that the temperature is modified by the movement of the sea-breezes across the county, the atmosphere parts with a portion of its humidity; otherwise, notwithstanding its even temperature, it might hold in its bosom the seeds of pestilence and fever. The following is the monthly mean humidity, saturation

being 100: January, 71; February, 72; March, 73; April, 67; May, 65; June, 69; July, 72; August, 73; September, 74; October, 70; November, 64; December, 64; whole year, 69½; winter months, 69; spring months, 68⅓; summer months, 71⅓; autumn months, 69⅓.

SUNNY DAYS.

The sun does not shine always. To do so would make anything but a pleasant place of the country. A few rainy days are necessary for health, even to say nothing of the vegetation. An invalid, L. Bradley, from Illinois, kept a record of the pleasant days as follows:—

During the year there were:—
310 pleasant days, so that an invalid could be out of doors five or six hours, with safety and comfort.
29 cloudy days, upon over twenty of which an invalid could be out of doors.
12 showery days, upon seven of which an invalid could be out an hour at a time several times in each day.
10 windy days, confining the invalid to the house all day; and
5 rainy days, also confining the invalid to the house during the whole of that time.

366

EXCEPTIONAL WEATHER.

Snow, frost, and ice occasionally occur. On February 1, 1879, snow fell on the mountains and remained several hours. It is said that the coldest weather ever seen here was in 1847, when ice froze three-fourths of an inch thick. The children thought it was glass, and one of them, Miguel Burke, after walking across the pond on the glass, took a rock and broke out a piece to take home with him. The moisture from the melting annoying him, he set it up by the fire to dry. He was of course astonished to see it all turn to water and leave.

On December 24, 1879, the thermometer in Santa Barbara fell to 24°, being 8° below zero. Mrs. Wheaton made ice-cream with Santa Barbara ice. Ice formed at Ventura half an inch thick. Water froze as late as eight o'clock. During the first week of February, 1880, ice formed half an inch thick.

No place but the tropics is entirely exempt from frost. Even in Florida, the ideal orange country, ice sometimes makes four inches thick.

"In 1868 snow fell at Pensacola, and the vessels in the gulf were sleeted over. As far south as Tampa the oranges were frozen on the trees, and the groves everywhere on the main-land, were injured. In 1871 ice formed on the pools, and impeded the wheels of the steamers on the St. John's. The damage to the groves was very great and discouraging, but the profits of orange culture are large, and capitalists have been tempted to re-invest, and thousands of young groves have been planted, whose fate must be decided to-day. If clouds favor them, and a gradual thaw occurs, the trees will lose their leaves, but not their lives. If the sun shines with fervor, unprotected trees must succumb. The sun is the benefactor to this State, especially as its beneficent rays are the healing balm for invalids. Let us hope that to-day their warmth will be tempered to suit frost-bitten Flora and Pomona."—*Florida Paper.*

Although ice, frost, and snow come occasionally, ordinarily those who do not get out doors before eight o'clock, will see no frost during a season. When it does come, it does little harm. It is not strong enough to kill tomato vines, which live to be several years old without protection.

HOT WEATHER

Sometimes occurs. From the *Coast Pilot* of California, published by the United States Coast Survey:—

"The only instance of the simoon on this coast, mentioned either in its history or traditions, was that occurring at Santa Barbara on Friday, the 17th of June, 1859. The temperature during the morning was between 75 and 80°, and gradually and regularly increased until about one o'clock P. M., when a blast of hot air from the northwest swept suddenly over the town, and struck the inhabitants with terror. It was quickly followed by others. At two o'clock the thermometer exposed to the air rose to 133°, and continued at or near that point for nearly three hours, whilst the burning winds raised dense clouds of impalpable dust. No human being could withstand the heat. All betook themselves to their dwellings and carefully closed every door and window. The thick adobe walls would have required days to have become warmed, and were consequently an admirable protection. Calves, rabbits, birds, etc., were killed; trees were blighted; fruit was blasted and fell to the ground, burned only on one side; and gardens were ruined. At five o'clock the thermometer fell to 122°, and at seven it stood at 77°. A fisherman in the channel in an open boat came back with his arms badly blistered.

"At the entrance to the valley of El Cojo, near Point Concepcion, whilst engaged in making astronomical observations during July, August, and September, in 1850, we frequently experienced hot blasts coming down from the Sierra Concepcion, after two or three days of clear, calm, hot weather, the north winds apparently bringing the heated air from behind the Sierra. The record shows many cases where stars suddenly became so very diffused, large and unsteady, by these hot blasts, as to be unfit for observation. Beyond the annoyance and delay occasioned by this circumstance, no observations were made to determine the temperature of the heated air. It had, of course, not near so elevated a temperature as that sweeping over Santa Barbara, and was quite fitful."

RAINS OUT OF SEASON.

Considerable rain fell in August, 1873. Much hay and grain was destroyed. In Los Angeles, the rain fell for fourteen hours. It was called the "tail end" of the Sonora rains, as rain was falling in Mexico at that time. Summer rains are generally considered injurious.

DR. DIMMICK'S GARDEN.

The best test of the climate is to see what plants are in flower at the middle of the winter. The following list was made January 1, 1882. The lot is in the open air, without wind-break or shelter of any

kind: Brugmantia Floribunda, cedrus librania, cork tree, meleanthus major (Cape of Good Hope), Bouvardia, bird of paradise *(strelitza regina)*, variety of tuberoses, begonia, fuchsias in variety, including the perpetual blooms, salvia splendens, salvia patens, paper plant *(siperus papyrus)*, pelargoniums—many varieties, geraniums in variety, plumbago capensis, also sarpente, euphorbia splendens from Isle of France, jasminum grandiflora, jasminum revolutum, veronica Andersonii, abutillon in variety, English box, cigar plant, verbenas in variety, lebonia floribunda, hardenbergia, clerodendron fragrans, russellin juncea, diosma alba, statica sinuata, also Halfordii, cotyledon splendens, Chinese lilies in variety, oxalis in variety, cyclomen periscum, thirty-nine varieties of cactus, aloes socotrin, in full bloom, also aloes brachyphilla from Cape of Good Hope, slipelia in variety, quis quillis, a tea rose four inches in diameter, poinsettia pulcherina, heliotrope in variety, strawberries in fruit and flowers, justicia cornia, from Rio Janeiro, thirteen varieties of palm, six varieties of yucca, sago palm, cycas revoluta, jasminum mysorium, margarita daisy, ginger plant, tacsonia ignia, thirty varieties of ferns, violets, primrose polyanthia, loquot in fruit, sitchi Chinesee in fruit, custard apple (the original in Packard's orchard), guava in fruit, bignonia venusta, bouganvillia glabra, etc.

Another garden showed the following flowers blooming in the open air, at New Years: Ageratum, alyssum, calliopsis, datura, pinks, daisy, ice-plant, mignonette, pansy, petunia, phlox, portulaca, salvia, stock, vinca, verbena, nasturtion, primroses, heliotrope, abutilon, fuchsia, geranium, santana, tritoma, roses, Kenelworth ivy, plumbago, lemon verbena, cyclamen, tecoma, solanum, jassaminoides, pelargoniums, acacia, lemon, marigold, coxcomb, canna, polygola, honeysuckle, Australian pea, feverfew, myrtle, orange, wall flower, smilax, laurestina, mallalenca, habrothamnus, diosma alba, veronica, lebonia floribunda, sweet violets, tree carnation, mahernia odorta, Australian ivy, without protection.

TEMPERATURE OF THE SEA.

The islands exert a great influence on the temperature of the sea-water. The channel is not a close sea like the Mediterranean, but the great rollers of the Pacific are stopped by the islands, and the Santa Barbara Channel is isolated to some extent, with a perceptible difference in temperature from the surrounding sea, making the waters more favorable for sea-bathing. The temperature is found to be several degrees higher than at other places on the coast. The following temperatures were taken off the Stearn's wharf:—

MONTHLY MEAN TEMPERATURE OF SEA-WATER.

January, 60; February, 61; March, 61; April, 61; May, 61; June, 62; July, 64; August,65; September, 66; October, 63; November, 61; December, 60: Year, 62. Difference between July and January, 15 degrees.

RAIN-FALL.

This subject is of special interest to the agriculturist, and to all who have even a yard to keep green. Santa Barbara and Ventura Counties, as well as the country across the great range of mountains, has its own system of rains. The visitor will remark that it does not rain as it does any whereelse. The wind does not blow the same; the drops seem smaller, which is all true. The great interior of mountainous country, covered with timber, is the reservoir of Santa Barbara in many ways. The southwestern currents precipitate their moisture against the mountains, when otherwise they would pass away to deposit their treasures in the San Joaquin Valley. The Mohave Desert is a consequence of the interception of the rains by the Santa Barbara Mountains. In turn, it is the source of the fierce, dry, north winds that occasionally burst over the mountains, as if escaping from imprisonment, and which work such a destruction to fruits, flowers and grain. If, as some of our hydrographers say, the desert is a former basin of the Colorado River, and might again be filled with water, an essential change would be worked in the climate, by converting it into a lake, or even clothing the land in vegetation. A change of climate might be effected, but whether an improvement is possible is a question. If the fierce northers could be checked up a little, it might make things more pleasant.

The following table will be studied with interest:—

RAIN-FALL AT SANTA BARBARA, FROM RECORDS OF DR. SHAW AND TEBBETTS.

MONTHS.	YEARS. 67–68	68–69	69–70	70–71	71–72	72–73	73–74	74–75	75–76	76–77	77–78	78–79	79–80	Average rain-fall each month
July	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.07	.....
August	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
September	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.11	.....
October	.....	.....	.30	1.04	.09	.....	.....	1.91	.....	.....	.....	.35	.44	.32
November	2.31	1.25	.65	.27	1.83	.....	.27	1.30	6.53	.....	1.41	.....	1.93	1.36
December	12.67	4.26	.57	1.41	6.56	4.34	5.26	.....	.31	.....	3.55	6.89	5.01	3.90
January	3.97	3.26	.25	.86	2.53	.58	4.54	14.84	7.56	3.04	7.87	4.83	1.42	4.27
February	2.00	2.12	5.87	2.92	1.81	5.48	3.17	.18	5.67	.....	12.32	.72	11.50	4.01
March	1.08	4.22	.83	.02	.18	.05	.78	.38	2.73	.61	2.68	.34	1.22	1.64
April	2.44	.46	.99	2.02	1.80	.....	.28	.10	.27	.39	3.34	1.80	6.25	1.55
May	.72	.20	.74	.37	.....	.....	.14	.....	.....	.45	.29	.30	.....	.25
June	.....	.....	.07	.....	.14	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.05	.11	.....	.....
Total	25.19	15.77	10.27	8.91	14.94	10.45	14.44	18.71	23.07	4.49	31.51	15.34	27.95	

A verage annual rain-fall for 13 years, 17 inches.

When the rain-fall is as low as four and forty-nine one-hundredths inches, the season is one of drought, and grain, fruits, and stock all suffer. Twelve inches well distributed through the season, is ample to mature crops, though the cultivation of fruits, especially the orange, requires more than the average of rain-fall. There was no register of the rain kept previous to 1868, so the rain-fall of 1863–64 can only be conjectured. The results were disastrous, however. Out of 200,000 head of cattle, scarce 5,000 survived. The loss bankrupted nearly the entire population. Two million dollars would not have made good the loss. The results of a drought might not be as serious now as then, but it would retard prosperity very much. High cultivation requires an abundance of water. There is enough rain-fall in any season, if utilized, to convert the whole country into a garden. It is true the streams get very low during the summer, but in the winter they are torrents. The Santa Ynez can be brought through the Gaviota, and the Ventura through the Casitas Pass. As the children and grandchildren, with hundreds or thousands who come here, want more land, these things will be considered The loss by one drought, as in 1863–64, would more than equal the cost of large canals, which would place the drought question out of the list of possibilities.

THE FUTURE.

Santa Barbara and Ventura counties have a glorious future in store for them. Some race will develop it. The glorious climate, the fertile soil with its infinite possibilities, will be appreciated, and worked up to their value.

The Eastern States, with infinitely less resources, have grown rich. A comparison of the habits of the people, the climate, and the many advantages and disadvantages of the two sections, will enable one to appreciate some of the good things by which he is surrounded.

HERE AND THERE.

Our visitors from the cold regions of the Northern States appear astonished at the want of enterprise manifested by the people of this coast, and hint that a little of that industry which has made the New England and the Northern States the abodes of wealth and refinement, would work out still greater results here. It is possible that the young men and women of Santa Barbara, who are soon to take charge of the destinies of the land, might better appreciate the favored spot which they call home, if they could see what unwearied industry and economy has done, and is doing, for a country inferior in every respect to their own heritage.

The climate of New England has been happily described as "three months cold weather, and nine months winter." The first who attempted to winter in Maine gave it up in despair, and no month in the year is absolutely secure from frost, though July and August are generally exempt, but any old man will tell you of corn being cut down to the ground in July, and potatoes killed in August. Frost comes in September, the ground commences to freeze in October, closes up in November, and is covered with snow the first of December, to remain so in ordinary seasons to April; the snow varying in depth from two to five feet, though it may drift in spots to a depth of thirty, or even fifty feet. The ground freezes from eighteen inches to three feet in depth. When the rivers break up in April, blocks of ice four feet thick may be seen floating down the streams. A great portion of the forces of life are used up in the battle with the cold, which lays close siege at the beginning of October, and gives no peace to the garrison for six long months. Fifty years ago many of the old houses built during the early settlements were entire, or if remodeled, were changed so little that the original design was easily traced. The first thing in the way of defense was to have a big fire-place. This sometimes occupied the larger part of the end of the house, and was as high as the chamber floor, if the house had a chamber or loft. Great logs were piled into this fire-place, larger than a man could lift, and were sometimes drawn in with horses, the doors of the house being arranged for this purpose, so that a horse could pass through the house. (Did the name of drawing-room come from this?) This was before saw-mills made it easy to have a plank floor, but the style of building remained nearly the same, with respect to the arrangement of doors, far down into the present century. Wood, of course, was cheap, because there was no break in the great forest, until the prairies of the West were discovered and settled a century later. The labor of chopping the wood necessary to keep a house warm was, however, no light task, but took a large share of the winter season.

The land not only had to be cleared of timber, which stood thick and large, but of stone as well. The entire country from Connecticut to Canada, from Maine to "out west," was the bed of an ancient glacier, which left the country hundreds of feet deep with granite bowlders, from the size of a pumpkin to a small house, mingled with a little soil. After a crop or two of grass, or grain, which had to be seeded with a hoe and reaped with a sickle, the stones had to be removed, dug out to make the land tillable. Sometimes these bowlders were piled into stone walls, sometimes into places that were stony past redemption. When piled into stone walls, the fields, two to four acres in size, looked like forts, the walls being sometimes eight feet high and as many thick. Yet from that rocky soil and inhospitable climate, were reared the people who have shaped the destinies of this continent, who have built up churches, colleges, school houses; whose railroads spanning from ocean to ocean, measure nearly a hundred thousand miles, and whose ships plow every

sea. The people, the young men and women, who went out from these farms, had a physical, moral, and mental fiber that was equal to any probable emergency in life. The Coopers, Mores, Stearns, Dibblees, Hollisters, Huntingtons, Stanfords, and Crockers, whose comprehensive plans, untiring energy and persistent action, have mapped this continent, were either of this stock, or closely related to it. The statesmen of the great West are but the ripened fruits of that battle for life, that was fought and won along the Canada line.

When we consider, for a moment, what that amount of industry would do for Santa Barbara, we are overwhelmed. It would cover these hills and mountains with vineyards and orchards. Let us look for a moment. Here, if the country is not overstocked, the cattle are reasonably sure of an abundance of feed the year round; there, every ox and horse must have three tons of hay, or its equivalent in other feed; every cow, two tons, and every six sheep the same as a cow. Here, animals are left to seek the shelter of friendly trees, or the sheltered side of a hill; there, every animal must be snugly housed before dark, and carefully fed three or four times during the night. Here, the ever-flowing spring furnishes water for the cattle at all times, without trouble; there, the farmer must chop away the ice formed during the night, or shovel a path through the snow to the watering-places, with the thermometer twenty to forty degrees below zero, fifty to seventy degrees below where it ever falls here. In Santa Barbara, except for a short time when it is raining, the roads everywhere are pleasant for travel or business; there, huge snow-banks pile around the house and barns, bar the way to church, school house, or town, and keep men on the alert to keep up communication with the outer world. A dozen times during the winter, the population must turn out to shovel snow, that the stage may pass or the children go to school. Here, any house that will keep the rain off, is good enough; there, it must be banked to the windows with dirt or straw, to keep the frost out. Here, potatoes, squashes, apples, turnips, cabbages, etc., may lie unharmed in the field all winter; there, they must be put away in a cellar under the warmest part of the house. Here, the soil will produce all the year round; there, winter is king for nine months. Here, he can take his choice of fruits, or have them all, the orange, lemon, apple, peach, apricot, grape, and dozens of others; there, neither grape, nor peach, lemon, or orange, are seen except as costly importations. Here, the soil is easily worked, and fertile beyond compare; there, stubborn to work, and easily exhausted. Here, he can plow the year round; there, the ground is locked up with frost the greater part of the year. Here, life is a blissful dream; there, a call for persistent action. Here, the waste of vitality is at the minimum; there, it is a constant drain. Here, life is a feast of good things; there, a struggle for existence.

NOW AND THEN.

There is no doubt about the ultimate development of this country. Men are daily breaking loose from their ties to the soil, and moving their all to this generous and inviting shore, and, what is to the point, they are bringing their industrious habits with them. They will make these hills, the valleys, and the plains teem with wealth. One-half of the industry and energy necessary to live there, will make them rich here. The young men who look on, "waiting for something to turn up," will shoulder their blankets some time when the fires of life are burning low, and wander away from this pleasant land, for there will be no place for them. As the Indian gave way to the Castilian, the Castilian to the "Yank," the present holders will give way to a fresh invasion of the tireless energy that conquers all things. In January, a maiden sat by the sea-shore, in the shadow of an umbrella, reading a dime novel, waiting for a prince to come and make her his bride. Is it not Santa Barbara that is sitting by the sea-side, waiting? Waiting for what? For a railroad to carry away the good things they raise? Bosh! Bosh! You are waiting for a prince to buy you out. Would it not be as well to take a hand in the improvements, and have a share of the good things now and to come? There is no law in nature more permanently enforced, than *they who best can use it shall own the land.* See what homes have been made all around you, at Carpenteria, Montecito, Los Alamos, Lompoc, and Patera. Young men of Santa Barbara, whose moral, mental, and physical muscle is going to waste, make a home. Get the best piece of land you can, ten acres at least, more if possible, and rest not, summer nor winter, until you sit in the shade of your own house.

THE FINE ARTS.

Santa Barbara abounds in poets, painters, and musicians. Whether it is the result of the incomparable climate, the inexhaustible fertility of the soil, the life of ease and comfort, or the grand scenery around, or all together, may be well considered, but it is a fact nevertheless. From the time that Stevenson's brass band gave the natives a sample of martial music, to the present day, music is cultivated with assiduity. This is particularly the case with the Spanish people. Lobero's theater was an outgrowth of that feeling. In later times cultivated artists and musical composers, like Morgan and Perkins, have had classes in music, leaving an elevated musical sentiment. The music in the churches is pronounced exceptionally fine by all who come here, while some voices are really exquisite. Mrs. Ketchum, herself an accomplished performer and vocalist, has brought out some excellent voices of great sweetness and power.

POETRY.

A swarm of poets have sprung from the soil. It needs but the business talent of some shrewd publisher,

who will bring the poems to the world in attractive binding, to make them famous. The following pieces by Mrs. Josephine Walcott and others, deserve places in history:—

RECOMPENSE.

Shall we seek in early springtide
To bind the golden corn?
Shall we seek repose of even
In flush of early dawn?
Shall we look for gleaming harvests
Through brown, unbroken fields?
Shall we gather fruits in summer
Which autumn only yields?

Shall we walk the fresh green highlands
Or on the pure, calm hills?
Sha l we drink from crystal fountains,
And bathe in fragrant rills?
Shall we list to heavenly music
Yet breathe to earth no song?
Shall we rest in high, cool places
While weak ones labor long?

Let us break the sod in springtime,
And sow our scanty seed,
Though we weep o'er vacant caskets
And wait in patient need;
Though we wait in dark, sad places,
And plead one drop of rain,
God is God of seed and harvest
And labor is not in vain.

Should we reach the golden hill-tops
And glimpse the rising sun;
Should we hear from sacred voices,
"Loved one, well done, well done,"
May we turn to lone low valleys
To those in shadow still;
May we bring sweet breath of mountain,
And pure sweet draughts from rill.

May we share with bitter sorrow
Our unforgotten pain;
May we wait by silent watches
That watch and wait in vain.
If we sow we shall be reapers,
And pain is not all pain;
There's recompense in sacrifice
And loss in greatest gain.

IN SANTA BARBARA.

BY MISS. N. LA GRANGE.

A curving shore, a changing sea,
A crimson sunset sky;
Gray rocks beneath whose sheltered lee
The waiting shadows lie;

A gleam of snowy mission towers;
A purple mountain wall;
The heavy breath of tropic flowers
Blown sweetly over all;

Dim isles, like some enchanted land
Where sky and ocean meet;
A level track of shining sand
Beneath our horses' feet;

The fragrant land-breeze in our face;
A flow of tossing manes;
The rapture of a breathless race
Still tingling in our veins.

What wonder the mad words we spoke
Belonged but to the hour,
Forgotten, with the last faint stroke
From distant mission tower?

But still the picture dwells with me,
The memory cannot die,
Of curving shore and changing sea
And crimson sunset sky.

FLOWER LAND AND FROST LAND.

A CONTRAST.

O, am I awake or a dreaming?
And where do my senses stray?
What makes the budding and blooming?
December as lovely as May?

Oh! where has the snow king wandered,
And the magical frost realms, where
Have vanished its gleaming cities,
Its towers with silvery stair?

The gleam of its magical mountains,
Its forests of diamonds and ferns,
Its lakes with their ripples of crystal,
Its flowers of rainbow and pearl?

Oh! where is the music of sleigh-bells,
And the rush of hurrying feet,
The rhythm of happy laughter
From the boys and girls in the street?

And where is the roar of the northwind,
The dance of the feathery snow,
The gales of the wave that are caught in
The ice and imprisoned below?

O am I awake or a dreaming?
And where do my senses stray?
What makes this budding and blooming?
December as lovely as May?

—*Mrs. H. G. Otis.*

THE DYING DAY.

The very air lies golden, full and sweet
With dreaminess, as if 'twere steeped in thought;
The very mountains have a fuller meaning
Touched with the glory by the sunset wrought,
And fold on fold the white fogs creeping upward,
Stand here and there like pearly gates ajar,
While rosy lights and purple-tinted shadows
Brighten and darken like a paling star.
The fair sweet hill-sides, in their emerald glory,
Show flowery brightness like the ruby's heart,
And crimson clouds, like scen ed rose-leaves, slowly
In the soft blue steal by themselves apart
Unto the west, and with the amber brightness
Which shines like sapphire on the golden floor
When Day is sinking in her dying splendor,
Upon the threshold of Night's dusky door,
They mix and mingle, veiling her with beauty,
And then like pallid mourners steal away,
While gently Night, with her star-jeweled fingers,
Closes the eyelids of departed Day.

—*Mrs. H. G. Otis.*

PAINTING.

Some very fine artists have made their homes in Santa Barbara. H. C. Ford, formerly President of the Art Union in Chicago, is doing some valuable

work as a landscape-painter, and is making known the picturesque of Santa Barbara. Perhaps the most valuable of his works, are his studies of the old Missions. These are fast falling to decay, and but for a friendly hand to rescue their ancient appearance from oblivion, would soon have passed into the obscurity that knows no awaking. It is proposed to have them printed in chromo for general sale.

Mr. Edmunson is another artist of great merit, who has chosen a somewhat different branch of art from Mr. Ford, his forte being life. His portraits are remarkable for their ideality, bringing out the best sentiments of the subject, while retaining all the individuality of the person. His portrait of the deceased President, painted for a society in Ohio, was greatly admired, both here and at the East. His pictures of animal life are also remarkable, as also are his fruit pieces. He is doing much to educate the tastes of the people to a higher standard. Both of the foregoing painters are instructing promising pupils in the art.

Mrs. N. P. Austin, an amateur painter, has done some fine work, especially flowers on panels, which are said to want only the fragrance of flowers to deceive even the birds and bees.

Miss M. L. Fish is fast attaining celebrity. She studied painting in New York, under some of the best masters there, and continued her training under Mr. Ford. Her genius seems to be universal, portraits, landscapes, and fruit pieces in oil, and crayon sketches, flowing with equal facility from her hand; also opaque and transparent paintings in water colors. Mrs. P. J. Dimmick is also highly spoken of for her flowers. Mrs. Cunningham's landscapes in oil are highly praised. Miss Ellen Cooper, of the Ellwood Farm, is an artist of much excellence, making especial studies of the sea-shore and the vicinity. Mrs. Reed has also done some fine work, her combinations of cloud and landscape being particularly admired.

There are many others who are likely to grow into notice. It is not asserted that they are all first-class painters, but it is safe to say that they are a great credit to Santa Barbara, and promise to make it as celebrated for its artists as for its fine climate.

This closes the reading matter of the history, the following satistical matter being intended mostly for reference. The editor hopes that the reading public will have been interested in this long account. Some things, perhaps, are not said that should be, and others said that were better left out, but the reader may rest assured, that naught has been set down or left out in malice. With these few remarks, the historian will bid his readers a pleasant good-bye.

CHRONOLOGICAL.

1513. Discovery of the Pacific Ocean by Balboa.
1518. Invasion of Mexico by Cortez.
1519. First Navigation of the Pacific by Magellan.
1534. California was discovered by Cortez.
1535. Furthur Exploration of the California Gulf.
1537. Explorations of the Western Coast by Ulloa.
1542. Expedition of Cabrillo. Cape Mendocino discovered.
1554. Death of Cortez.
1562. Exploration of coast of California by Juan R. Cabrillo.
1577. Sir Francis Drake's discoveries.
1578. Sir Francis Drake reached the Pacific Ocean through the Straits of Magellan.
1579. California taken possession of by Sir Francis Drake in the name of Queen Elizabeth.
1596. Viscaiño takes possession of Lower California.
The first attempt was made to Christianize the natives.
1602. San Diego Harbor discovered by Viscaiño.
1683. First attempt to colonize Lower California at La Paz by Admiral Otondo and Friar Kuhn.
1697. October 19. The first Jesuit Mission established at Loreto, in Lower California, by Father Juan Salva Tierra.
1700. The second Jesuit Mission established at San Xavier, Lower California, by Father Ugarte.
First expedition into the interior, by Father Kinot.
1713. November 24. Birth of Father Junipero Serra é Majorca.
1717. July 17. Death of Father Tierra, the founder of the missions of California.
1719. The first ship ever constructed on the eastern shores of the Pacific, was built by the Jesuit Father, Ugarte, at Loreto.
1720. Expedition of Father Ugarte to the River Colorado.
1766. Expedition of Father Wincestus Link.
1767. The Jesuits expelled from Lower California, and the Franciscans installed.
1768. Gaspar de Portala appointed Governor of the Californias, and Francis Junipero Serra, Missionary President.
1769. Expeditions despatched by land and water into Upper California.
May 1. Ship *San Carlos* arrived at San Diego, with supplies for missionary and colonizing party coming overland.
May 14. Father Crispin and Captain Rivuawret with party arrive at San Diego.
July 1. Father Junipero Serra and party arrive at San Diego.
July 14. Don Caspar de Portala set out for Monterey.
July 16. San Diego Mission founded.
October 25. San Francisco Bay discovered by Don Gaspar de Portala.
December 26. Baptism of the first native convert, by Father Junipero Serra,
1770. June 3. Monterey Mission founded.
1771. July 14. San Antonio Mission founded.
September 8. San Gabriel Mission founded.
Re-enforcements and supplies arrive at San Diego.
1772. September 1. San Luis Obispo Mission founded.
Father Serra returned from Mexico with re-enforcements and supplies.
1774. September 21. Soldiers at the garrison received per mission from the Viceroy of Mexico to marry Indian girls; also that they should have lands to live upon.
1775. Expedition of Friar Garzes to the upper territory.
November 4. San Diego attacked by Indians.
1776. June. San Diego Mission repaired.
October 9. San Francisco (Dolores) Mission founded.
November 1. San Juan Capistrano Mission founded.
1777. January 18. Mission of Santa Clara founded.
1781, September 4. Pueblo de Los Angeles established.
1782. March 31. San Buenaventura Mission founded.
April 26. The first baptism at San Buenaventura was that of Jose Crecencia Valdez, son of Eugenio Valdez Espanse.
August 8. First marriage ceremony performed at San Buenaventura, by Father Francisco Dumel, the parties, Alexander Sotomayor, of Fuerto, Mexico, and Maria Concepcion Martel, of Alamos, Mexico.
1784. Los Nietos tract granted to Manuel Nieto.
August 29. Death of Father Junipero Serra, at the Mission San Carlos, at Monterey.
October 20. San Rafael tract granted to Jose Maria Verdugo.
1786. December 4. Santa Barbara Mssion founded.
1787. December 8. La Purissima Concepcion Mission founded.
1791. October 9. La Soledad Mission founded.
1794. August 28. Santa Cruz Mission founded.
1797. April 2. The Jesuits expelled from California, and all other dependences of Spain.
June 11. San Jose Mission founded.
June 24. San Juan Bautista Mission founded.
July 25. San Miguel Mission founded.
September 8. San Fernando Mission founded.
1798. February 3. Departure of the exiles from Loreto
June 13. Mission of San Luis Rey de Francia founded.
1802. Humboldt visits California,
1804. September 17. Mission of Santa Ynez founded.
1806. July 16. Death of Father Vincente de Santa Maria.
1809. San Buenaventura Mission was dedicated and supposed to be finished.
September 9. Mission Church at San Buenaventura dedicated.
1810. Santiago de Santa Ana tract granted to Antonio Yorba,
1811. December 8. Lompoc Mission destroyed by an earthquake. Numbers killed and injured.
December 8. Great earthquake at Santa Barbara.
1812. September. According to "Tuthill's History of California," Carpenteria and Santa Ynez were destroyed by an earthquake.
December 8. Mission of San Juan Capistrano destroyed by earthquake.
December 21. Church of La Purissima destroyed by earthquake.
1815. W. Whittle claims to have arrived in Los Angeles, being the first English speaking settler in California
1817. December 18. San Rafael Mission founded.
1818. Bouchard's privateer attacked the coast towns. José Chapman and Thomas Fisher captured and taken to Los Angeles.

1822. Mexican Independence established.
Captain John Hall, of the British Navy, examined, and reported on the Pacific Coast harbors.
The New Mission Church was dedicated.
1823. August 24. Death of Father Josè Señan.
August 25. San Francisco de Solano Mission founded.
1824. Santiago McKinley settled in Los Angeles.
First Act of the Mexican Government toward secularization of the missions passed.
1825. Jedediah S. Smith entered California overland.
1826. Manumission of the Indians declared.
1827. John Temple, George Rice, and J. D. Leandry settled in Los Angeles
First Mexican School established at Santa Barbara.
Great drought.
1828. Jesse Ferguson, Richard Laughlin, N. M. Pryor, Abel Stearns, and Louis Bouchette settled in Los Angeles.
Continued drought.
1829. Michael White and John Domingo settled in Los Angeles.
1830. Lewis T. Burton arrived at Santa Barbara.
1831. January 17. Death of Father Francisco Suñer.
The number of Indians at the missions in Upper California was upwards of 30,000.
December 5. Romauldo Pacheco and José Maria Avila slain, and Governor Victoria severely wounded, in an encounter near the Cahuenaga Pass.
J. J. Warner, William Wolfskill, Luis Vignes, Joseph Bowman, John Rhea, and William Day, settled in Los Angeles.
The schooner *Refugio* built at San Pedro.
1832. Manuel Victoria became Governor.
Governor Victoria left California for San Blas.
1833. Death of Padre Sanchez.
1834 August 9. Complete secularization of the missions decreed.
Hijar's expedition.
Destruction of the mission property.
Luis Vignes plants the first orange orchard in Los Angeles.
1835. Hijar's insurrection.
January 13. R. H. Dana visits Santa Barbara.
September 29. Death of Governor Figueroa.
Henry Mellus and Hugo Reid settle in Los Angeles.
The first lynching.
1836. Census taken.
Graham's insurrection.
Los Angeles erected into a city.
The value of a fat ox or bull in Upper California was $5.00; a cow, $5.00; a saddle horse, $10.00; a mare, $5.00; a sheep, $2.00; and a mule, $10.00.
1837. Courts established in Territory of California, by Mexican Government.
1838. There is a tradition among the old citizens that in this year a drought destroyed nearly all the stock in Santa Barbara County.
Second Mexican school established in Los Angeles.
1839. July 2. First arrival of Captain J. A. Sutter in San Francisco Bay.
1840. Isaac Graham and companions arrested and sent to Mexico.
Indians rebelled while the people were in church.
1841. F. P. F. Temple, D. W. Alexander, B. D. Wilson, John Rowland, Wm. Workman and others settle in Los Angeles.
United States exploring expedition examined the California Coast.
June. Captain Sutter declared a Mexican citizen.
June 18. Grant of land to Captain Sutter at New Helvetia.
1842. General Micheltorena arrived with the appointment as Governor of California.
Micheltorena Governor.
March. First gold discovered in California, by Francisco Lopez, a Californian, at Francisquito, about thirty-five miles northwest of Los Angeles.
October 19. Seizure of Monterey by United States Commodore Jones.
October 20. Its restoration.
November 2. First gold sent to Philadelphia Mint from California, by Don Abel Stearns.
1843. January 18. Commodore Jones visits Governor Micheltorena at Los Angeles.
1844. Great drought.
Lancasterian school established in Los Angeles.
1845. Continued drought.
February 21. Battle at Cahuenaga between Micheltorena and Alvarado.
1846. It is said the orchard of the Santa Barbara Mission was destroyed by Fremont's troops.
Survey of the town of Santa Barbara by Salisbury Haley.
March. Arrival of Fremont and exploring party.
March 3. Act of Congress to settle private land claims approved.
April. The Donner party start for California.
May 11. War with Mexico declared by Congress.
June 11. First act of hostility by Fremont's party.
June 17. Sonoma captured, and the Bear Flag raised.
July 7. Monterey captured by Commodore Sloat.
July 8. Yerba Buena captured.
July 15. Commodore Stockton at Monterey.
July 27. Fremont's battalion sent to San Diego.
July 28. Rev. Walter Colton appointed alcalde of Monterey.
July 29. Commodore Sloat sailed for the East.
August 1. Stockton sails for San Pedro.
August 4. " captures Santa Barbara.
August 6. " arrives at San Pedro.
August 15. Los Angeles City occupied by Stockton.
August 15. The *Californian* issued by Semple and Colton, at Monterey, the first on the Coast.
September 4. First jury trial in California at Monterey.
September 23. Flores' insurrection against Gillespie.
Gillespie surrenders, and embarks at San Pedro.
B. D. Wilson's party captured by Varelas.
October 1. George Heavey, Deputy Sheriff of Santa Barbara County was killed by John Scollan, in supposed self-defense.
The roof of the mission fell. No one hurt.
October 7. Captain Mervine landed at San Pedro and was defeated.
December 27. J. C. Fremont entered Santa Barbara.
1847. January 8. Battle of the Rio San Gabriel.
January 9. Battle of the *Mesa*.
January 10. Los Angeles re-occupied by Commodore Stockton.
January 11. Proclamation by Stockton.
January 12. Treaty of peace agreed to by Gen. John C. Fremont and Gen. Andres Pico at Cahuenaga.
March 1. S. W. Kearny recognized as Governor.
The bark *Masco* landed supplies for the volunteers stationed at Santa Barbara.
April. Semi-monthly mails established between San Francisco and San Diego.
April 8. Arrival of 300 men of Stephenson's regiment at Santa Barbara.
May 31. Richard B. Mason became Governor.
July 4. Fort Moore named.
July 4. One hundred and eighty of Stevenson's men sailed for southern California from Santa Barbara.
July 9. Colonel Burton left Los Angeles for La Paz.
December. The guard-house at Los Angeles accidentally blown up.
First American Alcaldes appointed in Los Angeles.
1848. January 19. Discovery of gold at Coloma.
February 2. Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo.
March 8. First civil marriage in Los Angeles, before Stephen C. Foster.
1849. January 4. *Alta California* newspaper established in San Francisco.
February 7. First Pacific Railroad bill introduced in Congress.
February 28. Steamer *California* reached San Francisco.
April 13. Gen. Bennet Riley became Governor.
June 3. Governor Riley issued a proclamation for a convention at Monterey.
October 13. Constitution signed.

November 13. Constitution ratified by the people.
December 15. First Legislature at San Jose.
December 20. Governor P. H. Burnett inaugurated.
First steamer (*Gold Hunter*) visited San Pedro.

1850. February 18. State divided, twenty-seven counties.
May 4. Second great fire in San Francisco.
June 3. Third great fire in San Francisco.
September 9. California admitted into the Union.
September 17. Fourth great fire in San Francisco.

1851. Second Legislature convened at San Jose.
February 14. Act approved removing capital to Vallejo.
The Irving party massacred by the Cahuilla Indians.
Gregory's Atlantic and Pacific Express established.
November 12. Attempt to assassinate Benjamin Hayes.

1852. January 2. United States land commission met at San Francisco.
January 5. Third Session of Legislature at Vallejo.
June 14. State census taken.

1853. January 3. Fourth Session of Legislature met at Vallejo.
February 4. State Capital removed to Benicia.
Tejon Indian reservation established.
July. Discovery of the "Lost Woman" on the Island of San Nicolas.
Steamer *Winfield Scott* wrecked on Anacapa Island.
December 20. Sam Hudson drowned in the Lagoon near Santa Barbara.

1854. January 2. Legislature convened at Benicia.
February 25. State Capital removed to Sacramento.
July 20. First number of the *Southern Californian* issued.
Doña de Tavia died, one hundred and twelve years of age.
August 1. The claim filed with the Pueblo Land Commissioners was rejected.
October 1. Loss of the steamer *Yankee Blade* on the rocks near Point Arguello, in Santa Barbara County.
December 28. Death of Francisco Arrellanes from a pistol-shot inflicted by Francisco Leyba, Jr.

1855. June 2. Gale at Point Concepcion, unroofing some of the buildings of the light-house department.
June 7. Two bodies of murdered men found on the Rancho Purissima.
June 18. Pablo de la Guerra, Mayor of Santa Barbara, resigned on account of ill health.
July 4. This day was celebrated in Santa Barbara by a parade of the Mounted Riflemen, and a ball in the evening.
July 5. First shipment (twenty-eight flasks) of quicksilver from Santa Barbara mines.
July 11. Severe shock of earthquake.
Serious drought.
July 25. José Carrillo chosen to succeed Pablo de la Guerra as Mayor of Santa Barbara.
August 9. Horse race at Santa Barbara between Miguel de la Guerra and Antonio Arrellanes. Stakes, $2,000 and horses; distance, 1,000 yards; time, one minute, one second. Won by de la Guerra, by half a length.
August 24. First railroad train in California placed on track.
August 29. Seven shocks of earthquake, cracking the adobe walls in Santa Barbara.
September. The arrival and departure of vessels at Santa Barbara was about ten per week.
October 18. A party of hunters, returning from the islands, brought forty-two otter skins.
October 25. The county debt was estimated at $20,000. No county buildings to show for the expense.
Light-house two and one-half miles west of Santa Barbara erected.
City ordinance in force at Santa Barbara prohibiting any business on Sunday.

1856. January 9. Severe earthquake. Two persons killed.
January 13. Big storm at Santa Barbara.
May 8. Flouring-mill of M. A. R. de Poli commenced operation.
June 9. John H. Kelly drowned while bathing at Santa Cruz Island.
June 12. Seven dead bodies lying by the roadside near San Miguel. No particulars.
June 13. Twenty-three horses stolen from the rancho of Puiz brothers.
June 15. Patrick Dunne sentenced to two years in the State Prison.
June 18. Sabio, a Sonorian, stabbed to the heart by Domingo, at the San José Vineyard.
June 20. Carlos Grimeno fell into an unprotected well in Santa Barbara and was drowned.
September 5. Death of Dr. M. A. R. de Poli, by a fall from his house.
September 22. José Francisco Sorio killed by Jos Romero at Montecito.
A very warm summer.
November 13. Murder of J. H. Moore at Montecito, by persons unknown.

1857. January 9. Heavy earthquake, greatest ever experienced in California.
March 5. A sea lion killed, measuring six feet, seven inches; skin worth $40.
April 23. John T. Burnett thrown from his wagon while descending the Rincon Hill, and killed.

1858. January. Camels used as pack animals by the military.
Indian depredations.
June. Public records transferred to San Francisco.
July 23. First overland mail left San Francisco.
General prosperity.
Pacific and Atlantic Telegraph Company organized.
The claim of Santa Barbara to pueblo lands was filed with the Secretary of the Commission.

1859. First flowing oil-well struck.
Silver discovered at Fort Tejon.
December 5. Severe sand-storm in southeastern portion of the county, delaying mails for some hours.

1860. Quicksilver was first discovered in Santa Barbara County, by José Moraga.
October 8. Telegraph line between San Francisco and Los Angeles completed.

1861. Two men were injured, one fatally, in the Hot Spring Cañon, by a land-slide.
March 6. The decision of the Commissioners in regard to the Pueblo lands was reversed in the U. S. District Court, and confirmed for four leagues.
Copper discovered at Soledad.

1862. March 3. Death of Nicolas A. Den.
Secession raging throughout the country.
Rain fell in Ventura County for sixty days successively.

1863. Gold mines opened on Santa Catalina Island.
November 9. Enrollment for the draft.

1864. February 11. Rain. End of the two years' drought.
August 13. Watermelon exhibited on the streets of Santa Barbara weighing sixty pounds.
Secession becoming unpopular.
Great drought in Santa Barbara County.
Santa Catalina Island occupied by the military.

1865. July 4. It is said that at a celebration only twenty-one Americans were present.

1867. The first Protestant church was organized at San Buenaventura.

1868. May 29. The *Santa Barbara Post* was started by Boust & Ferguson.
July. First sprinkling cart in Santa Barbara.
July 24. Dominguez Abadie killed by Javier Bonilla.
July 25. Indian near San Buenaventura killed in a drunken brawl.
September 19. Ground broken for Los Angeles & San Pedro Railroad.
November 5. Cosmopolitan Saloon, Santa Barbara, burglarized to the amount of $400.

1869. January 5. Man shot at the Suey rancho while trying to force his way into a house.
February 4. Death of Geo. D. Fisher, formerly County Clerk of Santa Barbara County.
February 5. Terrific sand-storm.
February 5. William Hampton severely injured by a bear in the San Marcos Mountains.
February 10. Horse distemper prevalent.

February 29. Death of A. B. Thompson, aged seventy-one.
March 28. Hanging of Lucas by the mob at Carpenteria.
April. Rev. T. G. Williams appointed School Superintendent, vice A. B. Thompson, deceased.
April 24. Steamer *Orizaba* landed forty tons of freight for Santa Barbara.
May 5. Opening of the St. Vincent School, at Santa Barbara, for pupils.
June. Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad completed.
September 17. The Congregational Church at Santa Barbara was dedicated by Dr. A. L. Stone.
September 25. Hottest weather known in Santa Barbara. Thermometer 92½ in the shade.
October 2. Death of Señora Maria Cota de Pico.
October 17. Steamer *Sierra Nevada*, plying between San Francisco and San Diego, wrecked between San Luis Obispo and Monterey. Passengers saved.
November 1. Extensive fires on the San Marcos Rancho.
Epidemic among cattle.
Silk-worms raised in large numbers.
Strong efforts made to repeal the fence law.

1870. February. The Hon. Reuben S. Fenton, formerly Governor of New York, was a visitor in Santa Barbara.
April 1. Death of Gen. José Maria Covarrubias, aged sixty-one.
June 12. A. E. Chataneuf instantly killed by a fall from his carriage.
August 10. Stage robbed near San Buenaventura.
September 9. Santa Barbara in telegraphic communication with San Buenaventura.
September 26. Santa Barbara in telegraphic communication with San Francisco.

1871. March 6. American Hotel, Santa Barbara, destroyed by fire. Estimated loss $10,000.
The San Buenaventura wharf was begun.
April 22. The first number of the Ventura *Signal* was issued.
May. The Santa Clara Irrigating Company was organized.
May 7. Affray at Guadalupe, Juan Olivera and Ramon Zurita, brothers; death of the latter.
May 28. Presbyterian Church at Santa Barbara dedicated.
June 26. Heuston, private clerk of Colonel Hollister, killed by a fall from his horse.
July 25. Death of José Carrillo, aged sixty-four.
August 4. Right to construct a wharf at Hueneme granted Thomas R. Bard, C. L. Bard, and R. G. Surdam.
August 25. An attempt was made to burn the *Press* office at Santa Barbara.
October 1. Extensive fires in the vicinity of Santa Barbara, and burning of buildings at Hot Springs.
October 21. A. L. Lincoln forwarded $450 to the Chicago relief fund.
November 6. Franchise for wharf at Santa Barbara granted to W. W. Hollister, Albert Dibblee, and Thomas B. Dibblee.
Improvements of the year made in Santa Barbara estimated at $100,000.

1872. January 6. Pat Byrne killed a California lion measuring thirteen feet in length.
February 7. Earthquake at Santa Barbara; bells rung, barrels rolled, and things generally trembled.
February 10. Death of José de la Guerra, formerly Sheriff of Santa Barbara County.
February 20. Santa Barbara streets lighted with gas.
March 14. Captain Brennan and four men, of the schooner *Minnie Bell*, perished while attempting to land in a boat near Point Sal.
March 23. The First National Gold Bank was organized, Mortimer Cook, John Edwards, S. B. Brinkerhoff, Eugene Fawcett, G. W. Williams being named as Directors.
April 5. Row among the Indians on the Santa Ynez, in which three lost their lives.
July 7. Death of J. E. Hartnell, of Santa Barbara County.
July. First gold brought to Santa Barbara from Sespe Mines.
August. The citizens of Santa Barbara presented three petitions in favor of granting assistance to a railroad company.
August 29. Thomas Scott was at Hueneme.
September 16. First vessel (*Annie Steffer*) unloaded at Stearns' Wharf, Santa Barbara.
September 16. The corner-stone of the High School building at San Buenaventura was laid. This was the first public building erected in the county.
The total number of school children in Ventura county was 809.
October 19. James Mullan killed by John H. Hare.
The trespass law was agitated in Santa Barbara.
The estimated increase of population for the year was 2,500.

1873. January 1. Death of Guadalupe Elwell by a fall from his horse.
January 29. Quarrel between Liberato Garcia and Junipero Lopez, result, death of the latter.
February 1. Severe storm. Both the lighters of the P. M. Steamship Co. were driven ashore.
February 1. Work on the Southern Pacific Railroad commenced.
February 22. Lobero's Theater opened with native talent. Mostly Italian music.
March 3. George Martin, of the Colonia Rancho, Ventura County, was murdered by George Hargan, who was lynched by the citizens.
April. Santa Barbara County was re-districted.
April 3. A son of José Maria Pico accidentally and fatally shot by a playmate.
April 14. Death of Frank Molleda. He was born in Spain in 1832; came to California in company with A. G. Escandon in 1849.
April 26. Extensive bodies of gypsum found on the Ojai Rancho.
April 27. Hon. Amasa Walker, of Massachusetts, was in Santa Barbara.
May 6. Albert Wicks committed suicide by taking arsenic.
June. John Scollan appointed collector of the port of Santa Barbara.
June 13. The new steamer *Ventura* made fast at the wharf, bringing from San Francisco seventy tons of freight, and a great many passengers.
June 14. A man, wife and child were treed by a bear at the mouth of the Matillaha Cañon for three hours.
June 23. The Ventura Reading Club was organized.
June 28. William McCarty drowned at Hueneme while bathing.
July 17. An enormous bear, which had for years been preying upon the stock around Montecito, was killed by Callis andHubbard, of Carpenteria. He weighed over 1,000 pounds.
September. Destruction by fire of Russel Heath's drying-house at the Carpenteria. Loss $3,000.
September 11. Death of John H. Bradley, formerly a resident of Santa Barbara, and founder of the *Ventura Signal*.
October. Chas. Nordhoff in Santa Barbara.
October 13. Concert in Santa Barbara by Madame Anna Bishop.
December. Chinese Mission, Santa Barba a, founded.

1874. Murder of Mrs. S. J. Shedd, of Santa Barbara, by her husband while in a state of intoxication, followed by his suicide.
January. Fire company organized at Santa Barbara.
January 10. Pleasant Valley Grange was organized.
February 5. Death of Pablo de la Guerra.
February 16. Dr. F. W. Upson committed suicide at Santa Barbara by jumping into a well.
February 24. Mrs. A. W. Hickok's store, on State Street, Santa Barbara, destroyed by fire.
February 28. San Pedro Grange was organized.

March. Franchise for street railroad granted Judge T. W. Freelon.
March 13. Sespe Grange was organized.
March 15. St. Vincent's Institute destroyed by fire. Loss $20,000.
March 19. The Ojai Grange was organized.
April 22. The Ventura Division Sons of Temperance was organized.
April 24. First trains from Los Angeles to San Fernando and Spadra.
May 15. The bandit Vasquez captured.
Library Association organized, San Buena Ventura, with the following officers: President, B. T. Williams; Secretary, J. J.Sheridan; Treasurer, Mrs. C. L. Sturtevant.
August 13. Odd Fellows Library at Santa Barbara opened to the public.
September 19. The Bank of Ventura was organized with a capital of $250,000.
October 17. Peter Warner accidentally shot near Santa Paula.
October 24. Sale under execution of the Ex-Mission lands to Vassault, subject to redemption.
November 6. Fire engine received for Santa Barbara from Watertown, N. Y.
November 23. The Ventura Library Association was incorporated.
November 27. Jerome Harper found dead in his bath at the Hot Springs.
Death of Benjamin Foxen, a resident of Santa Barbara since 1826.
Four of the men of Stevenson's regiment were living in the county,—Henry Carnes, John Scollan, John W. Haskell, and Mr. Stephens.
Gen. J. H. Shields, of Ohio, was in Santa Barbara.
December 15. The Hueneme Light-house was completed, and the light first exhibited.
The town of Nordhoff was laid out.

1875. Total funded debt of county, $58,073.52.
January. The rain-fall in San Buenaventura for one week was 9 32-100 inches.
The "Monumentals," a fire company, was organized in San Buenaventura.
The town of Santa Paula was visited by a snow-storm.
The Ventura Gas Light Company was organized.
March 10. Shooting of F. J. Garnier by Casper Belmont, in Santa Barbara. Domestic difficulties.
April. Steamer *Ventura* ran on a point of rocks near Monterey, and was a total loss. No lives lost.
April 10. The Lompoc *Record* was started by W. W. Broughton.
June 15. J. C. Allen shot and killed by R. C. Stubblefield.
July 11. Difficulty between natives, at Montecito; result, one death and one severely wounded.
July 31. Julius Erfurt, book-keeper for Edwards, Smith & Boeseke, committed suicide by shooting himself with a pistol.
August 3. Jack Cotton sentenced to imprisonment for life for the murder of Mr. Norton, at Rincon Point.
August. Sisters School of St. Vincent, at Santa Barbara, completed and reopened.
August 10. H. Wilburn, on the Sespe, was attacked by a grizzly bear and seriously injured.
August 15. E. Graham installed pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Santa Barbara.
August 21. Death of J. W. Maxwell.
August 23. Benedicto Vanegas shot and instantly killed, at Ventura, by Manuel Vallegas.
September 3. Frank Wittell found in Santa Barbara in a dying condition. Cause, whisky.
September 14. The big grapevine was shipped East to be exhibited at the Centennial.
September 16. Mrs. Norton sentenced to State Prison for life.
September 19. Destruction of the Union House, Santa Barbara, by fire. Loss $6,000.
September 27. Occidental Hotel closed on account of financial embarrassment and litigation.
September 27. Dibblee's Artesian Well, on the *mesa* 930 feet deep, finished.
September 30. Park Hotel, Santa Barbara, opened by Ramon J. Hill.
November. 16,000 sacks of barley shipped direct from San Buenaventura to Amsterdam.
November 2. Rain-storm, accompanied with high winds, leveling trees and compelling vessels in the harbor to slip their anchor and go to sea.
November 3. Death of Father Gonzales, aged seventy-three.
November 9. The cross, which was erected by the missionaries in 1786, fell.
November 13. The Ventura *Free Press* was started, with O. P. Hoddy as editor and publisher.
December 3. The brig *Lucy Ann*, loaded with lumber, anchored near the wharf at Ventura, parted her lines and drifted on the beach and went to pieces. All saved but Simmonds, the mate.
December 6. Raid on Chinese gamblers in Nigger Alley, Santa Barbara, and forty arrested.
December 8. Death of J. Ross Brown, at Oakland, formerly a resident of Santa Barbara.
December. Big clock bell at Santa Barbara erected. Cost $1,450; weight 1,337 pounds; weight of pendulum 75 pounds.
Arlington House erected.

1876. January 1. Attempt to fire the Morris House, by saturating the walls and furniture with kerosene.
January 8. The stage was stopped near Los Alamos, and Wells, Fargo & Co.'s box and the driver's watch taken.
January 11. Death of Thomas Hope.
January. Heavy rains, snow falling in several places in the county.
February 14. Death of Andres Pico at Los Angeles.
February 19. Heavy wind-storm, blowing down many trees, and breaking out some of the college windows.
February 25. The steamer *Kalorama* was wrecked near the Ventura Wharf.
February 28. Three inches of rain fell at Santa Barbara in twenty-four hours.
March 29. Brig *Crimea* wrecked at San Buenaventura.
April 1. Stage robbery near Graciosa.
April 10. Strongest wind of the season, doing some damage to buildings.
April 20. A child of Nicholas del Valle crushed to death in Santa Barbara by the falling of a pile of lumber.
April 22. Antonio Ayala killed José Dolores.
May 8. John Hrejsa committed suicide by shooting himself in a bath-tub, with a pistol.
May 18. Palace Saloon in San Buenaventura burned. Loss $1,000.
The Lompoc Wharf was built.
June. A vessel, costing $20,000, was cast ashore at Point Sal, a total loss. This was the fiercest storm ever known in the vicinity of Lompoc. The waves ran twenty feet above the wharf.
The County Jail at Santa Barbara was erected.
June 8. Ydelfonso Ustasun killed at Rock Creek by Jeff. Howard.
June 14. Death of Señora Doratio Romero, aged 100 years.
July 1. Burning of residence of Ramon Volalba, at Carpenteria, the family barely escaping with their lives.
July 10. M. Cohen thrown from his horse near Brunos ranch and killed.
August. Death of Judge J. Franklin Williams.
September. A shark was shot near Gaviota that measured over ten feet in length.
October 1. Improvements for the past nine months in Santa Barbara are estimated to be $192,000.
October 16. A horse at the city pound sold for twenty cents and a postage stamp.
October 31. Whaler *Osmanli* in port for supplies.
Several attempts were made to fire the city of Santa Barbara. Generally the attempt was made by saturating rags or wood-work with kerosene
November 18. Barn of Gerard Grand at Montecito consumed by an incendiary fire. Loss, $3,000.

November 25. Diphtheria prevalent in Santa Barbara; public schools closed on account of it.
December 1–2. Highest tides known. Lompoc Wharf badly damaged.
December 3. Death of Andy Bailard at Carpneteria.
December 24. St. Mark's Episcopal Church opened.
Don Manuel Requena died.

1877. January 7. Presbyterian and Congregational churches of Santa Barbara united, making one society.
This year was characterized by a severe drought in Ventura County.
January 29. Death of Capt. James W. Burke, aged seventy-nine years.
February 4. The surf dashed over the wharf at Ventura, the steamer could not land, but brought the passengers back to Santa Barbara, and continued her way to Los Angeles.
February 6. Burial of William Breck, who came to Santa Barbara in 1829.
February. Clara Morris, the celebrated actress, visited Santa Barbara.
March 13. The body of Thomas Agnew found in a ravine near the mission; cause of death unknown.
March 24. Murder of T. Wallace More at the Sespe rancho.
March 25. Death of Wm. F. Russell, of the *Index*.
March 26. Stage robbed near Graciosa.
March 28. Augustus R. Chase found dead in his bed at the Morris House, Santa Barbara.
May 1. Debt of Santa Barbara County $67,265.57.
May 10. Tidal wave five or six feet in height at several points in the county.
May. The road at Castle Point was cut through.
June 16. Great fires on the Honda ranch, threatening the San Julien.
June 26. A shark four feet long washed upon the beach.
July. A sheep-herder on the Santa Maria River was attacked and killed by a California lion.
July 19. A large turtle, of the hawkbill species, and weighing 700 pounds, was caught near the Santa Rosa Island.
July 21. A whale measuring eighty feet in length came ashore at Carpenteria.
August 17. Burning of a barn at Montecito, containing one hundred tons of baled hay, the property of Messrs. White and Mulcahy.
August 19. Republican torch-light parade and political addresses in Santa Barbara.
August 25. Hot wind for several hours. Thermometer reaching 100°.
October 19. Muscario, an Indian, killed by another Indian at Dos Pueblos.
October 20. First issue of the *Daily Index*.
October 23. High tides at San Buenaventura, washing away about 400 feet of the wharf. Until repaired passengers and freight landed at Hueneme
November 16. Fierce storm at Santa Barbara, injuring wharves.
December 1. Henry Stoddard took charge of the Santa Barbara Post-office.
December 1. Brackett, a school-teacher, shot at Carpenteria, for seducing one of his pupils.
December 2. Santiago Pendola accidentally shot himself while putting a gun on a wagon.
December 3. Death of Señor Don Antonio Arrellanes, former owner of the Guadalupe Rancho. He was formerly one of the richest men in California. He died poor but honored by all.
December 3. W. H. Miller came to his death by falling from the back stairs at the Morris House.
December 4. José Quijada committed suicide by shooting himself through the head with a pistol.
Great numbers of cattle died this autumn on account of scarcity of feed.
December 26. Charles Maltby appointed Collector of Internal Revenue of Santa Barbara, vice Geo. W. Young, resigned.
December 27. House of H. W. Salsman destroyed by fire.
Southern California Horticulturist (now *Semi-Tropic California*) established.
First silver discoveries at Silverado.
Black Star Coal Mine located.
December 28. Trinidad German was sentenced by Judge Fawcett to imprisonment for life.
A band of 200 goats, grazing in the vicinity of the hot springs, were reduced to twenty in a few months by California lions.
Lobster canning commenced.
December. During this and the preceding month thefts and burglaries were so common as to induce the belief that they were committed by an organized band of outlaws.

1878. January 8. Death of Don Francisco de la Guerra, at Santa Barbara.
January 14. Heavy storm and high winds, breaking up the old wharf at Santa Barbara, and carrying a portion through the new one, near the shore line. The storm commenced Sunday night about nine o'clock, but was heaviest on the following Wednesday.
January 19. The schooner *Reliance* was broken up on the rocks near Goleta.
January 23. Break in Stearns' Wharf, carrying off 900 feet.
February 19. A terriffic rain-storm at Santa Cruz Island raised the creek ten feet.
February. The old Indian burying-ground, on Santa Cruz Island, completely washed away by a heavy storm.
May 12. Death of Bishop Thaddeus Amat.
May 15. Destruction of the house of Dr. F. A. Wood. Supposed incendiarism.
May 20. Mrs. Mary A. Shaw arrested for attempting to burn the White House
June 8. Doña de Guilen died, aged 143 years.
June 11. Severe earthquake shock.
July 13. Repairs on Stearns' Wharf completed.
August 8. Sixty-two barrels of abalone shells shipped from Santa Barbara.
September 1. Flour-mill started at Lompoc.
September 7. Peter Coyle, of Santa Barbara, was killed by a fall from his horse.
September 10. Body of J. C. Olmstead washed ashore at Santa Monica, supposed to have been accidentally drowned.
September 13. Chinaman at the Occidental Hotel, Santa Barbara, killed while in bed by a countryman.
October 11. The eldest son of Thomas Holloway was washed off the rocks near Point Sal while fishing, and drowned.
October 20. Charles Lebby committed suicide by taking laudanum.
November 15. Large portion of Point Sal Wharf destroyed by a storm.
November 21. A child of R. W. Dinsmore, two years old, fell into the flume and was drowned.
November 23. The Independent Baptist Church was organized at Springville.

1879. January 21. Stage robbed, near Newhall, by masked highwaymen.
February 18. José de la Luz Arrellanes killed by the caving of a tunnel at Piru Creek.
February 24. Death of Don Raymundo Olivas, at Santa Clara Valley, in his seventy-eighth year.
March 10. José Ramon Hemano killed by Jeremiah Flores, at Najoqui.
March 29. Mr. Barrows' barn, on the Gaviota, set on fire by a tramp.
April. Lodge No. 236, Independent Order of Good Templars was organized at Hueneme.
April 12. Henry W. Clark, twenty-one years of age, committed suicide, slightly insane.
April 15. Albert G. Clark committed suicide at Ventura by shooting himself in the head with a pistol.
June 26. Sherman's slaughter-house and tallow works destroyed by fire, with several head of beef cattle. Loss, $3,000.
July. A sea-lion was killed on San Miguel Island, that was fourteen feet long, and was estimated to weigh between 3,500 and 4,000 pounds.

July. M. Moerenhaut, French vice-consul, died.
July 26. Gov. Perkins, G. A. Knight, and Romualdo Pacheco addressed the people at Lobero's theatre.
August 15. Rev. J. W. Guiberson, of Santa Paula, was bitten by a rattlesnake, and died the same day.
September 18. Fire on State Street, Santa Barbara. During the excitement much property was stolen and destroyed.
September 13. A fire set in Mission Canon swept toward and into the town of Santa Barbara, on the north side. Damages light.
October 13. Sudden death of Mrs. Stephen Bowers by a stroke of apoplexy.
October 15. Affray at Lompoc between a Spaniard and Indian Jim; result, death of the latter.
October 27. Guillermo Cordona accidentally shot by Antonio Cavalleri hunting seal near the island.
November 3. Judge Dillard reprimanded Clarence Gray for unprofessional conduct in court.
November 18. Terrence Lynch died at the Casmalia ranch from poisoning by strychnine.
November. Several cases of typhoid fever reported in Santa Barbara.
December 20. Edwards & Boeseke's safe opened by burglars, and valuable contents abstracted.
December 21. A cloud-burst occurred at Carpenteria, which resulted in the loss of two lives.
December 31. Lompoc Wharf damaged by a severe storm.

1880. January 9. Death of Hon. Eugene Fawcett.
January 13. Large barn of F. S. Kellog, of Goleta, burned. Supposed to be the work of tramps.
January 22. Matthew Hewlett committed suicide, at Goleta, by hanging.
February 22. Hail-storm in Lompoc lasting three-quarters of an hour.
February 23. Hail laid on the streets of Santa Barbara for several hours.
March 26. Death of Dr. S. B. Brinkerhoff.
Ramon Taylor and an Indian boy named Matias, left the wharf at More's Landing for a fishing excursion, and were never heard of after.
April 12. Arrival at Santa Barbara of the Government steamer *Tuscarora*, and reception of the officers at the Arlington House.
May 16. Death of Capt H. G. Tussel, aged 72 years.
September 24. Daniel Lunt, living near the old Mission, committed suicide by shooting himself.
October 6. University of southern California opened.
November 7. Death of José Antonio Carrillo.
November 13. Sharp earthquake at Santa Barbara.
November 16. Hiram Batten fatally injured at Hollister's ranch while lassoing a horse.

1881. January 18. Fisher's slaughter-house at Santa Barbara destroyed by fire.
January 25. Attempt to destroy the Lompoc Hotel by torpedoes.
March 8. Tornado near Goleta, uprooting trees and leveling buildings. No lives lost.
March 18. Heavy sand-storm at Guadalupe, blowing down trees and buildings.
March 20. Antonio Pratt and John Mitchel, of San Buenaventura, had a difficulty, resulting in the death of the former.
April. The household of the Lompoc Hotel were scattered in consternation, by the explosion of stove full of wood, loaded with gunpowder.
April 4. Thomas R. Burke killed at Hueneme, by Manuel Silva, with blows of the fist.
April 4. Mrs. J. C. Sargent, of the Santa Rita Rancho, was dragged from her horse, outraged, and killed by an Indian, Francisco Carminus, who paid the penalty of his crime by being hung.
April 18. County jail empty.
May 9. A grand celebration of the eighteenth anniversary of the Knights of Pythias, of San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, and Lompoc, was held at the latter place.
May 30. Jacob Guggenheim fell dead at his desk, from heart disease, at San Buenaventura.
June 5. Willie Bickman, aged eleven, fell from a tree at Santa Barbara, striking upon a point d snag, which penetrated his heart, producing instant death.
June 13. Death of Capt. Thomas W. Moore, at San Francisco. He was an experienced navigator, having made twenty-one trips up and down the coast.
June 23. Peter Collinson murdered by John Britton, $300 offered by the Governor for Britton's apprehension.
July 4. William Bedwell, of Central City, thrown from a wagon and killed.
July 8. Death of Colonel Dinsmore, at Monte ito.
July 12. P. C. Redding, who killed Francisco Berge, at Springville, was acquitted, the evidence showing a clear case of self-defense.
July 22. Miss Antonio Lopez died from burns, received from the explosion of a coal-oil lamp.
July 27. The District Lodge of I. O. G. T. convened at Santa Paula.
August 12. The body of James Hart found in Mission Creek. Cause of death unknown.
August 25. The stage which left Santa Barbara was stopped by road agents, three miles south of San Luis Obispo. W., F. & Co.'s box was taken.
August. A sheep-herder named Beal was killed, near Fort Tejon, by a grizzly bear. A reward of $150 offered to any one who would kill the bear.

1881. September. This is noted as the hottest month in the history of Santa Paula. Thermometer 100° in the shade.
September 3. Morris Bluel, of Carpenteria, committed suicide by taking strychnine.
September 19. E. Yndio stabbed to death at San Buenaventura, by Vincente Garcia.
September. A flaming meteor descended into the ocean near Santa Barbara, with a noise like thunder, which was heard for thirty miles.
October 14. Organization of "Seaside Lodge," Knights of Pythias, at Carpenteria.
November 14. Death of Juan Camarillo. Born at City of Mexico in 1811. Came to Santa Barbara in 1832.
November 19. A young man named John Mott accidentally shot and killed himself, near Los Alamos, while cleaning a rifle.
November 24. Destruction of Chinese Mission by fire.
November 28. Death of Antonio Maria de la Guerra, at Santa Barbara, aged fifty-five.
December 24. The body of G. B. Trabucco found in a house near the Ortega Hill. Supposed to have been murdered for money.

1882. January. The stage was robbed near Los Alamos by three highwaymen. They secured Wells, Fargo & Co's box, and the driver's watch.
January. Several stage robberies committed in the vicinity of Los Alamos, by Dick Fellows.
January 12. Snow fell in the city of Santa Barbara.
February. Five inches of snow fell on the summits of the Santa Rosa Islands.
July 13. Death of Juan B. Alvarado, Governor of California from 1836 to 1843

PATRONS DIRECTORY.

SANTA BARBARA COUNTY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Adam, Wm. L.	Laguna Ranch	Merchant	Scotland	1854	1869	Santa Maria	1,800
Andonaegui, J. M.	Santa Barbara	Merchant	Spain	1849	1854	Santa Barbara	
Anthony, Geo.	Lompoc	Blacksmith	New York	1855	1876	Lompoc	
Anthony, G. J.	Lompoc	Blacksmith	Indiana	1855	1877	Lompoc	
Anthony, L. H.	Lompoc	Blacksmith	Indiana	18 5	1879	Lompoc	
Arellanes, Eduardo	Las Cruces	Stock Raising	California			Las Cruces	480
Ashley, Mrs. M. A.	Santa Barbara	Farming and Horticulture	Vermont	1869	1869	Santa Barbara	700
Austin, N. P.	Santa Barbara	Merchant	Vermont	1873	1873	Santa Barbara	120
Averill, H. A.	Point Sal	Shipping Agent	Maine	1876	1876	Guadalupe	
Ayres, W. W.	Guadalupe	Druggist	Iowa	1866	1873	Guadalupe	
Babcock, L.	Santa Barbara	Farming	New York	1849	1872	Santa Barbara	220
Bailard, John	Carpenteria	Farming		1859	1859	Carpenteria	
Ball, John	Lompoc Valley	Farming	England	1856	1876	Lompoc	80
Barber, P. J.	Santa Barbara	Architect	Ohio	1852	1869	Santa Barbara	30
Barker, F. I.	Santa Barbara	Carpenter	Maine	1872	1872	Santa Barbara	
Barker, J.	Lompoc	Farming	Missouri	1852	1874	Lompoc	475
Barley, I. R.	Montecito	Horticulture	Maryland	1875	1875	Santa Barbara	10
Baron, Pedro	Las Cruces	Stock Raising	France	1852	1860	Las Cruces	2,000
Battles, G. W.	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	New York	1852	1868	Santa Maria	160
Beckwith, Chas. A.	Santa Rita Valley	Farming	Wisconsin	1867	1868	Lompoc	160
Bedwell, Wm.	Central City	Farming	Missouri	1850	1879	Santa Maria	80
Bell, J. A.	Santa Barbara	Boot and Shoe Dealer	Canada	1872	1874	Santa Barbara	
Bell, John S.	Los Alamos	Farming	England	1849	1868	Los Alamos	28,000
Bell, R.	Santa Barbara	Furniture	Canada	1878	1878	Santa Barbara	
Bennett, Fayette	Lompoc Valley	Farming	Ohio	1852	1879	Lompoc	
Bingham, R. F.	Montecito	Farming	Ohio	1873	1873	Santa Barbara	154
Bish, H.	Lompoc Valley	Farming	Virginia	1852	1880	Lompoc	40
Blood, James A	Carpenteria	Farming	Massachusetts	1850	1867	Carpenteria	387
Blood, James A. Jr.	Santa Barbara	Furniture	New York	1862	1871	Santa Barbara	
Blosser, S. M.	Central City	Proprietor Santa Maria Hotel	Virginia	1850	1879	Santa Maria	40
Bond, Silas	Montecito	Horticulture	Indiana	1851	1868	Santa Barbara	50
Boyd, Thomas	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	Ireland	1872	1875	Santa Maria	320
Bradley, Charles	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	England	1868	1868	Santa Maria	1,700
Bradley, John	Santa Barbara	Horse Raising	Canada	1852	1870	Santa Barbara	70
Braun, Robert	Central City	Blacksmith	Germany	1870	1875	Santa Maria	
Brinkerhoff, Mrs A W	Santa Barbara					Santa Barbara	
Broome, W. R.	Santa Barbara	Stock Raising	England	1877	1877	Santa Barbara	23,000
Brockelsby, Chas.	Goleta	Farming	England	1876	1876	Goleta	
Brown, J. A.	Lompoc	Hotel	Scotland	1871	1874	Lompoc	
Brown, T. A	Guadalupe Ranch	Farming	Ireland	1863	1873	Guadalupe	
Brown, T. S.	Guadalupe Ranch	Farming	Ireland	1852	1873	Guadalupe	300
Brown, W. W.	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	Indiana	1869	1875	Santa Maria	160
Broughton, R. J.	Las Cruces	Merchant and Postmaster	Ireland	1865	1865	Las Cruces	
Bryant, E. T.	Central City	Merchant	Minnesota	1864	1869	Santa Maria	
Bryant, J. N.	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	Maine	1868	1874	Santa Maria	
Buck, George	La Patera	Farming	Ireland	1863	1870	Goleta	106
Buell, A. W.	Santa Barbara	Dairy and Wool Growing	Vermont	1857	1867	Santa Barbara	4,300
Buell, R. T.	Buell's Ranch	Farming	Vermont	1854	1874	Los Alamos	27,000
Burke, M. F.	Santa Barbara	Stock Raising	California	1839	1839	Santa Barbara	100
Burton, Benj.	Santa Barbara		California			Santa Barbara	42,000
Cadwell, O. N.	Carpenteria	Horticulture	New York	1858	1868	Carpenteria	131
Callis, Thos. C.	Carpenteria	Farming	Kentucky	1852	1853	Carpenteria	62
Callis, Wm. S.	Carpinteria	Farming	Virginia	1852	1853	Carpenteria	50
Careaga, Juan B.	Los Alamos Ranch	Farming	California		1874	Los Alamos	8,000
Careaga, R. F.	Los Alamos Ranch	Farming	California		1875	Los Alamos	8,000
Casey, B.	Lompoc Valley	Nursery	Ohio	1857	1875	Lompoc	40
Catlett, E.		Stock Raising	Texas	1868	1868	Santa Barbara	600
Cajan, Gaspar	Zaca Ranch	Stock Raising	Spain	1858	1873	Los Alamos	
Charron, L. N.	Casmalia Ranch	Farming	Canada	1855	1863	La Graciosa	160
Chrisman, ——	San Francisco	Farming	Connecticut	1853		San Francisco	550
Clark, C. H.	Point Sal	Farming	Vermont	1857	1869	Guadalupe	1,000
Coffey, W. R.	Goleta	Farming	Missouri	1850	1874	Goleta	25
Coiner, D.	College Grant	Farming	Virginia	1867	1873	Los Alamos	160
Conklin, L.	Montecito	Farming	New York	1856	1868	Santa Barbara	60

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Cook, R. D.	Central City	Livery and Farming	Ohio	1851	1869	Santa Maria	160
Conner, Samuel	Central City	Farming	Ohio	1880	1880	Santa Maria	400
Cooper, Ellwood	Ellwood	Farming	Pennsylvania	1870	1870	Santa Barbara	2,000
Cooper, J. H.	Pine Grove	Attorney-at-Law	Missouri	1856	1864	La Graciosa	160
Cooper, J. W.	Santa Barbara	Stock Raising	Kentucky	1850	1863	Santa Barbara	16,300
Coyner, P. S.	Los Alamos Ranch	Farming	Virginia	1875	1877	Los Alamos	
Crain, G. M.	Los Alamos Ranch	Farming	Vermont	1860	1875	Los Alamos	
Crooks, E. W.	Santa Barbara	Physician		1875	1875	Santa Barbara	
Crosby, J. A.	Central City	Hotel Proprietor	Ohio	1857	1874	Santa Maria	
Crow, J. E.	Central City	Farming	Kentucky	1876	1877	Santa Maria	
Cuneo, Jose	Guadalupe	Merchant	Italy	1871	1878	Guadalupe	
Cuesta, Gerard de la	Las Cruces	Farming	California			Las Cruces	
Cunningham, Edward	Santa Barbara		Massachusetts			Santa Barbara	
Daily, E.	Rincon Ranch	Farming	Indiana	1873	1873	Carpinteria	260
Darling, Sanford	La Patera	Stock Raising	New York	1872	1872	Santa Barbara	320
Day, J. R.	Bear Creek	Farming	New York	1852	1874	Lompoc	450
Den, Alfred W.	Dos Pueblos	Stock Raising	California			Inez	1,200
Den, Alfonso L.	Dos Pueblos	Stock Raising	California			Inez	
Dennis, John L.							
Dibblee, Thomas B.	Santa Barbara	Wool Growing	New York	1860	1865	Santa Barbara	25,000
Dimmick, L. N.	Santa Barbara	Physician	Pennsylvania	1872	1872	Santa Barbara	97
Dimmick, W. N.	Santa Barbara	Fruit Growing	Illinois	1873	1873	Santa Barbara	
Dimmick, M. S.	Carpinteria	Farming	Pennsylvania	1873	1873	Carpinteria	51
Dimock, H. C., M. D.	Lompoc	Druggist	Nova Scotia	1867	1875	Lompoc	
Dinsmore, Mrs. E. E.	Montecito	Farming	England	1854	1868	Santa Barbara	150
Dinsmore, Fanny W.	Montecito	Horticulture	Maine	1861	1868	Santa Barbara	
Dinwiddie, J. F.	Lompoc	Merchant	Missouri	1850	1875	Lompoc	
Doty, E.	Dos Pueblos	Farming	New York	1849	1876	Inez	600
Doulton, J.	Montecito	Court Reporter	England	1874	1874	Santa Barbara	14
Drum, James	Green Cañon	Farming	Missouri	1852	1875	Guadalupe	400
Dunbar, John	Guadalupe	Postmaster	Scotland	1869	1871	Guadalupe	
Durfee, E. C.	Santa Barbara	Dep. Int. Revenue Collector	New York	1875	1877	Santa Barbara	1,860
Earhart, H.	Sisquoc Ranch	Manager of Ranch	California		1875	Santa Maria	
Eddy, W. M.	Santa Barbara	Banker	New York	1849	1873	Santa Barbara	
Edgar, John	Cañada Gato	Stock Raising	Scotland	1868	1868	Santa Maria	
Edward, John	Santa Barbara	Merchant					
Edwards, George S.	Goleta	Farming	California		1869	Goleta	133
Edwards, Samuel	Santa Barbara	Hardware	England	1857	1875	Santa Barbara	1,050
Eells, Marcus	Santa Barbara		New York	1875	1875		70
Ellery, H.	Carpinteria	Farming	England	1853	1880	Carpinteria	20
Ellis, J. J.						Santa Barbara	10
Estrada, Alf.	Los Alamos	Clerk	California				
Faber, George	Arroyo Burro	Horticulturist	France	1856	1870	Santa Barbara	20
Fabing, H. W.	Lompoc Valley	Farming	New York	1859	1875	Lompoc	80
Fawcett, T. W.	Carpinteria		Virginia	1881	1881	Carpinteria	
Fenton, Wm. M.	Guadalupe	Proprietor Revere House	Ohio	1874	1879	Guadalupe	
Fernald, Charles	Santa Barbara	Attorney-at-Law	Maine	1849	1852	Santa Barbara	5,000
Ferrier, G. W.	Montecito	Farming	Missouri	1852	1867	Santa Barbara	187
Field, Edmund	College Grant	Farming	Illinois	1876	1880	Ballard	320
Fisher, I. K.	Santa Barbara	Butcher	Pennsylvania	1867	1871	Santa Barbara	
Fisher, William	Montecito	Farming	Scotland	1872	1872	Santa Barbara	157
Fleisher, Mark	Central City	Merchant	Austria	1852	1879	Santa Maria	
Fontana, M. J. & Co.	Guadalupe	Merchants				Guadalupe	
Forbes, J. M.	Montecito						
Foxen, F. R.	Foxen Ranch	Stock Raising	California			Los Alamos	806
Foxen, J. Chas.	Foxen Ranch	Stock Raising	California			Sisquoc	400
Foxen, Thomas	Foxen Ranch	Farming	California			Los Alamos	1,200
Foxen, G. J. J.	Tinaquaic	Stock Raising	California	1833	1839	Los Alamos	800
Freeman, John C.	Santa Barbara	Salesman	California	1856	1856	Santa Barbara	
Frick, G. W.	San Miguelito	Stock Raising	Pennsylvania	1852	1875	Lompoc	770
Garretson, J. M.	Arroyo Burro	Farming	Indiana	1854	1879	Santa Barbara	298
Gates, L. L.	Los Alamos	Farming	Ohio	1875	1878	Los Alamos	160
Gibson, John	La Graciosa	Farming	New York	1859	1871	La Graciosa	160
Gifford, N. D.	Santa Barbara	Furniture	New York	1874	1874	Santa Barbara	9
Goodchild, C. W.	Guadalupe	Attorney				Guadalupe	
Goodchild, Harry	Santa Barbara	Clerk	England	1869	1869	Santa Barbara	
Goodchild, John T.	Santa Maria Valley					Santa Maria	
Goodwin, James F.	Central City	Merchant and Postmaster	Nebraska	1856	1876	Santa Maria	
Gormley, Thomas	Todas Santos Ranch	Stock Raising	Ireland	1858	1869	Guadalupe	
Goux, A.	Goleta	Hotel	Santa Barbara	1860	1860	Goleta	8
Greenlee, D. M.	Santa Barbara	Livery	Illinois	1858	1873	Santa Barbara	52
Green, John W	Cañada Gato	Farming	Missouri	1846	1868	Santa Maria	320
Greenwell, Wm. E.	Santa Barbara	United States Coast Survey	Maryland	1855		Santa Barbara	
Grooves, S. J.	Pine Grove	Farming	Illinois	1852	1875	Santa Maria	160
Gutierrez, B.	Santa Barbara	Druggist	Chili	1849	1855	Santa Barbara	
Hall, E. B.	Santa Barbara	Attorney-at-Law	Virginia	1872	1873	Santa Barbara	100
Hall, F. D.	Cañada Honda	Stock Raising	Vermont	1855	1876	Lompoc	1,050
Hall, J. A	Carpinteriá	Farming	New Jersey	1873	1873	Carpinteria	20
Hamer, J. C.	Santa Barbara	Horticulture	Massachusetts	1849	1868	Santa Barbara	10
Harloe, M.	San Francisco	Chief Wharfinger	Ireland	1850	1868		
Hart, Reuben	Central City	Blacksmith	England	1866	1873	Santa Maria	
Hart, Thomas	Guadalupe	Blacksmith	England	1866	1873	Guadalupe	
Hatch, D P.	Santa Barbara	Judge Superior Court	Maine	1875	1875	Santa Barbara	
Haynes, W. W.	Montecito	Viniculture	New York	1850	1860	Santa Barbara	500

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Hayward, E. J	Santa Barbara	Photographer	Canada	1872	1872	Santa Barbara	
Heath, Russel	Carpinteria	Horticulture	New York	1849	1852	Carpinteria	200
Hemenway, L. A	Mary Ygnacio Cañon	Farming	Pennsylvania	1877	1877	Goleta	160
Henry, S. B	La Graciosa	Farming	Tennessee	1871	1879	La Graciosa	80
Hesser, P. J	Los Alamos	Butcher	Iowa	1874	1875	Los Alamos	
Hicks, B. A	La Patera	Farming	Virginia	1864	1868	Goleta	88
Hill, Henry N	Goleta	Farming	California			Goleta	130
Hill, H. H	La Patera	Blacksmith	Vermont	1849	1869	Goleta	9
Hill, Jesse	La Purissima	Stock Raising	Virginia	1850	1870	Lompoc	21,000
Hilton, Wm. H	Santa Barbara	Farming	New York	1852	1856	Santa Barbara	
Hilton, Joel	Los Alamos	Farming	Vermont	1876	1876	Los Alamos	7
Hines, J. D							
Hobson, J. J	Ballard	Farming	Illinois	1862	1876	Ballard	125
Hobson, Jesse I	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	Illinois	1862	1874	Santa Maria	80
Hodges, Preston	Lompoc Valley	Farming	North Carolina	1852	1874	Lompoc	125
Holloway, J. J	Cañada Gato	Farming	Missouri	1850	1868	Santa Maria	326
Holloway, Thos. J	La Graciosa						
Holloway, Wm. H	Cañada Gato	Farming	Missouri	1850	1868	Santa Maria	320
Hollister, A. G	La Patera	Farming	Ohio	1871	1871	Goleta	466
Hostetter, J	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	Missouri	1857	1873	Santa Maria	160
Hollister, W. W	Glen Annie	Farming and Horticulture	Ohio	1852	1869	Santa Barbara	
Hosmer Thomas	Montecito	Horticulture	Maine	1858	1871	Santa Barbara	19
Hubbard, A. F	Ballard	Blacksmith	New York	1852	1867	Ballard	
Hudson, J. W	Guadalupe	Livery	Missouri	1848	1867	Guadalupe	
Hudson, M. P	Guadalupe	Farming	California		1875	Guadalupe	400
Hunt, C. C	Santa Barbara	Grocer	Maine	1869	1870	Santa Barbara	35
Hunter, J. M	Montecito	Farming	Kentucky	1850	1872	Santa Barbara	53
Huse, Chas. E	Santa Barbara	Attorney	Massachusetts	1849	1852	Santa Barbara	48,800
Irvin, John S	San Pasqual Cañon	Farming	Canada	1860	1878	Lompoc	150
Izard, E. M	Montecito	Horticulture	Rhode Island	1879	1879	Santa Barbara	12
Jackson, Wm	Lompoc	Farming	Tennessee	1864	1875	Lompoc	750
Jacobs, J. H	Montecito	Merchant	Vermont	1849	1869	Santa Barbara	
Jamison, T. B	Casmalia Ranch	Farming	Maryland	1854	1875	Guadalupe	732
Johnston, H. H	Guadalupe	Dairying	Alabama	1850	1875	Guadalupe	
Johnston, W. F	La Graciosa	Farming	Missouri	1859	1873	Los Alamos	160
Jones, S. J	Central City	Merchandise	Iowa	1870	1870	Santa Maria	
Kelley, H. S	Guadalupe	Farming	California		1876	Guadalupe	
Kenney, J. A	Santa Barbara	Capitalist	Maine	1849	1875	Santa Barbara	60
Kimber, J. V	Arroyo Burro	Farming	Pennsylvania	1880	1880	Santa Barbara	138
Knapp, E. J	Carpinteria	Horticulture	New York	1850	1872	Carpinteria	131
Knight, F. H	Santa Barbara	Fruit Canning	Massachusetts	1875	1875	Santa Barbara	16
Koster, H. H	Goleta	Shoemaker	Illinois	1875	1875	Goleta	3
Kreidel Samuel	Central City	Merchant	Austria	1875	1877	Santa Maria	
Lambert, H. H	Lompoc	Furniture	Canada	1874	1876	Lompoc	
Langman, H	Goleta	Farming	England	1872	1875	Goleta	
Lansdell, S	Lompoc Valley	Farming	Canada	1849	1875	Lompoc	225
La Salle, Chas	Fountain Farm	Farming	New York	1853	1868	Lompoc	334
Latourrette, J	La Graciosa	Merchant	France	1873	1875	La Graciosa	
Laughlin, H. J	Guadalupe	Merchant	Ohio	1867	1873	Guadalupe	542
Laughlin, O. H	Los Alamos	Merchant	Ohio	1873	1873	Los Alamos	
Lavies, Wm	La Patera	Farming	Prussia	1849	1867	Santa Barbara	40
Leege, F	Lompoc	Farming	Germany	1862	1875	Lompoc	650
Lertora James	Guadalupe	Merchant	Italy	1876	1880	Guadalupe	
Leslie, A	Los Alamos	Merchant	Scotland	1868	1869	Los Alamos	
Lewis, G. W	Ballard	Farming	New York	1856	1856	Ballard	800
Lewis, T. M	Santa Barbara	Stock Raising	Wales	1854	1868	Santa Barbara	429
Lillard, W. T		Stock Raising	Missouri	1859	1868	Goleta	300
Lilley, L. D	Santa Barbara	Grocer	Vermont	1875	1875	Santa Barbara	
Lincoln, A. L	Santa Barbara	Cashier First National Bank	Massachusetts	1869	1869	Santa Barbara	
Long, Geo. H	Cañada Honda	Stock Raising	Pennsylvania	1851	1863	Lompoc	1,100
Low, Chas. P	Santa Barbara	Farming	Massachusetts	1873	1873	Santa Barbara	80
Lucas, W. T	Guadalupe	Physician	Missouri	1868	1879	Guadalupe	
Lukens, Dr. J. H	Lompoc	Physician	Pennsylvania	1880	1881	Lompoc	
Lynden, H	Lompoc Valley	Stock Raising	Ireland	1860	1877	Lompoc	900
Maguire, Mrs. F. J	Santa Barbara						
Maguire, James A	Santa Barbara	Tobacconist	California		1855	Santa Barbara	
Marcune, L	Los Alamos Ranch	Farming	Tennessee	1854	1867	La Graciosa	
Martin, Ira E	Goleta	Farming	New York	1859	1868	Goleta	20
McCaffrey, James	San José Vineyard	Wine Manufacturer	Ireland	1849	1851	Goleta	14
McChesney, Wm	Guadalupe	Farming	Canada	1852	1866	Guadalupe	105
McCorkle, S. B	Guadalupe Ranch	Farming	Indiana	1871	1874	Guadalupe	
McDonnell, John	Los Alamos	Stock Raising	Ireland	1868	1869	Los Alamos	
McElhaney, James M	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	Arkansas	1854	1872	Santa Maria	160
McGlashan, C. F	Santa Barbara	Editor and Proprietor *Press*	Wisconsin	1854	1880	Santa Barbara	
McKay, Wm. S	Lompoc Valley	Farming	Ireland	1860	1866	Lompoc	104
McMahon, James	Lompoc Valley	Mining	Nova Scotia	1851	1880	Lompoc	80
McNealy, H. E	Lompoc	Merchant	Ohio	1859	1875	Lompoc	
McPhail, P	Santa Barbara	Furniture	Prince Edwd Isld	1874	1874	Santa Barbara	
McPhaul, Wm	Guadalupe Ranch	Rancher	North Carolina	1853	1871	Guadalupe	132
Merritt, C. W	Casmalia Ranch	Stock Raising	New York	1850	1865	Guadalupe	5,600
Metcalf, O. D	Montecito	Wool Grower	Maine	1862	1868	Santa Barbara	40
Montecito School Dist	Montecito						
More, C. E	Cañada Gato	Farming	New York	1859	1870	Santa Maria	920
More, Chas. O	Cañada Gato	Farming	Illinois	1859	1870	Santa Maria	800

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Moore, Fred. A	Santa Barbara	Pub. and Prop. *Independent*	Pennsylvania	1863	1867	Santa Barbara	
Moore, G. W	Lompoc	Livery	Ohio	1855	1879	Lompoc	
Moore, Magdalena	Santa Barbara					Santa Barbara	
Moore, O P	Los Alamos	Farming	Indiana	1860	1873	Los Alamos	
Morganti, B	Laguna Ranch	Dairy	Switzerland	1871	1873	Guadalupe	
Morris, Edward	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	Nebraska	1870	1874	Santa Maria	160
Morris, W. T	Central City	Farming	Virginia	1869	1873	Santa Maria	80
Morton, Lemuel K	Santa Maria Valley	Carpenter	Pennsylvania	1872	1877	Santa Maria	
Mulcahe, John T	Laguna Ranch	Manager of Ranch	Ireland	1873	1873	Los Alamos	
Muncton, Henry	Carpinteria	Blacksmith	England	1876	1876	Carpinteria	7
Muscio, T	Guadalupe	Dairying	Switzerland	1873	1879	Guadalupe	900
Miller, Israel	Santa Barbara	Jeweler	Maine	1852	1869	Santa Brabara	
Miller, Isaac	Central City	Farming	Virginia	1850	1872	Santa Maria	500
Miller, Joel	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	Virginia	1853	1868	Santa Maria	320
Miller, Wm. T	Cañada Largo	Farming	Germany	1871	1872	Los Alamos	160
Mitchell, Ela	Santa Rita	Farming	Wisconsin	1863	1875	Lompoc	160
Nichols, M. S	Santa Lucia Valley	Farming	New York	1865	1875	Lompoc	160
Nicholson, M. P	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	Pennsylvania	1868	1869	Santa Maria	160
Nidever, J. M	Carpinteria	Farming	Arkansas	1853	1853	Carpinteria	230
Nixon, Thomas	Santa Barbara	Architect and builder	New Brunswick	1875	1875	Santa Barbara	
Norris. John R	Pine Grove	Farming	Virginia	1849	1865	Santa Maria	320
Noyes, E. T	Los Alamos	Stock Raising	Maine	1859	1869	Los Alamos	
Oglesby, A. A. Jr	Santa Barbara	Attorney	North Carolina	1870	1878	Santa Barbara	
O'Keefe, J. J	Santa Barbara	Priest					
Oemstead, S. B	Carpinteria	Farming	New York	1863	1863	Carpinteria	40
Ore, Edward	La Patera	Farming	North Carolina	1852	1869	Goleta	16
Pack, B. W	Pine Grove	Farming	Missouri	1871	1880	Santa Maria	
Paddock, E. L	Santa Barbara	Clerk	Michigan	1869	1869	Santa Barbara	
Parks, W. S	Santa Barbara	Farming	Maryland	1874	1874	Santa Barbara	53
Patterson, C. D	Los Alamos	Livery	Ohio	1874	1876	Los Alamos	60
Peck, W H	Lompoc	Hardware	Michigan	1871	1874	Lompoc	
Pensinger, Jacob	Cienagitas	Farming	Pennsylvania	1872	1872	Santa Barbara	93
Perkins, E, D	Point Sal	Mngr. Pt. Sal whf and lmbr Co.	Maine	1875	1875	Guadalupe	
Perkins, Joseph J	Santa Barbara	Real Estate, Ins., etc	Maine	1875	1875	Santa Barbara	
Pettis B. F	Goleta	Blacksmith	New York	1860	1872	Goleta	6
Pezzoni, Battisti	Guadalupe Ranch	Dairy	Switzerland	1864	1875	Guadalupe	1389
Phelps, J	Santa Barbara	Clergyman	New York	1861	1872	Santa Barbara	
Phoenix, Geo	Casmalia Ranch	Stock Raising	Australia	1851	1879	Guadalupe	5600
Pierce, Charles	Santa Barbara	Lumber	Rhode Island	1853	1853	Santa Barbara	
Pinkham, R. D	Arroyo Burro	Farming	Maine	1855	1868	Santa Barbara	72
Prell, John G	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	Germany	1860	1868	Santa Maria	480
Presley, Franklin	Lompoc	Livery	Missouri	1881	1881	Lompoc	
Preston, E. J	Laguna Ranch	Farming	Illinois	1852	1872	Guadalupe	
Purkiss, John A	Los Alamos	Miller	England	1872	1872	Los Alamos	
Raney, F. H	Lompoc Valley	Farming	Missouri	1850	1876	Lompoc	73
Raper, T. D	La Graciosa	Farming	Indiana	1850	1874	Santa Maria	160
Reed, John	Lompoc Valley	Farming	Massachusetts	1854	1874	Lompoc	160
Rice, J. H	Laguna Ranch	Farming	Tennessee	1852	1874	Guadalupe	1200
Rice, W. H	Laguna Ranch	Farming	California		1872	Santa Maria	300
Richardson, Henry C	Carpinteria	Farming	Missouri	1860	1867	Carpinteria	20
Richards, Jarret T	Santa Barbara	Attorney	Pennsylvania	1868	1868	Santa Barbara	
Richardson, Waller	Carpinteria	Farming	Missouri	1860	1873	Carpinteria	13½
Rickard, James	College Grant	Farming	Ireland	1868	1879	Ballard	102
Righetti, S	Guadalupe Ranch	Dairy	Switzerland	1868	1877	Guadalupe	422
Roberts, Geo	Lompoc	Notary Public, Ins,. etc	New York	1860	1874	Lompoc	760
Roberts, W. N	La Patera	Farming	Vermont	1862	1872	Goleta	138
Robbins, M. V	Foxen Ranch	Farming	Texas	1852	1868	Sisquoc	
Robinson, Thomas	Lompoc	Farming	England	1870	1876	Lompoc	170
Rudolph, H. S	Lompoc	Merchant	Illinois	1874	1876	Lompoc	
Russell, Albro	Mountain View	Stock Raising	Canada	1873	1873	Los Alamos	160
Russell, D	Los Alamos	Farming	New York	1868	1877	Los Alamos	
Russell, H. M	Jesus Maria	Stock Raising	Canada	1870	1871	Los Alamos	
Rutherford, S	Goleta	Farming	Scotland	1872	1872	Goleta	100
Robinson, E	Montecito	Farming	Vermont	1865	1879	Santa Barbara	33
Rochin, J. M	Santa Barbara	Stock Raising	Mexico	1850	1852	Santa Barbara	50
Roeder, E. C	Santa Barbara	Hardware	Illinois	1872	1872	Santa Barbara	
Sansom A	La Graciosa	Farming	Texas	1854	1873	La Graciosa	160
Saunders, Chas. L	Lompoc	Wharfinger	Ohio	1850	1876	Lompoc	30
Saunders, J. W	Cañada Honda	Stock Raising	Ohio	1874	1876	Lompoc	
Schuster, A. C	Central City	Wagon Maker	Germany	1875	1875	Santa Maria	
Scott, W. T	Casmalia Ranch	Stock Raising	Missouri	1870	1871	Guadalupe	
Scull, A. C	Goleta	Farming	Ohio	1849	1863	Santa Barbara	225
Senter, German	San Sal	Stock Raising	Maine	1859	1868	San Diego	8000
Serls, E	Lompoc Valley	Farming	New York	1858	1875	Lompoc	80
Sevy, John A	Buell Ranch	Blacksmith	Maine	1850	1868	Los Alamos	
Sexton, Joseph	Goleta	Nursery	Ohio	1853	1867	Goleta	65
Shaw, J. B	Santa Barbara	Physician	England	1849	1850	Santa Barbara	13000
Sheffield, E. S	Santa Barbara	Cashier County Nat. Bank	Indiana	1874	1874	Santa Barbara	
Sherman, C. E	Santa Barbara	Wholesale Butcher and Sheriff	Iowa	1859	1869	Santa Barbara	250
Short, James M	Santa Barbara	Stock Raising	Massachusetts	1858	1869	Santa Barbara	23
Shuman, J. L	Laguna Ranch	Farming	Ohio	1858	1869	Santa Maria	1137
Sibley, H. C	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	New York	1858	1868	Santa Maria	160
Smith, Frank	Santa Barbara	Wharfinger	Illinois	1870	1870	Santa Barbara	15
Smith, George	Los Alamos	Farming	Mexico	1859	1859	Los Alamos	

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Smith J. M	Carpinteria	Farming and Wharfinger	New Hampshire.	1860	1869	Carpinteria	27½
Smith, F. and J. M	Carpinteria	Proprietor Wharf	....	....	....	Carpinter a	....
Smith, R. D.	Santa Barbara	Deputy Sheriff	Vermont	1876	1876	Santa Barbara	....
Smyth, F. K	Montecito	Farming	Maine	1880	1880	Santa Barbara	46
Snyder, J. D	Los Alamos	Proprietor Union Hotel	New York	1874	1875	Los Alamos	....
Salsbury, Thos	Guadalupe	Farming	England	1852	1873	Guadalupe	360
Spence, John	Santa Barbara	Nursery	England	1875	1875	Santa Barbara	10
Stearns, J. P.	Santa Barbara	Proprietor Wharf	....	....	....	Santa Barbara	....
Stevens, M. H	Central City	Farming	Ohio	1865	1869	Santa Maria	160
Stilwell, W. W	Central City	Farming	Tennessee	1869	1869	Santa Maria	80
Stockdale, Thos	Guadalupe	Farming	California	....	1871	Guadalupe	....
Stokes, W. C	Happy Valley	Farming	California	....	1870	Guadalupe	160
Stone, J. R.	Los Alamos	Stock Raising	Ohio	1852	1868	Los Alamos	806
Stone, Mrs. M. A.	Sisquoc	....	....	....	....	....	....
Stowell, H	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	Ohio	1853	1872	Santa Maria	170
Stow, S. P	La Patera	Farming	New York	1854	1872	Goleta	1200
Strathearn, R. P.	Carpinteria	Farming	Scotland	1872	1872	Carpinteria	40
Stratton, W. C	Santa Barbara	Attorney	New York	1856	1873	Santa Barbara	....
Stubblefield, A	Pine Grove	Farming	Tennessee	1853	1868	La Graciosa	320
Stubblefield, R. C.	Pine Grove	Farming	Tennessee	1853	1868	La Graciosa	320
Sturgeon, S. R. I.	Cañada Gato	Attorney	Maine	1849	1861	Sisquoc	160
Sudden, James	Pt. Arguello	Wharfinger	Scotland	1860	1879	Lompoc	....
Sullivan, D.	Santa Barbara	Orchardist	Ohio	1867	1868	Santa Barbara	12½
Swift, James H.	Santa Barbara	Proprietor Morris House	New York	1868	1868	Santa Barbara	331
Swope, J. W	Lompoc Valley	Farming	Miss uri	1868	1873	Lompoc	111
Tabor, Thomas	Montecito	Apiary and Farming	New Hampshire.	1875	1875	Santa Barbara	20
Tebbetts, G. P.	Santa Barbara	Manager *Press*	New Hampshire.	1849	1865	Santa Barbara	....
Thomas, B. F	Santa Barbara	Attorney	Missouri	1853	1874	Santa Barbara	....
Thompson, D. W.	Santa Barbara	Prop. Arlington House	....	....	....	Santa Barbara	....
Thompson, H. C.	Montecito	Horticulture	Illinois	1859	1875	Santa Barbara	14
Thornburgh, M.	Central City	Justice of Peace	Indiana	1875	1875	Santa Maria	220
Tognazzini, A.	Guadalupe Ranch	Dairy	Switzerland	1864	1876	Guadalupe	1700
Tolbert, J. F	Lompoc	Stock Raising	Iowa	1864	1877	Lompoc	....
Torrence, J. T.	Ballard	Farming	Illinois	1870	1876	Ballard	....
Torrence, J. W	Los Alamos Ranch	Farming	Illinois	1870	1876	Los Alamos	640
Torrence, W.	Ballard	Farming	Illinois	1870	1870	Ballard	....
Triplett, H. J.	Laguna Ranch	Farming	Illinois	1864	1875	Guadalupe	....
Triplett, J. K	Guadalupe	Farming	Illinois	1864	1873	Guadalupe	....
Trott, G. J.	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	Minnesota	1870	1870	Santa Maria	160
Truitt, D. T.	Lompoc	Farming	Maryland	1877	1877	Lompoc	310
Tucker, B. F	Lompoc	P. M. and Express Agent	Maine	1850	1874	Lompoc	....
Tucker, Philip Jr.	Lompoc	Merchant	Wales	1875	1875	Lompoc	....
Tunnell, J. L.	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	Missouri	1850	1869	Santa Maria	160
Tunnell, Mrs. S.	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	Tennessee	1851	1869	Santa Maria	260
Turk, Ambrose	Los Alamos	Farming	Prussia	1868	1878	Los Alamos	....
Turner, B. F	Willow Creek	Farming	California	....	1874	Carpinteria	....
Turner, D. B.	La Patera	Farming	Indiana	1850	1868	Goleta	123
Tyler, James	Happy Valley	Farming	Pennsylvania	1852	1877	Guadalupe	160
Walcott, John	Santa Barbara	Grocer	Vermont	1870	1870	Santa Barbara	....
Ward, James	Carpinteria	Farming	Ireland	1859	1868	Carpinteria	149
Watkins, Henry	Ballard	Merchant	England	1870	1879	Ballard	....
Way, W. A.	Carpinteria	Farming	Connecticut	1868	1869	Carpinteria	20
Webb, J. W.	Lompoc	Minister	England	1868	1875	Lompoc	415
Welch, G. C.	Dos Pueblos	Stock Raising	Vermont	1849	1854	Inez	....
Weldon, S. R	Santa Barbara	Minister	New Hampshire.	1872	1872	Santa Barbara	50
Wentling, Jo. B.	Santa Barbara	....	Pennsylvania	1868	1868	Santa Barbara	....
Whitford, M	Pine Grove	Farming	New York	1871	1873	La Graciosa	160
Wickenden, F.	Foxen Ranch	Merchant	England	1850	1861	Sisquoc	6000
Williams, A. B.	Santa Barbara	County Clerk	Virginia	1866	1866	Santa Barbara	....
Williams, Geo. M.	Santa Barbara	Farming	Maryland	1865	1866	Santa Barbara	43
Williams, J. O	Goleta	Farming	Maine	1853	1867	Goleta	550
Wilson, Thomas	Santa Maria Valley	Farming	Scotland	1852	1868	Santa Maria	160
Winchester, R. F.	Santa Barbara	Physician	Maine	1868	1871	Santa Barbara	....
Woodbridge, W. H	Santa Barbara	Real Estate and Ins.	Connecticut	1872	1872	Santa Barbara	....
Yndart, U	Santa Barbara	Co. Treasurer	Spain	1849	1854	Santa Barbara	....

PATRONS DIRECTORY.

VENTURA COUNTY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres
Adams, W. G	San Buenaventura	Oil	New York	1864	1867	SanBuenavent'a	
Anderson, M. H.	Santa Paula	Farming	Ohio	1874	1876	Santa Paula	50
Arnold, Cutler	Hueneme	Stock Raising	Ohio	1849	1868	Hueneme	3,300
Arnold, Matt. H.	Hueneme	Farming	Illinois	1852	1868	Hueneme	320
Arundell, Thomas	Saticoy	Farming	England	1852	1867	SanBuenavent'a	130
Atmore, Richard	Santa Paula	Farming	England	1852	1874	Santa Paula	75
Ayers, Albert	San Buenaventura	Co. Treasurer and Prop. Hotel	Illinois	1852	1868	SanBuenavent'a	
Ayers, Robert	Nordhoff	Farming	Ireland	1850	1868	Nordhoff	304
Baker, C. N.	Santa Paula	Hotel	New York	1852	1876	Santa Paula	
Baker, F. W., Jr	San Buenaventura	Hardware and Ag. Imp	Massachusetts	1872	1879	SanBuenavent'a	
Baker, W. B	Saticoy	Farming	New York	1852	1867	Saticoy	70
Baker, W. H	Saticoy	Farming	New Hampshire	1859	1875	Saticoy	40
Bard, Dr. C. L.	San Buenaventura	Physician	Pennsylvania	1868	1868	SanBuenavent'a	
Bard, Thomas R.	Hueneme	Banker	Pennsylvania	1864	1865	Hueneme	50,000
Barker, J. A	Santa Paula	Farming	Kentucky	1853	1869	Santa Paula	120
Barnett, E. E	Simi	Farming	Illinois	1869	1870	Springville	
Barron, I. C.	San Buenaventura	Farming	Illinois	1863	1871	SanBuenavent'a	
Barrows, Frank P.	Nordhoff	Prop. Ojai Valley House	Massachusetts	1874	1879	Nordhoff	6
Bell, Robert	Las Posas	Farming	Ohio	1864	1871	Springville	
Benchley, Edward K.	Colonia Ranch	Farming	California		1875	SanBuenavent'a	320
Bennett, Peter	San Buenaventura	Meat Market	Nova Scotia	1857	1868	SanBuenavent'a	
Blackburn, D. S.	San Buenaventura	Farming	Illinois	1875	1875	SanBuenavent'a	400
Blackstock, N.	San Buenaventura	Lawyer	North Carolina	1875	1875	SanBuenavent'a	
Blanchard, N. W.	Santa Paula	Stock Raising	Maine	1854	1872	Santa Paula	2,400
Blanchard & Bradley	Santa Paula	Farming					
Blumberg, A. W.	Santa Paula	Merchandising	New York	1872	1873	Santa Paula	5
Boal, J. R.	Saticoy	Farming	Ohio	1879	1879	Saticoy	
Boquist, C. V.	San Buenaventura	Livery	Sweden	1853	1876	SanBuenavent'a	
Brewster, J. C.	San Buenaventura	Photographer	Ohio	1862	1874	SanBuenavent'a	
Bristol, S.	Saticoy	Farming	Conneticut	1850	1867	SanBuenavent'a	200
Brooks, J. Marion	San Buenaventura	Atty. at Law	Kentucky	1871	1871	SanBuenevent'a	160
Buckman, F. S. S.	Ojai	Horticulture	New York	1868	1871	Nordhoff	320
Camarillo, Adolfo	Calleguas Rancho	Farming	California			San Buenavent'a	
Carlton, R. C.	San Buenaventura	Atty. at Law	Arkansas	1875	1875	SanBuenavent'a	
Carver, A. B.	Matilija	Farming	Illinois	1880	1880	SanBuenavent'a	
Chaffee, W. S.	San Buenaventura	Merchandising	New York	1860	1860	SanBuenavent'a	2,500
Chrisman, G. W.	SanBuenaventura	Farming	Missouri	1850	1869	SanBuenavent'a	550
Clark, A. S.	Springville	Merchandising	Tennessee	1869	1869	Springville	3
Clarke, Thomas	Upper Ojai Valley						
Coffman, J. M.	San Buenaventura	Deputy Co. Assessor	Iowa	1863	1874	SanBuenavent'a	
Conaway, J. A	Sespe	County Assessor	Virginia	1853	1871	Scenega	240
Crane, J. L	Saticoy	Farming	Ohio	1861	1861	Saticoy	
Crinklaw, John	Pleasant Valley	Farming	New York	1852	1869	Springville	183
Cummings, J. F	Santa Paula	Farming	Ohio	1860	1872	SanBuenavent'a	150
Cutler, J. P.	El Conejo	Farming	Tennessee	1868	1868	Newbury Park	10
Daley, T. H.	San Buenaventura	Livery	Nova Scotia	1865	1874	SanBuenavent'a	
Day, J. A.	San Buenaventura	Orchardist	New York	1874	1874	SanBuenavent'a	410
Decker, C. H.	Scenega	Farming	Maine	1855	1867	Scenega	226
del Valle, Josefa R.	Camulos Rancho	Farming	California		1861	Scenega	14,000
del Valle, J. Y.	Nogal	Farming	California		1857	Scenega	160
Dennison, Henry J.	Upper Ojai	Stock Raising	Ohio	1872	1872	Nordhoff	1,010
Donlon, James	San Buenaventura	Meat Market	New York	1858	1875	SanBuenavent'a	
Dudley, B. W.	Saticoy	Farming	New Hampshire	1875	1875	SanBuenavent'a	65
Easley, S. M. W.	San Buenaventura	Uunder Sheriff	Missouri	1852	1871	SanBuenavent'a	
Easley, Warham	Santa Paula	Farming	North Carolina	1852	1878	Santa Paula	40
Eastin, L. F.	San Buenaventura	County Clerk	Missouri	1847	1873	SanBuenavent'a	
Edwards, C. W.	Willow Grove	Farming	Texas	1866	1870	Scenega	160
Egbert, J. M.	San Buenaventura	Horticulture	New York	1852	1868	SanBuenavent'a	15
Evans, James	Saticoy	Farming	Indiana	1852	1869	SanBuenavent'a	110
Evans, William	Saticoy	Farming	Indiana	1852	1867	SanBuenavent'a	100
Fagan, M.	Saticoy	Farming	Pennsylvania	1852	1869	Saticoy	100
Faulkner, G. W.	Santa Paula	Farming	Ohio	1875	1876	Santa Paula	220
Fenlon, James	Hueneme	Farming	Ireland	1856	1869	Hueneme	160
Finney, Charles G	Saticoy	Fruit	New York	1874	1874	SanBuenavent'a	150
Fry, W. M.	Santa Paula	Farming	Kentucky	1852	1870	Santa Paula	120
Gilbert, George S.	San Buenaventura	Farming	England	1850	1860	SanBuenavent'a	48
Goodwin, Jennie	San Buenaventura	Post Mistress	New York	1869	1869	SanBuenavent'a	
Gray, Alex	Santa Paula	Orchardist	Scotland	1860	1867	Santa Paula	25
Guerra, Juan J. de la	Tapo	Viniculture	California			SanBuenavent'a	
Guiberson, S. A.	Scenega	Farming	Ohio	1860	1869	Scenega	240
Guiberson, S. P.	Santa Paula	Physician	Ohio	1860	1870	Santa Paula	
Guthrie, Samuel	Springville	Farming	Ohio	1859	1876	Springville	
Haines, Abner	Santa Paula	Farming	Maine	1853	1867	Santa Paula	190
Hall, R. R.	Santa Paula	Farming	New York	1869	1871	Snnta Paula	160
Haralson, John A.	San Buenaventura	Atty. at Law	Georgia	1879	1880	SanBuenavent'a	
Hare, Ed T	San Buenaventura	Surveyor and C. E.	Massachusetts	1864	1869	SanBuenavent'a	
Hartman, J. C.	Pleasant Valley	Farming	Iowa	1874	1874	Springville	81
Hawkins, P. B	Willow Ranch	Farming	Tennessee	1850	1869	Hueneme	208
Hedrick, A. M	Santa Paula	Farming	Illinois	1874	1875	Santa Paula	75

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. of Acres.
Hill, J. G	Colonia	Farming	Missouri	1852	1868	San Buenavent'a	630
Hoar, C. E	Simi Ranch	Sheep Farming	Massachusetts	1875	1875	Newbury Park	
Hobart, Joseph	Upper Ojai	Farming	Massachusetts	1850	1871	Nordhoff	442
Holland, J. H	Saticoy	Farming	Missouri	1850	1876	San Buenavent'a	18
Horton, J. M	Nogal	Farming	New York	1852	1867	Scenega	160
Howard, Joseph	Potrero Valley	Farming	Connecticut	1871	1874	Newbury Park	8,396
Hughes, W. A	Pleasant Valley	Farming	Pennsylvania	1864	1869	Springville	120
Hund, John	Ojai	Apiarist	Iowa	1874	1874	Nordhoff	160
Jepson, T. W	Sespe	Farming	Maine	1873	1874	Santa Paula	160
Joy, Alfred	Santa Paula	Farming	Maine	1857	1868	Santa Paula	160
Keene, J	San Buenaventura	Apiarist	Maine	1875	1875	San Buenavent'a	160
Kelsey, J. B	Saticoy Township	Farming	New Jersey	1858	1868	San Buenavent'a	
Kenney, Cyrus	Sespe	Farming	Pennsylvania	1869	1874	Santa Paula	150
Kennedy, J. Logan	San Buenaventura	Stock-raising	Pennsylvania	1872	1872	San Buenavent'a	
Laswell, Andrew	Pleasant Valley	Farming	Tennessee	1854	1875	Springville	
Logue, O. R	San Buenaventura	Livery	Pennsylvania	1878	1878	San Buenavent'a	
Lyon, Robert	Cliff Glen	Horticulture	New York	1850	1871	San Buenavent'a	160
Mahan, W. S	Pleasant Valley	Farming	California	1855	1868	Springville	
McCoy, C. B	Hueneme	Farmers Market	Ohio	1874	1874	Hueneme	
McCoy, D. D	Hueneme	Hotel and Livery	New York	1851	1869	Hueneme	
McCutche on, H	Santa Paula	Farming	Virginia	1866	1876	Santa Paula	30
McFarland, J. A. F	Point Hueneme	Principal Light Keeper	England	1870	1878	Hueneme	
McKee, W. S	Ojai	Proprietor Oak Glen House	Kentucky	1852	1870	Ojai	75
McKenna, John	Santa Paula	Farming	Ireland	1852	1869	Santa Paula	75
McLean, H. G	San Buenaventura	Prop. and Editor *Free Press*	British America	1851	1875	San Buenavent'a	
McLure, James	Saticoy Township	Farming	Maine	1861	1876	Saticoy	50
McMillan, Peter	Santa Paula	Livery	Canada	1868	1871	Santa Paula	
Mears, John	Santa Paula Cañon	Farming	Ireland	1860	1869	Santa Paula	160
Montgomery, John	Nordhoff	Farming	England	1873	1874	Nordhoff	1,100
Moore, E. E	Santa Paula	Farming	New York	1859	1869	Santa Paula	160
Mills, T. E	Saticoy	Farming	New Hampshire	1852	1876	San Buenavent'a	120
Myers, J. K	Cañada Larga	Farming	Virginia	1874	1874	San Buenavent'a	32
Nordhoff, John M	Ojai Valley					Nordhoff	
Palin, J. B	Pleasant Valley	Stock-raising	Canada	1869	1872	Springville	
Parsons, Isaac W	Santa Paula	Farming	Maine	1859	1868	Santa Paula	
Perkins, D. T	Las Posas	Farming	Ohio	1880	1880	Springville	
Pirie, W	Mesa Tract	Farming	Scotland	1872	1872	Nordhoff	2,200
Pinkard, Mrs. S. D	Colonia	Farming	Tennessee	1864	1869	San Buenavent'a	468
Pinkerton, John	Ojai	Farming	Ireland	1859	1869	Nordhoff	245
Porter, J. A. C	San Buenaventura	Wagon Making	Kentucky	1860	1875	San Buenavent'a	
Ready, W. E	Saticoy	Farming	Ohio	1878	1878	Saticoy	
Reilly, Mrs. E. J	San Buenaventura	Farming	Illinois	1851	1874	San Buenavent'a	960
Rice, Peter	Las Posas	Farming	Pennsylvania	1849	1872	Springville	280
Rice, W. I	San Buenaventura	Justice of Peace	Missouri	1859	1867	San Buenavent'a	
Richardson, G. M	Santa Paula	Farming	Maine	1852	1867	Santa Paula	138
Robertson, William D	Santa Paula	Farming	Illinois	1850	1869	Santa Paula	150
Robins, J. B	Pleasant Valley	Farming	Georgia	1854	1871	Springville	160
Robinson, Richard	Upper Ojai	Farming	Maine	1872	1874	Nordhoff	2,500
Rotsler, G. F	Saticoy	Farming	Germany	1874	1874	Saticoy	75
Rosenberg, J. W	Santa Paula	Farming	New York	1864	1870	Santa Paula	150
Saviers, W. S	San Pedro	Farming	California		1869	Hueneme	
Saxby, I. T	San Buenaventura	Lumber Dealer	New York	1853	1869	San Buenavent'a	
Scarlett, John	Colonia	Farming	Ireland	1857	1875	San Buenavent'a	700
Schiappapietra, A	San Buenaventura	Capatalist				San Buenavent'a	
Scott, D. C	San Buenaventura	Oil Operator	Michigan	1874	1876	San Buenavent'a	
Sewell, George G	Santa Paula	Farming	New York	1851	1872	Santa Paula	800
Shaul, M. J	Saticoy	Farming	Iowa	1871	1873	San Buenavent'a	
Sheridan, Ed. M	San Buenaventura	Publisher and Printer	Missouri	1873	1873	San Buenavent'a	
Shepherd, W. E	San Buenaventura	Attorney at Law	Iowa	1873	1873	San Buenavent'a	
Sheppard, S. A	San Buenaventura	Attorney at Law	Maryland	1849	1876	San Buenavent'a	
Simpson, V. A	San Buenaventura	Farming	New York	1859	1861	San Buenavent'a	100
Sisson, J	Pleasant Valley	Farming	New Brunswick	1852	1869	Springville	
Sparks, R. G	Potrero	Apiarist	Missouri	1876	1876	Newbury Park	
Steward, Marvin	Santa Paula	Farming	Pennsylvania	1863	1875	Santa Paula	120
Stowell, A. B	Hueneme	Wharfinger	Pennsylvania	1874	1874	Hueneme	
Stow, John T	San Buenaventura	Surveyor	New York	1862	1862	San Buenavent'a	28
Taylor, G. B	San Miguelito Ranch	Farming	Alabama	1852	1870	San Buenavent'a	8,880
Taylor, Levi	Simi Ranch	Sheep-raising	Pennsylvania	1873	1873	Newbury Park	
Thacker, Mrs. S. M	Pleasant Valley	Farming	Louisiana	1868	1868	Springville	147
Thompson, F. A	San Buenaventura	Attorney at Law	California		1879	San Buenavent'a	
Todd, E. P	Santa Paula	Farming	New York	1859	1869	Santa Paula	225
Todd, M. D. L	Santa Paula	Farming	New York	1859	1869	SanBuenavent'a	90
Todd, Theo	Upper Ojai	Farming	New York	1860	1869	Nordhoff	140
Turbett, William	Colonia	Farming	Ohio	1852	1870	Hueneme	40
Wagner, John B	San Buenaventura	Druggist	Wisconsin	1874	1874	SanBuenavent'a	
Walton, W. J	San Buenaventura	Lumber Dealer				San Buenavent'a	
Warring, B. F	Buck Horn Ranch	Farming	New York	1851	1869	Newhall	160
Wason, Milton	Saticoy Township	Farming	New Hampshire	1849	1868	San Buenavent'a	125
Wells, Rev. S. T	Saticoy	Pastor First Pres. Church	Massachusetts	1860	1878	Saticoy	530
White, S	Saticoy	Farming	West Virginia	1849	1873	Saticoy	100
Williams, B. T	San Buenaventura	Lawyer	Missouri	1853	1869	San Buenavent'a	30
Williams, W. T	San Buenaventura	Lawyer	Missouri	1853	1867	SanBuenavent'a	
Willoughby, ——	San Buenaventura					SanBuenavent'a	
Wise, Charles M	Simi	Sheep-raising	Maryland	1879	1879	Newbury Park	
Wood, W. O	Springville	Minister	Ohio	1849	1871	Springville	
Woolley, Mrs. C	Colonia	Farming	Ohio	1858	1868	Hueneme	160

OM

hardcover